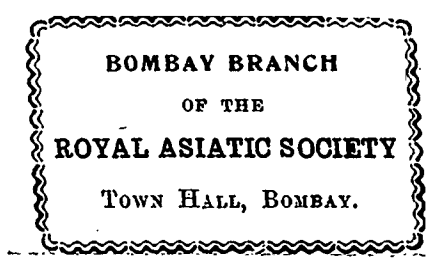
00026756



Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 July, 2018

A

POLITICAL SURVEY

OF

BRITAIN.

VOL. I.

A

POLITICAL SURVEY

OF

BRITAIN:

BEING

A SERIES OF REFLECTIONS

ON THE

SITUATION, LANDS, INHABITANTS, REVENUES, COLONIES, AND COMMERCE OF THIS ISLAND.

INTENDED TO SHEW

That we have not as yet approached near the Summit of Improvement, but that it will afford Employment to many Generations before they push to their utmost Extent the natural Advantages of GREAT BRITAIN.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

BY JOHN CAMPBELL, L.L.D.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR;

And Sold by RICHARDSON and URQUHART, at the Royal Exchange; J. WILKIE, in St. Paul's Church-yard; T. CADELL, P. ELMSLEY, and T. BECKET, in the Strand; J. WALTER, and T. DURHAM, at Charing-cross; J. DODSLEY, Pall-mall; and L. DAVIS, Holborn.

MDCCLXX.

1774

00026756

THE

PREFACE.

THE Contemplation of a magnificent Structure and of an extenſive Work are Objects exceedingly pleaſing to the Imagination, Plans of both may without much Difficulty be ſketched out, and if theſe are ſo fortunate as to meet with Approbation the Proſpect becomes more flattering, and the Execution ſeems the more eaſy. In a little Time however a new and a very different Scene preſents itſelf. The Conſtruction in both Caſes is found full of Difficulties unexpected, and embarraſſed with Impediments that were unforeſeen, all requiring much Thought and Labour to remove. Sometimes the neceſſary Materials are wanting, ſometimes thoſe that had been procured are diſcovered to be defective, ſometimes this happens after they have been employed, when it becomes neceſſary to look out for freſh and to build anew; ſometimes they lie at a great Diſtance, and often depend upon others, which of courſe occaſions frequent Diſappointments and unavoidable Delay. To all this the poor Architect hath nothing to oppoſe but Patience and Perſeverance, ſupported by the Conſciouſneſs of the Rectitude of his own Intentions, and of his proceeding with all the Expedition that under ſuch Circumſtances is in his Power. Happy

if at laſt his Endeavours meet with a favourable Reception, and the Public is diſpoſed to afford their Sanction to the Pains and Toil he has taken to merit their Eſteem, the Hopes of which alone ſupported him in the Execution of his Taſk.

In the Firſt Book the Baſis of this Work is eſtabliſhed. In that an Enquiry hath been made as to the natural Advantages from which ſome Countries have been rendered fertile, and their Inhabitants proſperous and potent, and into the Cauſes why others have either never riſen into ſuch Conſequence or have quickly declined. Theſe Principles being ſupported by Facts, and from thence recommended to the Reader's Judgment, the natural Prerogatives of theſe Iſlands have been largely examined, their Excellencies pointed out, confirmed by Inſtances perfectly well known, and as Occaſion offered ſome new Improvements ſuggeſted. If in reſpect to theſe we had been leſs explicit or not attentive in bringing Proofs for every Thing that is advanced, the remaining Part of this Performance would have been ſometimes doubtful, and frequently obſcure. But the Reader being previouſly acquainted with theſe Matters will be able to apply them without Difficulty, ſo as to prevent the Neceſſity of Repetitions and Digreſſions which might have embarraſſed the ſubſequent Subjects of which we treat. In this Book all imaginable Pains hath been taken to ſhew that all Things eſſential to the Welfare and Grandeur of a People, the Inhabitants of theſe Iſlands have in their Power; and that if their Numbers ſhould be greatly increaſed, which, conſidering the Extent of our Empire, is a Thing much to be wiſhed; there are no Grounds to apprehend their Want either of Subſiſtence or Employment. We have been particularly copious in reſpect to the leſs known or at leaſt leſs conſidered Dependencies on theſe Iſlands, that by making their Conſequences appear they might be thought worthy of more Notice for the future, and this the rather, be-

cauſe

cauſe the bringing them into a cloſer Connection with our Two great Iſlands would prevent the Emigrations of their Inhabitants from Neceſſity, and thereby increaſe the Body of the Nation by an Acceſſion of active and induſtrious Subjects, which is a Point of the higheſt political Importance, and which, from a Variety of Circumſtances, we have Reaſon to think will appear more and more manifeſt every Day.

This broad Foundation being thus laid, we have proceeded to a more minute Inquiry into the Extent of this Country, and to render this more uſeful and ſatisfactory, to compare it with the other great States of Europe, in order to ſhew, that with the Advantage of our inſular Situation, we have juſt Grounds to preſume, that by a prudent and ſteady Management we may be able to ſuſtain that wide expanded Empire which Providence hath been pleaſed to beſtow. A curſory Diſcuſſion of the Native Commodities, the Productions which Skill and Induſtry have drawn forth, and the Means by which all theſe may be preſerved and improved, became our next Care. In treating theſe Subjects we have been peculiarly attentive to the numerous Helps and Inſtruments that Science, ſupported by public Spirit, hath furniſhed, for promoting the Skill and rewarding the Toil of our People, ſo as to render their Emoluments equivalent to their Pains. The various States of this Country in different Periods have been brought to the Reader's View, and their Cauſes traced through the different Modes of Government which in thoſe different Periods have prevailed. The gradual Growth of our preſent excellent Conſtitution hath been explained, or at leaſt endeavoured to be explained, its beneficial Conſequences deſcribed, and the Reaſons ſhewn why we may hope it will continue for Ages, and during its Continuance be productive of the like good Effects. This is chiefly founded in the rendering it evident that the Happineſs of the People is and muſt be its primary

Object, and that while they are true to their own Intereſts, it muſt from thence remain unſhaken and ſecure. In this difficult Undertaking we have directed our Courſe not by any preconceived political Syſtem of Opinions, but by the Evidence afforded us by Facts, conſidering public Bleſſings, and the flouriſhing State of the Community as the eſſential and incontrovertible Marks of a good Government, and much more to be relied on than any ſpeculative Sentiments whatever.

As a very noble and ſhining Inſtance of that Proſperity which hath attended the full Eſtabliſhment of our free Conſtitution, we have laboured to give a comprehenſive, though a ſuccinct Account of our Poſſeſſions, Colonies, and Settlements in all the different Parts of the Globe, and to ſhew how far they have contributed to the Grandeur and Opulence of the Britiſh Empire. A Subject in itſelf equally pleaſing, entertaining, and inſtructive, as it proves the Influence of Commerce and maritime Power, by which Dominions ſo extenſive and at ſo great a Diſtance have been acquired and united to us by the Ties of mutual Intereſts and a reciprocal Communication of Benefits, whereas other great Empires have been uſually founded in Violence, and the Succeſs of Armies from whence they carried in themſelves the Seeds of their own Deſtruction from the natural Repugnance of human Nature to a ſlaviſh Subjection, from which the Subjects of Britain wherever ſeated are free. This naturally leads to the Conſideration of our foreign Commerce, the interior Trade of the Kingdom, and thoſe different Navigations which are, and muſt ever be, the Support of our Maritime Power, as that is of our Empire. Theſe we have carefully endeavoured to render as plain, diſtinct, and obvious as poſſible, that it might clearly appear we have not over-rated either the Advantages of our inſular Situation or their Effects in ſecuring to us all the Benefits that can be derived from

the different Branches of Traffic that human Wiſdom hath hitherto been able to deviſe. This is a conciſe Account of what hath been attempted in a Political Survey of Britain: An Attempt in which, on the Plan here purſued, we had no Guide, though many Helps and Informations, without which, whatever it may be, it could never have been performed, and for which, where it was in our Power, and we were permitted, we have paid our grateful Acknowledgments, and muſt reſt all our Hopes on the Reader's Candour, and the Conſideration of the numerous and great Difficulties that neceſſarily lay in the Way of an Undertaking of ſuch Extent, and which, as might be eaſily ſhewn, was both altering and extending while in our Hands.

In a Work, which from its Nature, required the Inveſtigation and Diſcuſſion of ſuch a Variety of arduous and difficult Subjects, it would be very great Preſumption to ſuppoſe that the Author, in Spite of all his Care and Attention hath not committed a Multitude of Miſtakes, which, no Doubt, will appear to ſuch as are better acquainted with particular Subjects, than he is or pretends to be; this put him under the Neceſſity of applying to the Candour of the judicious Reader, and this flatters him with the Expectation, that his Appeal will not be in vain. In proportion as Men are judicious, they are uſually impartial and compaſſionate, diſpoſed to excuſe involuntary Errors, and thoſe Miſtakes that ariſe without any ill Deſign. The Truth is, that ſuch an Attempt was almoſt beyond the Reach of any One Man's Abilities, of which none could be more conſcious than himſelf. If it ſhould be aſked, Why then did you undertake it, or perſiſt in your Undertaking? To this it is ingenuouſly anſwered, from a full Conviction, that a Work of this Kind might be of the greateſt Public Utility, and that it had better be imperfectly performed than

not

not performed at all. The Senſe of this he expreſſed when he offered his Propoſals to the Public, and the kind Reception they met with leaves him no Room to doubt that his Imperfections, whatever they may be, will not cancel the only Merit to which he pretends, that of having a ſtudious Regard to Truth, and as far as his Underſtanding could direct him, to the public Good.

It may be expected that he ſhould make ſome Apology for ſo long a Delay; but the principal Part of his Defence in that Reſpect is already couched in the Firſt Paragraph of this Preface. He alſo hopes it will be conſidered that the moſt intereſting War in which theſe Kingdoms were ever involved broke out while he was writing, and that it was impoſſible to finiſh ſeveral Parts of this Work till that War was happily concluded by a Peace. He may alſo plead that in ſuch a Period ſo many and ſo great Alterations perhaps never occurred in our Concerns, to which it was likewiſe his Duty to pay a due Regard. He may add to all this, that it was equally his Wiſh and his Intereſt to have finiſhed it ſooner, but he truſts that many Circumſtances in the Book itſelf will ſhew, that for the Sake of obtaining neceſſary Informations he was frequently conſtrained to delay. It is the favourite Labour of his Life, and he hopes that Indulgence which upon other Occaſions he hath ſo frequently and gratefully experienced will be likewiſe extended to this, and thereby render the Evening of his Day ſerene.

THE

THE POLITICAL SURVEY OF GREAT BRITAIN.

BOOK I.

CHAPTER I.

THE great Object of true Policy is, to render the Society as happy as the Situation and Circumſtances of it will allow. This proves no very eaſy Taſk, where many Advantages ſeem to concur: Yet is not impoſſible, even where thoſe are in ſome meaſure wanting. Theſe Truths beſt illuſtrated by Facts, as delivered to us by Hiſtory. Grandeur, Opulence, Order, Magnificence, and Happineſs of the ancient Inhabitants of Egypt. Fate of that Country; Variety of Maſters; ſtill retains the Veſtiges of better Times. Chineſe held by ſome very judicious Men to be deſcended from the Egyptians. There is a very great Reſemblance in the Principles of Government in theſe Nations, and no leſs in their Conditions. The ruling Maxim of both Countries the ſame; viz. univerſal Obedience to the Laws. Spain in ancient Times a very fruitful Country, inhabited by a numerous, brave, and induſtrious People. Now, thro' the inordinate Am-

quicker in Growth, and much more promiſing in Appearance [h]. Luxuriant Plains produce Trees for Shade; but on the bleak Mountains riſe the Pine, the Oak, and the Cedar [i].

THUS then it appears that Policy, which is the common Senſe of Government, or rather common Senſe applied to Government, is every-where requiſite, ſerving in ſome Nations to reſtrain, in others to excite, in all to methodize and direct, the Endeavours of a Nation [k]. But to underſtand this thoroughly and practically, the beſt Way is to conſider the Evidence of Facts, which, of all others, affords the cleareſt, ſoundeſt, and moſt imitable Inſtruction, as propoſing nothing to our Attempt, but what others have accompliſhed. We learn from thence, in the moſt pleaſing and in the moſt convincing manner, from our own Obſervations and Reflections [l]. We are apt to doubt the Validity even of the moſt connected Reaſonings, when they do not concur with our own Notions, and to eſteem them at beſt but probable Conjectures. Experience is a more prevailing Guide; ſhe brings her Witneſſes with her, whom we may examine in the ſtricteſt manner; and, when we have their concurrent Teſtimonies, we cannot refuſe our Aſſent [m]. We know, that the Powers and Abilities of Mankind are nearly the ſame in all Countries, and therefore cannot diſpute, that what they have been able to effect in one Place, they may likewiſe bring about in another.

THE moſt celebrated Nation among the Ancients, in point of Wiſdom, Power, and Manners, were the Egyptians; and they were deſervedly famous in all reſpects. The Country of Egypt derived great Advantages from Nature, but her earlieſt Inhabitants had been very miſerable, if they had not derived many more Advantages from Art [n]. The Nile was their only River; and its annual Overflowings, inſtead of a Bleſſing, might have been a Curſe, if the Rulers of this Country had been leſs attentive and ſagacious than they were, or the People leſs obedient. All the Cities and Towns were placed upon Eminences, raiſed by the Labour, and diſpoſed by the Prudence, of Man. The Waters were conducted to them by Canals, from whence, at the proper Seaſon, the whole flat Country was flooded; but to a proper Degree only, and for a proper Time [o]. Many fine Cities were erected at convenient Diſtances, ſtrong Fortreſſes covered their Frontiers, Ports were opened on the Mediterranean and on the Red Sea; there was nothing ſo extenſive as their

[h] Ritratti della Coſi d'Alemagna, di Nicolas Machiavelli. Georgii Hornii Ulyſſes peregrinans, lib. i. Burnet's Letters.

[i] Evelyn's Sylva, Book ii. Chap. 2, 3.

[k] Ariſtot. iv. Ethic. cap. 5. Demoſthenes, Orat. i. contra Ariſtog. Cicer. iv ad Herrenium.

[l] Ariſtot. i. Rhetor. cap. 5. Diodor Sicul. Biblioth. lib. i. Polyb. Hiſt. lib. 1.

[m] Plutarch in Timoleonte. Liv. Hiſt. lib. i. Iſtorie Florentine di Nicol. Machiavelli, lib. viii.

[n] Herodot. lib. ii. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvii, p. 787. Voyages de Thevenot.

[o] Herodot. lib. ii. Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. lib. i. Plutarch. de Fac. in Orb. Lun.

Commerce,

Commerce, except their Reputation p. Their Laws were very ſevere, but they were excellently contrived; and their Kings obſerved them as punctually as the loweſt of their Subjects. If a Citizen was injured, the Conſtitution armed every Citizen for his Defence; and a Malefactor, as ſoon as he became ſo, had for his Proſecutors the whole Nation q. Every Man had his Calling and his Reſidence aſſigned; ſo that none knew how or where to be idle. They had Laws to diſcourage borrowing; but the Law firſt provided, that there ſhould be Plenty r. They had Armies, and they were well diſciplined; but they acted chiefly on the Defenſive. The Egyptians were known to Foreigners by their Colonies. They ſent their People abroad to propagate Science and Morals, not to confound or deſtroy s. This great Empire ſubſiſted Sixteen hundred Years. It fell at laſt! Ambition, Luxury, and Faction, were the Cauſes of that Fall, from which it never recovered t.

Tho' the Nation was thus enſlaved, and ſpent her little remaining Strength in fruitleſs Endeavours to recover her Liberty, when ſhe had loſt her Virtue, yet all the natural and acquired Advantages of the Country remained to the Conquerors, and Egypt was the principal Jewel in the Perſian Diadem u. It was the favourite Province of Alexander, when his Flatterers ſtiled him the Maſter of the World w. Ptolemy Philadelphus, the moſt famous of the Greek Monarchs who ruled here, kept up an Army of Three hundred thouſand Foot, and Twenty thouſand Horſe, excluſive of the greateſt Maritime Force the World could then boaſt; erected Cities; made new Havens; lived in prodigious Splendor and Magnificence; and yet left upwards of One hundred and Ninety Millions Sterling in his Coffers at his Deceaſe x. His Succeſſors were firſt vanquiſhed by Luxury, and next by the Romans. Egypt became then the Staff of that Empire, as it afterwards was of the Grecks, while they held with the like Title Conſtantinople y. It fell, through their ill Management, into the Hands of the Saracens; and, after being ſubject to Two Dynaſties of Mamalukes, was at length conquered by the Turks, in whoſe Hands it now is z. In ſpite of a Succeſſion of barbarous Maſters, it ſtill retains the Veſtiges of its ancient Grandeur, and appears majeſtic even in Ruins a. Thoſe Ruins, that bear inconteſtible Evidence to the Truth of ancient Hiſtory, and leave us without

p Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvii. Diod. Sicul. Biblioth. lib. i. cap. 5. Euripid. Troad.
q Herodot. lib. ii. Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. lib. i. Plat. in Tim.
r Herodot. lib. ii. p. 62. Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. lib. i. cap. 6.
s Strabon. Geograp. lib. xvii. Pompon. Mela, lib. i. c. 9. Tacit. Annal. lib. ii.
t Herodot. lib. iii. Diodor. Sicul. lib. xi. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvii.
u Herodot. lib. vii. p. 167. Diodor. Sicul. lib. xv. cap. 11. Xenophon.
w Diod. Sicul. Biblioth. lib. xvii. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvii. Plutarch. in Alexandro.
x Appian. Alexand. in Præfat.
y Cod. Theodoſ. lib. xiii. tit. 5. leg. 32.
z Elmacin. Hiſtor. Saracen. lib. ii. cap. 16, 17. Pocockii, Supplementum Hiſtor. Dynaſt. p. 29.
a Petri Bellonii, Obſervationes. P. Vanlleb, nouvelle Relation d'un Voyage fait en Egypte en 1672 et 1673. Voyages de Thevenot, Lucas, &c.

Scruple, as to the Veracity of what is recorded of the Wiſdom of its ancient Princes, and the amazing Docility, and yet more amazing Induſtry, of their Subjects [b]. This Country of Wonders, this primary Seat of Science, Arts, and Commerce, excelling all other Lands in Plenty, and in the Number of Inhabitants, in point of Extent is not altogether twice as large as Britain.

SOME of the moſt judicious among the Learned have ſuppoſed, that the Chineſe are deſcended from the Egyptians. Tradition, Similarity of Manners, and the Events that have happened to both Governments, ſtrongly favour this Conjecture [c]. One of the darkeſt Points of the Egyptian Hiſtory, is the Expedition of Oſiris, or Bacchus, into the Indies. The Origin of the Chineſe cannot well be more obſcure [d]. The Spirit of the Laws, in both Countries, is preciſely the ſame, being calculated to regulate even the minuteſt Actions of Man, to promote Induſtry, to preſerve Juſtice, and to place the Majeſty of the Empire in the Happineſs of the Subject, rather than in foreign Conqueſts [e]. If there was a Defect in the Egyptian Policy, it lay in their Militia: They were fine Troops, exactly diſciplined, ever ready for Service; but when they came to Action they wanted Spirit. This is the Caſe of the Chineſe: They ſhould be Soldiers, and they are Machines. But in both Countries the Frame of the Conſtitution has been ſo admirable, that they have changed Maſters without changing their Cuſtoms: So the Ethiopian Monarchs ruled Egypt; ſo, at this Day, the Tartars govern China, Maſters of the People, but ſubmiſſive to their Laws [f].

AT this Day China is, in a great meaſure, what Egypt was; and this from the ſame Cauſes, and from a ſtrong Reſemblance in the Nations. The Chineſe are, from their very Infancy, trained to Induſtry and Labour: Such Principles as are neceſſary to the Well-being of Society are ſo inculcated from their Childhood, as, when they grow up, to ſtrengthen into Habits [g]. Perſonal Merit is the only Road to Preferment, and the ſole Title to Nobility. The Welfare of the People is the declared Object of the Government; and there are ſo many ſeen and unſeen Checks upon the Adminiſtration, that no great Error can paſs without Notice, no Crime of any Magnitude remain long unpuniſhed. The Emperor himſelf is accountable, becauſe he prefers, to the Pomp and Pleaſures of the Imperial Dignity, his Reputation. Where every Man does his Duty, every thing will proſper. The Provinces of China are

[b] Melton, Kircher, Maillet, Shaw, Pococke, Templeman's Survey.

[c] Huet, Hiſtoire du Commerce et de la Navigation des Anciens, Chap. x.

[d] Herodot. lib. ii. p. 46, 64. Diodor. Sicul. lib. i. cap. 2. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xi.

[e] Marci Pauli Veneti, Relat. de Regionibus Orientalibus. Gruberi, Tartarica et Sinica. Adr. Mulleri, de Sinenſium rebus Epiſtola.

[f] Hiſtoire de la Conquête de la Chine par les Tartares, traduite de l'Eſpagnol de M. de Palafox.

[g] Tratados Hiſtoricos, Politicos, ethicos y religioſos, de la Monarchia de China, con deſcripcion breve de aquel Imperio, y exemplos raros, de Emperadores y Magiſtrados en el, por Domingo Fernandez Navarette. Madrid, 1676. Folio.

in the moſt flouriſhing Condition; their Lands exactly cultivated; even their Mountains diſpoſed into Terraces, and the Rocks themſelves ſcarce ſuffered to be barren; Public Roads every-where kept in perfect Order, at the Public Expence; Canals ſo judiciouſly diſpoſed, that the moſt diſtant Parts of the Empire correſpond by Water-carriage; Colleges, Bridges, Triumphal Arches, and whatever regards the Publick, ſtable and ſtately; while Neatneſs and Convenience characterize private Dwellings. Our European Traders reproach theſe People with Fraud, Timidity, and Treachery: But as they converſe only with the Scum of a trading Town, it is unfair, from ſuch a Sample, to judge of a whole People: And beſides, theſe are Drawbacks; for, without Doubt, ſuch Qualities cannot either recommend them, or conduce to their Proſperity. Domeſtic Commerce, that is, the Trade carried on between the ſeveral Provinces and Dependencies of this Empire, is the great Source of its Wealth, and a due Diſtribution of that the Cauſe of univerſal Plenty [h]. But then China is Fifteen times larger than Great Britain; and, tho' not half the Size of Europe, contains full as many People [i].

THESE Empires are mentioned, not only from the Notoriety of the Facts that regard them; but becauſe, in Reality, there are ſcarce any other, at leaſt of tolerable Extent, that can be mentioned as Inſtances of a judicious and ſucceſsful Policy, under which the Country has been fully peopled, compleatly cultivated, and Mankind made happy, or at leaſt furniſhed with the Means of being ſo, as far as the Means of Happineſs regard this Life. Before we draw nearer home, it may not be amiſs to inſiſt on one Circumſtance common to the Egyptian and to the Chineſe Conſtitution, and which may poſſibly be conſidered as the ſecret Spring keeping theſe great Machines of Government in Motion. Amongſt the former it was, amongſt the latter People it is, an inviolable Law, that all their Laws ſhall be known and obeyed [k]. There are no ſuch Things as dormant Statutes, different and perplexed Inſtitutions, ſome prevailing here, and ſome there, but one uniform Plan of Government pervades all, is univerſally underſtood, devoutly revered, and generally practiſed.

IT is not eaſy to conceive a Monarchy more compact, or a Country better ſituated, than Spain; ſurrounded on Three Sides by the Ocean and the Mediterranean, fortified on the Fourth by the Pyrenees [l]; ſeated in an excellent Climate, finely diverſified with Mountains and Valleys, producing uſeful and valuable Commodities, and open on all Sides to Commerce. In ancient

[h] P. le Comte, Memoires de la Chine, vol. ii. let. 1. Deſcription of China by Dionyſius Kao, a Native of that Empire, in Harris's Voyages, vol. ii. p. 988. P. du Halde, Deſcription de l'Empire de la Chine, Tom. ii. p. 172, 186.

[i] Templeman's Survey, pl. 23.

[k] Herodot. lib. ii. Diod. Sicul. lib. i. Plat. de Legibus, lib. ii. Navarette Tratados hiſtoricos, &c. de la Monarchia de China, lib. ii. c. 3.

[l] Cellarius, Cluverius, Luyts in Hiſpan. Deſcript.

Times,

Times, when divided into many Principalities, the Inhabitants of this Country were brave, were rich, and numerous, defended themſelves gallantly againſt the Carthaginians and Romans, were eſteemed even by their Conquerors, and celebrated for their Virtues by their Hiſtorians [m]. In later Ages the Gothic Monarchy in Spain was extremely flouriſhing and potent, till it fell by its own Weight, that Luxury which Wealth introduced, and that Corruption of Morals which naturally attends it [n]. Yet nearer our own Times, when divided into many Chriſtian and Mooriſh Principalities, the Whole was thoroughly peopled, and fully cultivated, and was, in all Reſpects, one of the richeſt and moſt fruitful Countries in Europe. If we read the Hiſtory of the Wars of Granada, we ſhall ſtand amazed, to find what mighty Forces were in the Field on both Sides, tho' the Provinces under the Dominion of the Crown of Arragon took no Share in the Quarrel [o]. While this War laſted, America was diſcovered; ſince which Time more Gold and Silver have been poured into Spain, than ever came into any other Part of the World [p].

Boundless Power, and immenſe Treaſures, inſpired the Princes of the Houſe of Auſtria with an Ambition fatal to themſelves and to their Subjects. Unſatisfied with the greateſt Empire that perhaps Men ever governed, and believing Supplies derived from the Mines of America to be inexhauſtible, they kept nothing in View but the gratifying their own Paſſions, to which, tho' coloured with many ſpecious Pretences, without Scruple, they ſacrificed the Intereſts and the Lives of their People [q]. In conſequence of this, Spain is no longer what it was; the Bulk of the People are lazy, poor, and proud; the Country itſelf deformed, as well as depopulated; Sands and Deſarts, where formerly grew the moſt luxuriant Harveſts; and there is not now, in the Kingdom of Granada, a Spot of Ground, however favourably ſituated, ſo rich and fertile as the moſt rocky and inacceſſible Mountains were in the Time of the Moors [r]. There is no Doubt that the Expulſion of thoſe People, who were naturally frugal and induſtrious, was one great Cauſe of this Revolution. The Multitudes that have tranſported themſelves to America is ſaid to be another. More penetrating People always thought otherwiſe; and the Spaniards themſelves are now of that Mind, convinced by a Point of Fact, that the Provinces privileged to ſend People to America are the moſt populous and that ſuch as have not that Privilege, the moſt thinly inhabited of any in

[m] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. Tit. Liv. Hiſt. Rom. ap Roder. Sant. Juſtin. Hiſt. lib. xliv.
[n] Rodericus Toletanus, de rebus Hiſpanicis. Vaſæus, in Chron. Hiſp. Garibay.
[o] Mariana, Turquette, Ferreras.
[p] Moncada, Navarette, Uſtaritz.
[q] Memoires de la Cour d'Eſpagne, vol. ii. p. 193. Vayrac, Etat preſent de l'Eſpagne, tom. i. liv. 1. Hiſtory of Spaniſh America, p. 294, 295, 296.
[r] Voyage de l'Eſpagne, p. 365. D. Diego de Saavedra, Idea de un Principe Politica Chriſtiano Empr. LXVII. Vayrac, Etat preſent de l'Eſpagne, tom. iv. liv. 6.

Spain.

Spain [s]. The true Cauſes are, that the Number, the Weight, and the Perplexity of Taxes, in a great meaſure deſtroyed their Manufactures: This, to avoid ſtarving, drove away Multitudes of People, which unavoidably leſſened the Conſumption of Corn, and other Neceſſaries, and by diſcouraging Agriculture, rendered many fine Provinces Deſarts. From theſe Diſaſters their Commerce was intirely changed; Foreigners of different Nations ſupplied them with all kinds of Neceſſaries, and coming at certain Seaſons, reaped their ſmall Harveſts, did other laborious Work, and in return received hard Silver, which the Spaniards could not eat, drink, or wear [t]. To theſe may be added, the exceſſive Power and Revenues of the Clergy, the Severity of the Inquiſition, the perverſion of Juſtice, the Obſtinacy of the Court in purſuing foreign Objects and Intereſts, while they neglected thoſe of Spain; Cauſes clearly adequate to the Conſequences aſcribed to them, and which will certainly have the ſame Effect in other Countries that we ſee they have already had in this [u]. In point of Extent, Spain is about thrice as big as Great Britain, though the latter is above four times as populous as the former, all Circumſtances conſidered [w].

ITALY, the Garden of Europe in point of Situation and Soil, once the Seat of Empire, afterwards the Nurſe of Arts, when they revived in the Weſt, the Mother of Manufactures and of Commerce, what was, and what is her Condition! While ſhe enjoyed Liberty, or was governed by wiſe Princes, who conſulted the Welfare of their Subjects, ſhe was either the Miſtreſs or the Envy of her Neighbours: But when both the Eaſtern and Weſtern Empires decayed, and this noble Country came to be divided into a Variety of Dominions, and thoſe of different kinds, ſhe experienced, as was natural, Diverſity of Fortunes. Under Commonwealths tolerably conſtituted, all her natural Advantages appeared in their former Luſtre [x]. But when Luxury corrupted theſe, or when Factions opened the Way to Tyranny, all was thrown again into Confuſion, and not the Cities and People only, but the very Country ſuffered. The beſt Part of the Territories of the Church, from fruitful and pleaſant Plains, are become ſteril and noiſome Marſhes [y]. Tuſcany, the Beauties of which inchanted Hannibal, is no more what it was, but a rude mountainous Region, that here and there however ſeems to reſiſt this Change of Fortune, and gives Evidence to the Truth of ancient Story, by ſhewing what might ſtill be done if under an equal Government, and thoroughly peopled [z].

[s] Uſtaritz, cap. xii, xiii.

[t] Cauſes of the Decline of the Spaniſh Monarchy, p. 193. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 315. Etat preſent d'Eſpagne, chap. i, xx.

[u] Monteſquieu de l'eſprit des Loix, liv. xxi, Chap. 18. Wood's Survey of Trade, p. 75. Uſtaritz, cap. iii, v.

[w] Templeman's Survey, pl. 8.

[x] F. Leandro Alberti, deſcrittione di tutta Italia. M. Zeilleri, Itinerarium Italiæ.

[y] Luyts Introduc. ad Geographiam, ſect. 2. c. 18. p. 181 P. Labat, Voyage d'Italie. tom. vi. p. 43. Sir. P. Skippon's Travels through Italy, in Churchill's Collections, vol. vi. p. 646, 647.

[z] Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 289, 290. Gronden en Maximen van de Republieck van Holland, iii. deel. cap. 3. Biſhop Burnet's Travels, Letter iii.

WHAT are the Republics of Italy, in their modern State, to what they were anciently? What is the preſent State of Venice, to that which formerly held not only the Trade, but the Sovereignty of a great Part of the Archipelago, and was Miſtreſs of Iſlands that had borne the Title of Kingdoms [a]? What is the Genoa of our Times, compared with that Republic which furniſhed ſuch mighty Fleets againſt the Infidels, and poſſeſſed Part of Crim Tartary, a Country deſpicable in its preſent Condition, but capable of making as great a Figure as any in the World, and where the Ruins of Marble Palaces, built by the Genoeſe, are extant at this Day [b]? What is the Condition of other Cities that were once free? Florence has not, at this Hour, Two-thirds of the Inhabitants that were carried off by a Plague four hundred Years ago, without leaving it deſolate [c]. Genoa, fallen as ſhe is, enjoys more Wealth, in vertue of having more Induſtry, ſhewn by her having more Manufactures than any other State; and though Liguria be naturally the pooreſt Country in Italy, yet, even now, it is the beſt cultivated; and, for its Extent, produces moſt [d]. Lucca, the ſmalleſt Republic of all, preſerves her Liberty, and that Form of Rule which conſults the common Benefit of all the Citizens [e]. In conſequence of this, its narrow Dominions are extremely populous, and the Inhabitants enjoy Peace and Plenty. Why do not the reſt? Becauſe their Conſtitutions are altered; Taxes have broken the Spirits of the People; Idleneſs has taken the Place of Induſtry; Superſtition, under the Name of Religon, makes Thouſands of both Sexes uſeleſs, and burthenſome; Indolence has rendered the People effeminate; and Uſury has ſupplanted Commerce [f]. Italy, excluſive of the Iſlands dependant upon it, is very little bigger than Great Britain [g].

IN the Vicinity of Italy, and ſometimes eſteemed as a Part of it, lies Switzerland, a Country, the Deſcription and Inhabitants of which is very little known here, except to ſuch as have travelled; and yet there is no Country or People upon the Globe that have a better Title to be known [h]. The Air is pure, but the Climate is rather auſtere than inviting; the Face of the Country, at leaſt a great Part of it, rough and mountainous, and the Soil none of the moſt grateful; ſeated at a conſiderable Diſtance from the Sea, with potent Nations on

[a] Hiſtoria della Citta e Republica di Venetia, di Paolo Moroſini, 1637. Miſſon, Voyage de Italie, vol. i. p. 179. Addiſon's Travels, in his Works, vol. ii. p. 32.

[b] Relation du Sieur Ferrand, touchant la Krimee, &c. Sir Philip Skippon's Account of the States of Italy, Addiſon's Travels, p. 7.

[c] Martinelli, Iſtoria Critica della Vita civile, cap. 9.

[d] Hiſtoire de la Republique de Genes, 1696. 12°. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 490, 491. Addiſon's Travels, p. 6, 7.

[e] Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 221. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 502. Gronden en Maximen van de Republieck van Holland, iii. deel. cap. 3.

[f] Hoffman, de Republica, lib. vi. cap. 17. Addiſon's Travels, p. 7. Martinelli, Iſtoria Critica della Vita civile, cap. 9.

[g] Templeman's Survey, pl. 9.

[h] M. Zeilleri, Topographia Helvetiæ, &c. Delices de la Suiſſe. a Leyde, 4 vol. 12°. Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 375, 376.

every

every Side between it and the Ocean: Yet, with all this, it has its Advantages, which however had never been diſcovered, but in conſequence of the Inhabitants recovering their Liberty in the Beginning of the Fourteenth Century [i]. At preſent, the Thirteen Swiſs Cantons the Griſons, their Allies, the Stipendiary Cities, and their Subjects, are a very formidable People, and compoſe what is ſtiled the Helvetic Body. This is a Confederacy of the moſt perplexed Kind; for it is not only made up of many different Republics, each poſſeſſed of ſovereign Authority in its own little Territory, and thoſe Republics too of different Religions; but ſo various alſo in the Form of their Governments, that it would demand a very able Head, and require a very conſiderable Volume, barely to deſcribe them. In this they all agree, that their Citizens enjoy a large Proportion of Liberty, with perfect Security, at a ſmall Expence [k].

UNDER theſe Governments, this Country has been improved to a Miracle. Where the Lands are fertile and happily ſituated, as in ſome Places they are, they have been cultivated with the utmoſt Skill and Succeſs; no Labour is ſpared, no Art left untried, to meliorate the moſt ungrateful [l]: The very Mountains, where-ever it is poſſible, are improved to their Summits; Corn, Wine, Oil, Silk, Flax, and Cotton, are produced in different Parts of their Territories, and vaſt Quantities of the two laſt Commodities are brought in, from other Parts, to be manufactured by their Subjects. Theſe Manufactures again, are diſperſed to different Parts of Europe, for which the Situation of their Country is extremely proper, as it lies encompaſſed by Germany, Italy, and France, and may be ſaid to have a Communication with the Ocean and the Mediterranean by the Rivers Rhine and Rhone [m]. Several great Lakes facilitate the inland Navigation, and theſe, together with every Rivulet, are turned to ſome advantageous Purpoſe. In no Part of the known World are the People, in general, more eſteemed for their Courage, Candour, and Fidelity, than here: Induſtrious in the higheſt Degree, very ingenious, more eſpecially in all their Manufactures; diſtinguiſhed by their Probity in their Dealings, and owing the Fortunes they acquire in Trade, rather to Length of Time and conſtant Frugality, than great Profits [n]. This Country being, as we may eaſily ſuppoſe, much over-peopled, a great Part of their Youth are bred to Arms; but, inſtead of ſuffering this martial Turn to diſturb either themſelves or their Neighbours, they let out their Troops by Capitulation, which brings various and great Emo-

[i] Plantini, Helvetia antiqua et nova, Bernæ 8°. Abregè de l'Hiſtoire des Suiſſes. Biſhop Burnet's Travels, Letter i.

[k] Theſaurus Hiſtoriæ Helvetiæ, Tiguri, Fol. Hiſtoire de Geneve par M. Spon. 4 vol. 12°. Preſent State of Swiſſerland.

[l] Heylin's Coſmography, p. 134. D'Audiffret Geographie ancienne et moderne, tom. ii. p. 579—630. Memoirs de Bruys, vol. i. p. 90.

[m] Luyts, Introd. ad Geographiam, p. 136—147. Johnſon's Relations of the moſt famous Kingdoms in Europe, p. 203. Du Bois, Geograpie Moderne, vol. i. p. 223.

[n] Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. Sir Philip Skippon's Account of the States in Italy. Addiſon's Travels, p. 155—178.

luments to the Nation; theſe diſtinguiſh themſelves in the German, Spaniſh, Sardinian, Sicilian, and Dutch Services, but more eſpecially in the French, where they have always made the Flower of the Infantry, and, excluſive of very high Pay, enjoy all the Privileges of Natives as the Reward of their important, and indeed ineſtimable Services, which in civil as well as foreign Wars, they have rendered that Crown o. This whole Country is not above a ſixth Part as large as Britain; and the Canton of Bern, which is not half ſo big as Yorkſhire, is able to bring into the Field One hundred Thouſand well diſciplined Troops, at the ſhorteſt Warning p.

In our Part of Europe, about the Time that the Normans fixed themſelves here, or it may be a little earlier, the Flemings began to alter their Character, and, from being a fierce and unruly, became a civiliſed and commercial People q. The Fertility of their Lands furniſhed them with a Superfluity of Commodities, which they firſt bartered and ſold to their Neighbours; and then the Trade of Weaving being ſet up amongſt them, their Labour increaſed their Plenty to ſuch a Degree, as drew Multitudes of People into thoſe Provinces, where to facilitate this Growth of Inhabitants, and conſequently of Wealth, the Sovereigns granted great Privileges; ſo that we need not at all wonder, that States ſmall in Extent, became, in no very long Space, formidable to their Neighbours, where Freedom and Induſtry had produced ſuch amazing Abundance r. It is true, that theſe Countries were likewiſe ſubject to great Inconveniences, which however were only ſuch as ſprang from the Abuſe of Happineſs, and conſiſting in popular Tumults, when the Fermentation ſubſided, Things returned nearly into the old Channel. The immediate Cauſes of theſe Diſorders, were Taxes imprudently impoſed by their Princes, or Reſtrictions in Trade, which had very bad Effects, though deviſed by Traders themſelves s. For, whether owing to the Malignity of human Nature, or to ſome other latent Source, ſo it is, that Traders are equally jealous of their own Liberties, and ready, when they have it in their Power, to circumſcribe the Freedom of other Men.

In Proceſs of Time, and through a Variety of Revolutions, Antwerp became the Center of the Trade of theſe Provinces, and out of Compariſon, the moſt wealthy and commercial City in all Europe. The Merchants of the Hans, or Confederated Towns in Germany, and the North, had their

o Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 308. Johnſon's Relations of the moſt famous Kingdoms of Europe, p. 206.

p Templeman's Survey, pl. 10. Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 375. Addiſon's Travels, p. 167.

q Petri Kærii, Germania inferior, Amſtelodami, 1722. Fol. Delices des Pays Bas 1720, 4 vol. Grimſton's Hiſtory of the Low Countries.

r L. Guicciardini, Deſcrittione di tutti Paeſi Baſſi. Fol. Auberti Miræi, Rerum Belgicarum Chronicon. Heylin's Coſmography.

s Franciſci Haræi, Annales Ducum Brabantii totiuſque Belgii, Fol. Maline's Lex Mercatoria. Gronden en Maximen van de Republieck van Holland, i. deel. cap. 2.

Staple

Staple there, and brought an immenſe Quantity of rough and groſs Goods to employ the Aſſiduity of the laborious Flemings [t]. Thither likewiſe the Subjects of the Italian Trading States carried their fineſt Goods, and all the rich Produce of the Eaſt. There likewiſe we fixed our Staple of Wool and Cloths, and, in a word, Accumulation of Wealth, and the Concourſe of Merchants produced Banking; ſo that almoſt all the Sovereigns of Europe had Recourſe to the Money Merchants here, and paid largely for their Credit [u]. It is incredible to what a Height of Magnificence this City grew; with what State the principal Traders lived; to how great a degree all the neighbouring Potentates were intereſted in their Safety and Preſervation; and yet the very ſame Spirit of Avarice, Ambition, and Bigotry, led the ſame Princes, who had ruined Spain, in Spite of all her natural Advantages, to deſtroy Antwerp alſo, and to impoveriſh the Inhabitants of the Low Countries, that for a Courſe of Ages had been improving a fruitful and excellent Country by all the Arts of Induſtry and Commerce [w]. Theſe Provinces, excluding the Seven, which in theſe Times were but inconſiderable, in Point of Extent, are about a ſixth Part of Britain [x].

THE Dutch Commonwealth, or as we uſually call it from the largeſt of its Provinces, the Republic of Holland, is ſcarce Two hundred Years old, notwithſtanding which, the World perhaps does not, nor ever did, produce an Inſtance more to our Purpoſe. The Foundation was laid in the midſt of Storms and Tempeſts, and yet with great Prudence and Judgment. It was in effect no more than this, that in a Seaſon of Religious Diſcord and Civil Oppreſſion, their Governors declared ſuch as would take Shelter in theſe Provinces, ſhould live under a Government attentive only to the Good of its Subjects [y]. This Promiſe was as ſteadily kept as it was wiſely made; in conſequence of which, a Country, poor in itſelf, and at that Time far enough from being pleaſant, became in a very ſhort Space the richeſt, the moſt flouriſhing, and the moſt potent, for its Extent, in all Europe. The People, or rather their Governors, availed themſelves not ſo much of natural Advantages as of Neceſſities, and by a firm and wiſe Conduct, drew Security out of Danger, Opulence out of Diſtreſs, and the Power of giving Laws to, from the Aſſiſtance given them by their Neighbours. This we ſpeak, not with any View of reproaching, but, on the contrary, doing Honour to this People, who have certainly puſhed that

[t] Sanderi, Chorographia Brabantica. Scribanii, Origines Antwerpienſium. Travels of Doctor Gemelli Carreri, Letter 24.

[u] *Wheeler's Treatiſe of Commerce, p. 36. Johnſon's Relations of the moſt famous Kingdoms and States in Europe, p. 128. See the Article of* GRESHAM, Sir Thomas, in Biographia Britannica.

[w] *Strada, Guicciardini, Meteren, &c. Gronden en Maximen van de Republieck van Holland, i. Deel. cap. 2. Dictionaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 284, 285.*

[x] *Templeman's Survey, pl. 12.*

[y] Eman. Meterani, Hiſtoria Belgica, Hugonis Grotii, Annales. Leo van Aitzema, Saken van Staet en Oorlogh.

Policy,

Policy, which we are recommending, much farther than any other we find mentioned in Hiſtory [z]. The Territory of this Republic, though extremely well cultivated, cannot be ſtiled fruitful. Its Meadows indeed are beautiful, and furniſh Paſture in abundance; but in reſpect to Corn it has been ſaid, perhaps with no great Injury to Truth, that all they grow will ſcarce maintain the Labourers employed upon their Dykes. Its Commodities are very few; Madder, Woad, and Flax, are perhaps the chief. Its Manufactures from Home-produce, not much more remarkable; Tiles of different Sorts, Rape and Linſeed Oil, fine Linnen, ſome Woollen, and Silks, are the moſt conſiderable [a]. Amſterdam, by the means chiefly of an Inundation, became a Port, and, by the Ruin of that of Antwerp, acquired a great Trade. There are beſides, throughout all the Provinces, very few commodious Havens, and thoſe there are, ſtand more indebted to Art, ſeconded by a great Expence, than to Nature [b]. Yet ſome Advantages of which we ſhall preſently ſpeak, theſe Countries have, and by turning theſe to the beſt Uſe, together with the indefatigable Induſtry, ſagacious Conduct, and prudent Parſimony, of the whole Nation, the Dutch became what they are, or rather what they were, to the Aſtoniſhment of all Mankind [c].

THEIR natural Prerogative conſiſts entirely in their Situation. As they lie pretty near the Middle of Europe, they are able to carry on, with great Facility, their Commerce to all Parts. Their Fiſheries, (which ever owe their Riſe to Neceſſity) firſt furniſhed them with able Seamen; and their Captures at Sea, made with very ſmall Veſſels at firſt, ſoon procured them Shipping, which, after they embarked in a Trade with the northern Nations, increaſed continually [d]. This enabled them to bring in vaſt Quantities of Goods, even from the moſt diſtant Countries, and enabled them to raiſe prodigious Magazines, and to take, on every Side, the Advantage of favourable Markets. The other Benefits reſulting from their Situation, aroſe from the great Rivers behind them, more eſpecially the Rhine, the Maſe, the Elbe, the Weſer, and the Embs, by which they ſupplied the greateſt Part of Germany, Lorrain, and Part of France, with Goods and Manufactures, and in return took theirs, which they afterwards exported into other Countries, with great Profits on

[z] Auberi de Maurier, Memoires pour ſervir a l'Hiſtoire de Holland, 12°. Sir William Temple's Obſervations, 8vo. Gronden en Maximen van de Republieck van Holland.

[a] Memoires ſur le Commerce des Hollandois, chap. ii. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 394. Sir William Temple's Obſervations.

[b] Gabriel Richardſon's Preſent State of Europe, book 13. p. 29, 30. Ricard, Negoce d'Amſterdam, chap. 1. L'Etat des Provinces Unies, & particulierement de celle de Holland, 1690. 12°.

[c] Barclaius, in Icone Animarum. Sir Walter Ralegh's Diſcourſe of a War with Spain, and protecting the Netherlands. Bibliotheque ancienne et moderne, tom. vii. p. 415, 416.

[d] Diſcourſe of the Invention of Ships, &c. with the Cauſe of the Greatneſs of the Hollanders, by Sir Walter Ralegh. Gronden en Maximen van de Republieck van Holland, 1. deel. cap. 6. Memoires ſur le Commerce des Hollandois, chap. 3.

both

both Sides [e]. The Spaniards, by labouring to ſhut them out, obliged them to force Paſſages into the Eaſt and Weſt Indies; and, in order to this they erected two great Companies; that, for a Time at leaſt, were equally uſeful to the Public, and brought in thoſe immenſe Supplies of Wealth, which raiſed them from a weak and tender, to a firm and flouriſhing State, capable of defending themſelves againſt all Enemies, and made their Alliance courted, and Reſentment feared, even by the greateſt Potentates in Europe and Aſia [f].

As this is the laſt Inſtance we ſhall mention, it may not be amiſs to inſiſt a little more upon it, the rather, becauſe, in other Inſtances at leaſt, as much was due to the Country as the People; in regard to this it is the Reverſe, ſince whatever Advantages are derived from the Country, are clearly owing to the People. The Province of Holland, the moſt conſiderable of them all, being a dead Flat, the Soil moiſt, and in many Places endangered by the Sea, ſeemed, of all other, the leaſt capable of being fully inhabited, with a free and conſtant Communication between its Parts. Labour however has done this; Dykes, Cauſeways and Canals, facilitate Carriage more than in any other Country [g]. The Humidity of the Air, and the looſe Texture of the Earth, render it unfit for great Towns: But theſe Inconveniencies are ſo counteracted by habitual Neatneſs, and ſound Pavements, that nothing like this is either felt or ſeen. In the Winter, it is true, their Ports are blocked up, their Rivers frozen, and the whole Country expoſed to a Severity of Weather, with which our own, though in the ſame Latitude, is rarely acquainted. Even this Seaſon they turn to their Advantage, by applying the ſpare Hands that it occaſions to different kinds of Work, which could not be done ſo cheap in any other Part of the Year, and at the ſame time travel and carry Goods on the Ice, as ſpeedily at leaſt as on the Water in the Summer [h]. By keeping their Cuſtoms low, they have their Warehouſes always full of Goods and Manufactures of every kind. By their Exciſes, levied chiefly upon Strangers who paſs through, and live according to their own manner in their Country, they raiſe immenſe Sums of Money, and create a Neceſſity of Frugality, amongſt their own Subjects; ſo that they are not impoveriſhed by importing the richeſt Goods from other Countries, and, though the greateſt Dealers in Luxuries, are the fartheſt from being luxurious [i]. Rough and raw Materials they cleanſe and ſort; groſs and bulky Commodities they import in one Kind of Veſſels, divide and export them

[e] Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 400, 401. Ker's Remarks on the Trade of Holland Memoires ſur le Commerce de Hollandois, chap. 3.

[f] S. van Leeuwen, Batavia illuſtrata. Baſnage Annales de Provinces Unies. Sir William Temple's Obſervations on the Netherlands.

[g] Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 23, 35, 41. Voyages de Miſſon, vol. i. p. 3, 4, 5. Janiçon Etat. preſent de la Republique des Provinces Unies 1739, 12°.

[h] Obſervations upon Trade and Commerce, addreſſed to King James I. Traitè du Commerce de Hollande. Gemelli Carreri's Travels.

[i] Republica Batavica 1689, 12°. Intereſt van Hollandt de v. d. H. i. e. van den Hove, Amſterd. 1662. 8°. Memoires pour ſervir a l'Hiſtoire de Hollande.

in

in others. A low Intereſt keeps the Bulk of their Caſh in Trade; working cheap, and ſelling at a ſmall Profit, ſecures them continual Employment; and, in ſhort, their Gains reſulting from the Induſtry, Ingenuity, and Indefatigableneſs of different Ranks of People, keep them thoroughly connected, and binds every Man, by his private Intereſt, to the Public Service [k].

THESE deſcriptive Hiſtories, theſe Aſſemblages of Facts, lead us to the experimental Knowledge of the Principles of ſound Policy. They ſhew us, that natural Advantages are in themſelves of very little Conſequence, if not improved in a right Method, and with aſſiduous Application. Then indeed they come out with irreſiſtible Force, and, while thus directed, carry national Power, and national Happineſs, as far as they can be carried. They ſhew us alſo, that there are Advantages, of very different kinds, which certainly require a Difference in Direction, and yet not ſo great as might be imagined; for how diſſimilar ſoever the Faces of Countries may be, the ſame, or very near the ſame Principles, may be applied with good Effect. They likewiſe make us ſenſible, that though natural Advantages without a ſound Policy will do little, yet a wiſe and ſteady Policy, where there are very few Advantages, will avail much, and that, as in the Body Natural, ſo in the Body Politic, a right Diſcipline will work even upon Nature, and extract beneficial Conſequences from real Inconveniences. But in all Caſes Relaxations are dangerous, or, not to mince the Matter, and write below the Truth, Relaxations are deſtructive; and all theſe Doctrines come to us with ſuch a Weight of Evidence, that we cannot avoid ſeeing and acknowledging their Truth.

A GOVERNMENT wiſely conſtituted, ſo as to leave nothing wanting, either to neceſſary Authority, or rational Liberty; a ſuccinct Syſtem of Laws, eaſily underſtood, punctually executed, and calculated ſolely for the Public Good; regular Manners in a Nation, founded on ſolid Principles, and directed to the promoting the Common Weal; an invariable Regard to Merit; an inflexible Juſtice againſt Crimes detrimental to the Society; a genuine public Spirit, rendered the Characteriſtic of the People in private and in public Tranſactions; Induſtry made the ſole Baſis of Wealth; and Service done to the State, the ſingle Road to Titles and Honour; Splendour in whatever regards the Public; Piety, and true Devotion, ſupported by Purity of Manners, and unoſtentatious Charity, in all that regards Religion; and a ſober Frugality, ſecuring an equal and comfortable Subſiſtence to the Bulk of a contented People, is the way to render them peaceable and potent at Home, reſpected and beloved Abroad, and ſafe from every Danger while they keep out Corruption. In ſuch a State Power would not be deſired or declined; the Public Income would be regu-

[k] Sir Walter Ralegh, in ſeveral of his Political Eſſays; the Penſionary John de Witt, in his Tracts under the Name of van den Hove, or de la Cour; Sir William Temple's Obſervations; Baſnage, Le Clerc, Janiçon, Sir Peter Pett, Sir William Petty, and Doctor Davenant, in their Political Treatiſes.

lated by the Public Intereſt; the Adminiſtration would pique themſelves on aſking little; and the Nation, knowing the Source of its own Felicity, would ſupport the Government at the Expence of All.

THERE may be, and there certainly are, a kind of Arts, (forgive me Reader if I write the Word at full length) a kind of Artifices, by which the State of a Nation may be diſguiſed, and its Ruin a little protracted; but of theſe my Lord Bacon ſaid truly, that, like ſtrong Cordials, they may help at a Pang, but they increaſe inſtead of eradicating the Diſeaſe. The only rational and ſolid Method of improving and exalting a Nation, is to give them right Notions of their own Intereſts, and thereby engage them to purſue thoſe Intereſts with Vigour: This will excite in them a Deſire to cultivate their Country to the utmoſt, and to ſubmit, for their own ſakes, to ſuch Laws as have a viſible and a real Tendency to this End; this will prompt their Rulers to enforce their Laws, not only by a ſtrict and ſevere Execution, but by what will do the Buſineſs more effectually, and with far leſs Difficulty, by their own Example. Ambition will not be extinguiſhed, but it will change its Views; and Men of active Spirits, inſtead of aiming at making themſelves great in a declining and impoveriſhed Country, which is never deſirable, and ſeldom poſſible, will exert thoſe Spirits in aggrandizing their Country, and become great by Conſequence rather than by Choice. There want not the Materials in moſt Countries; and certainly they are not wanting in this, to raiſe as ſtrong, as laſting, and as beautiful, Structures as any that we ſee in Hiſtory, the true and genuine Uſe of which is to inſpire us with ſuitable Inclinations, and, in the firſt place, to furniſh us with the Lights requiſite to exhibit a proper Plan.

CHAPTER II.

SITUATION furniſhes the greateſt Facility, or proves the ſtrongeſt Obſtacle to the Improvement of any Country, and conſequently to the Happineſs of the Inhabitants. The Tatars or Tartars a ſtrong Inſtance of this. The like may be ſaid of the numerous Nations inhabiting the interior Parts of Africa. The Savages of America are as clear Evidence. The Caſe of the Ruſſians demonſtrative, that a People ſhut in, and without Intercourſe with the reſt of the World, muſt of Neceſſity remain abject, poor, and barbarous. An advantageous Situation of any Country has commonly a good Effect upon its Inhabitants. The Peninſula of Arabia, in early Times rich, well inhabited, and highly improved, of which ſome Veſtiges ſtill remain. Phœnicia, the great Mother of Arts, Induſtry and Manufactures. The remarkable Advantages of Carthage, and how extenſively and wonderfully cultivated; her immenſe Power, amazing Grandeur, Fall, Recovery, and preſent Condition. The Uſes that may be made of theſe Reflections.

SITUATION is the Circumſtance that moſt obſtructs or promotes the flouriſhing State of any Country. Where-ever this labours under great Defects, human Ingenuity or Induſtry, though by Vigour and Perſeverance it may, yet can very hardly overcome them. This is a Circumſtance worthy of attentive Conſideration, which will more clearly and certainly appear if we take a View of the Countries where this is moſt remarkable, and contemplate the viſible Effects thereof on them, and of conſequence upon their Inhabitants.

THAT vaſt Tract of Country between the Caſpian Sea and the Frontiers of China, inhabited by the Khalmuc, Uſbec, and other Tartars, which makes little leſs than One-eighth of the great Continent of Aſia, and is almoſt Two-thirds as big as Europe [a]; though a great Part of it be wonderfully pleaſant, and in ſome degree fruitful, as lying in ſome of the fineſt Climates on the Globe, yet being all within Land, and having only a ſmall Number, and thoſe too but indifferent Rivers, is almoſt every-where rude and uncultivated, having very few, and theſe, in compariſon of our Cities in Europe, but inconſiderable Towns, and its Inhabitants living in a State of Nature, fierce and intractable, little viſited by others, without any Deſire of altering or bettering their Condition; and having waſted Ages in this kind of Life, are like to perſiſt in it to the End of the World [b]. Though there wants not either in their Country, in ſome Parts of which are found Precious Stones, Gold, Muſk, and other rich Commodities, or in themſelves, who with great Strength and Activity of Body, are far from being deficient in Underſtanding; a Capacity of Improvement; if their being thus ſhut out, or rather ſhut in, from any Communication with politer Nations, did not hinder their being awakened to a proper Senſe of the Advantages that might ariſe from more rational Notions in reſpect to Humanity, Religion, and Government [c].

THIS Method of Reaſoning is confirmed and enforced by the Conqueſts formerly made by theſe warlike Nations, who have commonly ſat down in the conquered Countries, as in many reſpects preferable to their own, and adopted more or leſs the Laws, Cuſtoms, and Manners of the ancient Inhabitants, as we ſee in Perſia, India, China, and other Countries [d]. From the

[a] Templeman's Survey, pl. 23.

[b] Luyts, Introd. ad Geographiam, § 3. cap. 11. p. 508. Relation de la Grande Tartarie, dreſſee ſur les Memoires originaux, des Suedois, Priſonniers en Siberie, pendant la Guerre de la Suede, avec la Ruſſie, chap. 1. Strahlenbergh's Account of the North-eaſt of Aſia.

[c] Hiſtoire genealogique des Tartares, p. 55. Voyage de Moſcou a la Chine, par Mr. Everard Iſbrants Ides, chap. 8. Les Moeurs et Uſages des Oſtiackes, par Jean Bernard Muller, Capitaine de Dragons au Service de la Suéde, pendant ſa captivité en Sibérie.

[d] Hiſtoire de Timur-Bec, connu ſous le nom du Grand Tamerlan, Empereur de Mogols et Tartares, ecrite en Perſan, par Cherefeddin Ali natif d' Yezd, Auteur contemporain, liv. 2, 3, 5. Hiſtoire generale de l'Empire du Mogol, depuis ſa Fondation, ſur les Memoires de M. Manouchi, p. 12, 13. Hiſtoire des deux Conquerans Tartares, qui ont ſubjugué la Chine, par le Pere d'Orleans.

very ſame Cauſe, and the gradual Improvements in the Policy of neighbouring Nations, their Incurſions are leſs fatal than in paſt Times, and many of thoſe to whom they were in former Ages terrible, are now become ſo to them, as particularly the Ruſſians, who were once their Tributaries, and now, purely by the Alteration in their Manners, and the Changes this has produced in their Territories, are in a Condition, if it was at all their Object, to be their Maſters e. By theſe Variations they are now confined, if that Term may be uſed for ſo vaſt a Tract of Country, to what we have deſcribed as their preſent Poſſeſſions, where they lead their old vagabond erratic kind of Life, of which, like all barbarous People, they are extremely proud; and pleaſing, or rather cheating themſelves with ſpecious Notions of Liberty and Independence, ſuffer Hardſhips they might avoid, and loſe Conveniences they might obtain f. For though the Diſadvantages before ſtated are very great, yet it is their own Blindneſs and Obſtinacy, the Conſequences, but not neceſſary or fatal Conſequences, of theſe natural Diſadvantages, that render them invincible.

ALL the interior Part of Africa is, from the ſame Cauſe, in the ſame Condition; ſo that it may be truly affirmed that a Country, at leaſt twice as big as Europe, in which there are many large Regions, both fertile and populous, lies hidden and obſcure, though abounding with many rich Commodities: And this is always to the Prejudice of the Inhabitants; of whom indeed we know little, and what little we do know is from their Miſery, in being ſold from the very Heart of that great Continent, gradually, from Country to Country, till at length, being brought down to the Coaſt, they fall into the Hands of the Europeans g. What is ſtill more wonderful, we know at this Day, when in all other reſpects our Science is ſo much extended, leſs of the interior of Africa than the Ancients h; and all we know, and all that has been tranſmitted to us by thoſe who knew more, gives us a moſt melancholy Idea of theſe Nations that are thus ſhut up and ſecluded from the reſt of the World. But this ſeems to be more their own Fault than that of the Tartars, ſince there are many large navigable Rivers by which they might correſpond

e Fr. Rogeri Bacon, Opus majus, p. 231, 232, 233. Itinerarium fratris Odorici fratrum minorum, de Mirabilibus Orientalium Tartarorum, apud Hackluyt, vol. ii. p. 39. Joannes Mandevill militaris ordinis, de diverſis Patriis, Regionibus, Provinciis & Inſulis, cap. 39, 40, 41. Journal du Sieur Lange, contenant ſes Negociations a la Cour de la Chine, en 1721 & 1722. Preſent State of Ruſſia, vol. ii. p. 212, 425.

f Relation du Voyage de I. Duplan Carpin, en Tartarie. Relation de Tartares Percopites, Nogaies, Circaſſies, &c. par de Luca. Lettre a Monſeigneur le Marquis de Torcy Miniſtre & Secretaire d'Etat, ſur le nouvel Etabliſſement, de la Miſſion des Peres Jeſuites dans la Crimee.

g Joan. Leonis, de totius Africæ deſcriptione, libri novem, Antverpiæ, 1556. 8°. Joan. Bapt. Grammaye, Africa illuſtrata, Tornaci 1622, 4°. Deſcription of Africa by Ogilby, making one Part of Moſes Pitt's Atlas, tranſlated chiefly from a Work in Dutch of the ſame Title, by Doctor Oliver Dapper.

Herodot, lib. iv. Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. iii. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvii. Plin. Hiſt. Natur. lib. v. Pomp. Melæ de Situ Orbis, lib. i. Quint. Curt. lib. iv. Sallult. in Bel. Jugurth.

with each other, and by degrees, through a proper Exertion of Induſtry, with the moſt diſtant Nations [i]. For, notwithſtanding this is the State of the inland Parts, yet taking Africa altogether, it is perhaps the richeſt and beſt ſituated, and not the leaſt pleaſant Part of the Globe, though the worſt cultivated, becauſe inhabited by the worſt Sort of People [k].

In America, which is near thrice as big as Europe, the only civiliſed and cultivated Countries which the Europeans found upon the Continent, were the Empires of Mexico and Peru. The former moſt happily ſituated, as extended between the North and the South Seas, under a regular Government, and well improved [l]. The latter ſtretched along the South Sea, and defended as it were with a Wall, by a long Chain of Mountains at the Back. Happy under the Government of its Ynca's, by whom their Subjects were taught to reap, in a Degree of Perfection, all the comfortable Effects that a fine Climate and a rich Soil could produce [m]. But in the inland Parts, amongſt the Marſhes, Mountains, and Foreſts, the Inhabitants, like their Country, were intractable and ſavage, obſtinately addicted to that fierce State of Liberty in which Hunting furniſhed their principal Subſiſtence; and Idleneſs being miſtaken for Happineſs, made them abhor the Notion of Property, which is the Foundation of rational Policy, without extinguiſhing that Animoſity, for which one is at a loſs to account, amongſt People who deſire to poſſeſs nothing [n]. By this means it has come to paſs that this Part of the Globe, as pleaſant, as fertile, and as rich, as any, is in ſo ſingular and ſtrange a Condition, not having ſo much as one regular Government or Monarchy in the Power of the Natives, but the whole in the Hands of ſome European Nation or other; or if not, in its original unimproved State, the Country rough and wild, its Inhabitants ſavage and barbarous. This alone is ſufficient to ſhew the Excellency of Science, and a civiliſed State; in order to underſtand and

[i] Joan. Antonii Cavaſi, Deſcriptio Hiſtorica Regni Congo, Matamba, & Angola. Bononiæ, 1687, fol. Voyage de Lybye, au Royaume de Senega, le long du Niger, avec la deſcription des habitans par Claude Jannequin, Paris, 1643, 8°. Nouvelle Relation de l' Afrique Occidentale, par le P. Labat. Paris, 1729, 5. vol. in 12°. Geographie Moderne, par Abraham du Bois, p. 3. chap. 1--13. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii, col. 627——681.

[k] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 236, 237, 238. Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, book v. Gee's Trade and Navigation of Great Britain conſidered, chap. 20.

[l] Herrera Deſcripcion de las Indias Ocidentales. Hiſtoria de la conquiſta de Mexico poblacion y progreſſos de la America Septentrional, conocida por el nombre de nueva Eſpana, por D. Antonio de Solis. Madrid, 1684, fol. Hiſtory of Spaniſh America, 1747, 8°.

[m] Inca Garcilazzo de la Vega, Hiſtoria de las Antiguedades y conquiſta del Perù, en que ſe contiene el Origen de las gentes, y la conquiſta que Hicieron las Eſpanoles, con Don Francisco Pizarro, Madrid 1730, fol. 2 vol. Relacion Hiſtorica del Reyno de Chile, y de las Miſſiones, y Miniſterios, que exercita la Compania de Jeſu, por Alonzo de Ovalle, Roma, 1646, fol. Hiſtory of Spaniſh America.

[n] Sir Walter Ralegh's Diſcovery of the large, rich, and beautiful Empire of Guiana, in the third Volume of Hackluyt's Voyages, p. 627. Relation de la Miſſion des Moxes, dans le Perou, imprimée à Lima, par Ordre de Monſeigneur Urbain de Matha, Evêque de la Ville de la Paix. Voyage de M. de la Condamine.

apprehend

apprehend which thoroughly, there will be nothing farther neceſſary than to contemplate carefully the Superiority of Europe, the Subjection of America, the Cauſes and the Conſequences of both.

But we have reſerved, for the laſt Inſtance of that extreme Difficulty with which a Nation, incloſed and ſhut in from the reſt of the World, avails herſelf even of the greateſt Force, or of the moſt valuable natural Advantages, that, the Sovereign of which, is now the moſt conſiderable Potentate of Europe. By this I mean the great Empire of Ruſſia, that Empire, which extends from the northern Ocean to the Black Sea, and from the Baltic to the Sea of Japan. This, with regard to us, and moſt of our Neighbours, is a later Diſcovery than even that of America, and perhaps it would not be difficult to prove that the one led to the other [o]. Chriſtopher Columbus went to the former in 1492; and it was in 1553 that Richard Chancellor arrived at Kolmogorod, not far from Archangel, by which a direct Communication was opened between other Countries and thoſe under the Dominion of the Czars [p]. It was not by Accident that the People of Ruſſia were thus circumſcribed and confined, but through the Policy of the Swedes, the Danes, and the People of Lubeck, who took all poſſible Precaution that this great and powerful Nation ſhould not know or feel their own Strength, but be kept as it were in a State of Tutelage and Dependence, rightly foreſeeing what a mighty Change it would make in the Syſtem of Things whenever they came to exert themſelves, and to ſhake off that Barbariſm which was the inevitable Effect of that Situation in which they held them. On juſt Grounds therefore were thoſe extenſive Privileges granted to the Engliſh Nation, by the Monarchs of Ruſſia, in Reward of this Diſcovery, and conſidering the farther Advantages they drew from the Mediation of King James the Firſt, in concluding that Peace which delivered them from the Oppreſſion of their Neighbours [q]; the Czar, Peter the Great, might with good Reaſon ſay, that he owed more to the Crown of Great Britain than to any other Crown in Europe [r].

On the other hand, ſuch Countries as are happily ſituated, though not exempt from ſuch Revolutions as affect human Affairs in general, and ſubvert the richeſt and moſt potent Governments, have yet this ſingular Prerogative,

[o] Hakluyt's Collection of Voyages, London, 1580, fol. p. 250—270. Eden's Hiſtory of Travayle, 1577, 4°. f. 254. Faſtes chronologiques de la Decouverte du nouveau Monde, par Pere Charlevoix, p. 32.

[p] Nova Anglorum ad Moſcovitas Navigatione, Hagone Willowbeio Equite, Claſſis Praefecto, & Richardo Cancelero Navarcho, Authore Clemente Adamo Anglo. G. Battiſta Ramuſio, Primo delle Navigationi et Viaggi, tom. ii. f. 17. Gerard Mercator, in the Inſcription of his large Map of Europe.

[q] Julii Belli, Laurea Auſtriaca, lib. i. p. 30. Vittorio Siri, Memorie recondite, tom. v. p. 20. Diſcourſe concerning the juſt Reaſons which his Czariſh Majeſty, Peter the First, Czar, &c. had for beginning the War againſt the King of Sweden, Charles XII. Anno 1700, &c.

[r] Gordon's Hiſtory of Peter the Great, Emperor of Ruſſia, vol. i. p. 54

that

that, ſooner or later, in a larger or in a leſſer Proportion, they recover out of their Ruins. In other Words; this Advantage is ſo apparent and ſtriking, that, however ruined or undone, however altered in their exterior Circumſtances, as to Religion or Government, yet in Proceſs of Time the Inhabitants of ſuch a Country recur to the Expedients it points out, ſhake off their Barbarity and Diſtreſs, and return, once more, to ſome Degree of Civility and Plenty.

The Peninſula of Arabia is one of the cleareſt and ſtrongeſt Proofs of this. It was perhaps the earlieſt Seat of Induſtry, and of the Opulence reſulting from thence in the World, to which Authorities, ſacred and prophane, bear indubitable Teſtimony [s]. It is true, this Country could never boaſt much of its Fertility; but, in point of Situation, no Country in ancient Times, Egypt alone excepted, could enter into Competition with it. On one Side it was waſhed by the Perſian Gulf, on the other by the Red Sea, having the Indian Ocean in Front, and the fineſt Countries in Aſia behind it [t]. This enabled the Inhabitants to maintain an extenſive Commerce by Sea, with Egypt and Æthiopia one Way, with Perſia on the other, and with different Parts of the Indies. The Commodities they received by this means, they carried by Land into Phœnicia, Syria, Meſopotamia, and even as high as the Countries bordering on the Pontus Euxinus, carrying back into their own Country the moſt valuable Goods and Manufactures of theſe diſtant Regions [u]. In conſequence of the immenſe Benefits reſulting from ſo lucrative a Trade, the Country became every-where rich and populous, Labour ſupplying Plenty, and Art Magnificence. Hence Ports, not very commodious in themſelves, were rendered ſafe and capacious, their Cities large, and well inhabited, their public Buildings, in the higheſt degree, rich and ſplendid, the Country finely adorned, and rendered fertile even in ſpite of Nature [w]. To ſuch a Height were theſe Advantages carried, that Alexander the Great, whoſe military Virtues were not at all ſuperior to his political Genius, intended this Country for the Seat of that Empire which he meant to render univerſal [x]. Auguſtus Cæſar, after he became Maſter of Egypt, ſent Ælius Gallus to ſubdue Arabia; and the Inhabitants endeavouring to revolt from the Roman Yoke, were again humbled by Trajan [y]. In Proceſs of Time Subjection wore out Induſtry, to which Barbariſm, Indolence, and Poverty ſucceeded [z]. Yet ſome Degree both of Commerce and of Traffic they had in the Time of Mohammed, who

[s] Gen. xxxvii. 25, 28. Ezek. xxvii. 21—25. Herodot. lib. iii. Agatharchides apud Photium. Diod. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. iii.

[t] Herodot. Hiſt. lib. i, iii. Dionyſii Periegeſis ſeu Poema de Situ Orbis, v. 925, et ſeq. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. vi.

[u] Diod. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. iii. Agatharchides apud Photium. Pomponii Melæ de Situ Orbis, lib. i. cap. 10. lib. iii. cap. 8, 9.

[w] Diodor. Sicul. lib. iii. Strabonis Geograph. lib. xvi. C. Julii Solini Polyhiſtor, cap. 36.

[x] Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvi. p. 785.

[y] Joſeph. Antiq. Jud. lib. xv. cap. 12. Strabonis Geograph. lib. xvi. Eutrop. lib. vii. cap. 4. Dio. lib. lxviii. Ammian. Marcel. lib. xiv.

[z] Ockley's Hiſtory of the Saracens, vol. i. p. 19.

rouſed

rouſed the ſleeping Spirit of his Countrymen, not to reſtore the priſtine Glory of their own Country, but to conquer others [a]. Yet, even at this Day, under the two fierceſt Nations, Turks and Arabs, this Peninſula exhibits ſome faint Marks of what it once was. Judda, poſſeſſed by the Turks, is a Port of great Trade; ſo is Zibet. Mocha, in conſequence of its being the Staple of the Coffee Trade, is ſtill a Place of great Reſort. Aden, which, in the Language of the Natives, ſignifies Delight, ſo famous in Antiquity, from whence the Coaſt was ſtiled Arabia the Happy, and which celebrated Mart was called afterwards the Roman Port, is ſtill frequented [b]. Some little Ports are yet open in that Part of the Country which fronts the Indian Ocean; and on the Side towards Perſia, though not within the Gulph, lies Muſcat, once in the Hands of the Portugueze, now of the Arabs, and a Place of great Trade, the Inhabitants being reputed as civil, as juſt, and as moral a People, as any on the Face of the Globe [c].

THE Country of Phœnicia is of very ſmall Extent, bounded on the Eaſt and South by Paleſtine, on the North by Syria proper, and on the Weſt by the Mediterranean Sea, ſo narrow and confined, that it ſcarce contains more Land than one of our Counties, and yet no Country makes a greater Figure, or with greater Reaſon, in ancient Hiſtory, and no Country could boaſt of ſo many great and rich Cities, ſo many commodious and well frequented Ports, within ſo very ſmall a Compaſs [d]. Of theſe the moſt early was Sidon, ſeated in a fertile and delightful Soil, defended on one Side by the Sea, and on the other by the Mountains, lying between it, and that which bears the Name of Libanus [e]: The Diſtrict about it but ſmall, yet excellently cultivated, producing Corn, Oil, and Silk in abundance. The Inhabitants are celebrated by the Greeks as the Inventors, or at leaſt the great Improvers of every uſeful Art and Science. They rendered Aſtronomy beneficial to Mankind; they reduced Navigation to Rules; they perfected the Art of Ship-building; they invented Glaſs; they introduced Dyeing; in fine, they ſo far excelled in Maſonry, and in whatever regarded Architecture, that Solomon had recourſe to them, or to their Deſcendants the Tyrians, for building the Temple [f]. This Fame, acquired more early than any profane Hiſtories reach, continued down to far later Times, as appeared by their being ſtiled by one of the Prophets the wiſe Sidonians [g]. In them began the Glory of Phœnicia; and by the Inhabitants of this Country, Science, Manufactures, and Commerce, were carried to the

[a] Abulfeda, de vita et rebus geſtis Mohammedis. Hiſtoire de Mahomet, tirées des Auteurs Arabes, par Mr. Gagnier. Dean Prideaux's Life of Mahomet.

[b] Du Bois Geographie Moderne, P. ii. chap. 8. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 701---706. Hamilton's Account of the Eaſt Indies, vol. i. chap 4, 9

[c] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 233, 235. Ovington's Voyage to Surat.

[d] Herodot. Hiſt. lib. v. Diod. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. v. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvi.

[e] Joſhua xix. 28. Joſeph. Antiq. Jud. lib. i. Juſtin. e Trogo, lib. xviii. c. 3.

[f] Diodor. Sicul. Bibl. Hiſt. lib. xvi. Dionyſius Perieg. ver. 904. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. Lb. vii. c. 56.

[g] Zachariah ix. 2.

Weſt.

When Egypt was in Poſſeſſion of the Trade of the Eaſt, which ſufficiently employed her Induſtry; but the Phœnicians traded both to the Eaſt and with Egypt, and accumulating the rich Commodities of thoſe Countries, and improving them by her own Manufacture, ſhe carried them to the moſt diſtant Nations, and from them brought alſo very rich Returns [h]. Theſe People, ſo far as Hiſtory inſtructs, were the firſt who moulded Commerce into a Science, and framed to themſelves the glorious Deſign of making Mankind known and uſeful to each other, how different ſoever in Manners, and ſeated at whatever Diſtance. They knew that all Countries were rich by Nature, or might be made ſo by Induſtry and Art, and therefore they did not only viſit remote Regions for what they could bring away, or obtain from the barbarous Inhabitants for Gewgaws and Trifles, but they endeavoured to propagate Senſe, Civility, and the Art of Living, and, in ſhort, where-ever they came, ſought to make the People as knowing and as induſtrious as themſelves [i]. With this View they ſent Colonies to Africa, to Spain, and many ſay hither; but whatever becomes of that Notion, which ſome have taken great Pains to maintain, it might be eaſily proved, that from the gradual Extenſion of Lights derived from them, ſpring all the Politeneſs and Proſperity of the weſtern World [k]. Yet in this once flouriſhing Country, ſo crouded with Cities, and each of them almoſt a Kingdom, a Country maintaining its Grandeur under all the four ancient Monarchies, there is little left except Ruins under the Dominion of the Turks. However, the native Induſtry of the People, who have ſtill great Quantities of Silk, and other valuable Goods, preſerves Sidon a Port, though but a poor one [l]. Yet Tripoli, which derives its Name from being built at the joint Expence of the Sidonians, Tyrians, and Aradians, is ſtill a very conſiderable Place, as being the Port to Aleppo; and all the adjacent Country, carries apparent and diſtinguiſhing Marks of the Wealth, the Skill, the Labour, the Magnificence, and the Taſte, of its ancient Inhabitants [m].

CARTHAGE was amongſt the Number of the Phœnician Colonies, being the Daughter of Tyre, as Tyre was of Sidon. There are many Reaſons to expect that a Colony ſhould be better ſeated than a Mother City, becauſe the one is often the Effect of Chance, and the other of Judgment [n]. Carthage was a pregnant Inſtance of this: It was built on the Coaſt of Africa, in

[h] Strabon. Geograph. lib. i. xvi. Pompon. Melæ de Situ Orbis, lib. i. cap. 12, Ammian. Marcel. lib. xiv.

[i] Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. v. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. v. cap. 12. Pomp. Melæ de Situ Orbis, lib. i. cap. 12.

[k] Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvi. Arrian. de Expeditione Alex. Magn. lib. ii. Appian. de Bello Hiſpan.

[l] Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 574. Memoires de Chevalier d'Arvieux, tom. i. p. 231. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 185.

[m] Herbelot, Bibliotheque Orientale, p. 736, 758. Voyages de Thevenot, tom. ii. p. 699, 700. Maundrell's Travels, p. 31.

[n] Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. v. c. 19. Juſtin. e Trogo, lib. xviii. cap. 5. Saluſt. in Jugurth.

a Country

a Country remarkably rich and fertile, at an equal Diſtance from the Extremities of the Mediterranean; its Inhabitants were frugal and induſtrious, celebrated alike for Arts and for Arms; laborious, in cultivating and improving a fine Territory, which they gradually extended and adorned on every Side; univerſally famous for their wiſe Choice in founding new Cities, and in fortifying them, and their Capital, with the greateſt Care; ſkilful beyond all others in the Art of Navigation; equally addicted to Manufactures and Commerce; aſſiduous in Diſcoveries; active in making Colonies, and attentive to them when made; prudent in Matters of Government; exact in military Diſcipline; admirable in raiſing, maintaining, and conducting a naval Power; and affecting, above all things, the Empire of the Sea [o]. In their moſt flouriſhing Condition, they boaſted of Seven hundred thouſand Inhabitants in their Capital, which was at once the fineſt, the ſtrongeſt, and the moſt commodious City in thoſe Times, poſſeſſing an extenſive Coaſt of Three thouſand Miles, and therein Three hundred large Towns, excluſive of their Conqueſts in Spain and Sicily, and of whatever they held in that Atlantic Iſle, which ſome have ſurmiſed to be America [p]. Theſe wonderful Advantages were the Fruits of a ſteady Adherence to wiſe and well weighed Principles, for the Space of Seven hundred Years and upwards.

AFTER three long and bloody Wars their Country was ſubdued, and their City ſubverted, by the Romans, who gave this Teſtimony of their Senſe of its excellent Situation, that they never reckoned themſelves ſecure ſo long as this rival City ſtood [q]. They knew from how ſmall a Beginning it had riſen to ſuch amazing Greatneſs, and they could not conceive any Aſſurance of Safety, after all their Victories, till they ſaw it in Ruins, and this, notwithſtanding they had already deſtroyed their Fleet, and had the Heirs of all their noble Families in their Hands as Hoſtages [r]. The dying Efforts of Carthage were prodigious; deprived of their Fleet and their Port, they ſtill ſtruggled for the Preſervation of their City, and, inſtigated by Deſpair, dug a new Haven, out of which they ſent a Fleet of One hundred and twenty armed Veſſels, all built in the Space of two Months [s]. Rome herſelf, when ſhe had Time to recollect, repented of this Action; and the youngeſt of the Gracchi ſent a Colony of ſix thouſand Men, to raiſe a new Town out of the Rubbiſh of the old. But ſome Accidents, which their reviving Fears took for Prodigies, defeated

[o] Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. xi, xiv, xix. Fragment. e lib. xxiv, xxv. Strabon. Geograph. lib. i, ii, xii. Tit. Liv. Hiſt. Rom. lib. x. Polyb. lib. xvi. Juſtin, lib. xviii.

[p] Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvii. Tit. Liv. Epitom. li. Pompon. Melæ, de ſitu Orbis, lib. i. cap. 7. Appian. de Bellis Punicis, cap. 40. Polyb. lib. ii, iii, x.

[q] Saluſt. in Jugurth. Horat. Epod. vii. Plutarch. in Cat. Cenſ.

[r] Polyb. excerpt, lib. xxxiii. Liv. Epitom. lib. xlix. C. Vel. Patercul. Hiſt. lib. i.

[s] Appian. de Bellis Punicis, cap. 51, 52. Liv. Epitom. lib. li. Flor. lib. ii. cap. 15. Procop. lib. i. cap. 20. Oroſ. lib. iv. cap. 22.

[t] Appian. de Bellis Punicis, cap. 56. Et de Bellis Civilibus, lib. i. cap. 6. Plutarch. in Gracchis. Liv. Epitom. lx.

this Deſign [t]. Julius Cæſar, whoſe Prudence was not inferior to his Valour, meditated the Reſtitution of Carthage; and Auguſtus meeting with this, amongſt other Schemes, in the Papers he left behind him, executed that Project ſomewhat more than a hundred Years after its Subverſion by Scipio [u]. It remained famous long after, under a Variety of Maſters, till it fell into the Hands of the Saracens [w]. It is now totally ruined, and the City of Tunis is riſen up in its ſtead [x], which, with the other pyratical States on that Coaſt, ſtill remain unpoliſhed Monuments of what was once the greateſt maritime State upon the Globe [y], and which, in wiſer and better Hands, might be rendered formidable again [z].

It will appear to the attentive Reader, from theſe ſuccinct Remarks, how ſtrong, and almoſt invincible Bars, natural Imperfections are to the Improvement of a Country or its Inhabitants. On the other ſide, how natural Advantages encourage and ſollicit a People to apply themſelves to draw from them, by Induſtry and Application, all the Benefits they promiſe from their Appearance. This ſtill derives the greater Weight, from the Inſtances given, of their recovering in a greater or leſs degree, from the Ruin brought upon them by interior Corruption or external Force. We may likewiſe draw from theſe Remarks a general Idea of the Progreſs of uſeful Knowlege, and the Arts ſubſervient to civil Life, which are not bounded by any Limits, or confined to particular Climates, but may be transferred where-ever Virtue, Wiſdom, and Fortitude, are found amongſt Mankind. Hence they may be conſidered as ſo many general Principles on which our Syſtem is founded, and to which, in the Courſe of this Work, we ſhall frequently have occaſion to refer, in order to ſhew that every thing is poſſible that has been any-where attained, if Men will exert that Spirit and Diligence that is requiſite to the Acquiſition.

[u] Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvii. p. 833. Appian. de Bellis Punicis, cap. 56. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. v. cap. 4.

[w] Heylin's Coſmography, p. 880. Luyts, Introd. ad Geographiam, ſect. 4. cap. 19. Chevreau, Hiſtoire du Monde, liv. vii. chap. 10.

[x] Cluver. Introd. in univerſam Geographiam, lib. vi. cap. 8. Peritſol. Itinera Mundi, cap. 6 Ogilby's Africa, p. 251.

[y] Herbelot, Bibliotheque Orientale, p. 66. Robbe, Geographie, tom. ii. p. 169. La Geographie univerſelle, par le Sieur de la Croix, tom. iv. p. 179.

[z] Doctor Shaw's Travels, vol. i. p. ii. chap. 1, 2. Memoires du Chevalier d'Arvieux, tom. iv. p. 33. Saint-Gervais, Memoires Hiſtoriques du Royaume de Tunis, p. 352.

CHAPTER III.

An Inſular Situation preferable to all others, and the Reaſons on which this Aſſertion is founded. A ſuccinct Hiſtory of Crete, the firſt Maritime Power in Greece: This, however extraordinary, ſurpaſſed by Tyre. A brief Hiſtory of the Tyrian Commonwealth, and a View of its extenſive Influence. A more ſingular Account of the Iſland and Republic of Rhodes, the Nature of their Government, the Source of their immenſe Riches, and the Cauſes of their Declenſion. A Review of the principal Points of their Hiſtory, till through their own Error they became a Roman Province. Gallant Defence of this ſmall Iſland againſt the whole Force of the Ottoman Empire. Other Inſtances of the like kind in reference to Candia, Malta, and Corfu. Motives for inſiſting farther on the Superiority of this Situation in reſpect to Commerce. A ſhort Sketch of the Riſe and Progreſs of the State of Venice. The Iſland and City of Ormus deſcribed; how it came to be the Center of Commerce between the Weſtern Parts of the World and the Eaſt. Conquered by Shâh Abbas, with the Aſſiſtance of the Engliſh, and deſtroyed. The happy Situation and ſingular Advantages of the Iſland Mauritius, ſettled by the Dutch, after being ſlighted by the Portugueze and Engliſh; afterwards deſerted, reſettled, and again abandoned by the Dutch: Is thereupon poſſeſſed by the French Eaſt India Company, who beſtow on it the Name of Iſle de France, under which it is granted to the preſent Company of the Indies by the Crown, who notwithſtanding were inclined to quit it. Mr. de Bourdennaye, in five Years, renders it the moſt important Place they have. The Hiſtory of the Dutch Iſland of Curaçao, one of the moſt flouriſhing in the Weſt Indies. The Application, and Concluſion.

AN inſular Situation, amongſt thoſe recommended by the ableſt and moſt capable Judges, has been repreſented as preferable to any, as enjoying ſome Benefits inſeparably peculiar thereto, and being at the ſame time free from many Inconveniencies to which Countries ſeated on the Continent are, from that very Situation, neceſſarily expoſed. The Soil of Iſlands, more eſpecially if of any great Extent, is commonly rich and fertile, and the Climate rather milder than, under the ſame Parallel of Latitude, upon the main Land [a]. The Sea being the ſafeſt and moſt natural Boundary, affords the Inhabitants great Security in ſettling, cultivating, and improving their Country; and a good Government being once eſtabliſhed, the Inhabitants of an Iſland muſt, for theſe Reaſons, thrive quicker than their Neighbours, and, being naturally prone to Navigation, ſupply their Wants, export their own Commodities, eſtabliſh an extenſive Communication with the Countries round them, and thereby attain an Influence over their Neighbours, ſtrengthen themſelves at Home, augment their Riches by Trade, and, in conſequence of that naval Power, of which Commerce only is the natural Baſis, commonly enjoy a greater Proportion of Freedom, Affluence, and Grandeur, than can well be attained,

[a] Herodot. lib. iii. p. 81. Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſtor. lib. v. Strabon. Geograph. lib. i.

or, if attained, be for any Length of Time preſerved, by Inhabitants of Countries of the ſame Extent on the Continent [b]. As theſe are Points of Fact, they are beſt eſtabliſhed from Hiſtory; and the Reader, when he carefully reflects on thoſe Inſtances that may and ſhall be produced from thence, will find himſelf much better enabled, than by any other Method he could have been, to judge of the Propriety of the Reaſons and Remarks that will occur in a particular Application [c]. Beſides, he will alſo ſee, and be convinced, that many Things which he might have otherwiſe miſtaken for the bold Flights of a luxuriant Fancy, or the chimerical and deluſive Inventions of a fertile Imagination, are really ſober and ſolid Truths, ſuggeſted from the Writings of Men of ſound Judgment, and which may at any Time, in any like Place, be certainly reduced to Practice, becauſe the Light of Experience ſhews us that they have been actually practiſed already [d]. A Manner of Writing in reſpect to the Utility of which we may cite the Authority of the celebrated John de Witt, than whom, in Things of this nature, a better cannot be mentioned, whether ancient or modern [e].

The moſt ancient maritime Power, recorded by the Greek Hiſtorians, is that of Crete; and indeed they could not well go higher, ſince this is one of the firſt Facts in what ought to be ſtiled credible Hiſtory. For Minos, King of Crete, Son of Jupiter and Europa, obſerving that the Subjects of all the little Principalities of Greece, as well as the Inhabitants of the Iſlands in the Archipelago, perverted the very Uſe of Navigation in committing Piracies upon each other, having firſt reduced the whole Iſland he governed into Order, and eſtabliſhed ſo complete a Syſtem of Laws, that the wiſeſt Men have thought them worthy of perpetual Memory, he began to aſſume the Dominion of the Sea; and having a ſuperior naval Force, employed it in ſuppreſſing Pirates, and eſtabliſhing a free and open Trade, which is the moſt ſtable Baſis of maritime Empire [f]. Crete, in the Situation that Things then were, was the moſt natural Seat of ſuch an Empire, enjoying a happy, temperate, or rather warm Climate, at the Diſtance of about thirty Leagues from Peloponneſus, about the like Diſtance from leſſer Aſia, and not above fifty Leagues from Africa, from whence it is celebrated by Virgil as lying in the Middle of the Sea. It may be ſtiled conſiderable in point of Size, being about Six hundred Miles in Circumference, and yet not a twentieth Part ſo large as Great Britain [g]: Exceedingly fruitful in rich and ſtaple Commodities, ſuch as Silk, Wine, Oil, Honey, Wax, the fineſt Fruits, many valuable Gums, and other

[b] Apuleius, ex Ariſtot. de Mundo. Cic. de Nat. Deor lib. ii. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. ix. cap. 2.

[c] Tit. Liv. Hiſt. lib. xlv. Tacit. lib. xiv. For. Epitom. lib. ii. c. 8.

[d] Ariſtot. Hiſtor. Animal. lib. v. Alex. ab Alexand. Genial. Dier. lib. iv. Polyd. Virgil de Invent. rerum. lib. iii. c. 6.

[e] Gronden en Maximen, van de Republieck van Holland, en Rotterdam. 1671, 8o.

[f] Ariſtot. Ethic. lib. i. cap. 13. Plato, de Legibus, lib. i. Thucydid. de Bello Pelopon. lib. i. Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſtor. lib. v. c. 75. Apollod. lib. iii. p. 163.

[g] Diod. Sicul. lib. v. Strabon. Geograph. lib. x. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. iv. c. 12. Ptolem. Geograph. lib. iii. Solini Polyhiſt. c. 11.

Drugs

Drugs of Price, and not deficient in Wool, Corn, and other Neceſſaries; abounding, for thoſe early Times, with capacious and commodious Ports, and inhabited by a ſenſible and warlike People [h]. After the Death of Minos, they eſtabliſhed a Republican Government, retaining however their old Laws, and improving their Wealth and Power to ſuch a degree, as to acquire their Country the Epithet of Hecatompolis, from its having no fewer than a hundred well built and populous Cities, retaining its Liberty, and with it that Prerogative, from whence Ariſtotle ſtiles this Iſland the Empreſs of the Sea, upwards of Thirteen hundred Years; and at length overwhelmed, after a glorious Struggle, by the all-graſping Power of the Romans [i], who, as Florus truly acknowleges, had no better Title, or rather could deviſe no fairer Pretence to make this Conqueſt, than the Deſire of being poſſeſſed of ſo noble an Iſland; as the only Method to ſecure which, they moſt barbarouſly exterminated the far greateſt Part of its ancient Inhabitants [k].

It may ſeem not a little ſtrange, that the Cretans being confined within ſuch very narrow Bounds, and having in proceſs of Time ſo many powerful Princes and States in their Neighbourhood, ſhould nevertheleſs maintain their Wealth, their Commerce, and their Superiority at Sea, for ſuch a Length of Time, and this, notwithſtanding the great Corruption of their Manners, their frequent civil Wars, and their interfering too much with the Affairs of the Continent, which in the End however proved their Ruin: But it will appear much more ſtrange, that a People inhabiting an Iſland, which contained fewer ſquare Yards than Crete did Miles, ſhould ſtill make a greater Figure at Sea than the People of Crete; ſhould oppoſe themſelves with more Firmneſs than even the great King, as the Greeks ſtiled the Monarch of Perſia, againſt the Macedonian Conqueror; ſtop the Progreſs of his Arms longer, and render the Diſpute between them more doubtful than with any of the other Nations, whom, in the rapid Courſe of his Victories, he ſubdued. Yet for this we have all the Evidence that the Nature of ſo extraordinary a Fact can demand, an Evidence ſo clear and ireſiſtible, that, ſtrange as the Fact is, the Truth of it has never been called in Queſtion.

These were the Tyrians, who, after their old City, built upon the Coaſt of Phœnicia, had been ſacked and deſtroyed by Nebuchadnezzar, retired to an Iſland leſs than two Miles diſtant, and not full three in Compaſs, where they ſettled themſelves, and, in the ſpace of ſeventy Years, ſo far recovered their former Grandeur as to erect a City, which had indeed preciſely the ſame

[h] Ariſt. de Republic. lib. ii. c. 10. Strabon. Geograph. lib. x. Ptolem. lib. iv. Virg. Æneid. lib. iii. v. 104. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. iv.

[i] Herodot. lib. vii. Homeri, Iliad, β. Pauſan. lib. vii. Athen. Deip. lib. xiv. Clem. Alex. Ped. lib. ii.

[k] Liv. lib. xcix. c. Appian. legat. xxx. Flor. lib. iii. c. p. 7. Vell. Paterc. lib. ii. c. 33. Eutrop. Breviar. lib. vi.

Bounds

Bounds with the Iſland, compleatly fortified, having a ſpacious Port in the Bay, between them and the Continent, adorned with elegant Buildings many Stories in Height, the want of Earth obliging them to treſpaſs on the Air, and enriched with immenſe Magazines of every kind of Merchandize that either the eaſtern or the weſtern world could furniſh [l]. They were ſometimes governed by Judges, afterwards by Kings, who paid a kind of Tribute or Acknowlegement to the Perſian Monarch, but, after all, were rather reſpected as Allies, than treated as Subjects. This was owing to the Superiority of their maritime Power, and their cloſe Connection with the Carthaginians, a Colony of their own, and the many Services which they rendered to thoſe great Kings, and in which alſo they found their own Account [m]. This Situation was ſo agreeable to them, and the Conjunction of their Intereſts united them ſo effectually to the Perſians, that, in their Quarrel, they ſtood a Siege of no leſs than ſeven Months againſt Alexander the Great, whoſe Fortune had been here put to a ſtand, if his military Skill had not ſuggeſted to him the Means of depriving them of the great Source of their Strength, their Situation; through the Conſtruction of an artificial Iſthmus, by which, with incredible Labour, and with no ſmall Loſs, after many Months arduous Endeavour, he rendered himſelf Maſter of the Place; and having ſlaughtered Thouſands, crucified Thouſands, and ſold thirty Thouſand for Slaves, his Fury at length relenting, he ſuffered it to be again peopled; and, in the ſpace of twenty Years, ſuch was the Spirit and Induſtry, ſuch the Genius and the Reſources of this trading People, that it was become again a wealthy and potent City, capable of holding out a much longer Siege againſt one of his Succeſſors [n]. In ſucceeding Times, converting even their Misfortunes into Benefits, they united both the old and the new Towns into one City, and, by the Addition of ſome farther Works, procured two good Havens on the different Sides of the Iſthmus. They met with Favour and Indulgence from the Romans, who paid a very high Reſpect to all Cities eminent for Commerce, and diſtinguiſhed them by the Name of Navarchides [o], and continued, through a ſteady Perſeverance, in the Improvement of thoſe Arts, by which they roſe; to make a great Figure till towards the Cloſe of the thirteenth Century, when they fell under the Dominion of their preſent Maſters, the Turks, who compleated that Deſtruction with which they were threatened ſo long before by the Prophets; ſo that there are nothing now remaining of both Cities but Duſt and Rubbiſh, to atteſt, as they do in the ſtrongeſt and moſt convincing manner, all the extraordinary Events that are recorded in Hiſtory for ſuch a Series of Years, and which ſufficiently demonſtrate, that Induſtry, Commerce, and naval Power, are the natural Pillars of a

[l] Herodot. Hiſt. lib. ii. Diodor. Sicul. lib. xvii. p. 583. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvi. Joſeph. Antiq. Jud. lib. viii. c. 10. Juſtin. lib. xviii. cap. 3. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. v.

[m] Diodor. Sicul. lib. xvii. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvi. Joſeph. contr. Apion, lib. i. Arrian de Exped. Alex. Magn. lib. ii. Juſtin. lib. xi. c. 10.

[n] Diodor. Sicul. lib. xvii. xix. c. 4. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvi. p. 757. Q. Curt. lib. iv. Plutarch in Alexandro. Juſtin. lib. xi. cap. 10.

[o] Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvi. p. 757.

laſting,

laſting, equal, and temperate Government; which, though under different Forms, they all along poſſeſſed, and the Loſs of which has reduced thi Iſland to what it now is, a confuſed Heap of ſhattered Remains of ancient Magnificence, without any Inhabitants ſave a few Fiſhermen, whom the Conveniency of its Coaſts incline to lodge in theſe ſqualid Ruins p.

AFTER theſe, let me have Leave to mention Rhodes, which, though leſs than Crete, and yet much bigger than Tyre, ſurpaſſed them both in the Extent of her Dominion, and in the Continuance of her Power. This Iſland, as deſcribed by the ancient Geographers, lies in the Carpathian Sea, overagainſt the Coaſt of that Country which bore the Name of Lycia, and made a Part of Aſia Minor, from whence this Iſland was diſtant about twenty Miles q. According to the Greek Etymology of its Name, it might be ſtiled the Iſland of Roſes; and we may form an Idea of the Excellency of its Climate from its being reputed the Favourite of the Sun, and ſaid to be watered, in the Language of the Poets, with golden Showers. Temperate it was, and ſerene, equally free from Froſts and Exhalations, ſo that its Trees and its Meadows were ever green, rich in Paſtures and in Fruits, but more eſpecially celebrated for high flavoured and delicious Wines; abounding with limpid Streams, and bleſſed with a ſafe, capacious, and commodious Haven: In Extent but forty Leagues, exceedingly populous, governed by Kings before the Trojan War, that is, before profane Hiſtory records any thing with Certainty; celebrated afterwards for being the Seat of an ingenious, learned, and martial Nation, verſed in all the Arts, and carrying the moſt uſeful and the moſt ornamental to the higheſt Degree of Excellence; allowed a Place amongſt thoſe to whom the Dominion of the Sea was juſtly aſcribed, not as confining and controuling the Navigation of other Nations, but as preſcribing Laws beneficial to all; ſo juſt, that they were adopted by the Romans, and wrought into their Pandect r. Hiſtory has not recorded, nor indeed is it eaſy to conceive, a Country better cultivated, or a People more eſteemed. Every Spot of this delightful Iſland was improved, ſeveral rich Towns adorned its various Diſtricts, and many agreeable Villages; while its Capital, Rhodes, was equally diſtinguiſhed as the Seat of Commerce, and of the Muſes: In point of Trade it vied with Crete and Tyre; and, next to Athens, the Univerſity of Rhodes was moſt frequented in thoſe Ages, when Learning was in the higheſt Credit s.

IN reſpect to their Government they tried all the Forms, of Monarchy, Democracy, and Ariſtocracy; and at length, like moſt wiſe Nations, framed a

p Ezekiel xxvi, xxvii, xxviii. Herbelot, Biblioth. Orientale, p. 829. Memoires du Chevalier d'Arvieux, tom. i. p. 250. Maundrel's Travels, p. 49, 50. Dr. Shaw's Travels, vol. ii. p. 273.

q Herodot. lib. ii. cap. 182. Diod. Sicul. lib. v. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. v. cap. 6. Strab. lib. xiv. Athenæus, in Deipnoſoph. lib. viii.

r Homeri, Iliad β. Herodot. lib. ii. Diod. Sicul. lib. v. Plin. lib. v. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xiv.

s Diod. Sicul. lib. v. Ariſtid. in Rhodiac. Plin. lib. iv. cap. 7. Dio. Chryſoſtom in Rhodiac. Sueton. in Tiber.

new Conſtitution for themſelves out of them all [t]. A ſupreme Magiſtrate they had, who was elected every ſix Months, but, if Occaſion required, might be continued longer in Office; with a Senate, compoſed of the wiſeſt Citizens, who appointed Generals, Admirals, and other public Officers of the Commonwealth. They were extremely remarkable for the Care of their Poor, laying it down as a Rule that every Man ſhould work, while he was able, for his own Maintenance, but ſhould be as well maintained, when he was no longer able, at the Expence of the State [u]. They were admirably ſkilled in Ship-building, the only Kind of Science of which they made a Myſtery, or rather a Secret of State; thoroughly verſed in Navigation, and the Arts relating thereto, and this ſo univerſally, that Florus calls them a Nation of Seamen [w]. As they built and navigated, ſo they likewiſe fought their Veſſels better than any other Nation, and were, for many Ages, looked upon as invincible on their own Element [x]. Some ill Qualities they had, and amongſt theſe, too ſtrong an Appetite for Gain might be reckoned one of the worſt. They were alſo very high ſpirited, treated the Countries that were ſubject to them upon the Continent with too much Auſterity, and affected high Living, more than was conſiſtent with the Dictates of Prudence and true Policy [y]. Their Buildings, ſays an ingenious Writer, "give us an Idea of a People who thought themſelves immortal; whereas the Luxury of their Tables declare them careleſs of Life [z]." But theſe, and all their other Vices, were the Effects of that Opulence which an extended Traffic, a free Government, and a long Series of Proſperity, had produced. In Bodies politic, as well as natural, the Seeds of Death are in the moſt wholſome Nutriment, and ſooner or later end in Diſſolution.

The Hiſtory of the Rhodians is very imperfectly related; and no Wonder, ſince the Works of all thoſe who treated this Subject expreſſly, are long ago loſt. Yet their Concerns with other Nations ſhew them to have been an active and powerful People, from Times as early as Records can reach. Homer tells us, they ſent Forces to the Siege of Troy: We find in ſucceeding Ages the Names of many, and the Characters of ſome of their Princes, who were alſo Philoſophers [a]. When Xerxes invaded Greece, they were become a Republic; they made a conſiderable Figure in the Peloponneſian War; they ſided afterwards with the Macedonians. They courted Alexander, and were in as much Eſteem with him as any of the Greek States [b]. When his Empire

[t] Strabon. Geogr. lib. xiv. Polyb. Legat. 60, 61, 62. T. Liv. lib. xlii.
[u] Herodot. lib. ii. cap. 178. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xiv. p. 357. T. Liv. lib. xlvii.
[w] Diodor. Sicul. lib. v. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xiv. Flor. Hiſt. lib. ii. cap. 7.
[x] Tit. Liv. lib. xlvii. Polyæn. Strateg. lib. iv. cap. vi. § 16.
[y] Diodor. Sicul. lib. v. Athen. Deipn. lib. xiv, xv. Tacit. Annal. xii.
[z] Stratonicus apud Plutarchum de cupiditate Divitiarum.
[a] Homeri, Iliad. 3. Pindar. Olymp. Od. vii. Laert. in vit. Cleobul. Pauſan. lib. vi. Aul. Gel. lib. iii.
[b] Diodor. Sicul. lib. xi. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xiv. Juſtin. lib. xi. cap. 2.

came

came to be divided, their commercial Intereſts united them to Ptolemy; and they were ſo ſteady in their Alliance, that, rather than break their Faith, they ſtood the ſhock of Antiochus's Reſentment, who ſent his Son Demetrius to reduce them, with a Fleet and Army that ſeemed more than equal to the Taſk [c]. The Siege of Rhode is one of the moſt honourable in ancient Hiſtory; it laſted long, and ended for them in the moſt remarkable manner. Demetrius, charmed with their Spirit and Intrepidity, renounced his Deſign, demanded their Friendſhip, and made them a Preſent of all his military Engines [d]. They were the moſt faithful, and the moſt conſidered amongſt the Allies of Rome: They deſerved it by the Aſſiſtance of their Fleets, and they were rewarded with Provinces upon the Continent [e]. It was then that they began to think too highly of themſelves, and of their Power; they interpoſed as Mediators, or rather as Arbitrators, between that haughty Republic and the Monarch of Macedon, which the Romans conſidered as Impertinence, and puniſhed, by taking away thoſe Provinces they had beſtowed [f]. The Alliance ſubſiſted notwithſtanding. The Rhodians acted as their Auxiliaries againſt Mithridates, and acted therein againſt their own Intereſt. They ſuffered for this Complaiſance, and were frequently made ſenſible that they had contributed too much to the Grandeur of their Ally [g]. However, they kept their Liberty till the Reign of Veſpaſian, when their Iſland became a Port, and the City of Rhodes, the Metropolis of a Roman Province [h]. If the Reader conſiders the ſmall Extent of this Country, the Source of its Greatneſs, and the Continuance of its Freedom, little, if at all, ſhort of Two thouſand Years, his own Reflections will teach him what to think of the improved Advantages of an inſular Situation.

WHAT has been already ſaid, ſufficiently demonſtrates the internal Strength of the Inhabitants of an Iſland, who can never be attacked but by a Power ſuperior at Sea, from whom Succours can be very rarely ſhut out, and where the People, from their ordinary Courſe of Life, not only acquire an active and a martial Spirit, but are ſo addicted to their own Cuſtoms, and ſo zealous for their Liberties, that their Efforts are always vigorous, and often irreſiſtible. To ſettle and confirm this Opinion, we need only to reflect, that when the Knights of St. John were in Poſſeſſion of this very Iſland of Rhodes, though, from many Circumſtances of their Order, they ſtood deprived of ſome capital Advantages for the Defence of this Country, yet they behaved themſelves ſo gallantly againſt the Forces of the Ottoman Empire, under the

[c] Diodor. Sicul. lib. xx. Strabon. Geograph. lib. xiv. Plutarch. in vit. Demet. Polyæn. Strateg. lib. iv. cap. 6. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. l. vi. cap. 4.
[d] Diodor. Sicul. lib. xx. Plut. in vita Demetrii.
[e] Tit. Liv. lib. xxxiii, xxxvii, xxxviii. Polyb. xvi. Appian in Syriacis.
[f] Tit. Liv. lib. xliv, xlv. Polyb. Legat. 86. 93. Appian in Syriacis.
[g] Liv. Epitom. lib. lxxviii. Diodor. Sicul. in excerpt. Valeſ. Appian in Mithridat. cap. ix.
[h] Sueton. in Veſpaſian. Euſeb. in Chron. Oroſ. lib. vii.

Reign of Mohammed the Second, who had made himſelf Maſter of Conſtantinople, over-ran Greece, and added ſeveral of the Provinces of the Perſian Empire to his own, that his Fleet and Army were at length obliged to retire, much diminiſhed by their Loſſes [i]. Afterwards the Iſland was reduced by Soliman the Firſt, who brought a greater Force, and came thither in Perſon; but the Diſpute laſted ſeveral Months, the Defence was prodigious, and, after all, the Capitulation honourable [k].

We may likewiſe remember that Crete, under the modern Name of Candia, was defended, for many Years by the Venetians, againſt all the Strength of the Turkiſh Empire, in the Zenith of its Power; and perhaps that wiſe Republic got more by the Diminution of the Enemy's maritime and military Force, which ſome judicious Authors think the Turks have never recovered, than they ſuffered by the Ceſſion of the Iſland, which was, notwithſtanding, the greateſt Loſs that State ever felt [l]. We might mention, to the ſame Purpoſe the War of Cyprus, and the ſeveral Defeats the Turks have ſuſtained in their Attacks upon Malta; and in our own Times, their Repulſe at Corfu, which was in a manner wholly owing to its Situation, if we except the intrepid Valour and great military Skill of General Count Schuylemberg, who rendered his Name immortal by defending it [m]. This proved alſo fatal to the Ottoman Power, which from that Time has given little Umbrage to Chriſtendom by Sea; and moſt evident it is, that if a very few of thoſe numerous Iſlands that formerly belonged to the Greek Empire, had been properly fortified, or, which had been ſtill better, left under a free Government, which is the beſt of all Fortifications, the Turks had never grown ſo potent as they now are, and many pleaſant, rich, and fruitful Countries, which under their Tyranny have been depopulated, and rendered Deſarts, might have been preſerved in that State of Beauty and Fertility in which they ſtill bloom in Hiſtory; Theatres of Happineſs to their own Inhabitants, and, by their Commerce, of univerſal Utility to the human Species [n].

We have now ſufficiently diſcuſſed the Advantages given to thoſe who inhabit Iſlands, from that very Situation, to maintain their Governments longer, and in greater Purity, by which I would be underſtood to mean Freedom, than Nations ſeated on the Continent; and we have alſo pointed out the many Benefits ariſing from this Situation, in reſpect to the Capacity of De-

[i] Turſellini Hiſt. Univerſalis, lib. x. Knolles's Hiſtory of the Turks, p. 432. Vanel, Hiſtoire generale des Turcs, tom. ii. p. 164.

[k] Doctor Blair's Chronological Tables, pl. 51. Fontaine de Bello Rhodio libri tres. Cantemir Hiſtoire de l'Empire Othoman. liv. iii. chap. 1.

[l] Vite e Fatti d' alcuni Imperatori Ottomanni, p. 179. Hiſtoire du Siege de Candie, Amſterdam, 1671, 12°. Cantemir Hiſtoire de l' Empire Othoman. tom. iii. p. 111. 114.

[m] The Wars of Cyprus by R. Midgley. Etat de la Puiſſance Othomane, avec les Cauſes de ſon Acroiſſement, et celles de ſa Decadence, p. 96, 97. Mercure Hiſtorique, vol. lxi. p. 374.

[n] See the Voyages of Wheeler, Spon, and Tournefort.

fence, againſt even the greateſt Superiority of Force: We will now endeavour to illuſtrate the ſuperior Advantages they have in reſpect to Commerce, which, it may be, the Reader will think ſuperfluous, conſidering that the States we have already mentioned, owed the Beginning and the Continuance of their Grandeur to this Cauſe, and from thence alſo, in a great meaſure, acquired that Power of defending and ſupporting themſelves, for which they have been already celebrated. But, in order to underſtand a Subject thoroughly, we cannot conſider it in too many different Lights: For theſe Reaſons, and that we may at the ſame time diverſify our Remarks as much as poſſible, we will ſuccinctly deſcribe the Advantages ariſing ſimply from this Situation, to ſome particular Iſland in every Quarter of the Globe, and make ſuch a Choice of theſe Inſtances as that they may leaſt reſemble each other, and have ſtill leſs Affinity with thoſe that we have already conſidered.

VENICE, the eldeſt Commonwealth in Europe, is an Iſland, but an Iſland of a very ſingular kind, being an artificial Conjunction of upwards of ſeventy natural Iſlands, none of them of any great Conſequence taken ſingly, but when thus united, make the Baſis of a very conſiderable City [o]. They lie in the Sea, divided from each other by Shallows, or, as they ſtile them, Lagunes, ſome ſo cloſe as to be united by Bridges; others at ſuch a Diſtance, that the Channels between them ſerve as a kind of Streets, through which the Inhabitants paſs, not in Carriages, but by Boats [p]. This City is five Miles diſtant from the Continent, and about the ſame Diſtance from the Cauſeway that defends them from the Sea, almoſt forty Miles in Extent, which they call the LIDO, through which there are ſeveral Openings that admit Boats, and one on the grand Canal, well fortified at Malamoco, which may be from thence ſtiled the Port of Venice [q]. It is well enough known that theſe Iſlands were gradually ſettled, by People who took ſhelter in them from the Invaſion of the Huns, and who, for their Subſiſtence, had recourſe to fiſhing, and to a Coaſt Trade, on both Sides the Gulph, which lay open before them. By their great Induſtry and Addreſs they quickly became eaſy, and by degrees they grew conſiderable. That Navigation, which was always neceſſary, and that Correſpondence, which was ever commodious, became firſt Sources of their Wealth, and then of their Power; for they were long diſtinguiſhed by their Diligence and Dexterity as Seamen and Traders, before they became at all formidable as a Republic [r]. Their Safety and their Grandeur were the Effects of their adhering ſteadily to a few wiſe Maxims, to guarding againſt untoward Events, as much as they were able, and availing themſelves of ſuch

[o] Spon Voyage d'Italie, tom. i. p. 54, 55. Della Republica e Magiſtrati di Venetia libri cinque da Gaſp. Contarini, in Venetia, 1650, 12°. Sanſovino Venetia Deſcritta.

[p] Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 126. Voyages de Max. Miſſon. Laſſell's Travels.

[q] Sir George Wheeler's Travels, p. 2. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 166. St. Didier, Ville et Republique de Veniſe.

[r] Marcolini dell' origine di Venetia. Flavius Blondus, de origine et geſtis Venetorum. J. Baptiſt Veri, rerum Venetorum libri quatuor.

as were favourable, as far as it was poſſible. In Proceſs of Time they gained a Footing on both Sides of the Continent; their Situation exempted them from the Dangers and Calamities that befel their Neighbours, and they profited equally by the Fall of the Weſtern Empire, and that of the Eaſt. They became poſſeſſed of many conſiderable Iſlands, of which Cyprus and Candia were the chief; they drove a prodigious Traffic on all Sides, and with all Nations [s]; they fetched Spices, and other Commodities of the Indies, from the Black Sea, after the Fall of Conſtantinople, and afterwards from Alexandria; they diſperſed theſe, and all the rich Merchandize of the Levant, through the reſt of Europe, to this Iſland of ours in particular, ſo late as the Reign of Queen Elizabeth [t]. In a word, they became what Tyre was, the common Center of Traffic; but at length loſt a great Part of what their Wiſdom had attained, by thoſe Viciſſitudes which no Wiſdom could prevent. Their Force was broken by an Alliance of almoſt all the Princes of Europe againſt them, in the League of Cambray; in their mercantile Capacity they ſuffered ſtill more, by the Diſcovery of the new Route to the Eaſt Indies by the Cape of Good Hope; and being thus weakened, they were the leſs able to defend themſelves againſt the Power of the Ottomans, who ſtripped them of one Country, and of one Iſland after another, till, towards the End of the laſt Century, they were reduced to what they are at preſent [u]. In ſpite of ſo many Difficulties, and the Malice of ſuch potent Enemies, that they have continued a free State, their Government unaltered, and their Capital unattacked, for Thirteen hundred Years, is ſufficient to render them venerable in our Eyes, and to recommend the Steadineſs of their Conduct to our moſt ſerious Attention.

Asia formerly offered us an Inſtance, in many reſpects, not unworthy of being compared to Venice.

Directly in the Mouth of the Bay, which ſeparates Arabia from Perſia, lies a ſmall Iſland called Ormus, more properly Hormuz, which divides that Inlet into two Parts, one uſually ſtiled the Gulph of Ormus, commencing at Port Guadel in Perſia, and Cape Ras al Gât in Arabia, and extending to this Iſland, about One hundred Leagues; the other is named the Gulph of Baſrah, as reaching from Ormus to the Mouth of the River Tigris, near which that City is ſeated, the Space of almoſt Two hundred Leagues [w]. In Extent this

[s] Andreæ Mauroceni Senatoris Hiſtoriæ Venetæ, libri xviii, fol. 1623. Hiſtoria della Republica Veneta, da Batiſta Nani, 1662—1679, 4°. Gratiani Hiſtoriarum Venetarum, libri xxxii, 4°. 1728.

[t] Coronelli Singolarita di Venetia e del ſuo Dominio. Eſſais de l'Hiſtoire du Commerce de Veniſe in 12°. Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, in Churchill's Collection.

[u] Garzoni, Storia della Republica di Venezia, 4°. Amelot de la Houſſaie, Hiſtoire du Government de Veniſe. Addiſon's Remarks on ſeveral Parts of Italy. Beawes's Lex Mercatoria Rediviva, p. 712. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 481.

[w] Peritſol Itinera Mundi, cap. xxvi. Luyts Introduct. ad Geographiam, §. 3. cap. 18. Herbelot Bibliotheque Orientale, p. 457, [a].

Iſle

Iſle is computed at about ſeven Engliſh Miles, diſtant about five from the Continent of Perſia, and ſomewhat more than twenty-five from that of Arabia. Thus inconſiderable in Size, it may be, without Exaggeration, ſtiled, in all other reſpects, of all Iſlands the moſt diſagreeable. A high Mountain that runs thwart it from Eaſt to Weſt, is believed to have been anciently a Vulcano, and on its Extinction has left it little better than a Heap of Rubbiſh, compoſed of uncouth Rocks, dark Caves, and diſmal Precipices [x]. Though in the Latitude of twenty-ſeven Degrees and thirty Minutes North, the reverberated Rays of the Sun render it one of the hotteſt Places on the Globe. The Soil, if it deſerves that Name, is a Mixture of Salt and Sulphur; the very Stones are a mineral Salt; and though there are three pretty clear Rivulets that run from the Bottom of the Mountain, yet their Water is as ſalt as that of the Sea into which they fall [y]. At the North Point, from the Foot of the Hill to the Sea, lies a Plain about a Mile in Extent, on which ſtood the City and Caſtle of Ormus, the Pride and Glory of the Eaſt, the Magnificence of which was expreſſed after the oriental Manner in this Phraſe, "That the World being round as a Ring, Ormus might be conſidered as its Jewel [z]."

It was the Capital of an Arab Monarch, who had Dominions on both the Perſian and Arabian Continents, till the Portugueze rendered him their Vaſſal; and knowing the Value of the Place, improved, as well as preſerved it. Hither, at the proper Seaſon of the Year, reſorted the Merchants from Perſia, Arabia, Turky, and all Parts of the Indies, where they were met by Caravans from Aleppo and Tripoli, and by Factors from Venice, and other Parts of Europe [a]. At theſe Seaſons, which were from January to March, and from the Beginning of September to the Cloſe of October, the City wore a new Face; the Outſides of the Houſes were adorned with Cabinets of China, and beautiful Paintings; their Shops were ſo covered as to exclude the ſcorching Beams of the Sun; all the Riches of the Eaſt blazed in the Eyes of the captivated Spectator; and in a Country producing nothing, and where the People received even the Water they drank from the oppoſite Shore, all the Neceſſaries, Conveniences, and even Luxuries, the inflamed Appetites of Men could deſire, were furniſhed in Profuſion, and ſucceſſive Scenes of Buſineſs and Pleaſure, rendered it at once the richeſt and moſt delightful Place in that Part of the World [b].

[x] Relationes de Pietro Texeira, cap. 2. G. Batt. Ramuſio Racolti delle Navigationi et Viaggi, tom. i. fol. 187, 292, 338, 338. Mr. Newberry's Travels, preſerved in the ſecond Volume of Purchas's Pilgrims.

[y] Hackluyt's Collection of Voyages, London, 1589, p. 47, 211, 214. Voyages de Thevenot, tom. iv. p. 470. Recueil des Voyages de la Compagnie des Indes Orientales, tom. ix. p. 337.

[z] Viaggi di Pietro della Valle, tom. ii. p. 524—538.

[a] Voyage de Schouten, tom. i. p. 465. Voyages de J. B. Tavernier, P. i. liv. v. chap. 23. P. Lafitau, Hiſtoire des Decouvertes et Conqueſtes des Portugais, tom. i. p. 355, 360, 368.

[b] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 193. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 706, 707, 708. Deſlandes Eſſaie ſur le Marine et ſur le Commerce, p. 184, 185, 186.

The

THE ſettling this celebrated Mart in this Iſle, was not the Effect of Chance, but Choice. The Princes who poſſeſſed it reigned formerly in the City of Ormus, on the Coaſt of Perſia; but the mercantile Turn of their Subjects having rendered them exceeding wealthy, expoſed them ſo frequently to the Ravages of their barbarous and rapacious Neighbours, that they voluntarily abandoned an agreeable Country to fix themſelves in this deſolate Iſle; where, by the Help of two tolerable Ports, they maintained an extenſive Commerce, and, under the Shelter of their Fortifications, and by the Strength of their maritime Power, lived ſecure from thoſe Plunderers to whom they had formerly been a Prey [c]. This City was founded at the Entrance of the fourteenth Century; and the famous Perſian Monarch, Shah Abbas, with the Aſſiſtance of the Engliſh, deſtroyed it in 1622, in hopes of transferring the Trade to Gambroon or Bander-Abaſſi, i. e. the Port of Abbas; the Moiety of the Cuſtoms of which Port he granted the Engliſh for their good Service. But this proved no very good Bargain to us; and Gambroon is far from being what Ormus was [d]. So much does Succeſs, in ſuch Deſigns, depend upon Circumſtances, and, in all reſpects, upon a commodious Situation, as this Inſtance plainly ſhews us.

WITHIN the Seas of Africa we ſhall likewiſe meet with an Iſland that falls in exactly with our Purpoſe.

IT lies in the Latitude of twenty and twenty-one Degrees South, the Climate warm, but very wholſome, the Soil ſtony, and encumbered with high Rocks and lofty Mountains along the Coaſts, but within Land tolerably flat and fertile, exceedingly well watered, abounding with Fiſh, Fowl, and Cattle, plentifully ſtored with Ebony, and other valuable Woods, and, in point of Extent, large enough to invite and ſupport a conſiderable Colony [e]. In the Beginning of the ſixteenth Century it was diſcovered by the Portugueze, who knowing that Pliny, and other ancient Writers, had mentioned the Iſland of Cerne in theſe Seas, took it for granted that this muſt be it, and accordingly we find it ſtiled Cerne, or Sirne, in their Maps [f]; but notwithſtanding this, did not think fit to ſettle it; and indeed their Force was ſo ſmall, in compariſon of the vaſt Dominions they graſped, that it was very excuſable. However, according to their laudable Cuſtom, they put ſome Hogs, Goats, and other Cattle upon it, that in caſe any of their Ships either going to the Indies, or returning to Portugal, ſhould be obliged to touch there, they might meet with

[c] Chron. Regum Ormuzii, cap. ii. Manuel de Faria y Souſa Aſia Portugueſa, tom. i. p. ii. cap. 2. Maffei Hiſtoriar. Indicar. p. i. lib. iii. cap. 9.

[d] Mr. Monoux's large Account of the taking of Ormus. Voyage de G. Schouten. tom. i. p. 464, 465, 466. Otter Voyage en Turquie et en Perſe, tom. i. chap. 20.

[e] Luyts Introduct. ad Geograph. ſect. iv. cap. 5. Ogilby's Deſcription of Africa, p. 715. Du Bois Geographie Moderne, p. iii. ch. 18.

[f] See the Maps and Charts in vander Aa's Collection of Voyages.

Refreſhments.

Refreſhments g. The Dutch, in the ſecond Voyage they made to the Eaſt Indies under their Admiral James Cornelius Vanneck, came thither with five Ships on the 15th of September, 1568, anchored in a commodious Port, to which they gave the Name of Warwick Haven, and gave a very good Account of the Place in their Journals h. Captain Samuel Caſtleton, in the Pearl, an Engliſh Eaſt India Ship, arrived there on the 27th of March, 1612, and taking it to be an Iſland undiſcovered before, beſtowed upon it the Name of England's Foreſt, though others of his Crew called it Pearl Iſland, and in the Account of their Voyage, written by John Tatton, the Maſter of the Ship, celebrated it as a Place very convenient for Shipping, either outward or homeward bound, to refreſh at. This they ſometimes accordingly did, and brought ſome Cargoes of Ebony and rich Wood from thence, but without fixing any Settlement i.

At length, in 1638, the Dutch ſeated themſelves here; and it is highly remarkable, that at the very Time they were employed in making their firſt Settlement, the French ſent a Veſſel to take Poſſeſſion of it, who found the Dutch before-hand with them, and refuſed the Aſſiſtance of an Engliſh India-man, wooding and watering in another Port of the Iſland, who very frankly offered it, to drive the Dutch from their half-ſettled Poſts k. They continued for ſome Time in quiet Poſſeſſion of the Places they fortified in this Iſland, to which they gave the Name of Mauritius; but having engaged the French, who were ſettled on Madagaſcar, to ſteal fifty of the Natives, and ſell them for Slaves, for the Improvement of the Dutch Settlements here, this proved the Ruin of both Colonies; for the Negroes ſurpriſed and maſſacred the French in Madagaſcar; and the Slaves in Mauritius fled into the Center of the Iſland, from whence they ſo much and ſo inceſſantly moleſted thoſe who had been formerly their Maſters, that they choſe to quit a Country where they could no longer remain in any tolerable degree of Safety l. The Eaſt India Company however, from Motives of Conveniency, and a very imperfect Notion of its Value, diſapproved this Meaſure, and therefore ordered it to be reſettled; which was accordingly done, and three Forts erected at the principal Havens. Things now went on ſomewhat better than they did before; but they were ſtill very much diſturbed by the revolted Negroes in the Heart of the Iſle, whom they could never ſubdue. One principal Uſe that the Company made of this Place, was to ſend thither State Priſoners, who, as they were not Men of the beſt Morals, quickly corrupted the reſt of the Inhabit-

g Purchas's Pilgrimage, p. 780. F. Valentyn, oud en nieuw Ooſt Indien, tom. i. p. 175. Martiniere Dictionnaire Geographique, tom. iv. p. 180.

h Recueil des Voyages de la Compagnie des Indes Orientales, tom. ii. p. 157.

i Purchas's Pilgrims, vol. i. p. 331.

k Relation du Voyage de François Cauche de Rouen, &c. p. 3.

l Leguat Voyage aux Indes Orientales, tom. ii. p. 75. Hamilton's new Account of the East-Indies, vol. i. p. 19. Gentil de la Barbinais Tour du Monde, tom. iii. p. 203.

ants,

ants, and rendered them ſuch a Race of outrageous Smugglers, the Situation of the Place concurring with their bad Diſpoſitions, that after various ineffectual Attempts made to reform them, Orders were at length given to abandon Mauritius a ſecond time, which, after ſome Delays, were put in Execution in the Year 1710 [m].

In this deſerted Situation, it was occupied as a Derelict, we cannot preciſely ſay when, by the old French Eaſt India Company, who beſtowed upon it the Name of the Isle of France, by which, amongſt their other Poſſeſſions, it was granted to the preſent perpetual Company of the Indies, who cauſed it to be ſettled, and, as if it had been a Place of great Significancy, procured an Edict for eſtabliſhing a provincial Council there, dependant upon that in the Iſle of Bourbon; both which Councils however were, in all reſpects, below the very meaneſt Corporation in this Country, yet that of the Iſle of France was by much the meaner of the two [n]. In truth, it had coſt ſo much, and was conſidered in every Light worth ſo little, that it had been more than once under Deliberation, whether, after the Example of the Dutch, they ſhould not leave it again to its old Negro Inhabitants; which ſooner or later in all likelihood would have been its Fate, if, in 1735, the famous Mr. de la Bourdennaye had not been ſent thither, with the Title of Governor General of the French Iſlands [o].

He found this Iſle in the worſt State poſſible, thinly inhabited by a Set of lazy People, who equally hated Induſtry and Peace, and who were continually flattering this Man to his Face, and belying him where-ever, and as far as they durſt. He gave himſelf no Trouble about this, having once found the Means to make himſelf obeyed; he ſaw the vaſt Importance of the Iſland; he conceived that it might be ſettled to great Advantage; and, without ſo much as expecting the Thanks of thoſe for whom he laboured, he began to execute this great Deſign [p]. His firſt Step was to bring over black Boys from Madagaſcar, whom he carefully trained up in good Principles, and in continual Exerciſe; by which he rendered them ſo good Soldiers, that he very quickly obliged the Marones, or wild Negroes, either to ſubmit or to quit the Iſland: He taught the Planters to cultivate their Lands to Advantage; he, by an Aqueduct, brought freſh Water to the Sea Side; and whereas they had not ſo much as a Boat at his coming thither, he made a very fine Dock, where he not only built Sloops and larger Veſſels, but even a Ship of the Burthen of Five hun-

[m] Martiniere Dictionnaire Geographique, tom. iv. p. 180. Barbinais Tour du Monde, tom. iii. p. 115. Guyon Hiſtoire des Indes Orientales, tom. iii. p. 203.

[n] Hiſtoire de la Compagnie des Indes, p. 145, 358. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 1069. Memoire de Mr. de la Bourdonnais, tom. i. p. 14.

[o] Proviſion de Governeur General des Iſles de France et de Bourbon pour le Sr. Mahé de la Bourdonnais.

[p] Memoire de Mr. de la Bourdonnais, tom. i. p. 15. Supplement au Dictionnaire de Commerce, col. 135. Relation de la Iſle de France.

dred

dred Ton. However incredible it may ſeem, yet it is certainly Matter of Fact, that in the Space of five Years he rendered this Country a Paradiſe, that had been a Deſart for five thouſand, and this in ſpite of the Inhabitants, and of the Company, who being originally prejudiced by them, behaved ill to him at his Return [q]. He ſoon made the Cardinal de Fleury, however, ſenſible of the true State of Things, and compelled the Company to acknowlege, though they did not reward, his Services. He afterwards returned, as all the World knows, into the Indies, and perfected the Work he had begun; and to him it is owing that the ISLE of FRANCE is at preſent one of the fineſt, as it was always one of the moſt important and improveable Spots upon the Globe [r].

AMERICA ſhall yield us our laſt Inſtance.

CURAÇAO, or Curraſſaw, lies in the Latitude of twelve Degrees forty Minutes North, and is an Iſland near thirty Miles long, and about half as many broad. The Soil is far enough from being fruitful, and the Climate is not either wholſome or agreeable. There were however, formerly, ſome pretty tolerable Paſture Grounds, which fed a vaſt Quantity of Cattle, but theſe have been long ago deſtroyed, in order to make way for Sugar and Tobacco [s]. At preſent it is confidently affirmed, that the whole Produce of the Iſland would not ſubſiſt the Inhabitants twenty-four Hours; yet ſuch is the Wiſdom of the Dutch Government, that there is no Place in the Weſt Indies where Want is leſs felt than here [t]. On the South Side there is a very fine Town, and a very ſafe and commodious Haven, though a little troubleſome at the Entrance, which does not hinder it from being one of the moſt frequented Ports in America, and if ſo figurative an Expreſſion may be allowed, notwithſtanding Nature ſeems to have done as little in favour of this Iſle as ſhe ever did for any, yet the Dutch have not only ſupplied all her Deficiencies by Art, but have likewiſe converted many natural Defects into Advantages; ſo that where one would reaſonably expect to meet with a poor and neceſſitous People, holding very little Correſpondence with their Neighbours, we in reality find a rich and populous City, full of Magazines of all Sorts of Goods, and a Port where Ships not only ride in the greateſt Safety, but by the Help of a Variety of Engines are lifted into convenient Docks, where they are careened with wonderful Expedition, and furniſhed with Rigging, naval Stores, and even Artillery, if they are wanting [u]. The Vicinity of the Spaniſh Main is the principal Source of their Wealth and Trade; and, in former Times, the ſingle Article

[q] Memoire de Mr. de la Bourdonnais, tom. i. p. 29——37.

[r] Relation de la Iſle de France. Memoire de Mr. de la Bourdonnais, tom. i. p. 23. Supplement au Dictionnaire de Commerce.

[s] Luyts, Introl. ad Geographiam. ſect. v. cap. 7. Robbe Methode pour apprendre la Geographie, vol. ii. p. 378. Salmon's Geographical Grammar, p. 638.

[t] The Importance of the Britiſh Plantations in America, p. 49.

[u] Harris's Voyages, vol. ii. p. 370.

of Slaves has produced a Million. At preſent they deal more in Goods, of which they have immenſe Quantities lying by them, that, from Day to Day, find their Way to the moſt proper Markets [w]. In the mean time, Engliſh, French, Daniſh, Portugueze, and Spaniſh Ships, are as welcome as Dutch, and as well treated. Of this we had an Inſtance when the preſent Admiral Knowles attacked La Guira and Porto Cavallo, when they very kindly ſupplied us with Cables, Ammunition, and even with Men; ſo that we had infallibly ſucceeded in our Deſign, if, with the ſame Liberality, influenced by the ſame Motive, a very high Price, they had not furniſhed the Enemy previouſly with ſuch Quantities of military Stores, as rendered our Attempt abortive [x]; and thus gaining by every Way, and from every Hand, they draw annually immenſe Sums into Holland, from a Country, that, to any other Maſters, had been uſeleſs [y].

THUS the Reader ſees many Things in theſe which did not appear from the former Examples; and that my Meaning may be apprehended ſtill more clearly, I ſhall on both make a few general Obſervations. The firſt is, that theſe Places derive all thoſe amazing Advantages, in reſpect to Strength, Security, and Conveniency, from this ſingle Circumſtance of their being Iſlands. This Situation ſuggeſted the Poſſibility of making them what they were, or are; and ſtripping them of this, they muſt appear in a Light not diſadvantageous only, but even contemptible. In the next place, it deſerves particular Notice, that deriving this ſole Benefit from Nature, theſe Places ſtood indebted for all their other Improvements, to the diſtinguiſhing Sagacity, the conſtant Attention, and the indefatigable Diligence of Men; ſo that whatever wonderful and ſurprizing Changes any of theſe Iſles may have undergone, they were perfectly natural and imitable; and of courſe the like ſalutary Alterations may be brought about any-where, and at any Time, and in any Iſlands, ſuppoſing them only to be inhabited by honeſt, prudent, induſtrious People, enjoying abſolute Freedom, or, which is ſtill better, the Bleſſing of a mild and equitable Conſtitution. Let me add to all this, that ſeeming Defects, or even real ones, if they be but ſmall, though they may more or leſs impede, yet can they not abſolutely defeat this high Prerogative. Where-ever therefore we ſee it beſtowed in vain, that is, where Iſlands are thinly peopled, we muſt conclude, that the Fault lies not in the Places, but in ſome untoward Circumſtance that regards thoſe People. They are poor, and want Abilities, or they are barbarous, and conſequently ignorant of what actually lies in their Power; or, they are oppreſſed to ſuch a Degree as prevents their ſtruggling; or their Miſery proceeds from a Complication of theſe Miſchiefs, which, if by any

[w] Memoires ſur le Commerce des Hollandois, p. 183. Dampier's Voyages, vol. i. p. 45. Hiſtory of Spaniſh America, p. 302.

[x] Harris's Voyages, vol. ii. p. 370.

[y] The Importance of the Britiſh Colonies in America, p. 45—50. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 1020. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 333.

means

means they can be removed, ſuch Iſlanders, though they freeze under the Pole, or fry under the Line, will moſt certainly avail themſelves of their Situation, and give them but once Spirit and Science, will do Juſtice to the rich Portion beſtowed upon them by Nature.

A FEW more particular Remarks upon thoſe Inſtances which have been laſt produced, will ſet this Point in ſo ſtrong a Light, that Men muſt ſhut the Eyes of their Underſtandings, not to diſcern it; and therefore I preſume upon the Reader's Forgiveneſs, for preſſing it in the Manner I do, and intreating him to reflect ſeriouſly on the capital Circumſtances before ſelected, and that have been eſtabliſhed on inconteſtable Evidence. For Inſtance, that a looſe Cluſter of little low marſhy Iſlets, ſo miſerably inſignificant in their Appearance, as never to attract an Inhabitant, till ſuch time as the Scourge of Neceſſity drove Men thither for Shelter, as into Places that would be envied them by few, and which might be defended againſt all, becoming thus, as it were by Accident, the Object of human Sagacity, and the continued Subject of human Induſtry, ſhould, in conſequence of this Attention and Application, entirely change their Appearance, and a magnificent City, at once an opulent Mart, and the Miſtreſs of a mighty State, emerge from Weeds and Mud, as if ſhe meant to explain the ancient Fable of Venus riſing from the Sea, are Facts that ſpeak the ſtrongeſt and moſt perſuaſive Language. Again, when he beholds the very Reverſe of this, an Iſland, ſelected for its Deficiencies, and preferred for its Wants to better Countries, on more than one Continent, and made from theſe very Motives the Seat of Power and Commerce, though naturally incapable of ſupporting a ſingle Family, muſt he not conclude that there is nothing can equal the Privilege of this Situation? Can he avoid perceiving that Iſlands, often poſſeſſed, deſerted, and overlooked, retain ſtill their intrinſic Value, and, like Jewels that have paſſed through the Hands of ignorant Workmen, without revealing much of their Luſtre, diſcover nevertheleſs their innate, and, till then, concealed Splendour, whenever they come to be wrought by a Man of Skill, who is acquainted with the Alphabet of Nature, and can read at firſt Sight thoſe deep hid Powers which eſcaped the Eyes of others? He, from the laſt Inſtance, muſt be convinced, that Genius, Labour, and Perſeverance, can conquer all the Difficulties that ever embarraſs an inſular Situation, convert the ſeeming Errors in their unimproved State, into Advantages, and render that Country a Wonder, which had been otherwiſe but a Wilderneſs. By contemplating theſe, a penetrating and judicious Peruſer will ſo inſtruct himſelf, as to become, to a certain Degree, a Genius of this kind; at leaſt it will open his Views and extend his Proſpect, remove the Doubts he had at the Beginning of this Chapter, oblige him to believe that there is ſomething inexpreſſibly happy in this Sort of Situation, and prepare him to conceive clearly, and comprehend fully, what is the proper Subject of this Book, the Prerogatives of Britain.

CHAPTER IV.

IT is the Intereſt and Duty of the Members of a free State to be perfectly acquainted with their Country. The Situation and Extent of the Britiſh Iſlands. The Climate, taken in general, temperate and wholſome; a Proof of this derived from the Longevity of its Inhabitants. Fecundity, another Proof of the ſame thing. Corporal Endowments, in reſpect to the People in general, a third Proof. A ſtronger Proof ſtill ariſes from their Genius. The Uncertainty of our Climate has ſome very ſignal Conveniencies, which are copiouſly enumerated. The common Objections on this Head fully anſwered. Our Soil as fruitful as our Clime is moderate. Happily diverſified, which is the Source of many and great Advantages. Productive of Roots, Plants, Herbs, Fruit, and Timber Trees, in a prodigious Abundance. No leſs diſtinguiſhed by nouriſhing Animals of every Kind. Yet more happy in its Capacity of Improvement, than in its actual Fertility. The geographical Diſtinction of Climates to be received with Caution. The Climate of Moſcow conſidered. Remarks on the Situation of Stockholm. That of Copenhagen deſcribed, and Inferences drawn from theſe Accounts. The great Advantages we enjoy, due entirely to the Situation of theſe Iſlands. Concurring Proofs of this Aſſertion. Impoſſible to have enjoyed theſe Benefits if otherwiſe ſeated.

THE Love of our Country, like all other natural Paſſions, is in itſelf not only innocent, but laudable; though it may alſo, for want of being kept within due Bounds, become the Source of Error, and, in conſequence of that, ſubject us to Ridicule. We are offended when we find the Greeks and Romans, at every Turn, calling all other Nations Barbarians [a]. We treat contemptibly ſuch kind of Diſtinctions, when introduced by the Moderns; and very juſtly blame a Mixture of Pride and Prejudice, that ſerves to maintain cauſeleſs Animoſities, without ſo much as having one good Effect. That a Man ought to love his Country merely becauſe it is ſo [b], is out of Diſpute; but he ought not to magnify it beyond the Truth, ſince if this proceeds from an over-weening Fondneſs, it is downright Folly; if from a Deſign of impoſing on others, it is Falſhood. But, on the other hand, we are aſſuredly at full Liberty to maintain the Honour of our Country againſt the Prejudices, Miſtakes, and Miſinformations, that may have miſled others; and ſo long and ſo far as we have Veracity on our Side, we need be under no Apprehenſions of tranſgreſſing the Bounds of Decency. It is highly com-

[a] Thucyd. de Bello Pelopon. lib. i. Diog. Laert. lib. i. cap. 9. Plat. Cratyl. p. 452. Strabon. Geograph. lib. iv. Cæſar de Bello Gal. lib. iv. Lucii Flori Hiſt. Rom. lib. iii. cap. 2. Eutrop. Hiſt. Rom. lib. iv. Martial. Epigram, lib. i.

[b] Cicer. de Orat. lib. i. ad Planc. Familiar. lib. x. de Offic. lib. i. Senec. Rem. For. Horat. lib. ii. carm. 2. Ovid de Pont. lib. i. Senec. Troad.

mendable

mendable to examine this Point minutely, and to underſtand it exactly, that we may be at all Times in a Condition to ſpeak pertinently on a Subject ſo frequently brought upon the Carpet, and in reſpect to which, in a free Country eſpecially, every Member of Society has ſuch an immediate Intereſt, that he ought intimately to know his Country, from the ſame Principles that lead him to know his own Eſtate [c]. With this View, and that we may be the more able to render Service to the Public, and know what may turn to her Detriment, what to her Advantage, after having made the previous Inquiries we judged the moſt requiſite, in order to ſtrengthen our Judgment, we will addreſs ourſelves to the taking a candid Survey of this Iſland.

GREAT BRITAIN, comprehending the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland, now united into one, and the Principality of Wales, conſidered geographically, ſtretches from the Lizard Point, in the Latitude of about fifty Degrees, to Duncſbay Head, in the Latitude of fifty-eight Degrees thirty Minutes North; or taking it from South to North, in a ſtrait Line, about eight Degrees, or Five hundred and fifty Miles; and from Dover Head, Eaſt, to the Land's End, Weſt, contains about ſeven Degrees and a Half of Longitude, which, in round Numbers, may be computed at about Two hundred and ninety Miles: But the Form being very irregular, and leſſening continually towards the North, proper Allowances muſt be made in computing its Dimenſions. With reſpect to Ireland, which we conſider, and it was likewiſe ſo conſidered by the Ancients, as a Part of Great Britain; it extends from fifty-one Degrees and a quarter, to fifty-five Degrees and a quarter, North Latitude, making in the whole about Two hundred and fifty Miles; and from Hoath Head by Dublin, to Dogs Head in Galway, ſomewhat more than four Degrees in Longitude, which makes about One hundred and fifty Miles [d]. Although conſidered in the Light they are here repreſented, there is no Reaſon to doubt that theſe Meaſures are tolerably juſt, and as correct as they need be for our Purpoſe, yet it may not be amiſs to compare them with what we find delivered by Authors of Credit in a long Series of Ages. Cæſar, who equally employed his Sword and his Pen in ſubduing and deſcribing this Iſland, tells us, that it was triangular; that the Side oppoſed to France, was Five hundred Miles in Extent; that fronting Spain, Seven hundred; and that which regarded Germany, Eight hundred, making Two thouſand in the whole. In his Days it was rather ſuppoſed, than known to be an Iſland; but, notwithſtanding this, his Sentiments were followed, at leaſt for a long Time. In the Age of Pliny, many conceived the Britiſh Iſlands much larger, and though Agrippa aſſigned Eight hundred Miles for the Length, and Three hundred for the Breadth of Britain; and Ireland to contain Three hundred one way,

[c] Cicer. de Orator. lib. i. Senec. Epiſtol. lib. iii.

[d] Allowing for the reſpective Differences in the Degrees of Latitude and Longitude, as they approach towards the Pole, agreeable to the beſt geographical Writers.

and

and Six hundred the other; yet there wanted not ſome amongſt the Learned who thought theſe Dimenſions rather too large. Oroſius computes the Length of Britain at Eight hundred Miles, and the Breadth at Two hundred, in which he is followed by Venerable Beda, and many of our old Hiſtorians. In like manner, Robert of Glouceſter fixes the Length at Eight hundred; but then, in moſt Copies, the Breadth is computed at Four hundred; though in ſome it is, as perhaps it ſhould be in all, only Two hundred. Polydore Vergil, who really took a great deal of Pains, informs us, that from Dover to the Extremity of the North of Scotland, might be Seven hundred Miles; from Dover to St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall, Three hundred; from St. Michael's Mount to the North of Scotland, Eight hundred; making the Circumference One thouſand eight hundred Miles. It is an Error worth remarking, that this Writer makes the Length of England, from South to North, but Three hundred and twenty Miles, and Scotland Four hundred and eighty; but at the ſame time he obſerves, that though it be longer than England, yet it is much narrower [e]. The accurate Mr. Camden, who ſpeaks of this Matter as if he had weighed it thoroughly, admits the Iſland to be of a triangular Form, as the Ancients aſſert, and therefore compares it to Sicily [f]. That he may explain himſelf more clearly, he begins with aſcertaining the three Angles. Belerium, as it was called by the Romans, which is probably the Antiveſtæum (more truly Antiveſtrium) of Ptolemy, that is, in the Language of the old Natives, an divez Tir, i. e. Finis Terræ, or the Land's End [g] in the Weſt; Cantium, the Kentiſh Foreland in the South; Tarviſium, or Orcas, in the Language of the old Inhabitants, Tar iüſion, i. e. Venter Aquarum, Faro Head, or rather Duncſbay, that is, Duncans-bay-head in Cathneſs, in the North. He then tells us, that from Cathneſs to the Land's End, reckoning the Windings and Turnings of the Shores, along the Weſt Side, are computed Eight hundred and twelve Miles; from thence, along the Southern Coaſt to the Kentiſh Foreland, Three hundred and twenty Miles; from the Kentiſh Foreland, coaſting the German Ocean to Cathneſs, Seven hundred and four Miles; ſo that, by this Computation, the whole Iſland is in Circuit One thouſand eight hundred thirty-ſix Miles, which falls much ſhort of Pliny's, and is alſo ſomewhat leſs than Cæſar's Account. We will add to theſe, which are not Matters of mere Curioſity or Speculation, but which will hereafter have their Uſe, a more modern Computation, that pretends to geometrical Certainty. The Author of this was the famous Doctor Nehemiah Grew [h], who, in Oppoſition to what he ſays was the prevailing Opinion, that England, or South Britain, meaſured Three hundred and five Miles in length, and Two

[e] Jul. Cæſar, de Bello Gallico, lib. v. Strabon. Geograph. lib. iv. p. 199, 200. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. iv. cap. 16. Bed. Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. i. cap. 1. P. Oroſius, Hiſtor. lib. i. cap. 2. Polydor. Vergil. Hiſt. Angl. lib. i. Robert of Glouceſter's Chronicle. p. i.

[f] Camden. Britan. Lond. 1607, p. 2.

[g] Baxteri. Gloſſar. Antiquitat. Britan. p. 19, 36. 224.

[h] Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. cccxxx. p. 266.

hundred

hundred and ninety in breadth; aſſerts, that from Newhaven in Suſſex, which lies in the South of England, to London, are Fifty-ſix meaſured Miles, by the Wheel; and from London to Berwick, Three hundred thirty-nine Miles; ſo that the true Length is Three hundred ninety-five meaſured Miles, and the true Breadth, from the South Foreland to the Land's End, Three hundred ſixty-ſeven Miles of the like Meaſure. According to this Method of Computation, the Length of Scotland muſt be about Two hundred thirty-ſeven Miles, and conſequently the true Length of the Iſland Six hundred thirty-two ſuch meaſured Miles.

THE Climate, though we ſometimes hear it cenſured, as being ſubject to frequent and conſiderable Alterations, is, upon the whole, both temperate and wholſome, inſomuch that we ſeldom ſtand in any Need of Furs to defend us from the Severity of the Cold in Winter, and have more ſeldom Reaſon to complain of any inſupportable Heat in Summer [i]. If therefore our Weather be, as is commonly alleged, in general leſs ſteady and ſerene than in ſome other Countries of Europe, it is not ſo ſultry in one Seaſon, or ſo rigorous in another. We are ſubject in a ſmaller Degree to Storms of Thunder and Lightning; to long piercing Froſts, and deep Snows; and though we have a full Proportion of Rain, in Ireland particularly, yet it falls moderately, and not with ſuch Weight and Violence as to produce ſudden and dangerous Inundations. Our Seaſons are ſo kindly as to ripen all Sorts of Grain, and of ſome ſort or other, in all the different Parts of the Iſland [k]; to furniſh us with a great Variety of excellent Fruit, and to afford us the moſt luxuriant Paſtures, by the Confeſſion of moſt of our Neighbours; ſo that what was heretofore ſaid [l], ſtill continues true, that, except Wine, Oil, and a few rich Fruits, that are the peculiar Bleſſings of hotter Climes, this Country derives from Warmth and Vegetation all that its Inhabitants can be juſtly ſaid to want, or indeed that they can reaſonably wiſh or deſire.

BUT, not to deal entirely in Generals, there are ſome particular Circumſtances, which are juſtly held to be Characteriſtics of the Excellency of the circumambient Fluid. Of theſe, the firſt is Longevity, which is the cleareſt Proof of a Climate's being wholſome; and, with a reaſonable Proportion of Trouble, we might give Examples of this in almoſt every Part of theſe Iſlands. For Inſtance, Mr. Carew [m] tells us, that there lived in his Time, in Cornwall, one Polzew, who reached the Age of One hundred and thirty; a Kinſman of his lived to One hundred and twelve; one Mr. Beauchamp, to

[i] Cæſar. de Bello Gal. lib. v. Cicer. de Natura Deorum, lib. ii. Strabon. Geograph. lib. iv. Corn. Tacit. in Vit. Agric. Ceſcenius Getulicus.

[k] Jul. Solini Polyhiſt. c. 24. Joan. Boemus Aubanus, de Moribus omnium Gentium, lib. iii. cap. 26. Jul. Scaliger. Exercit. 140 et 200.

[l] Panagericus Conſtantio dictus.

[m] Survey of Cornwall, fol. 63.

One

One hundred and ſix; and which is ſtill ſtronger, that there died in his own Pariſh, in the ſhort Space of fourteen Weeks, four Perſons, whoſe Years made together Three hundred and forty. The famous Thomas Parr, who was born at Alderbury in Shropſhire, lived to One hundred fifty-two Years [n]. In Oxfordſhire, Doctor Plott tells us of Richard Clifford, living, at Bolſcot, to One hundred and fourteen; Brian Stevens, at Woodſtock, and two of theſe Perſons then living at Oxford, above One hundred [o]. Doctor Willet informs us of a Man who lived at Everſden, in Bedfordſhire, to the Age of One hundred and twenty-four [p]. Doctor Hakewill obſerves of William, Marquis of Wincheſter, that he reached One hundred and ſeven [q]. Doctor Plott tells us, that Mr. Biddulph, of Biddulph in Staffordſhire, had twelve Tenants living, whoſe Ages, put together, made a thouſand [r]. Henry Jenkins, of Yorkſhire, died at One hundred and ſixty-eight [s]. In Scotland alſo, ſome Perſons have attained to very great Ages. Buchanan mentions one, who at a Hundred and forty, was able to go out to fiſh, in a tempeſtuous Sea, in his own little Boat [t]; and Mr. Martin affirms, that one Tairville lived, in Shetland, to One hundred and eighty [u]. The Counteſs of Deſmond, in Ireland, who was known to Sir Walter Ralegh and Lord Bacon, lived to One hundred and forty [w]; and many more Inſtances might be given from that Iſland, if that noble Author had not cut the Matter ſhort, by affirming, that there is not a conſiderable Village almoſt any-where, in which there is not at leaſt One Perſon of Ninety or upwards [x]. Whatever therefore can be deduced from this Point of Evidence, we may boldly aſſert, is fully proved in behalf of theſe Iſlands; and though it may be doubted whether this will give us any Superiority over ſome Parts of Germany, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, or Ruſſia, yet, in the next Inſtance perhaps, we may have as much Advantage of the North, as, in this, of ſome of the Southern Countries in Europe.

THIS ſecond Inſtance is in regard to Fecundity; for in Climates remarkably unwholſome, one of the cleareſt and moſt apparent Teſtimonies, is the Barrenneſs of Women. But in England, we have many memorable Examples of Perſons, of all Ranks, and in all Parts of both Iſlands, that have been diſtinguiſhed by their very numerous Progeny, and ſo much the more diſtinguiſhed, as perhaps One-half, or even a Third, would have been eſteemed

[n] Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. xliv. p. 886.
[o] Natural Hiſtory of Oxfordſhire, chap. ii. p. 19.
[p] Doctor Andrew Willet's Hexapla in Gen. chap. v. §. 5. p. 68
[q] Hakewill's Apology, lib. iii. p. 183.
[r] Natural Hiſtory of Staffordſhire, chap. viii. p. 329.
[s] Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. ccxxi. p. 266.
[t] Rerum Scot. Hiſt. lib. i. Roberti Sibbaldi. Prodr. Hiſt. Nat. Scot. lib. i. cap. 20. p. 44.
[u] Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands of Scotland, p. 373.
[w] Sir Walter Ralegh's Hiſtory of the World, b. i. chap. 5. § 5. Lord Bacon's Works, Edit. 1753. vol. i. p. 241. See alſo Dr. Baynard's Appendix to Sir J. Floyer's Treatiſe on Cold Baths.
[x] Hiſt. Vit. et Mort. apud Baconi Opera, vol. iii. p. 348.

very

very wonderful in ſome other Countries that might be named. Lettice, Counteſs-Dowager of Leiceſter and Eſſex, mother to the unfortunate Earl who was beheaded in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, lived to ſee the Grand-children of her Grand-children [y]. Jane, the Wife of Doctor Phineas Hudſon, Chancellor of York, died in the thirty-ninth Year of her Age, of her twenty-fourth Child; as did Dorothy, the Wife of Mr. Joſeph Cooper, of Leeds, of her twenty-ſixth [z]. Mr. William Greenhill, of Abbots-Langley, in Hertfordſhire, had thirty-nine Children by one Wife [a]. Mrs. Heyrick, of Leiceſter, lived to ſee ſpringing from herſelf, One hundred forty-three Deſcendants [b]. Mrs. Fenton, of Huntſlett, in Yorkſhire, One hundred thirty-eight [c]. Mrs. Honeywood, Three hundred and ſixty-ſeven [d]; and many more might be collected, if it was at all neceſſary. In North Britain, and in Ireland, this Bleſſing of a numerous Progeny, though not greater, is more frequent, becauſe Luxury hitherto has leſs prevailed. If it be objected that this is improbable, becauſe both Countries are thinly peopled in compariſon of England, we have a very ſhort and concluſive Anſwer; That Multitudes, from both theſe Countries, annually withdraw themſelves into different Parts of the World, from whence they but rarely return; which is the more inexcuſable, ſince, with equal Induſtry, and far leſs Hazard, they might live both happily and honourably at Home. It appears from hence, how very populous theſe Iſlands might be, if the Policy of the State fully co-operated with the Excellency of the Climate; and it follows, as a neceſſary Conſequence, that if any conſiderable Diminution appears in the Number of Births, without apparent Cauſes, this is never to be attributed to any Variation in our Climate; which, for Reaſons that will be hereafter aſſigned, rather improves than otherwiſe, but to ſome vicious Alterations in the Manners of the People, againſt which it becomes the Wiſdom of the Government to provide.

The Stature, Strength, Activity, and other corporal Advantages of our People in general, are a third Teſtimony [e]. It would not be conſiſtent with the Deſign of this Work, to point out particular Inſtances of extraordinary Stature, wonderful Strength, or amazing Activity, which yet, if it was neceſſary or proper, might be very eaſily done; but it ſeems wholly ſufficient for my Purpoſe, to obſerve that our Troops have been ever allowed, even by our Enemies, equal, in all reſpects, to thoſe of other Nations; and that, with regard to our Seamen, there are ſcarce any who can enter into a Competition

[y] Ex Chartulariâ honoratiſſimi Dni. Vicecomitis de Weymouth, Dni. Manerii de Drayton.
[z] Thoreſby's Hiſtory of Leeds, p. 608.
[a] Id. ibid.
[b] See the Inſcription on the Family Tomb, in the Church of St. Martin, in Leiceſter.
[c] Thoreſby's Hiſtory of Leeds, p. 581.
[d] Derham's Phyſico-Theology, B. iv. chap. x. p. 179, 180.
[e] The Reader may find numberleſs Inſtances in Carew's Survey of Cornwall; in Plot's Oxfordſhire and Staffordſhire; Thoreſby's Leeds, &c.

with them. Our Sawyers, Maſons, Keelmen, Miners, Smiths, Porters, Chairmen, and, in a word, all who exerciſe Trades that require robuſt and vigorous Conſtitutions, are as remarkable in their ſeveral Stations here, as in any Country throughout the World. Our Fiſhermen, in all Parts of the Iſland, are as hardy and as dexterous as any; our Horſe-Courſers and Grooms, diſtinguiſhed for their Proficiency in the Management of that noble Animal; and our Labourers and Huſbandmen, inferior to none in point of Skill, or Diligence, or Application. In all our mechanic Arts, and in that vaſt Variety of different Manufactures which flouriſh in this Iſland, the Induſtry and Spirit of thoſe who are employed in them, are eminently conſpicuous; and in all their ruſtic Diverſions, through the three Kingdoms, the lower Sort of People afford inconteſtible Evidence, of as hale and vigorous Conſtitutions as in any Nation that can be mentioned; in reference to which, whoever ſhall give himſelf the Trouble to enquire minutely, will find Evidence from Facts to a Degree of Satisfaction, perhaps beyond his Expectation, and which will leave him not the leaſt room to doubt of the Weight and Propriety of this Argument.

The Genius of the People is another Characteriſtic of the Climate; by which we do not mean the fanciful Effects that Aſtrologers have aſcribed to the Influence of the heavenly Bodies, but the Conſequences of a certain Diſpoſition of the Air, altered in the proper Seaſons by the Impreſſions of Heat and Cold, and other Viciſſitudes of Weather, upon the Bodies, and thereby on the Minds of Men, which the ſoundeſt Philoſophy has acknowledged, and which the Appearance of many great Genii in one Country, while few or none are to be found in others, confirms by Experience [f]. Upon this the Temper and Strength of human Minds depend; and as we ſee ſome Men capable of one thing, ſome of another, we obſerve the like Diverſity in Nations, aſcribe both to the ſame Cauſe, and form our Notions of the Perfection or Imperfection of that Cauſe, from the Nature of its Effects. If therefore Genius be the Effect of Climate, we have not tranſgreſſed the Bounds of Juſtice in commending that of Britain, ſince there is hardly any Science ſo elevated, any Branch of Literature ſo profound, any Art ſo difficult, or ſo nice, that the Inhabitants of theſe Iſlands have not, in the Judgment of the moſt candid and impartial Connoiſſeurs, inveſtigated with Patience and Succeſs. In Theology, and all the Learning depending upon it, what greater Names than Uſher, Pierſon, Stillingfleet, Barrow, Clarke, and many others. In Philoſophy, Bacon the Monk, his Nameſake the Viſcount of St. Albans, the celebrated Mr. Boyle, the ſagacious Doctor Hooke, the acute and accurate Doctor Edmund Halley. In mathematical Knowlege, beſides ſome of the learned Men already mentioned, we may boaſt of the great Doctor Wallis, the judicious Oughtred, the ſagacious Harriot, the Lord Merchiſton, Sir Chriſtopher

[f] Tit. Liv. lib. v. Cæſ. de Bello Gallico, lib. iii. iv. Juvenal. Sat. x. Ammian. Marcel. lib. xv. Alex. ab Alex. Genial. Dies, lib. iv. Bodini Repub. lib. v. Scaliger. Exercit. 10 et 174.

Wren,

Wren, Profeſſor Gregory, the ingenious Mr. Machin, Profeſſor Sanderſon, and, to conclude with the greateſt, the incomparable Sir Iſaac Newton. Amongſt our Poets; Shakeſpeare, Milton, Butler, Dryden, and Pope, have ſecured to themſelves a Reputation as laſting as our Language. In what are ſtiled the Belles Lettres; Sir Philip Sydney, Sir William Temple, the learned Maſter of the Charter-Houſe, Doctor Burnet, the elegant Mr. Addiſon, the ſprightly and accurate Dean of St. Patrick's, the late Biſhop of Cloyne, and many others, will be read and admired as long as Men have any Reliſh for good Senſe, and a juſt Delight in ſeeing it happily expreſſed. To theſe we might add a long Catalogue of Names, diſtinguiſhed by their Writings of various other kinds, ſuch as the learned and judicious Sir Walter Ralegh, the penetrating Sir William Petty, the profound Mr. Hobbs, the moſt able and accurate Mr. Locke; and every Reader's Memory will ſuggeſt to him many more as ſtriking and concluſive Examples.

THE Variations in our Climate, which ſome have repreſented as ſuch terrible Inconveniencies, are, if more cloſely conſidered, very ſingular Advantages. Our Seaſons, though it muſt be confeſſed they do not very nearly reſemble thoſe on the Continent, yet are not ſo diſcordant to the Health of Strangers, as to hinder them from coming over hither, or from ſtaying here, when other Circumſtances invite. On the other hand, it gives ſuch Vivacity and Vigour to the Natives, and ſo habituates them to thoſe Changes that are incident to a Life of Travel, that no People are more addicted to it, perform long Voyages or Journies with greater Eaſe, or are leſs affected by the Hardſhips to which, in ſuch Expeditions, they are almoſt neceſſarily expoſed. Let any Man read the Dutch Voyages [g] to Nova Zembla, and Pelham's Stay in Spitzbergen, or Greenland [h], in a much higher Latitude, and it will fully confirm the Truth of what I have advanced. This Deſire of enquiring into, and correſponding with the Inhabitants of the moſt diſtant Countries, has been ever the Characteriſtic of the Britiſh Nation. So early as the Times of King Alfred, the penetrating into the moſt remote Northern Countries was not only meditated by his Subjects, and approved by that Prince, but attempted [i]. The ſame Monarch ſent one of his Prelates as far as the Gulph of Perſia, partly on a religious, partly on a political [k] Errand. Whether America was originally diſcovered by a Prince of Wales, is indeed very uncertain; but that a Welch Prince undertook, and made ſome extraordinary Diſcoveries, before ſuch things were attempted by other Nations, admits of little

[g] Recueil des Voyages, qui ont ſervi a l'Etabliſſement et aux Progrez de la Compagnie des Indes Orientales, premier Tome.

[h] God's Power and Providence fully ſhewed, in the miraculous Deliverance of eight Engliſhmen left by Miſchance in Greenland, A. D. 1630, for nine Months and twelve Days, faithfully recorded by Edward Pelham, one of the ſaid eight Men. Churchill's Collection, vol. iv.

[i] Guliel. Malmeſburienſ. de Geſtis Pontific. Anglor. lib. ii. p. 247, 248.

[k] Sir John Spelman's Life of King Alfred, a MS. in the Bodleian Library, B. ii. §. 81.

Doubt l. The Portugueze Writers acknowlege, that the Iſland of Madeira was diſcovered by one Macham, an Engliſhman, who carried thither a Lady he had ſtolen; and, after her Death, endeavouring to eſcape, he was taken by the Inhabitants of Africa, who, on account of his being over-grown with Hair, by living long in a deſolate Place, ſent him as a Preſent to Don Pedro, the then King of Caſtile; and to his Reports they aſcribe all their own, and the Spaniards ſubſequent Diſcoveries m. In all the military Expeditions to the Holy Land, none had a larger Share, or acquitted themſelves with greater Reputation, than the Monarchs, Princes, and Nobility of this Iſland n. The Engliſh had a principal Hand in recovering the City of Liſbon from the Moors, and thereby eſtabliſhed the Portugueze Monarchy, for which they are very honourably mentioned in the Hiſtories of that Country, and had very great Privileges beſtowed upon them o. Several Britiſh Princes and Noblemen diſtinguiſhed themſelves amongſt the Teutonic Knights, in the Conqueſt of Pruſſia p. John of Gaunt laid Claim to the Crown of Caſtile; made an Expedition to recover it; obtained an ample Compenſation for reſigning his Title; ſaw the Crown, which he relinquiſhed, placed on the Brow of one Daughter, (Catherine, Conſort to Don Henry III.) as that of Portugal had been before on that of the other q. To the Aſſiſtance of the Engliſh the Portugueze owed the Taking of Ceuta, which is the ſingle Evidence of their having once poſſeſſed the Dominions of Portugal, remaining in the Hands of the Spaniards r. The ſacking of Cadiz by the Lord High Admiral Howard, and the Earl of Eſſex, put an End to the Spaniſh Dreams of univerſal Monarchy s. We were once very near fixing Don Antonio on the Throne of Portugal t. It was the Engliſh Succours gained the deciſive Battle of Evora u, and thereby eſtabliſhed the reigning Houſe of Bragança, whoſe Title to the Crown of Portugal was

l Powel's Hiſtory of Wales, p. 227, 228, 229. This Voyage was A. D. 1170.

m Aſia, de Joan. de Barros, dos ſietos que os Portugueſes ſizeram, no de cobrimento, e conquiſta dos mares e terras, do oriente, Decada prima, lib. i. cap. 3. Don Antonio Galvano's Diſcoveries of the World, tranſlated out of Portugueze by Richard Hakluyt, London, 1601. 4°. p. 2. Purchas's Pilgrims, extracted from Galvano's Diſcoveries, vol. ii. p. 1671, 1672.

n Chronicon Hieroſolymitanum, lib. iii, ix, x. Gul. Malmeſbur. Hiſt. lib. iii. Nic. Triveti, Annales. Gul. Neubrigenſ. Hiſt. lib. v. Rogeri Hoveden, Annales.

o Nic. Trivet. A. D. 1147. De la Neufville Hiſtoire Generale de Portugal, tom. i. p. 89. Manoel de Faria y Souſa, Epitome de las Hiſtorias Portugueſas, lib. iii. cap. 2.

p The Reader may find theſe Hiſtories, drawn from original Authors, in the firſt Volume of Hakluyt's valuable Collection of Voyages.

q Hiſtoria vitæ et regni Ricardi II. Angliæ Regis, a Monacho de Eveſham conſignata, p. 119, 120. Don Juan de Ferreras, Hiſtoria de Eſpana, A. D. 1387. Manoel de Faria y Souſa, Epitome de las Hiſtorias Portugueſas, l. iv. c. 2.

r Thom. Walſingham. Hiſt. A. D. 1415. Marmol. lib. iv. cap. 55. Manoel de Faria y Souſa, ubi ſupra, c. 3.

s Camdeni Annal. Elizabeth, p. 723, 778. A brief and true Report of the Honourable Voyage unto Cadiz, A. D. 1596, at the End of Hakluyt's firſt Volume, though wanting in many Copies. Birch's Memoirs of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 45.

t Manoel de Faria y Souſa, Epitome de las Hiſtorias Portugueſas, l. v. c. 4.

u Stevens's Hiſtory of Portugal, p. 513, 514.

acknowleged

acknowleged by Spain, in a Treaty negotiated under the Mediation of Great Britain [w]. In a word, there has hardly been any great Event, in any Part of Europe, in which the Britiſh Crown, by its Miniſters, or the Inhabitants of Britain, by their Valour, have not had a conſiderable Part. Sir Thomas Chaloner attended the Emperor, Charles the Fifth, in his African Expedition [x]. The Earl of Eſſex commanded the Engliſh Auxiliaries, in the Service of Henry the Fourth of France [y]. To ſay nothing of our many hoſtile Expeditions, in ſupport of the Claim of our Monarchs to the Crown of that Kingdom; or of the Aſſiſtances given to the French Kings, in oppoſition to that Claim by the Scots [z]. The Earl of Leiceſter was Governor of the Dutch Provinces [a]; the Vere's, the Norris's, and the Sidney's, gained immortal Reputation in thoſe Low Country Wars [b]; and there were whole Brigades of our Countrymen in the Service of that great Proteſtant Hero, Guſtavus Adolphus [c]. If Columbus diſcovered a new World for Spain, it was becauſe the Shipwreck of his Brother hindered his Knowlege of the favourable Reception that his Propoſitions met with from Henry the Seventh [d]. If Francis Magellan muſt be allowed the Honour of firſt attempting the Circumnavigation of the Globe, yet Sir Francis Drake was the firſt Captain who had the good Fortune to atchieve it [e]. Out of fifteen Circumnavigations, nine have been performed by the Engliſh [f]. The ſame heroic and indefatigable Spirit, is viſible in the ſeveral Attempts that have been made to diſcover the North-Eaſt and North-Weſt Paſſages to the Indies [g]. If we have been leſs famous for Inventions than ſome other Nations, we are on all hands allowed to have perfected thoſe that we have proſecuted with any Degree of Attention; witneſs the ſeveral Fire-Engines for raiſing Water out of Mines, and the great Improvements in Clocks and Watches by Doctor Hooke, Mr. Tompion, Mr. Quare, and the late accurate and ingenious

[w] Corps Univerſel Diplomatique du Droit des Gens, tom. vii. P. i. p. 70.

[x] Thom. Chaloner. de Republica Anglorum inſtauranda. Lloyd's State Worthies, p. 534.

[y] Camdeni Annal. Eliz. p. 628. Davila, Hiſtoria delle guerre civili, liv. xii. P. Daniel, Hiſtoire de France, tom. ix. p. 549.

[z] Walteri Hemingford, Hiſtoria de Rebus geſtis Edvardi I, Edvardi II, & Edvardi III. Thomæ de Elmham, vita & Geſta Henrici Quinti, Anglorum Regis. Gulielmi Neubrigenſis, Hiſtoria ſive Chronica. Abercromby's Atchievements of the Scots, vol. i. P. Daniel. Mezeray.

[a] Rymeri Fœdera, tom. xv. p. 799. Grimſtone's Hiſtory of the Wars of the Low Countries, b. xiii. p. 910.

[b] Camdeni Annal. Eliz. p. 461, 462. Vere's Commentaries.

[c] Biſhop Burnet's Hiſtory of the two Dukes of Hamilton, book i. p. 7. where is the original Inſtrument between his Swediſh Majeſty, and James, then Marquis, afterwards Duke, of Hamilton.

[d] Hiſtorie di Fernando Colombo, nelle quali s'ha particolare e vera relatione della vita e de' fatti dell' Ammiraglio D. Chriſtoforo Colombo ſuo padre, e dello ſcuoprimento chégli fece delle Indie Occidentali dette mundo nuovo, tradotte dal Spagnuolo in Ital. da Alfonſo Ulloa Venet, 1571, 8°. cap. xi. Lord Bacon's Works, vol. ii. p. 336. Hakluyt's Voyages, vol. ii. p. 2 and 3.

[e] Hakluyt's Voyages, vol. iii. p. 742. Purchas's Pilgrims, vol. i. book ii. chap. 3. p. 46.

[f] Harris's Voyages, Edit. 1744, vol. i. chap. i.

[g] Recueil de Voiages au Nord, Amſterdam, 1715, 12mo. Ellis's Voyage to Hudſon's-Bay, for diſcovering a North-Weſt Paſſage, in the Years 1746, and 1747.

Mr.

Mr. George Graham. We may therefore, from theſe Inſtances, conclude, that there is nothing inſuperable to the Genius, Induſtry, and Application of the Natives of theſe Iſlands, properly directed and ſuitably encouraged, that lies within the reach of human Abilities. How far indeed theſe may be affected by Luxury and Indolence, is hard to ſay; but we may, with Truth, affirm, that theſe are unnatural Vices, to which our Climate does not at all lead, and which, as they can be no otherwiſe introduced, ſo they may be at any time removed and extirpated by Example. This ought in a very particular manner to weigh with Perſons of Diſtinction, in point of Quality and Fortune, whoſe Duty it certainly is to reflect by their Behaviour, which will ever influence the many, that Honour upon their Country, which by its Conſtitution they derive from it, and this from Motives of Intereſt and Policy, as well as of Piety and Prudence, ſince their Precedence, and even their Property, depends upon this Temper of the Populace, as a Circulation of Corruption muſt confound all Characters, and, by reducing Men to be little better than Beaſts, muſt neceſſarily and effectually level them with each other.

If, after all that has been ſaid, it ſhould ſtill be objected, that there are more ſerene and healthy Climates than this of ours; and if it ſhould be urged in ſupport of this, that there are ſome Diſeaſes peculiar to, and many that are more common here than in ſome Countries on the Continent, a very ſuccinct, and yet a very ſatisfactory Anſwer may be given. In thoſe happier Climates, as they are called, it will be found that there are much greater Numbers of indolent, ignorant, and indigent People, than here; which plainly ſhews, that by ſuiting our Manners to our Climate, all thoſe ſo much magnified Inconveniencies are avoided, and we poſſeſs, in greater Perfection, thoſe Pleaſures that diſtinguiſh a free, active, and ſenſible People, from Bigots or Drones. In reſpect to Diſeaſes, what Country is free from them? Or what Country freer than this? If any ſuch can be named, I dare ſay it will not be found under what is commonly called a better, that is, a milder Climate. In reference to Diſeaſes, that are ſuppoſed to be peculiar to, or frequent in, this Country, I am perſuaded that, upon a ſtrict Enquiry, the Objection will not hold. The Rickets is one of theſe; and yet, it may be truly affirmed, that where-ever there is bad Nurſing, a Diſeaſe like this will be found, not perhaps preciſely with the ſame Symptoms, for, in reſpect to them, the Climate may have a Share. But if, by taking away the Cauſe, this Evil may be prevented here, as well as in other Places, there is no Colour for the Imputation [h]. The Scurvy we have only in common with other Northern Nations; the Symptoms are more violent, and the Diſeaſe leſs curable in many Countries that may be named, than in this; ſo that no Reflection on the Climate can be drawn from

[h] Fran. Gliſſoni de Rachitide, London, 1650. Caroli Claromontii, de Aere, Locis, et Aquis Terræ Angliæ; deque Morbis Anglorum vernaculis, London, 1672, 12°. p. 42. Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 10, 336.

hence *i*. As to Conſumptions, they ariſe from many different Cauſes; in ſome, no doubt, the Climate may be one, and to others it may ſtrongly contribute; but, in reſpect to the firſt, it will, on a cloſe Enquiry, be generally found, that one or both of the Parents were unhealthy, and yet, from the Excellence of this Climate, derived Strength enough to beget conſumptive Children; whereas, in any other, they would have had none *k*. But, for one Conſumption of this Kind, there are many more produced by Indiſcretion or Exceſſes, and then it comes to be no more than the long Struggle of a good-natural Conſtitution againſt a Diſeaſe, which, in another Country perhaps, had diſpatched the Patient at once. Add to all this, that in no Country the common People have a greater Bloom of Health in their Countenances, or are more exempt from contagious Diſtempers, or where, with the Aſſiſtance of Prudence, Temperance, and Exerciſe, People ſtand leſs in need of Phyſicians; though, where they are needful, their Writings clearly demonſtrate, that none more diligent, or more ſkilful, are to be found *l*. In reſpect to that boaſted Sameneſs and Serenity, with the want of which we are ſo much reproached, it was ſo handſomely and fully anſwered by CHARLES the Second, that I cannot do better than repeat his Majeſty's Words. "After all the Complaints," ſaid he, "againſt the Inclemency and Uncertainty of our Weather, it may be, with "Truth, affirmed, that there is no Country in Europe where a Man can be "out of Doors with Pleaſure ſo many Hours in a Day, or ſo many Days "in a Year, as in this." When we conſider that the Monarch who ſpoke it, had been in Holland, Flanders, Germany, France, and Spain, and had alſo viſited moſt Parts of his own Dominions, his Remark, with every judicious and impartial Reader, will have the greater Weight.

As, upon a clear and comprehenſive View of the Advantages derived to us from our Climate, we cannot but acknowlege the ſingular Bounty of Providence in that reſpect; ſo, when we turn our Eyes from contemplating the Benefits thus derived from the Air that ſurrounds us, we naturally look upon the Earth that ſuſtains us, and there again we meet with innumerable and inexplicable Sources of Eaſe and Happineſs. We may truly pronounce our Soil excellent, if we take only a haſty and curſory View of its Contents, ſuch as vegetable Mould, black, grey, brown, and red; Clays of various Sorts, Brick-Clay, Tile-Clay, Potters-Clay, Tobacco-Pipe-Clay, Clay for making Crucibles, and Glaſs-Houſe Pots; Marl of many differents Sorts, and every-

i C. Claromontii, ubi ſupra. Doctor Sydenham's Works, p. 275. Martini Liſter, Tractatus de quibuſdam morbis chronicis, Exercitatio v. *Doctor Mead's Treatiſe of the Scurvy. A Treatiſe of the Scurvy, in three Parts, by Doctor James Lind, Edinburgh, 1753. A Work equally curious, ſatisfactory, and uſeful.*

k C. Claromontii, ubi ſupra. Sir J. Floyer, of Cold Bathing, p. 157. Bennet.

l Gothofred. Moebii, Fundament. Med. Phiſiolog. Jenæ, 1661, 4°. p. 275. Plempii, Fundament. Med. p. 128. Cunningiana, p. 10. Heiſteri, Apologia pro Medicis. §. xix, xx. Sam. Parkeri Hiſtoria ſui Temporis, p. 35.

where

where diſperſed; Loam of ſeveral Kinds; Sands of different Kinds; Sand-ſtone, Freeſtone, Grindſtone, Whetſtone, Limeſtone; blue Slate; Flag-Marble of many Kinds; Alabaſter, exceedingly rich and beautiful; Porphyry, Granate, Pebbles, Flints, Agates; Talcs of ſeveral Kinds; Chryſtals, Spars in great Variety, Pitch-ſtone, Canal-coal, Pit-coal, Jet, Amber; Salts of almoſt every Species; Alom, Vitriol, Saltpetre, Sulphur, Arſenic, Pyrites, Marcaſites, Antimony, Lapis Calaminaris, Blacklead, Copper Ore of very different Kinds; Tin Ores in great Variety, Lead Ores, Iron Ores, Loadſtone, &c. [m] One cannot conclude this Part of the Subject better, than with the Obſervation of the learned and laborious Doctor Woodward [n]. "As to Gold and "Silver, England affords both, and in greater Quantities too than is com-"monly imagined, which ſeveral late Trials have taught me. Then we have "Cornelians, Agates, Mochoes, Onyx's, and Jaſpers; as alſo Topazes, Eme-"ralds, and Sapphyres, though they are not ſo hard as the Oriental. The Dia-"mond indeed we want, and ſome few others of the Gem Kind. But, except-"ing theſe, and Cinnabar, which is the Ore of Mercury, I know no Metal, "Mineral, or Foſſil whatever, that England does not yield; ſo very fertile and "happy is it in its Productions under Ground." Its natural Productions alſo are not at all inferior to thoſe of other Nations [o]; our Fields are cloathed with the moſt agreeable Verdure, our Hills abound with ſalutiferous Herbs; our Meadows are painted with fragrant and beautiful Flowers; our Mountains ſhaded by Groves of different Kinds of Trees; ſo that, if the Expreſſion may be allowed, the Patrimony we derive from Providence is plentiful in a very high Degree, and may be extended, without Fear of offending Truth, or the leaſt Suſpicion of Flattery, to all the three Kingdoms [p].

THERE is another Circumſtance highly advantageous, ſlightly touched by moſt Authors, as if a Matter rather of Beauty and Conveniency, than of any great Conſequence, but which in reality is of very high Importance. This is the Diverſity of Situations throughout both Iſlands, the Country ſtretching in ſome Places into wide Levels, ſuch as Newmarket, Lincoln-Heath, Saliſbury-Plain, raiſing itſelf elſewhere up into Hills, which ſometimes gently ſink down again, and at others run on irregularly, riſing and falling in a Ridge of

[m] Sir John Pettus's Fodinæ Regales. Doctor Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire. Waller's Eſſay on the Value of Mines. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Fuller's Worthies. Shier's two Diſcourſes on the Mine Adventure. Account of Engliſh Minerals, by Doctor Ray.

[n] Woodward's Natural Hiſtory of Foſſils, London, 1729, 8°. p. 6. See alſo the Appendix to Thoreſby's Hiſtory of Leeds. Doctor Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 35, 51, 54, 55, 60, 65, 71.

[o] Thomæ Chaloneri, de Repub. Anglor. Inſtauranda, lib. i. W. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain. Drayton's Polyolbion. Evelyn's Sylva.

[p] Camdeni Britannia, Lond. 1607, Fol. Roberti Sibbaldi, Scotia Illuſtrata, Edinburgi, 1684, Fol. Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, by Doctor Gerard Boate, publiſhed by Samuel Hartlib, Eſq; London, 1652, 8°.

a very

a very conſiderable Extent, in ſome Places having one Direction, and taking in others quite a different Courſe [q]. It is owing to this Diſpoſition of Mountains, that Springs, Rivulets, and Rivers, are ſo frequently to be found, and are withal ſo happily diſperſed. In Scotland, where the Hills are high, and the Country beneath them ſloping, the Rivers run very ſharp; but in the North, where the Country, though high by Situation, is nevertheleſs on the Surface plain, the Waters ſettle into Lochs, or Lakes, of which but few, though ſome there are in England, and ſtill more in Ireland [r]. Hence ariſes not only an agreeable Mixture of very diſtinct Kinds of Soil and Country in different Parts of the Iſland, but even within the ſame County; ſo that if we take Staffordſhire [s] for Example, it will afford us a Kind of Sample of the whole, which at the ſame time that it is exceedingly agreeable, is alſo of wonderful Uſe, and is the principal Source of that perpetual Plenty which, in compariſon of other Countries, reigns here; ſo that real Scarcity is ſeldom known, and no Famine, or remarkable Diſtreſs for neceſſary Food, has been felt for ſome Centuries.

But this will be better underſtood, if we caſt our Eyes upon the improved Produce of theſe Countries [t], if we reflect on the vaſt Variety and amazing Abundance of all Kinds of edible Roots, ſuch as Turnips, Carrots, Parſnips, Radiſhes, Potatoes, &c, our Salads and Greens, in which no Country exceeds this; our Liquorice, Saffron, and other Phyſical Roots and Herbs; our Pulſe, and Grain of every Sort, ſuch as Tares, Peas, Beans, Oats, Rye, Barley and Wheat of different Kinds; our Fruit-bearing Shrubs and Trees of all Sorts, from our Blackberries, Bilberries, Cranberries, Strawberries, Raſberries, Gooſeberries, Currants, up to our Apples, Pears, Plumbs, Cherries, Peaches, Apricots, Nectarines, and, of late Years, even the Fruits of the warmeſt Southern Climates. Timber of all Sorts, fit for all Uſes, and applicable to all the Purpoſes of Pleaſure, Ornament, and Profit [u]; our Gardens as elegant as any in Europe; our Groves and Woods beautifully diſpoſed, and ſerving to recreate the Eye of the Traveller in almoſt every Part of theſe Iſlands; and if, notwithſtanding all this, there may be, as undoubtedly there is, a Scarcity of ſubſtantial Timber perhaps in all the three Kingdoms, this is owing to a triple Cauſe, the vaſt Conſumption of it in Building beyond what is practiſed elſewhere, or what was practiſed here in former Times; the Eaſe with which we have

[q] Speed's Britiſh Empire, London, Fol. Doctor J. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, London, 1661, 8°. Doctor Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 169, 171, 185, 186, 187.

[r] Hiſtoriola Elienſis, apud Camdeni Britan. p. 368. Hector. Boeth. Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio. Ancient and modern State of the County of Down, Dublin, 1744, 8°. chap. viii.

[s] See the three firſt Chapters of Doctor Plot's Natural Hiſtory of this County.

[t] Worlidge's Syſtem of Huſbandry, London, 1687, Fol. Evelyn's Sylva, Pomona, and Acetaria. Bradley's, Lawrence's, and Switzer's Treatiſes.

[u] Blith's Huſbandry, London, 1649, 4°. Auſten, of Fruit Trees, London, 1652, 4°. Smith's England's Improvement revived, London, 1673, 4°. Cook, of Foreſt and of Fruit Trees, London, 1679, 4°. J. Worlidge's Syſtema Horti-culturæ, or the Art of Gardening, London, 1719, 8°. Maſcall's new Art of Planting and Grafting, London, 1656, 4°.

hitherto furniſhed ourſelves with it from foreign Parts; and our unaccountable Neglect of our Foreſts, not from any Defect in our Soil, or the Want either of Room or Capacity to have it in the greateſt Abundance through England, Scotland, and Ireland, in each of which, with proper Care, Timber enough might be produced of all Sorts to ſerve plentifully all three; though perhaps the Growth of all three at preſent, would very ſcantily ſupply the manifold Wants, and continually increaſing Demands of England alone, and that too (which is at once a melancholy and important Reflection) but for a ſhort Time [w].

It is in conſequence of the Mildneſs of our Climate, and the admirable Nature of our Soil, that all uſeful Animals thrive to ſuch a Degree of Perfection in Britain. As for Inſtance our Sheep, from the Fleſh of which we derive ſuch Plenty of wholſome Food, and ſo high a Profit from their Fleeces [x]. Theſe we have in almoſt all Parts of both Iſlands, in very many in the greateſt Abundance; and if every-where more equal in point of Fleſh than of Fleece, this perhaps may be leſs owing to Nature than the Want of Care, as we may elſewhere have occaſion to explain. To theſe we may add Goats, which in Wales, North Britain, and Ireland, as well as in ſome Parts of England, are common enough, though perhaps their Management, and the Advantages that might be derived from them, have not been ſufficiently conſidered [y]. In few Countries are there greater Numbers of black Cattle, or more improved than in theſe; ſo that they are one great Source of our Riches, furniſhing every thing here which they furniſh in any other Country, in as great Plenty, and in no leſs Perfection. Horſes we have of all Sorts, and for all Kinds of Service, for the Saddle, the Race, and the Carriage, all equally good, though of very different Natures; ſome ſmall and hardy, others large and ſtrong; ſo that Aſſes are but little, and Mules ſtill leſs uſed; though it is certain we might have both, if this Plenty of our Horſes did not hinder our feeling any Need of them [z]. Our Dogs are no leſs famous, admirable in their Natures, and excel-

[w] Evelyn's Sylva, book iii. chap. 7. Yarranton's England's Improvement, London, 1677, 4° p. 58, 59, 60. Sibbaldi, Scotia illuſtrata, lib. i. p. i. cap. 13. lib. i. p. ii. Boate's natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. xv. Propoſal for improving and adorning the Iſland of Great Britain, by parochial Plantations of Timber, and other Trees, upon the Foreſts, Chaces, Commons, and waſte Grounds, throughout the Kingdom, 1755, 4°.

[x] A brief Examination of certain ordinary Complaints of divers of our Countrymen, &c. by W. S. 1581. England's Intereſt conſidered, in the Increaſe of the Trade of this Kingdom, 1663, by S. Fortrey. Sir Robert Atkins's Hiſtory of Glouceſterſhire, p. 77. Sir William Petty's Political Anatomy of Ireland, p. 67, 68. Plan of Engliſh Commerce, p. 150—164.

[y] Varro de Re Ruſtica, lib. ii. cap. 3, 11. Columella, lib. vii. cap. 6, 7. Polyd. Virgil. Anglicæ. Hiſtor. lib. i. Giles Markham's Way to Wealth, part i. p. 90. Doctor Beal's Obſervations upon Huſbandry. Sibbaldi, Scotia illuſtrata, p. ii. lib. iii. §. 2. cap. 2. Worlidge's Syſtem of Huſbandry, p. 172.

[z] Sir William Hope's Horſemanſhip improved, chap. vi. G. Markham's cheap and good Huſbandry, book i. Worlidge's Syſtem of Huſbandry, p. 170. Mortimer's Huſbandry, book vi. chap. 2. Maitland's Hiſtory of London, p. 339. D'Auditfret, Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, vol. i. p. 141.

lently

lently trained; ſome diſtinguiſhed through the Quickneſs of their Scent; others, from the Swiftneſs of their Feet; a third Kind, from their Sagacity; a fourth, from their Spirit and Courage; and ſeveral Sorts, from their Gentleneſs and Beauty [a]. Our Game Cocks are thought peculiar to this Iſland. To theſe we may add the great Plenty of Bees, and many other Animals, if it was neceſſary; and it becomes us to own, that though we are not altogether free from Vermin, or, excepting Ireland, from venomous Animals, yet we are not infeſted with Beaſts of Prey; and if ever we were plagued with Wolves, they are long ſince extirpated.

It may indeed be ſaid, that the choiceſt Productions of the Earth, and the moſt beautiful and ſerviceable of our Beaſts, are to be attributed rather to Art, than Nature as originally imported, and with great Skill and Induſtry maintained and improved; which muſt be admitted, and is in itſelf one of the greateſt Advantages that we enjoy; for our Climate and our Soil receive, embrace, and with due Obſervation and Attention meliorate, whatever the inquiſitive Temper, the ingenious Diſpoſition, the laudable Induſtry, the profound Attention, and the indefatigable Labour of its Inhabitants, diſcover uſeful or deſirable in other Countries, in order to introduce and eſtabliſh here [b]. It is this exact Correſpondence between the Capacity of the Natives, the Clemency of the Air, and the Fertility of the Soil, that completes the ſuperior Excellence of this Country, and renders theſe Iſlands a World within themſelves, where almoſt all Things delightful in their Appearance, grateful to the Senſes, or profitable in their Uſes, may be collected, preſerved, and very often improved. It is upon this Maxim, taught us by Nature, enforced by Reaſon, and confirmed by daily Experience, that the Superſtructure muſt reſt which we are endeavouring to raiſe; and whoever attentively conſiders what we already poſſeſs, and the Means by which the various Sources of our Riches were acquired, will eaſily diſcern, that there are very few Things of which we are ſtill in want, which by the ſame Methods we may not with equal Certainty and Facility obtain [c]. But that theſe ſingular Prerogatives, derived from the Wiſdom of Providence, may be the better comprehended, and reduced to a greater Degree of Evidence, it is requiſite we ſhould ſhew that they are derived from, and depend chiefly upon, the peculiar Situation of theſe Countries.

Geographers, ancient and modern, in order to deſcribe the different Degrees of Heat and Cold, and to give us a general Notion of the Succeſſion

[a] Strabon. Geograph. lib. iv. p. 199. J. Caius, de Canis Britannicis. Lond. 1570, 8°. Camdeni Britannia, p. 190, 191. Hector Boeth. Scot. Regn. Deſcript. p. 7. Sibbaldi, Scotia illuſtrata p. ii. lib. iii. §. ii. cap. 5.

[b] W. Harriſon's Deſcription of England, cap. xviii. Speed's Britiſh Empire. Stow's Chronicle, p. 1----6. Bacon's Works. Evelyn's Sylva. Boyle's Works. Houghton's Collections on Huſbandry and Trade.

[c] See this more largely treated in the ſucceeding Book.

of Seaſons in different Parts of the World, have divided it into Climates [d]. In this Senſe theſe Iſlands lie in the eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth, becauſe the longeſt Day in the moſt Southern Part of England, is about ſixteen Hours, and a Quarter; and the longeſt Day in the moſt Northern Part of Scotland, eighteen Hours [e]. We are taught however, by Experience, the ſureſt, and indeed the only Guide, that, except the Length of the Day, and that Degree of Heat which is derived directly from the Sun-beams, there is little or nothing that can be concluded with Certainty, from the Latitude; or, in other Words, Experience ſhews us, that Places ſituated in the ſame Latitude may, in all other reſpects, ſave thoſe that are above-mentioned, differ exceedingly in point of Climate [f].

THE City of Moſcow is ſeated in the Latitude of fifty-five Degrees, thirty-ſix Minutes, that is, about half a Degree more to the South than Edinburgh, and yet one can ſcarce imagine any two Climates more diſcordant [g]. In the Winter, the Cold in the firſt-mentioned City is ſo extremely ſharp, that many People periſh by it; freezing of the Noſe, Ears, and other Extremities, is common; Water thrown out of a Baſon, falls in Ice upon the Ground; the Spittle, and even the Breath, freezes. The Earth is frozen above two Feet deep; whereas, in this Iſland, the ſharpeſt Froſts are never found to penetrate above half as far [h]. Yet in April the whole Face of Nature is changed at Moſcow, in a very few Days; the Fields and Woods are covered with Verdure, and the Country produces a great Variety of fine Fruits; inſomuch that thoſe who have viſited this Place only in the Summer, tell us there is no Capital in Europe more beautifully or pleaſantly ſituated than this. It lies indeed in a very capacious Plain, watered by two fine Rivers; ſo that the Bridge over the Moſqua is ſaid to be a third Part longer than London Bridge [i]. Our Countryman, Captain Perry, has explained the Cauſes of this exceſſive Cold: He tells us that the North-Eaſt Winds blow much colder than any other in the Beginning of Winter, coming over vaſt Tracks of Land covered with Snow and Ice; but when the Snows are fallen in the South, which is a little later, the Wind from that Quarter becomes equally cold [k]. If we add to this, that Moſcow ſtands

[d] Camdeni Britannia, p. 2, where he places Britain under the eighth Climate, and between the eighteenth and twenty-ſixth Parallels.

[e] Varenii Geograph. univerſ. lib. ii. §. 6. cap. 25. Martiniere, Dictionnaire Geographique et Critique, tom. iii. p. 678. Heylin's Coſmography, p. 238.

[f] Varenii Geograph. univerſal. lib. ii. cap. 6, 26. P. J. Acoſta. Hiſtoria natural y moral de las Indias, lib. ii. c. 9, 12. Purchas's Pilgrims, vol. iii. p. 571. Recueil de Voyages au Nord, tom. viii. p. 391, 392. Perry's State of Ruſſia, p. 70—77.

[g] Cluverii Introd. Geograph. lib. iv. cap. 28. Luyts, Introd. ad Geograph. ſect. ii. cap. 35. Du Bois Geographie morderne, p. 479.

[h] Hackluyt's Collection of Voyages, vol. i. p. 476. Boyle's Works, vol. ii. p. 295, 318, 319. Heylin's Coſmography, p. 456.

[i] Doctor Giles Fletcher's Obſervations during his Stay in Ruſſia. Preſent State of Ruſſia, p. 124, 150. Sieur de la Croix Geographie univerſelle, tom. ii. p. 310.

[k] Perry's State of Ruſſia, p. 73. Hiſtoire genealogique des Tartares, p. 479, 480. Sieur de la Croix Geographie univerſelle, tom. ii. p. 310.

almoſt

almoſt Five hundred Miles from the neareſt Sea, all that is related of the Severity of its Climate, becomes equally credible and conſiſtent [l].

STOCKHOLM, and the Country of Sweden in its Vicinity, though lying more than four Degrees to the North of Moſcow, yet having the Bothnic Gulph on the North, the Baltic on the South, and the German Ocean, though with the whole Breadth of Sweden and Norway between it, on the Weſt, is far leſs cold; and yet a French Ambaſſador ſaid they had only nine Months Winter there, and that all the reſt was Summer [m]. In this ſhort Summer, however, they have a Variety of Flowers, Strawberries Raſberries, and Currants, in great Plenty and Perfection; Apples, Pears, and Plumbs, that are tolerable; Apricots that, when the Summer is favourable, are excellent; and, in very dry Years, Melons [n]. But at Tobolſky, which is the Capital of Siberia, and full two Degrees South of Stockholm, there is nothing like this, becauſe it lies ſo far within Land, and the Winds blowing over great Tracts of Snow and Ice, maintain, in compariſon of other Countries, almoſt a perpetual Winter [o].

COPENHAGEN, the Capital of Denmark, lies in the Iſland of Zealand, in the Latitude of fifty-five Degrees, forty Minutes, which is very near that of Moſcow, and ſomething more than a Degree North of Dublin [p]. The Iſland is about One hundred and eighty Miles in Compaſs, but the Climate and Soil very indifferent. There are, properly ſpeaking, but two Seaſons, Winter and Summer; the former long and rigorous, inſomuch that the Duke of Richmond, the laſt of that Branch of the Royal Family, died there Ambaſſador in the Reign of Charles the Second, by the Severity of the Seaſon [q]: the latter, which comprehends the Months of June, July, and Auguſt, is very cloſe and ſultry, the Nights more eſpecially [r]. As to the Produce of the Iſland, the only Corn they have is Rye, and of that, ſeldom more than is ſufficient for their own Uſe: Roots and Greens in Abundance; and in their Gardens, about which Perſons of Diſtinction are very nice, ſome very good Fruits. The

[l] Luyts Introd. ad Geograph. p. 374. Sir Jerom Bowes's Remarks on the Country of Ruſſia. Hanway's Travels, vol. ii. p. 13.

[m] Cluverii Introd. Geograph. lib. iii. cap. 20. Luyts Introd. ad Geograph. ſect. ii. cap. 34. Du Bois, Geographie moderne, p. 445.

[n] Gothofredus in Deſcriptione Sueciæ, p. 131. Biſhop Robinſon's Account of Sweden, p. 17, 18. Martiniere, Dictionnaire Geographique et Critique, vol. ix. p. 114.

[o] Recueil des Voyages qui ont ſervi a l'eſtabliſſement de la Compagnie des Indes Orientales, vol. i. p. 236, 237. Strahlenbergh's Deſcription of Ruſſia and Siberia, p. 122. Les Moeurs et Uſage des Oſtiackes, par J. B. Muller, p. 19.

[p] Luyts Introd. ad Geographiam, ſect. ii. cap. 32. Du Bois Geographie moderne, p. i. cap. 14. ſect. 2. Martiniere, Dictionnaire Geographique et Critique, vol. iii. p. 778.

[q] Lord Moleſworth's Account of Denmark, p. 6, 7. Philip's Continuation of Heath's Chronicle, p. 589. Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 427.

[r] Aubery de Maurier Memoires de Dannemark. p. 139 Lord Moleſworth's Account of Denmark, p. 8, 9. Geographie de Robbe, p. 334.

Inhabitants are leſs expoſed to Rheums and Coughs than other Northern Nations; but then they are more ſubject to Epilepſies and Apoplexies than in moſt other Places, which is attributed to their poor Living [s]. Yet the Iſland of Funen, which lies between Zealand and Jutland, is much more temperate, and very fruitful; as is alſo the Promontory of Jutland itſelf, being ſurrounded by the Sea on the Eaſt, North, and Weſt; and the ſmall Iſland of Laland, which lies but a little South of Zealand, produces a vaſt Quantity of Wheat. All which ſhews, that it is the particular Circumſtances that attend the Situation of Places, and not their lying in this or that geographical Climate, that operates upon the Air and Soil [t]. It is a Point of ſuch Notoriety, there is no need of our inſiſting upon it, that, in regard to Mildneſs of Air, or of Richneſs of Soil, the Inhabitants of Great Britain and Ireland have no reaſon to envy thoſe of Normandy, the Low Countries, Germany, or Denmark, or the Countries that lie behind theſe, Pruſſia, Poland, Ruſſia, and Siberia [u]. Though, after all that has been ſaid, it muſt be alſo allowed, that theſe Countries have their Advantages, and produce many Commodities of great Value. But then we have this Conſolation, that, without being expoſed either to their ſevere Winters, the ſultry Heat of their Summers, the Inundations that happen from their Rivers, the deſtructive Flights of Locuſts, and other Inconveniencies to which they are expoſed, we may, with a little Care and Induſtry, have thoſe Advantages, or moſt of them, in equal Perfection in our own Country [w].

But to come now to the material Point, in reſpect to which all the reſt were but preparatory, the Britiſh Iſlands owe the numerous and invaluable Advantages which they enjoy, to their Situation. They have the German Ocean on the Eaſt, the Britiſh Channel on the South, the great Atlantic Ocean on the Weſt, and on the North. Our Air therefore is continually mixed with warm and humid Vapours, which temper the Severity of Cold, and allay the piercing Heat of the Sun Beams. That the Exhalations from the Ocean are really warm, we may conclude from its conſtant Motion, from its never freezing, and from its being always expoſed to the Action of the Sun; and that theſe Vapours are raiſed very copiouſly, the learned, judicious, and accurate Doctor Halley has fully demonſtrated [x]. The Means by which they are brought and

[s] Deſcription of the Northern Kingdoms in Pitt's Atlas, vol. i. p. 62. Geographie moderne, p. 436. Boyle's Works, vol. ii. p. 389.

[t] D'Audiffret Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, tom. i. p. 320, 321, 322. Heylin's Coſmography, lib. i. p. 434.

[u] Tacitus in Julio Agricola, Ammian. Marcellin. lib. xviii. Polydori Vergilii Angliæ Hiſtor. lib. i. L'Iſole piu famoſe del Mondo, deſcritte da Thomaſo Porcacchi da Caſtiglione, lib. i. p. 16. D'Audiffret Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, tom. i. p. 140.

[w] Cæſar. de Bello Gallico, lib. v. Dio Caſſius, lib. lxii. Strabonis Epitomator, lib. iii. J. Boemus Aubanus, de Moribus omnium Gentium, lib. iii. Thomas Gainsford's Glory of England, London, 1618, 4°.

[x] Cicer. de Nat. Deor. lib. ii. Minutius Felix in Octavio, cap. xix. See Doctor Halley's incomparable Treatiſe in the firſt Volume of Miſcellania Curioſa, publiſhed by Doctor Derham.

kept

kept in our Atmoſphere, are the Prevalence of the Weſt Winds, which blow here for ſo conſiderable a Part of the Year, and can be charged only with theſe genial and ſalubrious Vapours; whereas the Eaſt Winds that blow over the Continent, come to us piercing cold in the Winter, or cloſe and hot in the Summer *y*. From the Sea Vapours, brought by the Weſtern Breezes, we have thoſe gentle pleaſant Showers that ſo much promote Vegetation; thoſe copious Dews, loaded with invigorating Salts, that leave ſuch Supplies of fine fertilizing Matter, as repair what our Graſs, Herbs, and Flowers conſume; and thoſe innumerable Springs, Brooks, running Streams, Rivulets, and, when collected, navigable Rivers, which every-where feed, cheriſh, and adorn this Country *z*. That theſe Things are really ſo, and that theſe are not philoſophical Fancies, retailed to flatter the Inhabitants of theſe Iſlands, will moſt evidently and inconteſtably appear by comparing their different Parts with each other, and attending to Facts relating to them ſo convincing, that they admit of no Reply, and of ſuch Notoriety that they cannot be controverted. In Ireland, which lies farther to the Weſt, theſe Effects, ſuppoſing this Reaſoning juſt, ought to be diſcovered in a ſtill ſtronger Degree than in Great Britain, and ſo they really are. Doctor Gerard Boate, who wrote the natural Hiſtory of that Iſland, tells us that it is much leſs ſubject to Cold than other Countries in the ſame Latitude, and even than many that lie farther to the South; that they have not commonly above three or four Froſts in a Winter, and theſe rarely of three Days ſtanding; that a Froſt of ten Days does not happen in ſo many Years; but that many Winters they have no Froſt at all. He complains of the wet Weather, more eſpecially in Summer; he ſays, they ſeldom have a Week without it; that now and then they have a dry Summer, but never one which is too dry, which he attributes to the Weſt and South-Weſt Winds; but aſſerts that, notwithſtanding this extraordinary Moiſture, the Country is every-where very healthy *a*. Sir William Petty ſays, that the Wind blows between the Weſt and South-Weſt Points three Parts in five of the whole Year; that Snow lies not long upon the Ground; and that, in general, the Country of Ireland (and no Man knew it better) is fertile and pleaſant *b*. Mr. Smith, in his Hiſtory of the City and County of Waterford, obſerves, that in the very ſevere Winter of 1736 *c*, when the Inland Country was entirely locked up, yet within ſix Miles of the Ocean (obſerve too, that though we uſe the Author's own Words, he means the Channel between Great Britain and Ireland) the Country was free and open, and the Cattle grazed in the

y Dr. Nicholſon's Conference with a Theiſt, p. ii. p. 191. Derham's Phyſico-Theology, book ii. chap. 5. Petty's State of Ruſſia, p. 76.

z W. Harriſon's Deſcription of England. Drayton's Polyolbion. Richardſon's State of Europe.

a Ireland's natural Hiſtory, by Doctor Gerard Boate, London, 1652, 8°. chap. xxi, xxii, xxiii. There is an improved Edition of this Book printed in Ireland.

b The Political Anatomy of Ireland, p. 50.

c The ancient and preſent State of the City and County of Waterford, by Charles Smith, Dublin, 1746, 8°. chap. xiii.

Fields

Fields as uſual; which he attributes to the warm Vapours of the Sea. All Writers agree, that Thunder and Lightning are very rare in this Country; and that in proportion as their Bogs are drained, and the Soil cultivated, the Weather becomes better, and their Summer drier, agreeable to the old Remark of Pliny [d]. The County of Cornwall agrees, in all reſpects, very much with Ireland; the Winters there are milder than in moſt Parts of England; Snow ſeldom lies upon the Ground; and Myrtles grow in the open Air, without any Inconvenience [e]. In Pembrokeſhire the Climate is alſo remarkably fine, and their Seaſons are earlier than in the Inland Counties. Indeed the whole Weſt Coaſt of Britain correſponds, in point of Climate, with that of Ireland, except that it is not quite ſo moiſt, as the Humidity of the Vapours muſt be in ſome meaſure abated in their Paſſage over that Country, before they reach Britain.

If this Reaſoning be juſt, then it will alſo follow, that the Northern Parts of Great Britain muſt be leſs cold than the Southern, the Height of their Latitude conſidered, becauſe they have the German Ocean between them and the Continent; whereas the Southern Parts have only a narrow Strait. As for Inſtance, the Space between Dover and Calais is but ſeven Leagues, or one and twenty Miles; from the North Foreland to Fluſhing is but ſeventy-five Miles; and from Harwich to Helvoetſluys no more than ninety Miles; but from Newcaſtle to the neareſt Part of Jutland, is One hundred Leagues, or Three hundred Miles; from Edinburgh it is ſtill more; but farther North the Diſtance leſſens, ſo as not to be full Two hundred Miles removed from Norway [f]. Let us ſee next how the Caſe ſtands in point of Fact. The Winter of 1708 was one of the moſt intenſe, in point of Cold, that had been felt in the Memory of Man; and we have a very large Account of this in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, publiſhed by the ingenious and accurate Mr. Derham, in which there is a Letter from the very knowing and obſerving Doctor William Nicholſon, then Biſhop of Carliſle, in which he ſays, that he had ſufficient Opportunity to obſerve the Froſt and Cold being more intenſe in the Southern Parts, ſo that his Horſes ſcarce trod on Snow till they reached the Confines of Yorkſhire, where it lay pretty thick upon the Ground, and ſtill deeper as they came farther South; neither were the Rivers or Lakes in Cumberland or Weſtmoreland frozen, which made the Swans repair thither in prodigious Numbers [g]. Sir Robert Sibbald wrote a like Account from Edinburgh, affirming that he could hear of no extraordinary Effects of the cold

[d] Hiſt. Nat. lib. xvii. cap. 4.

[e] Carew's Survey of Cornwall. Doctor Childrey's Britannia Baconica. Additions to Camden Richardſon's State of Europe, book iii. p. 7, 8. Heath's Account of Cornwall, joined to that of the Scilly Iſlands, p. 307.

[f] In order to conceive this clearly, ſee Senex's large Map, where what is aſſerted in the Text appears to the Eye.

[g] Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. 324, where, as hinted in the Text, there is a curious and accurate Account of this hard Winter by the ingenious and judicious Mr. W. Derham.

Seaſon

Seaſon there; the Winter indeed was long, beginning early in October, and continuing till May, and a great deal of Snow lay upon their Southern Hills. This made the enſuing Harveſt late, but it was very plentiful; and the ſame is related by Mr. Molineux with regard to Ireland [h].

We have now made the Tour of theſe Iſlands, and, by Arguments drawn from Reaſon, and confirmed by Experience, have eſtabliſhed the Propoſition we aſſerted; ſo that perhaps no farther Evidence is, ſtrictly ſpeaking, neceſſary. But to leave the Matter without any Shadow of Doubt, and that the Reader may have a clearer Idea of its Importance, let us obſerve that the Iſland of Newfoundland, which alſo belongs to this Crown, lies for the moſt Part in a lower Latitude than Britain; and yet the rigorous Cold in Winter, and the exceſſive Heats in Summer, render it hardly habitable [i]. The true Reaſon of this was given long ago to the great Sir Francis Bacon, Viſcount St. Albans, by a Perſon who had carried over Settlers, and had ſpent the Winter there; he ſaid, that the great Cauſe of Cold in Newfoundland, was the very ſame that produced the Warmth of the Britiſh Iſlands, that is, the conſtant blowing of the Weſt Wind. For there, continued he, it blows cold, and here warm; and he added very pertinently, that if the Eaſt Wind blew as long here, Britain would be then as cold as Newfoundland is, and the Climate of Newfoundland become as good as ours [k]. As to the Country of New Britain, or Labradore, to which this Crown has alſo an indubitable Title, and which receives its Name from its lying nearly under the ſame Latitude with this Iſland, it is yet colder, and more inhoſpitable than Newfoundland; and we know not whether it is inhabited, or only viſited in the Summer by the Eſkimaux Indians [l]. Captain James, who wintered in Hudſon's Bay, and who has left us ſtronger Teſtimonies of the Power of Cold, from his own Experience, than any other Writer whatever, aſſures us that Charlton Iſland, the Place in which he felt this terrible Weather, lay in the ſame Degree of Latitude with Cambridge, and that the South Wind was the moſt piercing, which with us is commonly attended with Heat [m]. We will add only one Obſervation more, which is, that Cape Horn, where the Weather in their Winter Seaſon, as all Navigators agree, is exceſſively cold, is in the Latitude of fifty-five Degrees, forty-five Minutes South [n], whereas Edinburgh is in the Latitude of

[h] Sir Robert's Letter is dated November the 5th, 1709.

[i] Sir Humphry Gilbert's Account of Newfoundland in Hackluyt's original Edition, p. 637. Purchas's Pilgrimage, p. 821. Britiſh Empire in America, vol. i. p. 15, 16, 17. Voyages au Nord, tom. iii. p. 1.

[k] Bacon's Works, vol. iii. p. 308. Shaw's Abridgment of Bacon, vol. iii. p. 455, 456. Boyle's Works, vol. ii. p. 352.

[l] Luyts, Introduct. ad Geograph. ſect. v. cap. 2. Heylin's Coſmography, p. 950. Du Bois, Geographie moderne, p. iv. cap. 5.

[m] Captain James's Voyage for the diſcovering a new Paſſage to the South Sea, p. 59.

[n] Captain Cowley's Voyage round the World, p. 6. Wood's Account of Sir John Narborough's Voyage, chap. i. Frezier Relation du Voyage de la Mer du Sud, p. 506, 507.

fifty-five Degrees, fifty-eight Minutes North; ſo that we may truly affirm, that in no Part of the World could theſe Iſlands have been fixed in ſo advantageous a Temperature, as that in which they lie.

As the Situation of the Britiſh Iſles is inconteſtibly happy in regard to the Benefias that flow from thence to their Inhabitants; ſo this Situation will appear to the full as admirable, when we conſider the innumerable Conveniencies that likewiſe ariſe from thence in reſpect to Commerce. The Ocean and the World lie open to us on every Side. All the Northern Kingdoms, the great Empire of Ruſſia, and the Countries that border on the Baltic, ſeem to ſollicit a Correſpondence with the Eaſtern Side of our Iſland; while for the Trade of America in general, nothing can lie fairer, Ireland only excepted, than the Weſt Coaſts of Britain. The Baſis of this Iſland, if we behold it as the Ancients did, in the Form of a Triangle, is very commodiouſly ſeated for Intercourſe with the Southern Parts of Europe, and all the Weſtern Side of the great Continent of Africa. The Commerce of the Mediterranean is in ſome degree removed, but will nevertheleſs continue as much in our Power as the reſt, while thoſe Ports remain to Britain, which ſhe obtained at ſuch immenſe Expence of Blood and Treaſure, and were confirmed to her by the Guaranty of the moſt reſpectable Powers in Europe. In reference to the Trade of the Eaſt Indies, we certainly lie as conveniently as any other Nation; and for the Space of about a Century and a half that we have opened our Eyes to theſe Advantages, Experience has juſtified all that Speculation could promiſe, and we have gradually become, in reſpect to the World in general, ſuch a naval Power as Tyre, Crete, and Rhodes were, in reſpect to all the Countries thoroughly peopled and known in earlier Times. But with all the Commerce of which we are now in Poſſeſſion, perhaps we have a Title in Reverſion to what may prove of equal Value. For if ever a Paſſage ſhould be opened to the North, in ſuppoſing which practicable, from many Years Conſideration, I am fully ſatisfied there is nothing chimerical, our Voyages to Japan, and to the South Seas, would be as ſhort, as ſafe, and incomparably more wholſome, than they are at preſent to the Cape of Good Hope. We may therefore upon the whole conclude, that, as far as the Wiſdom of Man can diſtinguiſh, there is no Situation ſo favourable for obtaining, conducting, or preſerving univerſal Commerce, as that of the Britiſh Iſles: An Aſſertion ſo bold, and which will ſound ſo diſagreeable in the Ears of ſome of our Neighbours, that I ſhould have been very cautious in making it, if I was not thoroughly convinced, that, as I only echo what Providence has pronounced, the glorious Truth muſt be even by them, however reluctantly, if not confeſſed, at leaſt believed.

But all theſe Benefits, great and numerous as they are, receive no ſmall Acceſſion from that Security which is alſo the Reſult of our Situation. All the Parts of theſe Iſlands are ſo fortunately diſpoſed, or rather ſo wiſely ordered by the Hand of our Creator, that they can very eaſily ſuccour each other, and, by

by the mutual Exertion of their reſpective Forces, contribute to the Defence of the whole. As an Iſland, we have no need of a Multitude of expenſive, and ſometimes dangerous Fortreſſes, which, in Times paſt, have been more deſtructive to domeſtic Peace, than uſeful againſt foreign Invaders. A few ſtrong Places upon the Coaſt, large and commodious Roads, by which Succours may arrive with Eaſe and Expedition from all Sides, and a Multitude of populous Places on, and near the Sea Shore, are the ſecureſt Means of repelling, and therefore the moſt likely to avert Invaſions. But beſides the Nature of our own Coaſts, and the Poſition of thoſe of our Neighbours, afford us many Advantages, and free us from the Apprehenſion of Surprize. But, after all, our naval Force is our principal, moſt natural, and ſtrongeſt Guard. A Force that has ariſen from, and muſt be always maintained by, our Commerce, which, in proportion as it extends itſelf, will improve every neglected Spot of our Country, augment the Number of its Inhabitants, and produce other beneficial Conſequences that will continually add to the Power that muſt protect us, and which, when exerted with Vigour and Unanimity, will, with the Bleſſing of God, defend us from the Envy of our Rivals, and the Malice of our Enemies; thoſe Enemies, which a repining Senſe of this natural and national Proſperity, will never fail to provoke.

CHAPTER V.

THE peculiar Felicity of Great Britain, in a copious Diſtribution of excellent Water; diſtinguiſhed, in this reſpect, not only from Countries on the Continent, but alſo from many Iſlands: Yet, with all this Water, little expoſed to Inundations. Our Rains equally productive of Verdure and Fertility, being purer, and more impregnated with Salts, than in other Countries. The different Opinions of Philoſophers as to the Origin of Springs, alike favourable to this Argument. The various Properties of Springs, demonſtrate a proportionable Variety of Soils. The Frequency of Springs in this Iſland, proved from Authorities, and an Attempt to account for it. Such as have been judged wonderful in other Countries, are moſt of them found here. This Point made apparent from many other Inſtances. Salt Springs in ſeveral Counties in England. The celebrated Wiches in Cheſhire, and immenſe Quantities of Salt drawn from them. A ſuccinct Account of the Salt Springs at Droitwich, in Worceſterſhire. A conciſe Detail of the Medicinal, and Mineral Waters, in South Britain. The Baths which are in this Part of the Iſland. Meers and Lakes, their Advantages and Inconveniencies. The moſt conſiderable Springs, Baths, and Lakes, which are in North Britain. Fountains and Lochs remarkable in Ireland. The Defects and Scantineſs of this ſhort Survey. Remarks on the Utility of this Plenty and happy Diſtribution of Waters. Concluſion.

AS we have aſcribed the ſingular Mildneſs and acknowleged Pleaſantneſs of our Climate, to the warm Vapours continually exhaled from the Ocean that ſurrounds us; ſo to the ſame Cauſe we muſt refer that amazing Abundance of freſh and wholſome Water, from whence the Fertility of our Soil, the vivid Luſtre of our Plains, the deeper Tincture of our Groves and Foreſts, and ſo many other valuable Bleſſings proceed. We have touched this Subject generally in the laſt Chapter; but our Superiority to moſt other Countries, in this reſpect, is too remarkable, though perhaps too little conſidered, their Benefits too numerous, and their Conſequences too extenſive, not to deſerve a more particular Conſideration. In order to have a clear Idea of the Importance of the Subject, we need only recollect what has been already ſaid of the Situation of the Tartars, who, in one of the moſt extenſive, and none of the worſt Countries in Europe or Aſia, were originally taught, and are ſtill in a manner continually compelled, to purſue the wandering kind of Life they lead, by the ſparing Diſtribution of Water in that vaſt Region which they inhabit [a]. The Map of Africa will afford us a convincing Proof of the ſame thing, where the Geography of a large Country, and the Hiſtory of its Inhabitants, are very frequently compriſed in a few Lines; which carry in them this evident Teſtimony of Truth, that, had it been otherwiſe, and theſe People bleſſed with any tolerable degree of Correſpondence; in the Courſe of Ages, we muſt have heard it [b]. In Poland again, which is a very noble Kingdom, and derives its Name from the Flatneſs of its Surface, Ploſka, in the Language of the Natives, ſignifying a Champaign, is ſo ſtrictly ſuch, that, except on their Frontiers, they have but one conſiderable Eminence, which is called the Bald Mountain [c], and ſcarce any River that, by riſing in, and paſſing ſolely through their Territory, can be properly ſtiled their own; which, though no Bar to the Fertility of their Soil, and a kind of inelegant Plenty, is the eſſential Cauſe of their Want of Science, Arts, Commerce, and of the beneficial Conſequences that neceſſarily attend them [d].

BUT it may be perhaps ſurmiſed that we poſſeſs this Privilege only in common with all other Iſlands; which however is not ſo, ſince, in this reſpect, there are many indifferently provided, and ſome, through the Want of it, very much diſtreſſed. The Iſland Lipara, or Lipari, on the Coaſt of Sicily, enjoys a ſoft Climate, is equally pleaſant and fruitful, was anciently famous for its hot

[a] Itinerar. F. Johan. de Plano Carpini, cap. iii. Anth. Jenkinſon's Travels in Hackluyt's Collection, vol. i. p. 328. Hiſtoire Genealogique des Tatars, p. 48, 49.

[b] Conſult the general Hiſtories of Africa, or rather geographical Deſcriptions, particularly Dapper's; and Sanſon's, and D'Liſle's Maps.

[c] Connor's Hiſtory of Poland, vol. i. p. 216, 217. D'Audiffret Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, tom. i. p. 404, 405. La Geographie moderne par Du Bois, p. 457.

[d] Philip. Cluver. Introduct. Geograph. lib. iv. cap. 23, 24. Richardſon's State of Europe, book xiv. p. 44, 45. Luyts Introduct. ad Geographiam, §. ii. cap. 36.

Baths,

Baths, but, except theſe, depends upon Rain, and Supplies from the adjacent Iſlands for Water [e]. The greater and the leſſer Delos have but one Spring between them [f]. The Iſland of Aſcenſion, though of great Importance from its Situation, remains naked and uninhabited in the Neighbourhood of St. Helena, which is crouded with People, from the very ſame Defect [g]. The Iſland of Marguerite, Margareta, Margaritta, or, as ſome call it, Pearl Iſland, in South America, heretofore famous for its rich Fiſhery, ſuffered extremely from the ſame Cauſe [h]; and the noble, fruitful, and opulent Iſland of Cyprus, though it has ſeveral Streams which bear the Name of Rivers in the Maps, yet are they, properly ſpeaking, rather Torrents, which in warm Summers are commonly low, and ſometimes abſolutely dry [i]. In the Reign of the Emperor Conſtantine the Great, they had no Rain for thirty-ſix Years; by which the Country was burnt up, and, in a great meaſure, depopulated [k]. Theſe Inſtances are ſufficient to ſhew how much, in this Particular, we ſtand indebted to Providence.

In the midſt of this Abundance of Water, which is of ſo great Conſequence to the Health, the Eaſe, the Commerce, and the Delight, as well as indiſpenſably neceſſary to the Subſiſtence of Mankind, we are little, and but rarely, expoſed to any of thoſe dreadful Inconveniencies from it, which are equally frequent and dangerous in ſome of the neighbouring Countries upon the Continent. In Germany, the Rhine, the Oder, and the Maine, often overflow their Banks; and not only drown the adjacent Country, but lay large Towns, and ſometimes Parts of Cities under Water, to the great Detriment of the Inhabitants, and the Loſs of many Lives [l]. In like manner the Southern Provinces of France ſuffer by the ſudden Floods of the Rhoſne, and other Rivers, as fell out within theſe few Years, to the Loſs of Millions [m]. With us indeed, ſome Accidents happen in conſequence of great Rains and Land Floods; but they are Deluges in Miniature, in compariſon of thoſe before-mentioned; and yet we may learn from what is recorded of Cyprus, and the ſad Effects of immenſe Rains there, as well as Droughts; or, if we peruſe the

[e] Cicer. Verrina, iii. Silius Italicus, lib. xiv. Luyts Introduct. ad Geograph. §. ii. cap. 19.

[f] Iſolario di Thomaſo Porchetti, lib. ii. p. 77. Voyage du Levant, par Tournefort, tom. i. Wheeler's Travels, p. 62.

[g] Purchas's Pilgrims, vol. i. lib. iii. p. 124. Recueil des Voyages qui ont ſervir a l'Etabliſſenant de la Compagnie des Indes, tom. ii. p. 255. Navarette Tratados Hiſtoricos de la Monarchia le China, lib. vi. cap. 27. Voyage aux Indes Orientales, par Monſ. Duqueſne, chap. xlvii.

[h] Laet Deſcript. Indiæ Occident. lib. xviii. cap. i. p. 688. De Nieuwe en Onbekende Weereld, of Beſchryving van America en 't Zuid-land, door Arnoldus Montanus, p. 518. Heylin's Coſmography, lib. iv p. 1115.

[i] Strabon. Geograph. lib. xiv. Iſolario di Thomaſo Porcacchi, lib. ii. p. 149. Robbe Methode our apprendre la Geographie, lib. iii. chap. 1.

[k] Sandy's Travels, lib. iv. p. 222. Heylin's Coſmography, lib. iii. p. 630.

[l] Varenii Geograph. univerſalis, §. iv. cap. 16. prop. 20. Hiſtorical Regiſter, vol. iii. p. 26.

[m] Mercure Hiſtorique, tom. lxxvi, p. 89, and the Gazettes during the Winter of 1755.

beſt

beſt Accounts of the Iſland of Borneo [n], we ſhall find, that it is not barely our being an Iſland exempts us, but the infinite Wiſdom and Goodneſs of the Supreme Being, who hath ſo diſpoſed all Things in this happy Country, that none enjoys more Advantages, or is expoſed to fewer Inconveniencies from this, otherwiſe at leaſt in reſpect to Men, indomitable and irreſiſtible Element.

The firſt, in the natural Order of diſcourſing upon Waters, is that which deſcends from the Firmament, and of which the wiſeſt and greateſt Men have wiſhed, and with much Reaſon, that we had a full and complete philoſophic Hiſtory [o]. Since we have not, and it is very uncertain when we may, I think it neceſſary, or at leaſt not improper, to take notice of ſome Points, which otherwiſe I ſhould not have mentioned. In certain Countries, as particularly on the Coaſt of Peru, it does not rain at all, but the Land is ſupplied, in conſequence of its Climate and Situation, with Moiſture by Dews [p]. In other Countries it rains but ſeldom, and there, in fact, the Land is ſufficiently moiſtened by the Redundance of Rain, or, which is the ſame thing, the melting of Snows, and overflowing of Lakes from other Countries [q]. Thus the annual Inundations of the Niger refreſh the parched Plains of Africa [r]; and thus the periodical Overflowings of the Nile, aſſiſted by the Labour, and regulated by the Skill of the ancient Egyptians, ſecure Plenty to the preſent Inhabitants of Egypt, in ſpite of the Idleneſs and Ignorance in which they live [s]. If in this Iſland they are more frequent, and more copious, than in many others, we ought to conclude that Nature is wiſe and generous, but not profuſe. We ſhall be clearly informed, and thoroughly convinced of this, if we conſider the Subject with any tolerable degree of Attention. The far greater Part of our Rains, as we have ſhewn in the former Chapter, come to us from the Ocean, and in that reſpect are not only greater in Quantity, as being derived from ſo inexhauſtible a Source of Vapours, more being evaporated from thence in froſty, than are exhaled in warm Weather; but likewiſe in their Nature; for, excluſive of their being warmer, from the Cauſes that have been before aſſigned, they muſt be likewiſe purer than if they came from the Land, though at the ſame time loaded with Oil, Bitumen, Sulphur, Salts of various Kinds, and more eſpecially Bittern [t]. This, as we have already ſaid, renders them highly inſtrumental in Vegetation, and is the great Source of that almoſt per-

[n] A Voyage to and from the Iſland of Borneo in the Eaſt Indies, by Captain Daniel Beeckman, London, 1718, 8°.

[o] Shaw's Abridgment of Bacon, vol. iii. p. 492.

[p] Frezier, Relation du Voyage de la Sud, p. 369, 370. Relacion del Viage al Reyno del Peru, por D. Jorge. Juan, lib. i. cap. 6.

[q] Hernandez de Oviedo Hiſt. Gen. des Indias, lib. ii. cap. 9.

[r] Marmol. Africa, tom. i. lib. i. cap. 17. p. 53. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. v. cap. 4. P. Labat, Nouvelle Relation de Affrique, tom. ii. p. 161.

[s] Ariſtides in oratione Ægypt, tom. iii. p. 615.

[t] Philoſoph. Tranſact. N°. clxxxix. Derham's Phyſico-Theology, lib. ii. chap. 5. p. 48. Varenii Geograph. univerſalis, §. iv. cap. 16.

petual Verdure with which theſe Iſlands are ſo laſtingly cloathed [u]. But, beſides theſe, our Rains have another very great and important Quality, which is, that from this Mixture they become a perfect Lixivium, by which they are enabled to melt and diſſolve whatever Kind of Particles they have Force enough to abrade or tear away [w]; and hence, as we ſhall preſently ſhew, they become poſſeſſed of ſuch a Variety of Properties [x], conducive to the Suſtenance, Health, and Pleaſure of Man; Qualities which, though, generally ſpeaking, they eſcape our Senſes, have nevertheleſs ſuch remarkable, as well as apparent Effects, as ſufficiently diſtinguiſh, and make them known to the Underſtanding.

THERE have been very different Opinions as to the Origin of Springs; ſome have aſcribed them to Vapour and groſs Air, condenſed into Water, in the Caverns of the Earth, gliding in that Form through very ſmall Paſſages, till by an Accumulation of Weight and Bulk they enlarge them as they approach the Surface, and then force an Outlet where the Cruſt is thinneſt [y]. Others have thought that there is a Circulation of Water through the Globe, in ſome ſuch manner as of Blood through the human Body, ſo that the Waters of the Sea, by ſubterraneous Channels, aſcending the higheſt Hills, as we evidently perceive Moiſture is ſucked through a Heap of Sand, a Sponge, or a Sugar-Loaf, becoming perfectly freſh by this Percolation, break forth again on the Sides, and, as they can accumulate Strength, direct their Courſe back to the Parent Deep [z]. A third Opinion attributes the Production of Springs to Rains, which very frequently fall upon, and Vapours, which are continually condenſed, by Hills and riſing Grounds, into which ſoaking deep, they gradually open themſelves Channels through ſo porous a Body as the Earth commonly is, till at length, by their collected Weight, they make their Way through the Soil, according to their Strength, and either burſt with Violence, or gently ouze out and trickle down its Surface [a]. It is not at all neceſſary that we ſhould enter into this Controverſy, ſince it is allowed, even by thoſe who contend that Springs come from the Sea, that this is to be confined only to thoſe that are perennial, or ſuch as always flow, and that temporary Fountains may very probably ariſe from condenſed Vapours, and the Fall

[u] Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. cxxvii. Boyle's Works, vol. ii. p. 498, 499.

[w] Boyle's Works, vol. ii. p. 519—522. Muſſchenbroek's Elements of Natural Philoſophy, vol. ii. p. 247.

[x] Ol. Rudbeck. Atlantica, p. 128. Derham's Phyſico-Theology, lib. iii. chap. 4.

[y] Ariſtot. Opera, tom. i. Meteorol. lib. i. cap. 13, 14. Kircher. de Arte Magnetica, lib. iii. cap. 3. Shaw's Abridgment of Bacon, vol. iii. p. 559. See alſo Doctor Woodward's Theory of the Earth.

[z] Senec. Quæſt. Nat. lib. iii. cap. 5. Plot Tentamen Philoſoph. de Origin. Font. Derham's Phyſico-Theology, book ii. chap. 5.

Varen. ii Geograph. univerſ. p. iv. cap. 16. prop. 5. Ray's Phyſico-Theological Diſcourſes, p. 90. The learned and judicious Doctor Halley's Diſcourſe, before cited, ſets this Matter in the cleareſt Light

of

of Rain; and beſides, whatever Way they are produced, the Poſition will hold true, that the Plenty and the Quality of Springs are the ſureſt Indications of the Nature and Properties of the Soils through which they paſs [b], which is the Point that we principally inſiſt upon. As to the Frequency of Springs, we may venture to affirm, without Fear of meeting with Contradiction, that they are no-where more common than in the Britiſh Iſlands. A diligent and learned Writer gives us a remarkable Inſtance of this at Willowbridge Park, in Staffordſhire, where, he aſſures us, there are not fewer than ſixty Springs within the ſmall Space of twenty Yards ſquare [c]. This indeed is very extraordinary; but perhaps it is not leſs ſo, that there is hardly any conſiderable Diſtrict in theſe Iſlands, where they are ſo defective as to create even a ſmall Degree of Diſtreſs. It has been urged againſt the Opinion of their proceeding from Rain and Vapours, that they are common alike in Countries where there are many and where there are fewer Eminences; but perhaps, when duly weighed, this Argument will not prove ſo much as it ſeems to do at firſt Sight. For Countries may be very much elevated by their Situation, though they do not ſwell apparently into Mountains, ſo as to affect the Senſe of every Spectator. For the Stour and the Ouſe riſe both in Oxfordſhire [d], the former at Swalcliff, which, after a long Courſe, empties itſelf into the Severn, on the Weſt; and the other at Fritwell, which, after running through Buckinghamſhire, Bedfordſhire, Huntingdonſhire, and Cambridgeſhire, falls into the German Ocean at Lynn, in Norfolk; ſo that on both Sides there muſt be a real Declivity through all this Space, which will ſufficiently facilitate the breaking out of Springs; and perhaps it is to this Situation and Structure of our Iſland, that their Frequency is in a great meaſure owing.

The Writers of Natural Hiſtory mention a Variety of Springs that, from the Particles they diſſolve, ſuſtain, or abſorb, in paſſing through the Earth, are diſtinguiſhed by remarkable Properties. Thus both Strabo and Pliny [e] take notice of certain Fountains in the Iſland of Gades, now Cadiz, in Spain, which had a Flux and Reflux directly contrary to that of the Tides. The very ſame thing has been obſerved in a Spring at Newton, in Glamorganſhire [f]. Authors mention a Fountain in Galicia, that ebbs and flows regularly as the Sea does, though ſeventy Leagues from its Coaſts [g]. The like is obſerved at the Village of Marſac in Perigord [h], that follows the Tides of the Garonne,

[b] Vitruv. lib. viii. cap. 1. §. 5. Varenii Geograph. univerſ. §. 4. cap. 17. Doctor Plondel's Diſcourſe on the Baths of Aix la Chapelle, and incidentally of Baths and mineral Springs in general.

[c] Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Staffordſhire, p. 61—103. Fuller's Worthies in Staffordſhire.

[d] Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Oxfordſhire, chap. ii. §. 17.

[e] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. p. 172. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. ii. cap. 97—103.

[f] Camden's Britannia, vol. ii. col. 737.

[g] Les Delices de l'Eſpagne et du Portugal, par Don Juan Alvarez de Colmenar, tom. i. p. 140, 141. Tour through Spain and Portugal, by Udal ap Rhys, p. 28.

[h] Andr. de Chene Antiq. des Villes de France, p. 735, 736.

at

at Bourdeaux. In Wales, near the Mouth of the River Severn, there is a Pool, called Linliguna, which ſwallows up the Water of the Flood Tides as long as they flow (but is not apparently increaſed thereby); yet when they begin to ebb, then the Lake begins to riſe, and to eject the Water with great Violence on all Sides over its Banks [i]. Laywell, near Torbay, ebbs and flows very often in an Hour, ſometimes ſixteen, ſometimes twenty times [k]. At Giggleſwick, in Craven, which is a Diſtrict in Yorkſhire, there are ſeveral ſmall Springs, the middlemoſt of which ebbs and flows four times in an Hour. The famous Zirchnitzer Sea, in Carniola, is a Curioſity to which we can ſhew nothing equal [l]. Yet ſomething like it appears at Gips, upon the Woulds in Yorkſhire, where there are Springs which riſe five or ſix Yards in Height, and fall into the Dales, and form a little River when moſt other Springs are dry [m]. In Guienne, near the Church of St. Jean d'Angeli, there is a Lake, that hath next to no Water in it in Winter, but abundance in Summer [n]. At Lambourn, in Berkſhire, the Springs, from which flow a little Stream, called Lambourn River, fail about the Middle of September; but, about February, they return, and remain high all the Summer [o]. It was obſerved, as a thing very extraordinary, that they were rather higher than uſual in the great Drought of 1681 [p]. At Claydon, in Oxfordſhire, on the South Side of the Town, there is a ſmall Spring, that riſes in the Street, which runs all the Year, but is obſerved to run moſt in dry Weather. The like at Ewelme, the Springs of which are low in Winter, and in Summer remarkably high, like thoſe of Lambourn [q].

THERE is a Fountain near Grenoble, in Dauphine; another near Hermanſtadt, in Tranſylvania; a third near Chermay, a Village in Switzerland; a fourth in the Canton of Friburg; and a fifth not far from Cracow, in Poland, the Waters of which take fire, and burn [r]. There is or was a famous Spring of the ſame Kind near Wigan, in Lancaſhire, which, upon the Approach of a lighted Candle, would take Fire, and burn like Spirits of Wine, the Flame continuing ſometimes for a whole Day [s]. Another, more ſingular, was diſco-

[i] Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[k] Philoſophical Tranſactions, vol. xvii. p. 908—911. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 157.

[l] Travels of Doctor Edward Brown in divers Parts of Europe, p. 80, 81, Edit. 1685.

[m] England deſcribed by Edward Leigh in Yorkſhire, p. 219.

[n] Andre Du Chene, Antiquitez des Villes de France, p. 720.

[o] Aſhmole's Antiquities of Berkſhire, vol. ii. p. 244. Sylveſter's Tranſlation of Du Bartas, the third Day of the firſt Week, p. 55. See alſo a very ſenſible Account of the Cauſe of this, and other Springs of the like Kind, in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xiii. p. 585.

[p] Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Staffordſhire, chap. ii. §. 46.

[q] Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Oxfordſhire, p. 29.

[r] Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, par Monſ. Piganiol de la Force, tom. iii. p. 240, 241. Philoſophical Tranſactions, N° clxxii. p. 1030.

[s] Philoſophical Tranſactions, N° xxvi. p. 482, 483. Mr. Blunden's Obſervations relating to Lancaſhire.

vered in 1711 at Broſeley, near Wenlock, in Shropſhire, which had an Iron Ciſtern placed over it, with a Hole in the Middle, through which you might ſee the Water. This not only took Fire, but burned ſo briſkly as to ſhoot up Flames eighteen or twenty Inches; ſo that in a Kettle of Water put over the Ciſtern, a Joint of Meat was boiled ſooner than over any other Fire; and yet (as is alſo obſerved at the Well near Wigan), the Water was exceedingly cold the Moment before it was lighted, and the Moment after that, by covering the Well, this Fire was put out. After ſome Years this Fountain ceaſed burning, but in 1747 broke out again, and continued till 1755, when, by ſinking a Coal Pit in its Neighbourhood, it was totally extinguiſhed [t]. In the Province of Las Charcas, in Peru, there is a Fountain, out of which iſſues a conſiderable Current, of a Colour almoſt as red as Blood [u]. Near Yeoville, in Somerſetſhire, there is a Pool, which contains Water of a green Colour, ſuppoſed to receive this Tincture from ſome latent Veins of Vitriol [w]. At Baſil there is a Spring of a bluiſh Colour [x]. At Eglingham, in Northumberland, there is Water comes from an old Drift, formerly made to drain Coal Pits, which has an atramentous Quality, and is turned as black as common Ink by an Infuſion of Galls [y]. At the Foot of Mount Zibba, in the Duchy of Modena, and at Gabian, in the Road from Montpellier to Beziers, in Languedoc, there are Springs, the Waters of which are mixed with Oil, that floats upon the Surface. The Inhabitants take care to ſeparate this bituminous Matter, by firſt putting the Water into a Barrel, and then drawing it at a Tap till the Oil begins to appear, when they ſtop [z]. Of this Kind there is a very remarkable Spring at a Village in Shropſhire, which from thence derives the Name of Pitchford [a]; and another, much celebrated for medicinal Uſes, at Moſſat, in the Shire of Annandale, in North Britain [b]. There are ſeveral Springs in France, and in other Countries, ſuppoſed to have a petrifying Quality [c]; of this Kind is the dropping Well at Knareſborough, in Yorkſhire, ſeveral in Scotland, and in Ireland, and one near Mendip Hills, in Somerſetſhire [d]. It is reported of thoſe Springs in France, that the Waters of them are drank without any viſible

[t] Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. cccxxxiv. p. 475, 476. See alſo Mr. Perry's complete Hiſtory of this Spring, in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xxv. p. 302, 303.

[u] Frampton's Curioſities from the new found World, chap. ix.

[w] Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[x] Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. viii. p. 135.

[y] Doctor Jurin's Notes upon Varenius's Geography, p 386.

[z] Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 202, 396. Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, par la Force, tom. iv. p. 11.

[a] Camden's Britannia, vol. i. p. 650. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, p. 64.

[b] Roberti Sibbaldi Prodr. Hiſt. Nat. Scot. lib. i. cap. 10. p. 24, 25.

[c] Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, par la Force, tom. v. p. 314. Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 183. Tour through Spain and Portugal, by Udal ap Rhys, p. 192.

[d] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, p. 105. Camden's Britannia, vol. i. p. 83. Roberti Sibbaldi Prodr. Hiſt. Nat. Scot. lib. i. cap. 9. p. 21. The ancient and preſent State of the County of Down, chap. viii. p. 165.

ill Effects [e]; and the ſame is affirmed of theſe [f]. We might have multiplied Inſtances under every Head, and our Collections would enable us to enumerate many more Singularities of a like nature, if theſe were not abundantly ſufficient to ſupport all that we propoſe to deduce from them, which is, that as their reſpective Properties, of what Nature ſoever they be, are accounted for, from the Waters being impregnated by the Particles of different Soils through which they paſs, the ſame Reaſon will hold with reſpect to ours, and conſequently prove, that there is hardly any Kind of Soil, even in the moſt diſtant Parts of the Globe, which we have not, or at leaſt ſomething that is very like it, in theſe Iſlands.

THE clear and convincing Evidence ariſing from what has been, and will be further ſaid in this Chapter, in reſpect to the vaſt Variety of Soils in this Iſland, joined to what was advanced in the former, as to the Diverſity of our Climate, affords juſt Grounds to expect that many things may be produced here, which perhaps would not ſucceed in ſome Countries very near us upon the Continent. We ſhould be able to ſpeak with more Certainty and Preciſion to this Point, if we had any accurate and diſtinct Accounts of the Trees, Shrubs, Grain, Herbs, Flowers, and whatever elſe could be remarked, in the Neighbourhood of theſe extraordinary Springs in foreign Countries, and more eſpecially in thoſe moſt remote from our own [g]. In order to explain my Meaning more clearly, to juſtify the Pains I have taken, and to render it certain, this is no chimerical Notion, let me obſerve, that, from the Reſemblance of the Leaves and Roots of Oaks and Vegetables about Giſborough, in Yorkſhire, to thoſe about Puteoli, in Italy, and the Vicinity of a medicinal Spring, the original Owner was induced to look for, and eſtabliſh thoſe valuable Allom Works in its Neighbourhood [h]. I will add, that an ingenious Correſpondent of mine, Mr. Charlton, of Whitby, informs me, that what the Vulgar call Snake Stones, and the Learned Cornu-Ammonis, and many other ſingular Petrefactions, the Curious in thoſe Parts attribute to the penetrating Effluvia of Allom; this is the more likely, as theſe Stones are alſo met with at the Allom Works not far from Rome, at thoſe near Rochelle, at thoſe near Lunenburgh, and in ſome Places where Allom has been diſcovered in Virginia [i]. If therefore the ſame Kind of Soil produces nearly the ſame Sorts of Things wherever it is found, and mineral, and other extraordinary Springs, are the ſureſt Indications of like Soils, then the Proſecution of this Inquiry may be probably attended with ſome Advantages. Let us now return to the Buſineſs of this Chapter. But before we quit this Subject of Springs, their great Utility and apparent Benefit to theſe Nations, conſtrains us to inſiſt more particularly on

[e] Hiſtoire de l'Academie Royal des Sciences, A. D. 1720.
[f] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 109, 110.
[g] Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 75, 159. Hook's Poſthumous Works, p. 285, 286, 287.
[h] Camdeni Britannia, p. 587.
[i] Doctor Johnſon's Notes, relating to the Natural Hiſtory of Yorkſhire.

the Brine, or Salt Springs, in South Britain, which, though not peculiar to this Iſland, are, however, in the Countries on the Continent (ſome few excepted), far from being common.

THERE are ſome of theſe in ſeveral different Counties; and perhaps, upon a due Search, others alſo might be diſcovered in many more. There is a Salt Spring at Eaſt Chennock [k], in Somerſetſhire, about twenty Miles from the Sea. Another at Leamington, in Warwickſhire, very near the River Leam, which, however, is but weak [l]. Such a Spring likewiſe runs into the River Cherwell, in Oxfordſhire [m]; and ſeveral more in Weſtmoreland, and Yorkſhire, which as they are but poor, and in moſt of theſe Countries Fewel being ſcarce, or dear, are not wrought, but, however, ought to be remembred. At Barrowdale, near Grange, three Miles from Keſwick, in Cumberland, a pretty ſtrong Spring riſes in a Level, near a Moſs, ſixteen Gallons of the Waters of which yield one of pure Salt; which is the more remarkable, when it is conſidered that the ſame Quantity of Salt cannot be obtained by boiling leſs than twenty-two Gallons of the Water of the German Ocean [n]. At a Place called Salt-water-haugh, near Butterby, in the Biſhoprick of Durham, there are a multitude of Salt Springs, which riſe in the midſt of the River Weare, for the Space of about forty Yards in length, and ten in Breadth; but particularly one out of a Rock, which is ſo ſtrong, that, in a hot Summer's Day, the Surface will be covered with a pure white Salt [o]. One would imagine that this ſingular Tender of Nature's Kindneſs might be very beneficially improved by the Aſſiſtance of Art. At Weſton, in Staffordſhire, there are Brine Pits which afford about a ninth Part of very fine white Salt. There are others at Enſon St. Thomas, and in the Pariſh of Ingeſtre, but ſo weak that they are not wrought; though it is believed that, by boring, ſtronger Springs might be found in the Neighbourhood [p]. In Lancaſhire there are ſeveral Salt Springs [q], but (if we except that of Barton, which is as rich as the Spring at Northwich) by no means ſo famous as thoſe of Cheſhire, called in general by the Name of the WICHES, which ſeems to be of Saxon original, though the Meaning of the Term is not well known [r].

NAMPTWICH, upon the River Weever, has a noble Spring not far from the River, ſo rich, that it yields one-fixth Part of pure white Salt [s]. At ſix Miles

[k] Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. lvi. p. 1130.
[l] Camden's Britannia, vol. i. col. 599. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, p. 87.
[m] Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Oxfordſhire, chap. ii. §. 13.
[n] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, p. 85.
[o] Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. clxiii. p. 726. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 165.
[p] Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Staffordſhire, chap. ii. §. 103, 112.
[q] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, p. 85.
[r] Spelmanni Gloſſarium, p. 571. Lambard's Topographical Deſcription of Britain, p. 446.
[s] Doctor Jackſon's curious Account of the Salt Springs at Nantwich, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. liii. p. 1063.

Diſtance

Diſtance ſtands Northwich, at the Confluence of the Weever and the Dan, where the Brine is ſtill richer than the former, ſince they obtain ſix Ounces of Salt from ſixteen Ounces of Water. There are, even at this Day, ſome viſible Remains of a Roman Cauſeway between theſe two Towns [t]. The Inhabitants of Wales, who, before that Country was incorporated into England, were ſupplied chiefly, if not only, with that neceſſary Commodity from theſe two Towns, called the former Hellath Wen, and the latter Hellath Du, i. e. the White and the Black Salt Pit [u]. In 1670, a Rock of Salt was diſcovered at a ſmall Diſtance from Northwich, which has been ſince wrought to a great Depth, and to a vaſt Extent, ſo as to be juſtly eſteemed one of the greateſt Curioſities in England; and it is, with the higheſt Probability, believed, that there is an immenſe Body of Foſſil Salt in the Bowels of the Earth, under this whole Tract of Country, ſince, upon boring, Brine Pits have been found in many Places on both Sides of the River Weever [w]. This is the more likely, ſince, at Middlewich, which ſtands at the Confluence of the Croke and the Dan, there are Salt Springs, with a freſh Brook running between them [x]. The Brines from theſe Pits are of unequal Strength, but, when mixed, they commonly obtain four Ounces of Salt from a Pound of Brine. Experience ſhews that, in theſe Springs, the Water is ſtrongeſt neareſt the Bottom, richer in dry Weather than in wet, and when long drawn than when firſt wrought. But theſe are no Rules in reſpect to other Salt Springs, ſince in thoſe of Franche Comtè, the Brine is ſtrongeſt in wet Weather [y]. There are divers other Bodies diſſolved in theſe Brines beſides Salt; in ſome a ſulphureous Subſtance, which ſublimes, as the Brine heats, a Sort of dirty Ocher, which diſcolours the Brine, but, if ſuffered to ſtand, ſpeedily ſubſides; and, in moſt Brines, a Kind of calcarious Earth, which ſettles to the Bottom of the Pans [z]. The Size of theſe Pans is not always the ſame, but, generally ſpeaking, they are ſo made as to hold about Eight hundred Gallons. They reſemble in Form the Pans uſed for Sea Water, are of conſiderable Length and Breadth, but very ſhallow. It has been thought, that if theſe Pans were of a circular Make, it would be, in many reſpects, more advantageous, as well as more convenient: But the beſt Salt of this Kind that is any-where made in England, is at Droitwich, anciently Dyrtwich, or Dirtwich, in Worceſterſhire, which are wrought only from Midſummer to Chriſtmas; not, as ſome have imagined, becauſe the

[t] Camdeni Britannia, p. 460, 461. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 129. Doctor Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 54, 55.

[u] King's Vale Royal of England, p. 68. Camdeni Britannia, p. 461.

[w] Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. lxvi. p. 2015. Doctor Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 54.

[x] Camdeni Britannia, p. 462. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 130.

[y] Nouvelle Deſcription de la Franche Comtè, p. 363. According to their Calculation, the Brine muſt yield a fifth Part pure Salt, or it is not worth working

[z] Doctor Jackſon's Account before cited. Doctor Liſter's Obſervations on the midland Salt Springs. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, p. 44.

Brine:

Brine then fails, but that the Proprietors may keep up the Market [a]. It appears clearly from the higheſt Authority, that of Doomeſday Book, the Brine Pits here, as well as the other Wiches in Cheſhire, were wrought, and to great Advantage too, before the Norman Conqueſt [b]; which confirms the Opinion the beſt Antiquaries have entertained, that, as well as for many others, ſo for the Diſcovery of this natural Benefit, we ſtand indebted to the Romans. In other Places they make uſe of Butter, Blood, Ale, and various Kinds of Seaſonings, as they call them, in order to make the Salt grain properly; but here they uſe only the Whites of Eggs, and thoſe alſo but in very ſmall Quantities [c]. They obtain commonly four Ounces of Salt from a Pound of Water; and in order to gain ſome Idea of the Value of thoſe Salt Works, we ſhall obſerve, that, if we have been rightly informed as to the Medium of the Duty at Droitwich, they make upwards of Two hundred and eighty thouſand Buſhels annually [d]. Great Improvements have been made, and much greater might be ſtill made in the Management of theſe Works, as is evident from a very learned, ingenious, and ſolid Performance upon this Subject, than which perhaps there is not any thing more conciſe, or more correct, in any Language [e].

In reſpect to the Medicinal, as they are called, from their Effects, or Mineral Waters, as they are ſtiled from their Contents, there are few Countries in Europe that can boaſt of more; and, the Compaſs of our Iſlands conſidered, it may be, very few, of ſo many, ſo ſalutary, and the Virtues of which have been ſo well eſtabliſhed, not from vulgar Experience only, but from the repeated Examinations of the moſt ſkilful Phyſicians. We may rationally attribute the uncommon Frequency of theſe healing Springs, to the lixivious Quality of our Rain Water, for which we have already accounted; to the Variety of rich Soils, with the Spoils of which, from their Property of diſſolving, they muſt be fraught; and the wonderful and inimitable Chemiſtry of Nature, by which they are ſo happily impregnated as to become the eaſieſt, ſureſt, and moſt acceptable Remedies of the moſt grievous, and of ſome, which otherwiſe might prove incurable Diſeaſes [f]. If we ſhould attempt ſo much as to enu-

[a] Camdeni Britannia, p. 433. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 115, 116. Lambard's Topographical Deſcription of Britain, p. 446.

[b] Camdeni Britannia, p. 433. Mr. Squire's Tranſcript of Doomſday Book at the Cloſe of Sir P. Leiceſter's Hiſtory of Cheſhire, p. 427. Doctor Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 54.

[c] Doctor Thomas Raſtell's accurate Account of the Droitwich Salt Springs, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. cxlii. p. 1059.

[d] From private Information.

[e] This excellent Piece is intitled, "The Art of making common Salt, as now practiſed in moſt "Parts of the World, with ſeveral Improvements propoſed in that Art for the Uſe of the Britiſh "Dominions, by William Brownrigg, M. D. F. R S. London, 1748, 8°."

[f] Boyle's Heads for the Natural Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, in the fourth Volume of his Works, and in the third of Doctor Shaw's Abridgment. Martini Liſteri Exercitationes duo de Fontibus medicatis Angliæ. Doctor Beal's Obſervations in the Tranſactions. Doctor Allen's Preface to his Natural Hiſtory. Doctor Shaw's Tranſlation of Hoffman's Treatiſe, and his own Diſſertation on the ſame Subject.

merate theſe, it would require a moderate Volume. But, in Support of this Aſſertion, to mention a few of the moſt celebrated, and in different Parts of theſe Iſlands, ſeems to fall within the Bounds of our Deſign, and of conſequence to become our Duty.

In England there are, Acton [g], in Middleſex, a purging Water. Ailweſton, or Hailweſton, in Huntingdonſhire, enjoys the Benefit of two Springs, one brackiſh, found to be very efficacious in all cutaneous Diſeaſes [h]; the other freſh, and very ſerviceable in the Recovery of weak Eyes [i]. Aſtrope Wells, in Northamptonſhire, which have been, for many chronic Diſeaſes, in great Eſteem for above fourſcore Years [k]. Barnet, in Hertfordſhire, a purging Water, formerly, when fewer of theſe ſalubrious Springs were known, as a very gentle and ſafe Chalybeate, deſervedly in great Eſteem [l]. Benthal, near Wenlock, in Shropſhire, an excellent chalybeate Spring [m]. Briſtol hot Wells, in Somerſetſhire, ſo much, and ſo juſtly, celebrated for innumerable Cures [n]. At Brockhole, near Preſton, in Lancaſhire [o], there are two chalybeate Springs, the upper and lower; the latter eſpecially much commended. Buxton Wells, in Derbyſhire [p]; Cheltenham, in Glouceſterſhire [q], at preſent in very high Repute. At Connor, or Cumner, in Berkſhire, there is a very wholſome purging Spring, the Waters of which are ſent twice a Week to Oxford, where they are in good Credit [r]. Croft, in Yorkſhire, on the Borders of the Biſhoprick of Durham, of the ſame Nature [s], and little inferior to thoſe of Harrigate. Cliſton, near Dedington, in Oxfordſhire, within a few Yards of the River Charwell, ſaid to contain the moſt of an alkaline Salt of any Spring in England [t]. At Doefield, in Derbyſhire, there are four chalybeate Springs, that riſe within a ſmall Diſtance of each other [u]. Dulwich, in Kent, has been famous, for more than a Century, for a purging Spring, which has performed great Cures in ſcrophulous, ſcorbutick, paralytick, and other ſtubborn Diſeaſes.

[g] Boyle's Works, vol. iv. p. 246. Allen's Natural Hiſtory of chalybeate and purging Waters in England, p. 127. Hoffman's Treatiſe on Mineral Waters, p. 82.

[h] Camdeni Britannia, p. 366.

[i] Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 107.

[k] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 45.

[l] Boyle's Works, vol. iv. p. 247. Allen's Natural Hiſtory of chalybeate and purging Waters in England, p. 149. Chauncey's Hiſtory of Hertfordſhire, p. 6.

[m] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 39.

[n] Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 36. Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 239.

[o] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 39.

[p] Camdeni Britannia, p. 421. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 112. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 53. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 37——43.

[q] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 77.

[r] Aſhmole's Hiſtory and Antiquities of Berkſhire, vol. i. p. 143. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 80.

[s] Ibid. P. i. p. 209.

[t] Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Oxfordſhire, chap. ii. §. 40——43. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 81.

[u] Ibid. P. i. p. 276, 277.

There

There is a new Spring, with the ſame Qualities, lately diſcovered on this Side of Dulwich, and much eſteemed. Epſom, or Ebbeſham, in Surry, which was found in 1630, ſuppoſed by ſome (though, as we ſhall ſee hereafter, this is a Miſtake) to be the firſt purging Water diſcovered in England [w]. In a marſhy Meadow, called Fiſh-pool Flat, near Wirkſworth, in Derbyſhire, ſprings a Chalybeate little known, highly commended, eſteemed the only one of its Kind, and much reſembling Pyrmont Water [x]. At Grantham, in Lincolnſhire, there is a pleaſant chalybeate Spring, which might be alſo beneficially uſed as a Cold Bath [y]. At Guile Thwait, or Gillfoot, near Rotheram, in Yorkſhire, is a Spring famous for reſtoring the Uſe of their Limbs, to ſuch as have loſt them by working in Metals [z]. Hamſtead Spaw, though not mentioned by Doctor Allen, or indeed by any other eminent Author, was once in very great Credit, upon the Recommendation of Doctor Gibbons, who thought it not inferior to any of our chalybeate Springs, and coming very near to Pyrmont in the Quality of its Waters. The Reputation of the Spring did not long ſurvive its Patron; ſo powerful is Faſhion as to a Point, in which, of all others, Faſhion ought to have no Influence. In vain the ingenious Doctor Soame laboured to retrieve their Fame; and yet the beſt Judges of this Subject have allowed there was Merit in his Performance, and that theſe Waters are really excellent in their Kind, and retain their mineral Spirit ſurprizingly. At Iſlington, in Middleſex [a], highly commended on his own Knowlege, and from his own Experience, by a very learned and candid Phyſician. At Kedleſton, in Derbyſhire, in the Middle of the Park belonging to Sir Nathaniel Curzon, riſes an excellent Spring, which has performed amazing Cures in ſcrophulous Caſes, Lameneſs, White Swellings, weak Joints, and Worms, though of an unpleaſant Scent [b].

At Knareſborough, in Yorkſhire, there are many admirable Springs, the Virtues of which have been celebrated by many able Writers. They are better known at preſent by the Name of Harrigate, which is but two Miles diſtant, and near which one of the principal Springs lies. They are ſaid to have been diſcovered in 1571, and are ſtill in as great Credit as ever [c]. In the Pariſh of Lambeth, in the County of Surry, there are two purging Springs, ſtiled from the adjacent Fields, St. George's Spaw; and from a Public Houſe

[w] Additions to Camden's Britannia. Aubrey's Antiquities of Surry, vol. ii. p. 190, 191. Allen's Natural Hiſtory of chalybeate and purging Waters in England, p. 122.

[x] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 276.

[y] Idem. ibid. p. 278.

[z] Idem. ibid. p. 269.

[a] Allen's Natural Hiſtory of chalybeate and purging Waters in England, p. 27. Morroni Phthiſiolog. lib. ii. cap. 2. Hoffman on Mineral Waters, tranſlated by Shaw, p. 142.

[b] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 305.

[c] Allen's Natural Hiſtory of chalybeate and purging Waters in England, p. 19. Hoffman on Mineral Waters, tranſlated by Shaw, p. 55. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 236, 242, 246, 259, 286. Additions to Camden.

in the Neighbourhood, the Dog and Duck Water, the Virtues of which, long ago diſcovered and experienced, but, as happens very frequently in Things of this Kind, in ſome Degree forgot, till of late Years revived and applauded, from having been as ſtrictly examined, and conſequently their Nature and Efficacy as thoroughly aſcertained, as perhaps any in this Iſland [d]. They are excellent for cutaneous Foulneſſes, and ſcrophulous Diſeaſes; have been affirmed to cure, but are certainly known to retard, the Progreſs of a Cancer [e]. Latham Spaw, in Lancaſhire, was formerly called Maudlin Well, and has been famous for near a Century, being celebrated for the Cure of the Dropſy, Gravel, Stone, Scurvy, and Worms [f]. Lincomb Water, near Bath, in Somerſetſhire, diſcovered lately, but is thought to have ſome peculiar Virtues in reſpect to a Strangury, ſcrophulous Caſes, and White Swellings [g]. At the Weſt End of the Town of New Malton, in Yorkſhire, riſes a Spring, which has been, by the beſt Judges, allowed to come the neareſt to the German Spaw of any of our Engliſh Waters; and is alſo found, by Experience, to retain its Virtues, and bear Carriage better, than moſt of its Kind [h]. We ought therefore to try whether, by exporting this celebrated Water, the Virtue of which would quickly recommend it in any Country, we might not be able to balance the Account for Spaw, Pyrmont, and other foreign Mineral Waters, to which we have done ſo much Juſtice and Honour here. On Malvern Hills, which divide Worceſterſhire from Herefordſhire, there are ſeveral medicinal, though not mineral Springs, which, through a long Courſe of Years (indeed longer than moſt Mineral Waters), have been famous for healing cutaneous Eruptions, obſtinate old Sores, Warts, Tetters, and for ſtrengthening the Eyes [i]. It was long ſince very carefully obſerved, and perhaps ought ſtill to be remembered, that the Virtues of theſe Springs, though held not to be mineral, are ſtrongeſt and moſt efficacious in dry Summers [k]. At Maudſley, near Preſton, in Lancaſhire, there is a Spring, approaching cloſely in its Virtues to the Harrigate Water; and theſe Virtues are ſaid to have been firſt diſcovered by the Obſervation of the Country People, that Pigeons reſorted thither, in great Flocks, to pick up the candied Salt on the Margin of the Fountain in very hot Summers [l].

[d] Allen's Natural Hiſtory of the chalybeate and purging Waters of England, p. 138——143.

[e] Doctor Hales's accurate Obſervations on theſe Waters, in Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. 495.

[f] Doctor Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, p. 34. Doctor Borlaſe, in his Treatiſe, intitled Latham Spaw, publiſhed in 1670. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 34, 35.

[g] An Inquiry into the Contents and medicinal Virtues of Lincomb Spaw Water near Bath, by W. Hilliary, M. D. 1742.

[h] Simpſoni Hydrologia Chemica, p. 134, 135. Martini Liſteri de Fontibus medicatis Angliæ Exercitationes, p. 32. King's Malton Spaw. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, vol. i. p. 196—210.

[i] Boyle's Works, vol. v. p. 464. Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. xix. p. 358, 359.

[k] Doctor John Beale's Obſervations, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. lvii. p. 1161.

[l] Leigh de medicatis Fontibus in Agro Lancaſt. p. 126. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, vol. ii. p. 68, 69.

NEVILE HOLT, in Leiceſterſhire, on the Borders of Northamptonſhire and Rutland, derives its Name from the noble Family of Nevile, by whom it was long poſſeſſed [m]. The Spring, which is ſuppoſed to be the only one of its Kind in Britain [n], was accidentally diſcovered, in the Year 1728, by a Farmer, who thought to have made a Pond for the Uſe of his Cattle; but as they could not be brought, by any means, to drink the Waters in it, they remained about two Years longer before they were conſidered in a medicinal Light; in which, however, they were no ſooner conſidered, than the ſpeedy and ſurprizing Cures they made, in ſome of the moſt ſtubborn Diſorders, rendered Holt Springs very famous in the Neighbourhood, and, quickly after, through the whole Kingdom. The beſt Judges, and thoſe who have been moſt converſant with Mineral Waters, agree in treating them as equally ſingular and powerful. Applied externally, they cure moſt Diſeaſes of the Eyes, heal freſh Wounds ſuddenly, cleanſe and dry up old ones. Taken inwardly, they have done Wonders, not only in reſtoring Appetite, and removing all Symptoms of the Scurvy, but in curing the Rheumatiſm, Stone, and Gout. In the Bloody Flux, ſpitting of Blood, and other Diſtempers of that Kind, they are peculiarly ſucceſsful; and Nevile Holt is, in ſhort, one of the nobleſt mineral Springs we have to boaſt. Newnham Regis, or King's Newnham, in Warwickſhire, five Miles from Coventry, has three beautiful and celebrated Springs, alike commended for external Application, as Vulneraries; and for performing great Cures in the Stone, and other Diſtempers, inwardly taken [p]. Theſe Waters may diſpute, in point of Antiquity, with moſt [q]; and honeſt John Speed tells us, they have a petrefying Quality, as himſelf obſerved in certain Twigs, that were Part of them Aſh, and Part become Stone. He likewiſe adds, that being drank with Salt, they are laxative; but that, if Sugar be put into them, they bind [r]. They ſtill keep up their Reputation in the Country, more eſpecially for green and old Wounds; from the Cure of which they firſt became famous. North Hall, in Hertfordſhire [s], is of the ſame Nature with Epſom Water, but not half ſo nauſeous, or ſo powerful [t].

AT Queen's Camel, in Somerſetſhire, there is a very remarkable Spring, exceedingly cold to the Touch, and very offenſive to the Smell [u]. It does not

[m] It is not improbable that the Mountains behind Holt contain Minerals of ſeveral Kinds.
[n] Doctor Short's Treatiſe of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 57.
[o] A Diſcourſe of the Virtues and Uſes of Nevile Holt Water, London, 1742, 8°.
[p] Short's Treatiſe of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 41.
[q] A brief Diſcourſe of certain Baths, or medicinal Waters, in the County of Warwick, near unto a certain Village, called Newnham Regis, by Walter Bailey, London, 1582. He was Phyſic-Profeſſor in the Univerſity of Oxford.
[r] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 53. Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 21.
[s] Chauncey's Hiſtory of Hertfordſhire, p. 6.
[t] Allen's Natural Hiſtory of the chalybeate and purging Waters in England, p. 174.
[u] Additions to Camden's Britannia.

appear

appear to be in any great Credit with the Learned; but the Experience of the Country, which is good Evidence in theſe Caſes, declares it generally efficacious in the King's Evil. Rougham Springs, about three Miles from Cartmall, in Lancaſhire [w], riſe from the Bottom of a rocky Mountain, affording both Marble and Limeſtone, and on its Surface producing Samphire, and other maritime Plants. Theſe Springs front towards the Weſt, and are chiefly impregnated with marine and Bittern Salt. They have very good Effects in the Gravel, Stone, and Scurvy; as alſo in the Jaundice, and Quartan Agues; and are looked upon as a certain Remedy for Worms [x]. Scarborough Spaw, in Yorkſhire [y], is ſo well known, ſo much eſteemed, and has already exerciſed ſo many able Pens in diſplaying its Virtues, that barely to mention it is all that comes within my Deſign [z]. Stoke, or Jeſſop's Well, is a very remarkable Spring, not long ſince diſcovered, in Stoke Common, about three Miles from Claremont, in the County of Surry [a]. It is conſidered as a nitrous purging Water, and ſuperior to any other of the Kind, that has been diſcovered in this Part of the World.

In a Field lying Eaſt from the Green at Streatham, another Village in the ſame County of Surry, medicinal Springs were diſcovered near a Century ago, though they were not drank before 1670 [b]. At that Time they were judged more purgative than Epſom Waters: They were long, and are ſtill, in great Repute; but in theſe Things Humour, and the reigning Whim, do more than Reaſon or Obſervation. Experience has ſhewn, that theſe Waters are very efficacious in deſtroying Worms, and may therefore not be improper in Caſes where People are much emaciated, without the Symptoms that commonly attend a Conſumption; they are alſo much eſteemed for ſtrengthening the Eye-ſight. I call them Springs, for there were originally three, and the middle one wrought as an Emetic [c]. In thoſe that are commonly called Sun Tavern Fields, on the other Side the Tower of London, in the County of Middleſex, there is a mineral Spring of a very ſingular Kind, which, from its lying in the Pariſh of St. Paul's, Shadwell, is commonly called Shadwell Water [d]. It is very powerful in outward Applications, in the Cure of moſt cutaneous Diſtempers, being both outwardly and inwardly uſed; has been thought a Specific for the Scurvy, and even for the Leproſy. It became

[w] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, p. 54, 55. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire and Cheſhire, p. 45.

[x] Leigh Tentam. de Fontibus medicatis in Agro Lancaſtr. p. 123.

[y] Allen's Natural Hiſtory of chalybeate and purging Waters in England, p. 151—157. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, p. 112—195.

[z] Doctors Witty, Simpſon, Highmore, Tonſtall, Foot, &c. Shaw's Inquiry into the Contents, Virtues, &c. of Scarborough Spaw Waters, p. 87——166.

[a] Doctor Stephen Hales's Examination of the Strength of ſeveral purging Waters, eſpecially Jeſſop's Well, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. cccexcv. p. 446.

[b] Aubrey's Hiſtory and Antiquities of Surry, vol. i. p. 215.

[c] Allen's Natural Hiſtory of chalybeate and purging Waters in England, p. 151——157.

[d] Maitland's Hiſtory of London, p. 783.

famous, at firſt, from its being found a ſovereign Remedy for ſome Sorts of ſore Eyes; and its other Qualities were gradually made evident, partly by Experience, and partly from the Obſervation and Sagacity of ſome learned Phyſicians. It is ſuppoſed to derive theſe Virtues from its running through a Bed of Pyrites [e]. Near Thore, Thowr, or, as it is commonly called, Kirby Thowr, a Town three Miles from Appleby, in Weſtmoreland, there are two fine Springs of a mild chalybeate Water, not inferior to many that are at preſent in high Eſteem; and if there were Conveniencies for drinking them, probably theſe Waters would be found very beneficial in ſcorbutic Caſes; and, as the Place is pleaſant, the Air wholſome, and Proviſions cheap, one would think ſuch neceſſary Improvements might be eaſily made [f]. On the Top of a Hill, near a Farm Houſe at Weſt Tilbury in Eſſex, there riſes a celebrated Spring, which ſome have thought little, if at all, inferior to the German Pouhon [g] Water. It has a very ſoft agreeable Taſte, as if it was mixed with Milk. It has been found of great Service in the Gravel, Aſthma, and ſome Kind of Scurvies, and is conſidered as a Specific in Diarrhea's, Dyſenteries, and the Piles [h]. The Waters of Tunbridge, like thoſe of Epſom and Scarborough, are too well known to need any Commendation, and yet ought not to be omitted in our Catalogue [i].

Upminster, near Horn Church, in Eſſex, affords us a Spring of ſome ſingular, as well as ſalutary Qualities, which in obſtinate Agues and Dropſies (the common Diſeaſes of this County) are very efficacious; and the Salt of theſe Waters may, in any convenient Vehicle, be taken at any Diſtance, with as much Benefit as the Waters at the Spring; which is a Circumſtance of Conſequence, and ought to recommend them [k]. In Derbyſhire, at Weſtwood, there is a Spring, which is repreſented as very nearly reſembling the Sun-Tavern Fields, or Shadwell Water, and healing, chiefly by outward Application, the foulеſt and moſt ſtubborn Ulcers, and this too in a ſurprizing ſhort Space of Time, and when other Methods, and other Mineral Waters alſo, have proved altogether ineffectual [l]. In Staffordſhire, than which no Country is better watered, there are ſeveral medicinal Springs, and thoſe likewiſe of different Kinds; amongſt which there is a very famous one at Willowbridge, that has done extraordinary Cures in the moſt deplorable Caſes, ſuch as Rickets, diſtorted Limbs, Lameneſſes, hectic and consumptive Habits; and yet, upon the ſtricteſt Examination, nothing of a mineral Kind has been diſcovered [m]. Theſe Waters therefore, as well as ſome others, maintain their Title to Healing rather

[e] Hoffman's Treatiſe upon Mineral Waters, by Doctor Shaw, p. 102, in the Notes.
[f] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, vol. ii. p. 56, 57.
[g] Treatiſe on the Virtues of Tilbury Waters.
[h] Allen's Hiſtory of chalybeate and purging Waters in England, p. 26, 27.
[i] Boyle's Works, vol. i. p. 552; ii. 297; iv. p. 238, 242, 243, 244, 247; v. p. 380.
[k] Allen's Natural Hiſtory of chalybeate and purging Waters of England, p. 148.
[l] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 183.
[m] Plot's Hiſtory of Staffordſhire, p. 102, 103. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 88.

by

y Preſcription than phyſical Evidence; and yet this ought not to turn to their Prejudice with the Learned or the Unlearned. Not with the former, becauſe they know, better than others, that many Facts are inconteſtible, of which human Wiſdom can give none, or but a very imperfect Account; nor with the Unlearned, ſince the Evidence of Cures actually done, as to the Authenticity of which they are competent Judges, is more to be relied upon than phyſical Reaſoning; in regard to which, they can be no Judges at all. On this Account, ſuch Waters as this, St. Maddern's, in Cornwall, and Glaſtenbury, in Somerſetſhire, ſhould be remembered, till ſuch Time as our philoſophic Inquiries unravel the Cauſes how theſe Waters heal; whereas, all we at preſent know is, that they actually do heal [n].

At the Diſtance of leſs than a Mile from Witham, in Eſſex, in the direct Road from London to Harwich, there is a fine chalybeate Spring, which was diſcovered above threeſcore Years ago, and for ſome Time was much reſorted to, and in high Eſteem [o]. By the Want of Skill, however, in thoſe who undertook to ſecure, adorn, and improve it, ſuch a Quantity of common Water was mixed with the Mineral, as in a great meaſure defeated its Operations, and very naturally deſtroyed its Reputation. But, about twenty Years ago the true Spring was ſought out, reſtored, and defended againſt all future Accidents; in conſequence of which it has juſtly recovered its Credit. When drank upon the Spot (for its Spirit is too fine to bear Carriage) it is equally pleaſant and powerful; very diuretic; reſtores loſt Appetite; removes Indigeſtions; is of very great Service in Agues, in the Jaundice, and in the Beginning of Dropſies; in moſt ſcorbutic, and in ſome aſthmatic Caſes. But it is chiefly celebrated for removing hectic Fevers, and reſtoring the Strength and Spirits of Perſons, even in the loweſt Condition, when weakened and reduced by long Illneſſes. We have a moſt ingenious and judicious Account of this Spaw, written by one of the Faculty, in a Manner capable of ſatisfying the ſevereſt Inquirer, and in a Stile perſpicuous to every Reader [p].

Witherslack Spaw lies in that Corner of Weſtmoreland which borders upon Lancaſhire, about eight Miles from Kendal, and riſes at the Foot of a Limeſtone and Ironſtone Rock [q]. It was diſcovered about a Century ago, and has maintained its Reputation by repeated Cures in Conſumptions, Jaundice, Dropſies, Gravel, and Stone. But its peculiar Excellencies are, the healing the moſt ſtubborn Ulcers by inward and outward Application, and deſtroying Worms. This, like the Witham Spaw, is not to be depended upon, unleſs drank upon the Spot; which, if that would invite People to make this a Place

[n] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, chap. xxi. Sir John Floyer of Cold Bathing, p. 7, 65, 85.
[o] Allen's Natural Hiſtory of chalybeate and purging Waters of England, p. 19.
[p] An Eſſay upon the Witham Spa, by James Taverner, M. B. London, 1737, 8.
[q] Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, &c. p. 46. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii p. 55.

of

of Amuſement and Reſort, has all the Advantages of a wholſome Air, a pleaſant romantic Situation, and, in its Neighbourhood, a cheap and plentiful Country.

THERE ſeems to be as much Reaſon to expect Variety of ſalutary and Mineral Waters in Wales, as in any Part of the Britiſh Dominions. The Situation is in every reſpect favourable, as reſembling thoſe Countries, Swiſſerland eſpecially, where ſuch Springs are found in the greateſt Plenty [r]. The Soil and Diſpoſition of the Earth is extremely diverſified, and produces Abundance of medicinal and vulnerary Plants. There are Mines in different Parts, and of different Metals; as alſo of Coals, which are the ſureſt Indications in other Places, and therefore the leſs likely to deceive or miſlead us here. Yet, notwithſtanding all this, it muſt be acknowleged, that the wide Extent of this Principality conſidered, very few of theſe ſalubrious Springs have been actually found; and moſt of thoſe that have been diſcovered, have gradually ſunk in Eſteem, and are at this Time in a great meaſure neglected [s]. The principal Cauſe of their being ſo little ſought, and ſo ſoon abandoned, ſeems to be the Healthineſs of WALES in general, joined to the ſimple Manner of Living which prevails amongſt its Inhabitants; and we know, that, as the Whole need not a Phyſician, ſo the Sound ſeldom ſearch for Remedies. Another Reaſon may be, that Perſons of great Families and Eſtates ſpend much of their Time at London, which, when their Health requires it, facilitates their being ſent to Epſom, Tunbridge, or Bath; ſo that whatever medicinal Springs are by chance, that is, by remarkable Cures, brought into ſome Degree of Knowlege, being frequented only by ordinary People, very ſeldom riſe into high Reputation [t]. But, poſſibly, if we put Health a little out of the Queſtion, it would not be either Time or Pains loſt, to ſearch for medicinal Waters in this noble Principality; as they might, judiciouſly managed, be rendered ſerviceable in retaining the Gentry in their own Country, promoting Society amongſt the politeſt and beſt educated Part of a People, diſtinguiſhed by their natural Endowments, and, by degrees, perhaps, attract Company from the bordering Counties, in order to ſhare not only the Benefits of the Waters, but in the Converſation and Amuſements of thoſe who frequented them; which would be in many reſpects beneficial to the Country, as well as to the Inhabitants.

THERE are, however, even at preſent, Inſtances enough to encourage ſuch a Search. A very good chalybeate Spring has been found in the Garden belong-

[r] Itinera per Helvetiæ Alpinas Regiones facta ab A. D. 1700 ad 1711, a Joanne Scheutzero, Lugd. Batav. 1725, 4°.

[s] See the laſt Edition of Camden's Britannia, with the Additions; Doctor Childrey's Britannia Baconica; and other Works of this Nature.

[t] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 86, 87.

ing

ing to the Epiſcopal Palace of Bangor, in Carnarvonſhire [u]; and by the way, this is a County where, in all Probability, many ſuch Waters might be eaſily diſcovered, and it may be, ſome of a very different Nature, ſince many Fragments of Roman Baths have been found here (which, though commonly artificial, were alſo ſometimes Improvements of naturally warm Springs), as alſo ſome Veſtiges of a Copper Mine, wrought by the ſame People [w]. At Caergyrle, in Flintſhire, about twelve Miles from Cheſter, there are two Salt Springs, one of which is in great Credit for curing obſtinate Scurvies, and even Leproſies, by drinking the Water, and waſhing with it [x]. About half a Century ago there was a Project of erecting a Salt Work here; but, upon boring, ſome freſh Water Springs broke into the Well, which ruined all their Hopes [y]. It is however, likely, that there might be formerly Brine Springs diſcovered in Flintſhire, ſince there are two Villages [z], one called Over, and the other Nether Droitwich, which ſeems to me to point out ſome ſuch thing. Llandrindod, in the County of Radnor, twenty-five Miles from Aberyſtwith (the neareſt Sea Port) in Cardiganſhire, thirty Miles from Shrewſbury, and twenty-four from Hereford, is of late Years become famous for ſeveral chalybeate and other Springs, which have done extraordinary Cures in a Variety of chronic Diſtempers, of which the Public has lately received a very copious Account [a]. At Llanwrſt, in Denbighſhire, there is a Spring, which the Country People have found by Experience to have very ſalutary Effects in ſcrophulous and ſcorbutic Caſes; and if ſome Accounts that have been given of it be true [b], it certainly deſerves to be more carefully examined, when perhaps it will be found of a very ſingular Nature [c].

In the Road, about a Quarter of a Mile South of Rhuthyn, in the ſame County, in the Way to Denbigh, which is about five Miles farther, there is a very fine medicinal Spring, called St. Peter's Well [d], which, at the Recommendation of Doctor Fowkes, an eminent Phyſician at that Place, was ſecured by a Wall built round it, and a Baſon placed to receive the Water. But theſe are of late ſaid to be decayed, and the Spring diſregarded [e]; though there cannot be, if we conſider the natural Beauties of the Situation, the Neatneſs of the Town, and the Cheapneſs of the Country adjacent, a more commodious Place than this for the Reception of ſuch as might be inclined to make a Trial

[u] Appendix to the Account of Llandrindod Waters.
[w] Camdeni Britannia, p. 535. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia.
[x] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 80, 87.
[y] Doctor Thomas Tyllſtone's Account of the Springs at Caer Gyrle.
[z] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 122.
[a] A Treatiſe of the three medicinal Mineral Waters at Llandridod, by D. Weiſſel Linden, M. D. London, 1750, 8°.
[b] Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 85.
[c] See the Appendix to the Account of Llandrindod Waters.
[d] From particular Information.
[e] Probably by an Irruption of common Water, the Spring is for the preſent ſpoiled.

of

of the Virtues of theſe Waters. On Troeſellyne Hill, (or Tryſylwin Hills, for there are two of that Name) in the North Part of the Iſland of Angleſey, there riſes a medicinal Spring, the Waters of which have a very pleaſing Acidity, and are found to be of great Service in Agues, in Dropſies, at the Beginning of Conſumptions, and alſo in the Jaundice [f]. At Swanzy, in Glamorganſhire, Mineral Waters have been diſcovered, which reſemble thoſe at Shadwell, and have done great Cures in Palſies, Rheumatiſms, and Conſumptions, but are particularly remarkable for reſtraining Hæmorrhages, and ſtopping Fluxes of all Kinds; which have drawn to them a Concourſe of People, and are likely to maintain their Credit [g].

THESE, as before obſerved, are enough to encourage a Search for more of ſuch ſalutary Waters in a Country which, from its exterior Appearance, promiſes as many, and of as different Natures, as any of the ſame Compaſs in Europe. Theſe, when diſcovered, and their Virtues duly examined and authentically eſtabliſhed, for which we want not as learned Phyſicians, and as able Chemiſts, as are any-where to be found, might very eaſily ſubſtitute a Journey into Wales, inſtead of Voyages to Germany, France, Italy, or Portugal, with much Benefit to Health, and (which at this Juncture merits ſome Attention) a great Saving to the Nation [h]. The very Search alſo would be unqueſtionably recompenſed with the bringing to Light a Variety of mineral and other Treaſures, which have long lain neglected, and may otherwiſe never be revealed. A Spring or Bath of eſtabliſhed Reputation, would ſpeedily draw a Reſort of People; the providing Conveniencies for them, would immediately form a Village, which would riſe, in the Space of a few Years, into a Town; occaſion the inhabiting and Cultivation of the adjacent Country; promote neighbouring Manufactures; produce the repairing old, and opening new Roads; enlarge the Correſpondence, and quicken the Circulation in all the adjoining Counties; and excite new Branches of Induſtry, by the Proſpect of Rewards unknown before, ſo as to facilitate exceedingly thoſe Improvements, which the public-ſpirited Gentlemen in this Part of Britain, to their immortal Honour, are ſo much diſpoſed to encourage [i]. Thus much I thought it requiſite to ſay, in order to ſhew how eſſentially this Subject is connected with my Plan, and how eaſily and certainly the natural Bounties beſtowed by Providence, may, by a little Care and Attention, be converted into political Advantages. I freely acknowlege, or rather am proud to own, I borrowed this Doc-

[f] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 125. Appendix to the Account of Llandrindod Waters.

[g] From particular Information.

[h] Conſider the Sums ſpent by the Engliſh at Aix la Chapelle, Schwalbach, Spa, Pyrmont, Montpellier, Naples, Liſbon, &c. as alſo the Advantages which theſe Places draw from the high Reputation of their Baths, Springs, and Air.

[i] From the Information of ſeveral Perſons of Worth, and eſpecially the Right Reverend and Honourable Doctor Robert Drummond, the preſent worthy Biſhop of St. Aſaph.

trine

trine from the wiſe Lord Bacon [k]; and I have opened it the more fully here, that I may not be obliged to apply the ſame kind of Reaſoning, as otherwiſe I muſt be conſtrained to do, upon many ſubſequent Occaſions.

We are next to proceed to another Inſtance of the Kindneſs of Providence, nearly allied to the former, by which I mean Baths; and, in reſpect to theſe, it will be found, upon a very curſory Survey, we are in Britain not at all deficient; and the Number might, without queſtion, as our late Diſcoveries, in compariſon of thoſe formerly known, manifeſtly prove, be, with a little Inquiry, greatly augmented. The Uſe of Water in cleanſing and purifying the Body, in a natural; and, metaphorically, in a religious Senſe; was very early practiſed in all, as well barbarous as civilized Nations; and it is highly likely that from hence they came, by Experience and Obſervation, (the Eyes of human Science) to diſcern its great Utility in Medicine. At leaſt this is the plain and probable Account of the Thing; for as Bathing has evident and conſtant Effects upon the human Body, ſo, where-ever this was commonly the Cuſtom, as amongſt all the Northern Nations it was, and amongſt the remoteſt of the Northern Nations it ſtill is, theſe Effects were moſt likely to be obſerved. In this therefore I agree with a learned and judicious Phyſician [l], that the Uſe of Cold Baths, more eſpecially in Northern Countries, is to be aſcribed to natural good Senſe, for many Reaſons, and particularly theſe three. Cold Bathing, or Immerſion in cold Water, is the beſt Preſervative againſt the Senſe of Cold, and conſequently of eminent Service to the naked Britons, in defending them from the Rigor of the Climate. Cold Bathing affords a certain and immediate Relief from Wearineſs, which muſt have recommended it to People continually in Action. The third is a Conſequence from the other two, the Univerſality of this Practice amongſt thoſe Nations who have ſcarce any other Lights than ſuch as they derive from Nature and Experience [m]. Learned Men, and more eſpecially learned Phyſicians, in ſucceeding Times ſpeculated upon this, as well as other Cuſtoms; and explaining the Cauſes of thoſe Effects which at firſt introduced the Practice, made that a Subject of Science, and an Inſtrument in Medicine, which had been before uſed at random, and of courſe with leſs Certainty and Benefit; that is, in regard to the Cure, or Prevention of Diſeaſes, for even to this common Senſe had directed Men, as well as to the ordinary Uſe of Immerſions for the ſake of Pleaſure or Conveniency.

The great Father of Phyſic, Hippocrates, well underſtood the Uſe of Cold Baths; and on this, as well as all other Subjects, has written very amply, as well

[k] See his Specimen of the Perſian Magic; his Sapientia Veterum; ſeveral Parts of his great Work, de Augmentis Scientiarum, and other Pieces.

[l] Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 85.

[m] Doctor Giles Fletcher's Obſervations on the Manners of the Ruſſians. Olearius, in his Embaſſy, p. 96. Ellis's Voyage to Hudſon's Bay, p. 188.

as very judiciouſly [n]. They were alſo known and highly eſteemed by the Romans. Antonius Muſa cured Auguſtus by this Method, for which he was munificently rewarded by the Senate, and his Statue, at the Public Expence, placed next to that of Eſculapius [o]. The Emperor Alexander Severus, who lived to old Age, uſed them frequently, or rather conſtantly [p]; and as he reſided long in this Iſland, his Example probably recommended them to the Britons, who by this Time were become a very poliſhed People, affected the Roman Manners, and practiſed, on a very different Principle, what, in earlier Times, had been in daily Uſe among their ruder Anceſtors. It was alſo common in the Days of the Saxons, who very probably had been accuſtomed to it in their own Country [q]. In Proceſs of Time, Religion came to have a Share in this Uſage; and thoſe Places in which the firſt Preachers of Chriſtianity to that Nation, who in the next Ages were all canonized, had commonly baptized their Converts, were ſuppoſed to have a certain Degree of Sanctity, and were from thence ſtiled Holy Wells [r]; of which there are many in all the three Kingdoms. The Monks improved upon this, and, in their fictitious Legends, attributed miraculous Properties to certain Springs, in ſome of which perhaps they had diſtinguiſhed medicinal Virtues [s]. A very learned Prelate, who had long ſtudied this Subject, wrote a Diſcourſe upon it, which no doubt would have given great Satisfaction had it been publiſhed [t].

At the Reformation, as if all Things introduced, or commended by Papiſts, were infected with Popery, the Uſe of theſe Wells was unaccountably run down [u], till Men's Minds being ſettled by degrees, Reaſon again recommended what had been diſcredited by Superſtition; for undoubtedly there was not leſs Folly in refuſing to make uſe of Springs and Baths, becauſe their Virtues were attributed to falſe Cauſes by Divines, than to decline their Aſſiſtance becauſe Phyſicians diſagree about their Contents. The all-wiſe Creator has given us Waters for Drink and for Phyſic; and it is an Act of Religion to point out and preſerve the Memory of theſe Bleſſings [w]. On the whole, we may, with great Propriety, diſtinguiſh Cold Baths into three Claſſes. The firſt is, Rivers rendered moderately warm by the Rays of the Sun. The ſecond, common Water, moderately cold, in which the whole Body is bathed, or par-

[n] See his Doctrine largely ſtated from his ſeveral Treatiſes, by Sir John Floyer, in his Letter to Doctor Gibbons.

[o] Sueton. in Auguſto. cap. 59, 81. Dion. Caſſ. lib. liii. p. 517. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. xxxv.

[p] Lamprid. in Alex. Sever.

[q] Camdeni Britannia, p. 96.

[r] Bedæ Hiſt. lib. ii, iii, iv.

[s] Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ, vol. i. p. 389. Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Oxfordſhire, chap. ii. §. 70. Hearn's Preface to Robert of Glouceſter, p. xlvii.

[t] Doctor William Fleetwood, firſt Biſhop of St. Aſaph, then of Ely, in his Addreſs to the Reader, before the Life of St. Wenefrede, p. 18, mentions a Diſcourſe of the Superſtition of Waters, which he had written, and intended to publiſh.

[u] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, chap. xxi.

[w] Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. li.

ticular

ticular Parts of it waſhed; and in regard to theſe we have already made it evident, that no Country can be better ſupplied than Britain. The third are frigid Springs, impregnated with ſome cold Mineral, and theſe are, ſtrictly ſpeaking, what is meant by Cold Baths, of which we have many, very juſtly eſteemed for their ſalubrious Effects [x].

We might, to cut this Matter ſhort, aſſert, that at leaſt every Spring remarkably cold, may be accounted very properly a Cold Bath. But to ſpeak more particularly, many of our mineral Springs are, in this reſpect, peculiarly adapted to medicinal Purpoſes. Such, for Example, as are ſtiled Vitriolic Waters, of which there are ſome in almoſt every County. Brine Springs, and Sea Water, are likewiſe uſeful; and bathing in them has been recommended by the moſt able Phyſicians [y]. The Tinners in Cornwall obſerve, that the Water which runs from Mundick Ore, cures any Wounds, Cuts, or Sores ſurprizingly [z]. Nitrous purging Waters, and ſmooth oily bituminous Waters, effect great Cures by bathing. Alabaſter Waters, Marle Waters, and ſuch as run through Chalk and Limeſtone, heal Ulcers, and are in other reſpects highly ſalutary [a]. We will next mention ſome of the many Cold Baths in England, that have Experience, as well as Reaſon, on their Side; and though perhaps diſcovered by Chance, and brought into Credit by accidental Cures [b], are now known and acknowleged, from a ſtrict Examination of their Contents, to be exceedingly powerful, as well as the cheapeſt Remedies, in many of the moſt grievous Diſtempers to which the Bodies of Men are ſubject, and therefore cannot be too much commended [c].

At Aſkeron, five Miles from Doncaſter, and ſeven from Pontefract, in Yorkſhire [d], there is a Sulphur Spring, which is now incloſed, and falls into a fine Baſon. It riſes within a few Yards of a Pool, the Soil on one Side of which is Limeſtone, and on the other a white Clay, lying upon white Sand. This Pool is never dry, nor ever overflows. The Virtues of the Water were firſt diſcovered by Farriers and Farmers, who drove their Horſes and Cattle thither in the moſt ſtubborn Maladies, and this with all imaginable Succeſs; and theſe Waters are now famous for curing the moſt inveterate ſtrumous Sores by bathing. Croſt Spaw, in the ſame County, upon the Edge of the Biſhoprick of Durham [e], ſpringing through Limeſtone, is no leſs remarkable for the ſame Properties, and, by drinking and bathing, cures moſt cutaneous Diſtempers. Near

[x] Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 91.
[y] Diſſertation concerning the Uſe of Sea Water in Diſeaſes of the Glands, &c. by Doctor Ruſſell, 1754, 8°.
[z] Additions to Camden's Britannia.
[a] Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 21.
[b] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p.
[c] Leigh, de Balneis frigidis.
[d] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 303.
[e] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 32. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 299.

Coleſhil [f], in Warwickſhire, there is an excellent Cold Bath, which has done Wonders even in leprous Caſes. Holy Well [g], near Hinckley, in Leiceſterſhire, is likewiſe famous in Caſes of the ſame Nature. At Hunwick, near Biſhops Aukland, in the Biſhoprick of Durham [h], there is an excellent cold Spring, to which People reſort commonly in the Months of June and July with their Children, from its Efficacy in curing the Rickets. Kedleſton, in Derbyſhire [i], in the midſt of Sir Nathaniel Curzon's Park, furniſhes an admirable Cold Bath, from the Spring that has been before-mentioned, which, by drinking and bathing, cures Weakneſs of the Joints, fixed and wandering Pains, Swellings, Lameneſs, and even the King's Evil. St. Mongah's Well [k] is one of thoſe, at Knareſborough, in Yorkſhire, celebrated for above a Century for curing old Aches, Swellings, hard Tumours, Agues, and many other Diſtempers. Newnham Regis, in Warwickſhire, already mentioned [l], is alſo conſidered with good Reaſon in the ſame Light. At Newton Dale [m], nine Miles from Whitby, in Yorkſhire, there is a petrifying cold Spring, which cures Hæmorrhages of every Kind, weak Joints, and even diſtorted Limbs, if uſed at the Beginning. Near Tutbury [n], in Staffordſhire, there was formerly a cold Spring in great Reputation; another at Walſhall; and a third at Willowbridge, in the ſame County, which has done prodigious Cures by drinking and bathing; as to which, if the Reader will conſult the Treatiſes mentioned at the Bottom of the Page [o], or any Perſon well acquainted with that County, he will learn much more than is proper to be inſerted here.

In Wales they have, in Flintſhire, one of the moſt famous, and it may be, one of the moſt ſingular Cold Baths in this Iſland, near a little Town, which from hence is called Holy Well [p]. As to the Legend of St. Wenefrede, it is more than enough to diſcredit it, that Girald, who ſeldom miſſes either a miraculous Well, or an extraordinary Story, when they come in, or lie but a little out of the Way, ſhould yet be ſilent as to both; and this too, though he paſſed a Night at a Religious Houſe near the Place. But, beſides his, there is alſo as deep a Silence amongſt all our ancient Hiſtorians [q]. There is, however, a Chapel dedicated to this St. Wenefrede, hewn out of the ſolid Rock,

[f] Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p, 21.

[g] Burton's Deſcription of Leiceſterſhire, p. 134, 135. Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 22.

[h] Mr. Elliſon's Account of this, in a Letter to Sir John Floyer.

[i] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 297.

[k] Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, &c. b. i. p. 54.

[l] See p. 82. Dugdale's Antiquities of Warwickſhire, p. 101. Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 21.

[m] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 297.

[n] From private Information.

[o] Doctor Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Staffordſhire. Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 21, 115. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 88.

[p] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 121.

[q] Such as Beda, William of Malmeſbury, H. Huntington, Florence of Worceſter, Roger Hoveden, Walter Hemingford, Mathew Paris, &c.

and

and very neatly adorned, that ſtands over the Spring, which riſes with great Force, and runs afterwards with ſuch Rapidity as to turn a Mill [r]. It is from various Circumſtances probable, that this is not ſo properly a Fountain, as a ſubterraneous Current, diverted hither by Miners in working the rocky Hill; and therefore Giraldus Cambrenſis, though he ſays not one Word of either Saint or Well, helps us to a good Account of the ſurprizing Coldneſs of the Bath, by telling us a Silver Mine had been wrought, or ſought for, thereabouts [s]; and poſſibly this might be no more than a Lead Mine, and theſe no other than the Waters iſſuing from thence, at what the Workmen call a Swallow [t]. Be that as it will, the Name of Holy Well is ancienter than that of St. Wenefrede, and might very naturally induce the Monks of Baſingwerk, to whom, by that Name, it had been granted, to frame the Legend of Wenefrede, and her Martyrdom, for their Purpoſe [u]. Independent of all this, it is an admirable Spring, and deſerves to be called the firſt and principal one of its Kind, anſwering all the Intentions of a Cold Bath, curing all the Diſeaſes, and relieving all the Infirmities, for which Cold Baths are judiciouſly preſcribed, and, as far as I could obtain any proper Information, thoſe only. The Virtues of theſe Waters have maintained their Reputation againſt all Prejudices; and though, from the Diſcovery and Introduction of ſo many other Springs and Baths, the Concourſe of People to Holy Well may not be ſo great as in Times paſt, yet the Reſort of Perſons of both Sexes, and of all Ranks and Ages, is ſtill very conſiderable, and the ſuperſtitious Practices uſed there daily wearing out [w]. Indeed the frequenting this Place merely as a medicinal Cold Bath, by Proteſtants, is a very prudent Thing, and muſt in every Light in which it can be conſidered, appear highly right; ſince nothing could be more abſurd than that we ſhould preclude ourſelves GOD's Gifts, becauſe they are, or have been heretofore, miſrepreſented, or abuſed, by Men.

It is certain, that, formerly, the Spring at Rhuthyn was in great Reputation, as a Bath, as well as a mineral Spring; and, very probably, the greateſt Cures here, as well as in other Places, were performed by drinking and bathing [x]. I muſt once more take the Liberty of obſerving, that this Place ſtands upon the beautiful River Klwyd, at the very Entrance of Dyffryn Klwyd, Strath Cluid, or, as we call it, the Vale of Clwyd, the Paradiſe of Wales, which is highly commended by Camden (who made a Journey on purpoſe to ſee it) for the Pleaſantneſs of its Situation, the Verdure of its Meadows, the Fertility of its Corn Fields, and the many agreeable Proſpects on all Sides [y]. One would therefore be tempted

[r] Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 237.
[s] Itinerar. Cambriæ, lib. ii. cap. 10.
[t] Additions to Camden's Britannia.
[u] See Doctor Powel's learned Notes on Giral Cambrenſis; and Biſhop Fleetwood's Preface to the Life of St. Wenefrede.
[w] Additions to Camden's Britannia.
[x] Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing.
[y] Camden's Britannia, p. 547.

to

to hope that, upon Trial, the Credit of its Bath and Waters might be reſtored, as no Place can lie more commodiouſly than this, for the Reception of Strangers, or, conſequently, for ſuch a Purpoſe. It is evident that Holy Well has raiſed and ſupported an agreeable Market Town in Flintſhire; and though it be true that Rhuthyn is already in a very thriving Condition, yet there ſeems to be no Reaſon to ſlight ſo eaſy, and which, in Proceſs of Time, may prove ſo conſiderable an Improvement in Denbighſhire. The ſame thing may be ſaid of the Mineral Waters at Swanzy, which, from the Accounts we have received, ſeem no leſs proper for bathing than drinking; and would probably ſucceed ſtill better, if uſed both ways; which may equally contribute to expedite, and, in very obſtinate Caſes, to confirm the Cure.

Some critical Reader may perhaps object, that in bringing this Subject within the Compaſs of my Deſign, and inſiſting ſo ſtrongly on the political Purpoſes that may be ſerved from the ſettled Reputation of medicinal Springs, I make it too much a Work of Art, and thereby afford Encouragement to Practices, which already but too frequently prevail, of giving an Air of Importance to Things in themſelves of little conſequence, by ſpecious Recommendations. But I anſwer clearly, that, than this, nothing can be farther from my Intention. Opinion is the Phantom of a Day; Truth continues unaltered, and for ever. I am ſo far from extending, that, in this Caſe, I am for extirpating the Dominion of Faſhion. Let every Spring, let every Bath, be ſtrictly examined, their Contents known, and, as far as human Science can inveſtigate them, their Qualities aſſigned, and the Caſes in which they are proper ſettled by Reaſon and Experiment, with the proper Method of uſing, and the Cautions requiſite. This once done, Events would do all the reſt. A Series of ſucceſsful Cures would demonſtrate the Truth; or the Want of them quickly deſtroy all phyſical Repreſentations. Thoſe Places where Health is to be obtained, would be frequented; the Inſignificancy of all but theſe would be determined. If it be replied, that I have myſelf mentioned collateral Recommendations; I freely admit, that I am perſuaded, in many Caſes, a pure Air, moderate Exerciſe, a temperate Regimen, Relaxation from Buſineſs, and chearful Converſation, are neceſſary Ingredients towards removing the Diſorder. If by the Junction of theſe a Village can be raiſed to a Town, or a Town to a City, the neighbouring Country improved, and, by mutually relieveing each other's Wants, a Multitude of People made happy, is not this very good Policy? But perhaps it is aſked, how long will this laſt? I dare not ſay for ever. But if I preſently produce an Inſtance of its laſting Two thouſand Years, with hiſtorical Evidence to prove it, will not this ſhew that I had an equitable Right to the Subject, and that my Notions are not chimerical?

We come now to Hot Baths, of which it muſt be owned, that there are fewer in Great Britain than in ſome Countries upon the Continent. It may be, becauſe we have been leſs diligent in the Search of them; and it may poſſibly be,

be, becauſe they are leſs neceſſary in our Climate. For though theſe muſt be acknowleged very potent Remedies in a Variety of ſtubborn Maladies, yet Cold Baths ſeem better calculated for the Preſervation of Health, and cold Springs the beſt adapted to the moſt common Diſeaſes. It will however appear hereafter, that we are not altogether defective even in this Point; and that, though not many in Number, our warm Springs are very different in their Natures, and have all of them, notwithſtanding, very ſalutary Effects. We meddle not with the ſo much controverted Queſtion, whence theſe Waters derive their Heat? Whether it be intrinſic, from their paſſing through mineral Beds, or being impregnated with the Vapours of Pyrites [z]; or whether they derive this Heat from an extrinſic Cauſe, or ſubterraneous Fire in the Bowels of the Earth [a]? Very probable Arguments have been urged, and great Authorities there are on both Sides; but we pretend not to decide on which Truth lies. It is ſufficient for our Purpoſe that the Fact is certain, and that we have indubitable Proofs that our hot Waters have retained their Warmth and their Virtues through a long Courſe of Ages, and that, whatever the Cauſe may be, there are no juſt Grounds to apprehend that their ſalubrious Qualities will ever fail.

THE firſt of theſe are the hot Springs at Bath, in Somerſetſhire [b], ſo well known with reſpect to their medicinal Virtues, and of which ſuch copious Accounts have been given by ſo many learned Writers, that it would be beſide my Purpoſe to dwell upon ſo known a Subject. Yet a few Words perhaps, as to the Hiſtory of the Place, and to ſhew that theſe Waters have been, ſince their firſt Diſcovery, ever famous, may not be amiſs. The Britons called this Place Yr ennaint Twymin, as Camden informs us [c]; but he does not explain their Meaning, which is, the warm or hot Bath. It was likewiſe called Caer Badon [d], which is the very Name it now bears, that is, the City of Bath. It is ſaid to have been built by Blethin, or Bledin Cloyth, that is, as Bale interprets it, Bladudus Magus [e], or Bladud the Sage. He is ſaid to have ſtudied at Athens, and to have beſtowed perpetual Heat upon theſe Waters by Art Magic [f]. This has been rejected as a Fable too groſs to be believed. It may be ſo; and yet perhaps Leland, who was no credulous Man, might be as much in the Right, who thought it meant no more than that he found out

[z] Varenii Geograph. univerſalis, §. iv. cap. xvii. prop. 7. M. Liſter de Thermis et Fontibus medicatis Angliæ Exercit. 1. cap. ix. Hiſtoire de l'Acad. Royal, A. D. 1700, p. 52. Memoires, p. 101. Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Staffordſhire, chap. iii. §. 57. p. 144. Hoffman on Mineral Waters, tranſlated by Doctor Shaw, p. 133.

[a] Agricolla de Re Metal. p. 31. Kircheri Mundus Subterran. P. i. lib. v. §. ii. cap. 6. Derham's Phyſico-Theology, book ii. chap. 5. Voyages de Tournefort, Lett. 21. p. 189. Colonne Hiſtoire naturalle de l'Univers, P. ii. chap. 5.

[b] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 23.

[c] Britannia, p. 170.

[d] Baxteri Gloſſograph. Antiquit. Britan. p. 32.

[e] De Scriptorib. Britan. p. 10, 11.

[f] Galfred. Monumet. Hiſt. Reg. Britan. lib. ii. c. 10.

the Uſe of theſe Waters, and perhaps gueſſed at the Cauſes of their Warmth [g]; at leaſt this may be preſumed, from the Fragment of an old Chronicle, produced by the learned Selden [h]. William of Malmeſbury is for attributing them to the Romans; and that he might go as high as he could, gives the Honour to Julius Cæſar [i]: Which Notion of his Leland treats with Contempt [k]. That they were known to the Romans, and improved by them, is true; but not ſurely ſoon after their coming, ſince Solinus [l] is the firſt Author who mentions them; and he tells us there were hot Springs in Britain, ſurrounded with elegant Buildings, and dedicated to Minerva. Hence Camden very ingeniouſly conjectures, that, upon their being thus adorned and dedicated by the Romans, the Britons gave them the new Name of Caer Palladdur [m], that is, the City of Pallas's Waters; which Title, however, Hardinge, in his old Chronicle, attributes to Saliſbury. Ptolemy calls them, with great Propriety, Therma hudata, Aquæ calidæ, or, the warm Waters. In the Itinerary we find them ſtiled Aquæ Solis, or, the Waters of the Sun; and Stephanus calls the City Badiza. Bale tells us, that ſome attributed the Heat and Virtues of theſe Springs to a Miracle wrought by St. David [n]. It ſeems that the Romans had fortified Bath in ſuch a manner, that the Britons were not eaſily diſpoſſeſſed of it by the Saxons [o], who became Maſters of it Anno Domini 599. They gave it the Name of Acemannes ceaſter [p], which Camden and Biſhop Gibſon both interpret the City of Valetudinarians. They called it alſo Bathanceſter, Hat Bathan, and Baddanbyrig, all referring to its ſalutary Waters [q]. Beda makes mention of theſe warm Springs, flowing in his Days ſo copiouſly, as to form a Rivulet, as one of the moſt noble Prerogatives of this Iſland [r]. In ſo high Credit they were with this Nation, that in dating Charters ſigned here [s], they took Notice of its being the Place ſo renowned for its Waters.

It ſuffered ſeverely from the Fury of Swane, who, at the Head of his Daniſh Army, plundered and burned it [t]. After the Norman Conqueſt, this City met with ſome Misfortunes in Times of public Commotion [u]; but, as ſoon as theſe were over, the Splendour of Bath began to revive. Her Reſource

[g] De Scriptoribus Britannicis, cap. vi.
[h] In his Commentary on the eighth Song of Drayton's Poly-olbion.
[i] De Pontif. Angl. lib. ii.
[k] Commentar. in Cygnæam Cantionem, p. 34. 35.
[l] Polyhiſtor, cap. xxv.
[m] Britannia, p. 170.
[n] Scriptorum Britanniæ, Centuria prima, fol. 31. In the original Edition in Quarto, printed at Ipſwich, 1548.
[o] Lelandi Collectanea, tom. ii. p. 277
[p] Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 35, 121.
[q] Lambarde's Topographical Dictionary of Britain, p. 22.
[r] Eccleſiaſticæ Hiſtoria Gentis Anglorum, lib. i. cap. 1.
[s] Hemingi Chartularium Eccleſiæ Wigornienſis, p. 64, 108.
[t] Langtoft's Chronicle, p. 43.
[u] Gibſoni Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 193. Lelandi Collectanea, tom. ii. p. 318.

could

could not be removed or injured, as appears by the Epigram of Alexander Necham [w], who flouriſhed near Six hundred Years ago, that vaſt Numbers of lame and infirm People crouded thither for, and received, Relief; and he likewiſe hints at the Tradition, of theſe Baths being made by Art, which he treats as a Fable. Gilbertus Anglicus [x], who was a Phyſician, and not unlearned for the Time in which he lived, which probably might be in the Reign of Edward I. commends the ſulphureous Baths very much, and gives the Caſe of a young Man, of a melancholy Diſpoſition, and of a broken Conſtitution, who was cured by them. The celebrated Doctor Friend [y] was of Opinion, that this Cure muſt have been done, not by bathing, but by drinking the Waters; a Practice which, according to his Notion, was revived Three hundred Years after by Doctor Guidot, or at leaſt with his Approbation. Robert of Glouceſter [z], in his old rhiming Chronicle, makes Bath Waters the firſt of the three Wonders in England; Stonehenge, and the Peak of Derby, being the other two. We find a very particular Account of the City and the Baths, as they ſtood in his Time, in the Works of our indefatigable and accurate Antiquary, John Leland [a]: Every Writer of any Note who has touched our Hiſtory, or mentioned the Singularities of this Iſland, believing it his Duty to celebrate theſe ſalutary Streams. The Nature of their Contents; their medicinal Qualities; the proper Method of uſing them; the Seaſons for coming hither; the Diſeaſes in which they are ſucceſsful; the Manner of applying them by bathing, drinking, or pumping; the Caſes in which Reaſon and Experience ſhew them to be improper; and, in a word, whatever elſe the moſt curious Inquirer could contrive to aſk about them, may be found in the very numerous Pieces the Learned have written on the Subject of theſe famous Baths [b], ſtill in as high Credit as ever. As to any other Particulars which regard the Hiſtory of the Place, and may tend to ſupport and eſtabliſh what I have advanced, in reſpect to the numerous Advantages flowing to the Inhabitants from the high and juſt Reputation of theſe Waters, it would not be difficult to aſſemble a Cloud of Witneſſes [c].

We have mentioned ſeveral of the mineral Fountains a ſecond time, in ſpeaking of Cold Baths; and we muſt do the ſame in regard to Briſtol Hot Well, now we are treating of warm Waters. The warm Spring at St. Vincent's Rock was taken Notice of about the Beginning of the laſt Century [d], and at that Time was covered with the Sea at every high Tide: The Spring, notwith-

[w] Camdeni Britannia, p. 171.
[x] Compendium Medicinæ, p. 250.
[y] Hiſtory of Phyſic, vol. ii. p. 271.
[z] In his Introduction, vol. i. p. 7.
[a] Itinerary, vol. ii. p. 35—40. vol. vii. p. 74.
[b] The Baths of Bathe, by Doctor Thomas Venner, London, 1637, 4°. Mayo, Guidot, Wynter, Pierce, &c.
[c] Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 138. Salmon's Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 804—811. An Eſſay towards a Hiſtory of Bath, by John Wood, Architect, London, 1749, 2 vol. 8°.

ſtanding, preſerved its Heat and its Virtues. At firſt it was a popular Medicine for ſore Eyes; by which I mean that Uſe and Experience recommended it to the common People, who ſoon extended it to ſcorbutic and ſcrophulous Diſeaſes with equal Succeſs. We muſt obſerve, that in theſe Caſes they waſhed; and, in Proceſs of Time, both waſhed with, and drank the Waters, which they found equally ſalutary and pleaſant; Qualities perhaps no-where ſo thoroughly united. Doctor Venner publiſhed their Fame to the World [e]; and when they came to be examined by the Learned, their Virtues were acknowleged, their Effects particularly explained, and highly commended. Some inclined to think, that except their being leſs hot, they differed not in Kind from Bath Waters. But Experience, and the farther Conſideration which it produced, quickly proved this was a Miſtake; and indeed it is now known and confeſſed, that Briſtol Waters ſucceed beſt in thoſe Caſes for which the Waters of Bath are found prejudicial; and for this Reaſon, ſince the Operations of thoſe Waters have been more attentively conſidered, diſuſed [f]. In ſcorbutic Caſes their happy Effects are undeniable; all Excoriations in the Dyſentery, with Ulcers in the Inteſtines, Kidneys, and Bladder, they heal beyond Expectation, almoſt beyond Credit; they check all immoderate Secretion in ſuch a Manner, and with ſo great Safety, that ſome regard this as the Characteriſtic of Briſtol Waters; in all Hæmorrhages they are admirable; in the Strangury, Gravel, and Stone, they do all that can be expected; and even in ſcrophulous Caſes they are very ſucceſsful. In Coughs, nay, and in Conſumptions of the Lungs, Cures have been effected by theſe Waters, when all Medicines failed; and the ſame is alſo ſaid in regard to cancerous Sores. But in the two laſt Caſes more eſpecially, the Perſons affected ſhould be ſent as early as poſſible, before the Diſeaſe has been irritated, or the Strength weakened by other Methods [g]. Theſe are uſually ſtiled the Hot Wells, becauſe, beſide St. Vincent's, there has been another warm Spring diſcovered about a Mile lower, on the ſame Side the Avon. It may be, upon a ſtrict Examination of, and a cloſe Attention to their Effects, greater Difference in their Qualities may be diſcovered than even the Learned are at preſent willing to allow. As in the Neighbourhood of theſe ſalutiferous Springs the Air is excellent, the Country pleaſant, and all Kind of Accommodations to be had with Eaſe, we cannot wonder at the great Reſort of People of all Ranks hither in the Summer, which is the proper, or rather the uſual Seaſon; but in Caſes of Neceſſity, there is no doubt, they may be ſafely and ſucceſsfully uſed at any Time [h].

Buxton Baths, in Derbyſhire, near the River We, lie ten Miles from Chatſworth, ſixteen from Cheſterfield, and twenty from Derby, in the wildeſt Part of

[d] Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 36.

[e] Cenſure concerning the Waters at St. Vincent's Rock, near Briſtol, at the End of his Baths of Bathe.

[f] See the modern Writers upon both Waters.

[g] Wynter's Eſſay on chronical Diſeaſes, p. 41, 42, 54, 55. Randolph, Baynard, Owen, &c.

[h] From particular Information.

the Country, which derives its Name from the Peak [i]. It was always believed, by our Antiquaries, that theſe Baths were known to, and much frequented by, the Romans, becauſe of a military Way, called the Bath Gate, from Burgh to this Place, which is ſtill viſible [k]. This Conjecture was verified about fifty Years ago, when Sir Thomas Delves, of Cheſhire, in Memory of a Cure he received here, cauſed an Arch to be erected; in digging the Foundation for which, they came to the Remains of a ſolid and magnificent Structure of Roman Workmanſhip; and in other Places in the Neighbourhood very capacious Leaden Ciſterns, and a Variety of other Utenſils, which evidently appear to be alſo of Roman Workmanſhip, have been diſcovered [l]. That theſe Baths were leſs famous than thoſe in Somerſetſhire, muſt be admitted; but that they were ever totally diſuſed, there is ſome Reaſon to doubt. They are mentioned by Leland [m], as well known Two hundred Years ago; but it is certain they were brought into higher Credit by Doctor Jones's Book [n], and by George Earl of Shrewſbury's erecting a Building over the Bath, then compoſed of nine Springs [o]. This Building was afterwards pulled down, and a new and more commodious Edifice erected by the Earl of Devonſhire. Yet, in receiving this Favour, the Baths of Buxton ſuffered no ſmall Detriment, by the Loſs of the ancient Regiſter of Cures, drawn up by the Bath-Warden, or Phyſician attending the Baths, and ſubſcribed by the Parties own Hands [p]. A Circumſtance that deſerves to be remembered and revived, not only here, but at every remarkable Spring or Bath in the Kingdom, for Reaſons ſo evident, that they need not be enumerated. The Baths of Buxton, which are warmer than the hot Well at Briſtol, are yet in all reſpects milder than thoſe in Somerſetſhire; and though of conſequence leſs powerful in ſome Diſtempers, yet in ſeveral others are uſeful and ſalutary, both inwardly taken, and outwardly applied, where Reaſon and Experiment have taught, that the latter are to be forborne. To give barely a Liſt of the Diſeaſes, amongſt which Rheumatiſms, Gouts, Scurvies, Cramps, Convulſions, Contractions, and Aſthmas, are included, which, by the ſure Teſt of Experience, theſe Springs have been found to cure, would take up too much Room [q]. It is ſufficient therefore to ſay, that the

[i] Lambarde's Topographical Dictionary, p. 48. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 67.

[k] Camdeni Britannia, p. 421. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 52, 53. Salmon's Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 543.

[l] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 23—70.

[m] Commentarii in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 35. Itinerary, vol. vii. P. i. p. 45.

[n] The Benefit of the ancient Bathes of Buckſtones, which cure moſt grievous Sickneſſes, never before publiſhed, compiled by John Jones, Phyſitian at King's Mead, near Derby, Anno Salutis 1572, London 8.

[o] Camdeni Britannia, p. 421. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 112. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 84.

[p] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 49.

[q] The beſt way of coming at this would be, as hinted in the Text, to revive the Regiſter, print the Caſes every ten Years, and engage every Perſon, at their firſt coming, to purchaſe the Book. This would eſtabliſh the Facts, circulate the Reputation of the Waters, and prevent any ſuch Accidents as that by which the old Regiſter was deſtroyed.

beſt Judges have moſt highly commended them [r]; and that, upon the ſtricteſt Examinations, the Eſteem of their Virtues, inſtead of being diſcredited or leſſened, hath been not only admitted but increaſed [s].

At the Diſtance of ſomewhat more than thirty-two Yards North-Eaſt from the Bath at Buxton, riſes St. Anne's Well, which is chiefly ſupplied from a Spring on the North Side, out of a Rock of black Limeſtone, or baſtard Marble [t]. It formerly roſe into a Stone Baſon, ſhut up within an ancient Roman Brick Wall, a Yard ſquare within, and a Yard high on three Sides, open on the fourth; till, in 1709, Sir Thomas Delves erected, as we before obſerved, an Arch over it, which is twelve Feet long, and as many broad, ſet round with Stone Steps on the Inſide [u]. In the midſt of this Dome the Water ſprings up now into a Stone Baſon two Feet ſquare. This Water is not ſo light or ſo warm as the Water in the Baths; and yet this may be termed the Mother-Spring; for here the Romans had erected their noble Works, and here was the ancient Chapel dedicated to St. Anne, by which Buxton was preſerved in Reputation [w]. That the Waters of theſe Springs (for there is a ſmall one on the Weſt Side, as well as a large one on the North) differ very little in their perceptible Qualities from the Springs in the Baths, thoſe who have examined them with the greateſt Care, ſeem to agree; but that they, notwithſtanding, differ in their Effects, Experience has ſhewn; and of this Sir Thomas Delves's Arch, as a Monument of his Cure, remains a very remarkable, as well as inconteſtible, Proof.

About twenty Yards South-Eaſt of St. Anne's, in another Cloſe, lies Bingham, or St. Peter's Well, called alſo Leigh's Well, from a memorable Cure received by a Gentleman of that Name from this Spring, which riſes out of a black Limeſtone, in a very dry Ground, and is not ſo warm as St. Anne's Well. In the very ſame Cloſe there are a hot and a cold Spring, that flow into the ſame Receptacle; and, at no great Diſtance, there are other ſmall Springs of warm Water, all of which, if ſtrictly examined, may poſſibly be found to have very different Effects, and be conſequently able to anſwer very different Intentions [x]. Theſe are Circumſtances of very great Conſequence in the Cure of ſtubborn chronic Diſeaſes; and the Concurrence of ſuch a Variety

[r] Mart. Liſter de Thermis & Fontibus medicatis Angliæ, p. 36. Leigh, book i. p. 31. Allen's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, p. 39. See alſo Mr. J. Martyn's Obſervations in a Journey to the Peak, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. ccccvii. p. 22.

[s] See Doctor Baynard's Appendix to the Hiſtory of Cold Bathing.

[t] Liſter de Thermis et Fontibus medicatis Angliæ, p. 37. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 39.

[u] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 67. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 52, 53. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 23.

[w] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. i. p. 45. See alſo Doctor Jones's Book before cited.

[x] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 44.

of

of Waters within ſo narrow a Compaſs, when their ſeveral Qualities ſhall be once thoroughly underſtood, may render Buxton as juſtly famous as any Place in Europe, and of courſe create as great a Reſort thither; ſince the medicinal Virtues of its Waters are only exerted on the Spot, where all imaginable Conveniences either already are, or might be very eaſily provided.

About fourteen Miles South from Buxton, ten from Derby, and ſeventeen from Nottingham, lies Matlock Bath, the laſt of the warm Waters that we ſhall mention. The Waters of Matlock are lighter, but not ſo warm as thoſe of Buxton [y]. In its Operations, Matlock comes very near to the Briſtol Waters, and, like them, agrees perfectly with a Milk Diet. In the Scurvy, Rheumatiſm, Weakneſs, and wandering Pains, as well as in all cutaneous Diſtempers, it has been found highly beneficial, uſed as a Bath. When taken internally, as well as uſed externally, it has done Wonders in cancerous Sores, and the Kings Evil; but in reſpect to bloody Urine, and indeed Hæmorrhages of every Kind, it is held a ſovereign Remedy. In ſhort, it is the gentleſt of all our tepid Waters, may be taken in the largeſt Quantity, and, generally ſpeaking, may be uſed without any previous Preparation. We may add to this, that the Air is wonderfully pure, the Situation remarkably pleaſant, and every thing that renders a rural Scene agreeable, adorns the Proſpect. South-Weſt from Matlock, lies Middleton Bath; and about two Miles from thence Wirkſworth, which has two warm Brooks, the one on the Eaſt, the other on the Weſt Side of the Town, which ſerve as Baths, but are not uſed inwardly. Nine Miles from Matlock lies Stony Middleton; and at the Foot of a high Mountain, on the North Side of the Town, there riſes a fine warm Spring, the Water of which is drank with great Benefit. Eight Yards from thence is the Bath, in which there riſes as ſtrong a Spring as that at Buxton [z]; and there are ſome other warm Springs in the Neighbourhood, which, in any other Country, would be thought worthy of a particular Deſcription; but the Plenty of ſuch ſalutary Springs, in this Part of Derbyſhire, occaſions theſe being but little regarded.

If, in treating this Subject, I may, as the thing is very poſſible, have committed any Miſtakes, expreſſed myſelf with any Impropriety, or been guilty of any material Omiſſion, I hope I ſhall be excuſed, from the Uprightneſs of my Intention [a]. I am perſuaded that, in a political, as well as a phyſical, Senſe, it would be of the higheſt Importance to have at leaſt the moſt conſiderable of theſe Springs examined, and, as far as may be, their Nature and

[y] Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[z] Leigh's Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, book iii. p. 47. Liſter de Fontibus medicatis Angliæ, p. 47. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters.

[a] It is poſſible there might have been leſs Ground for this Apology, if I had been earlier acquainted with that accurate and moſt uſeful Performance, An Eſſay on Waters, in three Parts, by Doctor Charles Lucas.

Contents

26753

Contents eſtabliſhed by public Authority [b]. This would be a Charity of the moſt elevated and extenſive Nature, and productive of numberleſs good Effects, more eſpecially if, by the ſame Authority, a public Regiſter of Cafes and Cures was fixed at every Spring or Bath, the Warden ſworn into his Service, and impowered to adminiſter an Oath in Caſes where he ſhould think it neceſſary. This, if any thing poſſibly could, muſt demoliſh the dangerous, as well as abſurd, Dominion of Faſhion, and put the Reputation of theſe Places upon the proper Baſis of their reſpective Merits. It would ſecure to the Patients a Certainty of Accommodation upon reaſonable Terms, and at the ſame Time prove a laudable and indubitable Method of raiſing Towns, and drawing Inhabitants into thoſe Parts of the Country which are at preſent thinly peopled. In a Series of Years, the Tranſlation of the Regiſters into Latin, under the Sanction and Approbation of the Royal College of Phyſicians, would diffuſe the Knowlege of theſe ſingular Bleſſings over all Europe, and be inſtrumental in the nobleſt of all Works, exalting the Glory of GOD, by doing Good to his Creatures.

THERE are, in ſome Countries, Abundance of Lakes and ſtanding Waters of conſiderable Extent; but in South Britain there are very few, and none of theſe of any great Size. In Huntingdonſhire, from the low Situation of the Country, and near Neighbourhood of the Fens, we find ſeveral; but the moſt remarkable are five, viz. Brick-meer, Ug-meer, Wittleſey-meer, Ramſey-meer, and Benwick-meer [c]. Of theſe Wittleſey-meer is by much the largeſt; and anciently there was a Navigation from Peterborough, by the River, to this Meer, and from thence to Ramſey [d]. But now, ſince ſome Part of the Country is drained, the Bounds of theſe little Lakes are very much reduced. It has been obſerved, that the great Plenty of Fiſh in theſe Pools, the luxuriant Paſtures in their Neighbourhood, and the Conveniency of cutting Turf, have made the Inhabitants leſs induſtrious in this reſpect, as affording them a Compenſation even for the Unhealthineſs of their Situation [e]. In Cheſhire, we likewiſe find many of theſe Pools, but of no great Extent; and amongſt the moſt diſtinguiſhed are, Bag-meer, Comber-meer, Oakhanger-meer, and Pick-meer [f]. Theſe are ſingular in three reſpects, that a River, or at leaſt a Rivulet, runs out of each of them; that they are plentifully ſtored with excellent Fiſh; and that their Banks ſupply the richeſt Paſtures; ſo that here likewiſe the Inhabitants have no ſtrong Temptations to Draining [g]. In

[b] If there be any uſeful Regulations, real Improvements, or more convenient Accommodations, at any foreign Springs or Baths than at our own, theſe too ſhould be adopted.

[c] See the Account of this Shire, by the learned Sir Robert Cotton, in Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 57.

[d] Hiſtoriola Elienſis, apud Camdeni Britanniam, p. 368.

[e] See the Additions to Camden's Britannia, the laſt Edition of the Engliſh Tranſlation.

[f] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 73. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 131.

[g] Norden's Deſcription of this County. King's Vale Royal of Cheſhire. Sir Peter Leycester's Antiquities of Bucklow Hundred, p. 314, 339.

Lancaſhire there were two conſiderable Collections of Water of this Kind, each known by the Name of Martin-meer [h]. The largeſt, which was ſeven Miles long, two broad, and eighteen in Circumference, was completely drained at the ſole Charge of Thomas Fleetwood, Eſq; and this muſt have been a Work of very great Labour and Expence, ſince it is aſſerted, that he employed more than Two thouſand Perſons at once. In all Probability it very well anſwered, ſince the Soil not only proved very rich and fat, but there was likewiſe found a valuable Marle Pit, ſufficient to ſupply any Manure that might be wanting [i]. It may not be amiſs alſo to remember, that there were likewiſe diſcovered, at the Bottom of the Meer, no leſs than eight Canoes, reſembling thoſe of the Indians through all North America, which are ſuppoſed to have been the Veſſels of the ancient Britons. But to avoid being deceived by this, it might be proper to enquire whether the Uſe of this Kind of Boat, upon ſuch inland Pieces of Water, was not continued long beyond thoſe Times [k]. The other Meer of the ſame Name, but lying ſeveral Miles diſtant, is about two Miles in Length, and one in Breadth, equally ſerviceable in furniſhing the Inhabitants with great Plenty both of Fiſh and Fowl [l].

The largeſt, and indeed the moſt famous of all our Lakes, is Winder, or Windal-meer, in Weſtmoreland, being eleven Miles long, and about two broad [m]. Yet, ſtrictly ſpeaking, this ought not to be reputed a Meer, or at leaſt it is not a ſtanding Water, ſince it is only the Expanſion of a River that iſſues out of a little Lake, called Gres-meer, and having, from the Situation of the Country, diffuſed itſelf to this Extent, afterwards runs on into the Sea with a full Stream, not many Miles farther [n]. Winder-meer abounds with Salmon, Pike, Baſs, Pearch, Eels, &c. and it is only in ſome Part of it, where the Char is taken, aſſerted by many to be found no-where elſe. This delicate Fiſh, which is, generally ſpeaking, about nine Inches in Length, and in ſome degree reſembles a Trout, is thus diſtinguiſhed: The Male, or Milting Char, has a red Belly, but the Fleſh is generally white. The Female, called the Roeing Char, has a paler Belly, but the Fleſh is of a brighter Red, and the Fiſh is commonly larger. The third Sort, called Gelt Char, and frequently, though it may be corruptly, the Gilt Char, is without Roe [o]. Theſe Fiſh are not to be caught by Bait; but feeding in deep Water, are taken only in Nets. It is, however,

[h] Camdeni Britannia, p. 611, 612.

[i] Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, and Derbyſhire, book i. p. 17, 18, 19.

[k] The ancient Boats, made of Willow Twigs, covered with Leather, called Coracles, are ſtill, or were very lately, uſed on the Meers in Cheſhire.

[l] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 75.

[m] Camdeni Britannia, p. 624, 625.

[n] Lambarde's Topographical Dictionary, p. 460 (Windeandermer). Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 167. Salmon's Survey of England, p. 635. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 230. But the beſt Account is in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xviii. p. 562, 563.

[o] Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, book i. p. 141. Willoughbeii, Hiſt. Piſc. p. 197. Hill's Natural Hiſtory, vol. iii. p. 221. 222.

affirmed,

affirmed, that there is as fine Char in Coningſton Water, formerly called Thurſton-meer, in Lancaſhire, at five Miles Diſtance from Winder-meer, as in that Meer itſelf [p]. There are likewiſe ſome Waters, as particularly Ulfes or Ulles Water, in which there is alſo Char, or a Fiſh that nearly reſembles it [q], that bear the Name of Meers in Cumberland, and in other Northern Counties; as alſo many, though but of a ſmall Size, in Staffordſhire [r]; but as there is nothing in them very particular, it is not neceſſary to mention them.

In Wales, as one might reaſonably expect, there are many Lakes; and one may, with Truth, affirm, there is not a ſingle County without them; but, in this reſpect, Cardiganſhire and Carnarvonſhire exceed the reſt. We ſhall here take notice of a few only of the moſt remarkable. Lhyn Savàdhan, in Brecknockſhire, has been always eſteemed, and is indeed, truly ſingular. It lies about two Miles Eaſt of Brecknock, and is two Miles in Length, and nearly the ſame in Breadth, though Leland ſays but one. When the Spring advances, and the Ice breaks, it makes ſo great a Noiſe, reſembling long and repeated Claps of Thunder, as to be heard at a conſiderable Diſtance [s]. There is a Tradition concerning this, and ſeveral other Lakes in Wales, that Cities formerly ſtood where we now ſee Water. Our great Antiquarian Camden intimates, that, if there be any Truth in this current Report, it muſt have been the City of Loventium, mentioned by Ptolemy, led to this from the Similitude of Names, becauſe the River Lheweny runs out of this Lake [t]. If there be any Ground for this, that City muſt have periſhed by an Earthquake; and perhaps the Noiſe made by the breaking of the Ice, may proceed from the hollow Caverns in the adjacent Country, which are very common in Places ſubject to Earthquakes [u]. The Engliſh call this Brecknock-meer; and it is commended for having great Store of Tench, Pearch, and Eels [w]. Boſherton-meer, not far from Stackpole, in Pembrokeſhire, is famous for certain rumbling Noiſes in different Parts, from whence the People who live near, or even within ſome Miles of it, in conſequence of repeated Obſervations, are able to predict the Weather, and more eſpecially Storms, as they alſo do from the Roaring of the Sea, a Day or two before-hand [x]. Lhyn Tegid, in Merionydſhire, called by the Engliſh Pemble-meer, celebrated (if I miſtake not) by our great Antiquary Leland in Verſe, and by Camden in Proſe [y]. The latter

[p] Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, book i. p. 141.

[q] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 87. Additions to Camden's Lancaſhire.

[r] See a large Account of theſe Lakes or Pools in Doctor Plot's Natural Hiſtory of this County, chap. vii.

[s] Camden's Britannia, p. 432. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 109. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 25.

[t] Others, with as little Ground, place Loventinum in Caermardenſhire. See his Britannia, p. 505.

[u] Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 136.

[w] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 67.

[x] From a MS. of the Reverend Mr. Nicholas Roberts, late Rector of Lhan Dhewi Velfrey.

[y] Britannia, p. 531. where the Latin Verſes of the antiquarian Poet (ſo Camden calls him) are inſerted.

obſerves,

obſerves, that the River Dee paſſes through this Lake without mixing with its Waters; but the Proof produced is not ſatisfactory. It is ſaid that the Gwiniad, a Fiſh peculiar to the Lake; is never found in the River; or Salmon, for which the River is famous, in the Lake, which may be, and perhaps is true; but this ought rather to be aſcribed to the Nature of the Fiſh, than to any ſuch Property in the River [z]. The Gwiniad, though this Name might be well enough tranſlated the Whiting, is indeed of the Trout Kind, and thought to be preciſely the ſame with the Albelen, or Alberlin; and by the Germans Weiſs-fiſch, common in many of the Lakes of Swiſſerland; as alſo with the Fiſh that bears the Name of Ferra, in the Lake of Geneva [a]. The ſame Kind of Fiſh is alſo found in ſome of our Lakes in the North of England, and is there known by the Name of the Schelley; which, with great Probability, is accounted for, from the Gwiniad's delighting in deep Waters, and feeding chiefly on the Water Gladiol, the Gladiolus lacuſtris of Cluſius, a Plant peculiar to theſe Alpine Lakes, and found very plentifully in them all [b]. On the other hand, the Salmon delights in a ſharp Water, and conſequently paſſes directly thorough the Lake. But if upon the Authority of ſuch great Men as Camden and Sir John Priſe, we ſhould admit the Fact: We may at the ſame time deny that it is a Wonder either here or in the Lhyn Savàdhan, through which the Lheveney is ſaid to run without mixing its Waters, in the ſame manner as the Dee through this Lake. For when we are told that both theſe Rivers are very rapid, and that the Colour of their Streams diſtinguiſhes them in their Paſſage through the Lakes, one muſt be mightily in love with the Marvellous, to be at all ſurprized at it. Beſides, there is a great Difference in the Weight of Waters; and thoſe of Rivers are univerſally allowed to be lighter than the Waters of Lakes. There is a third Singularity inſiſted upon by Camden in regard to this Lake, which is, that though Land Floods, heavy Rains, or melting of Snows, never raiſe it above its Banks, yet Storms of Wind commonly, if not conſtantly, make it overflow. If, as we have before obſerved, the Soil adjacent to theſe Lakes be, generally ſpeaking, hollow, and communicating with Caverns under the neighbouring Mountains, then very probably the Winds may paſs through theſe with Force enough to lift the Waters over the Banks of the Lake. It may not be amiſs to remark, that Leland [c], though he viſited this Country, and mentions this Lake, is ſilent as to theſe Particulars, unleſs he is the Author of thoſe Latin Verſes before-mentioned.

[z] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 117. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 145. Sir John Priſe's Deſcription of Wales, with Additions, by Humphry Lloyd, p. 9.

[a] Annotations on Camden's Britannia, (ſo far as regards Wales) by Mr. Lhwyd. Willoughbeii Hiſt. Piſc. p. 183. Doctor Ray's Travels, vol. i. p 386.

[b] See the Additions to Camden; and Catalogues of Plants in Cumberland and Weſtmorland.

[c] Itinerary. vol. v. p. 44.

Lhyn Peris, or St. Peter's Lake, in Carnarvonſhire, is alſo famous for a remarkable Kind of Fiſh called the Turgoch, that is, the Red Belly [d]. This ſome have fancied peculiar to the Lake. Others take it to be the ſame with the Haſſler in the Lakes of Swiſſerland, and alſo with the Gilt Char [e]. We are aſſured by Doctor Leigh that it is not the Char, but the Caſe, which is a Fiſh extremely like it, and is found in ſeveral Rivers in Lancaſhire and Weſtmoreland, but ſpawns at a different Time of Year from the Char [f]. The Turgoch comes into Seaſon in the Beginning of November, and laſts about a Month [g]. This Fiſh is likewiſe very common in ſome of the Lakes of Italy, and, as we ſhall ſhew more at large hereafter, by ſome of the greateſt Naturaliſts in that Country, ſuppoſed to be no-where elſe [h]. Giraldus Cambrenſis tells us of two Lakes in this County, in one of which there is a floating Iſland, and in the other Fiſh of various Kinds, ſuch as Trout, Pearch, and Eel, but all of them blind of the left Eye [i]. No ſuch Lakes, or rather none with theſe Characteriſticks, on the ſtricteſt Inquiſition, are now to be met with; but in reſpect to the laſt, which is certainly the moſt wonderful of the two, ſomething very like it has been eſtabliſhed on good Authority in France, as to Pikes with the right Eye blind; though in the River Liſſone, into which the Water of the Lake overflows, the ſame Kind of Fiſh are perfectly found. This Lake, which is very ſmall, lies near Gabard in Angoumois [k].

It ſeems to be agreed by the beſt Writers, that the Waters of Lakes are leſs wholſome than thoſe of Springs or of Rivers [l]: Yet this ought to be confined to ſuch as do not receive or diſcharge Rivers, of which we have but few. But, notwithſtanding this Inconvenience, Lakes are in many reſpects uſeful. The Vapours that ariſe from them, being warm, ſerve, more eſpecially in Northern Countries, to temper the Rigour of the Winter Seaſon [m]. They abound exceedingly with Fiſh, and frequently with ſuch as are not to be had elſewhere; perhaps any Kind of Fiſh that are found in foreign Lakes, might thrive in moſt of ours, if by any means they could be tranſported hither. The Waters of Lakes are commonly of a great Depth; and it ſeems as if, even in the moſt oppoſite Climates, the Temper of this Element remains pretty near the ſame, and therefore we may naturally enough ſuppoſe, that all Fiſh delighting in deep Waters will live and breed in them, even in remote

[d] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 48. Camdeni Britannia, p. 524. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 123. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 149.

[e] Doctor Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 368. See alſo Mr. Lhwyd's Annotations on Camden.

[f] Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, &c. book i. p. 142.

[g] This we are told by Mr. Lhwyd, in his Annotations on Camden.

[h] Aldrovandus de Piſcibus. Francf. 1610, fol.

[i] Itinerarii Cambriæ, lib. ii. cap. ix. Mr. Llhwyd's Annotations on the Welch Counties in Camden.

[k] Hiſtoire de l'Academie Royale des Sciences, pour l'Anne, 1747, p. 37.

[l] Boerhaave's Chemiſtry, tranſlated by Doctor Shaw, vol. i. p. 439, 440.

[m] Derham's Phyſico-Theology, book iv. chap. 12.

and very different Climates. But if, at firſt Sight, this ſhould ſeem not only a little ſingular, but ſomewhat chimerical, I deſire that the Reader will be pleaſed to reflect, that what is done in one Country, is always, under like Circumſtances, practicable in another. Now, in Switzerland, where they have Lakes of all Sizes, they have one or more Towns upon every Lake; and it is generally computed an eighth Part of the Inhabitants live upon the Produce of their Fiſhing [n]. In the Lake of Zugh, which is not very conſiderable, we are aſſured by one of our own Countrymen, whoſe Authority in this Point is indiſputable, that there were at leaſt fifty ſeveral Kinds of eatable Fiſh, all in great Plenty, and ſome of the moſt delicate Sorts, ſuch as Trouts, Grayling, Char, Pearch, Eel-Pouts, and many others [o]; ſo that he was extremely at a Loſs to conceive how all this Fiſh got thither, thinking it hardly poſſible that they ſhould come againſt the Stream Five hundred Miles up the Rhone; whereas, in truth, ſuch as were not Natives of the Lake, were brought there; and we have therefore very little Reaſon to doubt, ſince, as we have already ſhewn, the ſame Fiſh are to be found in the Lakes of different Countries; that moſt Kind of Fiſh which live in Lakes in one Country, will alſo live in another, becauſe they, as we remarked before, delight in deep Water, and in the Plants that commonly grow on the Sides of ſuch Lakes [p]. It is the Vanity ariſing from the Poſſeſſion of Rarities, that has been the Support of a contrary Opinion, which appears clearly from the Char, of which we have for this very Reaſon ſaid ſo much. At Verona it is extolled as the greateſt Delicacy under the Name of Carpione, in Latin, Carpio Benaci Lacus. Geſner calls it Salmo, vel Trutta Benaci Lacus; for out of the Lago di Garda it was not to be found [q]. We had the ſame Notion with reſpect to Windermeer, with juſt as much Foundation. Other Writers have deſcribed this Fiſh under the Name of Umbla lacuſtris minor; and this peculiar Fiſh, we are aſſured by the great Linnæus, is the common Food of the Laplanders, being found in the utmoſt Plenty in thoſe Lakes, that are ſo cold, as not to nouriſh any living Creature in them but this [r]. Whoever reflects upon what has been ſaid with Attention, and at the ſame time remembers, that moſt Sorts of Fiſh have been imported [s], and that thoſe brought from China and the Eaſt Indies, thrive and produce their Kind here as well as in their native Waters, can never look upon the Improvement which I have offered as impracticable; though, at the ſame time, I muſt take the Liberty of obſerving, that, if I had Room, I could add a great deal more upon this Subject, which would fully demonſtrate that it is not only poſſible and practicable, but very eaſy to be accompliſhed.

[n] Biſhop Burnet's Travels through Swiſſerland, Letter, ii.

[o] Ray's Travels, or Obſervations Topographical, &c. vol. i. p. 368.

[p] See Mr. Llwyd's Annotations on Camden's Deſcriptions of Meryonnedſhire and Caernarvonſhire.

[q] Willoughbeii Hiſt. Piſc. p. 183, 184. Doctor Brown's Travels, p. 204.

[r] Hill's Natural Hiſtory, vol. iii. p. 221, 222.

[s] Houghton's Collections on Huſbandry and Trade.

But, I ſhould be wanting to myſelf, and to the Satisfaction of the inquiſitive Reader, Should I neglect to inform him, that this Method of improving is already practiſed in China, where their Pedlars carry Jars of Spawn about from one Province to another through the whole Empire, for this very Purpoſe of ſtocking every Lake with all the different Kinds of Lake Fiſh [t]. A Circumſtance that certainly demands the Notice of an Age and Nation that ſeem ſo much diſpoſed to do the Subjects of this Empire Juſtice in every other Reſpect. We already imitate the Chineſe in a Multitude of Things; why not in this? We adopt their groteſque Paintings; we are proud of imitating their Porcelaine; we are daily quitting our own Principles of Architecture, in order to follow theirs; why not copy them in a Matter of ſuch apparent Benefit? We might then have all the Lake Fiſh of this Iſland in every Lake, with as much Eaſe as they tranſport them from this Province of their Empire to that. We might then procure the Streamling, which is the prime Fiſh, in the Swediſh Lake Maeler [u]; the Rheinlacker, or Rhine Salmon, which are two Ells long, and forty Pounds Weight, from the Lake of Conſtance [w]; and thoſe enormous Trouts, that are the Glory of the Geneva Lake [x], with as little Trouble, without queſtion, as the Chineſe carry their Jars even from the remoteſt Diſtricts of their extenſive Empire. We might imitate them alſo, when our Lakes were thus ſtocked (for that of courſe would bring us Water-Fowl of every Kind), in making uſe of Birds of Prey to fiſh for us, before they were permitted to feed themſelves [y]. And thus Employment and Subſiſtence too being found for an Acceſſion of People, every little Lake would quickly have its Village; every larger one, in Proceſs of Time, would have its Town, as well in the rough Parts of Britain, as in Switzerland. In order to effect many Things of this kind, there is nothing more requiſite, than to convert that reſtleſs Paſſion of Curioſity, which is the Characteriſtic of the preſent Age, into a laudable View to Utility; which, by a few exalted and conſpicuous Examples, might certainly be done. We had heard that Gold and Silver Fiſh ſerved to amuſe the Idle in China [z]. We longed for them here. Experience has ſhewn that this Longing might be gratified; and the ſame Experience has ſhewn us, that this is a mere Piece of Amuſement. Surely the Trouble would not have been greater, or the Acquiſition leſs ſatisfactory, if it had produced us Fiſh that were fit to eat. We very readily admit that this, as it ſtands, was a very innocent Experiment; and, on the other hand, we hope it will be allowed that our Propoſal is more uſeful, and that there is not the ſmalleſt room to doubt that it may be attended with as much Succeſs [a].

[t] D. F. Navarette, Tratados Hiſtoricas de la Monarchia de China, lib. i. cap. 19.
[u] Biſhop Robinſon's Account of Sweden, p. 5.
[w] Geſner, de Piſc. p. 1220. Addiſon's Travels, p. 177. Delices de la Suiſſe, tom. i. p. 51.
[x] Aldrovand. de Piſc. 585. Delices de la Suiſſe, tom. iv. p. 306.
[y] D. F. Navarette, Tratados Hiſtoricas de la Monarchia de China, lib. i. cap. 18.
[z] Du Halde Deſcription de la Empire de Chine, tom. i. p. 43.
[a] Might not ſome of the ſmall Jars, filled with Spawn, be as eaſily obtained as the Gold Fiſh?

We

We may with great Probability preſume, that Lakes, as well as Springs, and other Collections of Waters, have their particular Properties; and though they may be leſs palatable, or wholſome, have, notwithſtanding, Qualities that may in ſome meaſure compenſate theſe Defects. We are told, that in the very Empire of which we are ſpeaking, there is a certain Lake [b] ſurrounded with Villages, full of Inhabitants, drawn thither by an abſolute Aſſurance, that the Silk waſhed in it derives from thence a Luſtre, not to be obtained any other way. We can have no Hopes, it is true, of repeating this Experiment; but poſſibly ſome of our Lakes may be found as uſeful in bleaching, or in ſome Circumſtance regarding our Woollen Manufacture, which might prove as beneficial to us as that is to them. Nature is ſaid to be a Mother to ſome People, and a Step-dame to others; but the real Truth is, that Providence is kind alike to all, and it is Induſtry only that makes a Difference between Nations; and thoſe who contemplate her Gifts, and ſtudy how to make uſe of them, very rarely fail of finding their Pains rewarded, even beyond their Expectations. We know that though hard Waters are unfit for many Uſes, yet there are alſo many Uſes for which they are more fit than others [c]. There are therefore good Grounds to believe that theſe, as well as other Waters, have very beneficial Qualities, if we could diſtinguiſh them. We have Reaſon to think that they might be tried, with very conſiderable Advantage, in the ſtriking different Kinds of Dyes, which is a Point that deſerves to be examined. We have a Hint given us by Leland, of which no Notice has been taken by other Writers, of a Salt Lake in Cheſhire [d]. He ſays, that about a Mile from Cumber-meer Abbey, Part of a Hill, with Trees upon it, ſunk down ſuddenly, and was covered with Salt Water; of which the Abbot being informed, cauſed it to be wrought; but the Proprietors of the Wiches compounding with him, he left off working. He adds, that this Salt Pool ſtill remained in his Time, but that no Care was taken of it. This merits the greater Attention, becauſe we have a particular Account of an Accident of the ſame kind that fell out near Bickly, in the ſame County, in 1657 [e]. We may at leaſt from theſe Inſtances perceive, how ſome ſmall Lakes are formed; and it is very poſſible that the Traditions relating to larger Lakes, formed in the ſame manner, are not ſo totally void of Foundation as is commonly imagined. It is more than probable that the great Lord Bacon never heard any thing of the firſt; it is certain he could know nothing of the latter; and yet in a Work of his, which is far from being the leaſt valuable amongſt his many admirable Performances, he has touched upon this Head, and treated it in a Manner as if he had been led to it by theſe very Inſtances [f]. It was his Talent to conceive whatever might be poſſible, and

[b] Du Halde, Deſcription de la Empire de Chine, tom. i. p. 127.
[c] In boiling Fiſh, making Plaiſter, and in preparing Cloth for receiving certain Dyes.
[d] Itinerary, vol. i. p. 82.
[e] Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 131, 132.
[f] See his new Atlantis, §. viii. See alſo the Title FISH in his Sylva Sylvarum.

to

to point out the Uſes of Things even before they were diſcovered. It is our more humble Endeavour to borrow from the Diſcoveries of others, and to aim at the Improvement of thoſe Things which, in Whole or in Part, have been neglected, though ſufficiently known.

It may with great Juſtice be aſſerted, that no Country can be more plentifully or agreeably ſupplied with Water, than North Britain, in which there were anciently a Multitude of Springs, in high Repute for their ſanative Virtues; and ſince the Qualities of Waters have been more rationally, as well as rigorouſly examined, there have been Abundance of medicinal and mineral Fountains diſcovered, of which we ſhall only mention a few. That which bears the Name of Aberbrothock, or, as commonly pronounced, Arbroth Spaw, in the County of Angus, riſes in a gravelly Soil, through a Bed of Pebbles, intermixed with Sand, at a ſmall Diſtance from that Town, and is apparently impregnated with Steel [g]. The Water has a briſk ſpirituous Taſte at the Well, and yet bears Carriage to ſome Diſtance tolerably. It is found, by Experience, to give great Relief in gravelly and nephritic Caſes; to purify the Blood in the Scurvy, and to remove Acidity in the Stomach; but its greateſt Effects are in nervous Caſes, and broken Conſtitutions, from what in that Country is ſtiled faſt Living, in which it has done very great and unexpected Cures. On the Side of a round Hill, at a very ſmall Diſtance Weſt from that City, ſprings the Aberdeen Spaw, the Virtues of which, in many chronic Diſtempers, have been celebrated by Doctor William Barclay, Profeſſor of Phyſic in that Univerſity [h]. At a ſmall Diſtance from Cortachie, the Earl of Airly's Seat, on the River of Southeſk [i], there riſes a Steel Water at the Foot of a Hill, amongſt rocky Stones, that ſparkle like Marcaſites when they are broken. Theſe Waters reſemble in a great meaſure, and have much the ſame Virtues, with thoſe of Aberbrothock Spring; and they are both drank with the greateſt Succeſs immediately after the ceaſing of the Spring Rains, that is, in the Months of May and June, or before thoſe of the Autumn, in the Months of Auguſt and September.

The Dunſe Spaw in the Merſe, of which Notice was firſt taken in the Year 1747, riſes in a Valley, about a Mile on the South Side of that Town, at a very ſmall Diſtance from a Brook. It appears, upon a ſtrict Examination, to be a very pure chalybeate Spring; but, notwithſtanding the Simplicity of its Contents, of very powerful Virtues when drank upon the Spot. The Scum that ſettles on the Surface has been applied with Succeſs to weak Eyes. The Water taken under proper Direction, to the Amount of two Quarts in twenty-four

[g] Doctor Alexander Thompſon's Account of the mineral Springs in the Neighbourhood of Montroſe, being the ſixth Article in the ſecond Volume of the Edinburgh Medical Eſſays.

[h] R. Sibbaldi, Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 10. p. 25. Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[i] Medical Eſſays, Edinburgh, 1747, 12°. vol. ii. p. 45.

Hours,

Hours, removes Flatulencies in the Stomach, ſtrengthens the Bowels, cures Indigeſtion, frees Children from the Worms, is of ſignal Service in the Scurvy, and even in ſcrophulous Caſes. In nervous Diſorders it has been uſed with Benefit, as alſo in ſpaſmodic Caſes; and there are Inſtances of its curing Palſies, even in old People. The Credit therefore of this Spring may be conſidered as thoroughly eſtabliſhed [k]. Glendy Spaw, riſes at a very ſmall Diſtance from the famous Kairn on the Top of the Grampion Hills [l], in a Bog, with Moſs round about, and no Rock near it: It mounts up in Bubbles, as if boiling, through the Moſs, which is loaded with Ochre. The Virtues of the Waters are very conſiderable; they may be drank with little or no previous Preparation, and are very ſerviceable in removing gravelly Complaints, in moſt Scurvies, and cutaneous Diſtempers; but are particularly beneficial in nervous Caſes, and in a general bad Habit of Body.

In the Year 1748 Mr. John Williamſon diſcovered a very valuable mineral Spring, from thence ſtiled at firſt Williamſon's Water, on the Hartfell Mountain, three Miles diſtant from Moffat, which, upon a ſtrict Examination, is affirmed to contain in its Waters a native fixed Vitriol of Iron; whence it appears to be aperient and ſtrengthening, and muſt be of great Uſe where the Solids are relaxed, and the Blood grown watery and weak [m]. It is very certainly known to cure hot tetterous Eruptions, obſtinate Ulcers, Bloody Flux, bloody Urine, Spitting of Blood, rheumatic Pains, and Weakneſſes of every Kind, more eſpecially thoſe ariſing from long Illneſſes. But what muſt appear very ſingular, and which nothing could ſupport but the Evidence of Facts, theſe Waters have done moſt ſurprizing Cures in Conſumptions of the Lungs in a very ſhort Time; and what renders the Hartfell Spaw ſtill more valuable, its Waters bear Carriage as well, if not better, than any of like Virtues, and may be drank with very near the ſame Advantage at any Diſtance as upon the Spot [l].

Kincardine Spaw riſes in the Neighbourhood of a pleaſant Rivulet, through a Bed of Flintſtone and Sand [n]. It is a pure Chalybeate, and has very near the ſame Properties with the Spaw at Aberbrothock. There flows out of a Rock, not far from the Town of Kinghorn [o], a clear pleaſant Spring, remarkably cold, which was formerly in great Repute for curing Inflammations of the Eyes, removing Eruptions on the Skin, relieving nephritic Com-

[k] See a very methodical and ingenious Account of theſe Waters, entitled, "An Eſſay on the "Contents and Virtues of the Dunſe Spaw, by Francis Home, M. D. Edinburgh, 1751, 8o."

[l] Medical Eſſays and Obſervations, vol. ii. p. 45.

[m] Eſſays and Obſervations Phyſical and Literary, Edinburgh, 1754, vol. i. p. 341—371.

[n] It may be proper to give the Title of the whole twelfth Article from the Book laſt cited; "Experiments and Obſervations on the Hartfell Spaw, made at Moffat; and an Account of its "medicinal Virtues, ſo far as they have hitherto been diſcovered from Experience, by W. Horſe-"burgh, M. D."

[o] Medical Eſſays and Obſervations, vol. ii. p. 44.

plaints,

plaints, reſtoring loſt Appetite, and many other Virtues, which were celebrated in a Treatiſe, written on purpoſe to recommend it, by Doctor Anderſon, who, in the laſt Century, was a very eminent Phyſician [p]. Lentretham Spaw, near the Mouth of Gleniſla, not far from Montroſe [q], is amongſt the Number of the chalybeate Springs mentioned by Doctor Alexander Thomſon, who farther obſerves, that in this Part of Scotland they are ſo common, that there is ſcarce a Pariſh without them. But, like all the other Bleſſings afforded us by Providence, this is liable to ſome Abuſes, by the common People drinking it at all Seaſons indiſcriminately, for every, ſometimes without any, Complaint, and in ſuch prodigious Quantities, that it is no Wonder if it does more Harm than Good.

The Waters of Moffat in the Steuarty of Annandale (for there are two Springs, ſeparated by a ſmall Rock) at about a Mile Diſtance North from that Town, and thirty-ſix South-Eaſt from Edinburgh, were as early known, in as much Eſteem, and have maintained their Credit as well as any in Great Britain [r]. They ſmell very ſtrong, not unlike the Barrel of a foul Gun, are of a bluiſh milky Caſt, and are reputed ſulphureous [s]. They are taken in large Quantities, are eſteemed very ſtrengthening and balſamic, eaſe all Pains in the Stomach, and Gripings in the Bowels, cleanſe all cutaneous Eruptions, and are ſovereign in ſcrophulous Caſes, if perſiſted in for a proper Time. They are likewiſe ſingularly ſerviceable in all Kinds of Cholics [t]; but they are not to be meddled with by Perſons who have Coughs, Diſtempers in the Lungs, or hectical Heats; all which is no Diſparagement to the Waters, ſince the very Qualities that render them ſalutary in ſome Diſtempers, make them very unfit to be drank by ſuch as are afflicted with Diſeaſes of another Nature [u].

Montrose Spaw [w] riſes to the Air from a black moſs-coloured Earth, having firſt penetrated through ſeveral Beds of ſoft Clay and Sand. It is of a whitiſh Colour, ſoft Taſte, and diſcovers but very little of the mineral. It is very diuretic, and if drank in a ſufficient Quantity, purgative. It greatly relieves Pains in the Stomach, Weakneſſes of all Kinds, the Strangury, Gravel,

[p] The Title of this learned Phyſician's Book, was "The Cold Spring of Kinghorn."

[q] Medical Eſſays and Obſervations, vol. ii. p. 45.

[r] R. Sibbaldi, Prodrom. Natural. Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 10. p. 25. Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[s] A Topographico-ſpagyrical Deſcription of Moffat Wells, by Mr. Matthew Mackaile, Apothecary.

[t] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. ii. p. 72—75. Experiments on the medicinal Waters of Moffat, by Andrew Plummer, M. D. Fellow of the Royal College of Phyſicians, and Profeſſor of Medicine in the Univerſity of Edinburgh, being the eighth Article of the firſt Volume of Medical Eſſays, &c.

[u] An Account of the Virtues of the Mineral Waters near Moffat, by Mr. George Milligen, Surgeon at Moffat, Art. vii. of Medical Eſſays, vol. i. p. 54—69.

[w] Doctor Alexander Thompſon's two Diſſertations on the Virtues of Montroſe Well. Medical Eſſays, vol. iii. p. 53—90.

and

3

and Stone; Scurvies, even in their worſt Condition; Spitting of Blood, and all the Diſorders incident from undue Secretions. Peterhead Spring [x], in the Shire of Aberdeen, celebrated as a vitriolic Water, in the laſt Century, by Doctor Moor, an eminent Phyſician, and Profeſſor of Medicine in that ancient Univerſity, is pretty much of the ſame Nature with the Spring of Aberbrothock, except that in too great Relaxation of the Solids, this is very much to be preferred. St. Katherine's Well in Lothian [y], at a ſmall Diſtance from Edinburgh, has been long remarkable for an Oil, of a black Colour, and pleaſant Smell, floating on the Top of the Waters, which has been uſed medicinally, with great Succeſs, for old Aches, and wandering Pains. At Slains in the Shire of Buchan [z], there is a petrifying Spring, the Water of which, when expoſed to the Air, very ſpeedily turns to a kind of friable Stone.

As to the Practice of Cold Bathing, it never fell into Diſuſe in North Britain; but for the ſake both of Pleaſure and Health, in the Northern Parts more eſpecially, was frequent among Men of all Ranks, and rarely omitted in reſpect to Children of both Sexes [a]; which might perhaps be the Reaſon that particular Cold Baths were not much known, or conſidered. It is, however, allowed by the beſt Judges, that mineral Springs may, thus applied, have ſalutary Effects, and perform Cures that could not be expected from common Water [b]. Sir Robert Sibbald takes Notice of Arthrey, within two Miles of Stirling, which being in the Neighbourhood of a Copper Mine, he judged from thence muſt derive more than ordinary Virtues [c]. The cold Spring of Kinghorn, very probably in this reſpect, falls little ſhort of Holy Well, in Wales [d]. The ingenious Doctor Home, having experienced the Benefits of external Application in various Diſeaſes, expreſſes ſome Regret that, at the Time he wrote, they had no Conveniencies for bathing in the Water of Dunſe [e]; and Doctor Thomſon, for the like Reaſon, propoſed an Improvement of the ſame Kind at Montroſe [f]. No hot Baths have yet been diſcovered in this Part of the Iſland. But it was always the Practice to uſe the extremely fetid Waters of the upper Well at Moffat in this Way [g]. In earlier Times they heated theſe to as high a Degree as they could be well borne; but at preſent their Baths are no more than tepid [h]; and at Hartſell the greateſt Cures are found

[x] Sibbaldi, Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 10. p. 25. Medical Eſſays, vol. ii. p. 52, 56.

[y] Hect. Boeth. Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 6. Varenii, Geograph. §. iv. cap. 17. Prop. vii.

[z] Sibbaldi, Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 10. p. 25.

[a] Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 171, 172.

[b] Wainwright's mechanical Account of the Non-naturals, p. 118, 119, 120.

[c] Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 10. p. 25.

[d] Sir John Floyer's Hiſtory of Cold Bathing, p. 165.

[e] Eſſay on the Contents and Virtues of Dunſe Spaw, p. 204.

[f] Medical Eſſays and Obſervations, vol. iii. p. 89.

[g] Mr. George Milligen's Account of Moffat Wells, in the Medical Eſſays, vol. i. p. 58.

[h] This Alteration is of much greater Importance than it ſeems at firſt Sight.

to be effected, more eſpecially in ſtubborn Diſorders, by uſing them externally as well as internally [i]. Sir Robert Sibbald mentions the diſſolving the black Oil of St. Katherine's Well in Moffat Waters made hot, and rubbing them into the Parts affected, as a Practice which, in his Opinion, might be uſed with much Benefit, and which, for that very Reaſon, deſerves to be remembered [k]. It would be a Work of Wiſdom, Policy, and Charity, to put all theſe Springs into the beſt Condition poſſible, for drinking and bathing, at the Public Expence, with a competent Salary for a Phyſician of eſtabliſhed Character and Experience to attend each of them, direct their Uſe, and regiſter their Cures. This would be more eſpecially requiſite in ſuch as are ſituated in obſcure Places, and difficult of Acceſs, ſince it might be an effectual Means of raiſing Towns, and creating Society, where moſt wanted. As there is already a Board of Police in North Britain, I ſpeak with the greater Confidence; for certainly they could not do a better Office to their Country, than to promote by this, and every other Method, Eſtabliſhments where as yet there are none.

It is certain that the Number of Lakes in North Britain much exceeds thoſe in the South, even if we include the Lakes in Wales; and yet the Lochs in that Part of the Iſland appear to be more numerous than they really are, ſince not a few that paſs currently under this Appellation, are at this Time, properly ſpeaking, Arms of the Sea. It would be very eaſy to give many Inſtances; but as we have little Room to ſpare, one that clearly points the Thing out to be as we have ſuggeſted, ſhall ſuffice. The County of Galloway ſtretches itſelf in a very ſingular Form into the Iriſh Sea, not very unlike an Anchor. On the South Side lies the Bay of Glenluce; yet the Inlet on the North is called Loch Ryan, or Lochrain, though it is as much an Arm of the Sea as the other [l]. But, notwithſtanding the apparent Impropriety of this Diſtinction, perhaps it may be accounted for. On the North-Eaſt Side of the Iſland there is ſuch another Arm of the Sea, which is called Loch Beaulieu; and it is very certain that all this was once dry Land, the Roots and Remains of Oak Trees being ſtill viſible at low Water [m]; and poſſibly, though Hiſtory is ſilent as to the Fact, this might be alſo the Caſe of Loch Ryan, Loch Strevan, Loch Fyn, and other Arms of the Sea that bear this Denomination. Others, again, are mere Expanſions of Rivers, which from that Circumſtance only are ſtiled Lochs; and of this there is a very remarkable Inſtance in the Shire of Inverneſs, where, at a ſmall Diſtance from Dalwhinie, there riſes a Spring, which running a little Way North-Eaſt, ſpreads its Waters abroad, and is then diſtinguiſhed by the Name of Loch Doun; out of which proceeding again, with no very conſiderable Current; and preſently diffuſing itſelf a

[i] Eſſays and Obſervations Phyſical and Literary, vol. i. p. 371.
[k] Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 10. p. 25.
[l] Buchanan. Hiſt. Scot. lib. i.
[m] Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. ccliv. p. 231.

ſecond time, aſſumes the Name of Loch Wrodin; paſſing thence in the Form of a Rivulet for the Space of half a Mile, it ſpreads a third time, and then takes the Name of Loch Gaich; on its Exit from the latter, it is ſtiled the River Trommy; and running ſeven Miles more, under that Denomination, falls at length into the Spey, at a Place called from thence Inver-trommy [n]. As to the large Loughs, moſt, if not all of them, are fed by Brooks or Rivulets, and commonly iſſue in a conſiderable River of the ſame Name, as Loch Tay, Loch Ern, Loch Levin, Loch Dee, &c. [o] Some great Rivers iſſue alſo from ſmall Lakes, as the River Spey from Loch Spey [p]; and Loch Lomond, which is held the moſt copious Body of freſh Water in North Britain, being twenty-four Miles long, eight broad, and having in it thirty Iſlands, of which three are well inhabited; ſends forth two Rivers, Lomond and Leven [q]. Thus it appears that the far greater Part of the Lakes or Lochs of North Britain are not, as is commonly apprehended, ſtanding Waters, but either admit the Tide from the Sea, or have Streams of freſh Water running through them; and yet ſome there are, though not many of this laſt Sort, of which, if I miſtake not, is Loch Maben, in Annandale, which is five Miles long, and four broad, plentifully ſtocked with many different Kinds of Fiſh [r]. We may from hence collect, pretty clearly, the Cauſe why there are ſo many Lakes in this Part of the Iſland. As it abounds with Mountains and Hills, in like manner with Wales, and the Northern Counties of Lancaſhire, Cumberland, and Weſtmoreland, ſo from the Sides, and towards the Bottom of theſe, break out Springs, the Waters from which paſſing along till they meet with deep Vales, muſt fill up them before they can open a Paſſage farther; and, according to the different Sizes of ſuch Vallies, the Lochs are of larger or leſſer Extent, out of which the Water iſſuing, in a Country of more regular Deſcent, continues its Courſe either into ſome larger River, or till it falls into the Sea [s].

Some of theſe Lochs or Lakes in North, as well as thoſe in South Britain, are diſtinguiſhed by their particular Qualities; as, for Inſtance, Loch Neſſe, which is twenty-four Miles in Length, near four in Breadth in ſome Places, and in others two, of ſo great a Depth, that as yet it has not been aſcertained; and its Waters ſo warm, that they never freeze; nay the River Neſſe, which runs about ſix Miles from the Loch into the Sea, is obſerved in the coldeſt Winters to ſmoak [t]. Some have aſcribed this to the Vicinity of the Sea on both Sides the Iſland; which is very improbable, ſince the Lakes between it and the Weſtern

[n] See Dorret's large Map of Scotland, and the Survey of the military Roads.

[o] H. Boethii, Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio. Buchanan. Hiſt. Scot. lib. i. Sibbaldi Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 9.

[p] Camdeni Britannia, p 714.

[q] Buchanan. Hiſt. Scot. lib. i. Sibbaldi Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 9.

[r] Hectoris Boethii, Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 3.

[s] Varenii Geograph. §. iv. cap 15.

[t] Boeth. Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 4, 5. Buchanan. Hiſt. Scot. lib. i.

Ocean are known to freeze; and at no great Diſtance there is a little Lake, called Loch Wyn, i. e. Green, covered with Ice Winter and Summer [u]. There are other Lakes, as well as Loch Neſſe, that very ſeldom, if ever, freeze; ſuch as Loch Taie, and Loch Ern [w]; and ſome, that like the green Loch, continue, either in Whole or in Part, frozen through the Year [x]. Some, as particularly Loch Lomond, ſeem affected by ſubterraneous Winds, being toſſed and put into Motion when the exterior Air is very calm [y]. It will appear, from what has been ſaid, that the Number of Lochs in this Part of Britain cannot be ſtiled injurious to the Health of the Inhabitants from their Effluvia, as very few are filled with ſtanding Waters, the Vapours of which are known to be very unwholſome. On the contrary, theſe Lochs, or at leaſt moſt of them, from their Nature and Diſpoſition, are exceedingly beneficial to ſuch as dwell near them, by furniſhing them with Fiſh and Fowl, and, when the Country ſhall be better cultivated, and more fully inhabited, are capable of being rendered ſo in a much higher Degree. They abound with Fiſh, ſome of them in a Manner almoſt incredible, and with Fiſh of very different Kinds, the Sizes of the ſame Species differing alſo even in neighbouring Lochs; to ſay nothing of thoſe that are ſuppoſed to be peculiar to particular Lakes, which probably may depend upon Accident, and to paſs over likewiſe the Pearl and Purple Muſſels, which are Curioſities both here and in Wales, they are Sources likewiſe of many other Advantages [z]; they ſupply the Place of Rivers, and enable People to correſpond with each other with much greater Conveniency than they otherwiſe could do, with far leſs Fatigue, and at all Seaſons. This might be very much improved, ſo as to open a Communication between the Seas, on the Eaſt and Weſt Sides of the Iſland, and with very little Trouble. The Shire of Inverneſs, even taking it in the ſloping Direction of the Loughs, is not above ſixty Miles broad. Of theſe the River Neſſe and the Lough take up one-half; to the Weſtward lie Loch Oich, Loch Lochy, Loch Eil, which opens into Linhe Loch, that is in fact an Arm of the Sea; ſo that, in all this Space, there is not above eight Miles of Land-Carriage; and, as to the Depth of Water, it is ſufficient to obſerve, that, in Cromwell's Time, there was an armed Veſſel upon Loch Neſſe paſſing continually between Inverlochy and Inverneſs, and conſequently there might be ſo again [a]. The Land in the Neighbourhood of theſe Lochs is obſerved to be more fertile, the Graſs on their Banks to be richer and more nutritive; and the warm Vapours of the Lakes alſo improve the Climate, ſo that Roſemary has

[u] See the Reverend Mr. James Frazer's Letter in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. cclv.

[w] Sibbaldi Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 9. p. 22.

[x] Sir George Mackenzie, afterwards Earl of Cromarty's, Letter in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. cxiv. p. 307.

[y] Boethii, Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio. fol. 3. Buchan. Hiſt. Scot. lib. i.

[z] Sibbaldi Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 9.

[a] Mr. James Frazer's Letter before cited, who was well acquainted with Captain Orton, who commanded that Veſſel, and I am alſo informed there has been ſuch a one ſince.

eſcaped.

eſcaped in the Gardens near the River Neſſe, in very ſevere Winters, that have killed and deſtroyed it in thoſe many Miles South [b]. Hence, in Caithneſs and Sutherland, where there are many more, and ſome of theſe larger Lakes than in all Wales, the Climate is ſoft, and the Country is fruitful to a Degree ſcarce to be expected, conſidering how far it lies to the North; and this Number of Lakes furniſhes the Inhabitants with ſuch Quantities of Fiſh and Fowl, that they actually live in great Abundance; and if they had Trade, and were accuſtomed to Improvements, might very ſoon add Elegance to Plenty [c].

Our Subject now leads us into Ireland, where, if we had as diſtinct a Hiſtory of the Waters of every Kind throughout the Iſland, as we have of ſome particular Counties [d], we ſhould certainly find a larger Field, the Extent of Territory conſidered, than even in Britain. As it is, we have abundant Materials to anſwer our Intention, and to demonſtrate that Providence, amidſt that Redundance of Waters of which ſome have complained [e], without any good Reaſon perhaps, if we reflect that moſt of the Inconveniencies which flow from them, are not ſo properly attributed to Nature as to Accident; not ſo juſtly to the Country, as to the Revolutions to which it has been ſubject; there are, notwithſtanding, all the Advantages derived in other Countries from this neceſſary Fluid, found, and found in great Perfection, as will be evident even from thoſe few Inſtances that, through the Length of this Chapter, we are obliged to content ourſelves with producing, and which may ſuffice, till the natural Hiſtory of Ireland, from the Encouragement given by the learned Societies in that Country, ſhall appear in a complete Body, and repreſent that noble Kingdom as it deſerves. A Work long deſired, often attempted, and, whenever accompliſhed, will ſhew that, Britain excepted, there exiſts not a better ſituated, or a fairer Iſland upon the Globe [f].

To begin then with a Specimen of the ſingular, medicinal, and mineral Springs, that have been diſcovered in Ireland. At Ballymurtogh, on the South Bank of the River Arklow, at a ſmall Diſtance from Newbridge, in the County of Wicklow, there iſſues a Water from a Copper Mine (now no longer wrought), ſo highly ſaturated with Vitriol, that it produces what was formerly called, though with great Impropriety, a Tranſmutation of Iron into Copper [g]; in relation to which we ſhall ſay ſomething more, in ſpeaking of another Water that poſſeſſes this Property in a ſtill higher Degree. At Ballynahinch, on the Skirts of a Mountain, called Slieve Croob, in the Dioceſe of

[b] Sir George Mackenzie aſſerts this from his own Knowlege.
[c] Atlas maritimus et commercialis, p. 18.
[d] Such as Cork, Down, Waterford, &c.
[e] Girald. in Topograph. Hiberniæ, cap. v, vi, vii. Id. de Mirabilibus & Miraculis Hiberniæ, cap. ix.
[f] Bedæ Hiſt. eccleſiaſt. Gentis Anglorum. lib. i. cap. i.
[g] Philoſophical Tranſactions, vol. xlvii. N° lxxxiv. p. 500.

Dromore

Dromore, and Barony of Kinclearty, there is a mineral Spring [h], which in Brightneſs of Colour is inferior to none, but very diſagreeable in Taſte and Smell, reſembling in both the Waters of Moffat, and eſteemed not below them in Virtue, more eſpecially in ſcorbutic and ſcrophulous Caſes with this farther Advantage, that it bears Carriage, even to a conſiderable Diſtance, without loſing its ſalutary Qualities. Ballyſpellan, about eight Miles from Kilkenny, has been many Years in Repute, and ſometimes ſtiled, though perhaps improperly, the Iriſh Spaw. It is an excellent Chalybeate, as we have been informed, has done great Service in Diſorders of the Stomach, in hypochondriac Maladies, Cholics, and the moſt ſtubborn Eruptions of the Skin, have been removed by drinking, for a ſhort Time, theſe Waters. Clonmell Spring iſſues out of the Side of a riſing Ground, that is, notwithſtanding, over-looked by a pretty ſteep Hill, on that Side of the River Suir which is in the County of Waterford [i]. The Cures performed by drinking of this Water in the Scurvy, and other chronic Diſtempers, drew thither, ſome Years ago, a great Reſort of People; but Faſhion, which rules in Ireland as well as Britain, has brought other Waters of late into higher Credit.

Cronebaun [k] is in the Neighbourhood of Ballymurtogh, but on the other Side of the River Arklow, and near forty Miles from Dublin, and, like that, flows from a Copper Mine, which is ſtill wrought. It is ſo much ſtronger than the Spring before-mentioned, that they make uſe of the Water for the ſame Purpoſe that renders the famous Springs of Ziment, in Hungary, a continual Fund of Riches [l]; that is, they conduct its Waters to certain Pits, in which Bars of ſoft Iron are placed, which, covered with this Water, gradually diſſolve; a Copper Ruſt is thence formed, which retains the Shape of the Iron Bars. In order to expedite the Work, this Ruſt is from time to time rubbed away, and ſinks to the Bottom of the Pit. A Tun of Iron produces very near twice the Quantity of this Ruſt, from which they ſmelt above a Tun and a half of fine Copper, much more valuable than what is derived from the Ore of the Mine, though that is alſo wrought to great Profit. Theſe Waters are likewiſe uſed medicinally both externally and internally; but perhaps the former is the ſafer Practice. It is held to be a great Specific in the Cure of Worms [m].

At Croſs, near Croſs Town, in the County of Waterford [n], ſeveral Springs were diſcovered in a Bog, which are ſaid to be of a vitriolic Nature, but very

[h] The ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, chap. ix. p. 175.
[k] Philoſophical Tranſactions, vol. xlvii. N°. lxxxiv. p. 500—503.
[i] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, by Charles Smith, chap. ix. p. 241.
[l] Kircheri Mundus Subterraneus, tom. ii. p. 185. Doctor Edward Brown's Travels, p. 68, 69. Jacobi Tollii Epiſt. Itiner. p. 191.
[m] Philoſophical Tranſactions, vol. xlviii. N°. xii. p. 94—96; N°. xxviii. p. 181—190.
[n] The ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, chap. ix.

mild,

mild, and effecting great Cures in the Jaundice, and other Diſtempers ariſing from Obſtructions, when drank in ſmall Quantities; and theſe Waters are likewiſe ſaid to bear Carriage without Injury to their Virtues. The Spring at Dromore riſes in the Town of that Name, by the River Side, covered by an Arch; it appears, upon Examination, to be a Chalybeate, has been drank with Succeſs for gravelly Complaints, and ſometimes, more eſpecially in dry Seaſons, purges [o]. Grangee, or Granſhaw Mineral Spring, in the County of Down, lies in a little Valley, ſurrounded on all Sides by Hills of eaſy Aſcent; it has an Aſpect to the Eaſt; and on the South there is a large Bog. It has on proper Trials been found, that the Waters are not inferior in Strength to the beſt of the Britiſh Chalybeates, ſit eaſy on the Stomach, and have done great Service in the Gravel [p].

KANTURK SPRING, about half a Mile North-Weſt of a Town of the ſame Name, in the County of Cork, riſes on the Banks of the River Alla, by which in great Floods it is overflowed. It is eſteemed a chalybeate ſulphureous Water, as well from Experiment as from its Smell and Taſte. Many have been relieved by theſe Waters in ſcorbutic Diſorders, Loſs of Appetite, and in the Gravel; they have been alſo of Service in the King's Evil; and there have been two Inſtances of their curing Dropſies [q]. Killaghee Water, near three Miles North from Grangee, in the County of Down, is a Water of much the ſame Nature; and Experience has ſhewn, that put into new Bottles carefully corked and reſined upon the Spot, it bears Carriage tolerably [r]. Kilmeadan, in the County of Waterford, breaks out in the high Way between two riſing Grounds, with ſuch Force, that in croſſing the Road it becomes a little Brook. It is a light Chalybeate, very diuretic, and was drank about forty Years ago with much Succeſs; but, in order to experience its Virtues, it muſt be taken upon the Spot [s]. Macroomp Spaw, at the Diſtance of half a Mile from that Town, in the County of Cork, riſes on the very Brink of a Bog, is a mild Chalybeate, has done great Service in hypochondriacal Caſes, in cutaneous Eruptions, in the Scurvy, and even in ſcrophulous Caſes, when all other Means have failed [t]. Newry Spaw, in the County of Down, is a weaker Chalybeate, which at the Spring may be drank with great Advantage by Perſons of a tender and delicate Conſtitution [u]. Tierkelly, two Miles North-Eaſt from Rathſryland, in the ſame County, is a more potent Chalybeate [w], and has been uſed both externally (that is by waſhing the Parts affected) and

[o] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, chap. ix. p. 167.
[p] Ibid. p. 168.
[q] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, p. 269, 270.
[r] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, chap. ix. p. 169.
[s] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, Chap. ix. p. 244.
[t] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, p. 275.
[u] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, chap. ix. p. 167.
[w] This renders the Advice of a ſkilful Phyſician more neceſſary in the Choice and Management of Mineral Waters, than in any other Branch of Medicine.

internally with great Succeſs in ſcorbutic Caſes [x]. Theſe Inſtances are chiefly given from three Counties, viz. Cork and Waterford in Munſter, and Down in Ulſter Province; in which Counties many more of theſe ſalutary Waters have been diſcovered, and therefore we have good Reaſon to believe there are Numbers of ſuch valuable Springs, and thoſe too of various Kinds in all Parts of the Iſland; which Abundance cannot in the leaſt depreciate the Value of the Bleſſing, ſince to have the Means of removing Pain and Diſeaſe everywhere at hand, is perhaps the greateſt that any Nation can poſſeſs.

When there are ſo many mineral Springs, and of very different Natures, there cannot be any Want of Cold Baths; and theſe either are, or no doubt may be, improved in ſuch a Manner, as, in Conjunction with the internal Uſe of the Waters, to render the Cures performed by them more ſpeedy, and more certain. As to warm Waters, the moſt celebrated is that of Mallow, in the County of Cork, anciently in high Eſteem as a holy Well, and dedicated to St. Patrick, but diſuſed till about thirty Years ago, that its Virtues by Accident were again made known, and its Credit conſequently recovered. This famous Spring is ſituated on the South Side of the Town, one of the pleaſanteſt in the Province of Munſter [y], and on the North Side of the Black Water River. A riſing Hill of Limeſtone Rocks defends it on the South, from the Bottom of which it ariſes perpendicularly, bubbling up a living Spring immediately to the Day. Hence it is not improbable but it may have, in the Rock about it, ſome hollow Cavern for its natural Receptacle, where it receives its Impregnation, and from which the Spring is continually ſupplied [z]. A few Yards more to the Weſt is another Spring, which is not either warm, or affords any other Appearance than that of good Fountain Water. But there is a third Spring, a little to the Eaſt, which is warm, and of the ſame Nature as the firſt, but lying open and uncovered, is never uſed medicinally. From the Spaw iſſues a conſiderable Current of Water; the Quantity that it affords is not eaſily calculated, but it may be computed to diſcharge twenty Gallons in a Minute, or Twelve hundred Gallons in an Hour. On the Rocks in the Neighbourhood, as well as on the Roof of an adjacent Grotto, ſeveral ſtony Subſtances hang like Icicles. The Soil on the Top of theſe Rocks is a thin, warm, dry Turf, abounding with aromatic Herbs, which perhaps may render the Milk of the Cattle feeding on them wholſome in an extraordinary Degree, as the Air is likewiſe accounted, the Town being ſheltered by Mountains at a Diſtance, a River running briſkly through the Vale, and lying open towards the North. Theſe Waters are drank with great Succeſs where Secretions are redundant; are very ſerviceable in emaciated Conſtitutions, after long Fevers; cure Ulcers in the Bladder, and Diſorders in the urinary Paſſages; ſome Cholics; Dropſies in particular Stages,

[x] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, chap. ix. p. 170.

[y] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, book ii. chap. vii. p. 335.

[z] The Reader will diſcern, that there is a great Reſemblance in the Situation of warm Springs, and in the Produce of the Lands about them.

Cancers,

Cancers, Strumæ, ſcorbutic and cutaneous Eruptions, and moſt Diſorders which imply Obſtructions of the Veſſels [a]. It is not a little ſtrange that, as far as we know, this Water has not been uſed externally for any Purpoſe; and yet one would be apt to imagine that the healing Virtues might be as great from Bathing as from Drinking.

THIS Iſland, however, is not deſtitute even in that reſpect; for on the Weſt Side of Lough Neagh there is a conſiderable Portion of the Lake in the County of Tir-Oen, which is called Fiſhing Bay, about half a Mile broad, with a fine ſandy Bottom, and with ſuch an eaſy Declivity, that Perſons may walk with Safety and Facility Three hundred Yards, till the Water reaches up to their Chin; and repeated Trials ſhew, that in ſcrophulous Caſes this Bathing has performed complete Cures, when all other Methods, ordinary and extraordinary, had been uſed without Succeſs [b]. This healing Quality of the Lake has been known now about fourſcore Years, has maintained its Credit upon the ſtricteſt Enquiry; and a very learned and ingenious Perſon in that Iſland has given ſo fair, and ſo probable an Account of the Cauſes whence theſe ſanative Virtues are derived, as may ſatisfy the moſt rigid Enquirer [c]; ſo that the Evidence of Reaſon being now added to the Teſtimony of Experience, we may reaſonably hope that, the Credit of theſe Waters being thoroughly eſtabliſhed, their ſalutary Effects will become more and more extenſive. To this we muſt join, as nearly related in Virtues, the Waters of Lough Lheighs, in the County of Cavan, and Province of Ulſter [d], formerly in very high Credit for curing the Scurvy, and all Kinds of Eruptions on the Skin, by bathing only. It is very remarkable that the Waters of both theſe Loughs, upon the ſtricteſt Examination, diſcover nothing in them peculiar or different from the Waters of other Loughs; which, as we have before hinted, ought not to diſparage them, ſince Experience is the only proper Teſt of their Virtues; and if they actually heal, though we cannot at preſent tell how they heal, this ought to excite our further Enquiry; and, if there be no Defect in the Proof, ſhould by no means induce us to diſpute the Fact. It may not be amiſs here to remark, that the ſkilful in Iriſh Etymologies tell us, that Lough Neagh (of which we ſhall have Occaſion to ſpeak again), ſignifies the Ulcer Lough, and Lough Lheighs, the medicinal or healing Lough [e]. Undoubtedly Tradition, more eſpecially popular Tradition, is very far from being convincing Evidence; but at the

[a] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, book iv. chap. ii. p. 277.

[b] Mr. Nevile's Obſervations upon Lough Neagh, added to Boat's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, p. 120.

[c] Lectures in natural Philoſophy, deſigned to be a Foundation for reaſoning pertinently upon the Petrifactions, Gems, Chryſtals, and ſanative Quality of Lough Neagh in Ireland; and intended to be an Introduction to the natural Hiſtory of ſeveral Counties contiguous to that Lake, particularly the County of Ardmagh, by Richard Barton, B. D. Dublin, 1751, 4°. Lecture v.

[d] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Down, chap. viii. p. 159.

[e] This we are very modeſtly told by Mr. Charles Smith, in his Hiſtory of the County of Down before cited, p. 159.

ſame time it is good Ground for Enquiry, and more eſpecially in the preſent Caſe; for the old Iriſh had a great Turn to Phyſic, were diligent, if not ſkilful, Obſervers of the Properties of Waters, and tranſmitted their Notions about them to Poſterity, by the Impoſition of ſuitable Names in their own Language f. It is not improbable that the Monks, availing themſelves of this Kind of Knowlege, converted it to their own Profit, by the Invention of idle Legends; and when this Superſtition was ſeen through, it is alſo not at all impoſſible, that even learned and ſenſible Perſons were too haſty in rejecting in the groſs, and, without ſifting, the ſanative Virtues aſcribed to certain Waters g, which will appear ſtill the more likely, if we conſider, that in this Country, as well as in England and Scotland, it has been found that Springs, which upon Experiment have proved to be impregnated with Minerals, were anciently in high Eſteem under the Title of Holy Wells, and their Virtues aſcribed to the Interceſſion of particular Saints.

The Number of Lakes, or of Loughs, as they are called in this Country, is indeed very great; and there are enough in every Province, though more in Ulſter and Connaught than in the other two. The Diviſion of them into ſalt Water and freſh Water Loughs, is liable to the ſame Objection, in reſpect to the former, that has been mentioned, as to thoſe in North Britain; ſince they are plainly Arms of the Sea, ſuch as Lough Swillie, Lough Foyle, and Lough Conne, in the Province of Ulſter; which very probably might be at firſt only Breaches into the Land, by which the Vallies were left full of ſalt Water, when they were very properly ſtiled Loughs; and this Appellation they have ſince retained, notwithſtanding the Sea Banks being broken, or worn away, by which they have now an open Communication with the Ocean h. The freſh Water Lakes, are ſome of them alſo, no more than Expanſions of Rivers, of which one remarkable Inſtance ſhall ſuffice. The Shannon, riſing in the County of Leitrim, after running a few Miles, diffuſes itſelf ſo as to aſſume the Name of Lough Allyn; iſſuing from thence, with a much fuller Stream than it entered, after a Progreſs of ſeveral Miles, it again expands its Waters ſo as to form Lough Eſke, which, though of conſiderable Length, is not very broad. Paſſing from thence, it form another Lake, called Lough Ree, fifteen Miles long, and five broad. On its Exit from this Lough, it appears a large and beautiful River; till breaking forth again, between the Counties of Tipperary and Clare, its forms Lough Derg, or Derke, eighteen Miles long, and four broad. Leaving this, it rolls with a full and mighty Stream for many Miles, and falls at length into the Sea, about fifty Miles below Limerick i, at a Place called Knock

f Helmontii confeſſio Authoris, Amſtelodam. Elziv. 1648, p. 13.

g See the ſecond Section of the ſeventh Chapter of Doctor Gerard Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory.

h Camdeni Hibernia, p. 762. Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ix. §. 3. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 23.

i Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 143. Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. §. 1. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 125.

Patrick,

Patrick, with ſo vaſt a Body of Water, that this alſo has been ſtiled a Lough, though it is now ſimply called the Shannon, or the Water of Shannon; which Camden interprets Shan awn, the old River; but Baxter inclines rather to Seen aun, in the old Britiſh Synn avon, i. e. the ſlow River. The whole Courſe of the River is upwards of Two hundred Miles, and it is ſaid to be ſeven Miles broad at the Mouth [k]. This agrees exactly with what we hinted as to the Origin of Lakes, in ſpeaking of thoſe in North Britain; nor would it reſt, at leaſt in this Country, on the mere Probability of the Conjecture, if we could place any Dependence on the traditionary Memoirs of the ancient Iriſh, which expreſly ſay, that, when this Iſland was firſt inhabited, there were but three Lakes and ten Rivers, the Names of which are preſerved in certain old Verſes in their own Language [l]. However that Matter might be, there are at preſent ſo many, that the bare Hiſtory of them may make a conſiderable Volume, the Contents of which would be equally curious and uſeful; and as the Spirit of Enquiry is at preſent ſo ſtrong, and there are ſo many induſtrious and judicious Writers in that Country, we have Reaſon to hope that it will be ſpeedily undertaken, and none at all to doubt, that it will be perfectly well executed.

Some of theſe are diſtinguiſhed by their extraordinary Size. Lough Neagh is twenty-four Miles long, fifteen broad, in ſome Places; in others from ten to twelve, and ſixty in Compaſs, covering, according to the beſt Computation, One hundred thouſand Acres [m]. This Lough lies in the Heart of Ulſter, ſurrounded by the Counties of Tyrone, Armagh, Down, Antrim, and Coleraine. It is fed by ſix very conſiderable Rivers, four of leſſer Note, and ſeveral Brooks; ſo that it is an immenſe Body of Water, and is yearly enlarging itſelf, as in the Winter Seaſon it overflows the Bogs round it, acquires Part of them, and extends alſo its marſhy Dominion on every Side [n]. Loch Corbes, in the Province of Connaught, and County of Galway, is held by ſome to be, in this reſpect, the next. It is twenty Miles long from North and South, and at the upper End of it ten Miles broad, but grows narrower, ſo that its middle Breadth is about four Miles [o]. Lough Erne, in the Province of Ulſter, and County of Fermanagh [p], is alſo very large; but, properly ſpeaking, here are two Loughs, the one lying North and South, joining the other, which lies Eaſt and Weſt, by a ſmall Canal; and from this laſt there runs a River into the Sea. The firſt of theſe Loughs is full twenty Miles long; the latter about

[k] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 755. Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. §. 1; chap. ix. §. 4. 5. Baxteri Glolſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 215.

[l] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, p. 157. Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ix. §. 4.

[m] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, p. 155. A Dialogue concerning ſome Things of Importance to Ireland, p. 11.

[n] Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ix. §. 4.

[o] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 763.

fifteen; their Breadth, at a Medium, about ten. Lough Fingarrow, in the ſame Province of Connaught, dividing the Counties of Mayo and Roſcommon, is a moſt noble Piece of Water, being twelve Miles long, and almoſt everywhere eight Miles broad [q]. The laſt we ſhall mention of theſe large Lakes is Lough Meſk, in the ſame Province, lying between Lough Fingarrow and Lough Corbes, and at a very ſmall Diſtance from each. Lough Meſk is ten Miles long, and ſix broad [r]; but there is a large Tongue of Land which runs into it from the South, and divides it for ſeveral Miles into two Parts, which Tract of Land, in Proceſs of Time perhaps, may become an Iſland.

THERE are ſeveral of theſe Loughs that deſerve Notice, from the Number of Iſlands that are in them. Lough Erne is held, in this reſpect, to exceed the reſt, as having ſo many ſmall and great that they are ſcarce to be reckoned. Some of theſe are well inhabited; and moſt of them afford excellent Paſture for Cattle, with which they are well ſtocked. Lough Dirg and Lough Ree, which have been already mentioned, have alſo many of theſe, and ſome of them finely cultivated. Lough Conne, which we have before obſerved, is, properly ſpeaking, an Arm of the Sea, was reputed to have no leſs than Two hundred and ſixty ſuch Iſlands [s]; at preſent there are fifty-four known by particular Names, beſide others that have none; ſome of the former are very conſiderable, one of a hundred Acres of Land; and in the whole upwards of a thouſand Acres [t]. The moſt celebrated, however, of this Claſs is Lough Lene, near the Town of Killarny, in the County of Kerry, and Province of Munſter, of which we have two particular Deſcriptions that repreſent it as a Paradiſe in the midſt of Deſarts [u]. This Lake is of a regular oval Form, eight Miles long, and four broad, ſurrounded by ſome of the higheſt Mountains in Ireland. But moſt of theſe are covered with Trees of different Kinds, and afford the moſt delightful and romantic Proſpects [w]. In the Lake there are many Iſlands of different Sizes, ſome which are very oddly ſhaped; ſome that are mere Marble, not as in a Quarry, but as if heaped together in looſe Slabs; and yet theſe Iſlands are covered with Trees, which grow and flouriſh without Earth [x]. Others have Mines in them; and there want not thoſe that are prettily cultivated with pleaſant Gardens, adorned with

[q] Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ix. §. 4.
[r] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 757.
[s] Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ix. §. 5.
[t] Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ix. §. 5. Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, p. 153, 154.
[u] A full Deſcription of upper and lower Lough Lene, near Killarny, in the County of Kerry, Dublin, 1751, 4°. Deſcription of a beautiful Lake near Killarny, in the County of Kerry, in a Letter to the Reverend Doctor Samuel Madden, in the Gentleman's Magazine for November 1750.
[w] Deſcription of upper and lower Lough Lene, p. 9.
[x] Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xx. p. 506, 507.

the

the Arbutus, which is a Native of theſe Iſles, and remarkable for bearing, like the Orange Tree, Leaves, Bloſſoms, and Fruit at the ſame Time [y].

THERE are Loughs likewiſe diſtinguiſhed by ſome peculiar Properties. We have already mentioned two, the Waters of which afford natural and very ſalutary Baths. The petrifying Quality of Lough Neagh [z] was long a Subject of great Perplexity and Diſpute; affirmed by ſome; denied by others; ridiculed as an idle Fable by many [b]; but at laſt the Fact has been fully eſtabliſhed from inconteſtible Evidence, and ſo thoroughly, clearly, and amply explained, by the before-mentioned very judicious Author, that, in this reſpect, we have nothing more to deſire [c]; and it would be very happy, if other Things of a like dubious Nature could be examined with the ſame Induſtry and Skill as this has been, by which many valuable Purpoſes might be anſwered, and the Empire of Science extended far beyond its preſent Bounds. In the Iſland of Cape Clear, at a ſmall Diſtance from Baltimore Haven [d], there is a little Loch, the Waters of which having a deterſive and ſaponaceous Quality, the Inhabitants, who are very poor, and live almoſt in a State of Nature, apply them certainly to the beſt Purpoſe poſſible, the waſhing and cleanſing their Flax, of which they grow a great deal for their narrow Territory. Loch Erin is a ſmall Water in the County of Down [e], but of a prodigious Depth, plentifully ſtored with Pike, Trout, Eels, Roach, and Bream. It is ſingular for producing the three firſt Sorts of Fiſh of an uncommon Size. Pikes of twenty-ſix Pounds Weight; and yellow Trouts, little inferior in Flavour to the Char, of twelve Pounds Weight. Near Mohanagh, the Seat of Roger Fenwick, Eſq; in the Barony of Carbery, and County of Cork [f], there are two ſmall Lakes, that in the hardeſt Winters never freeze. They are very deep, and produce likewiſe Trout of an unuſual Size. We may add to theſe the two Cumme Loughs in the mountainous Part of the County of Waterford [g], in which we are aſſured there are very fine Char. The ſame thing is affirmed of Lough Allua in the County of Cork [h], and of many other Loughs in Ireland, which, from the Deſcription of the Fiſh, the Nature of the Places, and the Water Gladiol being found plentifully in theſe Loughs, and more eſpecially in Lough Neagh, renders it highly probable; and this very much ſtrengthens what has

[y] Arbutus Ger. Park. Arbutus Comarus Theophraſti J. B. Arb. folio ſerrato C. B. The Strawberry Tree.

[z] Nennius de mirabilibus Hiberniæ. O Flaherty, Ogygia, P. iii, cap. L.

[a] See Mr. Molineux, Mr. Neville, and Mr. Smith's Papers on this Subject, at the End of Boat's Hiſtory, Dublin, 1727, 4°. p. 116—123.

[b] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, p. 160—166.

[c] Barton's Lectures in Natural Philoſophy, more eſpecially the fifth.

[d] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Corke, book ii. chap. 4. p. 289.

[e] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, chap. viii. p. 150.

[f] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, book ii. chap. 4. p. 264.

[g] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, chap. vi. p. 209.

[h] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, book ii. chap. 2. p. 199.

been before advanced upon this Subject. It is true, we are told from Experience, that theſe Fiſh will not live in a running Water, and that they die before they can be tranſported to any Diſtance [i]. Yet theſe are no unſurmountable Obſtacles, ſince it was not propoſed to propagate this delicate Fiſh in any other than deep Lakes, and carrying their Spawn thither might anſwer this End, if properly and carefully managed: But it muſt be expected that thoſe who have them from the Gift of Nature, will repreſent every thing of this Kind, if not as abſurd, at leaſt as ſcarce practicable.

We have before mentioned the Utility of Lakes in furniſhing Fiſh and Fowl, which may be reckoned Neceſſaries in ſome Caſes, and in all Conveniencies. The Senſe of this has ever been ſtrong in Ireland; for near theſe Loughs the ancient Inhabitants fixed their Habitations; to theſe they reſorted in Time of Peace, for Pleaſure; in Times of Danger, for Protection [k]. Their Conquerors ſeem to have adopted their Notions, by building Towns on the Sides, or in the Neighbourhood of great Loughs, and their Country Seats at a competent Diſtance from ſmall ones [l]. They have had a View alſo to their Uſe in Manufactures. It has been propoſed, and with great Propriety, to take Advantage of thoſe Inlets of the Sea, improperly called Loughs, to facilitate the making of Salt. What Wonder indeed, when, in the open Cavities of the Pillars that form the Giants Cauſeway, they every Summer's Day find ſmall Quantities of Salt, made by the mere Operation of the Sun's Heat upon the Sea Water [m]? Suppoſing this practicable, as no doubt it is, they have juſtly thought that it would promote the curing thoſe immenſe Quantities of Fiſh which are continually taken in their Lakes, particularly Eel and Salmon; of both which they already export a great Quantity. They have likewiſe experienced the Excellence of Lake Water in Bleaching; and this has turned highly to the Advantage of Armagh, and other Places [n]. The like Practice occaſioned the Fields near Lithgow, in North Britain, to become famous on that Account. But, excluſive of theſe ſmaller Advantages, the capital Point of rendering Lakes uſeful to inland Navigation, has been always, at leaſt in Theory, confeſſed and conſidered here. The great Earl of Straſford had in View the Improvement of the Shannon, by removing the Difficulties ariſing from a Rock ſix Miles above Limerick; and though his Deſign, upon Examination, appeared very practicable, and the Expence within the Compaſs of Eight thouſand Pounds, yet as the Public only was to be the Gainer, his Plan could not be carried into Execution [o]. The Canal of Newry, made within theſe few

[i] Mr. Charles Smith, in the Place laſt referred to.
[k] Some of theſe old Caſtles are yet ſtanding, and the Remains viſible of many more.
[l] Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ix. § 5.
[m] Doctor Samuel Foley's Account of the Giants Cauſeway, in the Appendix to Boat's Hiſtory.
[n] See the Dialogue on ſome Matters of Importance to Ireland.
[o] Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. §. 2.

Years,

Years, at the Expence of upwards of Fifty thouſand Pounds [p], by which Veſſels of the Burthen of ſixty Tons have been brought into Lough Neagh, is a moſt noble Work [q]; and if, what was long ago recommended, the facilitating the Communication of the ſame Lough with the Ocean, by rendering the lower Ban navigable, could be accompliſhed at a much larger Expence, the Benefits that would reſult to Ulſter in particular, and to Ireland in general, would be very cheaply purchaſed [r]. The Truth of the Matter is, and this Truth will occur to any judicious Perſon who conſiders the Map of the Iſland, that by the Help of a little Induſtry, an inland Navigation, by enlarging the Channels of ſome Rivers, cutting a few Canals, and by the Junction in conſequence of ſuch Helps of theſe deep Loughs, might be brought about as commodious in its own Nature, and as advantagious to the Inhabitants, as any thing of the like Kind in Flanders, or indeed (China not excepted) in any Part of the World [s]. This, we are told, the Parliament have at preſent in their View; and this, whenever it ſhall be thoroughly accompliſhed, will juſtify the Length of this Chapter, and ſhew that the Pains we have taken upon this Subject have not been ill-beſtowed, or improperly applied [t]. A Circumſtance that will amply compenſate ſuch, and even greater Labours. For although theſe are Points that may be already ſufficiently known to many there, and to ſome here, yet it is of very great Conſequence they ſhould be concealed from none, ſince the Proſperity of the three Kingdoms moſt certainly depends upon every Man's forgetting that he is a Native of one, and embracing with equal Ardour the Intereſt of any of the reſt, promoting, as far as in him lies, the Improvement of each of them, becauſe, in the Iſſue, whatever Advantages ariſe from thence, muſt ariſe to the common Intereſt, which belongs alike to All.

THERE is, however, an Objection that may be made, and made with ſuch plauſible Colours, that I think it my Duty to ſtate it fairly, and anſwer it clearly. It may be ſaid that there is ſomething of Contradiction in treating of Lakes as Bleſſings, which are generally conſidered in quite another Light, and which, in ſome Reſpects, we have conſidered likewiſe in that Light, and attributed them, ſo conſidered, to Inundations from the Sea, the Want of Induſtry in the People, their rude uncivilized Way of Living, and other Accidents. This we cannot but in ſome Degree admit. But then, the different Circumſtances collected, the Matter ſtands thus: Theſe Accidents have happened long ago by the Permiſſion of Providence; and however detrimental they might be to ſuch as in thoſe Days inhabited the Countries where they happened, if indeed they were then inhabited at all; yet, notwithſtanding this, all Circumſtances conſidered,

[p] Barton's Lectures in Natural Philoſophy, p. 146.

[q] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, chap. iv.

[r] See the State of the Caſe of Lough Neagh and the Bann, 1733, by Doctor Hutchinſon, then Lord Biſhop of Downe and Connor.

[s] This Point will be more largely conſidered in a ſucceeding Chapter.

[t] Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, chap. iv. p. 119.

they

they may be, and certainly are, Conveniencies as they ſtand at preſent [u]. In a Country but thinly inhabited, and where of conſequence it is difficult for the Induſtry of Men to procure a comfortable Subſiſtence, Lakes, as we have obſerved, by furniſhing Fiſh and Fowl, and very often from the Marſhes round them, Fuel alſo, may contribute to it [w]. As the Number of People increaſes, and with it the Strength and Power of the Society, they may, as we have ſhewn, by a proper Application of Force, directed by Wiſdom, draw from them farther and much greater Conveniencies [x]: And when, by doing this, their Condition is become ſtill better, and their Numbers greater, where-ever the leſſer Lakes are found, upon ſuch a Change of Circumſtances, to be no longer Conveniencies, they may be drained, and the dry Land thus recovered, will not be found the worſe for having been in that State; for, on the contrary, Experience ſhews us, that where Lakes have been drained, there have been found in the Soil itſelf Materials neceſſary for improving them [y]. Thus it appears that the whole Repreſentation of this Point, when taken together, and the Connection of its Parts conſidered, is very conſiſtent; and that, as the Circumſtances of Mankind alter, Induſtry and Application enables them to extract new Benefits, from the Diſpoſitions made by the Supreme Being in the Countries where he has placed them.

As to Fens, Moraſſes, and Bogs, which, though attended with ſome trifling Advantages, are real Evils, they will be conſidered in their proper Place, and in their proper Light too, as the Puniſhment, if not the Effects, of human Idleneſs, and which as it is in the Power, ſo is it alſo the Duty of Men to remove [z]. This we have all the Reaſon in the World to expect will in this Country be effected, gradually indeed, but in no very long Tract of Time; ſince the Methods of doing it are perfectly well underſtood, the Profits ariſing from it known from many Inſtances [a], moſt of the Obſtacles removed that formerly diſſuaded ſuch Attempts, other collateral Improvements encouraging by rendering them more requiſite, and, as there never was an Age in which Men were more awake to their own Intereſts, we cannot imagine they will overlook what will turn ſo immediately, ſo certainly, and ſo exceedingly, to their Advantage. But, excluſive of thoſe Benefits that will ariſe to Individuals, and which are the ſtrongeſt Motives to ſuch Improvement, there are many national Conveniencies that will neceſſarily attend them, ſuch as increaſing the Number of Villages and Towns, introducing new Methods of Cultivation, and, in conſequence of this, mending not only the Water (which however would be an

[u] See Barton's Dialogue concerning ſome Things of Importance to Ireland.
[w] Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ix.
[x] Of which ſome Inſtances have been, and many more might be given.
[y] See Archbiſhop King's excellent Diſcourſe of the Bogs and Loughs in Ireland, preſented to the Dublin Society.
[z] Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. xiv.
[a] Eſſays by the Dublin Society, p. 75——85.

ineſtimable

inestimable Blessing) but also the Weather and the Climate [b]. Things of such Consequence, and so desirable, that, without question, public Encouragement will be given in Cases where private Emolument may not invite, or where the necessary Expences may be too large for private Fortunes. But we must not conclude from these Remarks, which are applicable to the Northern Part of our own Island, as well as Ireland, that these Countries are fuller of Lakes than any other; for the very contrary is certainly true. A German Writer [c] has reckoned upwards of Two thousand in Prussia only; and in the Island of Hispaniola there are even above that Number [d]; besides that, in both these, and in many other Places, the greater Part of them are absolutely standing Waters, of which we have very few, and of consequence are not exposed, even as Things are at present, to the malignant Vapours which rise from such stagnant Pools; with the Idea of which the Imagination is naturally struck, upon the very mention of Lakes; and from a Consciousness of which we thought it necessary to observe, that most of ours have either Rivers running from or running through them, and very frequently both.

Whatever Errors, Omissions, or Defects, may be discovered in this succinct Essay, as I am but too sensible there are many, I flatter myself they will not discredit the Design of making it. I am thoroughly convinced, that, however copious it may at first Sight seem, many more Heads might have been added. Instances on all that have been treated might have been multiplied, and perhaps better chosen, at least better explained, and a Variety of incidental Advantages introduced, and stated in a stronger Light. But my Purpose was to make good my Proposition, by producing Facts; to this I principally attended, and have supported those Facts by the best Authorities I could meet with. What Helps I have borrowed from Natural History are to be considered in this View, as Auxiliaries only, in which I have no Desire of obtruding Systems or Opinions, but barely to represent Things as they appear to me. If my Readers are inclined to enquire farther, the Authors I have cited will furnish them with the Means; and from those Lights perhaps they will be able to judge better. If it is allowed me, that I have effectually proved these three Kingdoms are most admirably and abundantly supplied with Water; (for it is one thing to affirm, and another to prove) if I have shewn, that, from the Qualities of very remarkable Springs, that it is highly probable there is a great Diversity of Soils, and consequently Room for a Multitude of Improvements; if what I have suggested has any Weight with regard to the beneficial Consequences that may follow from a circumspect Observation of the Countries about mineral Springs, and their Produce, which may lead us to form at least more probable Conjectures, as to what is contained in the Bowels of the Earth, than can be done at present;

[b] Plin. Hist. Nat. lib. xvii. cap. 4. Boat's Ireland's Natural History, chap. xxi. §. 6.
[c] Christopher Hartknoch's History of Prussia, ancient and modern, p. 11.
[d] Charlevoix Histoire de St. Domingue, liv. i.

if I have in any degree vindicated thoſe Collections of this Fluid, that have been, generally ſpeaking, conſidered in a bad Light, and have made it evident, that, under ſome Circumſtances, and in a certain State of Things, even ſtagnant Pools have their Conveniencies, which, whenever they ceaſe to have, or greater Benefits can be propoſed from thence, they may be removed; if, I ſay, theſe, or any of theſe, be in ſome meaſure effected, I am entirely ſatisfied, from a thorough Perſuaſion that I have been uſefully employed.

But, after all, this important Point will be very imperfectly treated, if we do not put the Reader in mind, that the vaſt Benefits reſulting from the copious Diſtribution of this neceſſary Fluid, are not to be collected from Inſtances either of particular or local Advantages, but muſt be farther purſued, and conſidered in its freeſt State; for what Compariſon is there between all the Conveniencies already mentioned, though, ſimply conſidered, immenſely great, and thoſe that are derived from Water diffuſed, and taking its Paſſage through the Earth in all the various Ways that different Situations lead it [e]? Water, in the common Acceptation of an Element, has numerous excellent Qualities that are inexpreſſibly beneficial; and theſe perhaps are augmented even in regard to common, as well as medicinal Uſes, by their being blended and tinctured with mineral Springs; for though the ſubtile Spirits of theſe Waters ſhould eſcape, as very probably they do, ſoon after their coming abroad, and being expoſed to the open Air, yet ſome of their Contents they ſtill retain, and carry along with them; ſo that when we conſider the Number of theſe ſalutary Waters; when we reflect that moſt of them have been diſcovered by Accident, and that conſequently, though ſo many be known, there may be many more ſtill latent, even to the moſt diligent Enquirers; when we meditate on their Nature and Properties, and the Cauſes from which theſe ariſe, we may eaſily conceive that they preſerve many of their diſtinguiſhing Qualities in their Paſſage to other Repoſitories of Water; and that of courſe, therefore, every little Rill and Brook will have its Share of theſe, in Proportion to the Quantity of ſuch Water that it receives. In ſome Caſes alſo this may prove much more conſiderable than one could eaſily imagine, ſince we are told by an inquiſitive and diligent Author, from his own immediate Obſervation [f], that St. Anne's Well, at Buxton, throws out no leſs than Three hundred and ninety Gallons in an Hour; or Three millions, four hundred ſixteen thouſand, and four hundred Gallons, that is, upwards of Thirteen thouſand, five hundred, and fifty-ſeven Tons, in a Year. He farther aſſures us, that in this Quantity of Water there are Six hundred ſeventy-one Gallons of Salt; and as much calcarious Powder. In like manner he computes the Quantity of Salts ejected

[e] Theologie de l'Eau, ou Eſſai ſur la Bonté, la Sageſſe et la Puiſſance de Dieu, manifeſtees dans la Creation de l'Eau. Traduit de l'Allemand de Mr. Jean Albert Fabricius, Docteur en Theologie & Profeſſeur au College de Hambourg. Avec de nouvelles Remarques communiquees au Traducteur. A la Haye, 1741, 8°.

[f] Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, P. i. p. 48, 49.

from

from the Baths at the ſame Place, to be very nearly Seventy thouſand Pounds Weight in the Compaſs of a complete Year. Hence we may eaſily apprehend what Difference there may be in the Weight of Waters. Hence we may account for their Hardneſs or Softneſs, and other different Qualities; ſuch as their Diſpoſition to ferment or not ferment, and their Fitneſs or Unfitneſs for all Kind of domeſtic Uſes, ſuch as Drinking, Waſhing, and Brewing.

As all Kind of Vegetables are nouriſhed by Water, ſo from its inherent Properties it will contribute more or leſs to Fertility, and all the Purpoſes of Culture. Hence alſo, according to their different Natures, Waters become peculiarly beneficial in various Kinds of Manufactures, ſuch as Cleanſing of Wool, or Bleaching of Linen; in reſpect to which laſt, we have a moſt perſpicuous Treatiſe, which does Honour to its Author, and our Country [g]. Thus the abſterſive Quality of a certain Stream is ſo highly ſerviceable in the Manufactory of Blankets at Witney, in Oxfordſhire [h]; and thus a great Variety of Waters have been found, by Experiment, to have very ſingular, and, to thoſe acquainted with them, advantageous Effects in Dyeing; and this may likewiſe be much heightened by Art, as is evident in regard to the ſtriking ſome particular Colours, with remarkable Beauty, at Leyden, in Holland [i]. To all this we may add the innumerable Benefits that reſult from ſmall Rivulets, merely through the progreſſive Force of their Waters in reſpect to Engines of all Kinds, ſuch as Mills, Forges, with an Infinity of other Inventions which leſſen the Labour of Men, ſave the maintaining Beaſts, and yet do as much as could be done by both; and therefore we cannot fail of diſcerning what prodigious Conveniencies are derived from an Abundance of theſe ſelf-moving Streams [k]; and that we may apply ſuch Arguments more immediately to theſe Kingdoms, it may not be amiſs to obſerve, that in ſome Editions of Camden [l] there is a Table, from which it appears, that in the ſeveral Counties of South Britain only, there are upwards of Five hundred and fifty Rivulets and Rivers diſtinguiſhed by particular Names; and though not exactly in the ſame manner, yet in regard to ſuch a copious Supply of Water as may, in all the Methods hitherto mentioned, contribute to Utility, North Britain and Ireland fall little, if at all, ſhort.

To conclude, it is with reſpect to Countries as with the Fortunes of private Men, we can form no juſt Notion of them either from common Report, or from a haſty and ſuperficial View; if we will really know any thing ſo as to reaſon with tolerable Certainty concerning either, it is neceſſary to

[g] The Title of this ingenious Performance runs thus, "Experiments on Bleaching, by Francis "Home, M. D. Fellow of the Royal College of Phyſicians in Edinburgh, Edinburgh 1756, 8°."

[h] Doctor Plott's Natural Hiſtory of this County, chap. ii. p. 26.

[i] Boerhaave's Chemiſtry, tranſlated by Doctor Shaw, vol. i. p. 464.

[k] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, book i. chap. 11—16.

[l] More eſpecially that in Folio of 1605, which was the laſt publiſhed by himſelf.

enter into a ſtrict and particular Examination [m]. A ſtrong Impreſſion that a Country is immenſely fruitful, rich, and opulent, and has many and vaſt Reſources; taken up without due Conſideration, has juſt the ſame bad Effects in reference to the People who inhabit ſuch a Country, as it would have in regard to an Individual ſuppoſed to poſſeſs a prodigious Eſtate. It leads headlong to every exorbitant Expence; and, in conſequence of this, in Proceſs of Time to a general Diſſipation, on a Suppoſition that Care is unneceſſary, and that there is ſomething mean and contemptible in a minute Inſpection into every Branch and Article of our Poſſeſſions. This Error, when it once prevails, gains a Degree of Credit very ſurpriſing; for whoever endeavours, from a true Principle of public Spirit (and no Spirit but this can induce any Man) to endeavour to correct it; ſubjects himſelf immediately to be thought officiouſly induſtrious in enquiring into what is ſufficiently well known; though in Reality the Diſlike ariſes, from the Fear of his diſcovering Motives for a Change of Meaſures, and the Introduction of Caution, Prudence, and Oeconomy. To ſpeak candidly, the Humours of Men are not more irrational or whimſical than the Diſpoſition of Nations [n]. There is a Forwardneſs to look Abroad, and a Backwardneſs to Attention at Home, diſcernable alike in both Caſes. We all eſteem travelling into foreign Countries as a very neceſſary Part of Education; but we hardly ever think, at leaſt in this Light, of travelling through our own [o]. So eaſy a Matter it is to deceive ourſelves in great, as well as in little Things, to aſcribe to ſome noble Principle a very idle Practice, and to attribute to the Deſire of Inſtruction, what in Reality is following the Bent of Inclination [p].

KNOWING ourſelves, is the leading Principle, and the great Foundation, of Morality; knowing our Country, is the ſolid Baſis of true Policy. Providence has ſo ordered, that ſuch Enquiries as contribute to practical and uſeful Knowlege are the eaſieſt made; and hath placed the Means of making them at hand. We muſt be acquainted with Things, and have a juſt Conception of their Natures, before we can pretend to compare them; and when the former is once obtained, the latter may be performed with Eaſe and Certainty. Attention to theſe Maxims rendered ſo ſtrict an Enquiry into the Plenty and Diſtribution of Water through the Britiſh Dominions, our firſt Care. The having it, and having it in Abundance, is the Gift of Providence, which merits national Gratitude and Thankfulneſs; for the Want of it, not either human Power or

[m] See the preliminary Diſcourſe to Marſhal Vauban's Propoſal for a Royal Tythe.

[n] The learned Barclay has ſhewn this in ſeveral of his Works, but more eſpecially in his Icon Animarum.

[o] Conſult thoſe excellent Inſtructions to Travellers, which have been lately given to the Public by the ingenious and candid Doctor Tucker.

[p] The great Lord Treaſurer Burleigh was ſo well aware of this, that, during his Adminiſtration, no Man of Family was ſuffered to travel without a ſpecial Licence, which he never granted till he had examined, and knew, that they were thoroughly acquainted with England.

Skill

Skill can ſupply. The Diſtribution of it indeed is ſomewhat more under the Dominion of Mankind; as the Works that ſtill remain in Egypt, of thoſe who with infinite Labour rendered that Country fruitful, which had been otherwiſe ſcarcely habitable, evidently ſhew q. The modern Husbandry in Lombardy is another Proof of the ſame Kind r; and the almoſt innumerable Uſes to which Water is applied in ſome of the Seven Provinces, is a ſtill ſtronger Inſtance of the Benefits that may be drawn from it s. But where this Labour is ſaved by ſuch a natural Diſtribution of Water as places it everywhere within our Reach, and yet reſtrained within proper Bounds, ſo that we ſtand alike excuſed from the laborious Taſk of bringing it from great Diſtances, and the perilous Neceſſity of guarding againſt its Ravages, from its natural Situation, greatly enhances this Bleſſing, ſets the Happineſs of theſe Countries in a much ſtronger Point of Light, and juſtifies our Endeavours to ſhew from Facts that this is really the Caſe, and that we do not, in this Reſpect at leaſt, amuſe ourſelves with imaginary Advantages. To be acquainted with what we really have, is the firſt and moſt neceſſary Step to making a right Uſe of it; and to have an adequate and juſt Notion of the Value of the natural Prerogatives of our Country, is the next; for not to know the Value, is in ſome Degree to loſe the Poſſeſſion; and not to improve it, is the natural and deſtructive Conſequence of ſuch a forgetful Indolence. The Poſſeſſion of this, of which we have been ſpeaking, is equally neceſſary to the ſmalleſt Family, and to the greateſt State: The former cannot live; the latter cannot ſubſiſt without it. It is the great Principle of Fertility; one of the moſt potent Inſtruments of Art; the Baſis of Society and Commerce; the Subject that operates the moſt effectually in giving Ornament, Beauty, and Delight: In a Word, this Fluid is the pregnant Source of Convenience or Inconvenience, according as it is in the Power or not in the Power of human Induſtry to command; and therefore, in a Political Survey, it will ever lay Claim to the earlieſt and to the cloſeſt Attention.

q Deuteron. xi. 10, 11. Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. i. p. 21. Sandys's Travels, book ii. p. 120, 121. Voyages de Thevenot, tom. ii. p. 390, 391. Voyage du Sieur Paul Lucas, tom. i. p. 328, 329.

r Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 176, 191, 205, 213, 333. Addiſon's Travels, p. 130, 131. It is by the judicious Management of Water the Meadows about Parma and Lodi are rendered ſo luxuriant, that the Cattle fed in them produce rather Cream than Milk, of which that Cheeſe is made, which, if not ſuperior, is at leaſt equal to any in Europe

s The Inhabitants of theſe Countries not only make uſe of Water to drive Mills for grinding Corn, Rapeſeed, Gunpowder, &c. but alſo for ſawing Deals, threſhing Corn, and many other Uſes. The Women too have Machines for wringing wet Clothes, &c. and this not through Idleneſs, but becauſe the Dearneſs of Labour obliges them to make it go as far as poſſible, by adding to it the cheap and eaſy Aſſiſtance of Engines driven by ſmall Streams.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER VI.

NAVIGABLE Rivers the Sources of Power and Plenty. By them, in their Courſe, domeſtic Trade is ſuſtained. The Mouths of them ſupply Havens that attract foreign Commerce. The Number of ſuch Rivers becomes therefore a Meaſure of national Grandeur. Parallel in this Reſpect of England with France. Succinct Account of the four great Rivers in that Kingdom, and a Compariſon of them with four Britiſh Rivers. Apology for, and Juſtification of, this Parallel. A conciſe Account of the ſix great Rivers in Spain. An Account of Engliſh Rivers and Ports, which, in point of Improvement, Navigation, and Commerce, may be oppoſed to theſe. The Remainder of the Rivers on the Weſt and South Coaſts of this Iſland, and their principal Ports, enumerated. Obſervations upon theſe conciſe Catalogues of Rivers and Harbours. The like Detail of Rivers and Havens in the Principality of Wales, with ſome neceſſary Remarks ariſing from this Review. The navigable Rivers, and Ports which they afford in North Britain, briefly ſtated and conſidered. The ſame Subject in reſpect to Ireland ſuccinctly repreſented, with a few occaſional Notices as to the natural Advantages and vaſt Importance of that Iſland. The Application of the whole to the Deſign of this Work.

THE numerous Benefits reſulting from a Country being every-where well watered, which have been inſiſted upon in the foregoing Chapter, are in ſome meaſure of a private Nature, in compariſon of thoſe which are to be the Subject of this. Large, fair, and navigable Rivers, are commonly the Reſult of accumulated Streams, which meeting in their Progreſs to the Deep, roll on in a common Channel, and thereby afford new, and, beyond Compariſon, greater Bleſſings to Society, than in their ſeparate State. Of theſe, it may be proper to mention two or three Inſtances, which though in themſelves obvious enough, yet are ſo requiſite to render the Scope of this Work perſpicuous and ſatisfactory, that we ought not to paſs them by.

IN the firſt place, theſe Rivers conduce exceedingly to Health, Cleanlineſs, and an Infinity of domeſtic Uſes; for which Reaſon, invited by the Deſire of enjoying theſe Conveniencies, moſt great Towns and populous Cities are ſeated on the Banks of ſuch Rivers; and very frequently the Experience of thoſe Advantages ariſing from ſuch a Situation, gradually ſwell a ſmall Place into a great one [a]. It is partly from the Number, partly from the Diſpoſition and Qualities of ſuch Rivers, that a ſpeedy and a commodious Communication is made between different and diſtant Parts of a Country, by which the Inhabitants receive reciprocally the Comfort of their reſpective Poſſeſſions, whether

[a] Strabonis Geograph. lib. v. p. 235. M. Vitruv. in Præf. lib. ii. de Architect. Aul. Gel. Noct. Attic. lib. x. cap. 7.

flowing

flowing from the Bounty of Providence or the Effects of Induſtry; and by an Exchange of Commodities, render partial and particular Improvements the Source of univerſal Abundance. This Circulation of Goods and Manufactures, through the whole Extent of a large Country by navigable Rivers, conſtitutes inland Navigation. An eminent national Prerogative, which, as we ſhall copiouſly explain in its proper Place, is of infinite Conſequence, and, where properly attended to, and encouraged, productive of numberleſs Emoluments to a People; as, at the ſame time that it excites their Induſtry, it mitigates their Labour, and invites them to the Exerciſe of Manufactures of every Kind, by offering ſo cheap and ſo expeditious a Method of conveying them, even to the moſt diſtant Markets [b].

THERE is yet another Point which we muſt bring to the Reader's Memory, which is, that commonly where theſe great Rivers fall into the Sea, or frequently where they begin to open and expand themſelves, when drawing towards it, they furniſh capacious and convenient Ports for Ships of great Burthen, and conduce thereby as much to foreign Commerce, as in their long and winding Courſe they had before contributed to domeſtic Trade, or the Intercourſe of the Natives with each other [c]. It appears from hence, that the beſt Method of eſtimating the Advantages which any Country enjoys in this reſpect, is by conſidering them in a comparative View with thoſe of its Neighbours and Competitors; ſince, thus conſidered, it muſt not only be ſet in a fair and full Point of Light, but in ſuch a one alſo, as will render it undeniably manifeſt. In this therefore, for theſe Reaſons, we will endeavour to conſider it with all the Candour and Impartiality poſſible, and with as much Conciſeneſs as the Nature of this Method, and our Intention in purſuing it, will poſſibly or properly admit.

WE find the French Writers inſiſting warmly, and with juſt Reaſon, on the very advantageous Situation of their ſpacious and fertile Country, and on the Circumſtances which render it particularly commodious for domeſtic Trade, and foreign Commerce, as having the Britiſh Channel on the North, the Ocean on the Weſt, and the Mediterranean on the South. They boaſt likewiſe, that no Country in the World is better watered; and this Papire Maſſon, a learned Frenchman, wrote a Book to prove, in the laſt Century, in which he deſcribes all the Rivers of that Kingdom [d]. There cannot therefore be any thing more to our Purpoſe than to examine this Point concisely, in order to ſee how well the Claims of both Countries in reference to Rivers conducive to Commerce are ſupported, due Reſpect being had to the Size of the one, and of the other. In France, as their own Writers ſay, there are four great

[b] Bacon's Works, vol. i. p. 724. Varenii Geograph. univerſalis. §. iv. cap. 16.

[c] P. Fournier Hydrographie, lib. iv. chap. 14. Bacon's Works, vol. i. p. 724. Monteſquieu, de l'Eſprit des Loix, P. ii. lib. xxi. chap. 4.

[d] Deſcriptio Fluminum Galliæ, opera P. Maſſoni, cum Notis A. M. Baudrand, Pariſiis, 1685.

Rivers,

Rivers, that in their Paſſage through their numerous Provinces abſorbing moſt of the reſt, carry immenſe Supplies of Water to the before-mentioned Seas [e].

The firſt of theſe is the Loire, eſteemed the largeſt River in France, and ſo dividing it, that on this, and on the other Side of the Loire, is an Expreſſion common, more eſpecially in their ancient Hiſtorians [f]. The Source of this River is in the Mountain of Gerbier le joux, on the Confines of the Viverais and Velaie, it runs through the Generalities of Montpéllier, Lyons, Moulins, Orleans, Tours, and falls into the Sea in Bretagne, forty-five Miles below Nantes, which is its principal Port. In its Courſe it receives ſix large, and many ſmall, Rivers, runs in a direct Courſe three, and by its Windings and Turnings, as it is computed, about Five hundred Miles [g].

To this we oppoſe the Trent, which riſes out of New Pool, in Conjunction with two Springs, near Mole Cap and Harton Hay, in Staffordſhire; after receiving no fewer than ſixteen Rivers in that County only, paſſes into Derbyſhire; and coaſting the Edge of Leiceſterſhire, runs with a copious pleaſant Stream the whole Length of Nottinghamſhire; and croſſing over a Corner of Lincolnſhire, falls into that great Receptacle of Waters called the Humber [h], twelve Miles above Kingſton upon Hull, a Town and County of itſelf, ſtanding on a little River of the ſame Name, which makes its preſent Port; though an Application is expected to Parliament for one more commodious; and, in point of inland Trade, and foreign Commerce, not at all inferior to that eminent Port of France to which we have compared it [i]. It derives theſe Advantages, which it would require ſome Pages to ſet in a full Light, from the Influx of ſo many great Rivers into this Firth from ſome of the Counties moſt populous, beſt cultivated, moſt noted for Manufactures, of any in theſe Illands; which conſequently bring down immenſe Quantities of bulky, and yet valuable Goods, that require much Shipping to tranſport, and produce inconceivable Returns from other Countries. The direct Courſe of the River Trent is about One hundred Miles; what its Turnings and Windings may be we have not computed. This River divides England into two Parts of unequal Size, and has thereby created the Diſtinction of South and North of Trent [k].

[e] Philippi Cluverii Introduct. Geograph. lib. ii. cap. 12.

[f] Layts Introduct. ad Geograph. p. 127.

[g] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iv. p. 189. Cæſar. lib. vii. cap. 55. Gregor. Turonenſ. lib. v. cap. 42. Papir. Maſſon. deſcrip. flum. Galliæ. Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, par M. Piganiol de la Force, tom. i. p. 3. Coulon Rivieres de France, tom. i. p. 241.

[h] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. i. fol. 37. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 370. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 96. Plott's Natural Hiſtory of Staffordſhire, chap. ii. p. 42. Drayton's Polyolbion, twelfth Song.

[i] Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 53, 54. Camdeni Britannia, p. 578. Additions to Camden in the Engliſh Tranſlation.

[k] Plott's Natural Hiſtory of Staffordſhire, chap. ii. p. 42.

The

THE ſecond, which is reputed the moſt rapid River in France, is the Rhone, which however riſes without the Bounds of that Kingdom, in the Country of Valais, connected by Alliance to the Swiſs; and having paſſed through the Lake of Geneva, after rolling over a Precipice, by which it ſeems diſſipated into a Miſt, at length enters France; and having waſhed the City of Lyons, and received the gentle Saone within its Banks, continues its Progreſs through Provence; and being joined in its Paſſage by ſeveral other conſiderable Streams, falls into the Mediterranean, about twenty Miles below Arles, by three Mouths, which are ſtiled le Gras de Sauze, le Gras de Sainte Anne, and le grand Gras. It runs about Two hundred and fifty Miles in France. The Navigation is hazardous with ſlight Boats, which are very frequently taken to Pieces again when the Voyage is over, becauſe of its being exceedingly difficult, if not impracticable, for ſuch to remount the Stream [l].

AGAINST this we will venture to ſet the Northern River Tine, which, to ſpeak with greater Propriety, is a River compoſed of two Streams of the ſame Name, viz. North Tine, which riſing at a Village called Tinehead, on the Frontiers of North Britain, runs South-Eaſt about thirty Miles, and is then joined by the South Tine; which having its Source in Cumberland, almoſt on the Borders of the Biſhoprick of Durham, runs North-Eaſt about forty Miles. From their Junction a little above Hexham, each being ſwelled by ſeveral little Rivers in the Way, the Tine paſſing near the great Town of Newcaſtle, which ſtands upon its North Bank, falls into the Sea at Tinmouth, the two Rivers having run together about thirty Miles [m]. The Coal Trade of Newcaſtle, which is a rich, populous, and thriving Place, joined to its Dependencies North and South Shields, and taking in likewiſe the foreign Commerce carried on from thence, makes it ſcarce, if at all, inferior to the French Mart, though that is alſo very opulent [n]; and theſe Places are the more fit to be compared, becauſe both have been for ſome Time paſt, and are yet continually improving.

THE Garonne is the third River in France. It riſes out of the Mountains of Aure, near the Valley of Aran in the Pyrenees, and paſſing through the Generalities of Montauban, Toulouſe, and Bourdeaux, it receives in its Courſe ſeven conſiderable Rivers, and the two laſt Cities are waſhed by its Stream. At the Point of Ambez it joins the Dordogne, a long, large, and deep River, which however runs by no very conſiderable Place; and from the Time of this Junction the River takes the Name of Garonne; and running with a

[l] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iv. p. 189. Liv. Hiſt. lib. xxi. cap. 32. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. iii. cap. 4. Papir. Maſſon. deſcrip. flum. Galliæ. Coulon Rivieres de France, tom. ii. p. 6. Etat & Delices de la Suiſſe, tom. i. p. 63.

[m] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. i. fol. 65, 74. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 90. Drayton's Polyolbion, twenty-ninth Song.

[n] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 103, 104. Camdeni Britannia, p. 667. Additions to Camden.

full broad Stream, falls into the Bay of Biſcay, near the Tour de Cordouan, by two Mouths, the one called le Pas des Anes, and the other le Pas de Grave, between forty and fifty Miles below Bourdeaux, after a Courſe of about One hundred and eighty Miles [o].

We will compare with this the Ouſe, which riſing near Fretwell, in Oxfordſhire, proceeds thence into Buckinghamſhire; and paſſing by that Town, which gives Name to the County, goes on to Bedford, where it becomes navigable; then having watered this County, it proceeds through Huntingdonſhire, Cambridgeſhire, and the Iſle of Ely, into the County of Norfolk, where with a full fraught Tide it falls into the Sea at Kings, formerly, till exchanged by the Biſhop of Norwich with Henry VIII. called Biſhops Lynn. It receives in its Courſe the River Nene from Northampton and Peterborough; the Cam from Cambridge; the Leſſer Ouſe from Norfolk; and the Mildenhall from Suffolk; all of them navigable Rivers; by which moſt convenient, and, in all Seaſons, valuable Situation, Lynn became, even in early Times, a very conſiderable Place in reſpect to Strength and Trade [p]. Yet was it nothing then to what it is now, comprehending, according to the beſt Computation that can be formed, Two thouſand four hundred Families, and in a very thriving Condition, deriving from many rich Counties behind it all their valuable Produce and Manufactures, which are from thence ſent to London; and ſupplying them in return with Goods from that great City, Coals from Newcaſtle, and whatever elſe they want from the Ports on the Eaſt Side of the Iſland; and having beſides an extenſive, and in a great meaſure (in reſpect to London) an independent foreign Commerce, not only with Spain and Portugal, which has ſucceeded that which the Merchants of this Place once had with France, but alſo to Holland and the Baltic. The Entrance of its Port, which is ſo capacious as to hold Two hundred Sail of Veſſels, is ſomething difficult and dangerous, but when entered, it is ſafe and commodious; and for its Defence, excluſive of the Fortifications round the Place, has St. Anne's Fort, by which it is at the ſame time equally commanded and protected. The entire Courſe of this River may be about One hundred Miles [q].

The laſt River in France that we ſhall mention is the Seine, which has its Source a little above Chanceaux, in Burgundy. It paſſes through the Genera-

[o] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iv. p. 177, 189, 190. Pomponii Melæ de ſitu Orbis, lib. iii. cap. 2. Papir. Maſſon. deſcrip. flum. Galliæ. Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, par M. Piganiol de la Force, tom. i. p. 4. Martiniere Dictionnaire Geographique et Critique, tom. iv. p. 65.

[p] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. fol. 13. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 102, 103, 104. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 259. Camdeni Britannia, p. 350, Spelmanni Icenia, p. 137. Plot's Natural Hiſtory of Oxfordſhire, chap. ii. §. 17.

[q] Leland's Collectanea, vol. i. p. 654. Spelmanni Icenia, p. 142, 143, 144. The Hiſtory and Antiquities of the flouriſhing Corporation of Kings Lynn, in the County of Norfolk, by B. Mackerell, Gent. p. 2, 3.

lities

lities of Dijon, Chalons, Paris, and Roüen. It begins to be navigable at Troyes, the Capital of Champagne. In its Courſe it receives the Yonne, the Loign, the Marne, the Oiſe, and the Eure, ſome of them not inferior in their Streams to its own, and ſeveral others leſs conſiderable. It paſſes through the midſt of the Capital of France, makes a moſt noble and majeſtic Figure at Rouen, which may be conſidered as the Port of Paris, and, in the Opinion of ſome, is the next City to it in Size; from thence the Seine proceeds to Havre de Grace, which is again a kind of Port to Rouen, where the larger Ships are laid up, and where ſuch Merchants as are concerned in the Fiſheries of America, as well as Europe, generally reſide. The Seine enters the Sea, or, as we call it, the Channel, between this Place and Honfleur, making an Opening at leaſt of nine Miles in Breadth; its entire Courſe has been computed at Two hundred and forty Miles [r].

THE River in Britain fitteſt to ſtand in Competition with the Seine, is the Thames. The Sources of this famous Stream are four Rivulets, that riſe in different Parts of Cotſwold Hills in Glouceſterſhire, viz. the Lech, the Coln, the Churne, and the Iſis; theſe having touched Wiltſhire, and joined their Waters in one Channel a little below Lechlade, a Town on the Borders of Oxfordſhire, form a deep and copious Stream, which there becomes navigable for very large Barges, and is conſtantly, after it leaves this Place, whatever poetical Writers may pretend, called the Thames. Thence it proceeds into Oxfordſhire; and having viſited the City of Oxford, continues to divide that County from Berkſhire; rolling by Abington, Wallingford, Reading, Henley, Maidenhead, Windſor, and ſo to Staines, becoming there the Boundary of the two Counties of Middleſex and Surry; and having paſſed by Chertſey and Kingſton in the latter, and Brentford in the former, it comes to the Capital of the Britiſh Monarchy, LONDON; and having traverſed that Imperial City, and her Siſter City of Weſtminſter, purſues its Courſe towards the Sea; in its future Progreſs divides Eſſex from Kent, viſiting in its Paſſage Deptford, Greenwich, Woolwich, Grays, and Graveſend, at length opens into the Sea with a Mouth between the Naze and the North Foreland, near ſixty Miles broad. In its Paſſage it receives no fewer than ſix conſiderable Rivers that are not navigable, and eleven that are, which affords a vaſt Communication within Land; its Courſe has been computed about One hundred and forty Miles, of which it is navigable near a hundred from its Mouth [s]. In what is

[r] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iv. p. 192. Lucan, lib. i. Sidon. Apol. in Panegyr. Major. Papir. Maſſon. deſcrip. flum. Galliæ. Coulon Rivieres de France, tom. i. p. 58, 59. Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, par M. Piganiol de la Force. tom. i. p. 4. Le Grand Dictionnaire Geographique et Critique, par M. Bruzen la Martiniere, tom. vii. p. 434.

[s] Leland's Itinerary, vol. ii. fol. 25. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 370. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 45, 47 Camdeni Britannia, p. 258, 259. Stow's Deſcription of England, Scotland, Wales, &c. p. 2. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 3. The Ancient and preſent State of Glouceſterſhire, by Sir Robert Atkins, p. 34

called the Pool, and which is properly the Port of London, though, in the Cuſtom Houſe Language, that is extended to the whole River below London Bridge, has been known to lie upwards of One thouſand Ships commodiouſly; and it is univerſally allowed, that in no Haven in Europe, Veſſels lie more ſafely, take in their Ladings with greater Eaſe, or are delivered with ſuperior Dexterity and Diſpatch; ſo that an immenſe Commerce is carried on with ſuch Order and Facility as moſt aſtoniſhes thoſe to whom it is moſt thoroughly known, and by whom it is beſt underſtood [t].

We have an old and a ſenſible Proverb, which admoniſhes us not to make Compariſons, and we are very well aware both of the Difficulty and of the Danger. But, however, believing this the moſt effectual Means of illuſtrating the Point we have in view, and knowing how much it would contribute to rectify ſome miſtaken Notions which ſome of our haſty Travellers propagate, as well as pick up, we have ventured upon it, though we foreſee many Objections may be made. Yet let thoſe who make them, conſider, that what we endeavour to compare in the Rivers of France and England, is their Commodiouſneſs for, and the Profit reſulting from, their Trade. Let them alſo conſider, that ſome of the great Cities in France, which are ſeated upon, and do Honour to, the Rivers on which they ſtand, owe a great Part of their Riches and Splendour to their being the Seats of provincial Governments and Juriſdictions, and, in conſequence of theſe, the Places of Reſidence of the Nobility of both Robes, with the Addition ſometimes of Eccleſiaſtical Grandeur, to which, London excepted, none of ours can pretend [u]. Let them likewiſe remember, how much the Trade of our laſt mentioned River exceeds that to which it ſtands as a Parallel, and dividing the Balance in its Favour amongſt them, it will amply ſupply the Deficiency, even ſuppoſing there be any, of the reſt. But if, after all, any Doubts are left, we beg Leave to put them in Mind, that the Northern Ouſe [w], augmented by a Number of large and navigable Rivers, falls into the Humber as well as the Trent; the River Weare falls into the Sea at Sunderland [x]; which Port, however, we except, as belonging to the next Chapter; and the Witham, by Leland called Lindis, with a copious Body of Water, falls into the German Ocean at the opulent Town of Boſton [y]; almoſt over-againſt Lynn, all on the Eaſt Side of the Iſland, and may therefore be added to the Account, in order to afford them full Satisfaction. To this we may ſubjoin another Remark, that all theſe trading Towns are in a thriving

[t] Additions to Camden, Atlas Maritimus, p. 19, 20. Maitland's Hiſtory of London, p. 621.

[u] Such as the Cities of Toulouſe, Bourdeaux, Dijon, and Rouen, each of which is the Seat of a Parliament.

[w] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 92. Camdeni Britannia, p. 577.

[x] Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 79, 81, 82, 83, 91. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 91. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 84, 259. Camdeni Britannia, p. 602, 603. Robinſon's Natural Hiſtory of Weſtmoreland and Cumberland, chap. vii. p. 40.

[y] Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 32. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 100. Brome's Travels over England, P. iii. p. 138.

Condition,

Condition, and that ſeveral of them, we ſpeak not at random, or by Gueſs, are increaſed to double what they were in the Space of the current Century [z].

We have, in a former Chapter, admitted that the Situation of Spain is, in a Multitude of Circumſtances, as happy and commodious, in reſpect more eſpecially to foreign Commerce, as could well be deſired [a]. It is almoſt, but it is not quite, an Iſland; and nevertheleſs we find there are in this Kingdom but ſix large Rivers that empty themſelves, with thoſe few leſſer ones which they abſorb, into the Sea. The firſt of theſe is the Ebro, which riſes on the Frontiers of Old Caſtile, towards the Principality of Aſturias; it paſſes through both thoſe Countries, and then enters into Navarre; it becomes navigable, that is for Boats, at Tudela; and having divided this Kingdom from Arragon, and paſſed through Saragoſſa, which is its Capital, it then traverſes Catalonia, and falls into the Mediterranean a little below Tortoſa. It is in all Reſpects a very fine River, of great Utility, but not navigable for Ships higher than the laſt mentioned City, and not even thither by thoſe of a very large Size [b].

The ſecond is the Quiver, or, as it is commonly called, the Guadal Quiver, that is, the Great River; it riſes in the Eaſtern Extremity of Andaluſia, and running South-Weſt through that rich and beautiful Country, it viſits Cordova, Seville, and St. Lucar, and then falls into the Bay of Cadiz [c]. It is navigable by large Ships, but not without Danger, as high as Seville; from thence to Cordova by Boats only; and not higher even by theſe [d].

The Ana, or the Guadiana, riſes in New Caſtile, in a Country called La Mancha; its Courſe is from Eaſt to Weſt; and having watered Badajos, in the Spaniſh Eſtramadura, it paſſes into the Kingdom of Portugal; and having ſeparated Algarve from Andaluſia, falls at length into the Bay of Cales, near Ayamonte; but neither that or St. Lucar de Guadiana are Ports of any Conſequence [e].

[z] From certain Information, which I am not at Liberty to mention.

[a] See Political Survey of Great Britain, Chap. i. p. 7.

[b] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. p. 156, 158, 175. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. iii. cap. 3. lib. iv. cap. 12, 20. Lucan, lib. iv. Vayrac Etat Preſent de l'Eſpagne, tom. i. p. 84. Les Delices de l'Eſpagne et du Portugal, par Don Juan Alvarez de Colmenar, tom. i. p. 16, 17. Robbe Geographie, tom. i. p. 418.

[c] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. p. 139, 140, 148. Liv. Hiſt. lib. xxviii. cap. 30. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. iii cap. 1. Vayrac Etat Preſent de l'Eſpagne, tom. i. p. 87.

[d] Colmenar Delices de l'Eſpagne, tom. i p. 20, 21. Le Grand Dictionnaire Geographique et Critique, par M. Bruzen la Martiniere, tom. iii. p. 353.

[e] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. p. 139, 140, 141. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. iii. cap. 1. Pomponii Melæ de ſitu Orbis, lib. ii. cap. 6. lib. iii. cap. 1. Vayrac Etat Preſent de l'Eſpagne, tom. i. p. 90. Caribay Hiſt. Hiſpan. lib. iii. cap. 2. Nonius in deſcr. Hiſp. p. 313. Martiniere Dictionnaire Geographique et Critique, tom. iv. p. 354.

THE Tajo, or as we call it after the Romans, the Tagus, is indeed a moſt noble River; it has its Source in the New Caſtile, on the Borders of Arragon; and paſſing through the Kingdom of Caſtile from Eaſt to Weſt, after viſiting the Royal City of TOLEDO, it rolls through the Spaniſh Eſtramadura into Portugal; where, after affording a ſafe and capacious Harbour to the largeſt Ships, and theſe too in any Number, at LISBON, it falls about ſix Miles lower into the Atlantic Ocean [f].

THE fifth is the Douro, which riſes in Old Caſtile, on the Frontiers of Navarre and Arragon; and having traverſed the firſt of theſe Kingdoms, it paſſes into that of Leon; and from thence acroſs the Kingdom of Portugal, falling into the Atlantic Ocean about three Miles below Oporto. It is a great River, and yet makes but a bad Port, by reaſon of a Bar paſſable only at high Water, and then not without Hazard from the Rocks; and is navigable even for Boats but a very little higher [g].

THE laſt, and leaſt of the ſix, is the Minho, which riſes in Galicia; and having divided that Kingdom from Portugal, falls into the Atlantic Ocean a little below the ſmall City of Tuy, without making any conſiderable Port [h]. We may add to theſe the Ports of Roſes and Bilboa; for though the two Rivers they ſtand on are ſmall, and of a ſhort Courſe, they are nevertheleſs good Harbours [i].

BESIDES the Rivers of South Britain already mentioned, that fall into the German Ocean, there are ſome others that ought not to be paſſed over; ſuch as the Tweed, which riſing on the Borders of Clydeſdale, and running through Tweedale, divides the Shire of Mers from Tiviotdale and Northumberland; and having received ſeveral Streams in its Courſe, falls at length into the Sea a little below Berwick, which is ſtill a Port, though but a ſmall one [k]. The Tees riſes on the Confines of the County of Cumberland, and running Eaſtward, ſeparates the County or Biſhoprick of Durham from Yorkſhire, fall-

[f] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. p. 139, 152, 154, 160. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. iv. cap. 22. Pomponii Melæ de ſitu Orbis, lib. iii. cap. 1. Vayrac Etat Preſent de l'Eſpagne, tom. i. p. 94, 95. Les Delices de l'Eſpagne et du Portugal, par Don Juan Alvarez de Colmenar, tom. i. p. 25.

[g] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. p. 203, 205, 217. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. iv. cap. 20, 21. Pomponii Melæ de ſitu Orbis, lib. ii. cap. 6. lib. iii. cap. 1. Vayrac Etat Preſent de l'Eſpagne, tom. i. p. 95. Colmenar Delices de l'Eſpagne, tom. i. p. 26, 27. Le Grand Dictionnaire Geographique et Critique, par M. Bruzen la Martiniere, tom. iii. p. 149.

[h] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. p. 153. Pomponii Melæ de ſitu Orbis, lib. iii. cap. 1. Nonius in Deſcript. Hiſpan. Vayrac Etat Preſent de l'Eſpagne, tom. i. p. 96. Les Delices de l'Eſpagne et du Portugal, par Don Juan Alvarez de Colmenar, tom. i. p. 28.

[i] Vayrac Etat Preſent de l'Eſpagne, tom. i. p. 104. tom ii. p. 443.

[k] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. i. fol. 80. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 88. Camdeni Britannia, p. 658.

ing

ing into the German Ocean ſix Miles below Stockton [l], called from thence Stockton upon Tees, which is a Place of conſiderable Trade, and may be of greater, when either their own Wealth, or the Attention of the Public, ſhall enable its Inhabitants to correct the Rapidity of the Current, which makes the Entrance of the Harbour hazardous, that would be otherwiſe very good [m]. The two fair and beautiful bordered Rivers Yare and Waveney, riſe in, and run through, the populous County of Norfolk; the former (or rather the Wenſome which falls into it) paſſing by Norwich, and the latter by Thetford, unite their Streams a little above Yarmouth, where they fall into the Sea. At the Time of the Norman Conqueſt, the Town, then called Gernemwa, which plainly comes from the ancient Latin Name Garionenum, which Mr. Baxter interprets Garü aün eneu, the Mouth of the rough River, belonged to the Crown, and the King had therein ſeventy Burgeſſes, who were Merchants and Traders by Sea. One hundred and forty Years afterwards, that is in the ninth of King John, who was a great Favourer of Seamen and Trade, the Place was made a free Borough, the Inhabitants were allowed to chuſe a Bailiff, and their Fee-Farm to the King was ſettled at fifty-five Pounds annually. In the Reign of Edward III. at the Diſtance of about the ſame Number of Years, this ſeems to have been the moſt flouriſhing Sea Port in England, ſince it furniſhed for that Monarch's Service, when he undertook his great Expedition againſt France, Forty-three Ships, and Nine hundred and fifty Men; at which Time the City of London furniſhed but Twenty-five Ships, and Six hundred and ſixty-two Men. In ſucceeding Times, by the Induſtry of its Inhabitants, the Favour of our Monarchs, and the Application of the Townſmen to Fiſhing, the Place increaſed ſo much, and the People became ſo wealthy, that by the Name of Great Yarmouth this Mart was known, and its Merchants famous, not in our Iſland only, but over all Chriſtendom. This, in our own Times, for its Size, is one of the faireſt Towns in England, has a noble Market, a Quay inferior to few, if to any, in Europe, and has been for many Ages a Place of very great Trade, and to which a larger Number of Veſſels belong, than to ſeveral of thoſe which are the moſt celebrated Ports in other Countries [n].

The River Stoure riſes on the Weſt Side of *Suffolk*, on the Borders of Cambridgeſhire, and running Eaſtward, ſo as to divide *Suffolk* from *Eſſex*, paſſing by Sudbury and Neyland, and having received the River Berton in its Paſſage,

[l] Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 93. Camdeni Britannia, p. 601. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 29. Robinſon's Natural Hiſtory of Weſtmoreland and Cumberland, chap. vii. p. 40.

[m] Additions to Camden's *Britannia*.

[n] Little Domeſday Book, fol. 118. *a*. apud MS. in Bibliotheca Cotton. Claudius E. 8. f. 5. A. Col. 1. Carta Regis Edwardi III. de libertatibus Portus magnæ Jernemu. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 104. Camdeni Britannia, p. 346, 347. Spelmanni Icenia, p. 154, 155, 156. Brady of Boroughs, p. 35, 30. Madox, Firma Burgi, p. 126. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitat. Britannic. p. 127.

it

rolls with a mighty Flood into the German Ocean [o]. The Orwell, which the Saxons called the Gipping, riſes almoſt in the Center of Suffolk; and running South-Eaſt with a full Stream, though it receives but few Rivulets in its Paſſage, falls likewiſe into the German Ocean; ſo that its Waters meet thoſe of the Stoure. Over againſt the Mouths of theſe Rivers projects a Promontory from Eſſex, in the Boſom of which they form a great Bay. On this Point of Land ſtands Harwich. Here is a deep, capacious, and ſafe Harbour, which has been known to hold an hundred Men of War, with all the Veſſels belonging to them, and three or four hundred Sail of Colliers at the ſame time [p]. The Depth of the Orwell, or Gipping, permits Veſſels of almoſt any Burthen to go up within two Miles of Ipſwich, called by the Saxons, from the Name of the River, Gippeſwich; a ſtately well-built Town, and in the laſt Century a Place of great Trade; which if at preſent ſomewhat declined, may, and probably will, in ſucceeding Times, and as new Improvements are made, and new Manufactures introduced, in the adjacent Counties, recover its former Luſtre [q].

On the Weſt Side of South Britain there are perhaps as many Rivers as on the Eaſt; yet of thoſe there are but few, of which with any Colour of Truth it can be ſaid, that they run a long Courſe. However, there are ſome which afford very capacious and commodious Harbours [r]. Solway Firth, which divides South from North Britain, receives into it ſeveral Rivers, the moſt conſiderable of which is Eden. This River, riſing in Weſtmoreland, not much beyond Appleby, though Camden ſays in Yorkſhire, becauſe the Mountain from which it ſprings ſtands on the Confines of both Counties, falls here into the Sea, after a Courſe of forty Miles, about three Miles below Carliſle; which City is ſeated very commodiouſly; and though at preſent it has not much Trade, yet as the Country about it is every-where improving, perhaps one ſhould run no great Hazard in foretelling that hereafter it may become a Place of as great Conſequence in that reſpect, as it has been hitherto thought as a Barrier [s]. The River Lone riſes alſo in Weſtmoreland; and paſſing by Kirkby Lonſdale, after receiving many ſmall Streams, waters the Town of Lancaſter, ſuppoſed to receive its Name from thence, and falls into the Iriſh Sea about four Miles below it. There is not much to be ſaid in Commendation of this Port, farther than that of late, and particularly within theſe twenty Years, it is

[o] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 105. Camdeni Britannia, p. 337. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 33 Salmon's Hiſtory and Antiquities of Eſſex, p. 1.

[p] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 105. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 256. Camdeni Britannia, p. 337. Additions to Camden, p. 359. Dale's Hiſtory of Harwich, and Dover Court, p. 28.

[q] Camdeni Britannia, p. 337. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 162. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 33.

[r] See in the next Chapter many Ports, but of another Sort, on this Side the Iſland.

[s] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. fol. 61. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 87, 92. Britannia, p. 625. Robinſon's Natural Hiſtory of Weſtmoreland and Cumberland, chap. viii. p. 48.

become

become much more conſiderable than it was, as the Induſtry of the Inhabitants of this County has increaſed, and, in conſequence of that, their numerous Manufactures, by furniſhing the Materials for purchaſing, have excited the Deſire of foreign Commerce [t]. The ſame may be ſaid of the Ribble, and its Port of Preſton; which, though in its preſent State a well built, populous, and very thriving Town, is, in point of Trade, very capable, and we have Reaſon to expect from the Changes made in ſeveral Places in its Neighbourhood, muſt in ſucceeding Times admit, of many, and thoſe too great Improvements [u].

THE Weever ſprings out of Ridley Pool in Cheſhire; and running South-Eaſt to Wrenbury, it receives two little Streams by the Way; then running Eaſt, it is joined by a ſomewhat larger Rivulet from Shropſhire. After this it directs its Courſe North, paſſes through Namptwich, and ſo proceeds to Northwich, where it receives the River Dane from Middlewich; and half a Mile below the Town, the Peever. In its Paſſage from thence it receives three Rivulets out of Delamere Foreſt; and having ran in the whole about thirty-three Miles, it diſcharges itſelf into the great River Merſey, at Weſton. The laſt mentioned River riſes at a Place called the Wood-head, amongſt the Peak Hills, keeping a South-Weſt Courſe, and dividing Derbyſhire from Cheſhire; then entering the laſt mentioned County, it admits the Tame, and thenceforward divides Cheſhire and Lancaſhire. At Flixton it is augmented by the Irrwill, from Mancheſter; and ſeveral ſmaller Streams in its Paſſage to Warrington, where there is a Bridge over it; thence proceeding to Weſton, its Waters joining thoſe of the Weever, become above a Mile broad; and continuing its majeſtic Courſe, it receives the Gowy; after this Acceſſion, through the cloſing of a rocky Coaſt, it is ſomewhat ſtraitened in its Paſſage, and at length falls into the Sea a little below Liverpool [w]. This, though once a very inconſiderable Place, is now become a Port of great Repute, and one of the moſt ſtriking and memorable Inſtances of the beneficial Conſequences of a good Situation; the Town being at leaſt ten times as large as in the Days of our induſtrious Antiquary Leland, elegantly built in a modern Taſte, with a wet Dock, and other conſiderable, and very uncommon and expenſive Improvements. By theſe ſingular and well-judged Conveniencies, in which ſurpaſſing other Out-Ports, Liverpool ſeems to emulate London, the Mother and Miſtreſs of Commerce, it draws to itſelf a large Share of the Commodities and Manufactures of the North-Weſt Counties; is a Thoroughfare from Ireland;

[t] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. fol. 61. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 85. Camdeni Britannia, p. 617.

[u] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 85. Camdeni Britannia, p. 616. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, &c. b. i. p. 22.

[w] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 82; vol. vii. fol. 41. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 83, 84. Camdeni Britannia, p. 460, 462, 610, 611. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 11. King's Vale Royal, P i. p. 21, 22. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, &c. b. i. p. 21.

entertains a Correſpondence with moſt of our Colonies; and carries on a great foreign Commerce in the Baltic, and with France, Spain, and Portugal [x].

The River Dee riſes in Merionethſhire, in North Wales, and runs at firſt North-Eaſt into Denbighſhire; from thence directing its Courſe more to the Eaſt, it paſſes through Flintſhire; and having touched the Edge of Shropſhire, turns to the North; and dividing Flintſhire from Cheſhire, after a Courſe of between fifty and ſixty Miles, falls into St. George's Channel, ſixteen Miles below the ancient and famous City of Cheſter [y]. This River at its Mouth is ſixteen Miles broad, and would afford Cheſter a moſt noble Port, if it was not for the Bar at the Entrance, which renders it difficult; however, it is beyond all Doubt, a fair old City; and from its Communication with a very fertile Country behind it, and its Intercourſe with Ireland and Wales, maintains a very conſiderable Trade; which, if the laudable Endeavours uſed for improving the Navigation of the Dee ſucceed, muſt be much augmented, but is at all Events in no Danger of decreaſing [z].

That noble River which our Anceſtors, the Britons, called Havren, the Romans, Sabrina, and the Engliſh, Severn, riſes out of a high Mountain in Montgomeryſhire, called Plinlimmon, or Plynllymon; from whence running South-Eaſt, it receives two ſmall Rivulets; and then turning directly North, paſſes through Llanidios, where receiving the Waters of five other Streams, and running North-Eaſt to Newtowne, it continues its Courſe more to the Northward till it enters Shropſhire, and being joined by ſeveral Brooks by the Way, at laſt reaches Welch Pool; being, in the Space of twenty Miles, become, from a ſlender ſilver Stream, a very deep and copious River, and is navigable from thence to its Mouth. From Welch Pool the Severn runs North; and then turning to the Eaſt, after waſhing the ſplendid and populous Town of Shrewſbury, ſuperior to ſome Cities, runs South-Eaſt to Bridgenorth; and from thence, declining ſtill more to the South, enters Worceſterſhire, and proceeds to Bewdly. The Severn, ſwelled with concurring Streams, traverſes entirely that County, and having watered, amongſt other Places, Worceſter and Upton, it paſſes forward to Glouceſterſhire, and ſo rolls on to Tewkſbury; from whence, having viſited Glouceſter, it travels forwards; and meeting ſtill with freſh Acceſſion of Waters, grows to ſuch a Size, as to be ſtiled the Severn Sea, pouring its Tide, after a Progreſs of more than One

[x] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. i. fol. 56; vol. viii. P. i. fol. 48. Camdeni Britannia, p. 612. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, &c. p. 21.

[y] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 82. Lombard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 94. Camdeni Britannia, p. 530. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitat. Britannicarum, p. 103. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, &c. p. 22,

[z] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 54. Lombard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 55. King's Vale Royal, P. i. p. 20, 21. Camdeni Britannia, p. 458, 459. Speed's Britiſh Empire, p. 73.

hundred

hundred and thirty Miles, into the Briſtol Channel [a]. This great Mart, from which this Conjunction of Waters receives its Name, is as conveniently ſituated as can well be imagined, at the Conflux of two conſiderable Rivers, the Avon and the Froom, having Bridges over both. The latter falls into the former a little below the City, and their joint Streams into the Severn, at four Miles Diſtance. On the North Side of the Town runs the Quay, along the River Froom, to which Ships even of great Burthen come up; though, for the Conveniency of Commerce, many remain at Hongroad, and others at Kingroad, which is ſtill lower. If we conſider domeſtic Trade, or inland Navigation, Briſtol is without a Rival; for by the Avon ſhe draws to herſelf the Commodities of Warwickſhire; by the Help of the Teem, ſhe receives thoſe of Herefordſhire and Shropſhire; the Wye brings her alſo ſome Part of the Tribute of the former of thoſe Counties, and of Radnorſhire; and if there be any thing yet left in Herefordſhire or Shropſhire, the Lugg drains them both. Monmouthſhire, and the adjacent Parts of Wales, ſend their Supplies by the Uſke; and a great Part of Somerſetſhire communicates both Goods and Manufactures by the Ivel. Not ſatisfied with all this, the Briſtol Traders deal largely by Land, and often interfere with thoſe of Hull in the North, and of London in the South. As to foreign Commerce conſidered in the groſs, Briſtol is next to London; but if the Value of that Commerce be compared with the Size of the reſpective Cities, Briſtol has the Start; and, except it may be two or three Branches, to the Participation of which of late ſhe begins to put in her Claim, in point of Intercourſe with all Parts of the World, her Correſpondence is as extenſive [b].

THOSE, that is the Remainder of the Rivers running into the German Ocean, and theſe running Weſtward into the Iriſh Sea, are what we offer to compare with theſe of Spain. Be not amazed, courteous Reader! or ſuppoſe from hence, that I am utterly unacquainted with the Galleons and Regiſter Ships of that Kingdom; or the Fleets that Portugal ſends to the Brazils. Gold and Silver are Commodities, as much as Lead, Wool, or Coal, and not near ſo neceſſary as Corn. It is not our Intention, however, to conſider, or to compare our Rivers and Ports in the Point of Value preciſely, but in general, in regard to their Utility, the Number and Tonnage of their Shipping, the Seamen they employ, the Labour they excite and maintain, the Commodities and Manufactures they export, and the ſeveral other Methods in which they cheriſh an active Spirit, and reward, and thereby promote, Induſtry. If any Doubt ſhould ariſe, I am willing to augment this Catalogue with the Port of Bridgewater, which is likewiſe on the Briſtol Channel, ſtanding at the Mouth

[a] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. fol. 24. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 68. Camdeni Britannia, p. 524. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 115. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 6. Enderbies's Hiſtory of Wales, p. 215. Atkins's Ancient and Preſent State of Glouceſterſhire, p. 32, 33.

[b] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 64; vol. vii. P. ii. fol. 68 b, 69 a, 70 b, 71 a, 71 b. Camdeni Britannia, p. 173. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 23.

of the Parret; as alſo Glouceſter; neither of them, ſeparately taken, inconſiderable, though neither of them comparable to Briſtol; but Time, aſſiſted by a Spirit of Attention and Frugality (which raiſed that Emporium to ſuch Greatneſs) may have a gradual Effect on theſe [c], ſo as to render them ſomewhat more formidable Rivals.

We will now proceed to enumerate the moſt remarkable Rivers that fall into the Sea on the Weſt Side, and on the South Front of the Iſland. The Taw, in Devonſhire, riſes about the Middle of the County, and running a North-Weſt Courſe of upwards of twenty Miles, and receiving by the Way ſeveral conſiderable Streams, paſſes by Barnſtaple. The Towridge riſes within a Mile of the Taw, runs the ſame Courſe, turning only a little more to the Weſt, and ſo reaches Biddeford; and about two Miles from thence joins its Waters with thoſe of the Taw, and together form what is called Barnſtaple Bay; ſo that theſe two trading Towns have but one Port between them [d]. They were formerly inconſiderable Places; at preſent they are very great and thriving. The Manufactures of the large Towns behind them, and their eaſy Paſſage by the Rivers before-mentioned; the Fiſheries on the Coaſts, and their Correſpondence with Ireland; have raiſed them to great Wealth and Credit. Perhaps their Emulation alſo has been no Prejudice to either; on the contrary, if we conſider the great Improvements made to hinder the one from clearly ſurpaſſing the other, and retaining that Superiority for any Length of Time, we cannot but diſcern that it has been highly beneficial to both [e].

In Cornwall, the River Camel, ſo called in the ancient Language of the Country for its winding Courſe, in Latin Comblana, from whence the modern Name of Alan, riſes in the North-Eaſt Part of the County, within three Miles of the Sea into which it falls; and running in a manner directly South for the Space of twelve Miles, then turns North-Weſt, and, after a Courſe of ſomewhat more than twenty Miles, falls into the Sea two Miles below Padſtow, which it furniſhes with a very indifferent Haven, becauſe of a Bar of Sand at the Mouth [f]. Falmouth, which is ſaid to derive its Name from its ſtanding at the Mouth of the River Fale, or Fala, has indeed one of the fineſt Harbours in this Iſland, partly from the Situation of the Coaſt, and partly from the Influx of ſeveral Rivers. It is ſo capacious, that an hundred Ships may ride there commodiouſly, without ſeeing each other's Tops; ſince the fixing

[c] Camdeni Britannia, p. 164. Sir Robert Atkins's ancient and preſent State of Glouceſterſhire, p. 77, 78.

[d] Leland's Itinerary, vol. ii. fol. 67, 68, 69. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 65. Camdeni Britannia, p. 150. Riſdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. ii. p. 302, 306, 364.

[e] Leland's Itinerary, vol. ii. fol. 67. Camdeni Britannia, p. 150. See a very ingenious Account of Biddeford in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xxv. p. 445.

[f] Leland's Itinerary, vol. ii. fol. 74, 75; vol. iii. fol. 1, 2. Appendix to the ſeventh Volume of Mr. Leland's Itinerary, p. 117, 118. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 64. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, b. ii. fol. 143. Camdeni Britannia, p. 140.

the

the Liſbon Packet there, it is much improved, and is become a clean, neat, and wealthy Place g. The two large Towns, Truro and Penryn, partake of all the Advantages of this Haven, the Entrance of which is narrow, and ſecured from all Danger by Pendennis Caſtle on the Weſt, and that of St. Maws on the Eaſt h. Fowey, ſtands at the Mouth of a River of the ſame Name, which was formerly navigable as high as Leſtwithiel; anciently a Port of great Fame; in ſucceeding Times much abated; now again increaſing daily, and recovering its ancient Splendour. Plymouth, between the Plym and the Tamar, the latter of which divides almoſt from its Source the two Counties of Devon and Cornwall, and runs a direct Courſe from North to South, upwards of forty Miles i. Plymouth poſſeſſes, from its Situation, almoſt all the Advantages that can be deſired. It has two capacious and commodious Ports, one to the Eaſt, the other to the Weſt; is a very large and populous Town, has a great domeſtic Trade, and carries on much foreign Commerce, at the ſame Time that it has two Docks, one wet, the other dry, with every thing ſuitable to a Royal Yard, and is at the ſame time amongſt the few good Fortifications in England k. The Dart riſes in the Middle of Devonſhire, and running almoſt directly South, receiving many conſiderable Streams in its Paſſage, and becoming thereby a deep and ſtrong River, after a Courſe of about thirty Miles, falls into the Sea a little below Dartmouth, to which it affords a noble, ſafe, and convenient Harbour, the Entrance of which is covered by a Caſtle, immediately under the Guns of which all Veſſels are obliged to paſs. As there are many large, well peopled, thriving, manufacturing Towns, and a good Country behind it, Dartmouth has run into a great domeſtic Trade, is well built, though a little irregular from the Nature of its Situation, is very populous, and amongſt its Inhabitants there are many wealthy Merchants, who carry on an extenſive Commerce to the different Parts of Europe, and diſtribute their Returns with great Advantage to themſelves, by which much Shipping, and many Seamen, are employed l.

THE Iſk of the Britons, the Iſca of the Romans, and the Ex, or Exe, of the Saxons, and of the Moderns, riſes in Exmoor, in Somerſetſhire, within

g Leland's Itinerary. vol. iii. fol. 10, 12. Appendix to the ſeventh Volume of Mr. Leland's Itinerary, p. 121. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 120. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, b. ii. fol. 149. Camdeni Britannia, p. 137. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 21.

h Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 10, 11. Appendix to the ſeventh Volume of Mr. Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 121. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, b. ii. fol. 141, 150. Camdeni Britannia, p. 138. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 62, 63.

i Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 17, 20, 21, 23. Appendix to the ſeventh Volume of Mr. Leland's Itinerary, p. 122. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 61, 62. Camdeni Britannia, p. 138.

k Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 22. Camdeni Britannia, p. 144. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 252.

l Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 28. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 60. Camdeni Britannia, p. 145. Riſdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. ii. p. 196, 216, 217.

three Miles of the Severn Sea; and purſuing its Courſe into Devonſhire, paſſes by Tiverton, a Place of great Trade, receives in its Progreſs ſeven conſiderable Streams, and amongſt theſe the Creden from Crediton, vulgarly Kirton, and the Culm from Columbton and Bradnich, reaches the large and opulent City of Exeter, which, if they miſtake not who informed us, has ſometimes returned, from its Manufactures ſold in its Markets and Fairs, upwards of a Million in a Year; and at length this fair River falls into the Sea, nine or ten Miles below Exeter, at a Place which is thence ſtiled Exe-mouth. In ancient Times the City was itſelf bleſſed with a convenient Port, but now Ships of Burthen come no higher than Topſham, which is three Miles below Exeter [m]. However, the Channel of the River is at preſent ſo well cleanſed, that very large Barges go quite up to the City, which being a Biſhop's See, and the County Town, is, in all reſpects, one of the moſt conſiderable in the Kingdom; and yet ſome of the Ports in this County, and which we have already mentioned, are very near as populous. We have dwelt the longer on this Inſtance, becauſe it is a Caſe in Point, the City deriving its Name, its Credit, and its Wealth, from the River, on the Eaſt Side of which it ſtands [n].

Bridport, in Dorſetſhire, was formerly a Place of Conſequence; and the Cordage of the Royal Navy was, by a Series of Acts of Parliament, confined to be made here, or within five Miles round [o]. But the Place being diſpeopled by an epidemic Diſeaſe, and that Privilege ſuffered to expire, the Haven made by the falling of the Bur, and another Rivulet, into the Sea, was choaked with Sand; till, in 1722, an Act was obtained for reſtoring the Port; which has been in a good meaſure done, but is ſtill no more than a Creek to Lyme; ſo much more difficult it is to recover than to preſerve [p]. Wareham has been more unfortunate; for ſtanding at the Influx of two conſiderable Rivers, the Froom and Piddle, into a great Bay of the Sea, by the Retreat of its Waters, it has loſt its Port [q]. Between theſe, on the Coaſt, riſes the little River Wey, from a conſiderable Eminence called Uphill; whence, after a ſhort Courſe of about four Miles, it falls into the Sea between Weymouth and Melcomb Regis, now united by a Bridge over it [r]. They were formerly, as ancient Records, and many Acts of Parliament ſhew, Places of ſome Conſideration,

[m] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 31, 34, 35. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 59. Camdeni Britannia, p. 147. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 19.

[n] Riſdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. i. p. 9. Remarkable Antiquities of the City of Exeter, by Richard and Samuel Izacke, Eſqs.

[o] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 44. Camdeni Britannia, p. 154. A Survey of Dorſetſhire, containing the Antiquities and Natural Hiſtory of that County, by the Reverend Mr. Coker, p. 21, 22, 23.

[p] Stat. viii. Geo. I. chap. xi. §. 1.

[q] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 53. Camdeni Britannia, p. 156. Additions to Camden. Coker's Survey of the County of Dorſet, p. 55, 56, 57.

[r] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 48. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 58. Coker's Survey of the County of Dorſet, p. 33, 34.

and

and much expoſed to the Inſults and Depredations of the French, in conſequence of which, all the Privileges of Melcomb were, by a Statute made in the Reign of Henry VI. transferred to the Town of Pool, which thence, from a few Fiſhers Huts, commenced a Port [s]. But, by a ſubſequent Act in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, confirmed by another in the Beginning of her Succeſſor's Reign, it was united to Weymouth; and they are at preſent one Corporation, returning, however, four Members to Parliament, as being compoſed of two Boroughs [t]. Theſe two Towns contain between Five and Six hundred Houſes, and about Five thouſand Inhabitants, amongſt whom are ſeveral wealthy Merchants, who have a conſiderable Share in the Newfoundland Fiſhery, and Trade to the Plantations, particularly Virginia; ſo that it is a neat thriving Place, with a good Number of Ships belonging to it [u]; and a moſt remarkable Inſtance, that even the ſmalleſt Rivers may be made of Conſequence, with proper Care and Attention.

At the Influx of the Alaun, commonly called the Avon, and the Stour, almoſt at the Entrance of Hampſhire, ſtands Chriſt Church, a populous Market Town, and eminent for a Manufacture of Gloves and Silk Stockings; but very inconſiderable as a Port, though ſo well ſituated [w]. Lymington, celebrated for its Salt Works, ſtands alſo at the Influx of a River, and is a Port of much greater Conſequence; though both, in the Cuſtom Houſe Accounts, but Creeks to Southampton [x]. The Tiſe, or Anton, riſes in the North of Hampſhire, near Church Okeley, and running firſt Weſt, then South, near thirty Miles, falls into, what is uſually ſtiled by Seamen, Southampton Water, on the Weſt; as the River Alre, or, as it is commonly called, Itching, having run twenty, and watered Wincheſter, does on the Eaſt of Southampton [y]. This is an ancient and beautiful, was heretofore opulent and populous, but now a declining Town; which, conſidering its admirable Situation, Ships of great Burthen coming up to the Key, and ſuch as are built in the Place being launched indifferently into either River, is amazing. It retains ſtill the ſame majeſtic Appearance which it made in better Times, and ſome Trade in Wines to Guernſey and Jerſey. Beſides the malignant Source of its Misfortunes, which we are told, by an intelligent Author, was the Pique of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leiceſter, in high Credit with Queen Elizabeth, there have

[s] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 48, 49, 97. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 452, 453. Coker's Survey of the County of Dorſet, p. 35, 85.

[t] Camdeni Britannia, p. 155. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 436. Coker's Survey of the County of Dorſet, p. 34.

[u] Additions to Camden. Coker's Survey of the County of Dorſet, p. 35, 36.

[w] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 79. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 57. Camdeni Britannia, p. 187, 188. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 264.

[x] Magna Britan. et Hibern. vol. ii. p. 849. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 12.

[y] Camdeni Britannia, p. 188, 189. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 13. Brady of Boroughs, p. 12.

been

been other concurrent Cauſes of much later Date, which have at leaſt hindered it from reviving, as might have been expected. The Decay of Timber in New Foreſt, the Decline of our Commerce with France, the rapid Growth of Portſmouth, and the Removal to Pool, and other Places, of ſome Merchants concerned in the Newfoundland Trade, are amongſt the moſt obvious of theſe Cauſes. But as it ſtill retains all its former Conveniencies, and, in ſpite of theſe Accidents, a competent Share of Commerce, Poſterity, in conſequence of other, and, in reſpect to it, more fortunate Changes, may ſee it in as good a State as our Anceſtors ſaw it heretofore [z].

The Lavant, a pretty pleaſant Stream, almoſt inveſts the neat City of Ciſſa's-ceſter, now Chicheſter, in Suſſex, anciently the Capital of the South Saxon Kingdom, and falling into the Sea at Dell Kay, about four Miles below it, affords, though not without the Aſſiſtance of Art, a tolerable Port, from which ſome foreign Commerce, and a large domeſtic Trade, is carried on [a] by Merchants reſiding there; to which we may add, with Truth, that both are daily increaſing. The Arun riſes in the Weſt Part of Suſſex, on the Confines of Hampſhire, runs directly Eaſt to Pulboro, from whence it is now rendered navigable; and there turning directly South, falls into the Sea a little below Arundel, which has a tolerable Port for ſmall Veſſels; and as there is Abundance of good Timber in this County, many Ships are built here, and at Shoreham, which ſtands at the Mouth of the Adur, and, though the River (except in bringing down Timber) contributes little, is as good a Harbour as Shoreham [b]. The Ouſe, which, after a Courſe of between twenty and thirty Miles, falls into the Sea about eight Miles below Lewes, makes a little convenient Port at Newhaven, which, in virtue of an Act of Parliament paſſed in 1731, is ſo repaired and revived, as to become very thriving both in Commerce, and in Ship-building [c]. The River Rother riſes in the Northern Part of Suſſex; and running firſt Eaſt, till, by dividing its Stream, it encompaſſes the Iſle of Oxney, then turning South, it falls into a Bay of the Sea near Rye, once a noble Harbour, and ſtill a Member of one of the Cinque Ports; yet, by gaining Land, through the Covetouſneſs of its former Inhabitants, on the Sea, and on the River, in imminent Danger of being utterly ſpoiled. But, by repeated Acts of Parliament in its Favour, is now, at leaſt in ſome meaſure, recovered; and, as great Encouragement is ſtill given, we may hope, will in

[z] Leland's Itinerary. vol. iii. fol. 74, 75, 76, 77. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 13. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 139, 140. Additions to the laſt Edition of Camden's Britannia, Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 12.

[a] Camdeni Britannia, p. 220. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 72. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 272.

[b] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 54. Camdeni Britannia, p. 220, 223. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 9, 346.

[c] Stat. iv. Geo. II. chap. xvii. §. 1.

Time

Time be perfectly reſtored [d]. It may not be amiſs to note here, that, ſo long ago as 1570, the immediate Detriment, and the future Ruin, of this Port, was, under Colour of private Advantage, concerted and carried into Execution, by the ill-judged gaining, or, as the old technical Phraſe is, Inning, of Two thouſand Acres of Marſh out of the Sea; which Anti-improvement has ſince coſt the Public, in many more Shapes than is commonly conceived, ſo very dear [e].

THE next River I ſhall mention is the Stour, in Kent, which, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, was made navigable as high as Canterbury. In ancient Times there appear to have been two Rivers of this Name, which are ſuppoſed to have fallen into the Wantſume, at a Place called the Stourmouth [f]. There are two Rivers ſtill, one called the Greater, the other the Leſſer Stour, and both, as far as I can judge, were formerly navigable, but never as a joint Stream, the former falling into the Wantſume, at Stourmouth, and the latter at ſome Diſtance from it [g]. In reality, there have been great and manifeſt Changes in the Face of the Country, and the Courſe of the Rivers, in this Part of Kent; of which we have a moſt curious, elegant, and inſtructive Chart, by a late learned Phyſician, from which we are enabled to diſcern plainly how Things ſtand at preſent, and to form a probable Conjecture how they might have ſtood in Times paſt [h]; when, as clearly appears from the concurrent Lights of all Hiſtories, they muſt have been in a very different Situation [i]; which, though we have not Room particularly to diſcuſs, yet the Nature of our Subject obliges us to mention and how dangerous ſoever that may be, after ſo many great Men have claſhed in their Opinions [k], to expreſs ours alſo. But, as neither of theſe Rivers ever admitted Veſſels of any Size, or communicated with the Sea, otherwiſe than by that Arm of it, which, as we have already obſerved, was called the Wantſume [l], what we have to offer upon this Head, belongs properly to the next Chapter.

[d] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 53. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 193, 194. Camdeni Britannia, p. 227. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, b. i. P. iii. p. 301. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 11.

[e] Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 312.

[f] Appendix to vol. vii. of Leland's Itinerary, fol. 144. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 259, 264. Somner's Antiquities of Canterbury, chap. v. Camdeni Britannia, p. 239.

[g] Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 18. See Holland's Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 361.

[h] ΑΝΚΟΓΡΑΦΙΑ, ſive Convallium Deſcriptio. In which are briefly, but fully, expounded, the Origin, Courſe and Inſertion; Extent, Elevation, and Congruity, of all the Vallies and Hills, Brooks and Rivers (as an Explanation of a new Philoſophico-Chorographical Chart), of Eaſt Kent. Occaſionally are interſperſed ſome tranſient Remarks that relate to the Natural Hiſtory of the Country, and to the military Marks and Signs of Cæſar's Rout through it, to his deciſive Battle in Kent, by Chriſtopher Packe, M. D. Canterbury, 1743, 4°.

[i] Cæſar de bello Gall. lib. v. Tacit. in vita Agricolæ. Juvenal. Sat. iv. Ammian. Marcellin. lib. xx. cap. 1; lib. xxvii. cap. 8. V. Fortunatus in vita Sti. Martini.

[k] Such as Leland, Camden, Lambard, Somner, Battely, &c.

[l] Bedæ Eccleſiaſticæ Hiſtoriæ Gentis Anglorum, lib. i. cap. 26. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 398. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 361.

The laſt River of which in this Survey, and in purſuance of our Principle, we ſhall take notice, is the Medway, which runs through the Heart of Kent, and is one of the faireſt and fineſt Streams in this Iſland [m], agreeable to the learned Antiquary's Britiſh Etymology [n], Mad üog iüſc, that is, a beautiful Body of Water. It is generally ſaid to have four Heads; the firſt at Crowherſt in Surry; the ſecond from two Springs, one at Fant, the other at Steward's Mead, in Suſſex; the third at Goldwell, in great Chart; the fourth at Biggenheath, in Leneham, both in Kent [o]. This laſt joins the Body of the River in Maidſtone, a very ancient Town deriving its Name, its Beauty, and its Wealth, from this River [p]. There is not perhaps in this Iſland, a Place that more effectually ſhews the permanent Advantages that ariſe from a favourable Situation, than this does. It was choſen by the Britons [q], improved by the Romans [r], made a great Figure in the Time of the Saxons [s], and is a populous well-built flouriſhing Town at this Day [t]. The Tide flows up hither, and the River is navigable for Barges, and other Veſſels, of the Burthen of upwards of fifty Tons. It is not only a Corporation, and a Borough, returning two Members to Parliament, but likewiſe the County Town, where the Knights for the Shire are elected, and the Aſſizes uſually held [u]. There is alſo a very conſiderable Manufacture of Thread ſettled by the Wallons; and upon the River, and the Streams that fall into it, there are at preſent many Mills, employed in ſeveral Manufactures; as indeed, in different Times, there have been of almoſt all the various Kinds that perhaps ever were uſed in this Country [w]. At the Diſtance of eight Miles, upon the ſame River, ſtands the City of Rocheſter, indiſputably a Roman Station [x], and which, though it has ſuffered

[m] Camdeni Britannia, p. 233, 234, 235. Spencer's Fairy Queen, book iv. cant. xi. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 18.

[n] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 162.

[o] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 219, 220. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 360.

[p] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. ii. fol. 126. Camdeni Britannia, p. 234. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 220.

[q] Ninnii Hiſtoria Britonum. He calls it in his Catalogue of Cities, in the printed Copies, Caer Meguid. Camden reads it in his MS. Caer Megwad, corruptly (as he ſuppoſes) for Medwag. Baxter aſſerts it ſhould be read Caer Medhüag. But that it was inhabited by the Britons, appears from the digging up ſome of their little Boats or Canoes, in the Marſhes near it, in 1720. See Doctor Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 114.

[r] Camden, Baxter, and moſt of our Antiquaries agree, that this is the Vagniacæ of the Itinerary, and that Durobrovæ, is Rocheſter. Mr. N. Salmon is for making them change Places, but allows them to have been both Roman Stations.

[s] Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 133, 149, has Medwaege, ſome later Writers, Medeweageſtun, i. e. Medway's Town.

[t] Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 190—193. Additions to the laſt Edition of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 20.

[u] See the Article Maidſtone in Collier's great Hiſtorical Dictionary. The Hiſtory and Antiquities of Maidſtone, by William Newton, London, 1741, 8°.

[w] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 20. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 114. Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[x] Lelandi Commentarii in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 53. Camdeni Britannia, p. 235. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 112.

exceedingly

exceedingly from a Variety of Enemies and Accidents, is in our Times, though a ſmall, a thriving City, with a Port, having an increaſing Trade, and in its Neighbourhood from Chatham to Gillingham, the largeſt Ships of the Royal Navy are uſually laid up [y]; which is alone a ſufficient Commendation of the River Medway, that falls into the Sea, or rather into the Mouth of the Thames, about ten Miles lower, after a Courſe of about forty Miles; and is perhaps, that Circumſtance conſidered, one of the deepeſt and faireſt Rivers in Europe [z]. This is a very ſuccinct, but at the ſame time a very particular Account of the moſt remarkable Rivers in this Part of the Iſland, in ſupport of the general Aſſertions advanced at the Beginning of this Chapter.

THUS then we have unfolded one of the principal Cauſes of the Grandeur and Happineſs of South Britain, which unqueſtionably conſiſt in this large Number of her navigable Rivers, the Extent and Diſpoſition of the Country conſidered, from whence ſo many commodious Situations for pleaſant and populous Towns were ever afforded, and more or leſs occupied, as Hiſtory informs us, even from the earlieſt Times [a]. Such Eſtabliſhments ſupply the greateſt and moſt effectual Encouragements to Agriculture, in the moſt extenſive Senſe of that very comprehenſive Term. Neceſſity will oblige Men to cultivate, where-ever they are placed; and the pleaſing Proſpect of living at Eaſe, may carry this a little farther; but the Miſchief is, that Men cannot any-where, or by any Means, ſecure to themſelves Plenty, without accumulating Superfluities; for which they would never be tempted to labour, if they had not a Proſpect of obtaining other Things for theſe, which they look upon either as Neceſſaries, or as Things deſirable at leaſt; and theſe, whatever they are, Commodities, Curioſities, or Conveniencies, can be only reaſonably expected, from an Acceſs with thoſe Superfluities, to quick and certain Markets; the firſt and moſt immediate Advantage derived from navigable Rivers [b]. Hence the Country is ſo much better improved, and Lands bear the higher Price, from their lying near them [c]. A Circumſtance this of very obvious Benefit, but at the ſame time productive of many more Benefits; ſince, after all, the thorough Cultivation of a Country, and the turning every Spot of it ſome way or other to the Uſe of Man, is the infallible Characteriſtic of a thriving Country, the ultimate Object of all rational and genuine Policy, and the true Source of real and laſting Happineſs to the People who poſſeſs it [d].

[y] Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 287. Additions to Camden's Britannia. Salmon's New Survey of England, P. i. p. 35.

[z] Harris's Hiſtory of Kent p. 360. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 20. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 113, 114.

[a] It is to make the Reader ſenſible of this, that we have inſerted the ancient Appellations, and not an Affectation of tranſcribing Britiſh, Saxon, and Roman Names.

[b] Camdeni Britannia, p. 443, 444. Childrey's Britannica Baconica, p. 117, 118. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. i. p. 235—285.

[c] Yarranton's England's Improvement, p. 179—193. Houghton's Huſbandry and Trade improved, vol. ii. p. 284, 285.

[d] See the very ingenious Mr. Wallace's learned Diſſertation upon the Numbers of Mankind.

This will appear more fully, and in a ſtill clearer and more convincing Light, if we conſider the great Difficulty, or rather Impoſſibility, of attempting many kinds of Improvements, at a Diſtance from navigable Rivers; at leaſt till turning both thoſe Rivers, and the Countries near them, to their proper Uſes, remove thoſe natural Impediments, and ſo render ſuch Improvements practicable; from whence it comes to paſs, that here, and in other Countries, immenſe Tracts of Wood-Land, have in Proceſs of Time, degenerated into Moors and Moraſſes; and where Foreſts once ſtood, which might have been of the higheſt Utility, we find nothing but unprofitable Moſſes [e]. Mountains pregnant with the richeſt mineral Treaſures, if there are no Rivers near them, remain unwrought and unconſidered; and what, in other Places more happily ſituated, afford Employment, Subſiſtence, Wealth, to Multitudes of induſtrious Perſons, reſt undiſturbed in theſe remote Receptacles, and become abſolutely uſeleſs, and of no Value [f]. A pregnant Inſtance of this may be derived from the Collieries in the Northern Counties, and in Wales. The Ports of Newcaſtle and Sunderland, on the Eaſt Side of this Iſland, together with thoſe of Whitehaven and Swanzey on the Weſt, ſupply not only this, but foreign Countries, with a Commodity of the moſt general Uſe, and conſequently of the quickeſt Sale, and greateſt Value [g]. Not that they are wanting in other Places, but becauſe the Means of tranſporting them is wanting; and of what prodigious Conſequence theſe BLACK INDIES, as ſome have humourouſly called them, really are, let the Number of People concerned in digging and raiſing them; the expenſive Engines; the much more expenſive Roads, for bringing them ſooneſt to the Water Side; the Multitude of Ships employed in tranſporting; the Number of Seamen who navigate theſe; the vaſt Revenue ariſing to the Public; and the immenſe Eſtates which have accrued from them to private Perſons; when duly and deliberately conſidered, moſt inconteſtibly declare [h].

It is chiefly in the great Towns, ſeated on navigable Rivers, that manual Arts and Manufactures are moſt effectually managed; by which a comfortable Subſiſtence is ſupplied in ſo vaſt a Variety of Ways to the Multitudes who ſpend their Time, and beſtow their Labour, in carrying them on [i]. In

[e] All this will appear plain and inconteſtible, upon conſulting what Doctor Plott has ſaid in his Natural Hiſtory of Staffordſhire; the Earl of Cromarty's Letters in the Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society; and Archbiſhop King's Papers, at the Cloſe of the Iriſh Edition of Boat's Natural Hiſtory of that Iſland; by which the Proofs extend to all the three Kingdoms.

[f] Heton's Diſcourſe on Mines in England. Select Eſſays on Commerce, Agriculture, Mines, and Fiſheries, p. 107. Robinſon's Natural Hiſtory of Weſtmoreland and Cumberland.

[g] See the Additions to Camden, in the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham.

[h] The Hiſtory of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, by Henry Bourn, M. A. chap. xiii. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. i. p. 184. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 5.

[i] AVONA, or a tranſient View of making Rivers in this Kingdom navigable, occaſioned by obſerving the Situation of the City of Saliſbury upon the Avon, by R. S. 1675, 8°.

truth

truth, it is the Conveniency ariſing from the Cheapneſs of Water-Carriage, that may be ſaid to invite, to maintain, to augment, to propagate, and to multiply, theſe admirable and uſeful Inventions, which do ſo much Honour to the human Underſtanding; and contribute ſo evidently to the Felicity of the human Race, as to become the eſſential Marks in diſtinguiſhing more or leſs civilized Nations [k]. To render this more obvious, it may not be amiſs to mention, as the firſt Inſtance occurring to my Mind, the Salt Pans at Newcaſtle, Lymington, and Swanzey, which enable thoſe Places to diſtribute ſuch immenſe Quantities of a valuable Manufacture in continual Demand, becauſe they have great Plenty of Fewel, and can ſend it cheapeſt to the moſt diſtant Markets [l]. It is from theſe Improvements of natural Bleſſings, by the Skill, the Labour, and the indefatigable Induſtry, of Man, that a long Series of valuable, though temporary Advantages, ariſe to Individuals, and a Succeſſion of never-ending Benefits to the Nation of which they are compoſed [m]; as, by purſuing theſe rude Hints, will abundantly appear to every judicious Reader's ſerious Reflection; and ſurely his Thoughts cannot be employed on a more profitable, or pleaſing Subject.

In order to facilitate theſe Meditations, let us impartially conſider the preſent Condition of South Britain, how near ſhe approaches in moſt Things, and in ſome excels, Countries that, from the Nature of their Productions, are ſuppoſed to have richer Soils, and a warmer Climate; it will appear that theſe Advantages flow in a great meaſure from the Number of theſe large and navigable Rivers, which enable the Inhabitants not only to cultivate to a great Extent, but to improve alſo in a very high Degree, the ſeveral Parts of the Country in which they dwell [n]. It is by no means my Intention to magnify this Iſland, by depreciating other Countries; and it is for this Reaſon that I avoid naming any; but what I aim at, is ſo to explain the true Cauſe of our Improvements, as that it may prevent all Poſſibility of Miſtake, and thereby fix the Attention of my Countrymen to Methods that never will deceive them [o]. Look into the Deſcription of any of thoſe Countries which are allowed to be leſs populous, leſs thriving, and have leſs Commerce, than South Britain, and you will find that even in theſe, the Soil is at leaſt tolerably cultivated, and conſequently well inhabited on the Sides of great Rivers; which ſhews their Importance every-where, and the great Indulgence of Providence in the copious Diſtribution of them in this Country, which ſo much alleviates

[k] Fratris Rogeri Bacon Opus Majus Lond. 1733, fol. See alſo the New Atlantis of Lord Bacon, and Doctor Plott's Natural Hiſtory of Oxfordſhire, chap. ix.

[l] See the Additions to the laſt Edition of Camden's Britannia. Doctor Brownrig's Art of making common Salt, p. 49, 50. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 5, 6, 12.

[m] Bacon's Works abridged by Doctor Shaw, vol. ii. p. 193. D. de Sully, Œconomies Royales et Servitudes Loyales, Rouen, 1642, 12°. tom. vii. p. 273, 274. Gronden en Maximen van de Republieck van Holland, i. deel, cap. 9.

[n] The Glory of England, by Thomas Gainsford, London, 1618, 4°.

[o] See Lord Bacon's Prudent Statesman in Shaw's Abridgement of his Works, vol. ii. p. 139.

the

the Toil of our Peaſants, and puts it in their Power, with ſo much leſs Labour, to accompliſh all that they can reaſonably deſire p.

But methinks I hear it objected, that I not only puſh this Matter too far, but even contradict myſelf, by giving at preſent the Palm to South Britain, after having already beſtowed it upon the Dutch, in this very Particular, or at leaſt confeſſed, that, in point of inland Navigation, they were ſecond to none but the Chineſe q. Whatever I ſaid in reſpect to either of theſe Nations, was certainly advanced upon juſt Grounds, and at the ſame time intended to awaken our Attention; and with the ſame View I ſtate this Objection. But allowing it to be well founded, as to the Benefits which are derived from it by the Dutch, the Extent of their Country being compared with ours, yet it no way contradicts what in this Chapter I have advanced; for, in the firſt place, though the inland Navigation, which the Inhabitants of the United Provinces carry on, is in itſelf very great, and the Profits ariſing from it prodigious, yet few of thoſe Rivers lie in their own Country; and conſequently this, with reſpect to them, is in reality a foreign Commerce r. In the next place, give me Leave to ſay, that in theſe Provinces, and even in China itſelf, a great Part of their Water-Carriage is managed by the Help of artificial Canals s; ſo that, all Circumſtances conſidered, the Advantages they derive from thence very ſtrongly ſupports, inſtead of detracting in the leaſt from, the Doctrine that I labour to eſtabliſh: and this I think is ſo evident from Matters of Fact, that there is no Neceſſity for my inſiſting upon it further. If there were, I could very eaſily ſhew, from the concurrent Teſtimonies of the moſt eſteemed Authors, that the Dutch, or the Chineſe, cannot poſſibly excel us more in their indefatigable Induſtry in making and navigating ſuch a Multitude of Canals, than England does Holland and China both, in the Number of her navigable Rivers; which conſequently puts all the Advantages of ſuch Commerce and Communication into the Hands of the Natives of this Country, on Terms ſo much the more eaſy.

That real, as well as apparent Superiority, which this Kingdom has attained over the reſt of the European Branches of the Britiſh Empire, ariſes from no Cauſe (the Seat of Government excepted) ſo much as this; all the other Parts being viſibly much inferior to England in the Number, Diſpoſition, and

p It is not meant that our Huſbandmen take leſs Pains in their Occupation than in other Countries, for the contrary is true; but then this Labour is in their Occupation, the Produce of it comes to Market, and they thrive and live well.

q See Political Survey of Great Britain, chap. i. p. 15.

r Gronden en Maximen van de Republieck van Holland, i. deel, cap. 7. Sir William Temple's Obſervations on the United Provinces, chap. iii. Janiçon Etat preſent de la Republique des Provinces Unies, tom. i. p. 4, 5, 6, 7.

s P. Le Comte, Nouveaux Memoires ſur le Etat preſent de la Chine, tom. i. p. 140—156. Du Halde Deſcription de l'Empire de la Chine, tom. ii. p. 186—190. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 120, 121, 221.

Nature, of their navigable Rivers [t]. Hence the Inhabitants of this Country can, with ſo much Eaſe, bring ſo great a Part of it into Cultivation; which furniſhing in Plenty the Materials for Trade and Commerce, lead Men here, to what they are driven in other Places by Neceſſity [u]. Hence Art attracts Art, one Manufacture begets another, and Diligence ſpreads on every Side; for Induſtry, as well as Idleneſs, may be communicated; and it is eaſy to diſcern, that, in a thriving Country, all Degrees of People have a Vivacity, that is not ſeen elſewhere. It is owing to this Spirit, and the Proſperity that naturally attends it, that in ſome Places inland Navigation and foreign Commerce have in South Britain been puſhed ſo far, as that there is more Buſineſs done, and more Seamen employed, in a ſingle Port, than in a whole Country, and by a whole Nation, elſewhere, who yet have ſome Trade and Commerce too [w]. I could be particular, that is, I could name the Port, nay, more than one, and the Country alſo; but I ſee no End this would anſwer, and ſhall content myſelf therefore with adding farther, that there are Counties in South Britain very capable of carrying on as great and as beneficial a Commerce as ſome potent States. As for Inſtance, Devonſhire, which looking on one Side towards the Briſtol and St. George's, and on the other towards the Britiſh Channel, has many convenient, and ſome capacious, Harbours upon both [x]. Beſides, as this ſpacious pleaſant County hath an excellent Soil, a very mild Climate, and is alſo a fourth Part more in Extent than the Province of Holland [y], endowed with moſt of thoſe Advantages by Nature, that have been in that Country attained by much Labour, and at great Coſt, without being tied to any of thoſe Expences that are indiſpenſably requiſite there, for the Preſervation of ſuch dear-bought Conveniencies, we may reaſonably preſume that it is capable of maintaining the like, or a greater Number of People, and that too in as good, or better Condition [z]. If this be fairly alleged of a ſingle County, and that it is ſo I ſubmit to the Judgment of the candid Reader, what Improvements is the whole able to receive? And how much greater, and more populous, may its other Counties become, by barely attending to their own Intereſts, and turning the vaſt Conveniencies that invite, or rather ſollicit, them on every Side, to their proper Uſes? To this, whenever they ſeriouſly apply their Talents, none are more ſagacious or acute, none more aſſiduous or indefatigable, than themſelves; as might be very eaſily ſhewn from numberleſs Examples; the very wonderful Things already performed in ſome Places, proving what hereafter may be done in all, by ſuch a People [a].

[t] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, book i. chap. 11—16. Sir William's Monſon's Naval Tracts, book iii. Doctor Boat's Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii.

[u] Gee's Trade and Navigation of Great Britain, conſidered, p. 5, 6, 7.

[w] See all theſe Points farther illuſtrated, and ſeveral convincing Proofs alledged in ſupport of them, in the ſubſequent Part of this Chapter.

[x] Riſdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. i. p. 68, 69, 90, 100; vol. ii. p. 163, 187, 190.

[y] Camdeni Britannia, p. 144. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 19. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 237.

[z] Templeman's Survey, pl. i, vi.

[a] Evelyn's Sylva, chap. viii.

THIS being the Caſe, as moſt certainly it is, we muſt ſee plainly why this Part of theſe Iſlands hath thriven more than the reſt, attracted Strangers to ſwell the Number of her Inhabitants, while North Britain and Ireland, from the Want of theſe Benefits, not only contributed to augment thoſe Numbers, but poured continually, and are ſtill pouring, their Offspring into other Countries; it being natural for Individuals to ſeek Subſiſtence where it ſeems eaſieſt to be acquired, rather than to attempt the double Taſk of improving their own and their Country's Fortune at the ſame time [b]. As ſoon as Leiſure and Attention to the Arts of Peace excited a Spirit of Improvement in South Britain, her natural Advantages, and amongſt them this particularly, repaid their Labours ſo ſpeedily, and ſo abundantly, that People went on chearfully, and ſoon acquired that Plenty and Independence that endeared their Country to them, and attracted ingenious and induſtrious Perſons from all Quarters; which added Manufactures to Agriculture, and rendered thoſe Places populous, which their well-choſen Situations on her great Rivers, from the firſt demonſtrated improveable, and which the moderate Application of their Inhabitants had now made commodious, with a certain Proſpect of becoming daily more ſo [c]. But beſides accounting eaſily and probably for the preſent apparent Superiority of South Britain, this alſo ſhews that her Superiority is permanent, and that what ſhe has thus acquired, it will be ever in her Power to maintain [d]. For as this Advantage of her navigable Rivers, with all the happy Conſequences that attend it, already belongs to, and has been turned ſo much to her Benefit, it muſt likewiſe be remembered that it is her Patrimony, the Portion beſtowed upon her by Nature, and which therefore can never be taken from her. A Circumſtance that, duly conſidered, ought to ſet her above the Fear of Rivals, and teach her to enjoy, without Anxiety, that Superiority ſhe can never loſe, and ſee with Complacency the Improvements of her younger Siſters; which, however conducive to their Intereſts in the firſt Inſtance, muſt in the Event be equally conducive to her Grandeur; and which can never therefore produce to them any Proſperity that may emulate, much leſs prejudice, her own Power.

BUT to put this Matter ſtill farther out of all Diſpute, it may not be improper to compare, in this reſpect, the State of South Britain in Times paſt, with its Situation at preſent; from whence it will evidently appear, that it cannot excel any other Country more at this Day, than it does itſelf in that State to which it was reduced ſoon after the Norman Conqueſt [e]. We were then indeed in Poſſeſſion of all theſe natural Advantages, nay, ſome of our Rivers, and many of our Ports, were in a better Condition than they are now;

[b] Wallace's Diſſertation upon the Number of Mankind, p. 149.
[c] Thoughts on Trade and Public Spirit, London, 1716, 8°. p. 23.
[d] Seaſonable Remarks on Trade, London, 1729, 8°. p. 22, 23, 24.
[e] Chronicon Saxonicum p. 193. 194. Textus Roſſenſis, cap. xxxiv. Aluredi Beverlacenſis Annale, lib. ix. p. 72, 73, 74.

but

but moſt certainly we did not ſo well comprehend the Uſes that could be derived, or the Benefits that might be drawn from them [f]. Some of theſe, it is true, are ſo obvious, that they could not but be known, and, in conſequence of this, ſome Pains were taken, as our Laws, our Records, and Hiſtories ſhew, to improve them. But theſe Methods were very poor and imperfect, in compariſon of the End, as is evident from the little Progreſs that was made by their Aſſiſtance [g]. The Truth of the Matter is, that the Form of our Conſtitution, as it then ſtood, was by no means favourable to ſuch Improvements. The Power of the Crown was indeed ſometimes exerted towards promoting Commerce; but theſe very Inſtances plainly ſhew, that without an Application to, and Approbation of the Crown, there was very little of this kind left within the Ability of the Subject. The Power of the Nobility alſo was, if not more exorbitant, at leaſt more oppreſſive, than that of the Crown; and which may ſeem ſtrange, but is nevertheleſs true, the Power of Corporations derived from the Favour of the Crown, and of the Nobility, for the Support and Increaſe of Trade, was too frequently employed to cramp and confine it [h]. It was not till the Days of Henry the Seventh that we came to have any true Notions of the Advantages reſulting from an extenſive Commerce; nor is there any reaſon to wonder that theſe were at firſt indiſtinct, ſometimes rightly and beneficially ordered, ſometimes miſapplied, and often ill-conducted [i]. Even towards the End of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, upon a ſtrict Survey of the whole Marine of England, the Number of Seamen amounted but to Two-thirds of what now belong to the Port of London only [k]; and, in point of Tonnage, the Veſſels of all Sorts in this Kingdom were very much below, not only what belong now to that Port, but to ſeveral others in this Iſland [l]. But to deſcend from this general State of Things to ſome Particulars.

In ſpeaking of the Tyne, we paſſed the more lightly over Newcaſtle, as intending to mention it again upon this Occaſion. The Romans, with their uſual Sagacity, fixed one of their Stations at Gabroſentum, upon the South Side of the River Tyne, whence the Britiſh Name Gabr cent, in Engliſh, Goat's Head, according to the Pronunciation in that Country, Gateſhead; and a very conſiderable Place it was in thoſe Times, being cloſe to the Wall which defended the Roman Province from the Incurſions of their Northern Neigh-

[f] Thomas Hearne's Collection of curious Diſcourſes, written by eminent Antiquaries, upon ſeveral Heads of our Engliſh Antiquities, p. 1——15.

[g] See Doctor Brady's Treatiſe of Boroughs, and Madox's Introduction to his Firma Burgi, in which the true State of our Towns in ancient Times plainly appears.

[h] Nathaniel Bacon's Diſcourſe on the Laws and Government in England, P. i. chap. 58.

[i] He ſtrenuouſly recommended Trade and Manufactures to the Care of Parliament. Bacon's Reign of Henry VII. p. 59.

[k] In A. D. 1582, Mariners of all Sorts in England were 14,295. In A. D. 1732, that is, One hundred and fifty Years after, the Seamen of the Ships regiſtered in the Port of London, were 21,797.

[l] According to the Survey in A. D. 1582, the whole amounted to 72,450 Tons. In A. D. 1732, the regiſtered Shipping in the Port of London amounted to 178,557 Tons.

bours [m]. This very Circumſtance proved the Occaſion of its Ruin, when thoſe warlike, though unpoliſhed People, overturning that Barrier, poured like an Inundation into theſe Parts. The Saxons, who reſpected extremely the Situations choſen by the Romans, erected a Town on the other Side of the River, to which, from the Number of Convents, and other religious Edifices therein, they gave the Name of Monkcheſter; and this in Proceſs of Time became a conſiderable Place [n]. Robert, the eldeſt Son of the Conqueror, being ſent by his Father with a great Army into this County againſt Malcolme, King of Scots, eaſily diſcerned with what incomparable Advantage a Fortreſs might be built here; and executed his Deſign ſo completely, that, from his Work, it took thenceforwards the Name of NEW CASTLE [o]. The Town was afterwards fortified for the ſame Reaſon; in conſequence of which it grew large and populous, by the Reſort of People from all the Countries adjacent, who were deſirous of living under the Protection of a ſtrong Place. Such was the Genius of thoſe Times, when WAR was the principal Object of all the Northern Nations; and the Value of Places eſtimated according as they were ſituated or diſpoſed to be more or leſs applicable to that State. And as no Town in thoſe Parts could enter into Competition with this, in ſerving as a Defence to the Country behind it, and giving an immediate Check to Invaders, it grew every Day more and more conſpicuous, eſpecially when Experience in many Inſtances had juſtified its Capacity of anſwering all the Purpoſes of ſuch a Fortreſs. By degrees, however, in the Intervals of Peace, the Beauty and Convenience of the River forced its Inhabitants to obſerve how well their Town ſtood for Trade; and thus it became gradually eminent in Quality of a Port, as well as a Barrier; and in all theſe Capacities we find it was highly favoured by our Norman Monarchs [p]. The Diſcovery of Coal Mines in its Neighbourhood, about the Beginning of the fifteenth Century, was a new Acceſſion of Wealth to the People of Newcaſtle, turned alſo to the Benefit of the Crown, and procured them freſh Privileges. Henry VI. made them independent of the County of Northumberland, by allowing the Townſmen to chuſe Sheriffs, and ſo it became a County of itſelf [q]. After the Acceſſion of King James the Firſt to the Crown of England, it flouriſhed more than ever; but the Civil War in the ſucceeding Reign reduced its Luſtre; and the Advantages taken by ſome, who were powerful in thoſe diſordered Times, to promote their private Intereſts at the Expence of the Public,

[m] Camdeni Britannia, p. 606, 607. Lelandi Collectanea, tom. i. p. 540. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 125.

[n] Chron. Lindisfarn. (Munecacæaſtre) Simon of Durham aſſures us, that Monckcheſter was the Name of the Place, now called Newcaſtle.

[o] Aluredi Beverlacenſis Annales, lib. ix. p. 67. Lelandi Collectanea, tom. ii. p. 308. Polydor. Vergil. Hiſt. Angl. p. 208. Johan. de Fordun Scotichronicon, fol. 140, 141.

[p] Mag. Rot. 3 Joh. Rot. 18. α tit. Northumb. Leland's Itinerary, tom. v. fol. 104. Cotton's Abridgement of the Records in the Tower of London, p. 134, 408, 596, 600, 679.

[q] Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 207, 225. Camdeni Britannia, p. 667.

brought

brought conſiderable Detriment to the Navigation of the River, the Effects of which are ſtill felt [r].

After the Reſtoration of King Charles the Second, the Town received many Marks of Royal Favour; and alſo in the ſucceeding Reign, which the Inhabitants very gratefully acknowleged, as they alſo very aſſiduouſly, as well as ſucceſsfully improved; and the Conſumption of Coals becoming much more general, that Trade augmented amazingly, Perſons of great Fortune embarked in the Management of the Mines, and at a prodigious Expence, rendered the Carriage of them to the River eaſy and cheap, by bringing vaſt Quantities thither in a ſmall Space of Time. All which, by drawing into this Neighbourhood an immenſe Concourſe of People, who were to be fed, clothed, and lodged, out of the Fruits of their own Induſtry, occaſioned the Lands on every Side to be cultivated; their Produce brought to a quick and beneficial Market, cauſed their Rents to be well paid; and raiſed the Value of Land far above what it had been in Times paſt, or could ever have been, but in conſequence of theſe Improvements, and the Proſpect of their Continuance [s]. In this, and in ſucceeding Reigns, various Statutes were made for regulating and improving this Trade, the Profits ariſing from which enabled the Inhabitants to embark in many others, ſuch as Salt Works, Glaſs Works, manufacturing of Iron, beſides their old Trade in Grindſtones [t]. In conſequence of theſe Advantages, not only the ancient Suburb of Gateſhead, which lies in the Biſhoprick of Durham, increaſed prodigiouſly, but alſo the Towns of North and South Shields, and many Villages along the River Side, which may be properly ſtiled the Port of Newcaſtle [u]. About the Cloſe of the laſt Century it was computed that the Trade had doubled in fifty Years, as it was certainly double even at that Period to what it was at the Demiſe of Queen Elizabeth; and we have very good Grounds to believe that it is now double in all reſpects, that is, in the Tonnage of Ships, Number of Seamen, and Amount of its Trade, to what it was at the Beginning of this Century [w]. We will add that this is, as indeed it always has been, one of the moſt reſpectable and beſt governed Corporations in Britain, to which in a great meaſure its conſtant and very remarkable Flow of Proſperity may be aſcribed. The *Mayor lives in a Manſion-Houſe, with all neceſſary Officers and Attendants, at the Town's Expence, with an annual Allowance of Six hundred Pounds*; and the Corporation Eſtate is held to be of the Value of Nine thouſand

[r] Bourne's Hiſtory of the Town and County of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, p. 173.

[s] Chorographia, or a Survey of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, by William Grey, 1649, 4°. Robert's Map of Commerce, p. 292. England's Grievances in reſpect to the Coal Trade, 1640, 4°.

[t] Stat. xxx. Car. II. cap. 8. §. 2. 6 & 7 Will. III. cap. 15. §. 1. 1 Anne, cap. 9. §. 3. 2 Geo. II. cap. 10. §. 2. 5 Geo. II. cap. 20. §. 2.

[u] Grey's Survey of Newcaſtle upon Tyne. Gardiner's England's Grievances in the Coal Trade. Bourne's Hiſtory of the Town and County of Newcaſtle, chap. xiii.

[w] Houghton's Collections on Huſbandry and Trade, vol. ii. p. 153. Complete *Engliſh* Tradeſman, chap. xlvi.

Pounds a Year. The Merchants Exchange is a very noble Edifice, frequented by Traders of fair Characters, as well as fair Fortunes; the Quay, if we except Yarmouth, is equal to any thing of the like Nature in this Iſland; the Churches here are capacious and beautiful; and in reſpect to public Charities, whether we regard their Extent or Diſtribution, they are ſuch as do Honour to the Place, and afford Perſons unfortunate, though induſtrious, a very comfortable Retreat [x]. This ſhews that it was not without Reaſon we ventured to compare Newcaſtle with Lyons [y]; and it proves at the ſame time, that a Port the moſt flouriſhing, and the moſt favoured, in the Days of our Anceſtors, is, out of all Compariſon, more wealthy, more populous, and carries on a much more extenſive Trade in ours [z].

From this ſingle Inſtance, when maturely weighed, the judicious Reader muſt diſcern, that, with all the Encouragements the Nature of our ancient Conſtitution would allow; the natural Advantage of ſo fine a Port, capable of holding many hundreds of large Ships with perfect Eaſe, and as perfect Safety; was able, in the Space of Five hundred Years, to raiſe it only to an eighth Part of that Trade, which its Inhabitants enjoy at preſent. If we may be permitted to dwell a little longer on an Inſtance of ſo great Conſequence towards explaining and confirming what has been delivered hitherto in this Chapter, we would recapitulate a little more diſtinctly the immediate and effectual Cauſes of this ſingular Event, by which ſo much more has been done in the Space of One hundred and fifty Years, than before in Five hundred. Theſe Cauſes then ſeem to be, taking them as they fall in Order of Time, what follows. The Union of the Crowns, which made a great Alteration in the Condition of the neighbouring People, who borrowing Spirit from Safety, began to cultivate thoroughly a Country no longer expoſed either to hoſtile or prædatory Incurſions; gave the firſt Spur to the Traffic of this Place [a]. The Deſtruction of our Woods, which was very great during the preceding Part of the laſt Century, was another Help, by creating a continual Demand for the Staple Commodity of Newcaſtle; this furniſhed the Merchants with Stocks for foreign Trade, and put many others of the Inhabitants, that they might ſupply them, on Manufactures; Ship-building neceſſarily came in amongſt the reſt, which, as it every-where does, brought a numerous Train of other handy-craft Trades as its Attendants [b]. The Union of the two

[x] Bourne's Hiſtory of the Town and County of Newcaſtle upon Tyne. Additions to the laſt Edition of Camden's Britannia.

[y] The three great and envied Privileges of this City are, a Bank, a Courſe of Exchange, and a Court Merchant, which are commercial Advantages, worthy to be conſidered here.

[z] Yet the Port, and the Trade both (as we ſhall ſee) are capable of very great Improvements; ſo that poſſibly Poſterity may find Grounds for the like Remark.

[a] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 89. The Trade's Increaſe, by J. R. London, 1615, 4°. Sir Walter Ralegh's Diſcourſe on the Invention of Shipping, p. 39.

[b] See the Article of Newcaſtle in the ſecond Volume of Collier's General Dictionary. Brome's Journey through England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 166. The grand Concern of England, contained in ſeveral Propoſals, ſubmitted to the Conſideration of Parliament, Lond. 1673, 4°. Prop. xii.

Nations.

Nations was another Advantage, which enhanced all the reſt, by removing the only Checks to which the Commerce of this thriving Place was ſtill ſubject [c]. This made the Merchants there, Factors for what were before conſidered as two Kingdoms; and as it became then, it has continued, the great Emporium of the North Parts of the one, and the South Parts of the other, ever ſince [d]. But this prodigious Growth affords not the leaſt Room to fear that it may either ſpeedily decay, or, in Proceſs of Time, ſink as gradually as it roſe. On the contrary, its Foundations are ſo well laid, the Materials of its Commerce ſo copious, and its Architects are ſo ſagacious and expert, that, without diminiſhing its Strength, a Multitude of very cogent Arguments might be brought to prove, they will in a long Courſe of Ages widen their Baſis, and continue to raiſe this Structure ſtill higher and higher.

As our Anceſtors did not very clearly comprehend to what Extent the Advantages derived from Nature might be carried, or if they did, were by the then prevailing Syſtems of Policy reſtrained, ſo they were yet more erroneous in the Notions they formed, as to the Imperfections to which ſome of our Ports are certainly liable. One of the ableſt Seamen in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth informs us, that there were but three Harbours to the North of any Conſequence, Harwich, Lynn, and Hull; and, as to the two laſt he tells us further, they were frequented moſt by Ships of their own, were full of Danger and Sands, little known to any others, and therefore not much to be inſiſted upon [e]. It is plain that he had no Foreſight, that theſe two Ports of which he ſpeaks ſo contemptuouſly, would, in the ſpace of a Century and a half, come to have more Ships, Seamen, and Trade, than any Harbours this Iſland had in his Time; and, no doubt, would have treated as viſionary any Intimation of thoſe Improvements that are viſible to us at this Day [f]. Each of theſe Ports ſet up in effect upon the Trade to Iceland, for catching and curing of Cod; which, becauſe it was carried on by a common Stock, gave the Name of Stock Fiſh to this Commodity [g]. But, in a very ſhort time, the Inhabitants of both Places not only fell into other Branches of Trade, but ſet up Manufactures in both Towns; and this cauſing a great Reſort of Perſons of all Ages, who were inclined either by Labour or Induſtry to earn their own Livings, filled theſe thriving Places with Numbers of People, and created conſequently a growing Demand for Proviſions, and the other Neceſſaries of Life;

[c] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 5.

[d] Magna Britannia et Hibernia, vol. iii. p. 608. Bourne's Hiſtory of Newcaſtle; and the Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[e] Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, book iii. p. 378; neither was he at all ſingular in his Opinion.

[f] In A. D. 1728, there came, as appears by the Cuſtom Houſe Books (excluſive of their other Trade), 232 Ships from theſe two Ports to that of London; whereas, A. D. 1582, there belonged to London but 129 Ships and Veſſels of all Sorts.

[g] Hackluyt's Collection of Voyages, vol. ii. p. 122. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 144, 145, 146.

the

the adjacent Villages became better peopled, and the Country, for many Miles round, better cultivated. This occaſioned a conſiderable Coaſt Trade to furniſh theſe People with the Materials requiſite for their reſpective Employments; and thus, as will always be the Caſe, one Species of Induſtry exciting and ſupporting another, theſe Ports grew imperceptibly greater; till their Conſequence in the Dutch Wars drawing the Attention of the Government, procured them various Aſſiſtances at a large Expence, which produced a briſk Circulation, and thereby adding Spirit and Subſtance to their Trade, made that at length what it now is [h]. The original Branch of Commerce indeed is long ago much decayed, not from the Want of Abilities to carry it on, but becauſe others more lucrative have been gradually introduced [i]; and thus it appears, that though there may be ſome Impediments and Obſtacles which for a Time retard the Progreſs of maritime Places, yet theſe, by Diligence and Application, may be conquered, and when this is once done, they are in a manner overlooked [k]; nay, from the Change of Circumſtances, are ſometimes conſidered in ſucceeding Ages in the Light of Advantages, as rendering that Navigation difficult to Enemies and Strangers, which to thoſe who are engaged in it, is equally eaſy and expeditious. Theſe Inſtances, therefore, of the Fallibility of our Anceſtors, ſhould render us more circumſpect in Caſes of a like Nature.

We find in Queen Elizabeth's Time, that Liverpool, which makes now ſo conſpicuous a Figure, was but juſt coming into Notice [l]; though, one would imagine, it was then a Town reviving, rather than one lately founded, ſince we know it ſent Burgeſſes to Parliament in the twenty-third and thirty-fifth Years of the Reign of Edward the Firſt [m]. But this had been long forgot, and the Place had dwindled again into a Village. That it roſe once more, was owing to the Accident of its affording a ſhort and eaſy Paſſage to Ireland, which, in the ſtirring Reign of that Queen, gradually ſupplied it with Trade and Inhabitants [n]. This Conveniency helped it alſo to thoſe extraordinary Privileges, that whoever became a Freeman of this Place, ſhould from thence acquire the like Freedom in the City of Briſtol in England, and in Waterford and Wexford in Ireland [o]. The peaceable Reign of King James encouraged the Cultivation of Land, and the raiſing Manufactures, in Lanca-

[h] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Magna Britannia et Hibernia, vol. iii. p. 285, 290; vol. vi. p. 554—558. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 4.

[i] See the Statute paſſed in the Reign of Edward VI. for Support of the Iceland Fiſhery. Trade's Increaſe, p. 19. Sir Thomas Browne's Account of Iceland, 1662.

[k] Mackrell's Account of King's Lynne, p. 3. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. See the Articles of Lynn and Hull in Collier's large Hiſtorical and Geographical Dictionary.

[l] Camdeni Britannia, p. 612, p. 85, 270, 271.

[m] See the Preface to the firſt Volume of Browne Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, p. xxi.

[n] Magna Britannia et Hibernia, vol. ii. p. 1281. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 232.

[o] Camden's Britannia, Edition of A. D. 1695, in the Additions, col. 301.

ſhire;

ſhire, which proved very beneficial to this new Port [p]. The long Rebellion in Ireland rendered it ſtill more flouriſhing, as a great Part of the Succours from England were ſent from thence. After the Reſtoration, the Inhabitants began to ſtrike into the Plantation Trade, for which they lay very commodiouſly. Before the End of the laſt Century, it was computed, and with great Probability, that Liverpool was poſſeſſed of ten times the Commerce it had at the Beginning; which was an amazing Progreſs, and makes it one of the faireſt Inſtances that could be brought for our Purpoſe [q]. At the very Entrance of the preſent Century, Liverpool was held to be the third Sea Port in England [r], was ſuppoſed to have augmented its Commerce greatly in the next twenty Years [s], and we can from good Authority affirm, that in point of Ships, Seamen, and the public Revenue, this Port has doubled ſince that Time. The principal internal Cauſes which, as I have been informed, and they ſeem adequate to the Effect, that have contributed to the quick Growth of Commerce here, which in other Places riſes ſo ſlowly, were theſe. The Traders of this Place have been ever remarkable for a Frugality in Management, which enables them to do every thing upon the cheapeſt Terms, and to ſell at the loweſt Prices. They admit all Degrees of People, even their own Servants, to employ the ſmalleſt Sums in Trade, by which they become intereſted in the Event, and are the ſooner in a Condition to ſet up for themſelves. Laſtly, They have ſhewn ſurpriſing Spirit in Works of large Expence for the Improvement of the Town and Port; and, in a word, whatever may contribute to the public Intereſt. Arts truly laudable, and which will never fail of Succeſs. The Reader will judge from hence, what numerous Benefits may be deduced from the natural Advantage of a good navigable River, with a Port at the Mouth of it [t]; ſince, as the Trade increaſes, it continually draws Supplies of Commodities and Manufactures from the adjacent Country, and, in the ſpace of a few Years, equally changes the Spirit of the People, and the Appearance of the Places [u] which they inhabit; Plenty and Neatneſs being the immediate Deſcendants of Induſtry; Wealth and Magnificence, in Proceſs of Time, ſpringing from the ſame Stock, and theſe, very frequently, in Places that have been for a long Time diſregarded, decayed, or neglected. Truths which, however plain and obvious in themſelves, can never be too ſeriouſly, too much, or too often conſidered.

As Liverpool is a Port of prodigious Commerce, raiſed to its preſent flouriſhing Condition, ſince Traffick was thought a Point worthy of being conſi-

[p] Plan of the Britiſh Commerce, p. 35, 270, 271.

[q] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden, in the Edition before recited.

[r] Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, &c. book i. p. 21.

[s] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 17.

[t] The Reader will be pleaſed to remember, that every Improvement of a navigable River, ſhews how all ſuch Rivers may be improved.

[u] All the great Manufactures in Lancaſhire and Cheſhire, are to be aſcribed to the Ports of Liverpool and Cheſter.

dered in Hiſtory; ſo to conclude this Argument, Stockton upon Tees, which we have already mentioned [w], is a Port of no deſpicable Trade, that has ſtarted up almoſt within Memory. At the Reſtoration, it was a Village ſo deſpicable, that the beſt Houſe in it could hardly boaſt of any thing better than clay Walls, and a thatched Roof; and yet, near thirty Years ago, there came in one Year to the Port of London, ſeventy-five Veſſels from thence [y]; and the Trade is much increaſed ſince. We might add a great many other Examples to ſhew the unexpected Effects of Induſtry, as excited, encouraged, and rewarded, by the almoſt innumerable Conveniencies, afforded from this natural Advantage of ſo many navigable Rivers, and which, notwithſtanding, were ſo long before they were improved at all, and are perhaps but very little improved, in compariſon of what they may be, even in our Times [z]. But this leads us to another Point of as much, if not more Importance, than any of the reſt.

WHATEVER Benefits we derive from Art, are commonly obtained with much Labour, require at the Beginning conſtant Attention, much Coſt to preſerve them, and are eaſily forfeited by Neglect; whereas the Advantages we receive from Nature, though far more conſiderable when improved, are not ſo liable to the Viciſſitudes of Time; but after being overlooked, and that even for Ages, remain ſtill capable of being turned to great Profit; of which many Inſtances have been already given, and in the Courſe of the Work many more will appear. We have Reaſon to hope, therefore, that, notwithſtanding what has been done by our immediate Anceſtors in the Improvement of ſo many Rivers, which had been little, or not at all, attended to in Ages preceding theirs, there are ſtill enough left by them, in a State of being improved, to exerciſe our Induſtry, and perhaps that of our Poſterity, for a long Series of Years to come. For the Illuſtration of this Remark, a few Hints from the moſt remote, and of courſe leaſt improved, Counties in South Britain, ſhall ſuffice. There are on the Coaſt of Northumberland five or ſix Rivers, which, though they make at preſent but a ſmall Figure, will hereafter, without doubt, riſe into higher Notice, and perhaps become as memorable as many that have been already conſidered [a]. Not to inſiſt on one or two that fall into the German Ocean, between Holy Iſland and Farne Iſland, we will begin with Warnemouth, or, as it is ſtiled in the Cuſtom Houſe Books,

[w] See Political Survey of Great Britain, p. 143.

[x] Additions to Camden's Britannia, the Edition printed A. D. 1695, col. 782, 783.

[y] The Truth of this Fact appears from the Cuſtom Houſe Books.

[z] It would have been thought Madneſs in Queen Elizabeth's Reign, to have ſurmized that the Commerce of Liverpool ſhould approach that of Briſtol; but now, when we are, or ſhould be, better acquainted with commercial Cauſes and Effects, we may form more probable Conjectures of what Induſtry, properly ſupported, may produce.

[a] Camdeni Britannia, p. 658. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 89. N. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 600.

Warnewater,

Warnewater, and is a Creek to the Port of Berwick [b]. Aylmouth, which lies a few Miles to the South of this, is another Creek to the ſame Port; at the Mouth of the River Aln, upon which a little higher ſtands the Town of Alnwick; which little Port of Aylmouth, though ſcarce heard of ſome Years ago, has now ſeveral Veſſels belonging to it [c]. The River Cocket ſeems to be more improveable, as it is larger, and runs a longer Courſe [d]. The River Wanſere, or Wanſbeck, is not inferior to that [e]; and what Credit is due to our Conjectures, as to theſe Streams becoming gradually uſeful as well to inland Trade as foreign Commerce, the Reader will the better judge, when he has ſeen what we have to offer in relation to Blythe Nook in the next Chapter.

On the oppoſite Side of the Iſland we find at leaſt as many Rivers that might make a remarkable Figure, and yet are, at this Juncture, very little, if at all, regarded. We have already mentioned Solway Firth [f], which, though very fit for Commerce, enjoys no other Trade than what ariſes from the ſmugling Sloops, which continually paſs to and from the Iſland of Man. There lies near it a very conſiderable Bay, into which the River Wample falls on the North; and receives on the South, the joint Streams of Waver and Wiza [g]. Some think this Bay is that which Ptolemy ſtiled Moricamba; a very ſounding Word, which being reſolved into the Britiſh Tongue, becomes Mor in Camva, and ſignifies the hollow or crooked Sea. This might be either made a tolerable Port, or, by running a Dyke acroſs it, might be turned into dry Land [i]. As little as we ſeem to conſider this rough and rugged Part of the World, it is certain no Diſtrict of the Iſland was either better known to, or had more Care taken of it by, the Romans. They fortified it both with Sea and Land Walls; and, amongſt other Stations, had one called Volantium, near the Village of Ellenburg [k], at the Mouth of the little River Eln, where, if I am not miſinformed, there is ſomething like a Port ſtiled Ellenfoot, or Elnfoot. Not far to the South of this, where the Darwent and the Cocker fall into the Sea, there is a Place, called formerly Darwentfoot Haven, upon which ſtands the Town of Workington [l], where within theſe few Years there has been a little Trade; and it is

[b] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 90. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 383.

[c] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. i. fol. 75, 79. Crouch ubi ſupra. Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xxvi. p. 74.

[d] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. i. fol. 74, 79. Camdeni Britannia, p. 669. He calls this River Coqueda.

[e] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. i. fol. 78. Camdeni Britannia, p. 668.

[f] The Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 144.

[g] At the Beginning of the eighteenth Volume of the Gentleman's Magazine, there is a Survey of the North-Weſt Coaſt of England, performed at the Expence of the Proprietors of that Work; and for the Aſſiſtance derived from thence, I return them Thanks.

[h] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 179.

[i] Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xviii. p. 291.

[k] Camdeni Britannia, p. 633, 635. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 87. Magn. Britan. et Hibern. vol. i. p. 373. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 253.

[l] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. fol. 71. Magn. Britan. et Hibern. vol. i. p. 372.

ſaid to have now fifty Veſſels belonging to it [m]. At a very ſmall Expence this River might be made navigable up to Cockermouth, a Place at preſent of ſome Note, exceedingly well ſeated for ſeveral Branches of the Woollen Manufacture, this River running through it, which would, if Boats came up thither, be of inexpreſſible Benefit to the Place, which is a Borough, and at the ſame time of great Convenience to the County in general [n]. Near Moreſby, ſuppoſed to be the Morbium of the Romans, is the Harbour of Parton, in favour of which there have been two Acts of Parliament [o]. At the Mouth of the River Irt, there were formerly Hopes of a Pearl Fiſhery [p]; but there might certainly be a Harbour made there, which would be of much more Conſequence. There are three Rivers, of which the Eſk is the moſt diſtinguiſhable, and navigable ſeveral Miles by Veſſels of tolerable Burthen, that in falling into the Sea, ſurround Ravenglaſs, and make it a kind of Peninſula. This has now a few Ships, and is a Creek to Whitehaven, the Merchants reſiding in which Town have ſometimes built Ships there, becauſe Materials and Labour are cheaper, but will in Time, probably, become of more Conſequence [q]. We have many Etymologies of this remarkable Name; but the moſt probable is that of the judicious Baxter, who ſays, that in the Britiſh Language it is Yr avon glaſs, that is, the Yellow River [r]. The River Dudden, which ſeparates Cumberland from Lancaſhire, is certainly capable of being rendered ſerviceable to both Counties [s]. To the South of this lies a great Bay, made by the Breach of the Sea, which ſome learned Perſons are more inclined to think the Moricamba of Ptolemy, than that before-mentioned, into which falls the River Ken, or Can, where, I think, there is a ſmall Port, called Milnthorp, the only one in the County of Weſtmoreland. This River, notwithſtanding its Falls or Cataracts, might unqueſtionably, with no very great Expence, be much improved, and, conſidering that the great manufacturing Town of Kendall, called alſo Kirkby Kendall, that is, the Church in the Vale of Can, to diſtinguiſh it from Kirkby Londsdale, or the Church in the Vale of Lon, or Lun, in the ſame County, ſtands upon it, would be of no ſmall Advantage to a very large Tract of Country [t].

[m] Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xviii. p. 4.

[n] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 71. Camdeni Britannia, p. 672. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 211.

[o] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 179. Stat. iv. Ann. cap. 18. §. 1. 2 Geo. I. cap. 16. §. 1.

[p] Magn. Britan. et Hibern. vol. i. p. 371, 372. Theſe Pearls are bred in a particular Kind of Muſſels, and the common People call them Shell Berries.

[q] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. fol. 68. Camdeni Britannia, p. 630. Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xviii p. 292.

[r] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 164, 165.

[s] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 85; vol. vii. fol. 71. Camdeni Britannia, p. 630. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 76.

[t] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. i. fol. 61, 62. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 166. Camdeni Britannia, p 624.

It is more than probable, that the Importance of theſe Inſtances may not, at the firſt Reading, be perfectly underſtood, and therefore it is fit that I ſhould explain it a little farther. In conſulting Authors, from whom it was reaſonable to have expected the beſt Account of theſe Coaſts, we found them, but more eſpecially the North-Weſt, treated as Countries of ſo little Hopes, as well as of ſo little Conſequence, that they are ſaid not to have been ſurveyed at all [u]. It was therefore high time to ſet this Matter in a proper Light, and to ſhew that there cannot well be a greater Miſtake. The Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Weſtmoreland, with that ſmall Part of Lancaſhire called Fourneſs Fells, contain an Extent of Land double to that of the Province of Holland [w]; but taking the People in this Country at their higheſt Eſtimation, they have never amounted to above One-eighth Part of the Inhabitants of that Province [x]. Yet it is univerſally allowed, that the Air of theſe Northern Countries is clear and wholſome, ſo that the People in general enjoy good Health, and live to a great Age. The Country is indeed in many Places rocky and mountainous; but, notwithſtanding that, it produces a great deal of Corn; and Graſs enough to nouriſh Abundance of Cattle of a good Size, as well as a prodigious Quantity of Sheep [y]. If we ſhould allow One-third of the whole Country to be abſolutely barren, there would be above a Million and a half of Acres of profitable Land left. The Inhabitants, in point of Parts, are very ingenious; in point of Morals, ſober and frugal; in point of Induſtry, hardy, robuſt, and indefatigable. The Woollen Manufacture was ſet up in theſe Counties as ſoon as in any Part of England, and ſtill flouriſhes there in ſome Degree [z]; but the true Reaſon why the Numbers of People are here ſo thin, the Country ſo little improved, and theſe Mountains, which thoſe who are the beſt Judges confeſs to be full of Metals of all Kinds, remain, in a great meaſure, though not totally, unwrought; is not becauſe Rivers are wanting, but becauſe thoſe Rivers are not hitherto ſo effectually improved, or rendered navigable, as far as they might be [a]. This, whenever performed, would immediately bring their Manufactures to a quick Market, and, by make-

[u] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis p. 17. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 18. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 636.

[w] Templeman's Survey, Pl. i, ii, vi. where he computes theſe Counties to contain Four thouſand, and the Province of Holland One thouſand eight hundred, ſquare Miles.

[x] The Penſionary De Witt computed the Inhabitants of Holland at Two Millions and a half. Mr. Burriſh, in his Batavia illuſtrata, puts them at Three Millions. But Mr. Templeman taking the Medium, fixes them at Two Millions. The People in theſe Counties are reckoned Two hundred and fifty thouſand Souls; though this may be ſomewhat (in my own Opinion) below the Truth.

[y] See Speed, Camden, and the Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia; as alſo Bourne's Hiſtory of Newcaſtle; and Robinſon's Natural Hiſtory of Weſtmoreland and Cumberland.

[z] Stat. 13. Ric. II. cap. 10.

[a] Robinſon's Natural Hiſtory of Weſtmoreland and Cumberland. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot. The New Survey of the North-Weſt Coaſt of England, in the eighteenth Volume of the Gentleman's Magazine.

ing it eaſy for the Inhabitants to get a Livelihood on their native Soil, contribute thereby to keep them at home. In proportion as the Number of People increaſed, the Lands would be better cultivated, their Produce conſumed upon the Spot, and their Mines wrought, in order to enable them to acquire what would then appear in their Conceptions greater Conveniencies [b]. Thus the Importance of what I have been ſo ſtrenuouſly recommending evidently appears; and though it be true, that all the Skill and Labour of Man could never alter the Face of this Country ſo much as to render it a PARADISE, yet, if there were a Million of People in it, which it could very comfortably maintain, they, by bringing to Light the hidden Treaſures of their deſpiſed Mountains, would ſoon make it the Land of OPHIR; and that, conſidering the Eſtimation Wealth is in at preſent, would do full as well.

As great and as evident as the Benefits reſulting from navigable Rivers are; yet we find they have been often neglected through an indolent Ignorance, and ſtill more frequently injured and impeded through the Self-intereſt, Malice, or Avarice, of Men; and, where-ever this has been done, it ought to be repaired and guarded againſt for the future. The City of York, in the Reign of Edward the Third, was looked upon as a Sea Port, and furniſhed one Veſſel to his great Fleet, with nine Men; and though it is not conſidered in that Light now, yet, I preſume, it has ſtill as good a Title, ſince Veſſels of the Burthen of ſeventy Tons come up the Ouſe, from the Humber, to this City, in conſequence of many good Laws, ſome of them very late ones, for preſerving the Navigation of this River [d]; which, as the Preambles of the old Statutes recite, has been often in very great Danger of being totally ruined, by Contrivances for the Catching of Fiſh [e]; and it is to be hoped, and indeed hardly to be doubted, the Intereſt of the whole County being concerned in the Preſervation of that Stream, that the public Advantage will ever take place, as it ought, of private Views. This will be fully ſufficient to thoſe who are well acquainted with this County; but my Subject requires that I ſhould make it ſtill plainer. The River Darwent paſſes by Malton, above which it is navigable, in conſequence of a late Statute [f]. The Swale, from Richmond; the Eure, from Rippon and Boroughbridge; the Wherfe from Wetherby and Tadcaſter; the Aire from Leeds; the Calder, from Wakefield [g]; and the Don, from Doncaſter and Rotheram [h]; all carry their Waters into the Bed of the Ouſe, and

[b] Camdeni Britannia, p. 631. Heton's Account of Mines, and the great Benefit of them to this Nation, p. 153, 154. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, &c. p. 82.

[c] Roll of the great Fleet of Edward the Third before Calice, extant in the King's great Wardrobe, tranſcribed into Hackluyt's Collection of Voyages, vol. i. p. 118.

[d] Stat. 13 Geo. I. cap. 33. Drake's Hiſtory of York, b. i. cap. 7.

[e] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 91. 23 Hen. VIII. cap. 18.

[f] Stat. 1 Ann. St. i. cap. 20.

[g] Stat 10 & 11 W. III. cap. 8.

[h] Stat. 12 Geo. I. cap. 38. 13 Geo. I. cap. 20. 6 Geo. II. cap. 9. §. 1.

travel

travel with that River into the Humber; whence the prodigious Importance of its Navigation becomes manifeſt, though to exhauſt this Subject, and to give the Reader a comprehenſive View of the Value of the Trade carried on by theſe Rivers, and the Profits ariſing from the Manufactures, upon which this Trade in a great meaſure depends, and the Alteration that all this has made, in raiſing ſurpriſingly the Price of Lands in that moſt noble and extenſive County, might make a conſiderable Treatiſe as uſeful and inſtructive, as curious and entertaining. But this general Idea being enough to ſet in a true Point of Light, how the Improvement of a Country neceſſarily follows the Improvement of its Rivers, we proceed.

THE like Injuries have been done to the Rivers that form the Port of Southampton, and many Laws have been made for redreſſing and putting the Fiſheries in them under proper Regulations [i]. In point of Trade, this Port has received equal Benefit, from the Favour, and Prejudice from the ſiniſter Arts, of great Men. King Philip landed there when he came to eſpouſe Queen Mary [k], and, out of Affection to the Place, procured them large and very advantageous Privileges; which were wreſted from them again by the Ambition and Avarice of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leiceſter, as has been before hinted; and I mention it once more as a Caution againſt all Influence of this Kind, which is utterly inconſiſtent with the Views of a wiſe Government, and the Intereſts of a free People. Nor will it be amiſs to obſerve, that, if we had Room, other Inſtances of this Sort might be produced, particularly the ſpoiling the Port of Exeter by Hugh Courtney, a potent Earl of Devonſhire, in order to benefit the Town of Topſham, where he was Lord of the Manor [l]. But it is not barely the Influence of great Men that ought to be guarded againſt, but even the ſelfiſh Views of Bodies of Men, as appears from what has been already ſaid of the River Rother, the Navigation of which, though of the utmoſt Conſequence to the Trade of two great Counties [m], has been extremely prejudiced, in order to add a few Acres of Meadow Land to private Property. The public Neceſſities, indeed, may well warrant the Sacrifice of any Conveniency; but, even then, the Miſchief ought to be repaired as ſoon, and as effectually, as poſſible, and not left unattended to for Ages, as was the Caſe of the River Lea, or Lee, once navigable for Ships as high as Hertford [n], to which the Danes came by this River, in the Reign of

[i] Stat. ii. Hen. VII. cap. 5; xiv. and xv. Hen. VIII. cap. 13. §. 2.

[k] Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 140.

[l] Izack's remarkable Antiquities of the City of Exeter, p. 27, 38, 40, 44.

[m] Lelandi, Comment. in cygneam Cantionem, p. 75. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 312. Magna Britannia et Hibernia, vol. v. p. 500.

[n] There is an entertaining Account of this River in an old Treatiſe, entitled, "A Tale of two Swannes, wherein is comprehended the Original and Increaſe of the River Lee, commonly called Ware River: Together with the Antiquitie of ſundrie Places and Townes ſeated upon the ſame. Pleaſant to be read, and not altogether unprofitable to be underſtood, by W. Vallans, London, 1590, 4°." Reprinted by Mr. Hearne, in the fifth Volume of Leland's Itinerary.

King Alfred, who having blocked them up in the Fortreſs which they haſtily erected there, deprived them of their Ships, either by damming up the Stream, ſo as to force it to flow over all the flat Country adjacent, as ſome ſay [o], or by cutting three new Channels, as others report [p]. But in whatever Way it was done, the River was ſpoiled, till within ſomewhat more than a Century paſt [q], when, with great Labour and Expence, it was ſo far repaired, and the Navigation of it reſtored, that, as we ſee at this Day, with equal Conveniency to this City, and the County of Hertford, Barges now come down from Ware with Malt and Corn, into the Thames, and return again laden with Coals [r].

THERE is another Circumſtance in regard to Rivers, which ought not to be paſſed over in Silence, becauſe, though hitherto practiſed in few Inſtances, it may poſſibly be found uſeful and imitable in others. The ancient Town of Beverley, in Yorkſhire, derived to itſelf a very beneficial Trade by a Cut or Canal, commonly called BEVERLEY BECK, of ſomething more than three Quarters of a Mile, into the River Hull [s]. At what Time this was made does not appear. It was regarded as a Work of Antiquity in the Reign of Henry the Eighth, when Veſſels of conſiderable Burthen ſailed up through it from the Humber, taking their Cargoes on board, and unloading thoſe Cargoes, at the Staiths of the reſpective Traders to whom they were conſigned, and this to the no ſmall Emolument of the Inhabitants of Beverley [t]. But through the Alteration of Times, and the Want of a proper Fund, this Cut or Canal not only became in a manner uſeleſs, but was in danger of becoming a Nuſance [u]; till, by an Act of Parliament, within our own Memory, it was cleanſed, made navigable again, and, in conſequence of this, the Trade of the Town reſtored, not only to the Benefit of the People of this Town in particular, but in general of the Country alſo in its Neighbourhood [w]. We have already remarked ſomething of the ſame Kind in reſpect to the City of Chicheſter, which has been equally ſucceſsful [x], and the Precedent therefore deſerves to be recommended. But where-ever this ſhall be found practicable, it will be found as expedient to provide Funds for the Support of ſuch navigable

[o] Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 96, 97. Florent. Wigorn.

[p] Henr. Huntingt. Spelman's Life of Alfred, publiſhed by T. Hearne, p. 88. Selden's Notes on the twelfth Canto of Drayton's Polyolbion.

[q] Drayton's Polyolbion, Canto 16, where we have the Complaint of the River Lee, for this Injury, very pathetically told.

[r] Chauncey's Hiſtory of Hertfordſhire, p. 3. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden.

[s] Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 28. Camdeni Britannia, p. 573. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 28.

[t] Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 50—53; vol. vii. fol. 54.

[u] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Magna Britannia et Hibernia, vol. vi. p. 549. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 147.

[w] Stat. xiii. Geo. 1. cap. 4. By which not only the neceſſary Powers are granted for cleanſing and widening the Cut, but Tolls alſo for keeping it in Repair.

[x] Stat. xxvii. Eliz. cap. 22. §. 2. Magna Britannia et Hibernia, vol. v. p. 536. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 271. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 11.

Canals,

Canals, which are, in truth, a kind of artificial Rivers, as for the original Coſt of making them; ſince, like all other Works of Art, through the natural Indolence of Men, and their Inclination to enjoy the preſent Profit, and throw the Burthen on Poſterity, they will ſoon fall to Decay, and all the Advantages that were procured by, will ſink with them.

AFTER all that has been ſaid in reference to augmenting the Number, and removing Obſtructions in any of our navigable Rivers, we will cloſe this Part of our Subject with obſerving, that ſome Improvements may be made even in thoſe that are moſt conſiderable, and, of conſequence, new Helps furniſhed to their Commerce. The Tyne, though ſo beautiful, and, in other reſpects, ſo commodious a River, as to afford a ſafe Harbour for a thouſand Sail of large Ships [y], yet has a Bar of Sand at the Mouth of it, on which there is not above two Fathom at Low Water, and about three and an half at High; which renders it difficult and dangerous at the Entrance, more eſpecially as there lie near it certain Rocks, called the Black Middens, which add not a little to this Inconvenience [z]. It is true, the Trinity-Houſe of Newcaſtle maintain Lights for the Direction of Veſſels; and the Seamen are ſo expert, that ſometimes ſeveral hundred Ships that lie waiting for a Wind, unmoor, and ſail over the Bar, without the leaſt Accident [a]. But, notwithſtanding this, it would be an inexpreſſible Advantage if, through the Exertion of Art, Labour, and Expence, theſe Impediments could be either wholly, or in a great meaſure removed. We have before hinted that ſomething is requiſite to render the Navigation of the Tees more ſafe and convenient, which would be attended with very ſignal Benefits, ſince, in all Probability, Yarom, which was once a conſiderable Place, might again revive; nor would this be leſs advantageous for Darlington, which is one of the greateſt Markets for the Linen Manufacture in England [b].

THE thorough Improvement of the Dee has been long expected, ſeveral Laws have been paſſed to encourage, and alſo to facilitate, the Endeavours of the Undertakers [c], and there is at preſent good Reaſon to hope, that, as it is now carried on, it will in Time, and that no long Time either, be crowned with Succeſs. There was, in the Reign of King Charles the Second, an Act of Parliament paſſed for improving the Navigation of the Medway, above the Town of Maidſtone, in order to bring with greater Eaſe to the Royal Yards, Ship Timber, Iron Ordnance, and other Naval Stores, from the Wealds of Suſſex and Kent [d]; and for explaining, amending, and carrying, of this

[y] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 5.
[z] Bourn's Hiſtory of Newcaſtle, p. 178. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot. p. 7.
[a] Magna Britannia et Hibernia, vol. iii. p. 608. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 5.
[b] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.
[c] Stat. vi. Geo. II. cap. 30. §. 2; xxvi. Geo. II.
[d] This Act of 10 & 17 of Charles II. appears to have been a private Act.

Law

Law into Execution, there was another Statute, made almoſt twenty Years ago; and indeed the Thing is of ſuch great Conſequence, that it ought to be kept as much as poſſible in public View, till it can be fully completed. In regard even to the River of Thames, there have been Suſpicions, that, through Want of Attention, the Bottom hath been ſuffered to riſe, and the Stream of Courſe to become leſs deep [f]. King Charles the Second, who was very intelligent in, and very attentive to Things of this Nature, is ſaid to have had two very exact Surveys made, one of the ſeveral Depths of the River below Bridge, which was executed by Sir Jonas Moore; the other, of the Encroachments made upon it, by Mr. Collins, both very able Men [g]; which Surveys were probably lodged with the Brethren of Trinity Houſe. From the former of theſe it appeared, that, between the Reſtoration and the Year 1676, the Bed of the River had riſen above four Feet [h]. The many Inconveniencies that muſt follow from the Continuance of this Miſchief, even to ſo noble a River as this is, may be eaſily apprehended, and with far greater Facility prevented by timely Remedies, than they could be removed by any, when Experience comes to give Teſtimony of their bad Effects [i]. We ſee, therefore, in how many Reſpects the Rivers of South Britain ſtill demand the Care, and of conſequence, are capable of rewarding the Attention, of the preſent Age [k], as well as they did thoſe of our Anceſtors; and that there is no Doubt to be made, the Benefits derived from them may be puſhed much farther than at preſent, as well as many new ones added to their Number, by our Induſtry and Perſeverance.

The Kindneſs of Providence, in this plenteous Diſpoſition of uſeful and pleaſant Rivers through the Kingdom of England, or South Britain, though, ſimply conſidered, very conſpicuous, is nevertheleſs as remarkable through the Principality of Wales, which, for its Extent, enjoys, in this reſpect, whatever is capable of exciting a prudent Induſtry, to improve, by Labour and Skill, the Bounties beſtowed by Nature to the moſt beneficial Purpoſes. The County of Monmouth being anciently and naturally a Welch, though now reckoned an Engliſh County, we will begin with that, and ſo paſs round from the Severn Sea, to what is called by Seamen the Water of Cheſter, and with us, the Influx of the Dee. Both in their Origin Welch Streams, though South Britain enjoys them in their nobleſt State, and is enriched by the commodious

[e] The Title of this, which was a public Statute, was, "An Act to revive, explain, and amend, an Act of the 16 & 17 of Charles II. entitled, An Act for rendering the River Medway navigable through the Counties of Kent and Suſſex."

[f] Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, B. i. P. iii. p. 358.

[g] See the Life of the Right Honourable Francis North, Lord Guilford, p. 286.

[h] The King, by his own Experiments, is ſaid to have found it ſome Years before, riſen above three Feet, which probably produced thoſe Surveys.

[i] Several Engines have been invented for cleanſing Rivers, and ſome have been encouraged here by Parliament.

[k] Another, and very cogent Argument, is the great Eaſe with which, on proper Application, Laws of this Kind are now obtained.

Ports,

Ports, formed by their Paſſage into the Sea; though, in doing this, thoſe Rivers look again upon the Land from which they ſprung.

THE Wye, which the Natives call the Gwy, or Gouwy, in Latin Vaga, has its Source within a Mile of thoſe of the Severn, in Montgomeryſhire: and dividing Radnorſhire from Brecknockſhire, paſſes into Herefordſhire, and then enters Monmouthſhire, where it receives the Munnow, a little below Monmouth, and rolls with an augmented Stream to Chepſtow, which in Saxon ſignifies the Market, and two Miles below falls into the Severn Sea, after a Courſe of more than fifty Miles [l]. Chepſtow, called by the Britons Caſtlewent, is a good Town, and has a flouriſhing inland Trade, a tolerable Port, in which the Tide riſes to an extraordinary Height. The Inhabitants being remarkably active and induſtrious, draw to themſelves a large Share of Traffic from the adjacent Counties, which abound in Corn and Proviſions, and have a great Intercourſe, by the Diſtribution and Exportation of what they thus receive, with Glouceſter and Briſtol [m]. The Uſke, by the Natives Uſyc, in Latin Iſca, and Iſcelegia, riſing on the Weſt Side of Brecknockſhire, runs a South-Eaſt Courſe through that County and Monmouthſhire; and having waſhed Abergavenny, Uſke, and Carleon, at length turning directly South, reaches the Severn Sea below Newport, by the Britons named Y Caſtelh Newydh, where the River Ebwith alſo diſcharges its Waters, which together make a commodious Haven for Veſſels of a moderate Size [n]. There are, beſides theſe, at leaſt five very remarkable Rivers that fall into the Sea on the Coaſt of Monmouthſhire.

THE River Rhymny, or Rompney, as we find it commonly written, divides Monmouth from Glamorganſhire. Caerdiff, which the Britons call Caer Dyv, or Caer Dydh, ſtands a little above the Mouth of the River Taff, and has a tolerable Port, in which more Buſineſs is done than in any of the former, which, in the Cuſtom Houſe Dialect, are Creeks to this [o]. A little farther to

[l] Giraldi Cambrenſis, Itinerarium Cambriæ, lib. ii. cap. 2. Leland's Itinerary, vol. iv. fol. 176 a, v. 9, 10. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 68. Lambard's Topographical Dictionary, p. 426. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 4. Camdeni Britannia, London, 1607, p. 437. Cambria Triumphans, or Britain in its perfect Luſtre, ſhewing the Origin and Antiquity of that illuſtrious Nation; the Succeſſion of their Kings and Princes, from the firſt to King Charles of happy Memory; the Deſcription of the Country; the Hiſtory of the ancient and modern Eſtate; the Manner of the Inveſtiture of the Princes; with the Coats of Arms of the Nobility; by Percy Enderbie, London, 1661, fol. p. 215. Rogers's Memoirs of Monmouthſhire, chap. i.

[m] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 10. Rogers's Memoirs of Monmouthſhire, chap. i.

[n] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 7. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 74, 75. Sir John Price's Deſcription of Wales, p. 20. Camdeni Britannia, p. 492. Rogers's Memoirs of Monmouthſhire, chap. i. and ii.

[o] Lelandi Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, p. 29. Camdeni Britannia, p. 497. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383.

the Weſt, the Elüy falls into the Sea, near Pennarth, which is alſo a Creek [p]. Cowbridge, in the Language of the Natives, Y vont baen, that is, the Stone Bridge, is a Place of ſome Note, a few Miles above the Haven, made by the Thawe, which falls into the Sea between Eaſt Aberthawe and Weſt Aberthawe [q]. Ogmore, perhaps for Eogmor, that is, Salmon-Water, is a River of conſiderable Size and Courſe, which, before it falls into the Sea, is joined by the Ewenny [r]. The Avon, at no great Diſtance, meets the Sea a very little below Aberavon [s]. Several Rivers uniting with the Neath, or, as the Natives call it, Nethe; by Leland ſtiled in Latin, Nidus, paſſing by the old Town of that Name, which of late begins once more to flouriſh, form a little Haven at Briton Ferry [t]. The principal Place of Trade, however, in this County, is what by the Britons was called Aber Tawi, the Mouth of the River Tawi; by the Saxons, Swineſea, from Porpoiſes, or Sea Hogs, common in theſe Parts; and in our Days Swanſey, or Swanzy, from an ill-caught Sound, without any Meaning at all; where Ships reſort from different Parts; and, on Account of Coal and Culm ſent to Briſtol, and its having a conſtant Intercourſe with London, Buſineſs is very briſk [u]. It is a Member of the Port of Caerdiff, and has ſome Creeks belonging to it [w].

As ſoon as we proceed into Caermarthenſhire, or, as the Britons call it, Caermardynſhire, we meet with Llanelthy, at the Mouth of a little River, which affords a tolerable Haven. The County Town, Caermardhyn, which Leland calls in Latin, Maridunum, is juſtly eſteemed the politeſt Place in South Wales; and is at the ſame time celebrated for Induſtry and Attention to Trade, lies on the Towy; and Veſſels of the Burthen of an hundred Tons come up to the Town, which is healthy, neat, and thriving [x]. We are aſſured by Speed, that in this County there are no leſs than twenty-eight Rivers and Rivulets worthy of Notice [y].

In Penbrokeſhire we meet with every thing ſuitable to its ancient Britiſh Name, implying that it is a maritime County; and ſo, without Diſpute, it is, if there be one in the World. Of the Bay of Tenby, mention will be made

[p] Edvardi Luidii Adverſaria, p. 3. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383.

[q] Camdeni Britannia, p. 497. Sir John Priſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 19. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 78.

[r] Edvardi Luidii Adverſaria, p. 4. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 4.

[s] Sir John Priſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 19. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 75.

[t] Giraldi Cambrenſis, Itinerarium Cambriæ, lib. i. cap. 8. Lelandi, Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, p. 36. Lambard's Topographical Dictionary, p. 236. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 76. Camdeni Britannia, p. 497, 498.

[u] Girald Cambriæ Itinerar. Lelandi, Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, p. 36. Lambard's Topographical Dictionary, p. 340. Camdeni Britannia, p. 500.

[w] Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383.

[x] Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, voce, Maridunum. Lambard's Topographical Dictionary, p. 57. Camdeni Britannia.

[y] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 16.

in

in its proper Place. The Weſtern Cledheu riſes in the midſt of the Shire, and running South-Eaſt, joins the Kollel, or, as it ſhould be written, Cylhelh; after which it continues its Courſe, and, with a copious Stream, viſits Haverfordweſt, by the Britons called Hurlforth, which, though roughly ſeated, and built irregularly, on the Deſcent of a Hill, is, nevertheleſs, a fair and flouriſhing Town, and for this Reaſon made a County of itſelf, and daily increaſing in domeſtic Trade, and foreign Commerce [z].

It may not be amiſs to remark (becauſe it is not commonly known), that this is on good Grounds held to have been the very Cradle of our Woollen Manufacture. We have two diſtinct Accounts of the ſettling of the Flemings in this Diſtrict of Roſs, in Penbrokeſhire. The one is, that eſcaping from a ſudden Inundation of the Sea, which ſwallowed up that Part of Flanders in which they dwelt, Henry the Firſt invited them over hither, and ſent them to inhabit this Part of Wales. The other, which ſeems to be the more probable of the two, and related by a contemporary Hiſtorian, is, that they came over at different Times with the Conqueror, and that his Son, Henry the Firſt, partly out of pique to the Earl of Flanders, and partly to make Court to the Engliſh Nation, reſolved to drive theſe Flemings, though they had ſerved his Father well, out of England; but was at length prevailed upon by his Mother, Queen Matilda, to deſiſt from this Deſign, and to fix them here in Wales. It is agreed on all Hands, that theſe Flemings were hearty Friends to the Engliſh Intereſt; and our old Authors unanimouſly concur in giving them an excellent Character. They ſay, that they were hardy in the Field, indefatigable in improving their Lands, aſſiduous in Trade, diligent in their Manufactures; and that the ſame Spirit which they diſcovered in improving the Country during a Time of Peace, they manifeſted in defending it when attacked by the Welch; and their Writers ſay the ſame thing, and that, from their Language and their Complexions, the Inhabitants of Roſs plainly ſhewed themſelves to be a diſtinct People, and not of the ſame Race with the other Inhabitants of this County [a].

Thence this River rolling on, meets with the Eaſtern Cledheu, which riſing on the Deſcent of Wrenny-vaur, or Wrenny-vair Hill, by a South-Weſt Courſe blends its Waters with thoſe of its Siſter River, and running firſt South, and then South-Weſt, ruſh together through Milfordhaven, which Giraldus ſtiles in Latin, Milverdicus Portus, into the Iriſh Sea [b]. This famous Port the

[z] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 28. Lambard's Topographical Dictionary, p. 147. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 78. E. Luidii Adverſaria, p. 14. Sir John Priſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 18.

[a] Giraldi Cambrenſis, Itinerar. Cambriæ, lib. i. cap. 11. Gulielm. Malmſbur. lib. v. H. Lhuyd, Deſcript. Britan. fol. 47. See alſo Doctor Powel's Note on Girald's Account. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 147.

[b] Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 5. Camdeni Britannia, p. 510, 511. Sir John Priſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 18.

Britons called Aberdoygledheu, which is as much as to ſay, The Mouth of the two Swords (for Cledheu ſignifies a Sword), thereby plainly and truly attributing it to theſe two Rivers. We are told, that within its Boſom there are five large Bays, thirteen good Roads, and ſixteen ſafe Creeks, in which, without a Figure, a thouſand Ships of any Size may lie, and not diſturb each other[c]. It is commonly allowed, nor indeed can the Truth of it be diſputed, that the Haven of Milford is the moſt capacious, the moſt commodious, and the moſt ſecure Port, in the Britiſh Iſlands.

But, even in this ſingular and wonderful Place, there are many Harbours that want Repair; and ſome very uſeful Improvements might be made in others. As for Inſtance, in Nangle Road, in Milfordhaven, at about half Flood, all Nangle Slutch is covered; about the Middle of which Slutch, or Ooze, there lie a Parcel of ſtraggling Stones, called the Oyſter Rocks, moſt of them looſe, and about four Foot high, which render the Place very dangerous for Veſſels that are obliged to run in there when it blows too hard in the Road; and the more ſo, becauſe they do not appear at Low Water Nep-Tides, being Quarter-tide Stones. Theſe, and the Stones on Nangle Point, may be removed at the Expence of one hundred Pounds. Dale Road and Harbour is a ready Outlet for ſmall Veſſels, where they may ride in two or three Fathom at Low Water. The Pier, which lies now in Ruins, would be very uſeful if repaired. In the Time of Queen Elizabeth, before the Spaniſh Invaſion, there were two Forts, begun at the Entrance of Milford, one on each Side, as may be ſeen in Speed's Maps, called Nangle and Dale Block Houſes, but were never finiſhed. The Situation of theſe Block Houſes was very ill choſen, ſince a Veſſel being obliged to bring to, before ſhe is well in the Mouth of the Haven, may either drive aſhore on the Rocks, and be loſt, or at leaſt miſs the Harbour. A ſmall Fort might be built on the Stack, and another on Sandy Haven Point, which would command the Entrance of Milford Haven, and not be liable to the former Objection, or in any Degree prejudice our own Shipping. Pennarmouth is the Opening of that Branch of the Haven upon which Penbroke Town lies, where the Cuſtom Houſe of Milford is kept. The Entrance or Breadth between Rock and Rock, is but two hundred Yards at High Water, and one hundred and twelve Yards at Low Water, and from nine to twelve Foot deep. The Navigation up this River to Penbroke Town is much impeded, by the Rubbiſh of the Limeſtone Quarries being thrown into the River; which ought to be prevented, or the Place, in Proceſs of Time, will be ſtopped up. Within Pennarmouth a Dock might be made, which would contain all the Veſſels in England, and which would be, perhaps, the nobleſt Thing of that Kind in the whole World.

[c] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p 78. Camdeni Britannia, p. 510. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 16.

The

THE Carrs form a Ridge of rocky Ground, that runs almoſt croſs Milford-haven, from Paterchurch, towards Llanſtadwell, where it makes the Channel narrow and difficult for Strangers to follow; and as it doth not appear at Low Water Nep-Tides, it renders the Place more hazardous. A Pier of Stones might be made upon that Ridge, which would make to the Eaſtward of it a Harbour not to be equalled in Great Britain. Nayland is the Place where Sugars from Ireland are diſcharg d, and pay the Engliſh Duty at Penbroke; and here Woollen Yarn from Ireland was imported, when Milfordhaven was one of the Ports allowed by Act of Parliament, but now all are open. At this Place there is alſo a Salt Refinery, which ſupplies the whole Country. Here might be made a Dock a Mile and a Quarter in Length, and Veſſels might lie at the Dock Head in four, ſix, or eight, Fathom Water. Laurenny is a Creek where large Ships take in Coal and Culm, which are brought them in Barges from Creſſwell, and they may lie here ſafe in three Fathom at Low Water; but the Place will be inevitably ſpoiled in a few Years, unleſs Care is taken to prevent Veſſels throwing their Ballaſts out in the Channel. Blacktar Key, Lanſhipping, Hook, Little Milford, Blackhill Key, &c. are alſo Creeks higher up in Milfordhaven, where ſmall Veſſels load Coal, Culm, and Corn [d].

THIS maritime County affords us two more fine Rivers. The firſt of theſe is the Gwyne, which falls into the Sea below Fiſcard, by the Inhabitants called Abergwayne, where a ſmall dry Harbour might be made for the Fiſhery, and other Veſſels, by repairing the upper Pier, and extending it twenty Yards, at the Charge of perhaps two or three hundred Pounds. But a very excellent Road might be made, by filling up the Sound between the Rocks called the Cow and Calf, and the Shore; the Expence would not be above five thouſand Pounds, there being Plenty of large looſe Stones near at hand. The other is the Newerne, which falls into the Sea at Newport, named by the Britons, Trafdraeth, in Latin, Neverin. This was formerly a very ſafe Port; at preſent it is juſt the contrary, from the Rivers being drove to the Rocks on the South Side. There are many old Piles to be ſeen at Low Water Mark, where the Bar has formerly been, and where it ſtill ought to be, which by drawing Porcupines, that is, large Rollers armed with Iron Spikes, towed by Boats over the Sand Bank, which certainly might be done, would reduce the River into its old Channel, and reſtore the Port [e].

THE County of Penbroke abounds in many uſeful Commodities, particularly in great Quantities of that Sort of Coal called Stone Coal, the ſmall Pieces of which are ſtiled Culm, which is very uſeful in drying Malt, and is the cheapeſt and beſt Firing in the World for Hot-houſes or Garden

[d] Stat. 26 Geo. II. Morris's Obſervations on the Harbours in Wales, p. 14, 15.

[e] Lelandi Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, p. 36. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 79. Camdeni Britannia, p. 518. Sir John Priſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 17. Morris's Obſervations on the Harbours in Wales, p. 12, 13.

Stoves,

Stoves, burning long with a bright red Colour, and with very little Flame or Smoak, affording at the ſame time a ſtrong and equal Heat. There is alſo near Newport a good Quarry of Slate. In the Sea Cliffs, about Milfordhaven, appear Veins of Copper Ore, of grey and purple, which are commonly very rich, and alſo of the yellow or ſulphureous Kind Limeſtone is in ſuch plenty, that the Inhabitants uſe great Quantities in the Improvement of their arable Land, which produces Wheat, Barley, Oats, and Rye, ſo that they export about twenty-five thouſand Quarters yearly, and poſſibly as many Chaldrons of Coal. At Milfordhaven there are excellent Oyſters, which are exported to Holland, and other Places; and on the Porgus Bank, which lies about two Leagues South-Weſt of St. Anne's Light-houſes, Turbot and Cod were formerly taken in vaſt Quantities, and may be ſtill taken, as I was informed by a very worthy Gentleman of this Country, who had a Seat near the Sea Coaſt f.

The Tyvye ſeparates Penbroke from Cardiganſhire. This River flowing from a Lake on the Eaſt Side of the County, after running a South-Weſt Courſe of between thirty and forty Miles, rolls into the Iriſh Sea two Miles below Cardigan, called from thence by the Britons, Aberteivi; to which it yields a good, and, on account of the valuable Lead Mines in this Country, a well frequented Haven. The Rheidiol is another copious Stream, iſſuing out of that great Storehouſe of Waters, Plinillimon Hill, riſing within a Mile of the Wye, and within thrice that Diſtance of the Severn's Source. After a moderate Progreſs to the South-Weſt, having the Yſtwyth running the ſame Courſe, at no great Diſtance, they fall, yet without joining, ſo near together into the Sea, as to afford, or at leaſt to have once afforded, a tolerable Haven to Aberyſtwyth, which, though ſtanding on the former of thoſe Rivers, takes its Name from the latter, and is ſtill a Port of ſome little Trade, but at the ſame time if a ſmall Expence was beſtowed, capable of much more than it has g. I will take the Liberty, therefore, of adding here ſome farther Account of this, at preſent, almoſt uſeleſs Haven, and the Means that have been propoſed for reſtoring it. There is in the Neighbourhood, as we ſhall preſently ſee, one of the greateſt Fiſheries in Wales; but there is at leaſt One-half of the Seaſon commonly loſt for want of a good Harbour; which alſo would be very convenient in this Bay for the ſake of ſuch of our Shipping as are many times drove in here by Streſs of Weather, and through the Defects and Decay of this Port, are too commonly either ſtranded or loſt. Aberyſtwyth Bar is often choaked up, ſo that the ſmalleſt Veſſel cannot either paſs or repaſs; and all the Veſſels in the Harbour are obliged to lie there till

f Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 74. Camdeni Britannia, p. 510. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 101. Mr. Edward Lhwyd's Annotations on the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden. Morris's Obſervations on the Harbours in Wales, p. 16.

g Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 70, 80. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 79. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 6. Enderbie's Hiſtory of Wales, p. 216. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 220. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.

a Land-Flood from the Rivers Rheidiol and Yſtwith ſet them at Liberty. A Pier Head of Timber carried into the Sea on the Weſt Side of the River, would probably keep it within its Bounds. But if a Paſſage was cut for the River Rheidiol through the Beach, under, or near, the Caſtle, where it ſeems to have been in ancient Times, it would make here a very convenient Harbour; but this muſt be alſo defended by a wooden Pier on the Weſt Side of the Entrance. At the Weege, or, as the true Britiſh Name is, Wîg, on the North Side of the Town, a Pier of Stones might be run out on the Ridge of Rocks there, and a good Harbour made, at the Expence of about four thouſand Pounds. The River Rheidiol may be brought there with very ſmall Charge, to fill a Baſon for Back Water [h].

THE Herring Fiſhery here is in moſt Years ſo exceedingly abundant, that a thouſand Barrels have been taken in one Night; and it is computed that they ſend, even to the Middle Counties of England, a Quantity of Herrings freſh, equal to what they cure. Their Fiſhing begins in September, or a little earlier, and laſts three or four Months. During this Seaſon they have ſuch a Glut of Cod, Pollack Whiting, common Whiting, Ray, and other Fiſh, that they ſet but little Value upon them. Bottlenoſes and Porpoiſes ſometimes run on Shore in Shoals; and blue Sharks are frequently caught upon the Coaſt; from all which they make conſiderable Quantities of Oil. About one hundred ſmall Veſſels are employed in this Fiſhing Trade, as long as the Seaſon laſts, the remaining Part of the Year, either in the Coaſt or in the Iriſh Trade. There are alſo a few larger Veſſels that carry Lead Ore, Timber, and Bark; all which is nothing in compariſon of what could be done, if the Port was once rendered, as it might be, ſafe and commodious [i].

THE Dowy divides Cardigan from Merionethſhire, becoming thereby the Boundary between South and North Wales, and is a River of long Courſe, falling into the Iriſh Sea below Aberdowy, which is a Member of Milford-haven, and though like the reſt, from the Channel of the River being altered, much decayed, and grown far leſs convenient than it once was, yet is it ſtill a Place of ſome Note in the Iriſh, Fiſhing and Coaſting, Trade [k]. But, before we proceed farther, it will be proper to look back a litle upon Cardiganſhire, in order to obſerve how probable it is, that if ſome of theſe Ports were thoroughly repaired, they would ſoon attract a Trade, poſſibly far greater than could be expected. For it is the ſame with reſpect to the Improvement of

[h] Morris's Obſervations on the Harbours in Wales, p. 10.

[i] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 101. Mr. Edward Lhwyd's Annotations on the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia. Atlas Maritimus, p. 9, 10. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 17. Morris's Obſervations on the Harbours in Wales, p. 10.

[k] Sir John Priſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 16. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 80. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 105, 10 . Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.

Countries

Countries as to the raiſing of private Eſtates, the firſt Steps are always the hardeſt; and as he who is once worth Money may eaſily become rich, ſo when a little foreign Commerce comes to be added to Fiſhing and the Coaſt Trade, the Progreſs is ſurprizingly quick, and the Succeſs amazingly great. We have ſeen that a proſperous Herring Fiſhery might be eaſily eſtabliſhed; we have heard of different Kinds of Copper Ore, and of Coal: But the Mountains, and even the Marſhes, of Cardigan, retain in their Boweis Minerals of ſtill greater Value, which, if they had good Roads to bring them by, and convenient Havens to bring them to, would be certainly wrought, as in Times paſt, with at leaſt as large, if not larger Profit.

It has been believed, that both the Romans and the Saxons were acquainted with the Mine at Conſumblock. In ſucceeding Ages there were Attempts to work it made by the Patentees from the Crown. In Queen Elizabeth's Reign ſome Germans began freſh Reſearches; and a Man of great Reputation, and in high Favour with her, one Mr. Smith, who, from his taking the Cuſtoms to farm, has been known to Poſterity by the Name of Cuſtomer Smith, wrought theſe Mines with Effect; and, at a great Expence, ſent the Silver that was drawn out of them to the Tower of London to be coined. After him came the famous Sir Hugh Middleton, who farmed them from the Society for Royal Mines, for an annual Rent of four hundred Pounds. He was ſo fortunate as to make two thouſand Pounds a Month, and acquired here, in a ſhort Space, the greateſt Part of that vaſt Wealth which he buried in the Project for bringing the New River to London. Upon his Demiſe Sir Francis Godolphin, and Thomas Buſhel, Eſq; undertook the working of theſe Mines; and King Charles the Firſt gave them Leave to ſet up a Mint at Aberyſtwyth, where they coined Shillings and Half Crowns marked with the Oſtrich Feathers, which is the Device of the Prince of Wales. After the Deceaſe of Sir Francis Godolphin, Mr. Buſhel went on, and with ſuch Succeſs, that, in return for the great Favours conferred upon him by that Monarch who appointed him Governor of the Iſle of Lundy to ſecure his Shipping; made him a Preſent of the Duty ariſing from the Lead of his own Mines, and let him the Duties upon all other Lead Mines to farm, to encourage the Undertaking, he raiſed a Regiment of Horſe for his Majeſty's Service, at his own Expence, furniſhed Clothing for his whole Army, and lent him forty thouſand Pounds. This Gentleman ſinking at length in the general Ruin, theſe Mines were buried under Water, though not in Oblivion. The Mine Adventurers wrought them next, and wrought them to Profit as long as they could agree. Since that Period, ſome private Adventurers have wrought with ſmaller Profit, becauſe they had a ſmaller Stock. Yet theſe are far from being the only Mines, or perhaps the richeſt Mines, in this County; though, at ſome Seaſons, they have yielded forty-four Ounces of fine Silver, out of every Tun of Metal made from this Ore. Without queſtion, if a large Capital were employed, and the Works honeſtly managed, immenſe Sums might

might yet be raiſed from the Mines in Cardiganſhire; and there is nothing ſo likely to bring this to paſs, as the ſpeedy and effectual Amendment of the Ports in the Manner which has been with that View already recommended [l].

MERIONETH is the firſt maritime County in North Wales; and though very deficient in Ports, has many fine Rivers very capable of Improvement. To ſay nothing of the Drauydh and the Dee, the Avon runs through the midſt of it, and falls into the Sea at Barmouth. The Mountains are ſo high about this ſmall Harbour, that no Land Marks would be of any Uſe in foggy Weather; and therefore two Buoys are much wanted, to be placed one upon each Bar. In all the Deſcriptions we have of this Principality, we find the Shire of Merioneth repreſented as the moſt unpleaſant, the moſt unprofitable, and the moſt unimprovable. If it be ſo, it is a good Inſtance of the Truth of our general Doctrine, that where there are few navigable Rivers, or, which with reſpect to immediate Effects is all one, where ſuch Rivers are neglected, the Country muſt remain uncultivated, and of courſe the Inhabitants poor, and without the Neceſſaries of Life; for certainly, if this was not the Caſe, Merionethſhire, notwithſtanding the Sharpneſs of its Air, and the Height of its Mountains, is very far from being a deſpicable Country. There were formerly ſeveral Mines wrought with conſiderable Profit; there are indiſputable Marks of Iron, Lead, and Copper Mines, well ſituated, that is, at no great Diſtance from Rivers, that were never wrought at all. The Country abounds with black Cattle and Sheep; and thoſe Mountains ſo much contemned, beſides their inviſible Riches, bear great Quantities of good Timber; which, with Butter, Cheeſe, and Bark, make the principal Commodities that are exported from hence. There is indeed a Woollen Manufacture of white Cloth and Stockings, which, from their having but one Market, was for a long Time but of little Uſe to the Inhabitants, but at length by their Perſeverance is become profitable. On the Coaſt they have ſome Years an advantageous Herring Fiſhery; but at all Times Abundance of Salmon, Cod, Pollack, Mullet, Sand Eels, and moſt Kinds of flat Fiſh. Upon the whole, here are all the Neceſſaries of Life in the utmoſt Plenty; the Materials for a Variety of Manufactures; Labour cheap; the Harbour of Barmouth, that might be rendered tolerable; that of Aberdovey, where, by rolling the South Bar to bring the River into its old Channel, and erecting a Pier to run South from Bryn y Celwydd, which would keep the South Bar always open, there might be an excellent Haven made; and then what would there be wanting to render this Country rich and populous? Induſtry and Attention only [m].

CARNAR-

[l] Mr. Edward Lhwyd's Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden Doctor Fuller's Worthies in Wales, p. 3, 4. Sir John Pettus's Fodinæ Regales, p. 33, 34. Mr. Waller's Maps and Accounts of the Mines in Cardiganſhire, p. 8. Shier's ſecond Familiar Diſcourſe concerning the Mine Adventure, p. 50.

[m] Giraldi Itinerarium Cambriæ, lib. ii cap 5. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 82. Camdeni Britannia, p. 530. Sir John Priſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 9. King's Vale Royal of

CARNARVONSHIRE, by the Natives called Sir Caer ar von, that is, the Diſtrict of the City over-againſt Mona, from its chief Town, lies next; and that Part of it which projects into the Sea, and ſeems to anſwer the like projecting Part of Penbrokeſhire, is both fertile and pleaſant [n]. There are, as we have before obſerved, Abundance of Lakes in this County, which, nevertheleſs, has many Rivers. Pwlhely, commonly called Pullhely, that is, the Salt Pool, lies between the Earch and another ſmall River, where, with a third called the Gerck, they all pour their Waters into the Sea, and thereby make a ſafe and ſpacious Port; which, however, is rather fitted, than famous, for Trade [o]. The County Town is pleaſantly ſituated between two ſmall Rivers, of which one is the Sejont, on which ſtood the ancient Segontium, out of the Ruins of which roſe Carnarvon, built and fortified by Edward the Firſt; which being thus ſeated, has a very commodious Haven, though impeded by a Bar; but the Tides riſe ſo high here, that, with proper Attention, Ships almoſt of any Size may either go in or out in great Safety [p].

THE Paſſage through the River Menai, which is, ſtrictly ſpeaking, the Strait between the Continent and the Iſland of Angleſey, is not a little dangerous, from the Oppoſition of Rocks and Iſlands, and the Narrowneſs of the Channel, which occaſion great Overfalls, violent Currents, and a kind of Whirlpools, while the Tide of Flood or of Ebb runs ſtrong. Some have thought that it is not impoſſible to conſtruct a Bridge to join the two Counties; but what is more wanted, and certainly practicable, at the Expence of two or three thouſand Pounds, is to make a better Paſſage for Ships; which would be of infinite Service to the Trade of Cheſhire, Lancaſhire, Cumberland, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales, as is well known to the Inhabitants of theſe maritime Ports. The Conwy, in the Language of the Natives Kenwy, that is, the great River, which divides this County from that of Denbigh, has ſcarce its Equal. For, riſing out of a Lake where the three Shires of Carnarvon, Denbigh, and Merioneth meet, it runs with a North-Weſt Courſe, receiving in the ſhort Space of twelve Miles more than as many Rivers; ſo that at Aberconwy, where it diſcharges its Waters into the Iriſh Sea, it is a full Mile broad, and capable of bringing Ships of almoſt any Size up to that pleaſant and beautiful Town; which, however, has nothing to boaſt, but that it may be made as

England, P. i. p. 20. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, &c. p. 22. Doctor Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 145. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 106. Morris's Obſervations on the Harbours in Wales, p. 9.

[n] Giraldi Itinerarium Cambriæ, lib. ii. cap. 6. Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. p. 47, 48. Sir John Priſe's Deſcription, p. 9.

[o] Camdeni Britannia, p. 534. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 17. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383.

[p] Lelandi Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, p. 26. Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 49. Camdeni Britannia, p. 535. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 123. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 17. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383. Morris's Obſervations on the Harbours in Wales, p. 6.

fine

fine a Place, and as commodious an Haven, as any on this Side the Iſland [q]. At preſent the Port is as much ſpoiled, and is as far decayed as it can be, but yet might be eaſily recovered by rolling the Sand, and piling the Entrance of the old Bar; but, till this is done, a Buoy on the preſent Bar, which would coſt a Trifle, is abſolutely neceſſary. Thus, as we have often obſerved, the Gifts of Nature are permanent, and reſiſt ſurprizingly even the worſt Uſage. We learn from the Itinerary of Antoninus, that the Romans had a Town here called Conovium, as the River was Conovius; but we cannot ſay that this was preciſely the ſame, for that ſeems rather to have been where now there is a ſmall Village, called Caerhyn, that is, the old City. Edward the Firſt, who raiſed Aberconway out of the Ruins of Conovium (though at ſome Diſtance), ſurrounded it with a fair Stone Wall, intending that the Grandeur of his new Structure ſhould, in ſome meaſure, anſwer to the Beauty of its Situation. It is true, that a great Part of Carnarvonſhire is a rugged, and not over fruitful Country; but the Sea Coaſt is plain, and very pleaſant. In reſpect to the Fertility of the whole, ſomething may be collected from the little Trade that is left to this Port, which, with Timber and Oak Bark, conſiſts chiefly of Corn, of which about fifteen hundred Quarters are exported annually. There was, ſome Years ago, a Pearl Fiſhery here, but, as in other Places, it was not found to merit Attention, though Pearl Muſſels are ſtill plenty. There was alſo, formerly, a noble Copper Mine at Llandudno, near this Harbour, which now lies under Water; but it might, without much Difficulty, be recovered by proper Engines, until a great Level be brought up, for which the Place is well ſituated. Mine Works lying thus on the Sea Side, are, upon many Accounts, much preferable to thoſe in the inland Parts of a Country, for Reaſons ſo very obvious, that they need not be mentioned [r].

THE Shire of Denbigh contains little to the Point we have in View; for notwithſtanding three Rivers run within the Bounds of this County into the Sea, yet they procure not ſo much as one Port; and though the clear and gentle Clwyd riſes in Denbighſhire, and beſtows its Name on one of the fineſt Vallies in Europe, and the Elwy has its Source in this Shire likewiſe, yet they both paſs on to the next County; and the Dee too only croſſes it in its Paſſage, and continues its Courſe; ſo that, though this be in general Eſtimation a maritime County, it cannot boaſt ſo much as of a ſingle Haven;

[q] Giraldi Itinerarium Cambriæ, lib. ii. cap. 8. Lelandi Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, p. 30. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 81. Camdeni Britannia, p. 535. Enderbie's Hiſtory of Wales, p. 214. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 17. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 86, 87. Morris's Obſervations on the Harbours in Wales, p. 1.

[r] Lelandi Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, p. 16, 30. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 71. Camdeni Britannia, p. 535. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 123. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 86, 87. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 17. Morris's Obſervations on the Harbours in Wales, p. 2.

and yet ſome Parts of it are very fertile, and others are exceedingly pleaſant [s].

FLINTSHIRE is nearly in the ſame Condition. The Clwyd paſſing by St. Aſaph, and having received many leſſer Streams, rolls into the Iriſh Sea, without making any Port. Flint has indeed the Benefit of a little River, which falls there into the Firth, or Eſtuary of the Dee, and from thence an Haven, but of no Conſequence; ſo that the Trade of this County, which from its Coal and Lead Mines, both very rich, and ſome Manufactures in Wrexham, eſteemed to be the largeſt Town in North Wales, muſt be by no Means deſpicable, is carried on by the Dee, which is the Eaſt Boundary of this Shire, and ſo centers in Cheſter [t].

THE Deſign of this ſuccinct Survey of the Rivers and Havens of Wales, is to ſhew its natural Capacity for a much greater domeſtic Trade, and, beyond all Compariſon, a larger Proportion of foreign Commerce, than the Inhabitants of this valuable Country at preſent poſſeſs, or, in the vulgar Apprehenſion, are ever likely to poſſeſs. The Objections that are commonly raiſed from the Ruggedneſs of the Soil, the Sharpneſs of the Air, and the Want of a Variety of Advantages which other Parts of the Britiſh Iſlands enjoy, are very trivial and inconcluſive, when compared with the many, and thoſe too very valuable Benefits that may be drawn from theſe natural Privileges, if they were once maturely conſidered, and, in conſequence of that, thoroughly underſtood. For if there be ſuch Things as firſt Principles in Policy, it is ſimply impoſſible that, in a Country where there are half a Million of People, under a free Government, and above ten Acres of Land to every Head, with two hundred and thirty Rivers and Rivulets, and many good Ports, they ſhould be otherwiſe than eaſy, opulent, and in full Poſſeſſion of all the Conveniences of Life, except through ſome Miſtakes in their own Conduct.

THESE Miſtakes being attended with Effects ſo very conſpicuous, as the preſent Condition of the common People in Wales, cannot lie mighty deep, ſo as to eſcape the Penetration of any Perſon who has been accuſtomed to think on theſe Subjects at all, holds it his Duty to think on them attentively, and will allow himſelf to think with Freedom. It ſeems to be no judicious Oeconomy here, or indeed any-where elſe, for the People of the Country to live hardly, and to fare poorly, that they may raiſe Proviſions of different Kinds for Exportation; for Countries, as well as Lands, are beſt improved by ſpending upon them their own Produce. That this is not bare Reaſoning, or a

[s] Lelandi Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, p. 37. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 81. Camdeni Britannia, p. 546. Enderbie's Hiſtory of Wales, p. 214. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 119. Annotations on, and Additions to Camden.

[t] Sir John Priſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 10, 11. Camdeni Britannia, p. 552. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 121. Doctor Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 153.

probable

probable Conjecture only, will appear from hence, that Multitudes of the meaner Sort of People diſliking the Hardſhips they ſuffer, leave their Country, in order to live better, by their Labour and Induſtry, elſewhere. It is therefore ſelf-evident, that if proper Employment were found at home to enable them to purchaſe, they would willingly remain, and conſume a great Part of thoſe Proviſions that are now exported. This would anſwer much better, that is, would produce a larger Profit than can be produced by thus exporting them. It is true, there are already ſeveral Manufactures, in Wales, but there might be many more. Thoſe Manufactures, more eſpecially of late Years, increaſe, but they increaſe very ſlowly; and the Reaſon of this is alſo evident; they have not Markets enough for thoſe Manufactures, which conſequently do not fetch the Price they ought; moſt of thoſe Markets are not in this Principality, and conſequently the Welch have the Labour, and Strangers have the Profit. It has been long ago obſerved, even by a Writer[u] of their own Nation, that the Inhabitants of this Country, from falſe Notions of Gentility, are little inclined to breed their Children to manual, which they account from thence to be ſervile Occupations; but chuſe rather to give them a ſlender Education, and, as their Phraſe is, to ſend them abroad to ſeek their Fortune. Now what is this, but to ſend them to be Servants in other Places, to People who are wiſer, in this reſpect, than themſelves, and ſuffering them, through a falſe Pride, to become the Inſtruments of procuring Plenty to other Countries, which, with an equal, perhaps with a leſs Degree of Toil, they might procure at home? It is alſo ſaid, and perhaps not without ſome Degree of Truth, that though the moſt hoſpitable Nation upon Earth to Strangers, yet they do not love to ſee them ſettle and thrive amongſt them; from a narrow, and at the ſame time a falſe Notion, that whatever Wealth is acquired amongſt, muſt be taken from them; whereas a Stranger's Proſperity can never happen, but with great Advantage to themſelves. If therefore theſe Evils were corrected, and their Thoughts in general rectified, enlarged, and turned to the Cultivation and Improvement of their native Soil, it would quickly repay all their Pains. I am very ſenſible, that in ſuggeſting theſe Hints, I have undertaken a very invidious Office. But to what End? The rendering Service to a generous, honeſt, well-meaning People, who have been ſo long, and ſo very much hurt, by little Prejudices, that it is high Time they were removed. It is very poſſible, I may not make my Court to them by theſe Obſervations, nor indeed have I this at all in View; for I ſpeak it with great Sincerity of Heart, I had rather be of real Service to one Welch Village, than receive the Applauſe of this whole Iſland. Some perhaps may ſay, that if I had known the Country and the People better, I ſhould have been convinced that theſe are but chimerical Notions, plauſible in themſelves, but not, at leaſt not here, reducible to Practice; that the Inhabitants are much better

[u] Commentarioli Britannicæ Deſcriptionis Fragmentum. Auctore Humfredo Lhuyd, Denbyghienſe, Cambro Britanno. Colon. Agrip. 1572, p. 50.

Judges,

Judges, than any Stranger poſſibly can be, of the Nature of their own Soil, and the fitteſt Methods for improving it; and that, after all, large Cities, numerous Towns, populous Villages, navigable Rivers, and Ports abounding with Buſineſs and Trade, may be eaſily eſtabliſhed in ſome Countries, while at the ſame Time it would be little ſhort of Madneſs to think of raiſing them in others; and that therefore it is to no Purpoſe to publiſh Viſions that can never come to paſs, or to waſte one's Thoughts and Time, how honeſt ſoever one's Intentions may be, in reaſoning to no End, and propagating fine-ſpun Notions that will do no Good.

But to meet common Apprehenſion with its moſt concluſive Anſwer, Matter of Fact. This Country has been heretofore in a much better Condition than it is, and therefore it may be ſo again. It was already gone to Decay when viſited by Giraldus; ſunk lower ſtill when viewed by the induſtrious Leland; and in a much worſe State when Camden paſſed through it. Yet they all agree in acknowledging the Remains of Palaces, Cities, and Fortreſſes, which had been erected in, and continued Monuments of, better Times. Caerphilly Caſtle, in Glamorganſhire, is now nothing more than an Heap of Ruins; yet thoſe Ruins ſhew that there was a Time when it was not inferior, in any reſpect, to that of Windſor [w]. Here are the Veſtigia of Cities, Towns, Caſtles, which Time has not only devoured, but almoſt digeſted. Some of the Places, that are ſtill ſubſiſting, are but Shadows of what they were. St. David's, which was once the metropolitan See of Wales, and ſtill remains a Biſhoprick, has a Cathedral half in Duſt, few Houſes, and is, though a City, without a Market [x]. Bangor, diſtinguiſhed formerly by the Epithet of Great, is in a little, and but a little, better Condition [y]. Llandaff, ſuppoſed to be the firſt Place of Chriſtian Worſhip in our Iſle, is mean, and marketleſs; and would be ſtill in a worſe State, if it was not for a ſmall Matter of Trade [z]. Flint has a Caſtle and a Haven, with the Name of a County Town, but no Market [a]. There are the Remains of ſeveral ancient Roads [b], which prove that Things were once much better than they now are in this Country; and why may they not be ſo again?

[w] Camdeni Britannia, p. 496. Annotations on, and Additions to Camden. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 56.

[x] Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 87. Godwini de Præſulibus Angliæ Commentarius, p. 574, 575. Camdeni Britannia, p. 510. Annotations on, and Additions to Camden.

[y] Lelandi Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, p. 16. Camdeni Britannia, p. 535. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 123. Annotations on, and Additions to Camden.

[z] Camdeni Britannia, p. 497. Annotations on, and Additions to Camden.

[a] Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 121. Camdeni Britannia, p. 532. Annotations on, and Additions to Camden.

[b] Camdeni Britannia, p. 530. Annotations on, and Additions to Camden.

If it be demanded, whence theſe Hopes ariſe? let it be remembered, that Wales is very happily diverſified; for though there may be a vaſt Tract of mountainous and barren Country, yet this is every-where interſperſed with fruitful and pleaſant Spots; and in many Counties there are large Diſtricts of fertile and delightful Plains, which, in point of Situation, and Climate too, are not excelled by any Diſtricts in Britain. The Produce in all Kinds of Neceſſaries is a Proof of this, as it makes the greateſt Part of their Exports. Sheep, Goats, black Cattle, Horſes, they have in great Numbers. Fiſh excellent, and in vaſt Variety; Game, and all Sorts of tame Fowl, in Plenty. Neither are they deficient in Metals; Silver, Copper, and Lead eſpecially, are drawn from their Mountains. But the chief Means of changing the Face of Wales, and bringing it on a Level with the neighbouring Counties of England, is to introduce new, and remove Obſtructions from old Manufactures. For this, no Quarter of this Iſland, no Country in Europe, more fit. In Wales the People are robuſt, healthy, active, indefatigable, ſtout, ſober, and, in ſeveral Counties, remarkably long-lived. Proviſions are here in Abundance; and if there were more Markets, would be ſtill more abundant; of conſequence, Labour would be for a long Time cheap. Add to all this, that the two potent Inſtruments, Water and Fuel, are no-where more in common than here, or better diſpoſed; ſo that, inſtead of pointing out what Manufacture would, we may juſtly aſſert it muſt be no eaſy Taſk to fix on any, that, with due Attention, and a moderate Fund for its Support at firſt, would not ſucceed.

If it ſhall ſtill be demanded, when this is to be looked for? the Anſwer is ready; when the Benefits ariſing from Induſtry are thoroughly underſtood by the better Sort, and conſequently generouſly encouraged, and prudently directed, among the meaner. This will produce a true Spirit of Improvement. Woods will be planted, Mills erected; every Brook, every Rivulet, will be adapted to ſome uſeful Purpoſe; Labour will produce Wealth, Wealth will attract Strangers; the Lands already cultivated will let dear, others, which have been for Ages uſeleſs, will be tilled; the Hills will be covered with Sheep, the Rocks receive new Colonies of Goats; old Towns will be rebuilt, new ones founded, and every little Creek will gradually become an Haven. The preſent Coaſt Trade, the Fiſheries excepted, will be deſpiſed, and Places at preſent ſcarce known, the Fruits of Commerce ſhall, amongſt our Poſterity, ſet on the ſame Foot with Cheſter, with Liverpool, and with Briſtol.

That Portion of this Iſland which, ſince the Union, is ſtiled North Britain, has received from the bountiful Hand of Providence a very copious Diſtribution of Waters, and thoſe too very happily diſpoſed for the Uſe and Benefit of its Inhabitants, inſomuch that it may be with Truth affirmed, there is ſcarce any Part, at leaſt any conſiderable Part, ſo ſituated, as not to have its Share of

theſe Bleſſings [c]. Springs of clear and wholſome Water are every-where in Plenty, not only on the Sides, but even on the Tops, of many of the Mountains, and ſometimes alſo of bare Rocks, as in the Iſland of Baſs, in the Firth of Forth [d]. Theſe Springs in their Deſcent ſwell into pleaſant Rills, and by degrees into Brooks, or, as they are ſtiled in that Country, Burns, which ſtraying every-where through the Fields, either are, or might be, eaſily rendered Inſtruments of Fertility [e]. Theſe again, in their Progreſs, augmenting their Streams, become at length no contemptible Rivers, which adminiſter to all the Purpoſes of domeſtic Oeconomy, and, excluſive of the Pleaſure and Profit ariſing from their Fiſheries, are very capable of being turned, as in ſome Places they are, to Purpoſes of Induſtry; ſo that they conduce here, as in other Countries, according to their reſpective Sizes, to invite People to ſettle upon their Banks, and are at once the Ornament and Support of private Houſes, Villages, and Towns. But, with regard to navigable Rivers, ſuch as we have deſcribed and applauded in the Southern Part of this Iſland, there are but very few; and therefore it is no mighty Wonder that the Faces of the two Countries ſhould vary ſo much, or, if I may ſo ſpeak, that the Wages of Induſtry being ſo much higher, ſhe ſhould from thence have ſo many more Servants in the one than in the other [f].

It may not, perhaps, be very eaſy to account for this Difference in a ſatisfactory Manner; but as, no doubt, this will be expected by ſome of our Readers, we ſhall endeavour it to the utmoſt of our Power, and leave what is defective to be ſupplied by the Strength of their own Judgments, or from their obtaining better Informations, to which even theſe Hints of ours may lead them [g]. We have before remarked, that the midland Counties in England, though not mountainous, are notwithſtanding ſo elevated, as to give a conſtant eaſy Current to their Rivers, which, on the Eaſt Side of the Iſland eſpecially, have, the Extent of this Iſland conſidered, a very long Courſe [h], which is attended with many Advantages, and particularly that of receiving many ſubſidiary Streams in their Paſſage, which at length augment them to a Size ſuitable to the Purpoſe of inland Navigation. In North Britain, that is to ſay,

[c] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 3, 4, 5. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 131. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song 30.

[d] Sibbaldi Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 9. Camdeni Britannia, p. 688. A true Deſcription and Diviſion of the whole Country of Scotland, of the Situation, Diſtance, and Commodities, in every Part thereof, 4°. without Pages, and without Date.

[e] Scotiæ Deſcriptio per Paulum Jovium. Sibbaldi Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 9. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i.

[f] See the Treatiſes written upon the Circumſtances and Trade of the two Nations, about the Time of the Union.

[g] An Attention to the Situation and natural Hiſtory of any Country, is a neceſſary Introduction to the Knowlege of its political Intereſts.

[h] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 136.

through

through the greateſt Part of the Country, there are Elevations of quite another Kind; the Depth of the Vallies correſponding to the Height of the Mountains; whence, the different Form and Texture alſo of thoſe Mountains conſidered, ariſe the different Natures of their Rivers [i]. Many of theſe, as we have already obſerved, meeting with hollow Places in their Paſſage, expand themſelves into Lochs, till, finding a proper Channel, they reſume their Form of Rivers, and, as the Nature of the Soil directs, ſometimes ſpread themſelves again and again, or continue their Progreſs in the ſame Form to the Sea [k]. Some having a direct, though not a very ſhort Courſe, roll on with the Rapidity of Torrents; ſome are impeded in their Paſſage by Rocks, and form Cataracts by their Falls; ſome force large Stones and Sand along with them by the Strength of their Current; and others haſten to the Ocean with a Velocity that renders them unfit for Navigation [l]. It is very probable that, in ſeveral of theſe Inſtances, Methods might be found to remove ſuch Inconveniencies; and to qualify them, would not, perhaps, be impracticable in many more; but theſe are not to be expected for the preſent; the Country muſt be firſt improved, the People perſuaded to live at home, and when Induſtry has furniſhed Wealth, Attention to ſuch Matters will ariſe of courſe; and various Things may be attempted then, and performed too, which at this Juncture it would be thought little leſs than Madneſs to mention.

BUT notwithſtanding this, we muſt take the Liberty of obſerving, that if from hence it ſhould be underſtood, that inland Navigation is a thing utterly impoſſible in North Britain, the Concluſion would be too haſty; as the Surmiſe, that, from its having ſo few navigable Rivers, it muſt be utterly unfit for foreign Commerce, would be void of all Foundation [m]. Nature, that is, Divine Wiſdom, arrives at the ſame End by very different Means; and, where Men are not wanting to themſelves, ſeldom puts it out of their Power to procure all the Conveniencies that can render Life happy, provided they are ſought with Diligence, and proſecuted with Perſeverance [n]. We have ſhewn, in a former Chapter, from one remarkable Inſtance, that by a judicious Management of their Lochs, a Communication might be eaſily eſtabliſhed between the German and Atlantic Oceans, through the Country of Inverneſs [o]; and it will very ſpeedily appear, that this is full as practicable in the South; and poſſibly it might not be difficult to point out other Communications of leſs Extent, that would be ſtill more eaſy. But, till theſe are accompliſhed, very great

[i] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 3, 4. Sibbaldi Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. 1. cap. 9. A true Deſcription and Diviſion of the whole Country of Scotland, &c.

[k] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 115.

[l] Luyts Introduct. ad Geograph. § ii. cap. 23. p. 242.

[m] Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, book iv.

[n] Cic. de Officiis, lib. i. cap. 42. Aanwyſing der Heilſame, Politique Gronden, P. i. cap. 14, 15. Sir William Temple's Obſervations on the United Provinces of the Netherlands, chap. vi.

[o] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 116.

Advantages from Commerce may be obtained from the immediate Bounty of Nature, which, though ſparing in navigable Rivers, has abundantly ſupplied that Defect, with regard to this Point, by many large Firths, or Eſtuaries, as the Ancients called them [p], which abound with Ports, that either are, or with little Difficulty might be made, very commodious, and which are ſo diſpoſed, that, if the whole Country was once thoroughly peopled and cultivated, they would eaſily find the Means of ſending their Commodities and Manufactures abroad, and receiving Returns from other Parts of the World; which will be conceived without Difficulty, when it is aſſerted, that in very few Parts of Scotland the Inhabitants are thirty Miles from the Sea [q]; ſo that they can no-where be without Trade merely from the Defect of Situation; a Circumſtance that takes from Indolence every Excuſe, and renders Poverty criminal, either in the People themſelves, or in thoſe that govern them [r]. Theſe Points premiſed, we will now proceed to the Hiſtory of the navigable Rivers they have, and the Advantages that are, or may be, drawn from them.

The Forth is one of the moſt noble and commodious Rivers in Scotland; and would indeed merit that Appellation in any Country. It takes its Riſe near the Bottom of Leimon Hills, and running from Weſt to Eaſt, receives in its Paſſage many conſiderable Streams, deriving their Waters from the Eminences in the midland Counties of North Britain [s]. The ancient and famous Town of Stirling, once the Boundary of the Roman Conqueſts, ſtands upon the Forth, which is overlooked by its Caſtle; and here is a fine Stone Bridge of four Arches, to which Veſſels of tolerable Burthen may come up with the Tide; which flows, and the River is navigable only for a few Miles above it [t]. From Stirling, the Forth winds in a moſt beautiful and ſurprizing Manner to Alloa, or Alloway; ſo that, though it be but four Miles by Land, it is twenty-four by Water, between theſe two Places. Below Alloway it expands itſelf to a great Breadth, between the rich Countries of Lothian and Fife, till, at Queen's Ferry, it is contracted by Promontories ſhooting into it from both Coaſts; ſo that, from being four or five, there it is

[p] Strabonis Geographia, lib. iii. p. 140. Varenii Geographia generalis, § 4. cap. 12. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 235.

[q] R. Sibbaldi Prodromi Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, lib. i. cap. 7. Richardſon's State of Europe, book iv. Heylin's Cosmography, p. 268.

[r] Roberts's Merchants Map of Commerce, p. 285, 286. An Account current between Scotland and England balanced; together with an Eſſay of a Scheme of the Product of Scotland, and a few Remarks on each; as alſo a View of the Produce of the ſeveral Ports or Nations we trade to, by comparing and holding forth how our Products and Manufactures may balance theirs with Returns; by John Spruell, Edinburgh, 1705. The Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, London, 1736, 8°.

[s] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Sibbaldi Prodromi Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 9.

[t] A true Deſcription and Diviſion of Scotland. Camdeni Britannia, p. 688. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 6.

not

not above two Miles broad [u]. In the midſt of the Channel lies a ſmall Iſland, called Inchgary, which has a Spring of freſh Water; and upon it there was anciently a Fort; and if that was thoroughly repaired, or a new one erected, and there were either Forts or Block-houſes on the oppoſite Promontories, that Part of the River, which lies between Alloway and Queen's Ferry, would be as ſecure and convenient an Haven, for any Number of Ships, as could be deſired. Below Queen's Ferry, the North and South Shores receding, the Body of Water gradually enlarges till it becomes two or three Leagues broad, affording ſeveral ſafe Harbours on both Sides, and excellent Roads throughout, unencumbred with latent Rocks, Shoals, or Sands, and allowing ſecure Anchorage to the largeſt Ships within a League of the Coaſt, in almoſt any Part of the Firth; and, to Veſſels of a ſmaller Size, within a Mile, or leſs [w]. The populous and plentiful Countries on each Side of the Forth, furniſh various Commodities and Manufactures; Corn, Coal, and Lead, may be reckoned among the former; Shalloons, and other woollen Stuffs, Thread, Linen, and Salt, among the latter; to which we may add Fiſh, which is a very profitable Article [x].

Alloa, or Alloway, may, with Propriety enough, be regarded as the Port of the Forth, and though not very large, is a well-built, pleaſant, and thriving Town. There is a very handſome Street that leads down to the Haven, which is very ſafe and convenient for Ships of any Size. Here are Warehouſes for all Sorts of Goods, with two Rope-Walks, Saw-Mills for ſlitting Fir Timber, with Magazines of Hemp, Tar, Deal, and other naval Stores [y]. The Merchants of Glaſgow have always had their Eyes upon this Place, as lying very conveniently for augmenting their Commerce; of which we ſhall ſay more when we come to treat of that, which is unqueſtionably the moſt flouriſhing Sea Port in this Part of the Iſland; and where, as the Merchants have larger Fortunes, they are able, as well as inclined, to ſtrike out into great Schemes, at leaſt for this Country, where the principal Impediment to their Commerce is the Want of ſufficient Funds, and the Practice of withdrawing theſe, and veſting them in Land, inſtead of continuing them in Trade, as ſoon as they grow any thing conſiderable [z].

Leith, or rather the two Towns of North and South Leith, which derive their Name from the River that ſeparates them, ſtand on the South Side of the Firth of Forth, and may be looked upon as the Port to the City of Edin-

[u] Sibbaldi Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. 1 p. 9. Jonſton's Epigram preſerved in Camden. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia.

[w] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 8.

[x] A true Deſcription and Diviſion of Scotland. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 6. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia.

[y] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 8. Stat. 27 Geo. II. cap. 35. § 1.

[z] Lindſey's Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, p. 115.

burgh, from which they are diſtant about a Mile, with an admirable Cauſeway for Foot-Paſſengers, and a very commodious Road in all Weathers between them [a]. Theſe Towns of North and South Leith are joined by a very handſome Stone Bridge, of a ſingle Arch, over the River, which forms the Harbour. Here is alſo a Stone Quay for the Landing of Goods; and a Stone Pier, which is carried a great way out into the Sea, which defends the Harbour, notwithſtanding the Flatneſs of the Shore, from being filled up with Sand, as by North-Eaſt Winds it would but for this Precaution; and there are Break-Waters alſo on the other Side. There has been within theſe few Years much Money expended in the Improvement of this Port, and ſtill greater Improvements are under Conſideration, which ſhews that their Trade is increaſed, and ſtill increaſing [b]. The Merchants of Edinburgh have very capacious Warehouſes, and whatever elſe is requiſite to accommodate either their Trade or Shipping, in theſe Towns much enlarged of late; and the Legiſlature alſo have afforded them what Aſſiſtance they have applied for to Parliament, towards accompliſhing whatever ſhould be found expedient for augmenting, deepening, or ſecuring the Harbour, or might contribute to its Safety and Convenience [c]. The Firth is here ſomewhat more than two Leagues broad; and at the Mouth of the Harbour there is a Road, where the largeſt Ships may ride with Security.

The Firth, or, as we find it ſometimes written, the Frith of Forth, is at the Entrance of it, from North Berwick to Fifeneſs, full five Leagues broad, having the little Iſland of May, on which there is a Lighthouſe, and there might be a Fort, in the midſt of it; and to the Weſt of this the rocky Iſland of Baſs, notwithſtanding which, the largeſt Fleet may enter and ſail up it many Miles with the utmoſt Facility, and in the greateſt Safety [d]. From its Mouth to Stirling Bridge it is twenty Leagues in Extent. It was known to the Ancients by the Name of Bodotria [e], or, as Ptolemy calls it, Boderia, and has been ever famous for the Number of its Havens, ſome of which indeed are, in their preſent Condition, ſcarce worthy of that Name; but, however, moſt of them are very capable of being put in a much better State than that into which they are fallen, whenever the Commerce of this Country ſhall require it [f]. In our Cuſtom-Houſe Accounts they reckon three Ports on the South

[a] Camdeni Britannia, p. 690. A ſhort Account of Scotland, p. 89. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 8.

[b] Brome's Travels through England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 213, 214. Additions to Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 6.

[c] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 8. Maitland's Hiſtory of Edinburgh, book viii. p. 500. Stat. 27 Geo. II. cap. 8. § 1.

[d] Short Account of Scotland, p. 21. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 6.

[e] Tacit. in vita Julii Agricolæ. Camdeni Britannia, p. 688. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 42.

[f] Additions to Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6.

Side.

Side. The firſt of theſe is Borrowſtonneſs, of which Alloa is a Member, and to which there appertain likewiſe ſixteen Creeks; as Preſton Pans has five g. On the North Side there is the Port of Kircaldie, which is a pretty well-built Town, about a Mile in Length, and by the Aſſiſtance of an Act of Parliament, its Port is now in a pretty good Condition, with a Yard for building and repairing Ships, Collieries, Salt Works, and a Linnen Manufactory in its Neighbourhood h. To this the Anſtruthers Eaſt and Weſt are Members; and there belong to it beſides, fifteen Creeks within the Limits of the Firth. Theſe are ſome in a better, ſome in a worſe Condition, but, as we have before remarked, are all very ſuſceptible of Improvements; and of courſe this muſt fully ſhew how exceedingly commodious the Firth is for foreign Commerce. We have, in ſpeaking of the Ports of Lynn and Hull, ſo very fully explained the numerous Advantages that neceſſarily attend Succeſs in foreign Trade i, that the Reader will eaſily conceive what mighty Benefits may be drawn from between thirty and forty Creeks and Havens, that lie within this Firth, and at the ſame time, even the moſt remote of them, within the Compaſs of about thirty Engliſh Miles one of the other.

In treating of thoſe Ports, we mentioned the Original of their Commerce to have been their dealing in Iceland Cod; it is therefore fit we ſhould obſerve here, that the Inhabitants on both Sides this Firth, excluſive of many other valuable Branches of the Fiſhing Trade, and eſpecially of Oyſters, not inferior perhaps to any, have an Advantage equivalent to this at their very Doors k. The Herring Fiſhery in the Forth laſts annually about two Months; and is, or might be, of very great Service. They commonly employ about eight hundred Boats, and in them between five and ſix thouſand Men and Boys at leaſt. It is computed that about forty thouſand Barrels of Herrings are caught and cured in a Seaſon l; theſe, though lean, are very firm, ſound Fiſh; came formerly to a very good Market in Sweden, and are ſtill ſold with conſiderable Profit in the Canaries, the Weſtern Iſlands, and in ſeveral Parts of America. About one-ſixth of theſe Herrings may be ſpent at home; and the Value of what is exported is modeſtly computed at twenty thouſand Pounds. The Manner in which this Fiſhery is carried on, renders it exceedingly beneficial to the Country. The Boats belong partly to the Fiſhermen, who employ the reſt of the Year in catching of White Fiſh; but the greateſt Part are commonly the Property of Ship-carpenters, and other Perſons, on

g Ports of North Britain, with their Members and Creeks, Edinburgh 1714, 8°. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 385, 386, 387.

h Additions to Camden's Britannia. Crouch's Book of Rates, p 387. Stat 15 Geo. II. cap. 8.

i Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 165.

k Spruell's Account current between England and Scotland, p. 25, 26. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 9, 10.

l The Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, p. 195. Stat. 13 Geo. I. cap. 30. § 1.

Shore;

Shore [m], who build and equip them in the way of Adventurers; and the Hiſtory of this Fiſhery being very curious and entertaining, as well as pertinent to our Purpoſe, the Reader cannot but be pleaſed that we enter into it.

An Adventure of this kind is called a Drave; and is thus managed. Two or three Fiſhermen aſſociate five or ſix Landmen [n]; for there are commonly eight or nine Men to a Boat. Each Fiſherman has a Net of his own; the reſt are taken up of the Netmakers, who by this means enter likewiſe into the Adventure. A Perſon is appointed in the Nature of a Purſer [o], who lays in Proviſion, and other Neceſſaries, and receives the Money for which the Herrings are ſold. When the Seaſon is over, the Account is made up; and all the Expences being firſt diſcharged, what remains is divided into eight or nine Shares, or, as they call them, Deals. The Proprietor of the Boat draws one Deal; every Fiſherman half a Deal; every Net half a Deal; every Landman, who has never been in the Trade before, a Quarter Deal [p]. Thus all Parties are intereſted in Profit and Loſs; and by this Fiſhery it is plain, that ſeveral thouſand good Seamen are made every Year, who work the other ten Months as Labourers, Farmers Servants, or Artificers [q]. It is beſides a Fund of Buſineſs for Ship-carpenters, Coopers, Spinners of Twine, Netmakers, and other Mechanics, for the better Part of the Year. It is to be regretted that a Fiſhery ſo uſeful to the Country, ſhould be under any Diſcouragements; and yet ſome there are. In ancient Times there was a certain Quantity of Herrings taken for the King's Kitchen; and, as Impoſitions never wear out, this has been converted into a Tax of ten Shillings upon every ſizeable Boat, that is, every Boat that takes three thouſand Herring; which Duty being long ſince granted away by the Crown, is become a Tax upon the Induſtrious for the Support of the Idle [r]. When this Fiſhing is profitable, the poor People pay it chearfully enough; but when, as it too often happens, this proves not to be the Caſe, they complain bitterly, and it puts them out of Humour with the Buſineſs [s]. There is a Duty likewiſe to be paid to the High Admiral's Deputy, who pre-

[m] This is exactly on the Plan of the old Dutch Fiſhery, and is at once the moſt frugal, the moſt ſucceſsful, and the beſt calculated for the public Benefit.

[n] By engaging in theſe Adventures, and going through all Parts of the Herring Fiſhery, ſteering and rowing the Boat from Place to Place, Night and Day, and in all Winds and Weathers, theſe Landmen, in three or four Years, become active and able Seamen, and are ſo eſteemed on board of Men of War.

[o] In a pretty good Year the Proviſions, and other Neceſſaries, may amount to about one third of the Produce of the Herrings, and very ſeldom to leſs.

[p] Such a Landman, whatever his Age may be, is ſtiled a Boy, in the ſame Senſe that we uſe the Word Youngſter.

[q] Over all this Coaſt, when Servants hire themſelves to Places, they commonly bargain to have the Drave free.

[r] This is one, among many Inſtances, of our old Conſtitution (utterly unfavourable to Induſtry) not being ſo thoroughly rooted out as we imagine.

[s] The Grantee of the Crown is in the Caſe of a Partner, who, without contributing either Labour or Money, is always entitled to Profit, even where thoſe who contribute both are ſubject to Loſs.

ſides over this Fiſhery; which, as it was long ago obſerved, ought to be taken away, and the Efforts of theſe poor, but active and induſtrious Men, always precarious in their Nature, left as free as poſſible. How far a late Law, for encouraging this Coaſt Fiſhing, has operated in theſe Particulars, we cannot ſay [t]; but if either of them remain, one would wiſh it was removed. In former Times the People of Fife carried on a more extenſive, and, by very far, a more lucrative Fiſhery, which we ſhall have occaſion to mention in another Place; but in the Civil Wars they received ſo heavy a Blow, that this Buſineſs, which was the great Support of the Coaſt Towns, has been diſcontinued ever ſince [u].

THE River Tay, called by the Romans Tavus, or Taus, is indiſputably the largeſt in North Britain. It riſes in Braidalbin, on the Frontiers of Lorn; and having in the Paſſage of a few Miles augmented its Stream, by the Acceſſion of ſeveral ſmall Rills, ſpreads itſelf into a little Lake, called Loch Dochart; out of which having run but a little Space, it expands itſelf again. Leaving this ſecond Lake, it rolls ſome Miles with a conſiderable Body of Water, and then diffuſes itſelf abroad in the ſpacious Loch Tay; which, reckoning from the Sources of the River, is twenty-four Miles in Length [x], though, ſtrictly ſpeaking, the Lake is but thirteen; almoſt as ſoon as it iſſues from hence, it receives the River Lion, coming out of Loch, and running through Glen Lion; which having travelled in a manner parallel to it, from its Source, for the Space of twenty-five Miles, at Length joins the Tay as it enters Athol, which it next traverſes, and directing its Courſe in a manner due Eaſt, receives almoſt all the Waters of that Country. Bending then to the South, at the Diſtance of ſix Miles, it reaches Dunkel [y], which, in the Language of our Anceſtors, ſignifies the Hill of Hazles, was the very Center of the old Caledonia, and is at preſent eſteemed the Heart of the Highlands. The River is very broad here, inſomuch that there is a Ferry over it at each End of the Town. Dunkel was formerly a Biſhop's See; is pleaſantly ſituated; and his Grace the Duke of Athol has a Palace here, and Gardens, enriched with every thing that Art, ſupported by Expence, conducted by correct Judgment, and directed by true Taſte, can beſtow [z]. Declining

[t] Stat. 29 Geo. II. entitled, "An Act for encouraging the Fiſheries in that Part of Great Britain called Scotland."

[u] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands of Scotland, p. 350, 357. Memoirs of Henry Guthry, late Biſhop of Dunkel, in Scotland; wherein the Conſpiracies and Rebellion againſt King Charles I. of bleſſed Memory, to the Time of the Murder of that Monarch, are briefly and faithfully related, p. 170. The Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, p. 184, 185.

[w] Tacit. in vit. Julii Agricolæ. Camdeni Britannia, p. 708. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 225.

[x] Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Camdeni Britannia, p. 708. A true Deſcription of the Country of Scotland.

[y] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Camdeni Britannia, p. 708.

[z] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

ſtill

ſtill to the South-Eaſt, with a winding Courſe, for about twelve Miles, the Tay receives a large Supply of Waters from the County of Angus; and then running South-Weſt for eight Miles more, is joined in that Space by ſeveral Rivers, the moſt conſiderable of which is the Almond. Turning then to the South-Eaſt, at the Diſtance of about three Miles [a], this copious River comes with a ſwelling Stream to Perth, or St. Johnſton's, which is the Capital of the Shire of that Name, and a very pleaſant, plentiful, and thriving Place.

The Romans, as we learn from the moſt authentic Authorities, were long in this Part of the Country, and have no-where left more viſible Marks of their Manner of maintaining Conqueſts, or of making War [b]. The Camp, or, as ſome rather incline to call it, Caſtle, at Ardoch, is one of the moſt perfect in our Iſland; and the military Way that runs Weſtward from the Caſtle of Duplin to the Water of Erne, is ſtill very ſtrong and ſound for ſeveral Miles, and broad enough for two Coaches to paſs, one by the other, with Eaſe [c]. There was, as our Hiſtorians inform us, an ancient City called Berth, which was ruined by an Inundation of the Tay in the Beginning of the thirteenth Century, at ſome Diſtance from the Place where St. Johnſton's is now ſeated [d]. This, which probably derives its Name from that, is a Royal Burgh, or, as it is ſtiled in South Britain, a Corporation, which Camden calls in Latin, Urbecula, applied with great Propriety to this Place; which, though at the Foot of the Mountains, and ſurrounded by them at a Diſtance, is very finely ſituated, with verdant Plains on each Side, which ſerve extremely well for bleach Fields; and are highly uſeful to the Linnen Manufacture, which is the chief Support of Perth [e]. Hither in the Winter, for Buſineſs partly, and partly for Pleaſure, many of the Nobility and Gentry from the Highlands reſort, and purchaſe whatever Engliſh, and other Goods and Manufactures, they have occaſion for; and there is likewiſe a great Intercourſe by Land from the Southern Parts of the Country; to facilitate which, Tolls have been granted for repairing and improving the Road from Stirling hither, by a late Act of Parliament [f]. In reſpect to its foreign Commerce, it is accounted a Port, and

[a] Theſe Diſtances are very carefully taken from a Map of the King's Road, made by the late General Wade, from Stirling to Inverneſs, with the Countries adjacent.

[b] Corn. Tacitus in vita Agricolæ. Camdeni Britannia, p. 707, 708. Ricardi Viti, Hiſtoriar. Britanniæ, lib iv. p. 318.

[c] Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. iv. Sir Robert Sibbald's Diſſertation on the Thule of the Ancients in the Engliſh Edition of Camden's Britannia, col 1096. 1101. Itinerarium Septentrionale, or a Journey through moſt of the Counties of Scotland, and thoſe in the North of England, by Alexander Gordon, A. M. London, 1736, fol. P. i. chap. iv. p. 11.

[d] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Hiſtoriæ, lib. xiii. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. vii. Camdeni Britannia, p. 708.

[e] A true Deſcription of the Country of Scotland. Short Account of Scotland, p. 89, 90. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia.

[f] Stat. 26 Geo. II. cap. 91.

has

has four Creeks dependant on it. The high Country behind it affords plentiful Paſture to Sheep and black Cattle; and the Lowlands produce Abundance of Corn. When the Fir Woods, which are very regularly planted about Dunkel, come to be felled, and the other Improvements that have been made of late Years, under the Auſpice of a noble Peer, who is leſs diſtinguiſhed by his Titles than his Patriotiſm, ſhall alſo be made known by their Effects, the Exports from Perth will be more conſiderable [g]. At preſent the Inhabitants drive a good deal of domeſtic Trade; and their Commerce is chiefly to Norway and the Baltic, to which Countries they ſend Corn and Linnen; to other Places, beſides theſe, ſome Lead, and great Quantities of pickled Salmon. The Tide flows hither, and Ships of tolerable Burthen ride in the Harbour; but thoſe of a larger Size remain at Dundee [h]. As Things ſtand at preſent, Perth may be conſidered not only as a Town in good Condition, but as one in a riſing State, the Trade of which will certainly increaſe in proportion as the Country about it improves, of which, in conſequence of the People's coming to underſtand the only effectual Means of engaging them to purſue their own Intereſts, there are very ſtrong and well-founded Expectations.

THE Tay continuing ſtill a South-Eaſt Courſe, receives a few Miles below Perth the River Erne, which iſſuing from a Loch of the ſame Name, traverſes the Country of Strathern, and paſſes by Abernethy, once the Capital of the Pictiſh Kingdom [i]; ſwelled by the Waters of this laſt River, the Tay running next directly Eaſt, enlarges itſelf till it becomes about three Miles broad; but contracts again before the Town of Dundee; ſoon after which it opens into the German Ocean [k]. At the Entrance of the Firth there are Sands both on the North and on the South Side; the former ſtiled Goa, the latter Aberlay and Drumlan; and before theſe, in the very Mouth of the Firth, thoſe which are called the Croſs Sands. At Buttonneſs, which is the Northern Promontory, there are two Light-houſes. The Space between the North and the South Sands may be near a Mile, with about three Fathoms Water; but being within the Firth, it grows deeper; and in the Road of Dundee, is full ſix Fathoms [l]. The Firth of Tay is not indeed ſo large, or ſo commodious, as that of Forth, but from Buttonneſs to Perth it is not leſs than forty Miles; and the whole may be, without any great Impropriety, ſtiled a Harbour, which

[g] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 7. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 388. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 8.

[h] Spruel's Account current between England and Scotland. Short Account of Scotland, p. 90. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia. Gordon's Itinerarium Septentrionale, P. i. cap. iv. p. 34.

[i] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Hiſtoria, lib. x. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. v. Camdeni Britannia, p. 705. Gordon's Itinerarium Septentrionale, P. ii. p. 104.

[k] A true Deſcription of Scotland.

[l] Short Account of Scotland, p. 90. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 7. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 8.

has Fife on one Side, and the Shires of Perth and Angus on the other, very fertile and pleaſant Countries both [m]. It is impoſſible to ſay this without reflecting a little upon the Situation of Fife, which lies between theſe Firths, and has, or rather had, beſides thoſe in theſe, ſome other, and thoſe not contemptible Harbours, immediately upon the Sea [n]. One would be apt to imagine that, from ſo excellent a Situation, this Country muſt have been diſtinguiſhed by being wonderfully populous, crouded with Towns, and theſe Towns abounding with Commerce. Anciently it ſeems it was ſo [o]; and if it be not in this Condition now, the Reaſons may, without Difficulty, be aſſigned; it would be well if they were as eaſily removed. After the Acceſſion of King James the Sixth to the Throne of England, the Court Lords extended what they called the Power of the Crown, but which reſting in their Hands, was in reality theirs beyond meaſure; and this was oppoſed, for Purpoſes merely their own, by others, who, in Right of their Popularity, exerciſed alſo a Power more detrimental to the public Peace, and not at all more directed to the public Good; and thus the true Principles of Policy were in a manner loſt. On the other hand, an unreaſonable and ill-timed Zeal for Forms, produced as unreaſonable an Averſion to Things indifferent in themſelves; and thus, while Religion was all the Cry, the true Spirit of the Chriſtian Faith was in a manner extinguiſhed. Party Diſputes in Church and State deſtroying, as they ever will do, all Senſe of public Spirit, made way for a Civil War, which ruined the ſmall Remains of paſt Proſperity. After the Reſtoration, an oppreſſive Government in one Part of the Country, which connived, for its own Support, at the Eſtabliſhment of a more oppreſſive Ariſtocracy in the other, extirpated all Seeds of Induſtry, and brought on that general Decay in Agriculture, Manufactures, and Commerce, which, however viſible, was, till very lately, rather to be lamented, even by the moſt diſintereſted Patriots, than with any rational Hopes of Succeſs to be put in any Train of being recovered. However diſtaſteful in one Light the Contemplation of its former Greatneſs may be, it cannot but afford us Satisfaction in another; for what has once been, may moſt certainly be again. The Country and the Climate, without queſtion, are as good as ever; and though the ſame thing cannot be ſaid of its Ports, yet, with ſome Labour, and a little Expence, even theſe may be made ſo; after which, if any Method can be found to employ in Manufactures, and thereby engage the Youth to remain at home, there is no Doubt that an indefatigable Application may quickly reſtore what a Series of unfortunate Accidents, ſucceeded by ſupine Neglect, have brought into ſo mean and melancholy a Condition.

[m] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 7.

[n] The Reader will meet with a ſuccinct Account of theſe Ports in the ſucceeding Chapter.

[o] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 22, 23. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Camdeni Britannia, p. 703; and particularly Johnſton's elegant and excellent epigrammatic Deſcription.

THE Allectum or Taiodunum of the Ancients, now the Town of Dundee, which is alſo a Royal Burgh, ſtands at the Diſtance of two Leagues within the Mouth of the Firth, upon which it has a convenient Harbour, joined to the Town, by a Cauſeway, neatly planted with Trees [p]. This Place is very elegantly built, the Houſes of Stone, though not very high, with four large open Streets, and a very ſpacious Market Place [q]. The rich Countries of Gowry and Merns, which lie behind it, ſupply great Quantities of Corn, that are laid up in convenient Granaries there, and may be conſidered as the ſtaple Commodity of the Place. The Inhabitants had formerly a very extenſive inland Trade, and an advantageous Commerce to the North, by which they grew very opulent, and, as the Cuſtom of that Country is, diſplayed it alike in their public, and in their private Buildings [r]. Their Harbour was well ſecured, admitted Ships of large Burthen; and they had very ſubſtantial and capacious Warehouſes to receive their Cargoes. All this Grandeur, however, ſerved only to bring on it a very ſevere Calamity; for in the Civil Wars, after the fatal Defeat of King Charles the Second's Forces, the ſuppoſed Strength, and great Extent of the Place, induced many to take Shelter here, and many more to ſend their Effects hither, which quickly drew the Engliſh Army before the Town; and though Major-General Lumſden made a gallant Defence, it was carried by Storm September 1, 1651, and all that were in Arms put to the Sword. The Plunder here was prodigious, and the Loſs the heavieſt that the Trade of Scotland ever received. There were then in this Harbour threeſcore Sail of Ships, a Circumſtance ſufficient to demonſtrate the Truth of what has been ſaid. We need not wonder, therefore, that Dundee is no more what it was. The Truth is, that though the Inhabitants ſtruggled for a Time, and made their utmoſt Efforts to repair this Diſaſter, yet they found their Endeavours vain, and their Affairs ever after on the decline. So that, even before the Union, their Commerce began to decay, and, in conſequence of that, their Harbour and publick Works; and this to ſuch a Degree, that they were obliged to apply to the Legiſlature for Relief, and in the laſt Parliament held in Scotland, obtained a Grant of a ſmall Exciſe Duty, of one-ſixth of an Engliſh Penny, upon every Gallon of Ale or Beer ſold in the Town [t], for the Term of twenty-five Years, payable to the Provoſt, Magiſtrates, and Town Council of the Place, who were appointed Truſtees for paying the public Debts of the Town, and for clearing or improving the

[p] Camdeni Britannia, p. 710. True Deſcription and Diviſion of Scotland. Atlas Maritimus & Commercialis, p. 7. Gordon's Itinerarium Septentrionale, P. i. chap. iv. p. 33.

[q] Short Account of Scotland, p. 104, 105. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 8. Additions to the laſt Edition of the Britannia in Engliſh, col. 952.

[r] See the Deſcription of this Place by Johnſton (who was born near it) in Camden. See alſo the Article of Dundee, in Doctor Jeremy Collier's Geographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary.

[s] Sir Philip Warwick's Memoires, p. 361. Hiſtory of the Civil Wars, p. 325, 520. Heath's Chronicle, p. 301.

[t] This Act was never printed, but the Title appears in the third Volume of the Scots Acts, p. 712, and the Subſtance recited in the ſubſequent Acts of the Britiſh Parliament.

Harbour; and for rebuilding the common Hall and Gaol; and for maintaining other public Works of the Town, and paving the Streets; and for giving Salaries to Maſters for inſtructing Youth. This Duty has been continued to them for the ſame, and other like Purpoſes of public Utility, by two ſubſequent Acts, and has been highly ſerviceable [u].

I HAVE inſiſted on this the more particularly, and tranſcribed the very Words of the Statute, that it may ſerve to explain what is intended by theſe Grants, which are often mentioned elſewhere, and that I might have an Opportunity of obſerving how much better a Method this is of ſupporting a decayed Town, and repairing Harbours [w], than laying Duties upon the Ships that come to the Port, which is really counteracting the very Deſign of ſuch Grants, as every additional Burthen upon Trade muſt contribute rather to leſſen than increaſe it; whereas this very light, and almoſt inſignificant, Tax upon the common Drink, anſwers the Purpoſe much more effectually. It is alſo neceſſary to remark, that in all theſe Laws there are Perſons of great Diſtinction appointed as Overſeers [x], and a Day fixed for the Truſtees to make up their annual Accounts; ſo that it is very difficult, if not impoſſible, that any Frauds ſhould be committed, or the Ends for which the Relief was given fruſtrated or neglected [y].

THE River of Southeſk riſes amongſt the Mountains in the North of Angus, called Binchichins; running directly South for many Miles, till, near the Seat of the Earl of Airly, it makes an Angle, and directs its Courſe Eaſtward through the County of Forfar, and after viſiting Brechin, once a Biſhop's See, where there is a noble Stone Bridge of two Arches over it [z], falls at length into the German Ocean a little below Montroſe. This is ſaid to have been the Manturum of the Romans, and conſequently there was no Foundation for latinizing it, as ſome of our Antiquaries have done, by Mons Roſeus, or Mons Roſarum, the Mount of Roſes [a]. The new, it ſeems, being only a Recovery of the ancient Britiſh Name, Mant er oſe, which is no more than the Mouth of the Stream [b]. The Town is tolerably well built, making one long Street parallel to the River, and another ſhorter one, that croſſes it. At the En-

[u] Stat. 4 Geo. II. cap. 2. 20 Geo. II. cap. 17. § 1.

[w] Taxes, even upon the Neceſſaries of Life, when for neceſſary Uſes, prudently impoſed, and frugally expended, are never regretted, and, inſtead of diſcouraging, promote Induſtry.

[x] In theſe Acts the Earl of Strathmore, and other Perſons of Quality and Diſtinction, who have Property in the Neighbourhood, are appointed to audit the annual Accounts.

[y] By ſuch Accounts it appears how Repairs and Improvements are gradually made, and ſometimes (as in the preſent Caſe) the Truſtees are impowered to borrow on the Fund conceded by the Act.

[z] Camdeni Britannia, p. 711. Gordon's Itinerarium Septentrionale, P. ii. p. 165. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia.

[a] Joan. Leſlæi, Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 33. Hectoris Boethii, Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 5, 6. Camdeni Britannia, p. 711.

[b] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 170.

trance

trance there is a Rock on the North, called the Stone, and a Sand Bank on the South, called the Annot; but the Port is tolerably good, when a Ship is once in, and will be better when the Improvements are made, for which the Burghers obtained a Grant of the ſame Nature with that before-mentioned to the Town of Dundee which cannot but be favourable to the Trade of its Inhabitants [c].

THE River Dee has its Sources on the Sides of the Mountains, or, as they are ſtiled in this Country, the Braes of Mar. It runs almoſt a direct Eaſt Courſe of fifty Miles; is a clear ſharp Stream, gradually augmented by many Brooks and Rivulets, and celebrated from all Antiquity for breeding great Quantities of moſt excellent Salmon [d]. The River Don riſes ſome Miles farther to the North; and declining to the South-Eaſt, falls, as well as the Dee, into the German Ocean. Both of theſe Rivers have Bridges over them, at no great Diſtance from their Fall; that over the Dee conſiſts of ſeven Arches, and is eſteemed a Work of much Magnificence; that upon the Don is only of a ſingle Arch, ſuſtained on each Side by a Rock, and is a moſt noble and ſurprizing Piece of Workmanſhip [e]. The Salmon Fiſhery has been a conſtant Object of Government in this Kingdom for upwards of three hundred Years; for by a Law in the Reign of King James the Firſt [f], the killing of Salmon in forbidden Time, is prohibited under the Penalty of forty Shillings for the firſt Offence; and for the third, the Offender was to loſe his Life, or to ranſom it. This forbidden Time was from the Feaſt of Aſſumption to that of St. Andrew; that is, from the fifteenth of Auguſt to the thirtieth of November [g]. By another Statute in the ſame Reign, it was provided, that Merchants ſelling of Salmon in foreign Parts, ſhould bring back its Value, one Moiety in ready Money, and the other in Gaſcoigne Wine [h]. By a Law in the Reign of King James the Fifth, the former Statutes are directed to be put into ſtrict Execution [i]; and in the Reign of King James the Sixth, there is another Law for enforcing theſe Penalties, as alſo for regulating the Size of Caſks, according to the Standard kept at Aberdeen [k], and by a Statute in the Reign of Charles the Second [l], it is directed that each Barrel ſhould contain ten Stirling Gallons; and the better to aſcertain this, thoſe Barrels were to be

[c] Stat. 6 Geo. i. cap. 7. 7 Geo. ii. cap. 5.

[d] Hectoris Boethii, Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 5. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, P. i. p. 88. Camdeni Britannia, p. 712.

[e] See the Article of Aberdeen in Collier's Dictionary. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden.

[f] Stat. Jac. i. par. 1. cap. 10. pag. 3.

[g] Stat. Jac. i. p. 2. c. 35. pag. 9.

[h] Stat. Jac. i. p. 10. cap. 132, pag. 41. This was the uſual Strain of Policy in thoſe Times; and the like Proviſion was made ſometimes in reſpect to Engliſh Wool.

[i] Stat. Jac. v. p. 4. c. 16. pag. 206.

[k] Stat. Jac. 6. p. 8. c. 141. p. 491.

[l] Stat. Car. ii. p. 1. ſeſſ. 1. c. 33. p. 191.

marked

marked by the Coopers who made, and alſo by the Merchants who exported them, under certain Penalties. There are, beſides theſe, ſeveral later Laws for regulating the Manner of taking Salmon in Rivers; for enforcing the former Laws, with new and milder Penalties; and for other Purpoſes, that were eſteemed likely to promote this Fiſhery; and to ſupport the Credit of the Salmon caught and cured in Scotland, and ſent from thence to foreign Parts [m].

The Reaſons have been already aſſigned why Salmon are ſuppoſed to delight in theſe Rivers; but there may be alſo other Cauſes, with which we are not acquainted, ſince in North Britain, and in other Countries, theſe Fiſh are found in great Abundance in ſome Rivers; while in others, that are very near them, and that differ not in any diſcernable Quality, Salmon are never caught at all. They diſtinguiſh theſe Fiſh according to their Sizes; the ſmaller are called Grils, which ſome ſuppoſe to be a Kind of Salmon-Trout, and the larger, which paſs ſimply under the Name of Salmon. In ſome Places the larger, in others, the leſs are eſteemed; but in reſpect to both Sorts it is allowed, that their Excellency in a great meaſure depends upon the Packing and Curing; and therefore nothing can be of ſo high Importance to the promoting and ſupporting this Branch of Commerce, as the putting thoſe Laws, that were ſo prudently made in reference to this Matter, ſtrictly in Execution [n], which has been the great Merit of the Magiſtrates of Aberdeen, and, as will ever happen in ſuch Caſes, hath eſtabliſhed an Opinion of ſuperior Value, and conſequently procured a ſuperior Price at foreign Markets. So that this Fiſhery, more eſpecially in theſe Rivers, is ſtill of great Conſequence; and, by a very late Law, the Inhabitants are allowed to export either pickled or dried Salmon, on certain Terms, into South Britain, either for home Conſumption or Re-exportation, which cannot fail of proving a ſtrong Encouragement to this Branch of the North Britiſh Fiſhery, and was an Indulgence long deſired, as well as very much wanted [o].

On the Banks of the Don ſtands the City of Aberdeen, better known by the Name of Old Aberdeen, ſo cloſe to the Sea Side, that ſome Part of it is ſuppoſed to have been waſhed away. It was a Biſhop's See, the Cathedral being dedicated to St. Macher. Towards the Cloſe of the fifteenth Century the King's College was founded there, and the Privileges of a Univerſity granted in the moſt ample Terms, though, as a Place of public Study, it had been a Seat of the Muſes long before [p]. This Cathedral and College are very handſome Buildings, and the chief Ornaments of the Place. At the

[m] Stat. W. & M. cap. v. pag. 335. W. III. cap. xii. pag. 492; cap. xxiii. p. 510.

[n] Deſlandes Recueil de differentes Traitez de Phyſique, p. 169. Dictionnaire Univerſelle de Commerce, tom. iii. col. 695, 696. Spruel's Account current between Scotland and England.

[o] Stat. 29 Geo. II.

[p] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 5. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Camdeni Britannia, p. 712.

Diſtance

Diſtance of a Mile South ſtands New Aberdeen, upon the River Dee, the County Town, ſeated on three Hills, and ſtretching itſelf every Way. In the Beginning of the ſixteenth Century the Marſhal College was [q] erected and endowed, has all the Privileges of a Univerſity; and has received lately conſiderable Additions, as well from the Benevolence of its own Members, as the well-judged Generoſity of the Town. Here is a very ſpacious Market-Place, the Houſes in general very well built, and public Edifices, particularly two Churches, very ſpacious and beautiful Structures [r]. Few Cities are in Poſſeſſion of more, or of greater natural Advantages than Aberdeen; the Air is pure and wholeſome, the Climate remarkably mild; excellent Water, and, as we have before obſerved, a medicinal Spring. Proviſions of all Sorts, good in their Kind, and very cheap; and the People of the Place diſtinguiſhed for their courteous Behaviour [s].

THESE Circumſtances premiſed, we need not wonder that this is a populous Place, or that it ſhould be accounted the third in North Britain, having ſo many different Methods to attract, and not fewer Means to preſerve and maintain, its Inhabitants; as enjoying a great inland Trade, and drawing from the adjacent Countries Commodities and Manufactures of very conſiderable Value [t]. In the Shire of Aberdeen there are Quarries of ſpotted Marble, and alſo ſome of very good Slate. Grain of all Sorts, and from Counties at no ſmall Diſtance, are brought thither, as to the beſt Market. There are vaſt Plantations of fine Fir Trees in its Neighbourhood, which in Time muſt prove very beneficial, more eſpecially if by any means Pot-aſh, Pitch, and Tar, could be made to Advantage [u]. The Salmon Fiſhery is, as we have before obſerved, of very great Conſequence. From the Cloſe of January, and during the three ſucceeding Months, there are ſent to the London Market to the Value of two or three thouſand Pounds. After that Time, they are cured in ſuch a Manner as to have the Reputation of being the beſt in the World; and the annual Export is about one hundred Laſts [w]. Some Attempts have been made in the Herring and Whale Fiſheries; and, ſooner or later, there are good Grounds to preſume the Inhabitants of theſe Places muſt ſucceed in both. They likewiſe export large Quantities of pickled Pork, which is remarkably ſweet and firm, and admirably cured. They make here

[q] A true Deſcription and Diviſion of Scotland. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, P. iii. p. 185.

[r] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8.

[s] Sibbaldi Prodrom. Naturalis Hiſtoriæ Scotiæ, P. i. lib. i. cap. 9.

[t] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8. Beawes's Merchant's Directory, p. 587.

[u] The moſt effectual Method, perhaps, for obtaining this, is firſt to give a Bounty for the actual making, and publiſhing the Method of making, Pitch, Tar, and Pot-aſh, at a low Price; and then granting a ſmall Bounty, for a certain Term of Years, for ſuch Quantities of theſe Manufactures as ſhall be made and ſold at, or below, that Price.

[w] Dictionnaire Univerſelle de Commerce, tom. iii. col. 695. Spruel's Account current between Scotland and England. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8.

ſeveral Kinds of Woollen Manufactures, particularly Stockings, coarſe and fine; which Trade was very great before the Union, declined afterwards, and is of late Years recovered, and that chiefly from their uſing and manufacturing of their own Wool [y]. They likewiſe wove Plaids, Fingrams, and ſome other coarſe Goods. The Linnen Manufacture alſo flouriſhed exceedingly; and there were moſt excellent Oſnabrugs made, ſo called from their reſembling the German Linnens of that Name, till the Suſpenſion of the Bounty upon the Linnen Manufacture gave a Check to that Species of Induſtry, which, however, it is hoped will revive. There have been alſo large Quantities of Yarn ſpun here, exported to South Britain, and wrought up at Mancheſter and other Places; which is a ſtrong Proof as well of the Induſtry of the People, as of the Cheapneſs of Labour; two Circumſtances that afford us the beſt Grounds to hope, that whatever new Improvements may be attempted either in Woollen or Linnen, will have a very fair Chance of ſucceeding in Aberdeen. There is alſo a Manufacture of Sail Cloth here, and a conſiderable Trade is likewiſe driven in the fineſt Sorts of Linnen. Of late, in conſequence of theſe, and other like Efforts of Induſtry, they have carried on ſome Trade to the Northern Plantations, which in Proceſs of Time may probably be enlarged and prove very beneficial to the People [z].

The Port of Aberdeen, which has a great Extent of Coaſt, and not fewer than twenty Creeks dependent upon it, is no more than a Tide Haven, with a Bar that ſometimes ſhifts [a]. But with ſome Expence might be rendered not barely ſafe, but capacious alſo, and very commodious. In the Year 1695 [b], the Inhabitants of this Place obtained from the Parliament of Scotland, not only ſuch an Impoſition upon Ale, as has been before-mentioned, in reſpect to the Town of Dundee, but likewiſe upon ſeveral Kinds of Goods imported into the ſaid Town, and ſold there, to pay off the Debts of the Town, and to make good the Loſſes ſuſtained during the inteſtine Commotions in Scotland after the Revolution; which Impoſitions were to continue for thirteen Years. This Term was enlarged by an Act in 1707 for twenty-five Years; and has been further prolonged, by a late Statute, for the like Period [c]. But, however uſeful, however adequate, Grants of this Sort may be, to the Repair or Support of decaying Burghs, or Havens injured by Time, yet there are particular Caſes, and particular Seaſons too, in which ſomething more ought to be done [d]. The

[y] Spruel's Account current between Scotland and England, chap. 87, 89, 120. Smith's Memoirs of Wool, Edit. 1747, 8°. vol. i. chap. 90. p. 68.

[z] Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, p. 100. Beawes's Merchants Directory, p. 587. The Progreſs and Improvement of the Linnen Manufacture of North Britain conſidered.

[a] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 385, 386. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 8.

[b] See the Titles of theſe Acts, for they are not printed in the Scots Acts of Parliament, vol. iii. p. 460, 782.

[c] Stat. 4 Geo. II. cap. 13. § 1.

[d] The granting a reaſonable Sum, to a particular Place, for Purpoſes aſſigned, and thoſe too public Purpoſes, can never be thought an improper Application of public Money.

Situation

Situation of Aberdeen at this Juncture, is of the utmoſt Conſequence to the Commerce and Manufactures of North Britain; and if a Sum was given at once by Parliament, for putting the Haven into the beſt Condition poſſible, it might be very prudently laid out, and would produce a very large Augmentation in the Cuſtoms of that Port, from the Time it was completed[e]. It is already the Harbour upon this Coaſt where the moſt conſiderable Buſineſs is tranſacted. But if it was enlarged, rendered ſafer, and more convenient, there might be much more Buſineſs done than there is, which would not only be a local Benefit to the Town and Shire of Aberdeen, but to all the Counties in the North-Eaſt of Scotland; as might be very eaſily proved if that ſhould ever become neceſſary, or rather is ſo apparent that it ſtands in no Need of laboured Arguments to ſupport, or rhetorical Flouriſhes to recommend it.

The River Devon, or Dovern, riſes not many Miles North from the Don; and running through Strath Bogie in a winding Courſe, declining however conſtantly to the North Eaſt till it reaches the Town of Strathbogie, and then runs for a few Miles directly North, turns afterwards due Eaſt, at length turns again to the North; and paſſing many Miles on one Side of a beautiful Country, which from thence derives the Name of Strathdevon, bending a little to the Weſt, falls at length into that Part of the German Ocean which is ſtiled Murray Firth[f]. This pleaſant and beautiful River contributes, in the Diſcharge of its Waters, to form two little Harbours for the Town of Bamff, which is a royal Burgh, and the chief Place in the Shire to which it gives Name[g]. It is not either large or rich, but neat, and tolerably well-built. What little Trade there is, conſiſts in the Exportation of Corn, and ſalt Salmon. The Linnen Manufacture begins to ſpread in its Neighbourhood; but as its Ports can only receive Veſſels of ſmall Burthen, there is not much to be expected from its Commerce, though the Country adjacent is far from being infertile, and there is Plenty of Alom Stones, which, with ſome Expence, and, under judicious Management, might turn to good Account[h].

The River Spey, which is ſuppoſed to be the Tuesis of Ptolemy, is a River of as long Courſe as moſt in North Britain[i]. It riſes in the Mountains of Badenoch, according to the modern Diviſion of this Kingdom, in the Heart of the Shire of Inverneſs. Its Waters quickly ſpread themſelves to ſuch an Extent, as to become a ſmall Lake, called Loch Spey; from which, reſuming

[e] If we conſider the Thing in this Light, it would, inſtead of an extraordinary Grant, be in reality making a good Purchaſe for the Revenue.

[f] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 5. Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 29, 30. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[g] Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Camdeni Britannia, p. 714.

[h] This is a ſignal Inſtance, that, according to the Situation of Places, and Circumſtances of their Inhabitants, what is Wealth in one Country, may be worthleſs in another.

[i] Claudii Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 4. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 232.

the Form of a River, it proceeds ſeveral Miles South-Eaſt. Then fetching a Compaſs, it turns North-Eaſt, and in that Direction runs many Miles, till it reaches Ruthven; from whence digreſſing more to the Eaſt, and receiving many Rivulets by the Way, it rolls on with a rapid Stream to Rothes; and from thence directing its Courſe Northwards, falls into the Firth of Murray, at a Place called Garmach, or Garmouth, which is a Creek of no great Importance, frequented only by ſmall Veſſels, the Ladings of which, conſiſting chiefly of ſalted and pickled Salmon [k], amount annually to about fourſcore or a hundred Laſts. There are many fine Woods on the Banks of this River, through the greateſt Part of its Courſe, the Value of which would be very much increaſed, if the Navigation of the Spey could be rendered more practicable than it is; though of late Years ſomething of this Kind has been done, yet much more, I ſpeak of what may by Induſtry and Application be effected, is yet left to do [l].

The Loſſy, called by Ptolemy Loxa, riſes not many Miles above the royal Burgh of Elgin, which is the chief Town of the Shire diſtinguiſhed by its Name, in the pleaſant and plentiful Country of Murray, and falls into Murray Firth a few Miles below it, at a Place called Loſſy Mouth, or New Port Elgin [m]. This Burgh, which is ſtill a very handſome Town, was anciently a Biſhop's See; and the fine old Cathedral is ſtill viſible, though much of it in Ruins [n]. The Beauty of its Situation, the Conveniency of the River, and the Abundance of all Kinds of Proviſions in its Neighbourhood, has made it the Winter Reſort of the numerous Families of Gentry round about, which creates a great Conſumption of the Neceſſaries of Life, and is the chief Support of the Place [o]. But how ſlender and inſufficient a Support this will always prove, when unconnected with other Advantages, appears from the Application made to the Legiſlature upwards of thirty Years ago, ſetting forth the declining State of the Place, the Decay of their Port, and the Mouth of the River filling up with Sand; in conſequence of which they obtained the uſual Relief for the Term of nineteen Years [p], which has put Things into ſomewhat better Order, and the Improvement of the Linnen Manufacture has done, and will do, much more.

[k] A true Deſcription and Diviſion of Scotland. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 387.

[l] Upon this River the old Britiſh Boats, compoſed of Twigs and Leather, and of which Necham ſpeaks in his Epigram on the Spey, are yet in Uſe, and, under the Name of Curraghs, managed by the Natives with great Dexterity.

[m] Claudii Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. vii. cap. 2. Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 5. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 157.

[n] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 29. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Camdeni Britannia, p. 714.

[o] By joining the Manufacture of Lace, or any of a like Kind, the Circumſtance of ſuch a Reſort, as it would certainly ſecure a Conſumption, might turn effectually to its Maintenance.

[p] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 387. Stat. 8 Geo. I. cap. 7.

THE River of Findorn riſes, as I apprehend, in the Hills of Monchrolky, where its Waters quickly ſpread into a Lake; paſſing out of which, and running South-Weſt, they ſoon form a larger, which is called Loch Moy, wherein is a conſiderable Iſland, upon which ſtands Moy Hall, the Seat of Mackintoſh. The River iſſuing from thence, takes a wide Compaſs, and paſſing by Conbrugh, through which runs the great military Road to Inverneſs, turns gradually to the North-Eaſt, becoming the Boundary of the two Shires into which Murray is divided, viz. Elgin and Nairn [q]. After receiving many ſmaller Streams, croſſing the Wood of Tornaway, belonging to the Earl of Murray, and running at a ſmall Diſtance from the ancient Town of Forres, declining a little to the North-Weſt, it falls into a Baſon, which receives likewiſe a leſſer River that runs through Forres, and two other little Streams, which make altogether a better Harbour than any of the former, though dry when the Tide is out, and with a Bar at the Mouth of the River, which, however, is leſs apt to ſhift, and of conſequence the Harbour is ſafer than moſt of the reſt. Not far from this Bay ſtood anciently the rich and famous Abbey of Kinloſs [r].

THE Town of Nairn is ſeated on a River of the ſame Name, which falls into Murray Firth. On the Banks of this River there are Abundance of Gentlemen's Houſes, and a very handſome Stone Bridge over it, of one Arch. The Port is capable of receiving only ſmall Veſſels; and though there are very fine Woods in the Neighbourhood, yet they turn to leſs Profit than could be wiſhed; and therefore here, if any-where in this Iſland, Furnaces might with Propriety be ſet up for melting the Iron Ores, of which there are ſaid to be no inconſiderable Quantities within a reaſonable Diſtance; and by this means even the Loppings of thoſe Woods would be rendered of more Value than the Woods themſelves are, as Things now ſtand [s].

ACCORDING to Ptolemy, the Murray Firth was the Eſtuarium Vararis, and he ſtiles the Inhabitants of the Country Vacomagi; for to this Place the Romans ſeem to have penetrated, and perhaps ſomewhat farther [t]. At the Bottom of the Firth, and on the South Bank of the River Neſſe, ſtands the Town of Inverneſs, ſom times, as ancient Writers affirm, the Reſidence of the Kings of Scotland [u]. The great importance of Inverneſs on one Side,

[q] Theſe Deſcriptions are according to the beſt Maps I could procure, and agreeable to the beſt Lights I could obtain from the Perſons moſt acquainted with the Country.

[r] Hectoris Boetii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 4. Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 28. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Camdeni Britannia, p. 714. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia.

[s] Something of this Sort was actually done by the Agents of the York Buildings Company, ſo that there is nothing impracticable in the Propoſal.

[t] Claudii Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. Camdeni Britannia, p. 714. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 233. He very unaccountably places them in Iſle.

[u] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 4, 5. Joannis Leſlæi, Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 29. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i.

and of Inverlochy on the other, ſeems to have been known even in the earlieſt Times, and to have been conſidered in the ſame Light through ſucceeding Ages[w]. The River Neſſe, we have before obſerved, is about four Miles long, with a fair Stone Bridge over it of ſeven Arches. The Town is clean, well ſeated, tolerably built, with two Churches, and is the Head of a very large County[x]. As there are always regular Troops in its Neighbourhood, there is a great Air of Politeneſs, a plentiful Market, and more Money and Buſineſs ſtirring than could be expected in ſo remote a Part of the Iſland. The Country in its Vicinity is remarkably cultivated, and its Produce clearly ſhews that the Soil and Climate are not deſpicable. There is a profitable Salmon Fiſhery, which, however, might be improved in many reſpects. They have alſo ſome Branches both of the Woollen and Linnen Manufacture; and, in conſequence of their excellent military Roads, a great Proportion of inland Trade[y]. But, beſides all this, Inverneſs is a Port, with twenty Creeks dependant on it, Part on the Murray Firth to the Eaſt, and Part to the North of Inverneſs, even to the South Border of the County of Caithneſs; yet the foreign Correſpondence here is far from being extenſive. Some Merchants indeed there are in the Town, and ſome Ships belonging to it, but they are ſmall in Size, as well as few in Number. The Harbour too is none of the beſt, which induced the Inhabitants to apply to the Legiſlature near forty Years ago, when they obtained a Grant of the Nature ſo often ſpecified, for nineteen Years, to commence from the firſt of June, 1719, which has been by a later Law continued for a farther Term of twenty-one Years, in conſequence of which they have made, and are ſtill making, very conſiderable Improvements[z]. One may reaſonably hope, that, in Proceſs of Time, the Commerce of this Part of the Country will wear an Aſpect very different from what it does at preſent, ſince between Inverneſs and the Firth the Sea makes a ſpacious Bay, ten Miles in Length, ſix in its greateſt Breadth, and about two at its Entrance[a]; which is effectually ſecured by the new Fort of Arderſier, a very large and commodious Fortreſs, to ſay nothing of Loch Beaulieu, which communicates with that Bay on the North-Weſt. Before we leave the Firth of Murray, we will take the Liberty of adding a few Remarks that poſſibly may not ſeem unworthy of the public Notice.

This differs from other Firths, in that it has, properly ſpeaking, Land only on one Side, preſenting an Extent of ſeventy Miles at leaſt in a full Front

[w] Walteri Hemingford Chronicon Edvardi Tertii, p. 278. Joannis de Fordun Scotichronici Continuatio, p. 1283. Camdeni Britannia, p. 714.

[x] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8.

[y] There is no Place in North Britain more generally known than this, and conſequently no need of multiplying Authorities in regard to its preſent Condition.

[z] Stat. 5 Geo. I. cap. 17; 11 Geo. II. cap. 16.

[a] According to the beſt Maps I could obtain, which were very cautiouſly compared in order to aſcertain theſe Dimenſions.

to

to the North. Yet is all this Country, more eſpecially where it borders on the Ocean, remarkably rich and fruitful, and wonderfully pleaſant, as the beſt Writers ancient and modern, acknowledge, and at the ſame time admit, that the Harveſts are as abundant, and at leaſt as early, as in the Neighbourhood of Edinburgh, though that City lies almoſt a Degree and three Quarters more to the South [b]. This very ſtrongly corroborates what has been advanced in a former Chapter in reference to Situation [c]; and what goes ſtill farther, Experience ſhews that the Climate alters within the Space of a few Miles to the Weſt of Inverneſs, which may with great Probability be attributed to the North Wind blowing there, not from the Sea, but over the Countries of Roſs, Caithneſs, and Sutherland; and it may be, this Difference of Climate would be ſtill more ſeverely felt, if the Sharpneſs of theſe Winds was not checked by the warm Vapours ariſing from many intervening Lochs, and particularly Loch Neſſe [d]. The Herring Fiſhing is carried on in the ſame manner in the Murray Firth as in the Firth of Forth, except that the Number of Boats is ſmaller, and each of the Boats employs fewer Hands [e]. There may be, one Seaſon with another, five hundred Boats, and, allowing ſix to a Boat, about three thouſand Men [f]. The Herrings caught here are lean; but, notwithſtanding that, are very ſound and firm, and therefore fitteſt for the Conſumption of the People in the Sugar Iſlands, and other Countries in very warm Latitudes; for though the large fat Fiſh are infinitely more delicate, and conſequently fetch a high Price at their proper Markets, yet, though ever ſo ſkilfully and carefully cured, they are apt from their Oilyneſs to become rancid in ſultry Climes, and in that State are not either palatable or wholſome [g]. This Herring Fiſhery therefore deſerves public Notice and Encouragement for many Reaſons. It ſerves in the home Conſumption of both freſh and ſalted Herrings, to furniſh a Food, which Experience ſhews to be both nouriſhing and cheap, to the poor People in general, and conſequently, which is a Matter of great Importance ſo long as the principal Trade of the Country conſiſts in the Export of Proviſions, to keep down the Rate of other Kinds of Victuals. It is, or at leaſt it might be, an Encouragement to the Undertaking of other Fiſheries, ſuch as Cod, Ling, Hake, and would in Time lead us to the almoſt entire Poſſeſſion

[b] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 5. Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 28, 29. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[c] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 64.

[d] This ſeems to be juſtified from Sir George Mackenzie's (afterwards Earl of Cromarty) Obſervation, that Roſemary eſcaped in Gardens near the River Neſs in Winters, when it periſhed in Gardens farther South, as we have remarked before in ſpeaking of Loch Neſſe.

[e] Spruell's Account current between Scotland and England. Atlas Mariſimus et Commercialis, p. 9.

[f] Lindſey's Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, p. 194. There are many Laws directing the Manner of curing theſe Herrings, and Officers appointed for inſpecting theſe Fiſheries, and therefore it is hoped they arrive in ſuch a Condition at foreign Markets, as to reflect Credit on the Country they come from.

[g] See the ſeveral Treatiſes on the Importance of the Herring Fiſhery, lately publiſhed, in which the various Sorts of Herrings, and their different Markets, are diſtinguiſhed

Of

of the Whale Fiſhing, which, frugally carried on, would be more beneficial than any; and Fiſheries in general are known to breed the greateſt Number, and thoſe too of the beſt Seamen. Add to all this, that whatever Encouragements are hereafter given, muſt operate entirely on the pickled Herrings exported, and conſequently turn the Sea into a Mine, and by bringing more Money amongſt the Inhabitants, enable them to increaſe and extend their other Improvements [h]. But to do this effectually, there ought to be at leaſt one good Port made at the public Expence; and, from what has been hinted before, as to the Bay that lies Eaſtward from Inverneſs this Expence need not be very large; which Act of public Beneficence would raiſe the Spirits of the People, and put an enlarged Commerce more immediately in their Power [i]. Such a Port would be very convenient for our Men of War; and perhaps it might not be found very difficult to conſtruct Docks and Yards in the ſame Place, or at leaſt within the Compaſs of the Bay, or in the Firth of Cromarty, which would quickly excite Endeavours to bring down, and at the ſame time to plant Timber of all Sorts, and turn the Thoughts of the Inhabitants to the producing naval Stores of every Kind, which would be very practicable when they had a Market at hand, and in a very ſhort Space render the Public Gainers, by the Sum it ſhould appear neceſſary to lay out towards carrying ſuch an Undertaking as this into Execution [k].

In conſequence of ſuch a Condeſcenſion, there is certainly nothing improbable, at leaſt nothing impoſſible, in ſuppoſing, that in a Country where Labour is ſo cheap, and where, however thinly peopled, the greateſt Part of the Inhabitants are glad to do any thing for Bread, the Conjunction of the Lochs, ſo as to make an eaſy and direct Communication between the two Seas, might be undertaken and accompliſhed [l]. This would have a great Variety, and amongſt theſe, no doubt, many unforeſeen good Effects; but ſome are ſo obvious, that methinks they cannot well be diſputed. In the firſt place it would bring, or rather it would keep, many thouſands of People in theſe Diſtricts, which ſtand in ſo much Need of Inhabitants. It would render the ſupplying them with Corn ſo eaſy and expeditious, that Induſtry would then furniſh immediate Subſiſtence, and of courſe raiſe Towns where now there are only miſerable Villages, and Villages where-ever there are at preſent only a few Huts. It would by degrees, as Experience increaſed, bring a Country into Cultitvation, that has been barren for Ages through Neglect, and

[h] Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 765. Where it is acknowleged that Scots Herrings well cured, and carefully packed, equal, and even excel, the Dutch.

[i] It is allowed that here is already a very good Road, ſafe Anchorage, and Room for Abundance of Ships; ſo that where Nature has done ſo much, Art would eaſily do the reſt.

[k] Whoever adverts to the natural, and therefore neceſſary Connection of Cauſes and Effects, will ſee that this Method would as certainly produce Shipping and naval Stores, as the Encouragement of Fiſheries furniſhes Seamen.

[l] See what has been already hinted as to the Practicability of ſuch a Communication. Political Survey of Britain, vol. i. p. 116.

Art

Art and Induſtry would, in half a Century, diſcover Advantages, of which we have at preſent no Conception [m]. For ſuch a Canal would enable the active and aſſiduous Merchant to tranſport the Returns of his Trade with the Weſt Indies to the Eaſt Side of the Iſland, which would not only augment, but vary, the Aſſortment of the Cargoes ſent from the Ports in the Firth of Murray into the Northern, and other Parts of Europe, and the Returns which theſe would produce, could not but be reciprocally advantageous to the Traders on the Weſt Side of the Iſland [n]; and every Year would ſtrengthen and enlarge this Intercourſe, to the mutual Benefit, not only of the Inhabitants on both Sides of North Britain, but become likewiſe the Source of a comfortable Subſiſtence to the new Colonies ſettled on the Banks of the conjoined Lochs. Smile not, Reader, at theſe viſionary Settlements! or treat as chimerical Schemes theſe Proſpects of diſtant Advantages! for there was a Time, when all that now reſults from our American Plantations, the almoſt innumerable Commodities we bring from them, and the prodigious Produce of thoſe Manufactures, which the Eſtabliſhment of theſe new Markets gave Being to in Britain, were as arrant Viſions; and in the Light of chimerical Projects, ridiculed to the full as much, by thoſe who could look no farther than their Noſes, and made it a high Point of their ſhort-ſighted Sapience, to treat as idle and imaginary whatever they either did not, or would not comprehend [o]. But we live ſurely in more enlightened Times, are better acquainted with commercial Effects, that Revelation of the Divine Will which is derived to us thro' the Light of Reaſon, and inſtructs us to enlarge our own Happineſs by ſupplying the Wants, and taking off the Superfluities of other Men, even in the remoteſt Countries, and by ſuch a Communication extending Notions of Civility, and the Knowledge of true Religion, even to the Ends of the Earth [p]. If theſe are Viſions, they are the Viſions of public Spirit; if they are Dreams, they are the Dreams of one who has nothing more at Heart than the univerſal Felicity of Mankind.

But why Viſions, why Dreams, why Projects? Is there no Evidence to ſupport the Credibility of theſe Conjectures? Is it impoſſible to convince rational Men that they are ſomething more than Viſions, Dreams, or Projects? Surely there is. In the ſhort Account that we have given of the Coaſt of Murray Firth, it appears to be full of declining Burghs, decayed Harbours, ru ned.

[m] Theſe People, whether drawn hither or kept, muſt remain upon a Principle of Induſtry; and conſequently, in proportion as their own Circumſtances improved, private Intereſt would bind them the ſtronger to be good Subjects.

[n] To ſuggeſt particular Advantages before they are actually produced, might occaſion Diſputes, which are endleſs; but that in moſt Countries the ſame Cauſes will produce the ſame Effects, is a Maxim cannot be diſputed.

[o] In order to be convinced how long this Humour laſted, ſee the CITY MADAM, a Comedy by Philip Maſſinger, in the eighth Volume of Dodſley's Collection of old Plays.

[p] By adopting theſe Principles, Portugal and Holland, though very ſmall in point of Territory, became, the former the moſt flouriſhing Monarchy, the latter the moſt potent Republic, in Europe.

Churches,

Churches, fallen Monaſteries, and the Remnants of Caſtles that were Palaces at the Time they were built [q]. All this Country, therefore, was once better peopled than it now is, and thoſe People were in better Circumſtances too; that is, they had more Arts, more Manufactures, and more Commerce, amongſt them, than they now have; and to cloſe this Demonſtration, they conſumed thoſe Proviſions, the Exportation of which conſtitutes the little Trade that is left. Hiſtory atteſts the Truth of all this; it ſhews us, at leaſt in a great meaſure, what the ancient State of this Country was, and the Period of Time in which it ſunk to what it is. We cannot, indeed, produce the ſame Authorities to ſhew that the remaining Part of the Breadth of North Britain was once in as flouriſhing a Condition; and what does this prove? Not that it never was in ſuch a State, or ever can be put into ſuch a State, but that it was decayed long ago: Yet there are ſome Veſtiges of former Greatneſs. The Caſtle of Urquhart was heretofore a large magnificent and coſtly Fortreſs. There are, beſides the Ruins of ſeveral others, particularly near the Weſt Coaſt, the wretched Remains of a Fort, attributed by Tradition to King Fergus [r]. Theſe, ſure, were not erected to cover a waſte and uncultivated Country. Deſarts are a Species of Fortification, and will protect themſelves.

But, to put the Matter beyond all Doubt, a very judicious Hiſtorian tells us, that Inverlochy was deſigned by Nature for a commodious Harbour, and, if properly improved, muſt become a Place of great Commerce [s]. Was he too, as well as I, troubled with Viſions? No, certainly, for a much more ancient Hiſtorian aſſures us, that it actually was ſo, though in a Period very remote, and that it was deſtroyed by the Norwegians and Danes [t]; from whence we may conclude, that either this Place, or ſome other in its Neighbourhood, may, in peaceable and ſettled Times, be rendered a Place of Trade again. We muſt do great Injury to the Age in which, and the Government under which, we live, not to acknowledge that they are much more favourable to ſuch Undertakings than any within the Reach of credible Hiſtory [u]. We cannot but be ſatisfied, that there are many Places in Britain, and the Reader will recollect ſome Inſtances, even within the Compaſs of this Chapter, that have recovered from Circumſtances very little better, which may certainly plead for ſome Degree of Attention to a Spot, that, though it has loſt the Effects, retains, however, the Capacity of Improvement. The true Queſtion then comes to be this, What Intereſt has Government in adverting to Schemes of this Kind?

[q] True Deſcription and Diviſion of Scotland. Additions to Camden's Britannia. Theatrum Scotiæ.

[r] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 29. The Ruins of King Fergus's Caſtle are marked in the Map of General Wade's Roads.

[s] Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i.

[t] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 4. Camdeni Britannia, p. 716.

[u] To be convinced of the Truth of this, in regard to North Britain, the Reader need only conſult, Select Tranſactions of the Improvers of Agriculture in Scotland, p. 389—443.

I anſwer,

I anſwer, many and great. If ſuch a Communication could be eſtabliſhed, and the Deſcendants of the People now reſiding kept in the Country, which would of courſe attract others, they would find the Means of ſubſiſting, and inland Trade and foreign Commerce would gradually increaſe. The Commons would then live better, they would raiſe more of their own Produce, they would conſume that Produce, and, by conſuming it, they would pay Taxes[w]. In Countries where the People live very hardly, that is in plain Engliſh, are half-ſtarved, their Landlords may have pretty good Eſtates, and their Rents be tolerably well-paid, from the Exportation of their Produce[x]. But the Revenue will reap little from hence, and the Money that ſuch a Commerce brings in may be ſpent any-where; whereas, if Arts and Manufactures are introduced, and a great Proportion of the common People, who now either liſt for Soldiers in our own, or in foreign Service, or go abroad in other Capacities to ſeek Bread[y], find the Means of maintaining themſelves, and ſtaying at home, they will, by their Induſtry, help each other to live at a different Rate, and repay thereby largely in Exciſes and Cuſtoms, that Government, which has the Goodneſs to excite, ſupport, and encourage their firſt Endeavours, and by ſuch a ſalutary Attention, put it in their Power ſo to live[z].

In proceeding ſtill farther on the North-Eaſt Coaſt of Scotland, we meet with ſeveral Rivers of no inconſiderable Courſe, which, however, are not of any great Service in point of Navigation. The River Beaulieu abſorbs the Water of five Lakes, runs many Miles, and then falls into the Loch of the ſame Name. Both River and Loch derive their Appellation from a ſtately Abbey of Ciſtercian Monks, founded by John Lord Biſſet, plentifully endowed, and which was ſo called from the remarkable Pleaſantneſs of its Situation[a]. In my own Opinion, the Romans penetrated thus far, and little, if at all, farther; and to them I attribute a great Part of thoſe Remains which have been diſcovered at Low Water, and from whence it is very probably conjectured, that what is now a Loch was once dry and habitable. The Cairns, or huge Heaps of Stones, that are ſeen under Water, are moſt likely to be Daniſh; but the Urns found likewiſe, ſeem Monuments of the Romans having had here, at leaſt, a temporary Fortreſs[b]. There is Abundance of fine Timber, though chiefly Fir, on the Banks of this River; but the Falls in it are ſo

[w] Plutarch. in Solone, et in Catone. Reflexions politiques ſur le Finances, tom. i. p. 426, 427. Wallace's Diſſertation on the Numbers of Mankind, p. 88.

[x] See, as to this Point, the Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, p. 35, 36, 37.

[y] Sully Oeconomies Royales et Servitudes Loyales, tom. vii. p. 273, 274. Sir William Temple's Obſervations on the United Provinces, chap. vi.

[z] Idea de un Principe Politico-Chriſtiano, Empreſa lxvii. M. Vauban, Projet d'une Dime royale. Houghton's Collections for the Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, vol i. p. 83, 84.

[a] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 4, 6. An Appendix to Spotſwood's Hiſtory of the Church of Scotland, p. 14. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[b] Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, N°. ccliv. p. 231.

many, as to prevent its being brought to an advantageous Market [c]. The River Connel is ſwelled by the Water of no leſs than ſix Lakes, and rolls with a copious Stream into Cromarty Firth, paſſing by Dingwall, an old royal Burgh, near its Fall, and on the South Side, at the Mouth of the Firth, ſtands Cromarty [d]. Of the River there is little or nothing to be ſaid, except that it is famous for producing Pearls; but the Firth is one of the fineſt Harbours in this Iſland, and by ancient Geographers therefore ſtiled juſtly Portus Salutis. Narrow indeed at its Entrance, yet very ſafe within, two Miles broad, and fifteen in Length, notwithſtanding which, it is, in a great meaſure, without Ships, and without Trade [e]. There is a large River runs out of Loch Shin, in the County of Sutherland, which Loch is twelve or fifteen Miles long, and this River empties its Waters into the Firth of Dornok, or Tayne, royal Burghs, or ancient Corporations, both; the latter ſtanding on the South, the former on the North Side of the Firth [f]. A few Miles farther North the River Vynes falls into Murray Firth; and, a little beyond that, the River Helmſdale forms a ſmall Creek at its Mouth, which is the laſt dependant on the Port of Inverneſs [g]. All theſe Rivers abound with Fiſh; and the People are very induſtrious in making the beſt Uſe they can of the ſeveral Inlets along the Coaſt, and of the few, and thoſe ſmall Veſſels, they have. Yet ſurely, with a little Encouragement, they might be put in a Way of doing ſomething better for themſelves, and becoming thereby of more Conſequence to the Community, conſidering that they have immenſe Quarries of white Marble, Corn, Salt, Salmon, Beef, Wool, Hides of various Kinds, and Tallow; to ſay nothing of Silver, Lead, Copper, and Iron Mines, that are known to be in the Countries behind them, or of the Report, that there is Gold found in ſome of the Streams of Dourneſſe; and yet, perhaps, if theſe Countries were at a much greater Diſtance, we might be inclined to viſit and ſearch them more ſtrictly [h]. On the Coaſt of Caithneſs there are alſo ſeveral Rivers, that running an Eaſt Courſe, fall into the Firth, and, amongſt theſe, the moſt diſtinguiſhable is that, at the Mouth of which ſtands the Burgh of Weick [i], the chief Place in the County, and from which we ſometimes find it ſtiled the Shire of Weick.

[c] As I have been informed by Perſons well acquainted with this Country.

[d] Camdeni Britannia, p. 717. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8. Ports of North Britain, with their Members and Creeks.

[e] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 27. Camdeni Britannia, p. 717. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8.

[f] Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlations of Camden's Britannia.

[g] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 4. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 387.

[h] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 28. Additions to the Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 8.

[i] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 4. Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 29. Camdeni Britannia, p. 717.

THE greater Part of the Rivers in this County of Caithneſs, and in that of Strathnaver alſo, run almoſt in a direct Line from South to North, which renders it manifeſt that the Scite of theſe two Counties is a Kind of an inclining Plane, which may in ſome Meaſure account for their being, as we have elſewhere obſerved they are, much milder and more fertile, than from the Principle of judging of Climates by their Latitudes is commonly imagined [k]. The River Thurſo, in Caithneſs, does not run above twenty Miles, and then falls into a Bay, upon which ſtands the Town of Thurſo, where there is a Cuſtom-Houſe, a ſmall Port, a few Veſſels, and a little Trade [l]. Weſt from hence runs the River of Fors, at the Mouth of which there is alſo a little Town of the ſame Name. In the County of Strathnaver, the firſt Stream of Conſequence that we meet with is the River Strathy, which runs out of a Loch of the ſame Denomination, and, after a Courſe of between twenty and thirty Miles, falls into a little Creek, which is called Strathy Bay. Armſdale River, a large Stream, but of a much ſhorter Courſe, is the next; and to the Weſt of this lies the Water of Navern [m], flowing from a Loch of the ſame Name, the greateſt Body of Water in this County, and from which, in truth, it derives the Appellation of Strathnaver, or Strathnavern. There are, beſides theſe, two other Rivers, running out of the Lakes Loyal and Dourneſs. There are few or no Rivers of any Note in theſe Counties that run into the Weſtern Ocean; but there are many noble Bays, and large Inlets of the Sea, which are of ſome, and might be of much greater Benefit, as well in reſpect to the Subſiſtence of the Inhabitants, as in regard to Commerce and Navigation [n]. But theſe belong properly to the next Chapter, though very little can be ſaid of them in the Manner that might be wiſhed, till we obtain thoſe accurate Charts, and authentic Informations, of which the Public is in Expectation, from a Gentleman who has already given the moſt ſatisfactory Account of our Iſlands [o].

AFTER detaining the Reader ſo long, upon Subjects that may very probably ſeem to be equally dry and unentertaining, it is but juſt that we ſhould aſſign ſome Reaſon for their taking up ſo much of his Time, and of our own; and, it is preſumed, that the Reaſon, when given, will appear ſufficiently weighty, and prove a very full Apology for all the Pains that have been beſtowed about

[k] Camdeni Britannia, p. 718. Heylin's Coſmography, book i. p. 268. D'Audifret Hiſtoire et Geographie Ancienne et Moderne, tom. i. p. 260, 261.

[l] Luyts, Introduct. ad Geographiam, § ii. cap. 23. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. The Ports of North Britain, with their Members and Creeks.

[m] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 27. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[n] It is from theſe Bays that the Inhabitants derive all the Conveniencies they enjoy, which are as it were an Earneſt of what might be drawn from them, if properly attended to and improved.

[o] Mr. Murdoch Mackenzie, who has publiſhed a moſt admirable Account of the Orkney and Lewis Iſlands.

them p. The Wealth of this, and indeed of every other Nation, ariſes chiefly from the Number of the People, their Induſtry, and the Wiſdom of the Government, in rendering both properly ſubſervient to the Intereſt of the Commonwealth. The Counties of Inverneſs, Roſs, Cromarty, Sutherland, Strathnaver, Caithneſs, and their Dependencies, comprehend very near four tenths of the Continent of North Britain q, and, it may be, three tenths of the Inhabitants, that is, upwards of four hundred thouſand Souls; and whoever conſiders this, and at the ſame time collects, from the Laws paſſed at and ſince the Union, how very ſmall a Share they pay towards the public Revenue of that Country r, though there is great Probability it is as much as in their preſent Circumſtances they can bear, will eaſily comprehend, how great an Advantage would ariſe to the State, from their being put into a Condition to live in an eaſier and more plentiful Manner than they do s, which can only be accompliſhed from their Country being better known, and, together with all the natural Advantages it poſſeſſes, put into a way of Improvement, for which, moſt certainly, the People want not Genius or Abilities, or, I will venture to add, Inclination. What the particular Impediments are we can never know, at leaſt with that Degree of Certainty which is neceſſary to remove them, till we are fully acquainted with theſe Places, and with every Thing that regards them and their Inhabitants; and if, by ſetting the Neceſſity and Importance of this in a proper Point of Light, I can any way contribute to the Happineſs of Individuals, and the Welfare of the Public, I hope it will be allowed that the Labour of myſelf, and Attention of my Readers, hath not been ill beſtowed.

The River Clyde, ſtiled by the modern Writers in Latin, Cluda; by Tacitus called Glotta; and by Ptolemy, Clota, riſes out of Tinto Hill, near a Place called Arrick Stone, on the Confines of the two Shires of Peebles and Lanerk t. It runs at firſt North-Weſtward, till, being joined by another Stream, it paſſes by Crawfurd, and runs almoſt directly North, through the famous Moor of the ſame Name, anciently renowned for producing no deſpicable Quantities of Gold Duſt, and Lapis Lazuli; as it ſtill is for the rich Mines of Lead belonging to the Earl of Hopton, which are ſaid to have been diſcovered through the Endeavours uſed by Sir Bevis Bulmer, in the Beginning

p It very often happens, more eſpecially in Works of this Nature, that what coſts the greateſt Pains is not read with the greateſt Pleaſure.

q It has been computed there are upwards of twenty-three thouſand ſquare Miles in North Britain, and of theſe thoſe Counties comprehend upwards of nine thouſand.

r When the Ceſs in North Britain (which is in the Nature of our Land Tax) amounts to two thouſand nine hundred ninety-ſeven Pounds a Month, theſe Counties pay one hundred ſixty-three Pounds odd Money.

s It ought to be conſidered that, from the Circumſtances of the Inhabitants, and the Cheapneſs of Labour, great Improvements may be made at a ſmall Expence in theſe Places.

t Tacit. in Vit. Julii Agricolæ. Claudii Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 12.

of

of the laſt Century, to find a Gold Mine[u]. After traverſing this Moor, the River declines Eaſtward, and fetching a conſiderable Compaſs, turns again to the North-Weſt, when obtaining a large Supply of Water from the River Douglaſs, it comes to Lanerk, a royal Burgh, the Name contracted from Lane rig, that is, the Bank of the River, by the Romans called Ugrulentum, which is the chief Place in the Shire; and here there is a Bridge over it, of ſuch Conveniency to the adjacent Counties, that Tolls were granted for its Support upwards of fifty Years ago, which by repeated Acts of Parliament are ſtill ſubſiſting[w]. The Clyde then leaving Hamilton at a ſmall Diſtance, about which there is as good Oak Timber as any in the Iſland, proceeds to Glaſgow, which it reaches after travelling about fifty Miles from its Source[x]. Here being become both broad and deep, it continues its Progreſs, dividing the Shires of Renfrew and Dunbarton, and having paſſed the Town of Renfrew, and ſoon after received the two Rivers of the Name of Cart, it moves majeſtically on till it abſorbs alſo the River Levin, iſſuing from Loch Lomund, being overlooked from the North by the Caſtle and Town of Dunbarton, which ſtands on that River; and thus ſwelled with ſubſidiary Streams, having paſſed New Port Glaſgow, and Greenoch, and waſhed a Part of Argyleſhire, it joins its Waters to thoſe of the Sea, after a Courſe of ſeventy Miles[y].

THE great Glory of the Clyde is the ancient and noble City of Glaſgow, indiſputably allowed to be the ſecond in North Britain. The Biſhoprick is ſaid to have been founded towards the Cloſe of the ſixth Century by St. Mungo, in ſucceeding Times reputed its Patron[z]. Many Centuries after it became the See of an Archbiſhop, Doctor John Blaccader being the firſt honoured with that Title, in 1481. Before this, a Univerſity was founded and endowed by Doctor William Turnbull, then Biſhop of Glaſgow in 1453, under the Auſpice of King James the Second, and with the Participation of Pope Nicholas the Fifth. It was protected, and in a peculiar Manner favoured, by the ſucceeding Princes, down to James the Sixth, who ſaved it from Ruin, refounded and re-endowed it; ſubſequent to which it has been alſo honoured with diſtinguiſhing Marks of their Attention by all our Monarchs, and occaſionally alſo by the Legiſlature[a]. This Univerſity conſiſts of a ſingle College, regularly built, formerly ſeparated from the Town by a Wall, and of late

[u] Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Camdeni Britannia, p 696. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden.

[w] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p 247. Stat. 10 Geo. II. cap. 20. § 1.

[x] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 3. Camdeni Britannia, p. 600. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 82.

[y] Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 18.

[z] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 12. Appendix to Archbiſhop Spotſwood's Hiſtory of the Church of Scotland.

[a] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Hiſtoriæ, lib. xviii. p. 378. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden. Appendix to Archbiſhop Spotſwood's Hiſtory of the Church of Scotland

Years

Years conſiderably enlarged. At preſent juſtly diſtinguiſhed by a ſtrict and accurate Method of educating Youth, ſo as to qualify them for all the Offices of active Life, and to render the Fruits of their Studies conſpicuous in their Conduct, as uſeful Members of Society. In one point they are ſingular, as being enabled, by the Munificence of a generous Benefactor, to ſend Exhibitioners to the Univerſity of Oxford. A Thing worthy of Imitation; ſince a Union of Principles and Intereſts is the higheſt Benefit that can accrue to both Nations; the promoting of which, for the common Benefit, will ever, and, in every Part of the Iſland, be the Aim of all true Patriots [b].

GLASGOW is, in other reſpects, a large, well-built, regular, neat, and commodious City, with two, or rather four wide Streets meeting in a ſpacious Area, which form the Market-Place, all the Houſes of a juſt Height, and nearly of the ſame Aſpect. The ancient and the modern Buildings for public Uſes, ſeem to vie with each other; the former are venerably magnificent; the latter elegantly ſubſtantial [c]. The Cathedral is a ſtupendious Piece of Architecture, which has been admired for Ages. The new Church is a noble Structure; the College has a fine Free-Stone Front towards the City. The Town-Houſe, as it would be called in South Britain, is ſolid, ſpacious, and convenient; and there is a noble Bridge conſiſting of eight Arches, over the Clyde, the Source of all this Grandeur, with a pretty large Suburb on the other Side of it. As to the Shape of the City it is nearly ſquare; and, beſides thoſe already mentioned, it has other public Edifices of leſs Importance, all kept in good Order and perfect Repair, which is owing to a true Spirit of Commerce which prevails amongſt the Inhabitants, and is properly ſuſtained by indefatigable Induſtry, and ſupported by a laudable Frugality [d].

BEFORE the Union this City made a remarkable Figure, as having ſome natural Advantages, which enabled her Inhabitants to carry on a conſiderable Trade to the Weſtern Parts of Europe. But it was not till after the Union, that her Merchants had it in their Power to diſplay, in an extenſive Degree, the Benefits derived to them from their convenient Situation, by embracing the Trade of the Plantations. They very ſoon ſaw what might be done, and they have ever ſince been very vigorous in their Endeavours [e]. The Profits ariſing from hence encouraged a true mercantile Spirit; and at the ſame time that it enabled them to live by, inſtructed them in the neceſſary Means, and the proper Inſtruments, for augmenting and rendering this Commerce ſtill

[b] From private Information.

[c] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Short Account of Scotland, p. 107—115. See the Article of Glaſgow in Collier's Hiſtorical and Geographical Dictionary, vol. i.

[d] Camdeni Britannia, p. 696. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 18. Broome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 215.

[e] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden. Short Account of Scotland.

more

more comprehenſive, and of courſe more beneficial f. In conſequence of this, and of their having Countries on every Side capable of Cultivation, and not deſtitute of People, properly inclined, fit for labour, and willing to be directed, they undertook, and perfected Variety of Improvements, and in a very ſhort Space of Time, introduced a Diverſity of Woollen, Linnen, Leather, Iron, and Earthen-ware Manufactures; ſet up a Slitting-mill, Rope-walks, Soap-works, Sugar and Glaſs-houſes; and thus laid the true and broad Foundation of a lucrative Commerce, in the encouraging of Art and Induſtry on every Side, chuſing to fix the Hopes of their own Proſperity on being the Authors and Patrons of the Proſperity of others. As their Materials were collected, augmented, and improved, their Commerce grew daily more extenſive, which created new Demands, and conſequently produced a Want of new Materials, and new Inſtruments, to ſupport it, which they have gradually procured; and all theſe new Eſtabliſhments have been proſecuted with great Diligence and Attention, as is evident from the Spirit of the People, and the Condition of the Country round them. The Town of Paiſley, in particular, is a ſtriking Inſtance of this; where, within the Period beforementioned, every Loom for weaving Linnen has produced at leaſt twenty; and the People are continually turning their Thoughts to new Inventions. The ſame Thing might be ſaid of other Places; but I propoſe a Portrait rather than a Hiſtory; and in this Light one Inſtance ſerves as well as many, and the Reader's Attention is not diſtracted by a Multiplicity of Objects, but keeps the principal Point always in View g.

But, though the Succeſs attending that commercial Spirit which characteriſes the People of Glaſgow, and other Places in her Neighbourhood, has been very great, and may very properly ſerve as an Example of what that Spirit may effect, even in North Britain, yet I am inclined to think, that, as is uſual in ſuch Caſes, common Opinion has magnified it beyond the Truth h. Neither has her Proſperity maintained a continual Flow; but, on the contrary, met with ſeveral, and thoſe very untoward, Interruptions. For, not to mention the Diſaſters brought upon her by popular Tumults, or the Calamities ſhe has experienced from civil War, even her Trade has felt ſome Inconveniences i. The Baltic Market is not what it once was, in reſpect to her Fiſheries; ſome Checks have been likewiſe felt in the Linnen Trade; and the deſtructive, as well as infamous, Practice of Smuggling has, I am afraid, cramped one of the principal Branches of her American Commerce, by which I mean that of Tobacco. For it is impoſſible, however neceſſary, to multiply Precautions againſt foul Dealing, without doing, though it may be

f Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 18.

g Theſe are Facts received from ſeveral particular Informations.

h Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 17. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, P. iii. p. 215, 216.

i Theſe Hints have been chiefly received from private Information.

both

both unwittingly and unwillingly, ſome Prejudice even to the faireſt Trade[k]. If Freedom be not the very Eſſence, it is at leaſt ſo eſſential to Trade, there is no reſtraining the one without injuring the other; and, if we reflect how much it indiſputably turns to the mutual Benefit of the Colonies, and their Mother-country, that the Commerce between them ſhould be as extenſive as poſſible, it is certainly to be wiſhed, that inſtead of diſcouraging Smuggling by accumulated and accumulating legal Limitations, we ſhould rather endeavour to extirpate it by leſſening the Duties which would not only take away the Temptation from the fraudulent, and increaſe the Buſineſs of the fair Trader, but would likewiſe augment the Correſpondence between the Mother-Country and her Plantations, to the reciprocal Benefit of both. But, in other reſpects, the City of Glaſgow has received frequent Marks of Favour and Protection from the Legiſlature, in having the Right to elect her own Magiſtrates with the ſame Freedom as the City of Edinburgh, confirmed by Act of Parliament[l]. The Duty of two Pennies Scots on every Pint of Ale within the City, was granted to them by the Parliament of Scotland in 1653, to enable them to pay their Debts, beautify their Town, and improve their Trade, which was continued to them for a further Term in 1705[m], and this Term, from time to time, farther enlarged by ſubſequent Acts[n], which have been of extraordinary Benefit to the Place.

Renfrew, which is an ancient royal Burgh, and the chief Town of the Shire of the ſame Name, ſtands on the oppoſite Side of the Clyde, a few Miles below Glaſgow; and, though it is not a very conſiderable Place, is improving, as well in Manufactures as in Commerce. The former Channel of the Clyde into which the Tide flows, furniſhes it with a very convenient Harbour, called Puddoch; and, by Spring Tides, Veſſels of tolerable Burthen are brought up to the Bridge. The Inhabitants addict themſelves pretty much to the Iriſh Trade; and having the Benefit of a public Ferry, draw no ſmall Advantage from being the Centre of Correſpondence between the Counties on both Sides the Firth. Dunbarton, or Dumbritton, as anciently ſtiled, is alſo a royal Burgh, and a Shire Town, a Place of great Antiquity, and very famous for its impregnable Caſtle, is ſeated on the ſame Side of the Clyde with Glaſgow, fourteen Miles to the Weſt, where the River Levin falls into the Firth of Clyde, from whence it derives a ſmall, but ſafe Port[o]. In the Year 1668,

[k] This, in the Eye of ſincere Patriots, is one of the moſt aggravating Circumſtances attending the Crime of Smuggling, that it introduces Laws for the Security of the Revenue, which are detrimental to Commerce. And what is this in effect but ſubmitting to take a ſlow Poiſon, in order to cure a cut Finger?

[l] W & M. par. i. ſeſſ. 2. cap. 15.

[m] Scots Acts of Parliament, vol. iii. p. 381, 706.

[n] 1 Geo. I. ſeſſ. 2. cap. 44. 9 Geo. II. cap. 31. 26 Geo. II. cap. 81.

[o] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 3. Polydoris Vergilii Angliæ Hiſtoriæ, lib. i. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia.

the

the City of Glaſgow purchaſed from Sir Patrick Maxwell a Village near the Bay of Newark, which, by the Favour of King Charles the Second, was erected into a Burgh of Barony, under the Name of Port Glaſgow, where there is a ſafe capacious Haven, to which Ships of any Burthen may be brought, with all Kind of Conveniencies for the Accommodation of Commerce, and a good Town daily increaſing, which belongs to, and is, properly ſpeaking, the Harbour of, Glaſgow. For here is a Cuſtom-Houſe, which is a handſome Building, and hath a fair Eſtabliſhment of Officers, and the Juriſdiction of the whole Firth and River on both Sides [p]. It may not be amiſs to obſerve, that the laſt Grant of the Duty upon Ale to the City of Glaſgow, extends to this Place, and to the Village of Gorbels, which is on the South Bank of the Clyde, directly oppoſite to Glaſgow. At a ſmall Diſtance from Port Glaſgow ſtands the Town of Greenock, which above a Century paſt was erected into a Burgh of Barony, in favour of the ancient Family of Shaw. About fifty Years ago, the then Proprietor, Sir John Shaw, to his immortal Honour, began, at his own Expence, to form a convenient Haven here, which was afterwards, by Subſcription of the Inhabitants, rendered very large and commodious, ſo as to be at length very little inferior to Port Glaſgow [q]. For the Support and Improvement of this Burgh and Harbour, building a Town-Houſe, and other Works of a public Nature, a Grant has been obtained of the uſual Duty upon Ale, by a late Statute for thirty-one Years [r]. Beſides theſe, there are ſeveral other little Harbours on the Firth, which are all in a thriving Condition, owing to that Spirit of Induſtry and Commerce which reigns more here than almoſt in any other Part of North Britain [s]; a Spirit which, if properly promoted and ſuitably encouraged, will not fail of producing, in Time, Effects much ſuperior to thoſe which it has already produced, and thereby convince their Southern Neighbours, that the natural Defects of North Britain, how great ſoever they may be imagined, will, notwithſtanding, yield to Induſtry and Perſeverance; and being once overcome, not the Face, but the Nature of the Country will be ſo changed, that Poſterity may poſſiby diſpute whether thoſe Defects ever exiſted.

THERE are ſome farther Remarks relating to the Firth of Clyde, which, in a Work of this Nature, ought not to be paſſed over in Silence. The Herring Fiſhery here is very conſiderable, not barely in reſpect to the Quantities of Herring caught, but alſo from the Excellence of the Fiſh, little inferior to thoſe taken in deep Waters, and the particular ſkill and Care in the Packing and Curing them, ſo that Glaſgow Herrings have come to foreign Markets with as

[p] Crawfurd's Deſcription of the Shire of Renfrew, p. 86. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 17. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 388.

[q] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden. Crawfurd's Deſcription of the Shire of Renfrew, p. 90. Beawes's Merchants Directory, p. 591.

[r] Stat. 24 Geo. II. cap. 38.

[s] Amongſt theſe we may particularly reckon Gourock, at preſent a Creek to Greenock.

much Reputation as the Dutch [t]. That this is in itſelf a Matter of great Importance, the Reader will eaſily conceive, when he is told that upwards of thirty thouſand Barrels have been exported in a Seaſon. The Glaſgow Merchants, many Years ago, attempted what would be of the utmoſt Importance to this Country, the joining this to the other Fiſheries; and with that View endeavoured to ſtrike into the Whale Fiſhery, but they were not ſo fortunate at that Time to bring this about [u]. If by any means they could be enabled to carry this great Deſign thoroughly into Execution, ſo as to embrace the Herring Trade in its utmoſt Extent, and to purſue it in the deep Waters, and on the Lewis Coaſt, as well as their own, there would very valuable Conſequences follow from it, and particularly this, that it would be then, effectually and for ever, ſecured to the Subjects of Britain, to whom it naturally belongs; and though hitherto we have not been able ſo to avail ourſelves of the Advantages we poſſeſs, as fully to accompliſh this Point, yet there is nothing clearer, than that if it was once accompliſhed by the Merchants at Glaſgow, or the Inhabitants of the Iſles, it could never be again wreſted from us [w].

Another Point is, the happy Situation of all the Ports upon this Firth for the Trade of America, the Weſt Indies, and alſo for Spain and Portugal, which, as we before obſerved, has been within half a Century paſt proſecuted with great Care and Succeſs: Neither ought the Benefits ariſing from hence to be envied, when it is remembered, that from Glaſgow prodigious Numbers of young People have been ſent into Virginia, and the other Colonies, where by their Induſtry they have made conſiderable Improvements, and raiſed immenſe Returns to Great Britain in general; and it is very natural that thoſe who thus, at the Expence of their own Inhabitants, have contributed to people the Plantations, ſhould reap a ſhare in the Profits ariſing from thoſe Returns which the Labour and Induſtry of theſe People produce. But to augment the Value, as well as to enlarge the Extent of this important Commerce, it were to be wiſhed that the Weſtern Part of North Britain was more cultivated and better peopled [x]. For the Inhabitants of thoſe Countries when more numerous, would be able to conſume great Quantities of American and Weſt India Commodities, which muſt be paid for in their own Manufactures; and, whatever may be thought of it by ſuch as have been only converſant in practical

[t] Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 765. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 112: Beawes's Merchant's Directory, p. 590.

[u] Lindſay's Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, p. 209.

[w] Becauſe we ſhould then carry it on cheaper than any other Nation could.

[x] This may ſeem to be arguing in a Circle, ſuppoſing a Benefit to ariſe from ſending People to cultivate Lands in the Colonies, and then making the Advantages derived from this, depend upon increaſing the Number of People in the Mother Country. However, the Fact is ſo, and may be very eaſily explained. Multitudes leave their Mother-Country to go elſewhere than to the Plantations; and it is theſe we recommend to be kept at home, to render the Correſpondence with the Colonies more extenſive, and to prevent their Countrymen there from feeling a Neceſſity of ſeeking other Markets.

Commerce,

Commerce, if this cannot be effected, Experience will ſhew that in ſpite of all the Diligence and Induſtry that can be exerted in other reſpects, this Commerce will find its Limits, beyond which it will be very difficult, if not impoſſible, to carry it, but by recurring to this certain Method.

About the Time of the Union there was much Diſcourſe of uniting the Firths of Forth and Clyde, and great Advantages, then ſufficiently explained, were propoſed from it[y]. We have not Room here to enter into a Diſcuſſion of this Point, or into a Detail of thoſe Conveniencies, with a View to which the Merchants at Glaſgow have Warehouſes at Alloa, as we before hinted; but there is no Reaſon to queſtion that they would have been very conſiderable, and might be ſo ſtill. As to the Practicability of making ſuch a Canal, there can be very little, if any, Doubt about it. The Space of Ground intervening is not above twenty Miles; and a moſt commodious Communication by Water might be made for as many thouſand Pounds; according to ſome Computations, for much leſs[z]; and therefore this is a Matter that well deſerves to be kept in Memory.

The River Irwin riſes on the Border of the Shire of Lanerk; and running a North-Weſt Courſe for about twenty-three Miles, makes the Boundary of what was called the Bailiwck of Cunningham. As it falls into the Sea, it meets with another conſiderable River from the South-Weſt; and by the Junction of both their Waters there is formed a convenient Harbour, upon which ſtands the ancient royal Burgh of Irvin, or Irvine, a Place celebrated long ago for the Beauty of its Situation, fair Buildings, and great Trade[a]. But this being a barred Port, and the Sands gradually choaking it up, we find its Decay mentioned at the Diſtance of one hundred and fifty Years[b]. The Inhabitants, however, were always diſtinguiſhed for their Induſtry; and therefore taking the Advantage of every Conjuncture, and availing themſelves of all the Helps in their Power, and being of late Years aſſiſted by the Legiſlature[c], they have ſo far revived their Trade as to have the Eſtabliſhment of a Port, with three Creeks under its Juriſdiction, and have alſo Officers appointed to overlook the Salt Duties[d]. Their chief Trade is to Ireland with Coals, of which they have great Plenty, and very good, in their Neighbourhood; and, beſides this, they have an Inland and Coaſt Trade,

[y] See the Pamphlets publiſhed at that Juncture, and compare the Advantages propoſed by the Union with the Conſequences that have attended it.

[z] It has been carried ſo low as ſeven thouſand Pounds, and that too grounded on the actual Expence of Canals of the like Kind made in South Britain.

[a] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 10. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Appendix to Archbiſhop Spotſwood's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 39.

[b] Camdeni Britannia, p. 694.

[c] Stat. 9 Geo. II. cap. 27.

[d] Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 387. Eſtabliſhment of the Officers for the Salt-Duty in North Britain.

with ſome Concern in the Herring Fiſhing in the Firth of Clyde [e]; ſo that, however inferior to what they once were, they are at leaſt recovering, and in Proceſs of Time, perhaps, may become much more conſiderable.

The River Air riſes on the Edge of Lanerkſhire, and running through the County of its own Name in a Weſt Courſe, near twenty Miles, in which Space it receives many auxiliary Streams, falls at length into what is commonly called the Firth of Clyde [f]. This River is with great Probability ſuppoſed to be the Vandogara, or Widogara, of Ptolemy [g]. On the South Side of it ſtood the ancient royal Burgh of St. Johnſtown, with a Bridge over the River, conſiſting of four Arches; but the new Town of Aire, which is the Head of the Shire, ſtands on the North Side [h]. It was formerly very famous for the Beauty of its Situation, the Elegance of its public Buildings, a very large Juriſdiction, the greateſt Market in theſe Parts, a good Port, and a flouriſhing Commerce [i]. After the fatal Battle of Dunbar, Cromwell built here one of his Citadels for bridling North Britain, between the Town and the Sea, of which there are ſtill viſible ſome, though very ſmall Remains [k]. This might probably be injurious to its Commerce, but as at Inverneſs, ſo here, was very beneficial to the Inhabitants in another reſpect; for Cromwell's Soldiers taught them to incloſe their Grounds, and to improve them according to the Methods then in Uſe in England. There is not only Tradition to ſupport this, but we ſee by Books dedicated to Cromwell, that he was really a Patron of theſe Arts, and that his Officers made their Court to him by diſtinguiſhing themſelves in this Kind of Knowledge [l]. However, we find the Town of Aire declined to ſuch a Degree, that in 1690 they had an Act of Parliament in their Favour [m], which, notwithſtanding, was ſo indifferently executed, that at the Diſtance of ten Years, or thereabouts, the Place was in a very ſad Condition. Their Harbour was ſo much decayed, that no Bark or Veſſel could come over the Bar, or lie at the Quay; their Bridge was ruinous, ſo were their Highways; their Tolbooth was falling down, and all other public

[e] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia. Beawes's Merchants Directory, p. 587.

[f] Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i.

[g] Claudii Ptolemæi Greograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. Camdeni Britannia, p. 694. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 235.

[h] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden. Short Account of Scotland, p. 115.

[i] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 10.

[k] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden.

[l] The Engliſh Improver improved, or the Survey of Huſbandry ſurveyed; diſcovering the Improveableneſs of all Lands; ſome to be under a double and treble, others under a five or ſix fould, and many under a ten fould, yea, ſome under a twenty fould Improvement, by Captain Walter Blith, London 1653, 4°. Beſides the Dedication to the Lord General Cromwell, and the Council of State; there is an Addreſs, to the Honourable the Soldiery of theſe Nations of England, Scotland, and Ireland.

[m] Scots Acts of Parliament, vol. iii. p. 406.

Structures

Structures in a like perilous State[n]. Soon after the Union, however, the Face of their Affairs began to change, and their inland Trade reviving, the Inhabitants by degrees resumed their Commerce; so that their Port, which has four Creeks dependant upon it, is as much frequented as that of Irvin, and, besides the Fishing and Coasting, carries on some Trade to Ireland, and to other Places, which is every Day increasing[o].

It may not be amiss to observe, that, at a small Distance from the Town of Aire, there is a Bridge over the River Dun, of a single Arch, which is ninety Feet in Length, and consequently not inferior to the famous Rialto at Venice[p]. The Town of Glenluce stands at the Mouth of the River Luce, or as some write it Luss, and bestows its Name on that great Bay of the Sea, which bounds Galloway on this Side[q]. It is, notwithstanding, a Place of very little Importance, and only a Creek to the Port of Stranrawer, which will be mentioned in the next Chapter. There is no doubt that this, and some other Places, are capable of being rendered of much more Importance than they are at present; but we must remark, in respect to almost all Regions, where the Wealth of the Inhabitants consists chiefly in Cattle and Sheep, it very seldom happens that they are either very populous, or that the People apply themselves, at least with any Assiduity, to Manufactures; on the contrary, a certain Number find a Way to get their Livelihood in what they esteem an easier Manner, and the rest go elsewhere to seek it, from Labour or Art, which is the principal Reason that, upon this Coast, we meet with so few Places that claim our Notice in a Work of this Nature.

The River Blainoch rises amongst the Mountains that divide the Shire of Aire from the Country of Galloway, and running a South East Course ten or twelve Miles, turns then almost directly East, and receiving in its Passage two other pretty large Streams, falls into the Sea at Wigton, where it meets also with the Waters of the River Cree, and the Opening of the Shore between them constitutes what is called Wigton Bay[r]. This Place, the Name of which is a Compound of British and Saxon, signifying a Town upon the Waters, is an ancient royal Burgh, with a tolerable Harbour, and was formerly a Place of great Trade[s]. At present it is the Head of one of the Divisions of Galloway, stiled from thence the Shire of Wigton, has a Custom-

[n] From a Manuscript Memorial of the Inhabitants of this Borough, addressed to their Magistrates, which is in my Possession.

[o] Additions to the English Translation of Camden. Beawes's Merchant's Directory, p. 587. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 380.

[p] Additions to the English Translation of Camden's Britannia. Itinerario d'Italia di Francesco Scoto, P. i. p. 25. Fynes Moryson's Travels, B. ii. P. i. chap. i. p. 88. St. Didier Descript. de la Ville & de la Repub. de Venise, p. 17. Misson Voyage d'Italie, tom. i. lettre 17.

[q] Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Historia, lib. i. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 388.

[r] Joannis Leslæi Regionum et Insularum Scotiæ Descriptio, p. 8, 9. Camdeni Britannia, p. 602.

[s] Baxteri Glossarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 78.

House,

Houſe, with a proper Eſtabliſhment, and nine Creeks dependant upon it; but its Commerce at preſent, though increaſing, is by no means ſo conſiderable as might be expected from its Situation, which with great Probability may be aſcribed to the Cauſes that in the former Paragraph have been aſſigned [t].

The River Dee riſes out of Loch Dee, which lies at the Foot of the Hills that, as we before remarked, divide the Shire of Aire from Galloway; and, after running many Miles in a ſerpentine Courſe, and receiving the Waters of the great River Ken, declining more to the South-Eaſt, falls at length into the Sea, with a very copious Stream, on the Eaſt Side of which ſtands the Town of Kirkcoubright, or, as it is now written, Kircudbright, which, as ſome think, was known to the Romans by the Name of Benutium [u]. It is certainly a very ancient royal Burgh, and was heretofore a Place of great inland Trade, and had a good Share of Commerce, for which it is very well ſituated [w]. It is at preſent a Member of the Port of Dumfries, and has ſeven Creeks dependent upon it. If not in a flouriſhing, it may be at leaſt affirmed to be, in compariſon of its Neighbours, in a thriving Condition, and, conſidering the natural Advantages it enjoys, will in Time, as the Spirit of Induſtry, Manufacture, and Traffic increaſes, become in all Probability a Place of much greater Significance, more eſpecially when Manufactures of different Kinds ſhall be improved in theſe Parts [x].

The River Nethe, Nid, or Nith, which in the Britiſh Tongue ſignifies crooked, or full of Turnings, and from which River the Country derives the Name of Nithſdale, riſes in the South Part of the Shire of Aire; and running in a winding, but conſtantly in a South-Weſt Courſe, receives in its Paſſage ſeveral Rivers, the principal amongſt which are the Scar and the Kairn, falls at laſt with a very full Tide into the Sea, ſome Miles below the Town of Dumfries [y]. This is an ancient royal Burgh, and the chief Town of a Shire, which is compoſed of the Country of Nithſdale and the Stewartry of Annandale [z]. It was formerly famous for a great Manufacture of Woollen Cloth, now decayed; notwithſtanding that, there are more Sheep bred in this Shire than in any other in North Britain, ſome Sheep-Maſters, ſo they are called here, having Stocks of thirty thouſand Sheep, and rent Farms of a thouſand Pounds a Year [a]. The Town of Dumfries is admirably well ſituated: The Caſtle and the

[t] Atlas Maritimus, p. 112, 113. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 388.

[u] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 3. Camdeni Britannia, p. 692. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 40.

[w] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 8, 9. Camdeni Britannia, p. 692.

[x] Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 386.

[y] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 8. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Camdeni Britannia, p. 691.

[z] Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[a] This, if my Information be right, is a Matter certain, and of public Notoriety.

Church

Church are very handſome Structures; the Streets are wide, and in general well-built. Here is an Exchange for Merchants, a Cuſtom-Houſe, and a ſtately Bridge of nine Arches over the River. The Inhabitants have been always an active and induſtrious People, by which they have preſerved a great inland Trade, ſupported chiefly by three annual Fairs for Cattle, which are much more frequented than any in the South Part of Scotland [b]. They have alſo availed themſelves of their Situation, the Tide flowing, and bringing Veſſels of conſiderable Burthen up to their Bridge, though above ſix Miles from the Sea, ſo that they have a good Share of Commerce, and have imported three thouſand Hogſheads of Tobacco in a Year from Virginia [c]. It is indeed, in compariſon of its Neighbours, a Port of great Buſineſs, and has ſeven Creeks dependent upon it, excluſive of thoſe belonging to Kircudbright, which, as we have already remarked, is a Member of the Port of Dumfries. This Burgh has great Obligations to the Legiſlature, which granted them the uſual Duty upon Ale for nineteen Years, from the firſt of June 1717, to enable them to pay the Debts of the Town, to build a new Church, to maintain their Miniſters, and to repair their Harbour [d]. This Grant was not only continued for the further Term of twenty-five Years, but a new Duty of Tonnage has been likewiſe granted for cleanſing the River Nid, rebuilding their public School, and maintaining other Edifices in good Repair [e], which Indulgencies have been highly beneficial to the Place, and contributed not a little to raiſe and keep it in a flouriſhing Condition.

On the ſame River, between Dumfries and its Mouth, ſtands the Village of Solway, from whence the Firth receives its Name, and which Camden, and other learned Men, with great Probability conceive to retain ſomewhat of the Appellation of its ancient Inhabitants the Selgovæ [f]. On the Sea Coaſt, Eaſt of the River's Mouth, ſtood a Fortreſs, accounted impregnable till it was taken by King Edward the Firſt, called Carleverock, or rather Carleverog, which, if we follow the Sentiment of Camden, was the Cantobrigum of Ptolemy [g]; but in the Opinion of Baxter, the Oxellon, or rather Uxela [h]: The former is guided by the Order in which the Places are named; the latter purely by Etymologies, both the Roman and Britiſh Names ſignifying, as he interprets

[b] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 17. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, P. iii. p. 216.

[c] From the Information of Perſons well acquainted with the Place, and its Trade.

[d] Stat. 3 Geo. I. cap. 6.

[e] Stat. 10 Geo. II. cap. 7.

[f] Britannia, p. 690. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 215. The old Name probably was Selgovarum Sinus, eaſily changed to Solway Firth.

[g] Claudii Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. His Words are, the Cities of the Selgovæ, Carbantorigum, Oxelum (Biſhop Fleetwood, in a Copy I have, makes this Urellum) Corda, and Trimontium. Camdeni Britannia, p. 692.

[h] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 256. He makes the Britiſh Name Caer ar lan er og, i. e. Arx ad Manum Oceani.

them,

them, the Caſtle by the Sea Side. But whoever is in the Right, it is evident that Ptolemy meant to inform us that there was a Town of Note in theſe Parts; and poſſibly as Commerce increaſes, a new Haven may be formed, or the Inhabitants of Dumfries, like thoſe of Glaſgow, may incline to fix their Port four or five Miles below the Town, to which Port Ships of any Burthen might be then brought.

The River Annan has its Source at Arrick Stone, near thoſe of the Clyde and Tweed. It is very remarkable, that though theſe three Rivers riſe as it were together, they run into different Seas; the Tweed into the German Ocean, the Clyde into the Iriſh Sea, and the Annan into Solway Firth, after paſſing through the Stewartry of Annandale, to which it gives Name, and a little below the Town of Annan [i]. This is ſuppoſed to be the Veromum of the Romans. Mr. Baxter thinks that the River was called by the Britons Avon am, or Aun am, i. e. the Mother River, and that the Roman Name was only a Britiſh Appellation latinized, Veromum being framed from Üar or Üi, that is, the Caſtle on the Mother River, which is probable enough [k]. Annan is an ancient royal Burgh, and was formerly a Place that made ſome Figure, in reſpect both to Buildings and Trade; but in the Irruption made into Scotland by the Protector Duke of Somerſet, in order to compel the Scots to marry their young Queen Mary to Edward the Sixth, it was burnt to the Ground [l]. It recovered from this Misfortune but very ſlowly; and ſince the Union, the Trade removing to Dumfries, it is now no more than a Creek to that Port. The Eſke is the laſt River that runs into the Solway Firth, and has no Place upon it that deſerves any particular Deſcription.

Thus we have gone through the Rivers in North Britain that are any way conſiderable in point of Navigation, from their having Ports where they open into the Sea; but with regard to Rivers navigable in the ſtricteſt Senſe of the Word, and of which ſo many, and ſuch copious Inſtances have been given in the former Part of this Chapter, there is hardly one in this Part of the Iſland. Yet South Britain is very far from being deſtitute of Firths; for, not to mention that of Solway, there is on the Weſt Side what is called the Severn Sea, and on the Eaſt, the Opening of the Thames; that large Eſtuary between Lynn and Boſton; and the Humber; which are all Firths in the ſame Senſe with thoſe that are mentioned in North Britain, ſo that the Southern Part of this Iſle has all the Advantages that an inſular Situation can give; and though moſt of theſe have been highly improved, yet, as we have ſhewn, Poſterity will have it in their Power to make far greater Improvements. The Want,

[i] Joannis Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 8. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. i. Camdeni Britannia, p. 691.

[k] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 245.

[l] Camdeni Britannia, p. 691. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſtoria, lib. xv.

however,

however, of navigable Rivers in North Britain is one of the moſt concluſive Proofs that can be offered in ſupport of our Argument, that they are of the higheſt Utility, ſince the Want of theſe operates more ſtrongly than any Defects of Soil or Climate to the Prejudice of this Country, kept it always from making the Figure it otherwiſe would have done in Commerce, and has made it ſo very difficult for the Inhabitants to recover the Blows that their Trade has received, or to retrieve, even to this Hour, thoſe commercial Advantages of which, by a long Courſe of Labour, and the Aſſiſtance derived from the Legiſlature, their Anceſtors were once poſſeſſed; it is therefore no Wonder that a very eminent Author, who was deſirous of recommending Ireland, ſhould look upon this Country as under inſuperable Diſadvantages, in reſpect to Commerce; which he has expreſſed ſo ſtrongly, that I find it neceſſary to tranſcribe his own Words [m].

"SCOTLAND, by its Union with England," ſays he, "enjoys already all "the Advantages of a free Trade; but the Barrenneſs of the Soil, and the "Want of Communication between the inland and maritime Countries, "through the almoſt inacceſſible Mountains, which detain the Growth and "Manufactures of the Country from Exportation, and the Commodities "brought in by Trade, from a proper Diſtribution among the working Peo-"ple, leave us but little Room to hope for any great Aſſiſtance from thence." The Aſſiſtance which this Author means, is furniſhing Hands for uſeful Labour at a cheap Rate, by which Manufactures may be detained in ſome Part or other of the Britiſh Dominions, and not be taken from us by other Nations, who are in a Capacity of underſelling us, by working cheaper; and certainly his Reaſoning would be concluſive, if the Inconveniences, which, not without a Foundation of Truth, he objects to North Britain, were abſolutely irremediable.

BUT this is not the true State of the Caſe. North Britain is very far from being deſtitute of Rivers, or even of great Rivers; and perhaps by a due Application of Induſtry, and ſome Expence, ſeveral of theſe might be made navigable, at leaſt in ſome degree. In ancient Times the Conſequence of ſuch Rivers was not ſo well known as it is at preſent, or the Means of helping natural Defects ſo well underſtood [n]. If it had, the Labour and the Charge beſtowed upon a Multitude of Bridges, might poſſibly have been better em-

[m] Seaſonable Remarks on Trade, with ſome Reflections on the Advantages that might accrue to Great Britain, by a proper Regulation of the Trade of Ireland, printed in 1729; with a Dedication to his Excellency John Lord Carteret (the preſent Earl of Granville) Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, p. 23.

[n] In order to be convinced of this, we need only conſider, how very late the Practice of rendering Rivers navigable by Art has prevailed in South Britain, notwithſtanding the numberleſs Advantages derived from thoſe many and deep Streams which were navigable by Nature, and which notwithſtanding, have been alſo much improved by the ſame Means.

ployed. But even in the Way in which it is employed, the Correſpondence between the moſt diſtant Parts of the Kingdom is very much facilitated; and, while it was better peopled, there were more Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, than there are at preſent; and the great Number of decayed Burghs and Ports plainly ſhew, that there was a Time when they were in a flouriſhing Condition [o]; and therefore it is not only unreaſonable, but againſt the Light of Evidence, to aſſert that there is any natural Incapacity, which renders it impoſſible for the People who inhabit it to carry on Manufactures, domeſtic Trade and foreign Commerce, as well as their Neighbours, though the Want of navigable Rivers may be, and certainly is, a great Hindrance to their arriving at ſo deſirable a State [p]. But, beſides the Amendment of thoſe natural Defects which have been before ſtated, the Conjunction of Lochs, which we have ſhewn to be in many Places practicable, would facilitate Communication extremely, as they are many of them of a conſiderable Extent, moſt of them very deep, and as they lie either in the Heart of the Country, or very near thoſe Inlets of the Sea, which are called Lochs likewiſe [q]. It ought alſo to be conſidered, that the Narrowneſs of this Country would enable its Inhabitants to avail themſelves of all their natural Advantages, with the Aſſiſtance of a very few of theſe Connections [r]: Poſſibly if the Junction of the two Firths of Forth and Clyde, and of the Lochs between Inverneſs and Fort William were once effected, they would either be ſufficient without further Helps, or increaſe the Number of People, and render their Circumſtances ſo much better, as to put ſuch Improvements more in their Power [s]. At all Events, there is an eaſy and a very practicable Remedy, by making great Roads where-

[o] The Hiſtory of Commerce in North Britain has not been much attended to; but, notwithſtanding this, it would be no difficult Thing to prove it was once much more extenſive, and incomparably more lucrative, than at preſent; otherwiſe the Nobility could not have erected ſo many Palaces, or endowed ſo many Convents; neither could ſo many Burghs royal, and of Barony, been built in ſo ſtately a Manner.

[p] We attribute the ſlow Progreſs of Commerce in North Britain, and its ſpeedy Decline from the Height to which it was advanced, through the Courſe of ſo many Ages, in the Reign of James V. to the Want of navigable Rivers, which made a Multitude of different Methods requiſite to ſupply that Defect; and as all theſe were countenanced and protected, if not contrived and ſupported by Government, as that relaxed, they failed.

[q] As Things ſtand at preſent, ſomewhat of this Kind might be done in more than one Inſtance to very great Advantage, ſo as to open at once a Sea Port in the ſalt Water Loch, communicating with what would become a Kind of navigable River, by being let into it, and very often a great military Road running by the Side of the freſh Water Loch, which explains the Commodiouſneſs of ſuch Operations.

[r] The Conjunctions propoſed in the Text might be effected, ſuppoſing the Military to be chiefly employed at a very ſmall Expence to the Government. They would, conſidered in the Light of making the Country thoroughly pervious, anſwer better than the Roads which already ſubſiſt. The Improvements and Increaſe of People might be made, without any Apprehenſion of their behaving otherwiſe than becomes quiet and induſtrious Subjects.

[s] In the Space of very few Years the Face of the Country, and the Diſpoſition of the Inhabitants, would be entirely altered. The Improvements which ſuch Communications would render facile, as well as practicable, would be of different Sorts, viz. Mines, Agriculture, and Manufactures, and the

where-ever they are neceſſary. We have ſeen this actually performed for the ſake of keeping this Country; and, next to this, there cannot be a ſtronger, or more weighty Motive, than making the Country worth keeping, which by this Means might be alſo brought about.

IT may not be amiſs to add, in order to ſhew that theſe are no wild or chimerical Notions, that ſomething has been already done, or is at preſent doing, in every one of theſe Methods. The rendering the Clyde navigable up to Glaſgow for Veſſels of conſiderable Burthen, if I am not miſinformed, has been under Conſideration [t]. The Lead Ore from Clifton Mines is carried by Land a few Miles to Loch Lomond, and there embarked, diſembarked again, loaded on Carriages, and, after paſſing only a Mile, is again ſhipped on board Veſſels in Loch Long, which opens into the Firth of Clyde [u]. The Roads on which this Ore is carried, are military Roads, which are extended every Year; and if occaſionally the Object was a little changed, and the Circumſtance of aſſiſting Mines, Manufactures, and inland Correſpondence, taken into the Syſtem of continuing theſe Roads, and carrying them even to the remoteſt Parts of the Iſland [w], which is far from being impracticable, and would not be very expenſive, we ſhould find all Obſtacles gradually overcome, and North Britain freed from thoſe Reproaches that have been too haſtily thrown upon her. This will more clearly appear from the additional Arguments offered in the next Chapter. Theſe Remedies, ſo far as they have operated, ſhew plainly their natural Efficacy, and that, if judiciouſly and vigorouſly purſued, they are very capable of producing all the Effects that can be reaſonably expected from them. The puſhing theſe, therefore, ſteadily, and with Judgment, ſo as to be conſtantly proceeding, and at the ſame time proceeding in ſuch a Manner as may turn moſt to the public Benefit, is a Point of the utmoſt Importance to the Inhabitants of North Britain, and, whatever it may ſeem, will in its Conſequences be found the firſt and greateſt of all Improvements [x].

the Correſpondence too of a very mixed Nature, requiring ſtrong Horſes, various Carriages, and neceſſary Accommodations for theſe in a great many Places.

[t] If this ſhould never be undertaken, it muſt ariſe from ſome real or ſuppoſed Incompatibility between the Intereſts of different Burghs, and not from any natural Obſtacles; ſo that whether brought to bear, or not, my Argument is not in the leaſt affected.

[u] Nothing can come up more cloſely than this to my Suggeſtion. If theſe Mines were more remote from Water-Carriage, they could not be wrought to any Profit; and therefore ſuch Communications would unqueſtionably occaſion other Mines to be wrought, of which there are Plenty in theſe Parts; and the working a Mine of any Sort with Succeſs, produces a Town of courſe, of which this very Mine is an Inſtance.

[w] As the Iſthmus between the two Lochs is ſo very narrow, the Conjunction might be eaſily made, and this little Land-Carriage ſaved; but from the Mines to Loch Lomond, the military Road alone makes it practicable.

[x] The Profits which ariſe to private Perſons from cultivating Lands, planting Timber, or working Mines, will very ſeldom admit of large, previous, and preparatory Expences, as being often precarious, and always limited; whereas the Advantages derived to the Community by ſuch Improvements, are in their Nature certain, and permanent in their Duration. It is reaſonable, therefore, that all ſuch Communications ſhould be procured at the public Expence.

This will be the better underſtood, when we conſider, that Reaſon, and, which is ſtill ſtronger, Experience, plainly ſhews, that, without this, all other Improvements are of very little Importance or Duration. It is an eaſy Communication that produces a Variety of Markets; and without having many Markets, no Manufacture can lift up its Head: And though the Doctrine may ſeem a little ſtrange, this inland Communication is of no leſs Conſequence to foreign Commerce, as it not only furniſhes the Merchant with an Opportunity of buying cheap, when the ſame Kind of Goods can be had from different Places, but alſo ſupplies him with the like Plenty of Cuſtomers for his Returns, without which his Trade could not be very extenſive, or carried on for any Length of Time, ſince ſmall Quantities of foreign Commodities ſoon overſtock the People who live ſcattered and poor, and yet within narrow Limits. This is the true Reaſon that we hear great Complaints made[y], that new Improvements have not anſwered, at leaſt in that Degree that was hoped; and indeed this will never be looked for, at leaſt by wiſe Men, till ſuch Communications are made as may ſupply the Want of navigable Rivers. Then, and not till then, the Produce of improved Lands will find a proper Price, and Manufactures of all Kinds flouriſhing, repay Induſtry in ſuch a manner, as to check that roving Spirit, which has been hitherto chiefly countenanced by the Difficulty of finding a proper Reward, either for Toil or Talents, without going to ſeek it in foreign Climates. But this Neceſſity being once taken away, the Miſchief would either ceaſe gradually of itſelf, or be eradicated by wholſome Laws, which would then appear as juſt and reaſonable in their Nature, as in Policy they would be right and requiſite; and though at firſt perhaps they would be thought a little ſevere, yet in the Courſe of a very few Years they might be relaxed without Danger, ſince, when it is once brought to paſs in any Country, that the Subſiſtence of a Family becomes eaſier in proportion to its becoming more numerous, Parents will find it their Intereſt to inſtil ſuch Notions, as will ſupply the Place of Laws, and beget an oppoſite Spirit to that which now prevails, as we ſee is actually the Caſe in all rich Countries, though in themſelves ever ſo unpleaſant. Beſides this of keeping Children at home, being a natural Principle, would in that reſpect be not only ſooner eſtabliſhed, but would alſo ſink deeper, act with greater Force, and grow imperceptibly more national than the other is now.

In reſpect to Ireland, we have more than once obſerved, that except Great Britain, there is not perhaps in the World an Iſland that poſſeſſes more natural Advantages. The Climate, Soil, and Productions, of this Country, are ſuch

[y] In a Treatiſe, intitled, "Reaſons for applying to the King and Parliament for an Augmentation of Stipend to the Miniſters of the Church of Scotland, examined, Edinburgh, 1748," it is aſſerted, that, excluſive of the Intereſt of Money expended upon them, all the Improvements made in that Country for an hundred Years paſt, do not, one with another, produce five per Cent.

as

as render it wonderfully commodious to its Inhabitants, as furniſhing them with all the Neceſſaries, and moſt of the Conveniencies of Life, with a large Surplus of valuable Commodities [a]. To this we may add the peculiar Happineſs of its Situation, by which it not only enjoys an eaſy and ſettled Trade, with all the Ports on the Weſt Coaſt of Great Britain, and the Iſlands dependant upon it, but has alſo the Command of a univerſal Correſpondence with all Parts of the known World, and more eſpecially with America, which is, or might be, a Matter of the utmoſt Importance in Times both of Peace and War, and from which it is capable of contributing exceedingly to the Support of the Britiſh Empire in that Part of the World [b]. Ireland, indeed, all Things conſidered, is in Poſſeſſion of ſo many Benefits, and has the increaſing and multiplying of theſe ſo much in the Power of her Inhabitants, that we may without Scruple affirm, they may with Facility and Certainty improve their Country in all Reſpects, to a higher Degree poſſibly, than any of the like Extent upon the Continent, and at the ſame time accumulate ſuch a Strength, as to ſtand in no Dread, with the Aſſiſtance of the Fleets and Forces of Britain, of the Envy even of her moſt potent Neighbours [c]. A Circumſtance ſufficient to excite and to ſupport the Endeavours of her genuine Patriots in their Intentions not to ſpare either Labour or Expence in order to verify from Facts, what all, who have conſidered this Iſland with Attention, have unanimouſly pronounced to be in her Power, and which has been ſo clearly juſtified by every Experiment that has been hitherto attempted.

THE Circumſtance of all others that puts this moſt beyond Doubt, is the happy Diſtribution of her Waters, which Nature has ſo diſpoſed as to render them equally favourable for almoſt every valuable Purpoſe. The Bays and Inlets of the Sea ſupply her with numerous Harbours, as in the next Chapter will be fully ſhewn, for the entertaining the moſt extenſive foreign Commerce; while, on the other hand, her Rivers and Lakes are no leſs happily placed, for the procuring her Inhabitants all the Advantages that naturally ariſe from an eaſy Communication between the ſeveral Parts of the Country, and thereby furniſh the Means of a flouriſhing inland Trade [d]. It is true, that in order to attain theſe Advantages, Induſtry and Prudence are requiſite; but then, as we have already ſhewn, there is ſuch a Certainty of the good Effects, and theſe have been already felt in ſo ſurpriſing a Degree, whenever proper Pains and the neceſſary Efforts have been exerted, that we cannot entertain the

[a] See Stanihurſt's Deſcription of Ireland, prefixed to Hollingſhed's Chronicle. Camdeni Hibernia. Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, Part iii. chap. 5.

[b] Sir W. Monſon's Naval Tracts, book v. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 113. An Eſſay on Trade in general, and on that of Ireland in particular.

[c] Sir William Petty's Political Anatomy of Ireland. Gee's Trade and Navigation of Great Britain conſidered, chap. xxviii. An Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, by A. D. Eſq; Dublin, 1729, 8°.

[d] See what has been before advanced upon this Subject, Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 126, 127.

leaſt

leaſt Suſpicion of their deſiſting to purſue the ſame Methods by which ſuch fortunate Changes have been already wrought, till they have attained the higheſt Degree of Perfection, more eſpecially as every Difficulty they have overcome, every Advantage they have acquired, every great Deſign they have accompliſhed, has not only ſerved to ſhew them that Improvements of all Kinds are practicable, but alſo leſſened the Number of Obſtacles, and at the ſame time augmented the Means of doing what is yet left to be done, with far leſs Labour, than would have been neceſſary at the Begininng [e].

But to come to the preſent Point.

The natural Hiſtorian of Ireland has very juſtly obſerved, that few Countries abound more with Springs or running Streams [f]; for, excluſive of ſuch Brooks as have their Sources on the Sides of Hills, or from Fountains on Plains, of which there are many, there are others that run out of Bogs, and more that iſſue from Lakes, which are not only very ſerviceable in domeſtic Uſes, and for all the Purpoſes of Huſbandry, but are likewiſe ſo eaſily adapted to Machines, that Windmills are very rarely met with in this Country. But in regard to the Rivulets that roll down from the Hills, they are more ſubject here, than in many other Places, to overflow upon ſudden Rains, and to ſwell in a very ſhort Space of Time, from very ſmall Rills, to deep and dangerous Torrents [g]. The Rivers of Ireland alſo are very numerous, though there are not many of them that fall within the Deſign of this Chapter; for though there are ſeveral very conſiderable in point of Size, not a few that run a pretty long Courſe, and ſome capable of bearing even large Boats many Miles above their Fall into the Sea; yet it muſt be acknowledged, that Rivers navigable in a like Senſe with the Trent, the Severn, and the Thames, are not to be found in this Iſland [h]. It is not, however, impoſſible, that Poſterity may fall into ſome Doubts as to this Fact, if the Spirit now prevailing ſhould continue and act vigorouſly, ſince there is nothing hinders the large Rivers in Ireland from being made navigable, in the moſt extenſive Senſe, that Labour, Attention, and Expence, may not remove. For ſome of theſe Rivers, that through a great Part of their Paſſage are deep enough for that Purpoſe, are ſo ſhallow in others, as in that reſpect to be uſeleſs; which having riſen from the breaking down their Banks to render them fordable for Travellers, without being at the Charge of Bridges, may be eaſily reſtored by repairing and ſtrengthening the Banks, ſo as to confine the Stream; building Bridges where it is neceſſary [i]. Weres, Wears, or Wiers, are another Kind of artificial Incumbrances, by which many

[e] See the Authors that are referred to in the Place laſt cited.

[f] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, by Doctor Gerard Boate, chap. vii.

[g] To this Inconvenience, when the Iſland was more thinly peopled, the Bogs and Lakes both might be in ſome meaſure owing.

[h] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 26.

[i] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, by Doctor Gerard Boate, chap. viii.

of

of their Rivers have been ſpoiled. Theſe are very large Stones fixed in a ſloping Direction croſs the Stream, either for the ſake of catching Fiſh, or with a View to divert Part of its Waters into Cuts that ſerve Mills, both of which might be Objects of ſome Conſequence, before the Benefits ariſing from inland Navigation came to be known, and which will certainly ceaſe to be looked upon in that Light, whenever thoſe Benefits come to be generally and thoroughly underſtood. The laſt is a natural Impediment, and therefore not ſo eaſy to be dealt with. It ariſes from one or more Rocks running croſs the Beds of their Rivers, by which Cataracts are formed, and a Stop thereby put to their Navigation [k]; but even for theſe natural Defects Art has invented various Remedies. In ſome Caſes they may be pierced, in others they may be blown up; and where neither of theſe Methods are practicable, we know, from Examples in many other Countries, that the Danger ariſing from them may be avoided by the Help of Machines [l]. Some of their Rivers are only ſubject to the firſt of theſe Inconveniencies; others are not only ſpoiled by Fords, but embarraſſed by Wears; and there are ſome Rivers that are ſubject to all three [m]. There are, notwithſtanding, ſeveral ſtrong and deep enough to afford good Ports at their Mouths, and, by the Aſſiſtance of the Tide, to be navigable even by Veſſels of conſiderable Burthen, for many Miles into the Country; and of theſe it is our preſent Buſineſs to enumerate the moſt remarkable, and to point out the Advantages that are, or may be, derived from them.

THE firſt we ſhall mention, is that in the County of Cork, which Spenſer has rendered immortal by his ſuccinct and ſtriking Deſcription [n]. "The pleaſant Bandon crown'd with many a Wood." This River was anciently named Glaſheen, and riſes in the Mountains of Carbery; paſſing by Dunmanway, it there receives a ſecond Branch, and runs Eaſterly through a Bog, having its Channel divided, and then arrives at Iniſkeen. Before it reaches the Town of Bandon, it flows through an elegant Park; and then traverſing that large and well built Town, and paſſing under the Bridge, it winds North-Eaſt to Inniſhannon, where is alſo another Stone Bridge over it, and becomes navigable a little below the laſt-mentioned Place. Hence it winds in ſeveral beautiful Reaches South-Eaſt to Kinſale. In its Progreſs it receives ſeveral Streams on both Sides; one of the moſt remarkable is that called Mugin, which riſes in the Pariſh of Knockavilly in Muſkery, and falls into the Bandon above Inniſhannon, at Liſabroder, dividing the Baronies of Kinalmeaky from Kerrycurrihy [o]. The Town of Kinſale, which owes its Importance entirely to the Fall of this River, is of great Antiquity, being incorporated by Charter in the

[k] By this the Navigation of the Band and the Shannon are obſtructed, to the inexpreſſible Prejudice of the Weſt Side of the Iſland.

[l] Traitè des Moyens de rendre les Rivieres navigables, Paris 1693, 8°. chap. v.

[m] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, by Doctor Gerard Boate, chap. viii. § 7, 8.

[n] Fairy Queen, book iv. canto 11. ſtanza 44.

[o] Smith's Ancient and Preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol. iii. p. 263, 264.

Reign

Reign of King Edward the Third, which was renewed and confirmed by Edward the Fourth; and in both, ſuch Privileges are beſtowed, as in effect render it in ſome degree a Republic, which, in the State that Things then ſtood in Ireland, was neceſſary to its Safety and Subſiſtence p. In the Reign of Henry the Eighth they had a large Standard, embroidered with the Arms of England, beſtowed upon them by that Monarch. Towards the Cloſe of Queen Elizabeth's Reign their Charter was forfeited, on account of the Spaniards landing there; but after the Reduction of the Place it was reſtored q. In the two ſucceeding Reigns they received conſiderable Marks of Royal Munificence. In the Reign of King Charles the Second, the then Earl of Orrery, in 1670, began a regular Fort, to which the Duke of Ormond gave the Name of Charles Fort, the finiſhing of which coſt upwards of ſeventy thouſand Pounds r. It ſtands at ſome Diſtance from the Town, is a very neat and ſtrong Place, commanding the Harbour in ſuch a manner, that Ships muſt paſs within Piſtol-ſhot, and having in it at all Times, by way of Garriſon, a Regiment of Foot s. The old Fort on the other Side of the River Bandon, upon the building of this, was turned into a Block-Houſe. The laſt Charter granted to the Town was by King James the Second t. After the Revolution, when King James II. came over from France into Ireland, he landed at this Port, March 12, 1688 u. But in the Autumn, 1690, it was reduced by the Earl of Marlborough, who took the old Fort by Storm, the Iriſh Governor being killed in the Breach, Charles Fort afterwards ſurrendered, and the Town fell of courſe, being not capable of much Defence w.

Kinsale is built under Compaſs Hill, and extends about an Engliſh Mile. The Situation is very ſingular, the chief Street running as it were round the Hill, with others above it, communicating by ſteep ſlippery Lanes. The Houſes are built after the old Manner, with large Balcony Windows, which in the upper Part of the Town afford them a very fine Proſpect. They have likewiſe very pleaſant Walks and Outlets; and on the oppoſite Shore there are two well-built Villages, Cove and Scilly x. In the Town and Liberties are ſix

p By this Charter the Burgeſſes were allowed to chuſe their chief Magiſtrate, who was to be ſtiled Sovereign, to treat with and reform the rude Iriſh, as alſo to make War or Peace with them, ſo as it was not prejudicial to the general Intereſt of the Kingdom.

q Pacata Hibernia, p. 232. Sir Richard Cox's Hiſtory of Ireland, vol. i. p. 446. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Corke, p. 223.

r H. R's Letter to the Author of the Hiſtory of Ireland, p. 14, annexed to Cox's Hiſtory. Morris's Life of R. Earl of Orrery, p. 45. Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond, vol. ii. p. 472.

s See the Article of Kinſale in Collier's Dictionary. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25. Military Eſtabliſhment in the Kingdom of Ireland.

t This Charter was dated February 25, in the fourth Year of his Reign, and regiſtred May 4, 1688. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Corke, vol. i. p. 226.

u Letter to the Author of the Hiſtory of Ireland, p. 20. Memoires de la derniere Revolution d'Angleterre, tom. ii. p 189. Pointer's Chronological Hiſtorian, vol. i. p. 389.

w Story's Hiſtory of the War in Ireland, p. 144. Life of King William, p. 284, 285.

x Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25.

Pariſhes,

Pariſhes, thirty-three Plowlands, and therein ſix thouſand eight hundred forty-ſix Acres [y]. The Harbour is very commodious, and perfectly ſecure; ſo large, that the Engliſh and Dutch Smyrna Fleets have anchored therein at the ſame time [z]. There is a Dock and Yard for repairing Ships of War, and a Crane and Gun-Wharf for landing and ſhipping heavy Artillery, with a Hulk in Time of War, for laying down and careening Ships of great Size, with the proper Eſtabliſhment of a royal Yard, the more remarkable, as this is hitherto the only one in the Iſland [a]. In Time of War it is exceedingly frequented, homeward and outward-bound Eaſt India and Weſt India Fleets often putting in here, as well as the largeſt Squadrons of the royal Navy. On this Account it is provided in their Leaſes, that the Inhabitants ſhall pay double Rent in ſuch a Seaſon. As a Place of Trade it has a Cuſtom-Houſe, with a proper Proviſion of Officers, and ſome rich Merchants, who trade to France, Holland, Flanders, and moſt of the Plantations in America; but lying in the Neighbourhood of Cork, its Commerce is very far from being conſiderable [b].

The River Lee, ſtiled anciently Luvius, though Camden thinks it the Daurona of Ptolemy [c], riſes out of a Lake in the Weſt of Muſkery, called Gaugane Barra; and running with a ſmall Stream and gentle Current by ſeveral high Mountains, ſwelling gradually from the Acceſſion of many Rills, at length expands itſelf in Lough Allua; and being much contracted at its Exit from thence, runs very briſkly to Inchigreelagh, where there is now a Stone Bridge over it [d]. It may not be amiſs to obſerve here, that this is a clear Inſtance of one of the Emendations that have been already propoſed [e]; for here there was anciently a Ford by breaking down the Banks of the River, and it was conſidered as a very ſtrong Paſs; but now the Bank is repaired, and the Loſs of the Ford ſupplied by a good Bridge, the River paſſing under five more before it arrives at Cork, where there are two Bridges upon it. In its whole Courſe it may run about twenty-ſix Iriſh Miles: And as in this Courſe it receives many Rivulets, and ſome pretty large Rivers, both from the North and South, it

[y] Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, p. 225.

[z] In July, A. D. 1673, forty Eaſt India Company Ships, and forty Merchantmen, were there together. In 1677 Sir Jeremy Smith, with an Engliſh Squadron of Men of War. In 1691, the Fleets mentioned in the Text.

[a] This Improvement is but modern, in conſequence of repeated Suggeſtions of its Utility, and it is hoped will be conſidered as a Precedent in Time to come.

[b] Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol. i. p. 223—235.

[c] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 739. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 99, 100. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol. ii. p. 153, 154.

[d] Spencer's Fairy Queen, book iv. canto 11. ſtanza 44. Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, by Doctor Gerard Boate, chap. ii. § 10. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii.

[e] The ancient Inhabitants were not to be blamed for making Fords, and eſtabliſhing ſtrong Paſſes. Theſe were right enough, upon their Syſtem, which conſidered the Country merely as a Theatre of War, which in a greater or leſs Degree ſubſiſted continually. But are utterly repugnant to Notions we recommend of univerſal Quiet, inland Trade, and the Cultivation of the whole Iſland, under a mild and well regulated Government.

becomes a broad, ſtrong, and deep Stream, which however is not navigable any higher than Cork, on account of the Wears already mentioned, which are a prodigious Detriment to this ſtately River, that might otherwiſe admit, for upwards of ten Iriſh Miles, Veſſels of a pretty large Size [f]. But, in all Probability, the Time is not far diſtant, when the great Importance of freeing their Rivers from ſuch Incumbrances, will become equally a Point of private Oeconomy, and an Object of public Attention. The Lee being joined by the River Glanmire, a little below Cork, diffuſes itſelf in ſuch a Manner as to form a ſpacious and moſt commodious Haven, falling at length into the Sea about fifteen Miles below that City [g]. The largeſt Veſſels come to a Place called Paſſage, which is within ſix Miles of the City, to which their Cargoes are brought in Barges that carry about thirty Tons; but, notwithſtanding this, Veſſels of conſiderable Burthen may proceed to the City in great Safety, and be delivered at the very Quays [h].

Cork is an ancient and famous City, a Biſhop's See, a County Town, a Town and County of itſelf, a Garriſon, and a Sea Port. It was built, or to ſpeak more preciſely, was walled and fortified, by the Danes, in the ninth Century [i]. It ſtands, at leaſt the greateſt Part of it, on a marſhy Iſland, ſurrounded by the River Lee, that alſo runs through the City, which is divided in ſeveral Places by Canals. Some have thought the Air on this Account very moiſt and unwholſome; and ſome have likewiſe complained of the Water as none of the moſt pure. But Experience, and the Compariſon of the Bills of Mortality, ſhew, that in reality the City is far from being unhealthy, which, with much Probability, is attributed to the Influx of the Tide, by which the Stagnation of the Air is certainly prevented [k]. The firſt Charter of Cork was beſtowed by King Henry the Third, ratified afterwards by King Edward the Firſt, Edward the Second, and Edward the Third. Edward the Fourth granted a new Charter; and the City received many Favours from the ſucceeding Monarchs. King James the Firſt gave the Citizens a new and ample Charter; and King Charles the Firſt, what is called the Great Charter, by which, among others, that Clauſe in King James's Charter is confirmed and enforced, by which it is made a County of itſelf [l]. Though a Garriſon, it was never a

[f] Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol. ii. p. 257.

[g] When we conſider how late the Value of the Ports in this Iſland hath been underſtood, we ſhall wonder the leſs at the Neglect of their Rivers.

[h] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, by Doctor Gerard Boate, chap. ii. § 2. p. 23. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii.

[i] There is ſtill, or was within theſe few Years, an ancient Steeple ſtanding in the Churchyard of the Cathedral, ſuppoſed to be built by the Ooſtmen or Danes of Cork, and to have ſerved originally as a Watch-tower. See the ingenious Mr. Harris's Edition of Sir James Ware's Works, vol. i. p. 555.

[k] Doctor Rogers's Eſſay on the Diſeaſes of Cork, p. 36, 37. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol i. p. 376, 377.

[l] The firſt Charter of this City being granted A. D. 1242, it appears that this Corporation is upwards of five hundred Years ſtanding.

Place

Place of much Strength, as appeared at the Revolution, when, after a ſhort Diſpute, it was reduced by the Earl of Marlborough, and the Troops that were then in it, to the Number of between four and five thouſand Men, made Priſoners of War [m]. The laſt royal Charter was granted in 1735, by which all the Aldermen who had paſſed the Chair, were impowered to act as Juſtices of the Peace [n]. In the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, it was not only inferior to Dublin, but alſo to Waterford and Limerick [o]; whereas it is now indiſputably the ſecond City in the Kingdom, being enlarged two Thirds within theſe laſt fifty Years. According to a moderate Computation, the Number of its preſent Inhabitants is about ſixty thouſand [p]. Beſides a ſtately Cathedral, built from the Foundation, between 1725 and 1735, by the Produce of a Duty upon Coals, it is adorned with many handſome Pariſh Churches. It has alſo an elegant Exchange for the Merchants, a new and beautiful Cuſtom-Houſe, a Town-Hall, ſeveral fine Hoſpitals, and various other public Structures [q]. The City poſſeſſes an annual Revenue of about thirteen hundred Pounds, out of which the Mayor enjoys for his Salary and the Support of his Dignity, about five hundred. The Inhabitants in general are active and induſtrious; they have various Manufactures, and a great inland Trade, more eſpecially for live Cattle, as clearly appears from that Branch of the City Revenue which is called Gateage, every Beaſt that enters the Gates paying no more than one Penny per Head, and which nevertheleſs, one Year with another, amounts to ſix hundred Pounds [r]. Cork differs from Kinſale in this, that it ſuffers remarkably during the Continuance of War, and is continually improving in a Time of Peace; notwithſtanding that it is ſometimes expoſed, among other leſſer Inconveniencies ariſing from its Situation, to conſiderable Loſſes by Inundations [s].

THE Wealth and Grandeur of Cork ariſes from its capacious and commodious Haven, where almoſt any Number of Ships may lie with Eaſe and Safety [t]. According to ſome Accounts, when there has been no War, twelve hundred Veſſels have reſorted hither in a Year. Ships from England, bound to all Parts of the Weſt Indies, take in here a great Part of their Proviſions; and on the ſame Account the Haven of Cork is viſited by thoſe alſo of moſt other

[m] In the Month of September 1690, as appears by Sir Richard Cox's MS. Narration, cited by Mr. Smith, in his Hiſtory of Cork, vol. ii. p. 204.

[n] Preſent State of Ireland.

[o] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 739. Stanihurſt de rebus Hibernicis, cap. iii. Deſcription of Ireland preſixed to Hollingſhed's Hiſtory, vol. i. p. 25.

[p] As I have been informed by Perſons who took great Pains to inquire, and which correſponds alſo with Mr. Smith's Account.

[q] Ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol. i. p. 401—409.

[r] This ſhews the Utility of ſmall Taxes diſcreetly impoſed, which ſerve at once to raiſe a Revenue, and to furniſh a political Regiſter.

[s] The laſt, and the higheſt that has happened in the Memory of Man, was on January 28 and 29, 1750.

[t] Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol. ii. p. 285—287.

Nations[u]. The ſlaughtering Seaſon continues from the Month of Auguſt to the latter End of January, in which Space it has been computed, that they kill and cure ſeldom fewer than one hundred thouſand Head of Black Cattle[w]. The reſt of their Exports conſiſt of Butter, Candles, Hides raw and tanned, Linen Cloth, Pork, Calves, Lambs, and Rabbit-ſkins, Tallow, Wool for England, Linen and Woollen Yarn, and Worſted; the whole to a very large Amount[x]. The Merchants of Cork carry on a very extenſive Trade to almoſt all Parts of the known World, are very induſtrious and expert, ſo that their Commerce is annually increaſing[y]. The Produce of the Cuſtoms, ſome Years ſince, exceeded ſixty thouſand Pounds; and the Number of Ships that they employ, is very near double to what it was five-and-twenty Years paſt[z]. The only thing that ſeemed to be wanting to the Security of the Port of Cork, was ſupplied in the Earl of Cheſterfield's memorable Adminiſtration, by building a Fort on the great Iſland, to command the Entrance of the Haven.

The Head of the Black or Broadwater, called by the Natives Avonmore, and, notwithſtanding Camden's Opinion, moſt probably Ptolemy's Daurona[a], is in a ſwampy Bog, near Caſtle Iſland in Kerry, from whence it runs to Blackwater Bridge, being ſtill but a ſmall Stream; proceeding forward about ſix Miles farther to Cullin, thence to Ballydawly, Driſhane, and ſo Eaſterly to Mallow, where there is a fair Stone Bridge over it, and then rolls forward to Fermoy, where it has a ſecond Bridge; and thus purſuing a Courſe due Eaſterly till it enters the County of Waterford; paſſing by Liſmore, at preſent only a pleaſant Village, formerly a great City, adorned not only with an Univerſity, but a Cathedral alſo, and twenty other Churches, of which there are ſcarce now ſo much as the Ruins[b]. Thence having run in the whole near fifty Miles due Eaſt, it comes to Cappoquin, a pleaſant and very thriving Town, where there is a Bridge over it; and there making an Angle, it turns to the South, proceeding in a pretty ſtrait Courſe ten Miles farther, till it falls into the Sea at Youghall[c]. The Blackwater is now navigable no higher than Cappoquin, by Veſſels of any tolerable Burthen; but we learn from the Writings of a noble Author, that it was formerly navigable, at leaſt by Boats of an ordinary Size, as high as Mallow[d], which is forty Miles from its Mouth. The Bed of the River, it

[u] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25. Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland p. 19. Preſent State of Ireland.

[w] Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol. i. p. 411.

[x] As appears from Extracts made from their Cuſtom-Houſe Books for many Years.

[y] Preſent State of Ireland.

[z] As I have collected from Informations that may be depended upon.

[a] Claudii Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. Camdeni Hibernia, p. 739. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 99.

[b] Uſſerii Antiquitat. Britan. p. 471. Camdeni Hibernia, p. 740. Sir James Ware's Works, vol. i. p. 547.

[c] Smith's Natural and Civil Hiſtory of Waterford, p. 58. Spencer's Fairy Queen, book iv. canto 11. ſtanza 42. Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. § 2.

[d] Earl of Orrery's Letters, p. 134.

ſeems,

ſeems, has riſen ſo, that it overflows and ſpoils great Quantities of Meadow Land on both Sides [e]; there are beſides Salmon Wears, and other Impediments, but none which might not be removed, and the River reſtored to its former Utility, with a very reaſonable Proportion of Labour and Expence; which, conſidering how much Things are changed in that Country, and how beneficial this would be to the Landholders and Inhabitants in general, we have juſt Grounds very ſpeedily to expect [f].

YOUGHALL was incorporated by King Edward the Fourth, and inveſted with great Privileges, which were confirmed and augmented by ſucceeding Monarchs; notwithſtanding which it would probably have ſunk into Decay, if the firſt and great Earl of Cork, to whom the Province of Munſter in general, and this County in particular, owe ſo many Obligations, had not interpoſed, preſerved, and reſtored it [g]. At preſent it is about a Mile in Length, ſituated on the Side of a Hill, the lower Part of which is laid out into pleaſant Gardens. Towards the Sea the Town is defended by a ſmall Fort, with a Mole for the Security of Shipping, and a Quay to load and diſcharge Goods, an Exchange and Cuſtom-Houſe at a ſmall Diſtance [h]. The Inhabitants have a tolerable inland Trade; and a Manufacture of Earthen-ware, lately ſet up, in a thriving Condition [i]. There is a Bar at the Entrance of the Port, which makes it difficult, and ſometimes dangerous; but Ships, when they are once in, lie very ſafely, and it is equally convenient and capacious [k]. With theſe Advantages, and that of a navigable River, capable of many Improvements, it has been wondered that Youghall, ſo much the Care of the wiſe and clear-ſighted Nobleman before-mentioned, who underſtood Situations the beſt of any Man of his Age, has not made a much greater Figure, more eſpecially as in diſtant Times it was a kind of Rival to Cork [l]. But the Growth of that City very poſſibly occaſioned the Decay of this Place, which is however, at preſent reviving, and its Commerce has increaſed pretty conſiderably within theſe few Years; and, in all Probability, when Manufactures are ſet up in the Towns upon the Blackwater, which will of courſe bring the Country more into Cultivation, this Town and Port will feel the good Effects of

[e] Smith's Natural and Civil Hiſtory of Waterford, p. 236.

[f] There is hardly any Country ſo generally improveable as Ireland, where Improvements are more eaſily made, or where ſo few Attempts to improve have miſcarried.

[g] The Charter of Incorporation, granted at the Requeſt of Thomas Earl of Deſmond, bore Date A. D. 1462.

[h] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25. Preſent State of Ireland. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol. i. p. 126.

[i] It is ſurpriſing that more Manufactures of this Kind are not ſet up, ſince there is ſcarce a County which does not abound with Earths of different Kinds, exceedingly fit for Potteries of every Sort.

[k] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, by Doctor Gerard Boate, chap. iii. § 6. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol. ii. p. 284.

[l] Camdeni Britannia, p. 739. Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. p. 157. Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. iii. § 6.

them,

them, ſince to balance the Difficulty in its Entrance, outward-bound Ships are no ſooner under Sail than they find themſelves in the open Sea, and at Liberty to proſecute their Voyage with the ſame Wind [m]. It may not be amiſs to obſerve here, that in the Gardens belonging to this Place, the Potatoe was firſt planted [n]. This Improvement is aſcribed to Sir Walter Raleigh with much Probability, for this was a Part of that Eſtate which he ſold to the Earl of Cork [o]. It ſeems, however, that no proper Inſtructions were given to the Perſon who cultivated it, ſince, upon its coming up and growing pretty high, he attempted to eat the Apple, which he took to be the Fruit of the Plant. But finding it unpleaſant, conſidered his Pains as loſt, and utterly neglected it. At ſome Diſtance of Time, when they came to turn up the Earth, they found the Roots ſpread to a great Diſtance, and increaſed to great Quantities; and from hence the whole Kingdom was gradually furniſhed [p].

THESE three Rivers are all in the County of Cork, and Province of Munſter, running in a manner parallel to each other; the Bandon River about ſeven Miles South from the Lee, and the Blackwater fourteen Miles to the North of that River [q]. Into each of theſe fall ſeveral Streams that might be made navigable, at leaſt for middle-ſized Boats; and from hence the intelligent Reader will eaſily conceive how much they may contribute to render the Country fertile, and to facilitate all Kinds of Cultivation. In conſequence of this, if Manufactures are introduced into the Towns that ſtand on the Sides of theſe Rivers, where Labour might be as reaſonable, and yet the People live as well as in any Country in Europe, there is nothing could hinder their becoming extremely populous; and, through the Advantages reſulting from an eaſy and cheap Communication with each other, their Goods come on the loweſt Terms to Market [r]. We may with the more Probability expect this, from the Conveniency of three ſuch Ports as lie at the Mouths of theſe Rivers, more eſpecially when we reflect that, notwithſtanding the little Care taken of the inland

[m] This Facility of putting to Sea is of prodigious Conſequence to a Harbour to which Ships of all Nations reſort chiefly for Proviſions.

[n] Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Cork, vol. i. p. 128. Ben. Johnſon, in the ſecond Act of Every Man out of his Humour, mentions Potatoes as but lately introduced. Houghton's Collections for the Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, vol ii. p. 468.

[o] Moryſon's Itinerary, P. ii. p. 5. Budgell's Memoirs of the Family of the Boyles, p. 13. 18, 19. Oldys's Life of Sir W. Raleigh, p. 147.

[p] Authors differ exceedingly as to the Nature and the Country from whence Potatoes came. Mr. Switzer calls it Siſarum Peruvianum, i. e. the Skirret of Peru. Doctor Hill affirms, in his Hiſtory of Plants, that it is a Solanum; and a Gentleman of great Knowledge, Learning, and Candour, for whoſe Opinion I have the higheſt Deference, thinks it a Native of Mexico.

[q] The judicious Reader, by caſting his Eye on the large Map of Ireland, or any particular Map of the Province of Munſter, or County of Cork, will ſee this in a ſtronger Light than Words can place it.

[r] Seaſonable Remarks on Trade, with ſome Reflections on the Advantages that might accrue to Great Britain, by a proper Regulation of the Trade of Ireland, p. 24.

Navigation,

Navigation, the Commerce of thoſe Ports is ſurpriſingly increaſed, the very ſmalleſt of them having, at this Time, many more ſeafaring People than were in them all taken together, a little after the Revolution [s]; when, whoever had predicted that Cork in half a Century would have been, what in that Space it really became, muſt have been ſlighted as a Politican, and laughed at as a Prophet.

In order to explain this Matter more clearly, we will proceed into the next County, that of Waterford, where there is a Port, which formerly lay under an Imputation of being very unſafe, and has indeed a rocky Entrance; but as Pilots are always to be had at the Mouth of it, Accidents very ſeldom happen in the preſent Times [t]. This Port, which is called Dungarvan Bay, is of a tolerable Extent; and the Town was an ancient Corporation [u]. Into this Bay there run two Rivers, the Colligan on the North, and the Bricky on the South. The latter, except when ſwelled by Rains, is but a ſmall Stream, and yet becomes navigable at Spring Tides [w]. The Phiniſk, which falls into the Blackwater, is a more conſiderable River; and its Courſe might be directed ſo as to make it fall into the Bricky, which would not only render this laſt River navigable for ſeveral Miles, and almoſt as high as the Blackwater, but alſo by its bringing a much greater Body of Water into the Bay, exceedingly help the Port of Dungarvan, which, in other reſpects, is very well ſituated for Fiſhing more eſpecially; and the Inhabitants are already ſo dextrous in catching and curing Hake, which ſell as well, and better than Cod, at the Spaniſh Market, that ſuch an additional Advantage would be of the utmoſt Conſequence [x]. It appears then, that a Project of this ſort, prudently undertaken, purely from public Spirit, proſecuted indefatigably upon that Plan, and without glancing at any private or particular Intereſt, and which might be executed in a ſhort time with little Trouble, and at a ſmall Expence, would ſupply the Country with another navigable River, improve the Port, and be of great Service to the Town [y]; which is only one Inſtance out of many, that might be

[s] In the Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, N°. cclxi. we have an exact Liſt of all the ſeafaring Men, including Fiſhermen, Boatmen, Lightermen, &c. in the Kingdom of Ireland, taken by Captain South in 1697; according to which there were in Cork one hundred eighty-three; in Kinſale, two hundred twenty-five; and in Youghall, two hundred. In the three, ſix hundred and eight.

[t] Stanihurſt's Deſcription of Ireland, chap. iii. Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, by Doctor Gerard Boate, chap. iii. § 6.

[u] It was incorporated by an Act of Parliament A. D. 1463, and declared to be one of the ancienteſt Honours belonging to the Crown of England in Ireland.

[w] See the Map of the County of Waterford, prefixed to Smith's Hiſtory of that County.

[x] The Hake is a large Fiſh, which is very much eſteemed, when properly dried. It ſeems to reſemble a Haddock, in the ſame manner as a Cod does a Whiting.

[y] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. iii. § 6. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, chap. x. p. 257.

given

given of the great Benefits that Art may add to thoſe already beſtowed by Nature upon this Iſland [z].

The River Suir, or, as it is ſometimes ſpelt, Shure, or Showr, riſes at the Foot of Banduff Mountains, in the County of Tipperary, where alſo riſes the Nore; but they quickly part; and the Suir taking a South-Weſt Courſe, comes to Clonecanny [a]; thence proceeding due South, it paſſes through Thurles; and being now grown a conſiderable and very beautiful Stream, there is a good Stone Bridge over its Waters. From Thurles it rolls on to Holy Croſs, where there is another Bridge, and a fourth a little farther, called Golden Bridge [b]. About ten Miles beyond this, at a Place called Ardfinane, there is a fifth, and yet more ſtately Bridge, conſiſting of ſeveral Arches. A little beyond Ardfinane, the River begins to turn Eaſt, ſeparating thenceforward the two Counties of Waterford and Tipperary; and having received the River Nyre, or Nier, it winds North-Eaſt to the pleaſant, and now thriving Place, that Spenſer juſtly celebrated by the Name of Sweet Clonmell [c]. After a Progreſs of eight Miles more, it comes to Carrick, having very handſome Bridges over it at both Places. Towards the North End of this laſt-mentioned Town there are ſeveral Rocks, or, as ſome conceive, the Remains of an old Bridge, being navigable from hence to Waterford, which lies lower, at the Diſtance of about ten or twelve Miles [d].

The Barrow, which is probably the Birgus of Ptolemy, is a noble River, and of a very long Courſe. It riſes in the King's County; and running for a ſhort Space North-Eaſt, makes a kind of Elbow; and continuing afterwards a South-Eaſt Courſe, divides the King's and Queen's Counties from that of Kildare [e]. Proceeding next through the Heart of the County of Catherlogh, it afterwards ſeparates the Counties of Kilkenny and Wexford: Till a little before it reaches the Town of Roſs, it receives the River Nore before-mentioned, which is ſometimes written Our; and then varying its Courſe ſomewhat to the Weſt, mingles its Waters with thoſe of the Suir, in making the right Arm of Waterford Haven [f], from thence deſervedly eſteemed one of the fineſt

[z] The Deſign of this Work is to ſhew, that as there are many natural Advantages unemployed, ſo new Conveniencies in regard to Commerce might be, without Difficulty, almoſt every-where contrived for the ſpeedy Tranſportation of the Produce of this fertile Country, were it ever ſo populous, or ever ſo highly improved.

[a] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 740. Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ii. § 1. p. 10, 11. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii.

[b] Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, chap. viii. p. 233.

[c] Fairy Queen. book iv. canto 11. ſtanza 43.

[d] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 740. Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. book iii. chap. v. p. 157. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii.

[e] Camdeni Hibernia, p 744. Spencer's Fairy Queen. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 41.

[f] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ii. § 1. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii.

in this Iſland, and which indeed has ſo many Advantages, that it might alone ſerve to ſupport the Commerce of a large Province, or of a ſmall Kingdom.

THE Town of Carrick is remarkable for its Inhabitants having carried one Branch of the Woollen Manufactory, that of Ratteens, to the higheſt Degree of Perfection, of which Manufacture there is a vaſt Conſumption in the Kingdom; and, if the Laws would permit, their Ratteens might be alſo exported in great Quantities [g]. The Country round about is chiefly turned to Grazing, which furniſhes a large inland Trade to Waterford, which, by the Aſſiſtance of the Suir, the Barrow, and the Nore, receives by Water-carriage the Commodities of no leſs than ſeven Counties. This is a very ancient, ſtrong, and famous City, a Biſhop's See, a Town and County of itſelf, in which are, beſides a Cathedral, ſeven Pariſh Churches, a very handſome Guild-hall, an Exchange for Merchants, a Cuſtom-Houſe, many other pubilc Buildings, daily improving, well ſituated, and, though expoſed to the North and Eaſt, is, from Experience, known to be very healthy [h]. The Commerce of Waterford is alſo very flouriſhing, more eſpecially to Newfoundland, and to Great Britain; and, according to the beſt Lights I am able to obtain, it is clearly the third Port in the Kingdom, though, in point of Buildings, and Number of People, Limerick is eſteemed the third City. There are very profitable Salt-Works here, as alſo a large Quantity of Woad prepared for Dyers; and there was, if there be not ſtill, a flouriſhing Manufacture of Frizes [i]. But if the Country about it were brought more into Tillage; new Manufactures, for which they have the Materials at hand, might be ſet up; and the Fiſhery, for which it ſtands very conveniently, being properly improved; it would ſoon become much more conſiderable than it is.

THE Town of Roſs, or, as it is commonly called, the Town of New Roſs, in the County of Wexford, upon the River Barrow, is a very rich and thriving Place, with a great inland Trade, and ſome Commerce, being a Sea Port, exempt from the Juriſdiction of Waterford, and having Veſſels of pretty large Burthen coming up to the very Quay [k]. Thus it appears that the Haven of Waterford has been, as we before obſerved, very juſtly celebrated, as enjoying ſeveral, and thoſe very ſingular Advantages, no fewer than three navigable Rivers, called by the old Iriſh, the Three Siſters, from their riſing out of the ſame Ridge of Mountains, after ſtraying through different Counties, at length

[g] Dictionnaire univerſelle de Commerce, tom. iii. col. 421. Eſſay on the Trade of Ireland, p. 35. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, chap. xii. p. 281.

[h] See the Article of Waterford in Collier's Dictionary. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii.

[i] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. i. § 6. p. 8. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, chap. vi. Eſſay on the Trade of Ireland.

[k] Camdeni Britannia, p. 748. Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ii. § 1. p. 2. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vi.

fall into it; and from Cheek Point to the Sea there is a vaſt Body of Water, which from its Shape obtained the Name of Porthlargi, in the Language of the Natives, i. e. the Port of the Thigh, being at leaſt nine Miles long, and very ſecure, covered by Duncannon Fort, ſeated on an Eminence in the County of Wexford [l], which commands all Veſſels that paſs upwards, and having fifty-four Feet Water in the midſt of the Chanel, though this is the narroweſt Part of the Harbour, with good Anchorage, as indeed there is all the Way up to Cheek Point; and from thence in the left-hand Channel, up the Suir, to Waterford, there is not leſs; and at the very Quay Veſſels of five hundred Ton Burthen may load and unload; and a little to the Eaſt, erected within theſe few Years, there is an excellent dry Dock, with great Conveniencies [m].

The River Slane, or Slainy, riſes in the South-Weſt Extremity of the County of Wicklow [n]; and proceeding in a winding Courſe, ſometimes turning South-Eaſt, ſometimes to the South-Weſt, paſſes on through the County of Catherlogh, and then, in a South-Eaſt Direction, divides the County of Wexford, till, with a full and ſwelling Stream, it reaches Eniſcorthy, a very large, thriving, populous Borough; from whence, rolling many Miles ſmoothly in a South Courſe, at length it makes an Elbow, and then running directly Eaſt, falls into a Bay of the Sea a little below the Town of Wexford, which ſtands on the South Bank of this River [o]. Wexford, called alſo Weisford, and Waſhford, is ſuppoſed by Camden to be the Menapia of Ptolemy [p], as the River Slane is held to be the Monada, or Modonus of the ſame Author. It is more certain that this was the firſt Town of which the Engliſh took Poſſeſſion; and being ſtrong by Nature, was alſo, for their own Security, according to the Manner of thoſe Times, very well fortified by Art, which put it out of the Power of the Iriſh, excellent at Incurſions, but unuſed to Sieges, ever to recover it. On this Account alſo it was endowed by many of our Monarchs with very extenſive Privileges, made a Place of Arms, and conſidered, for ſome Time, as the chief Seat of Government in this Iſland; of which we the rather take Notice, becauſe it accounts for the great Improvements made in this County, and its being extremely well peopled by the Engliſh. We find it commended in ſome old Writers as a large and convenient Haven [q], which,

[l] Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. b. 3. cap. 5. p. 157. Spencer's Fairy Queen, as before cited. See the Article of Waterford in Collier's Dictionary.

[m] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, chap. x. p. 249—253. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii.

[n] Spencer's Fairy Queen, book iv. canto 2. ſtanza 41. Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. § 2. p. 63. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. iv. § 2.

[o] Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. b. 3. cap. 5. See the Article of Wexford in Collier's Dictionary. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 21.

[p] Claud. Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. Camdeni Hibernia, p. 748. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 179.

[q] Robert Fitz-Stephen, Governor of Cardigan Caſtle, ſent by Griffin Prince of Wales, to the Aſſiſtance of Dermot, King of Leinſter, took the City of Wexford, as it was then called, A. D. 1168.

in

in reality, it never could be, otherwiſe than for Veſſels drawing ten, or at moſt twelve Feet Water, was beſides incumbered with many Sands, and a Bar at its Entrance; though within theſe there is tolerable Anchorage for ſmall Veſſels. It is ſtill a Place of Note, has a conſiderable Share of inland and coaſting Trade, and ſome Commerce; and might perhaps have more, if the ſpacious and commodious Haven of Waterford was not ſo very near it [r].

THE River Liffy riſes about ten Miles South-Weſt from the City of Dublin, and about fifteen Weſt from the Sea: And while a ſmall Stream wanders, for ſome Miles, South-Weſt, through the County of Wicklow, then running directly Weſt, it enters the County of Kildare, where it again forms an Elbow, and runs away North-Weſt, and at length due North, being then parallel to the Sea, and near thirty Miles diſtant [s]. After this bending North-Eaſt, it purſues its Courſe through a pleaſant Country till it enters the County of Dublin, where it runs for a little way almoſt due North; and then turning to the Eaſt, proceeds with a full Stream, and with a pretty ſtrong Current, to that City, through which, though navigable but a very little higher, it paſſes with a full Body of Water under two very large and fine Bridges, and falls into the Bay of Dublin, at a Place called Ringſend, now in a manner annexed to it, though formerly a full Mile below the City, after running in the whole about fifty Miles [t].

THE City of Dublin is certainly very ancient, ſince we find it mentioned in Ptolemy by the Name of Eblana, which very probably he wrote Deblana [u]. The Iriſh call it, in their own Language, Balacleigh, that is, The Town founded upon Hurdles, or, as we expreſs it, upon Piles. It is ſaid to have been in the Hands of the Engliſh ſo early as the Days of King Edgar; but we know, with more Certainty, that it was long after in the Poſſeſſion of the Danes, or of the Oſtmen, or Ooſtmen, a Northern Nation, who introduced Fortifications, and Trade into this Country, finding the former neceſſary to ſecure the Wealth acquired by the latter [w]. They certainly made choice of, and eſteemed it, for the ſake of its Port, which was a very good one for any Veſſels then in Uſe; and for this Reaſon, and becauſe it was but ſixty Miles Diſtance from the Coaſt of Wales, it came to be preferred by the Engliſh, when this Part of Ireland was reduced under their Power. It has gradually,

[r] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. iii. § 1. p. 25. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 21. Eſſay on the Trade of Ireland.

[s] This River is called by Giraldus Cambrenſis, Avon Liff. Camden will have it the Libnius of Ptolemy, placed by the Error of Tranſcribers on the other Side the Iſland. It is more probable, however, that the Libnius of Ptolemy is Sligo Bay.

[t] Spencer's Fairy Queen, as before cited. Camdeni Hibernia, p. 750. Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. § 3.

[u] Claud. Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 100. Sir James Ware's Works, vol. ii. p. 39.

[w] Girald Cambrenſ. Topograph. Hibern. diſt. iii. cap 43. Uſſerii Syllog. Epiſt. Hibern. p. 163. O Flaherty Ogygia, P. i. p. 41.

therefore, under the Auſpice of ſeveral Princes, acquired almoſt all the Advantages of which any City can boaſt. It is ſuppoſed to have been a Biſhop's See in the fifth Century; the firſt Archbiſhop was Gregory, in the Year 1152; and the Biſhoprick of Glendaloch was annexed to it in 1214, when Henry de Loundres, or Henry of London, was Archbiſhop [x]. It has at preſent a Cathedral and a Collegiate Church, St. Patrick's, and Chriſt's Church. The ſame Archbiſhop Henry made it alſo a Place of Strength, by building the Caſtle; and it ſtill remains the Centre of the Britiſh Force in this Country, by the Addition of Barracks. An Univerſity was erected therein by the Authority of the Pope in 1320; but that not taking Effect, Queen Elizabeth, in 1591, founded and endowed Trinity-College, which has produced many eminent Men, and been regarded as a Univerſity ever ſince [y]: It is the Seat of Government, the Lord Lieutenant, Lord Deputy, or Lords Juſtices, reſiding here; here alſo the Sovereign Courts of Law and Equity, and the Records of the Kingdom, are kept; and here likewiſe the Parliament is held [z]. As a City, or Corporation, its Chief Magiſtrate is ſtiled Lord Mayor, and wears a Collar of SS, both beſtowed by King Charles the Second. Succeeding Monarchs have confirmed theſe Favours, and moſt extenſive Privileges have been granted to the Citizens, their Liberties alſo, or Corporate Juriſdiction, being very large. Beſides all this, Dublin may be conſidered as the Centre of the inland Trade, and is, beyond queſtion, the Place of the ampleſt foreign Commerce in the Iſland [a]. For the Accommodation of Merchants they have a Tholſel or Exchange, a Cuſtom-Houſe for the Receipt of the Revenue, and Commiſſioners for the Management of it. As to the Increaſe of this City, the firſt in Ireland, and the ſecond in the Britiſh Dominions, it has been undoubtedly of late Years very great. But as a very ingenious, and which is of much more Conſequence, a very well informed Writer, has very clearly and fully proved [b], it is extremely difficult to fix, with any Degree of Certainty, the preſent Number of its Inhabitants, and that chiefly from the Difference in their Religion, and ſome other Circumſtances, which render the Regiſters of Births and Burials no concluſive Evidence. But, notwithſtanding this, we may venture to aſſert, without any Danger of offending Truth, that in ſeventy Years, that is, from 1682 to 1752, the Number of Houſes hath completely

[x] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 751. Harris's Hiſtory of Biſhops, p. 299. See the Article Dublin in Collier's Dictionary.

[y] Liber MS. Baronis Houth, Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. b. iii. cap. 5. p. 158. Harris's Hiſtory of Biſhops.

[z] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. i. § 6. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 22. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. ix.

[a] This ſhews, that as a commodious Harbour may be long neglected, ſo a Port, leſs happy in Situation, may, by conſtant Attention, ſtrong Efforts, and a Concurrence of fortunate Circumſtances, be brought into Uſe, and, by degrees, all its natural Inconveniencies be either corrected by Skill, or avoided by Care.

[b] An Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, by Arthur Dobbs, Eſq; P. ii. p 9.

doubled,

doubled, and with it the Number of People likewiſe[c]; though that is not always the Caſe, as the Augmentation of Houſes ſometimes ſerves only to lodge the ſame, or even a leſs Number of Inhabitants, more commodiouſly.

As to the Harbour of Dublin it is but indifferent, ſince Veſſels of conſiderable Burthen, and that draw a great Depth of Water, have come into Uſe. For all along this Coaſt, from Wexford, there lie Shoals of Sand, divided into the South, Middle, and North Grounds; and at the Mouth of Dublin Harbour there is a Bar, occaſioned by two Banks of Sand, called the South and North Bulls, ſtretching from the oppoſite Sides of the Haven, upon which, at High Water there is not above ſeventeen Feet, and at Low, there is no going over it: Beſides, when the Tide is out, except in two Places, Ships lie dry[d]. Great Pains, and much Money, have been employed in ſtreightening the Chanel, in order to remove theſe Inconveniencies, but hitherto not with thoſe Effects which were hoped. Without the Bar indeed, in Dublin Bay, there are tolerable good Roads on both Sides; and the Ladings of large Ships are very conveniently carried up to the City by Lighters and other Craft, ſmall Veſſels proceeding to the very Quay. With all theſe Impediments, and in ſpite of all theſe Obſtructions, the Merchants of Dublin extend their Correſpondence daily; ſo that if we were to aſſert one Half the foreign Commerce of Ireland is carried on at this Port, we ſhould not be much in the Wrong[e]. But whenever thoſe new and noble Works ſhall be executed, which are now under Conſideration, there is very little Reaſon to doubt that it will be hereafter greatly increaſed, and then probably, by new Methods, and larger Diſburſements, perhaps by making Docks, as at Liverpool, the Port may be much further improved[f]; which is the rather to be expected from that Spirit the Nation has ſhewn, for ſome Years paſt, in promoting every Work of public Utility with ſuch Steadineſs, Prudence, and Vigour, as, ſooner or later, muſt intitle them to Succeſs.

In the King's County riſes the River Boyne, the Bovinda, or Buvinda, of Ptolemy, and the Boandus of a later Writer[g]. It is quickly joined by ſo many Rivulets, that, running on North-Eaſt, it becomes a very conſiderable

[c] According to an authentic Account, taken in the firſt of theſe Periods, there were ſomewhat more than ſix; and, according to a like Account, taken in the laſt, conſiderably more than twelve thouſand Houſes. It is alſo to be conſidered, that from Experience there are known to be ten, if not twelve Perſons, under every Roof in Dublin.

[d] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. iii. § 2. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p 22. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 21.

[e] As I collect from ſeveral Extracts from the Cuſtom-Houſe Books, and other authentic Vouchers.

[f] Whatever can be done of this Nature is a vaſt Acquiſition to any Country; and the Situation of this City deſerves any Expence it may require.

[g] Claud. Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. Girald. Cambrenſ. Topograph. Hibern diſtinct i. cap. 6. Camdeni Hibernia, p 753.

River

River in its Paſſage through the County of Kildare, and ſtill ſtronger in its Courſe, and more beautiful in its Appearance, when it enters the rich County of Eaſt Meath, where it waters Trim, the County Town, a neat and populous Place, and then paſſes on to Navan and Slane, both good Towns [h]. From the latter of theſe, purſuing an Eaſt Courſe for about ſeven Miles, it reaches Drogheda, which it divides, and falls into the Sea about two Miles below it. The Boyne is not only a River of a long Courſe, and navigable a conſiderable Way up into the Country, but is alſo of ſuch a Depth, and has ſo ſtrong a Body of Water, that, with very ſmall Aſſiſtance, it might be rendered much more uſeful than it is, more eſpecially if we conſider how fine a Territory it runs through, and what a Number of good Towns are upon, or very near it [i]. The Boyne will be ever famous for the deciſive Battle, July 1, 1690, when it was paſſed by King William, and the Army of King James being routed on the other Side, retired precipitately to Dublin [k].

The Town of Drogheda, called by the Engliſh Tredah, was formerly very remarkable from its Situation and Strength. In conſequence of this, its Inhabitants had great Favours beſtowed upon them by our old Monarchs; for inſtance, Edward the Second, at the Requeſt of Theobald Vernon, granted them a Market and a Fair: Other great Privileges were added to theſe in ſucceeding Times, particularly the Right of Coinage [l]. It is at this Day a Town and County, ſending as ſuch two Repreſentatives to Parliament. But being taken by Storm September 10, 1649, by Oliver Cromwell, it ſuffered ſo much, the Buildings being exceedingly ſhattered, and not only the Garriſon, with their worthy Governor, Sir Arthur Aſton, but the Inhabitants, Men, Women, and Children, put to the Sword, that for a long time it remained almoſt in Ruins [m]. By degrees, however, it has recovered, and is at preſent a large and populous Place, and, beſides a great Share of inland Trade, has an advantageous Commerce with England; and though the Port be but indifferent, narrow at its Entrance, and with a Bar, over which Ships of Burthen cannot paſs, but at high Water, yet there are ſome rich Merchants here, and a great deal of Buſineſs done; ſo that from a low and declining Port it is now become rich and thriving, more eſpecially within theſe ten or twelve Years [n]. This is one of

[h] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. § 3. p. 65. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 22. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vi.

Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. b. 3. cap. 5. p. 158. Eſſay on the Trade of Ireland. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[k] See the Article Boyne in Collier's Dictionary. Life of King William, p. 269—273. Pointer's Chronological Hiſtorian, vol. i. p. 377.

[l] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 762. Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. iii. § 3. p. 25. Spencer's View of the State of Ireland

[m] The Hiſtory of the execrable Iriſh Rebellion, London, 1680, p. 223. The Hiſtory of the Civil Wars in Great Britain and Ireland, p. 297. Earl of Clarendon's Hiſtorical View of the Affairs of Ireland, p. 131.

[n] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 22. Additions to the Engliſh Edition of Camden. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. viii.

the ſtrongeſt Inſtances that can be perhaps mentioned of the ineſtimable Benefit of a River, navigable in any degree; for though the Boyne is not capable of carrying Veſſels bigger than Barges, or pretty large Boats, yet the Convenience that this affords of conveying Coals, by Water-carriage, through a great Extent of Country, introduced a Correſpondence between this Place, and Whitehaven, in Cumberland, to which the Revival of its Commerce has been in a great meaſure owing; ſo that from being poor, and in Ruins, there are not now above ſeven or eight larger Towns in this Iſland [o]. But it does by no means follow, that if, through the Diſcovery of Coals in Ireland, the Intercourſe between this Place and Whitehaven ſhould leſſen, or even intirely ceaſe, that the Commerce of Drogheda muſt decay. Becauſe this being once eſtabliſhed, naturally attracts inland Trade, excites Manufactures, and produces an active, induſtrious, and enterpriſing Kind of People, who will always find Reſources, but who would never have found them here, if the Advantages ariſing from their River had not ſhewed them the way [p].

NEWRY River, or, as they commonly call it in this Country, the Water of Newry, in the County of Down, and Province of Ulſter, promiſed, and for many Ages performed as little, as any Stream in Ireland. It is not conſiderable from the Length of its Courſe, there being but a very ſmall Number of Miles from its Source to its Fall. It is leſs conſiderable in point of Size; and, with reſpect to its Body of Water, we might plead Authority for calling it a Brook, ſince it was navigable only in conſequence of the Tide's flowing up, and of conſequence ſo long, and ſo far, as it flowed [q]. It riſes not far from Rathfryland, in the Barony of Upper Iveagh, taking firſt a Weſtern Courſe, then bending to the North, runs under Glenny Bridge, Crown Bridge, and Sheep Bridge; North of which it again takes a winding Courſe to the South, and ſoon afterwards runs due South into Carlingford Bay [r]. It is the new Canal, the Firſt Fruits of the intended Improvements of their inland Navigation, which by joining this River to the Upper Ban, and thereby opening a Communication with Lough Neagh, by which Veſſels of fifty and ſixty Tons paſs through the Heart of Ulſter, that has taken away the Impediments which were irremediable in the Newry River, and thereby afforded a direct Inſtance of the Truth of what has been ſo often laid down, that by a Junction of Lochs and Rivers, through the Interpoſition of Canals, this Country may, at a ſmall Expence, be rendered, in this reſpect, as commodious as

[o] Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, P. ii. p. 6; and from Calculations made A. D. 1753.

[p] While the River remains it will always furniſh new Reſources, either in Manufactures, or the Tranſport of foreign Commodities.

[q] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 766. Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ii. § 2. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 23.

[r] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 28. Hiſtory of the County of Downe, chap. vii. p. 144. Preſent State of Ireland.

any

any in the World; which will be better underſtood when the Conſequences of this Improvement, now before us, are ſeen and conſidered.

The Town of Newry ſtands about two Miles above the Mouth of the River, and was early fortified by the Engliſh, as commanding a very ſtrong Paſs, leading through the Bogs and Mountains, between Dundalk and the remoter Parts of Ulſter. But it was Sir Nicholas Bagnal, Knight-Marſhal of Ireland in the Reign of Elizabeth, who improved and raiſed it into Conſideration[s]. It was ruined again in the great Rebellion 1641, in which its Inhabitants ſuffered incredible Hardſhips[t]. After the Reſtoration it was rebuilt, and began to make ſome Figure. But, on September 6, 1689, it was again reduced to Aſhes by the Duke of Berwick[u]. In conſequence of the ſucceeding Settlement of Ireland, the Place revived, and, from its convenient Situation, grew by degrees large and populous. The Town ſpreads along the Side of a ſteep Hill, ſurrounded by Mountains, except to the North and North-Weſt, where it opens into a very fine Country, through which runs the new Canal. Below the Town lies the River, over which are two handſome Stone Bridges, one of ſix Arches, on the Road leading to Dublin, the other of ten, on that to Armagh, as the high Road to the North, paſſes directly through the Town, which has a good Market, and two annual Fairs[w]. It ſubſiſted and throve formerly, chiefly by its being a Place of Strength, and having a Garriſon, by its being a great Thoroughfare, and by its inland Trade; and, though at the Mouth of a River falling into Carlingford Bay, it was very little conſidered as a Port. But of late Years, and more eſpecially ſince the Opening of the new Canal, it has made a very different Figure. In point of Size, and Number of Inhabitants, it comes very near Drogheda, and nearer ſtill in point of Commerce, which, according to the Informations I have received, has doubled twice within theſe twenty Years[x].

The River Lagan, or rather the Bay into which it falls, is the Vinderius of Ptolemy[y]. This River riſes in two ſmall Streams, out of the Ridge of Mountains called Slieve Croob, in the Barony of Upper Iveagh, which unite about two Miles South-Eaſt of Dromore, a Biſhop's See, but not a Place of Conſe-

[s] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 766. Moryſon's Itinerary, P. ii. b. 1. chap. 2. p. 59. Deſcription of Ireland, printed 1642.

[t] Hiſtory of the execrable Rebellion in Ireland, Appendix, p. 113. Sir John Temple's Hiſtory of the Iriſh Rebellion, p. 96, 97. Hiſtory of the County of Downe, p. 93.

[u] Life of King William, p. 240, 241. Pointer's Chronological Hiſtory, vol. i. p. 369. Memoires de la derniere Revolution d'Angleterre, tom. ii. p. 595.

[w] Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Hiſtory of the County of Downe, p. 88—94. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. viii.

[x] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. § 5. Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, P. i. p. 16; P. ii. p. 6. Private Informations.

[y] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 768. Sir James Ware's Antiquities of Ireland, chap. vi. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 251.

quence,

quence, through which the Stream, now become conſiderable, paſſes under a Bridge of two Arches. It proceeds from thence, through the Bridge of Gill Hall; and being ſoon after augmented by another Rivulet from two Loughs, South of Dromore, paſſes under the Bridges of Donoghcloney, Gihon, and Magherelin, i. e. the Waterfield, now wrote Marelin, where it turns North-Eaſt, and rolls on till it arrives near Moyrah, a Village the Linnen Manufacture is raiſing to a Town, flows next under Spence's Bridge, then under the Bridge of the Maze, paſſes through Liſburn, a thriving Town, well-inhabited and well-built, Brumbridge, Shaw's Bridge, all in the County of Antrim, and at length under the Bridge of Belfaſt, after which it empties itſelf into Carrickfergus Bay, having run in the whole a Courſe of thirty Miles [z].

THE Town of Belfaſt, which ſtands on the Weſt Side of the River Lagan, in the County of Antrim, is ſuppoſed to have derived its Name from the Ferry which formerly ſubſiſted there over that River. As this Part of Ireland was not thoroughly ſubdued till the Time of King James the Firſt, ſo this Place was far from being conſiderable, till, in the next Reign, the Earl of Strafford made a Purchaſe of the Cuſtoms in the Bay, which had been anciently granted to the Town of Carrickfergus; and ever after that this Town throve at the Expence of the other [a]. In 1682 the Bridge was begun over the River Lagan, which is one of the fineſt in the Kingdom, having twenty-one Arches, beſides a great deal of dead Work on both Sides, all very ſolidly built of Free-Stone, and very neatly finiſhed, at the joint Expence of the Counties of Downe and Antrim, and is ſaid to have coſt twelve thouſand Pounds [b]. Many Circumſtances have contributed to render this a large, flouriſhing, and populous Place. The Country about it is well-peopled and well cultivated, the Bulk of the Inhabitants Proteſtants, and very induſtrious [c]. The Place ſtands commodiouſly for carrying on a great Trade with Scotland; but the two chief Advantages, and which have contributed moſt to its preſent Grandeur, are its happy Situation for the American Trade, and the prodigious Progreſs of the Linnen Manufacture in its Neighbourhood [d]. By an aſſiduous Application to the Improvement of theſe, and other natural Benefits, and particularly by the erecting a Cambrick Manufacture, Belfaſt is become one of the beſt Towns, and a Port of the greateſt Commerce, in Ireland [e]. In reſpect to its Haven, the

[z] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ii. § 3. Hiſtory of the County of Downe, chap. vii. p. 145. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. xi.

[a] Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. b. 3. chap. v. p. 159. Earl of Strafford's Letters, vol. ii. p. 103. 205. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden.

[b] Hiſtory of the County of Downe, chap. vi. p. 129.

[c] See the Article of Belfaſt in Collier's Dictionary. Hiſtory of the County of Downe, chap. vi. p 29. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. viii.

[d] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 23. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 22. Account of the Progreſs of the Linnen Manufacture in Ireland.

[e] Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, P. ii. p. 6; and from the Returns made to ſubſequent Inquiries.

Deſcription of it belongs to the next Chapter, being a Part only of Carrickfergus Bay; and therefore we ſhall barely add, that Cormoyle Road, where large Ships ride ſafely, is but a ſmall Diſtance below the Town [f], and that all Buſineſs is carried on here with ſuch Eaſe, Activity, and Diſpatch, as does particular Honour to the Traders of Belfaſt.

The River Bann riſes in the Plain called the Deers, or King's Meadow, in the Northern Part of that Ridge of Mountains ſtiled the Morne, in the County of Downe, and, ſwelled by various little Brooks, ſoon becomes a large Stream [g]. Then takes a ſerpentine Courſe to within two Miles Eaſt of Rathfryland, thence purſuing ſtill a North-Weſt Courſe, and having ſeveral fair Bridges over it, the ſilver Bann comes at length to Portadown, where it makes a moſt ſtately Appearance, is joined there by the Canal of Newry, and, a few Miles farther, falls into Lough Neagh at Bann Foot Ferry, after running about thirty Miles [h]. Out of that Lake, continuing its former Direction, it breaks forth again above Toome Caſtle, and rolling on North-Weſt, dividing the Counties of Antrim and Londonderry, it paſſes through a rugged Country, heretofore overgrown with immenſe Woods, then forces a Paſſage over a Ridge of Rocks, called the Salmon Leap, and having again collected its ſcattered Waters, ruſhes with an impetuous Force into the Sea, at what is, from the River, ſtiled Bann Haven, a few Miles below Colerain [i]. This is certainly one of the fineſt Rivers in Ireland, and, if we include its Paſſage through the Lake, runs in the whole near ninety Miles, with ſo pure and limpid a Stream, that many aſſert this, of all the Rivers in the three Kingdoms, abounds with the beſt Salmon; ſo that its Fiſhery is of very great Value, as hitherto the Salmon Fiſhery has been the moſt profitable of any in this Iſland [k].

Colerain was formerly a Place of great Conſideration, being the chief Town of a County erected by Sir John Perrot during his Government of Ireland; whereas it is now only the Head of one of the Baronies, in the Shire of Londonderry [l]: But it is ſtill a Corporation, and ſends two Members to Parliament. It is of a tolerable Size, and very elegantly built, ſituated on the Eaſt Side of the Bann, about four Miles from the Sea; but the Port is very indif-

[f] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ii. § 3. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 23. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 22.

[g] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 770. Girald. Cambrenſ. Topograph. Hibern. diſt. i. cap. 6. Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. b. iii. chap. v. p. 159.

[h] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. § 4. p. 65, 66. Ancient and preſent State of the County of Downe, p. 145, 146. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. iv.

[i] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 33. 201. Hiſtory of the County of Downe, p. 146. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 23.

[k] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 770. Eſſay on the Trade of Ireland. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. ix.

[l] Moryſon's Itinerary, Part iii. book iii. chap. v. p. 159. Sir James Ware's Works, vol. ii. p. 31. See the Article Colerain in Collier's Dictionary.

ferent,

ferent, occaſioned by the extreme Rapidity of the River, which repels the Tide, and makes the Coming-up to the Town difficult; ſo that it has but little Trade, and might perhaps have leſs if it was not for the valuable Salmon Fiſhery, which amounts to ſome thouſand Pounds a Year [m]. If the Navigation of the Bann could be opened, which is totally obſtructed by the Ridge of Rocks before-mentioned, it would quickly change the Face of Things; for then by the Help of this River, and the Newry Canal, there would be a direct Communication croſs the Iſland, and, with the Aſſiſtance of the Blackwater River, which likewiſe falls into Lough Neagh, almoſt all the Counties of the Province of Ulſter might have a Correſpondence with each other by Water-carriage, to their reciprocal and no ſmall Emolument [n].

The River Derg, ſuppoſed to be ſo called from the Oaks growing about it, flows out of a Lough of the ſame Name, in the County of Donegal, rolling on many Miles in a North-Eaſt Direction, till it receives the River Finny, which runs alſo out of a Lough of the ſame Name in the Northern Part of the County, and which, proceeding with a South-Eaſt Courſe, joins the Derg, as alſo a third River, called, if I miſtake not, the Mourne, purſuing an Eaſt Courſe between them, near the Town of Strabane [o]. Theſe Waters, thus collected, take the Name of the River Foyle, and proceeding ſtill North-Eaſt, move on to Lifford, which is the Shire Town of the County of Donegal, paſs afterwards by St. Johnſtown, and the ancient City of Derry, below which, at the Diſtance of about four Miles, they expand themſelves, and, uniting with the Sea, produce that large Salt-water Lake, known by the Name of Lough Foyle [p], which, though ſtrictly ſpeaking, a Bay, or Arm of the Sea, we ſhall deſcribe in few Words here, becauſe what follows would be obſcure without ſuch a Deſcription. It is, in effect, an immenſe oval Baſon, twelve Miles in Length, and between five and ſix in its greateſt Breadth. Between Magilions and Greencaſtle, where it opens into the Ocean, it is not above a Mile and a half broad [q]. Before this Entrance there is a large Sand, called the Tunns, on which the Sea ſometimes beats with a prodigious Noiſe, but with a broad and deep Channel between it and the Land, where there is at all Times not under fourteen or fifteen Fathoms Water, and in the very Entrance of the Lough, from eight to ten [r]. On the Eaſt Side of the Bay there are alſo large Shoals

[m] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. iii. § 4. p. 23. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 22. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. viii.

[n] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. § 4. p. 66. Hiſtory of the County of Downe, chap. vii. Biſhop Hutchinſon's Caſe of Loch Neagh, and the Lower Bann.

[o] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 772. Harris's Hiſtory of Iriſh Biſhops, p. 286. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 99.

[p] Moryſon's Itinerary, Part iii. book iii. chap. v. p. 159. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 23. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. iv. § 4.

[q] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ii. § 4. Speed's Map of the Province of Ulſter. D'Auditfret Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, tom. i. p. 272.

[r] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 23. Heylin's Coſmography, P. i. p. 277. Additions to the Tranſlation of Camden.

or Banks of Sand, and ſome of ſmaller Dimenſions on the Weſt Side; but the two Channels between them are wide, and for the moſt Part at leaſt four Fathom deep. At the Entrance of the River the Water is ten or twelve Fathom, and before the Town of Derry between four and five Fathom; ſo that, upon the whole, it is a very ſafe, capacious, and commodious Haven. There are on the Weſt Side three old Fortreſſes, called the Green, Red, and White Caſtles, and on the ſame Side, near the Entrance of the River, a Caſtle or Fort, called Culmore, moſt of them built for the Defence of the Engliſh in this County againſt the Natives, when it was firſt planted [s].

The City of Derry is far from being what ſome have called it, a Place, or even a City, of modern Erection, ſince it has been a Biſhop's See near ſix hundred Years [t]. It was in the laſt long Rebellion againſt Queen Elizabeth, that the Lord-Deputy Montjoy ſaw the Importance of making Settlements and Garriſons on the Side of Lough Foyle, which was often, though without Succeſs attempted, till it was at length effected by Sir Henry Dockwra, at the very Beginning of the ſeventeenth Century, who built a Fort at Culmore, and put an Engliſh Garriſon into Derry [u]. Upon the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel breaking out into Rebellion, and retiring into Spain, ſome of their Accomplices ſurprized Derry, A.D. 1606, of which Sir George Pawlet was Governor, murdered him, with all his Garriſon, and committed many other cruel and deteſtable Actions. Upon the ſuppreſſing this Inſurrection, upwards of half a Million of Acres, Plantation Meaſure, in ſix contiguous Counties, were forfeited to the Crown; and ſeveral Projects were formed to enable King James the Firſt to ſettle them [w]. Amongſt others, near two hundred and ten thouſand Acres were granted to the City of London, and the great Companies, in conſequence of an Agreement ſigned with the Crown January 28, 1609, by which they undertook to plant theſe Lands, and to build and fortify Colerain and Derry [x]. Theſe Preparations ſo alarmed the Iriſh, that to keep them in Awe, and to put Ulſter immediately into a ſafe Condition, the hereditary Order of Knighthood, called Baronets, was deviſed, who purchaſed their reſpective Patents (were Honours ever better acquired?) by the Payment of a large Sum to ſupport Troops, and to defray other Expences incident to the civilizing this Part of Ireland. Hence theſe Knights bear in their Coats of Arms, either in a Canton, or on an Eſcutcheon, the armorial Enſign of

[s] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 22. Speed's Map of the Province of Ulſter, in his Theatre of the Britiſh Empire. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. xi.

[t] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 772. O Flaherti Ogygia, P. iii. cap. xxi. p. 196. Harris's Hiſtory of the Biſhops of Ireland, p. 286. Warei Antiquitates Hibernicæ, p. 215. 288. 299.

[u] Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, P. ii. book i. chap. 2. See the Article of Londonderry in Collier's Dictionary. See alſo the Article Derry in the ſame Book.

[w] Fœdera, &c. ſive Acta Publica, tom. xvi. p. 500. 664. G. Camdeni, regni Regis Jacobi, Annalium Apparatus, p. 6. Roberti Johnſtoni, Rerum Britannicarum Hiſtoriæ, lib. xiii. p. 440.

[x] Stowe's Annals, p. 1004, 1005. Additions to Camden's Britannia, by Doctor Philemon Holland, in his Tranſlation. Sir Richard Cox's Hiſtory of Ireland, vol. ii. p. 14, 15.

the

the Province of ULSTER [y], viz. Argent, a Hand ſiniſter, couped at the Wriſt, extended in Pale, Gules.

THE Grant of this Tract of Country to the Citizens of London, was quickly attended with ſome Diſputes, on Pretence that they had not fulfilled their Agreement; but theſe being pacified, and the Place found exceedingly commodious in point of Situation, as being a Peninſula, having the River, or Lake rather, on three Sides, and the fourth eaſily fortified, they began to build and ſtrengthen it with much Diligence; and a new Charter being ſent over to the Corporation, and a gilt Sword to the Mayor in 1615, this City aſſumed the Name of LONDONDERRY. Doctor John Tanner was then Biſhop, and the firſt buried in the new Cathedral [z]. In ſucceeding Times, as the Value of their Grant more clearly appeared, new Complaints were raiſed againſt the Managers for the City of London, and the Companies, which produced ſeveral royal Commiſſions of Inquiry in this and in the ſucceeding Reign, particularly one to Sir Thomas Philips, whoſe Report thereon is extant [a]. At length, on a Suit commenced in the Star-Chamber, Judgment was given in 1636 againſt the Londoners, and their Eſtates thereupon ſequeſtered. In 1637, Sir Thomas Fotherley and Sir Ralph Whitfield were impowered by the Crown to let Leaſes of theſe Lands. In 1640 the Parliament, by their Reſolutions, declared all theſe Proceedings illegal, null, and void. The City, however, did not recover Poſſeſſion till 1655, and held it, as all Property was then held, in a very precarious Manner [b]. But, ſoon after the Reſtoration, 1662, his Majeſty King Charles the Second granted a new Charter, under which this noble Colony quickly began to raiſe its Head again, and has ever ſince moſt proſperouſly proceeded [c].

IT is no way neceſſary to enter into a particular Deſcription of this ſmall City, becauſe it has been very often, and very accurately, done already. It is ſufficient to ſay, that though not large, it is very neat and beautiful, built for the moſt part of Free-Stone, with a fair Church, ſpacious Market-Place, and an elegant Stone Quay, to which come up Veſſels of conſiderable Burthen [d].

[y] Selden's Titles of Honour, P. ii. chap. v. p. 679—687. Frankland's Annals of King James's Reign, p. 8. Markham's Book of Honor, or five Decades of Epiſtles of Honor, A. D. 1695. Decad. iii. Epiſt. viii. p. 112.

[z] Strype's Edition of Stowe's Survey of London, A. D. 1616. Roberti Johnſtoni, Rerum Britannicarum Hiſtoriæ, lib. xiv. p. 456. Harris's Hiſtory of the Biſhops of Ireland, p. 492.

[a] See the original Commiſſions, with Pinnar's Survey, Sir Thomas Philips's Report, and other curious Papers on this Subject, in Mr. Harris's Collection, intituled HIBERNICA, Dublin, 1747, Folio.

[b] Earl of Strafford's Letters, vol. ii. p. 8. 25. 41. 53. 65. 78. 91. 96. Ruſhworth's Collections, vol. i. P. iii. p. 379. Sir Richard Cox's Hiſtory of Ireland, vol. ii. P. ii. p. 2.

[c] This noble Eſtate is under the Direction of a Governor, Deputy, and Aſſiſtants, annually elected by the Common Council of London.

[d] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ii. § 4. p. 14, 15. Deſcription of the Place, prefixed to Doctor Walker's Account of the Siege. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 23.

It

It is famous for having reſiſted the collected Strength of the Iriſh in the Year 1649, when the whole Kingdom was in their Hands, this City and Dublin only excepted, and both beſieged [e], as well as for the noble Defence it made at the Revolution, for one hundred and five Days, under the ſevereſt Famine, againſt a numerous Army [f]. It is in all reſpects wonderfully well ſeated in regard to the adjacent Counties, for commanding an inland Trade, which has increaſed amazingly ſince the Eſtabliſhment throughout the County, now one of the moſt flouriſhing and populous in Ireland of the Linnen Manufactory. It alſo enjoys, or rather might enjoy, a moſt advantageous Fiſhery, and ſtands exceedingly well for carrying on a very extenſive foreign Commerce with New England, and the Northern Colonies more eſpecially; notwithſtanding all which, and its being a County Town, it is far from having at preſent ſo large a Proportion of Shipping and Commerce as might be wiſhed, and as in all Probability it muſt acquire in ſucceeding Times [g]. In order to prevent theſe Remarks from appearing either intricate or inconſiſtent, it is requiſite to obſerve, that the Commerce of Ireland at preſent depends chiefly upon Proviſions, which cannot be ſupplied from a manufacturing County, where the induſtrious Natives purchaſe and conſume all that are raiſed; but in Proceſs of Time, that Manufacture which has already produced Plenty in the Place of Indigence, will alſo, with the ſame Certainty, and in the ſame Proportion, ſupply Materials for Commerce, and, by making the People in general wealthy, enable them to profit by all the Advantages which their admirable Situation affords [h].

We have now made the Tour of three of the Provinces of Ireland, and we can only ſpeak in general Terms of the fourth. Connaught, though the leaſt, is notwithſtanding a very large Country; and though it may be deficient in Grain, and in ſome other reſpects, yet upon the whole it may be very juſtly eſteemed a rich and fruitful Province, and from the Produce of ſome Parts of it, there are juſt Grounds to ſuppoſe that the reſt might be improved, and ſpeedily too, with a moderate Share of Induſtry, to a State far beyond its preſent Condition [i]. But, except the Shannon, which divides it from the Pro-

[e] The Hiſtory of the execrable Iriſh Rebellion, London, 1680, Fol. p. 217. Heath's Chronicle of the Civil Wars, p. 239. 242. Clarendon's Hiſtorical View of the Affairs of Ireland, p. 118.

[f] A true Account of the Siege of Londonderry, by the Reverend Mr. George Walker, 1689, 4°. Life of King William, p. 238, 239. Pointer's Chronological Hiſtorian, vol. i. p. 367, 368.

[g] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 23. Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. v.

[h] In moſt Countries where Commerce conſiſts chiefly in Proviſions, there will be a few, who from their Property in Land, may be luxurious and expenſive, while the People in general are low, illiterate, and miſerable. But where the Produce of the Country is conſumed by Labourers and Manufacturers, Property is more equally divided, few are exorbitantly rich, and fewer ſtill are wretchedly poor.

[i] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 755, 756. Sir James Ware's Antiquities of Ireland, chap. v. Heylin's Coſmography, p. 297.

vinces

vinces of Leinſter and Munſter, and the Suck, which falls into the Shannon, there are no large Rivers in this Province [k]. It is indeed true that it has a very extenſive Sea Coaſt, and, as will be ſeen in the next Chapter, many convenient Bays, and ſome very good Ports, with a Situation very favourable for a Correſpondence with different Parts of the World; notwithſtanding which, inland Trade is, in Compariſon of other Parts of the Iſland, but very languid, and foreign Commerce nothing comparable to what might be expected. This renders it another very capital Inſtance of the Truth of our Doctrine, that a Country is more or leſs improveable, according to the Number, the Nature, and the Diſpoſition of its Rivers; which will, with far greater Probability and Perſpicuity appear, if we enter a little deeper into ſome Particulars concerning it [l].

THERE are in this Province but very few large Towns; and it is only in the Neighbourhood of theſe that the Country is in any tolerable Degree cultivated. Manufactures have ſcarce been introduced; and, in conſequence of this, the Country, or the greateſt Part at leaſt, is but very thinly peopled [m]. This will be rendered clear to a Demonſtration, if we conſider, that in Connaught are contained upwards of two millions and two hundred thouſand Iriſh Plantation Acres, and yet perhaps throughout this extenſive Space, the Number of Houſes are not quite five times ſo many as there are in the City of Dublin. In ſhort, we may reckon in Connaught about forty-ſeven Acres to a Family, which is more than twice as many as there are in the Provinces of Leinſter or Ulſter. To reduce theſe Calculations ſtill more, and make the Proportion as evident and inconteſtible as poſſible, though the Province of Connaught contain one-fifth of the whole Iſland, yet it has not one-eighth of the Houſes or Inhabitants; and there is no queſtion that the Value of Property is alſo at, or much below, the ſame Rate [n]. But, notwithſtanding all this, it is far from being impoſſible that this Province ſhould be improved in ſucceeding Times, not only very much beyond what it now is, but alſo, which would be of infinite Conſequence to Britain, as well as to Ireland, nearly, if not equal, to any of the reſt [o]. For there are ſeveral ſmall Rivers, and ſome very large Lakes, which, by the Aſſiſtance of Canals, might be made very ſerviceable to Trade, that is, to the ſettling a general and eaſy Communication between all Parts of the Country, which would ſoon attract Manufactures of different Kinds; and in

[k] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. § 2. Spenſer's View of the State of Ireland. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. iv. § 1.
Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts. Sir William Petty's Anatomy of Ireland. Lawrence's Intereſt of Ireland.

[m] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden. See the Article Connaught in Collier's Geographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. v.

[n] Theſe Computations are made by the Help of Tables framed from thoſe of Arthur Dobbs, Eſq; and other later Writers, on this Subject.

[o] This is the Province in which the People retain moſt of their ancient Manners, and at the ſame time lies moſt open to foreign Invaſions.

the

the Mountains of this Country there are Mines of ſeveral Sorts, that might be wrought to Profit [p], and no doubt will be ſo, when that Spirit of Induſtry, which has done ſo much in other Places, having fewer Materials to work upon in them, begins to exert itſelf here, and the firſt Undertakers find their Account, in employing their Endeavours to bring ſo vaſt a Diſtrict to yield its due Proportion to the public Income.

We have already deſcribed the Courſe of the noble River Shannon, the largeſt in this Iſland, and, all Circumſtances conſidered, one of the fineſt in the Britiſh Dominions, not only on account of its rolling two hundred Miles, but alſo of its great Depth in moſt Places, and the Gentleneſs of its Current, by which it might be made exceedingly ſerviceable to the Improvement of the Country, the Communication of its Inhabitants, and of Conſequence to the promoting inland Trade through the greateſt Part of its long Courſe [q]. But the peculiar Prerogative of the Shannon is its Situation, running from North to South, and ſeparating the Provinces of Connaught from thoſe of Leinſter and Munſter, and of Conſequence dividing the greateſt Part of Ireland, into what lies on the Eaſt, and what is ſituated on the Weſt of that River, watering in its Paſſage the valuable, though unimproved County of Leitrim, the plentiful Shire of Roſcommon, the fruitful Country of Galway, and the beautiful County of Clare, in Connaught [r]; the ſmall but fine Shire of Longford, King's County, and the fertile County of Weſtmeath, in Leinſter; the populous County of Tipperary, the ſpacious Shire of Limerick, and the rough, but pleaſant, County of Kerry, in Munſter; viſiting ten Counties in its Paſſage, and having on its Banks at preſent (which I mention, that Poſterity may remark more eaſily ſucceeding Improvements) the following remarkable Places, viz. Leitrim, Jameſtown, Laneſborough, Athlone, Clonefert, Killaloe, and the City of Limerick [s]; at full twenty Leagues below which Place, ſpreading gradually ſeveral Miles in Extent, ſo that ſome have conſidered this Expanſion as a Lake, it at laſt joins its Waters to the Sea, being navigable all that Way, for the largeſt Veſſels. It may perhaps be doubtful whether, even in this Country, where ſuch Communications are to be made with more Eaſe than in moſt others, any Canal could be ſo contrived as to connect its Navigation with that of the Northern Counties [t]. But this is evident, that when the propoſed

[p] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap xvi. § 5. A Proſpect of the State of Ireland, by Peter Walſh, p. 443. Diſcourſe of the Mines of Ireland, amongſt the Biſhop of Clogher's MSS. in Trinity-College Library, at Dublin.

[q] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 122, 123. Girald. Cambrenſ. Topograph. Hibernia, diſt. i. cap. 6. Camdeni Hibernia, p. 775.

[r] See the Article Shannon in Collier's Dictionary. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden.

[s] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. viii. § 1. Spenſer's Fairy Queen, book iv. canto 11. ſtanza 41. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. xi.

[t] But we muſt alſo remember, that the Communication by Sea is ſo ſhort and eaſy, between the Northern and Weſtern Parts of Ireland, that ſuch a Canal would be leſs neceſſary.

Communication

Communication ſhall be effected between the Counties on both Sides of this River and Dublin, and all the neceſſary Improvements made of which the Shannon is capable, the Weſtern Counties of Ireland will receive prodigious Advantages, and the whole domeſtic Trade of the Iſland be rendered far eaſier, greater, and more advantageous, than it is at preſent [u]. This would afford ſuch Encouragement to the Cultivation of thoſe four Counties in Connaught, that enjoy the Benefit of this River, as could not fail of bringing them very ſpeedily into a flouriſhing Condition; as this again would undoubtedly operate in favour of the maritime Counties, by ſupplying Materials for foreign Commerce, which would then become alike practicable and profitable; to which we may add, that the Southern Part of the Iſland muſt be alſo greatly benefited, and new Towns ariſe on both Sides of that immenſe Harbour, for in effect it is all an Harbour, from the Mouth of the Shannon up to the City of Limerick, in which, though there are many Iſlands, yet there are few or no Rocks, Shoals, or other Impediments, to that extenſive Navigation, which would neceſſarily ariſe from this Country's being thus improved [w].

THE ancient and noble City of Limerick, called by the Iriſh, Lumneach, is generally conſidered as the Capital of the rich and ſpacious Province of Munſter, and has been always regarded as one of the principal Marts, and at the ſame time as one of the ſtrongeſt Places in the whole Kingdom [x]. It ſtands partly on an Iſland in the Shannon, and is divided into the Upper and Lower Town, united by a ſtately Bridge [y]. In the former is the Cathedral; but both have been, in all Times to which Hiſtory reaches, well built, well inhabited, and well fortified; ſo that the Poſſeſſion of this City was conſtantly looked upon as a Point of great Conſequence, in all the inteſtine Wars with which this poor Kingdom has been ſo frequently and terribly afflicted [z]. The Iriſh poſſeſſed themſelves of it early in the grand Rebellion, and held it the longeſt of any except Galway, being ſurrendered to Lieutenant-General Ireton, then ſtiled Deputy of the Kingdom of Ireland, on the 27th of October, 1651, after the Defeat of the laſt Army the Iriſh could bring into the Field for its Relief [a]. In the War which followed the Revolution, it was beſieged by King William in Perſon, who, by a Series of unfortunate Accidents, was

[u] See what is hereafter ſaid of the Schemes of the Legiſlature in Ireland on this Head, and the Meaſures they have taken, in order to carry theſe Schemes into Execution.

[w] Ireland's Natural Hiſtory, chap. ii. §. 7. Earl of Orrery's State Letters, p. 147. Eſſay on the Improvement of the Trade of Ireland.

[x] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 742. Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. book 3. chap. 5. p. 157. Warei Antiquitates Hibernicæ, p. 322, 323, 324, 325.

[y] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, P. iv. fol. 139, with a Print of the old City. See the Article of Limerick in Collier's Dictionary. Earl of Orrery's State Letters, p. 144.

[z] Giraldi Cambrenſis Hiberniæ expugnata, lib. ii. cap. 36. Doctor Keating's General Hiſtory of Ireland, p. 544. Giatiani Lucii, Cambrenſis Everſus, p. 328.

[a] Earl of Clarendon's Hiſtorical View of the Affairs of Ireland, p. 237. Ludlow's Memoirs, vol. i. p. 372. Morrice's Memoirs of Roger, Earl of Orrery, p. 18, 19.

obliged to raiſe the Siege Auguſt 30, 1690 [b]. It was, however, at length reduced by General Ginkle, to whom it ſurrendered in October, 1691, when two Capitulations were ſigned, one with the Lords Juſtices, Sir George Porter, Knight, and Thomas Koningsby, Eſq; and Baron Ginkle, in reſpect to civil Affairs; and the other, regarding military Affairs only, with the General, Baron Ginkle, alone, which opened a Way to the intire Settlement of the Kingdom [c].

At this Time Limerick, enjoying all its ancient Privileges and Prerogatives, is a large, elegant, and populous City, juſtly reputed the third in Ireland, is the chief Place in the County of its own Name, one of the fineſt and the beſt peopled in the Province, well fortified, and having conſtantly a good Garriſon; and the Governor is commonly a General Officer [d]. For the farther Security of this very important Place, it has been provided by Statute, that no Papiſts, except Labourers and Fiſhermen, ſhall reſide therein as Houſekeepers; nor are theſe to rent any Tenement of above forty Shillings a Year [e]. In reſpect to Commerce, there is a Cuſtom-Houſe, with a proper Eſtabliſhment, and a fine Quay. But, notwithſtanding all this, and though the City has thriven very much during the laſt Century, and increaſed a ſeventh Part in the Number of Houſes within theſe twenty-five Years, yet the inland Trade, and much more the foreign Commerce of Limerick, is, at preſent, nothing comparable to what in ſucceeding Times may be juſtly expected, from the Excellence of its Situation, and thoſe eminent national Improvements, which, in conſequence of true Principles of Policy, ſincerely embraced and ſteadily purſued, are now not barely propoſed, but actually carrying on [f]. For this being, at leaſt, the commercial Center of theſe two great and wealthy Provinces, Munſter and Connaught, and, with reſpect to the latter, lying very commodiouſly for eſtabliſhing an Intercourſe between it and the Country to the South of Dublin, there is no Doubt to be made, as that large Province is gradually, and in its Turn, cultivated and improved, the Trade and Correſpondence of Limerick muſt in virtue thereof prodigiouſly increaſe, and from thence in Proceſs of Time alſo, its foreign Commerce, by the Export of all thoſe Commodities and Manufactures which the Encouragement of Induſtry, and the many good Laws for the Amendment of the Roads in this Part of the Kingdom, and to this

[b] Biſhop Kennet's Complete Hiſtory of England, vol. iii. p. 605. Biſhop Burnet's Hiſtory of his own Times, vol. ii. p. 59. Life of King William III. p. 282.

[c] Theſe Particulars are drawn from the following authentic Piece, "A Diary of the Siege and "Surrender of Limerick, with the Articles at large, both civil and military. Publiſhed by Autho- "rity, London 1692, 4°."

[d] Sir William Petty's Anatomy of Ireland, p. 186. Lawrence's Intereſt of Ireland, P. ii. p. 161. Civil and Military Eſtabliſhment in Ireland.

[e] Stat. 2 Ann. cap. 6. § 24. & 31.

[f] See what is already ſaid, and alſo what follows, in regard to the Acts paſſed in Ireland, for promoting Tillage and inland Navigation.

very

very City in particular, will certainly produce [g]. A Circumſtance the rather to be regarded, as the Advantages that might be derived from this Port were long ago foreſeen [h], though prevented by that Series of inteſtine Confuſion, to which this Iſland has been expoſed; and reſerved for our Times, or at leaſt in conſequence of Laws paſſed in our Times, to be at length fully accompliſhed. A Thing ſo much the more to be wiſhed, as this would turn to abundantly greater Benefit than the Conqueſt of any Diſtrict in Europe, or the Acquiſition of vaſt Countries in remoter Parts of the World.

To conclude this Subject in ſo plain and perſpicuous a Manner, as that the Reader may be fully convinced of the Truth of all that we have advanced, we muſt obſerve, that almoſt from the Æra of the Engliſh firſt ſettling in Ireland, they ſaw well enough the value of navigable Rivers, the improving thoſe that were, and the attempting to render navigable ſuch as were not. In order to this, they procured ſeveral good Laws to be made [i]; and there were, no doubt, Seaſons in which they endeavoured to carry theſe into Execution. But, on the one hand, ſo long as they were Conquerors only of different Parts, and not Maſters of the Whole, the Natives had a counter Intereſt, which induced them not only to neglect ſuch Improvements themſelves, but to prevent them likewiſe as far as lay in their Power, becauſe the Freedom of Communication, and the penetrating eaſily into all Parts of the Country, was what they conſidered as directly oppoſite to the Meaſures neceſſary for their own Defence, and the Support of that Independence which they always affected [k]. On the other hand, the Wars that ſo frequently diſturbed this Iſland, and the many Alterations which theſe occaſioned, made the Engliſh themſelves, during ſuch Scenes of Confuſion, loſe Sight of this Advantage, or at leaſt hindered them from proſecuting effectually the Schemes that, in more quiet Times, they had formed for that Purpoſe [l]. But, whenever theſe Seaſons of Tranquillity returned, we find them conſtantly reſuming ſuch Intentions; and as it ſometimes happened that Men of true public Spirit, and who really wiſhed well to the Intereſts of the Country and its Inhabitants, were either intruſted with Power, or acquired ſuch a Meaſure of Property as enabled them to carry theſe Intentions, in ſome Degree, into Execution [m]; here and there, at different Times, ſo much was done in this Matter as plainly

[g] See the following Statutes, 5 Geo. II. cap. 22. 11 Geo. II. cap. 18. 15 Geo. II. cap. 11. 17 Geo. II. cap. 13. 25 Geo. II. cap. 15.

[h] Earl of Strafford's Letters, vol. i. p. 105. Earl of Orrery's State Letters, p. 84, 85.

[i] Stat. 25 Edw. III. Stat. iv. cap. 4. 45 Edw. III. cap. iii. 1 Hen. IV. cap. xii. 12 Edw. IV. cap. vii. § 3. 28 Hen. VIII. cap. xxii. § 1, 2.

[k] Conſult, as to the Cuſtoms and Manners of the old Iriſh, Stanihurſt, Spenſer, Camden, Monſon, O Flaherty, Walſh, and Keating.

[l] In the Civil Wars in the Reigns of Queen Elizabeth and King Charles I. the Engliſh Proteſtants were obliged to deſtroy ſome, and ſuſpend all Improvements.

[m] Such as the Sidneys, St. Johns, Boyles, Wandesfords, Carys, Bagnals, Tichbournes, and many more that might be mentioned.

ſettled the Point, from the Light of Experience as well as Reaſon; for, whenever this happened, the Benefits that followed it were ſo ſudden and ſo apparent, and the State of the Countries, thus improved, ſo very different, when compared with others where it could not be effected, that the Doctrine was alike confirmed by the Succeſs with which it was attended, and by the Inconveniencies that evidently flowed from the Want of it in other Caſes. Such, however, were the miſchievous Effects of the untoward Viciſſitudes to which the Affairs of this Nation for a long Series of Years were expoſed, that, after all the Endeavours in the Reigns of James and Charles the Firſt, and the ſeveral like Attempts after the Reſtoration [n], in both which Periods the Advantages of Ireland were ſometimes very attentively conſidered, ſo it fell out, that by an authentic Account, taken almoſt at the Cloſe of the laſt Century [o], all the Seafaring People, including alſo ſuch as were engaged in the inland Navigation, fell ſhort of four thouſand five hundred, and we may ſay, with Truth, not a little ſhort of what are now employed in and about the ſingle Port of Dublin. Such an amazing Progreſs has been made in little more than half a Century, ſince this Iſland enjoyed uninterrupted Tranquillity, and the Arts of Peace and civil Improvement have been cultivated by Men of Property acquiring daily, from Experience, more and more Skill in both.

In the Beginning of the Reign of King George I. this important Point came to be expreſly and maturely conſidered, in the Place and by the Perſons who could alone command all the Lights that are neceſſary to judge of it with Propriety, and had at the ſame time the Power of doing what ought to be done, to carry what, upon obtaining thoſe Lights, and judging of their Utility, they thought reaſonable, into Execution [p]. In conſequence of this, and, which was very natural, fixing their Eyes firſt on the Navigation of the Shannon, the Legiſlature paſſed an Act [q], with a View to remove every Impediment in the Paſſage by that River between the Town of Carrick Drumruſk, in the County of Leitrim, and the City of Limerick. In order to which they appointed certain Commiſſioners or Undertakers, who are named in the Act, armed them with large Powers, who were (at their own Coſt and Charges) with all poſſible Diligence, to proſecute this great and good Deſign with Effect, and, by the ſame Law, enabled them to fix certain Tolls and Duties for the Repayment of the Expence, and for the Support of the Works, that for this Purpoſe ſhould be requiſite. But, after all this was done, and, notwithſtanding any unforeſeen

[n] By the Lords Montjoy and Grandiſon, the Earls of Cork and Strafford, the Duke of Ormond, and the Earls of Eſſex and Orrery.

[o] Captain South's Return of the Seafaring People in Ireland, A. D. 1697, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. cclxi. p. 519.

[p] This Act was grounded upon the Advantages that would immediately ariſe to ſo many different Counties, by rendering the Shannon navigable above Limerick.

[q] Stat. 2 Geo. I. cap. 12. extremely full and plain in reference to the great Object, and no leſs tender, in many Reſpects, of the Liberty of the Subject.

Defects

Defects in the firſt Law, were amended by ſubſequent Acts[r], planned with great Care and Deliberation, and which manifeſted much Zeal and public Spirit, yet all this Vigour and Diligence proved ineffectual, and they ſaw at laſt, that with the beſt Intentions poſſible, and with all the Skill and Pains that could be employed, private Men, and private Purſes, though aſſiſted and ſupported by the higheſt Authority, were Inſtruments altogether inadequate to an Undertaking of this Kind; which ſhews that Things the moſt laudable in their Nature, even when conducted by national Wiſdom, are not always with Facility to be brought about[s]. It redounds, therefore, to the juſt and immortal Honour of the Senate of Ireland, that they were not diſcouraged by theſe Difficulties, or deterred by the repeated Diſappointments they met with, in endeavouring to remove them, but from a full Perſuaſion of the great Importance and public Utility of the Scheme they had formed, and having a juſt Confidence in their own Power, perſiſted ſteadily in their Efforts to bring it to that Perfection which was originally propoſed, and which the whole Nation ſo earneſtly deſired to ſee accompliſhed[t].

It was, however, by a Concurrence of unlucky Accidents, delayed for many Years, and, after all, reſerved for the ſucceeding Reign to ſee this excellent Scheme put into a proper Method, and thereby rendered as effectual towards national Happineſs, as the Conception of it was an indubitable Proof of true Patriotiſm, and genuine public Spirit. It is of the greater Conſequence for me to ſet this Matter in a full Light, becauſe theſe repeated Acts of the Iriſh Legiſlature, are ſo many authentic Teſtimonies of the Truth of that Doctrine which I have been labouring to maintain[u]. They ſaw, and were convinced of its public Utility, and were from thence deſirous of ſeeing it carried into Practice; which they likewiſe knew muſt be within the Compaſs of their own Power, when properly applied. If they failed more than once in their Efforts, this ought to be attributed to their having no Precedent to follow, which is a Circumſtance that deſerves to be regarded[w]. By their inflexible Perſeverance and conſtant Inquiries, they drew from thoſe very Diſappointments the neceſſary Lights they originally wanted, and, by adhering to their firſt Principle, but

[r] Stat. 8 Geo. I. cap. 6. repealed by the ſucceeding Statutes, which, inſtead of Undertakers, eſtabliſhed a Corporation.

[s] It is not the Plainneſs and general Utility of a Deſign, that contributes, always, to render it practicable, as appears by our Laws in relation to Wool, for regulating the Militia, and in reference to draining the Fens.

[t] As ſoon as a Law paſſed for removing the Obſtructions which prevented the Navigation of the Shannon above Limerick, the Eyes of the whole Nation were opened in regard to the general Doctrine, and this produced an Extenſion of the Scheme.

[u] It is in this reſpect, that theſe Laws are to be conſidered, as ſo many Attempts to carry one great Point of genuine Policy as far as it will go.

[w] This is not ſpoken in regard to the Scheme for improving the Shannon, but of the more extended Plan which that Deſign, as we ſhall ſee, produced.

varying,

varying, as Reaſon and Experience taught them, from their primary Plan, they gradually arrived at that Perfection which they always had in view, and have not only accompliſhed their Point, and overcome all Obſtacles, but have likewiſe ſupplied that Precedent to others which was wanting to themſelves, and have eſtabliſhed a Model for the Improvement of all Countries, that Nature has rendered capable of being improved in this Reſpect, which will be of univerſal Utility; and therefore, though Ireland (as indeed ſhe ought) reaps the immediate Benefit of theſe excellent Laws, yet, in their Nature, Spirit, and Method, they may be juſtly conſidered as ſo many inſtructive Leſſons to Mankind [x]. Under a full Perſuaſion of this, I though it my Duty to place the Deſign in ſo ſtrong a Point of View; and from a very ſuccinct Account of the Subſtance of theſe Laws, I entertain no Doubt that the judicious Reader will, upon that Evidence, be of my Opinion [y].

INSTEAD of the Commiſſioners or Undertakers who were at firſt appointed for completing the Navigation of the Shannon [z], they have created a new and perpetual Council, to ſuperintend the moſt important national Improvements, under the Title of "The Corporation for promoting and carrying on "an INLAND NAVIGATION in IRELAND," compoſed of the Lord Lieutenant or Chief Governor, the Archbiſhop of Armagh, the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, the three other Archbiſhops, and the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons for the Time being, and twenty Commiſſioners from each of the four Provinces in Ireland, with a Power of filling up Vacancies, as they ſhall happen, by Election [a]. They have next provided a Fund, which, being renewed by the ſecond Act in the ſame Reign, is to continue to Lady Day 1772, ariſeing from new Duties impoſed by the former Act on Cards and Dice, Coaches and other Carriages, and Plate wrought or imported [b]; and being inſtructed by Experience, as to the neceſſary Connection of uſeful Deſigns, which are often, if not always, cramped by particular Directions, they have very pru-

[x] The very ſame Embarraſſments may probably be felt where-ever any general Scheme of this Sort is undertaken, and then the ſame Remedies may be applied.

[y] The Operation of the legiſlative Power, and the Efficacy of the Means, being ſo exactly proportioned to the Nature and Utility of the End propoſed.

[z] Stat. 3 Geo. II. cap. 3. 25. Geo. II. cap. x. But by both theſe Laws, whatever was found right in the former Acts, was continued and confirmed; whatever appeared improper, or was diſcerned to be impracticable, was repealed.

[a] The Names of theſe Truſtees are annually printed in the Dublin Almanack, and are the moſt reſpectable Peers and Commoners reſident in the reſpective Provinces, who are by this Means acquainted, not only with the Management and Progreſs of this, but alſo initiated into the Knowlege of every other national Improvement.

[b] Theſe new Duties are, ſix Pence on every Pack of Cards made, and twelve Pence on every Pack imported into Ireland; twenty Shillings on every Coach, and other Carriage with four Wheels; and five Shillings on Carriages with two Wheels; and Six Pence per Ounce Troy on all Plate wrought or imported into Ireland; Books, containing the Produce of which, are to be kept ſeparately, and accounted for annually to the Commiſſioners.

dently

dently taken away all Limitation [c], and impowered theſe Commiſſioners, or rather public Truſtees, or the major Part of them, no fewer than eleven being preſent, to apply the Monies ariſing from the Duties impoſed by this Act, or any Part thereof, for the Encouragement and Improvement of Tillage, Employment of the Poor, draining and improving Bogs, and unprofitable low Grounds, making of the ſeveral Rivers navigable, and making of Canals, for the eaſing and diſpatching the inland Carriage and Conveyance of Goods from one Part to another within this Kingdom, by ſuch Means, and in ſuch Manner and Proportion, and at ſuch Times as they ſhall think moſt convenient, except by giving any Premium upon the Exportation of Corn out of the Kingdom [d]. Beſides this ſtanding Proviſion, conſiderable Sums have been occaſionally given to quicken and promote this laudable Work, which is now ſaid to be advancing with great Rapidity [e]. We may therefore ſafely aver, that if the whole of this expenſive Undertaking ſhall be as honeſtly and uprightly executed as theſe Laws are wiſely framed and honourably intended [f], Ireland will be very ſpeedily one of the beſt watered Countries in Europe, the manifold Advantages flowing from which will inconteſtiby demonſtrate the Poſitions we have laid down, and vindicate the Length of this Chapter from all Objections.

[c] By giving theſe general and extenſive Powers, the Truſtees are exempted from reſorting perpetually to Parliament on every little Incident, which would have been attended with many Delays, and other Inconveniencies.

[d] Theſe, which are the very Words of the Act, ſhew evidently how thoroughly the Plan has been digeſted, and all its Conſequences conſidered.

[e] Eſtabliſhing a permanent Board of Truſtees, was not a wiſer Step than limiting the Fund, and ſecuring theſe occaſional Applications for Aſſiſtance.

[f] If any Errors ſhould be diſcovered in the Execution of this Deſign, they muſt fall immediately under the Correction of the Legiſlature.

CHAPTER VII.

THE various beneficial Conſequences ariſing to the Britiſh Dominions, from the large Extent and peculiar Figure of their Coaſts. A general View of this Subject, and an Explanation of the Advantages attending a great Extent of Coaſt. Theſe Advantages well underſtood, and juſtly celebrated by Authors ancient and modern. Yet ſuch Advantages not entirely due to the Size, but depend alſo in a great meaſure on the Form of a Coaſt. The great Excellence in both Reſpects of the Coaſt of Great Britain. Reaſons that make the diſtinct and accurate Survey of the Benefits that already are, or hereafter may be, deduced from hence, neceſſary in this Work. View of the principal Ports on the Eaſt Side of South Britain, their Hiſtory, with occaſional Obſervations on their Conveniencies and Defects. The Weſt and South Coaſts of this Part of the Iſland, conſidered in like manner. Remarks on the Bays, Roads, and Havens, on the Coaſts of Wales. The ſame Survey continued in regard to the Inlets, Ports, and Harbours

bours in North Britain, and the Improvements pointed out of which they are capable from their Situation. The Coaſts of Ireland ſurveyed, their preſent Advantages, and the much greater Advantages that might be drawn from them. The Concluſion, in which all that has been before alledged, is confirmed from Reaſon and Authority.

WE may, with equal Truth and Propriety, place the large Extent of its Coaſt among the principal Prerogatives of Great Britain. We mean by this ſomething more, than what, in Compariſon of maritime Countries on the Continent, belongs to it as an Iſland, becauſe, as we ſhall ſhew hereafter, this beneficial Extent of Coaſt reſults chiefly from the peculiar and advantageous Figure of this Iſland, and is already and apparently in many, and in a Multitude of other Inſtances, may be rendered ſingularly commodious to its Inhabitants in that reſpect [a]. By this means our own are ſent out, foreign Veſſels are invited from all Quarters, go and return by every Wind, and are received and entertained in ſafe and convenient Ports on every Side [b]. The conſtant, copious, and convenient, Diſtribution of the Goods they bring from foreign Parts, along the Shores of ſo large an Iſland, excluſive of all that is ſent by Land, to which theſe alſo very largely contribute; and the carrying the Superfluities of our own Growth, and Manufactures from rough Materials, imported from one Part of ſuch a Country as this to another, gradually produces a prodigious Coaſt Trade, which is of inexpreſſible Value, as it occaſions Settlements near to, or immediately on, the Sea Coaſt; and, in conſequence of this, the Cultivation of adjacent Lands, the Improvement of Harbours, the Increaſe of Shipping, and the Augmentation of Seamen, which are Circumſtances of no ſmall Importance to the People of every Country, but more eſpecially to be ſought for and cheriſhed, as proper and peculiar Bleſſings to the Inhabitants of an Iſland [c]. Beſides theſe, it produces another very happy Effect, as it affords inexpreſſible Conveniencies for many different Sorts of Fiſhing, and facilitates the Diſtribution of the Produce of thoſe Fiſheries, which is every-where the natural Parent of Trade and a naval Power; and hence it is that in this, and indeed in almoſt every other maritime Country, of which we have any tolerable Hiſtory, we find that the moſt famous Sea Ports have riſen by Degrees, and a Concurrence of fortunate Circumſtances, up to that Rank, from being originally no better than fiſhing Towns [d]; into which, from a Series of untoward Accidents, or from the Effects of any ſudden Cala-

[a] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iv. p. 199. Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſtor. lib. v. cap. 2. p. 209. Dionyſius Afer in Periegeſin. Panegyricus Conſtantio dictus. L'Iſole piu famoſe del Mondo deſcritte da Thomaſo Poracchi, lib. i.

[b] Paulus Jovius in Deſcriptionem Magnæ Britanniæ. De Witte, Gronden en Maximen, van de Republieck van Holland, ii. deel. cap. 9. D'Audiffret Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, tom. i. p. 140.

[c] Herodot. lib. i. Thucyd. Hiſt. lib. i. Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. iv. v. Strabon. Geograph. lib. iv. Elmacin. Hiſt. Saracen. lib. ii. cap. 17.

[d] As for Inſtance, Stockholm, Copenhagen, Venice, Amſterdam, Dublin, and many others.

mity,

mity, they as naturally dwindle again; of which we have already given so many Instances, that it is not at all requisite we should repeat, or make any Additions to them here [e].

For these, and for a Variety of other Reasons, we find the beneficial Consequences that necessarily result from such an extensive Sea Coast, have been constantly celebrated by all the intelligent Authors, who have treated of such Countries as were possessed in any remarkable Degree of this Blessing [f]. This was the genuine Source of Industry, Wealth, and Splendour, to the ancient Arabians [g]; this was the Instrument of Egypt's Greatness [h]; it was this rendered the Phenicians conspicuous through a long Course of Ages [i]; and where-ever this Advantage is thoroughly improved, from a proper Attention, it is simply impossible that its Inhabitants should not thrive faster, and be in all Respects in a better Condition, than their Neighbours [k]. It is indeed true, that the Wisdom and Industry of Man, taking hold of some peculiar Circumstances, may have rendered a few inland Cities and Countries very fair and flourishing. In ancient History we read of Palmyra [l], and the District round it, becoming a luxuriant Paradise in the midst of inhospitable Desarts. But this was no more than temporary Grandeur; and it has now lain for some Ages in Ruins, which, to the general Satisfaction of the Republic of Letters, and the peculiar Honour of this Country, have been lately rescued from the Rage of Time, and the merciless Ignorance of barbarous Nations, by the Skill and Care of the learned and ingenious Mr. Wood [m]. The City and Principality of Kandahar was, in like manner, rendered rich and famous, in consequence of its being made the Center of the Indian Commerce; but long ago declining, its Destruction has been completed, in our Days, from that dreadful Desolation which Thamas Kouli Khan spread through Persia and the Indies [n]. Here in Europe, many of the large Cities in Germany, which for a Time made a great Figure, from the Freedom and Industry of their Inhabitants, and diffused Ease, Plenty, and Prosperity, through the

[e] The Political Survey of Britain, vol, i. p. 24, 25, 31, 150, 151, 152, 175.

[f] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. Arrian. Peripl. Pont. Euxin. Polyb. Hist. lib. vi. Hornii Dissertationes Historicæ et Politicæ, Diss. x. Deslandes Essai sur la Commerce et sur le Marine, p. 101.

[g] Diod. Sicul. Biblioth. Hist. lib. iii. Plin. Hist. Nat. lib. vi. Huet Histoire du Commerce et de la Navigation des Anciens, chap. xiii.

[h] Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvii. Appian. in Præfat. Athen. Deipnosophist. lib. iii. Elmacin. Histor. Saracen. lib. ii. cap. 16. Sanudo, Secreta Fidelium Crucis, 157.

[i] Herodot. lib. i. Plin. Hist. Natur. lib. vii. Joseph. contra Apion. lib. i.

[k] Strabon. Geograph. lib. xvi. Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hist. lib. v. Plutarchus in Solone.

[l] 2 Chron viii. 16. Joseph. Antiq. Jud. lib. viii. Appian. de Bellis civil. lib. v. Plin. Nat. Hist. lib. v. Trebell. Pollio in Gallienis. Vopisc. in Aureliano.

[m] The Title of this elegant Work runs thus: "The Ruins of Palmyra, otherwise Tadmor, "in the Desart, London, 1753. Folio."

[n] Claud. Ptolem. Geograph. Asiæ, tab. vii. Histoire du Grand Genghiscan, lib. iv. chap. 7. Voyages de Tavernier, lib. v. chap. 24. D'Herbelot Biblioth. Orientale, p. 243. Voyage en Turquie et en Perse, par M. Otter, tom. i. chap. 35.

Diſtricts dependant upon them, which of courſe rendered them populous, are now ſo much ſunk, from inevitable Accidents, as to be but Shadows of what they were; and, though they ſtill continue to ſubſiſt, ſubſiſt only as the melancholy Monuments of their own Misfortunes [o]. We may therefore, from hence, with great Certainty diſcern, that all the Pains and Labour that can be beſtowed in ſupplying the Defect of Situation in this reſpect, proves, upon the whole, but a tedious, difficult, and precarious Expedient.

But, however, we muſt at the ſame time admit, that it is not barely the Poſſeſſion even of an extended Coaſt, that can produce all theſe deſirable Effects. That Coaſt muſt be likewiſe diſtinguiſhed by other natural Advantages, ſuch as Capes and Promontories, favourably diſpoſed to break the Fury of the Winds, deep Bays, ſafe Roads, and convenient Harbours [p]. For, without theſe, an extended Coaſt is no more than a maritime Barrier againſt the naval Force of other Nations, as is the Caſe in many Parts of Europe [q], and is one of the principal Reaſons why Africa derives ſo little Benefit from a Situation, which, as we have already obſerved, has ſo promiſing an Appearance, there being many conſiderable Tracts upon its Coaſts equally void of Havens and Inhabitants, and which afford not the ſmalleſt Encouragement to the attempting any thing that might alter their preſent deſolate Condition [r]. It is, howevever, a leſs Inconvenience, and in ſome Caſes no Inconvenience at all, if, in the Compaſs of a very extended Coaſt, there ſhould be ſome Parts difficult or dangerous of Acceſs, provided they are not altogether inacceſſible [s].

The Sea Coaſt of Britain, from the Figure in ſome meaſure of the Iſland, but chiefly from the Inlets of the Sea, and the very irregular indented Line which forms its Shore, comprehends, allowing for thoſe Sinuoſities, at leaſt eight hundred Marine Leagues [t]. We may from hence, therefore, with Safety affirm, that, in this reſpect, it is ſuperior to France, though that be a much larger Country; and equal to Spain and Portugal in this Circumſtance, though Britain is not half the Size of that noble Peninſula, which, as we have already remarked, is alſo ſingularly happy in this very Particular [u]. From the ſame Cauſes that render our Sea Coaſt ſo extenſive, it is likewiſe rendered ſo much the more

[o] Miſſon Voyage d'Italie, tom. i. lettre 8. p. 56. Burnet's Travels, letter v. Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 68, 69.

[p] Varenii Geograph. General. §. iv. cap. 12. Hydrographie du P. G. Fournier, lib. ii.

[q] Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, book v. Deſlandes, Eſſai ſur la Marine et ſur le Commerce, p. 105. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 50.

[r] Dictionnaire Univerſelle de Commerce, tom. xi. p. 631. Hamilton's Account of the Eaſt Indies, vol. i. p. 5, 11, 23. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 263.

[s] See Yarranton's England's Improvement by Sea and Land, p. 3, where he ſhews the Advantages the Dutch reap by the Shoals and Shallows on their Coaſts.

[t] It is very difficult, if not impoſſible, to make an exact Computation; however, in the Courſe of this Chapter it will appear, we have kept within Bounds.

[u] Political Survey of Britain, vol. i. p. 7.

commo-

commodious, inſomuch that, excluſive of thoſe Havens, which are formed by the Mouths of navigable Rivers, which were the Subject of the laſt Chapter, we have as many large and ſafe Bays, ſecure Roads, and convenient Ports, of different Sizes, ariſing from ſuch Diſpoſitions of Sea and Shore, as any other Country in Europe [w]. This, in Conjunction with our other Advantages, certainly completes the Felicity of our Country, ſince it puts it moſt inconteſtibly in the Power of its Inhabitants to cultivate and improve every Part of it, almoſt in an equal Degree, which can only be the Lot of an Iſland; and, if we reflect on the Size of ours, is not a little extraordinary [x].

But Aſſertions of this kind will go but a very little way with Foreigners, and would indeed, if unſupported and unimproved, by a Diſplay of their Utility, be full as little to the Purpoſe in regard to ourſelves. In order therefore to obviate every Objection, and not only to put the Matter of Fact out of all doubt, but alſo to drive from thence ſome neceſſary and important Lights, we will in this Chapter enter into a ſuccinct Deſcription of our Coaſt, ſtrictly in this View, from whence it will appear, that we have not either taken up this Sentiment haſtily, or at all exaggerated the numerous Benefits that may be reaſonably expected, and, in Proceſs of Time, and in conſequence of gradual Improvements, actually will from this Circumſtance accrue [y]. If this Attempt of ours ſhould only ſerve to excite a briſker Curioſity in the inquiſitive Peruſer, and awaken an ardent Deſire in him to be more particularly informed as to thoſe Points, which, from the Bounds preſcribed to this Work, we but briefly mention, it will anſwer a very valuable Intention [z], ſince there is nothing that can contribute ſo much to the Improvement of this Country, and of courſe to the Welfare of this Nation, as the being thoroughly apprized of all its natural Advantages, and the Conſequences with which they may be attended, which will appear inexpreſſibly clearer, upon a ſtrict and minute Inſpection, than they could be conceived from any general Encomiums that are to be found in the Works either of ancient or modern, of our own or of foreign Writers, who yet have taken a Pleaſure in expatiating in very ſtrong Terms upon this Subject, and who perhaps may have ſometimes complemented us upon imaginary Bleſſings, while at the ſame time they omitted many of which we are already poſſeſſed, and many more which, from theſe that are actually in our Hands, it may be in our Power to obtain [a].

We

[w] See Templeman's Survey of the Globe, Plate xxx. and compare its Contents with thoſe of Plate xxxi.

[x] Thus, as well from the Soil as the Climate, a great Part of Iſeland is uninhabited. In Java, otherwiſe fully peopled, the hilly Country in the Centre is a mere Deſart. In the Iſle of Bourbon, though exceeding pleaſant and fertile, there is a Diſtrict parched and burnt up. The Blue Mountains in Jamaica are as intenſely cold, as the reſt of the Country is hot.

[y] Suppoſing that we do as much in the next Century as was done in the laſt.

[z] This kind of Curioſity is natural, ſenſible, and uſeful; it ought therefore to be cheriſhed.

[a] Strabo places Gold and Silver amongſt the Products of Britain. Cicero denies that either of theſe Metals are to be found in this Iſland. Cæſar is ſilent. Britiſh Pearls were once famous.

We have already obſerved that the North Fore-land in the County of Kent, and the Naze in Eſſex, bound the Mouth of the River Thames [b]. Sailing Northward from the latter, when we have paſſed by Harwich, which has been before mentioned [c], we come next to Bawdſey Haven, ſo called from a Village of that Name, on the North Side of the River Deben, which here falls into the German Ocean [d]. The Entrance is but ſhallow at Low Water, yet being once over the Bar, the River becomes deeper; upon which ſtands Woodbridge, a populous growing Town, driving a conſiderable Trade, and at which ſome good Ships have been built [e]. The next is Orford, ſheltered by a low Beach running out into the Sea, called Orford Neſs. It was anciently a very good Haven, fined in the Reign of Richard the Firſt for tranſporting Corn to the King's Enemies in Flanders; furniſhing three Ships and ſixty-two Seamen in that of Edward the Third, for the King's Service [f]. It was long before this a Parliamentary Borough, as it ſtill continues; though the Sea, by withdrawing from its Harbour, which was formerly both commodious and capacious, has in ſome meaſure deprived it of that Trade, which, in thoſe Days, was its Support; ſo that now it is conſidered, in our Cuſtom-Houſe Accounts, as a Creek dependant upon Aldeborough, or Aldburgh, which is itſelf a Member of the Port of Yarmouth [g]. This, which is, properly ſpeaking, no more now than a fiſhing Town, ſends alſo Members to Parliament, though not before the Reign of Elizabeth, who granted the Duke of Norfolk, to whom it then belonged, a Fair at Aldburgh [h]. The Place is ſtill in a pretty good Condition, though the Sea, which injured Orford by withdrawing, has committed alſo great Depredations upon this Coaſt, for want of a proper Dike, or Sea-Wall, that might protect the Shore from its Encroachments; and this Remark deſerves the more Attention, as the whole Valley of Slaughden, in which this Town is ſeated, ſeems not to be otherwiſe ſecure from the future Ravages of this mercileſs Element, though from ſuch Precautions as are uſed in other Countries, they might here alſo doubtleſs be reſtrained [i].

Tacitus allows us all Sorts of Fruit but the Vine and Olive, which, he ſays, belong to warmer Climates. Others admit that Wine may be made here. Poſterity, perhaps, may introduce both Wine and Oil.

[b] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 139. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 1. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 3.

[c] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 144.

[d] Camdeni Britannia, p. 338. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 34.

[e] Camdeni Britannia, p. 338. According to ſome Accounts there are four or five Docks in this Town, with ſeveral Manufactures.

[f] See the authentic Roll of this mighty naval Armament, publiſhed in Hackluyt's Collection of Voyages, vol. i. p. 118. Madox, Firma Burgi, cap. vi. §. 5. p. 124.

[g] Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 322. Preſent State of London and the Outports. Crouch's complete View of the Cuſtoms, p. 385.

[h] Camdeni Britannia, p. 339. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. i. Preface, p. 25.

[i] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 34. Additions to Camden's Britannia. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 101.

DUNWICH, in the Saxon Chronicle called Dunmoc, by Venerable Beda, Dommoc, and by King Alfred, Donmoc-ceaſter, was in the Saxon Times [k] a Biſhop's See, and is reported to have had in it once upwards of fifty Churches, Chapels, Convents, and Hoſpitals, as Sir Henry Spelman informs us. All this it derived from its excellent Haven; and as that failed by degrees, ſo the Place alſo gradually decayed, no proper Method (through Want of Skill perhaps in thoſe Ages) being employed for its Preſervation, though the Inhabitants could not but be long aware of the Conſequences [l]. The Sea began its Encroachments before the Norman Conqueſt; for we find it recorded in Doomſday, that there were then in it two hundred thirty-ſix Burgeſſes, and one hundred Poor. A plain Sign that it was once great, and now declining [m]. This therefore is an Inſtance which ſhews evidently, that, in all Ages, a good Port was an extraordinary Advantage to any Country, and contributed to render it well inhabited, and, according to the Knowlege and Induſtry of the People, thoroughly cultivated, as it muſt have been when this City was in its flouriſhing State, and muſt have ſunk proportionably as this Place loſt its Commerce, and by that and other Misfortunes leiſurely dwindled away. We ſhall, for this Reaſon, and that the Progreſſion of thoſe Misfortunes may more diſtinctly appear, mention ſome other Circumſtances, in their Order of Time, relating to this once celebrated, and now inconſiderable Place. In the Reign of Richard the Firſt, it paid that Monarch a Fee-Farm Rent of one hundred and twenty Pounds, and a Mark, together with twenty-four thouſand Herrings, annually [n], which, on the Repreſentation of the Inhabitants, was leſſened by ſucceeding Princes [o]. King John, to whom they ſteadily adhered, as indeed moſt of the Sea-Ports did, was remarkably kind to them, and granted them a large Charter of Privileges, having before abated one-third of their Rent [p]. Henry the Third, not only made them a further Abatement, but alſo beſtowed on them a Sum of Money towards repairing their Walls [q]. To Edward the Third they furniſhed ſix Ships, and one hundred and two Men [r]; and even ſo late as the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, they contributed to the full Extent of their Abilities for the Public Service, which her Majeſty gratefully acknowledged, both by confirm-

[k] Chronic. Saxon. p. 63. l. 10. Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. Gent. Anglorum, lib. ii. cap. 15. Ex Chronico Mariani Scotti, A. D. 660.

[l] Harding's Chronicle, cap. xci. Leland's Itinerary, vol. iv. p. 1. fol. 47. Stow's Chronicle, p. 61. Weaver's Funeral Monuments, p. 717. Doctor Dee had a MS. Hiſtory of Dunwich.

[m] Lib. Doomſday, fol. 304. et fol. 311. b. where it is ſaid a great Part of the Land belonging to this Town had been waſhed away by the Sea. Camden Britannia, p. 339.

[n] Mag. Rot. 10. Ric I. tit. Norfolch et Sudfolch, m. 2. b.

[o] Godwin's Catalogue of Engliſh Biſhops, p. 416. Brady's Treatiſe of Boroughs, p. 4. Madox's Firma Burgi, cap. vi. §. 5; cap. xi. §. 6.

[p] 1 Johannis, n. 164. Cart. 7 Johannis, m. 6. n. 45. It was time to reduce a Rent almoſt twice as great as any other Place paid, eſpecially as it was decaying.

[q] Magn. Rotul. 35. Hen. III. m. 1. a. tit. Norfolch et Suffolch. Term. Mich. Com. 4. et 5. Edw. I. Rot. 2. a.

[r] See the Roll of Edward III. Fleet, before cited.

ing

ing their old, and granting them a new Charter [s]. In the Reign of Charles the Second, in Conſideration of the Poverty of its Inhabitants, the Loſs of their Port, and other inevitable Misfortunes, he reduced their Fee-Farm to five Pounds per Annum during Pleaſure, and remitted all Arrears due on former Quit-Rents [t]. King James the Second granted them, by Letters Patent, a Confirmation of their old, with the Addition of new Franchiſes [u]; but the Loſs of their Trade was a Blow irreparable, and the Damage done by the Sea, ſo late as 1740, has almoſt deſtroyed their Hopes. It is now, like Orford, a Creek to Aldborough, but like it alſo remains a Corporation, and ſends two Members to Parliament [w], notwithſtanding its low and lamentable Condition, as not having at preſent a fourth Part as many Inhabitants, as there were good Houſes deſtroyed by an Irruption of the Sea in the Reign of Edward the Third [x], and not more fiſhing Boats left to ſubſiſt the Townſmen, than in that Reign they furniſhed good Ships for the Public Service. If, at firſt ſight, the memorable and melancholy Fate of this City ſeems to make againſt my Doctrine, let the Reader reflect how its Inhabitants, on their private Stock, have fought againſt the Depredations of the Sea for more than ſeven Centuries, paid all the time to, and remained unaſſiſted by, the Public; let him, I ſay, think ſeriouſly of this, and he will change, I doubt not, his Opinion.

The Coaſt lies due North from Orford Neſs to Southwold; a bold Shore, and ſafe anchoring all the Way. A little to the South of the Place laſt mentioned, the Sea breaking in upon the Shore makes a Creek, which, when entered, ſpreading out, divides to Dunwich [y], Southwold and Walderſwick. While the Town of Dunwich retained any Share of Trade, ſhe laboured inceſſantly, her very Exiſtence depending upon it, to diſtreſs Southwold; till, to end the Diſpute, the latter was incorporated by Henry the Seventh [z]. This Town, which, like Dunwich, ſtands on a Cliff, at the coming-in of the Tide is almoſt ſurrounded by the Ocean, has ſome Share of Commerce from its Situation; and, whenever the River Blith, which falls into the Creek before-deſcribed, ſhall be rendered navigable, it cannot but be of great Benefit both to the

[s] Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 90.

[t] Originale 14 Car. II. Pars iv. Rot. 6.

[u] Originale 1 Jac. II. Pars vi. Rot. 53.

[w] The Reader may find a very accurate Liſt of the Members for this Borough, from the firſt of Edward I. to this Time, in Gardner's Hiſtory of Dunwich, p. 87.

[x] On the 14th of January, in the firſt Year of Edward III. the old Port, which was ſafe, capacious, and deep, was utterly deſtroyed; and by the twenty-third of the ſame Reign, no fewer than four hundred ſubſtantial Houſes were waſhed away.

[y] The curious and inquiſitive Reader, who is deſirous to know more of this Matter, may conſult the following laborious and ſenſible Work. "An hiſtorical Account of Dunwich, anciently a "City, now a Borough; Blithburgh, formerly a Town of Note, now a Village; Southwould, "once a Village, now a Town Corporate; with Remarks on ſome Places contiguous thereto, "principally extracted from ancient Records, &c. by Thomas Gardner, 1754, 4°."

[z] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 34. Camdeni Britannia, p. 338. Madox, Firma Burgi, p. 296.

Town

Town and Country about it [a]. The Free Britiſh Fiſhery, eſtabliſhed by Act of Parliament, revived the Courage of the Inhabitants, and has been in many Reſpects ſerviceable to the Place, more particularly in recommending it to the Notice of the Legiſlature, in conſequence of which an Act paſſed for repairing and improving the Port; and to this Purpoſe ſomething has been done, and, from the Character and Induſtry of the Truſtees, much more is expected [b]. Southwold is a Member of the Port of Yarmouth; and Walberſwick, commonly written Walderſwick, is a Creek to Southwold [c]. At preſent theſe Places are little regarded; but our Poſterity will, from Experience, diſcover, that a navigable River and a good Harbour deſerve to be purchaſed here, though at a conſiderable Expence. The Bay before the Town, anciently called from thence Soulbay, now commonly, though corruptly, Solebay, was a frequent Station of the royal Navy during the Dutch Wars, and is memorable for two famous Sea Fights, the former June 3, 1665, and the latter May 28, 1672, both to the Diſadvantage of the Dutch [d]. This Bay was formerly bounded by Eaſton Neſs, ſo called, becauſe ſuppoſed to be the moſt Eaſtern Point of this Coaſt, and another Cape to the South Eaſt of Dunwich; but the Sea having removed theſe Marks, it may now be ſaid to have Covehith Neſs, with the Burnet, a Sand lying before it, on the North, and Thorp Neſs on the South, a Road very commodious for Ships, and juſtly famous for its Fiſhery, particularly of Soals, which, in point of Size and Flavour, are not inferior to any caught upon the Coaſts of this Iſland [e].

The Coaſt Northward from hence, is much embarraſſed with Sands and Shoals, and affords but one Place more worth mentioning till you come to Yarmouth, which is Leoſtoff, a Creek belonging to that famous Port [f]. This Town is as variouſly written as any that I have met with, Layſtoff, Loweſtoffe, and in Records ſometimes Loweſtoke [g]; it ſtands, as moſt of the Towns before-mentioned, do, upon an Eminence, or, as Camden expreſſes it, hangs over the Sea, which affords it a tolerable Haven for Barks and ſmall Veſſels [h]. The Inhabitants ſubſiſt chiefly from their great Induſtry in fiſhing Cod, Lobſters, and Mackrel, on their own Coaſts; which, with the Iceland Fiſhing, the Commerce ariſing from thence, and the carrying the Proviſions, Commo-

[a] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 1. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot. p. 4.

[b] Gardner's Hiſtory of Dunwich, &c. p. 195, 196, 197.

[c] Molloy, de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 322. Crouch's complete View of the Cuſtoms, p. 385.

[d] Echard's Hiſtory of England, p. 820, 883. Burchet's Naval Hiſtory, p. 398, 403. Lives of the Admirals, vol. ii. p. 243, 289.

[e] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 1. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 4. Gardner's Hiſtory of Dunwich, p. 197, 258, 259.

[f] Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 322.

[g] Camdeni Britannia, p. 340. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 134.

[h] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 4. Gardner's Hiſtory of Dunwich, p. 258, 259. Much alſo upon this Subject from private Information.

dities,

dities, and Manufactures, of their own Country, ſupported alſo the other Places on this Coaſt. Harwich and Yarmouth are now the great Marts, from their being capacious and commodious Harbours; but one may, notwithſtanding, take the Liberty to doubt, whether it would not have been an Act of national Policy to have preſerved (while practicable) theſe Ports by a Sea Dike [i]. Here is the pleaſant, fruitful, wholſome, populous, and maritime County of Suffolk, which has at leaſt twenty Leagues of Sea Coaſt, a million of Acres, moſt of it rich Land, producing a great Variety of valuable Crops, and abounding with all the Conveniencies requiſite to almoſt every Kind of Manufacture, to the forwarding of which nothing could ſo much contribute as the opening a few Harbours, by which the Fruits of the People's Induſtry might be carried ſpeedily, and at a ſmall Expence, to different Markets [k]. Whether it is yet too late, by an extenſive Sea-Wall, to retrieve theſe Ports, and recover a Part at leaſt of the Lands the Ocean has devoured, and of courſe reſtore her Port to the Town of Orford, is a Queſtion I venture to propoſe, but muſt leave it to wiſer Heads to determine [l].

To the North of Yarmouth runs a Point into the German Ocean, called Winterton Neſs, beyond which the Coaſt tends Weſt North-Weſt, then Weſt, the Shore low and flat, beſieged with dangerous Sands, which are reputed to have been as fatal to Shipping as any that deform the Coaſt of this our Iſland [m]. It is not ſtrange that few Places of any great Note ſhould be found on ſo inhoſpitable a Shore; and yet it ſeems there were Times in which it made a much better Figure. Their remaining Ruins ſhew there were Roman Stations in ſeveral Places, which we know were to accommodate their Cavalry, poſted to defend the Country againſt Invaſions [n]. There muſt have been in thoſe Times, if not more, at leaſt better Ports than there are now, or there could ſcarce have riſen any Fear of ſuch Invaſions. But in this reſpect, however it might happen here, the Ancients unqueſtionably excelled the Moderns, if not in Science, for that I dare not affirm, or indeed incline to believe, yet in Induſtry and public Spirit, which enabled them to guard againſt the Miſchiefs ariſing from, and remedy the Defects incident to, ſo unpleaſing, and at the ſame time untoward and unpromiſing a Situation [o]. They knew how, by

[i] This aroſe probably from not having a juſt Notion of the Benefits ariſing from Commerce, from the Difficulty of eſtabliſhing an adequate Fund, and from the great Uncertainty and Confuſion of the Times.

[k] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 33. Fuller's Worthies under Suffolk. Additions to Camden. Atlas Maritimus et Commerciali, p. 3.

[l] But if this be attempted in any future Period, it ſhould be at the public Expence, and not by Taxes on the Trade and Navigation of particular Places.

[m] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 3. Brome's Travels through England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 128. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 5.

[n] Camdeni Britannia, p. 346, 348, 350. Iceni, ſive Norfolciæ Deſcriptio Topographica. Ab H Spelmanno, Eq. Aur. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 45.

[o] Iceni, in Sir Henry Spelman's Poſthumous Works, P. ii. p. 144, 147, 148. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. i. p. 185.

Labour

Labour and Art, to make, where Nature had omitted, Havens; and they performed theſe uſeful Works with ſo much Skill and Strength, that Time and Tides made but little Impreſſion upon them, ſo long as they continued under their Inſpection [p]. Theſe artificial Harbours they ſtiled COTHONES; and as they were entirely in their own Power, their Conſtruction was equally ſolid and commodious; with Entrances ſafe and wide, and where the Support of Commerce required it, they were ſo capacious, as to be able to contain the whole Britiſh Navy [q].

IT may be collected from Camden's Expreſſion, who was both a careful and correct Writer, that he took the Port at Cromer (for a Port was once there) to be of this kind, and very probably a Roman Edifice [r]. The Inhabitants ſtruggled long, and with much Expence, to ſupport ſomething of this nature but to little purpoſe; even ſo late as 1736 they attempted to raiſe a ſort of Shelter; after much Money ſpent however, their Piers were born down and carried away. But though they now land their Goods upon the bare Beach, the People ſtill preſerving an hereditary Inclination to Commerce, have yet no leſs, and with Sorrow I ſpeak it, no more, than two Veſſels of about ſeventy Tons each, and twenty-four fiſhing Boats, employing together about ſixty Men; and yet, which ſhews Succeſs attends their Spirit, this very ſlender Buſineſs is increaſing [s]. Some of the Villages upon the Coaſts have alſo a few fiſhing Barks; but nothing more till you come to Clay and Blackney, lying Weſt North-Weſt four Leagues, which carry their Pretenſions ſomewhat higher, being regarded jointly as a Member of the Port of Yarmouth [t]. Clay is looked upon as the principal Place; tho' Blackney gives Name to that Creek which ſupplies them both with an Harbour. They have between them fifteen Sail of ſmall Veſſels, and it may be threeſcore fiſhing Boats. It is thought they export twenty thouſand Quarters of Malt and hard Corn, and carry at leaſt as much Coaſt-wiſe. They bring in about ſix thouſand Chaldrons of Coals; and the remainder of their Trade conſiſts in Deals, Balks, Fir Timber, Pantiles, and Iron [u]. One would imagine that Clay was in a better Condition in Anno Domini 1406, when James, Son of Robert the third, King of Scots, and himſelf afterwards King James the Firſt, was brought in Priſoner there, being taken at no great Diſtance by a Ship of Force [w].

[p] Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. iii. Appian. in Punicis, lib. i. Feſtus in voce Cothonis. Serv. in Virg. Æneid. lib. i. P. Fournier, Hydrographie, lib. ii. cap. 2.

[q] Shaw's Travels, p. 262. Bochart. Chan. lib. i. cap. 24. Buxtorf. in voce katam.

[r] Britannia, p. 349. Icenia, p. 152.

[s] Theſe Particulars I was furniſhed with, in the moſt obliging Manner, by Gentlemen upon the Spot, who had the beſt Opportunities of knowing them.

[t] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Molloy, de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 322.

[u] Theſe Particulars I had alſo from private Information, for which, as becomes me, I return my moſt grateful Acknowlegements.

[w] Thom. Walſinghami Ypodigma Neuſtria, p. 566. Jol annis de Fordun Scoti chronici Continuatio, p. 1162. Thomæ Otterbourne Chronica Regum Angliæ, p. 259.

WELLS, three Leagues Weſt by North of Clay, is a Member of the Port of Lynn, and much more conſiderable than any of the foregoing Places [x], its Inhabitants having at preſent about thirty Veſſels, three of which are upwards of an hundred Tons; and, beſides theſe, at leaſt a Dozen Fiſhing Boats, employing in the whole not fewer than two hundred Men, and yet this Place ſeems to be but reviving, there being evident Marks that it was larger and of greater Conſequence in former Times [y]. Burnham Overy, two Leagues further Weſt by South, is accounted a Creek to Wells, and is a little growing Place, having ſix Veſſels belonging to it. But Brancaſter, which is very near, and is alſo a Creek to Wells, is now, and was formerly, much ſuperior to it. This, as the beſt and moſt accurate Critics agree, was a Roman Station, called by them Brannodunum, and was the head Quarters of the Colonel of the Dalmatian Horſe, poſted here under the Command of the Count of the Saxon Shore, for the Protection of the Country. All Circumſtances concur in the Support of this Opinion; the Name ſignifies a Camp or Fortreſs, ſeated on a Hill, overlooking the Sea; there have been Coins, Urns, and other Antiquities, frequently found in the Neighbourhood; but what is moſt to be relied on, is the admirable Situation of the Place at the Elbow, where the Coaſt runs away South, and where the Province was expoſed to the Depredations of Pirates, dreaded in thoſe, though unheard of in our Days, on both Sides [z]. After a long Period of Oblivion, Brancheſter or Brancaſter again liſts up her Head, and has at this Time thirteen Sail of Veſſels, beſides two or three fiſhing Boats. Litcham, in Lynn Channel, is a Creek dependant upon that Port, and the laſt on this Shore we ſhall mention, having ſix Sail of Veſſels, and is in a very thriving way. The Corn and Malt Trade, to Holland particularly, for which they lie very conveniently, may be ſaid to have preſerved theſe Ports, long declining, and ſome of them almoſt expiring.

THE Land from Winterton Neſs to Hapſburgh is very low, and has the Appearance of a Sea Wall to defend it; though very probably it may be no more than an Appearance. At all Events, it is of very ſmall Service, the Sea gaining little, if any thing, within this Tract. But from Hapſburgh, North-Weſt to Cromer, and thence to Sheringham, there are ſteep and high Cliffs, from forty to an hundred Feet perpendicular; againſt theſe (as againſt Dunwich) the Ocean made its Attacks, and with the ſame Succeſs [a]. For, inſinuating its Waters at the Bottom of theſe Cliffs, diſſolving the Earth mixed with the Stones, and thereby undermining the Foundation, the Port of Cromer was

[x] Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 322. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 384.

[y] Theſe, with the Particulars relating to the reſt of the Ports, were received from the ſame Perſons, whoſe Aſſiſtance has been acknowleged.

[z] Camdeni Britannia, p. 350. Icenia, as before cited, p. 147, 148. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 45. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. i. p. 185.

[a] Camdeni Britannia, p. 349. Icenia, as before cited, p 152. Gardner's Hiſtory of Dunwich, p. 93. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden.

long ſince eaten up, and much of the adjacent Shore demoliſhed [b]. In a Series of Years however this Evil, inſtead of augmenting, is in a great meaſure redreſſed, not by Induſtry or Art, but by the ſettled Laws of Nature. For, in ſapping this Line of Rocks, the large Stones being too cumberſome for the Waves to remove, they remain in Heaps along the Beach, by which the Force of the ſtrongeſt Tides is broken in ſuch a manner, that they ſerve as a Wall, and protect the Cliffs before which they lie from any farther Depredations, except about Mundeſly, and ſome other Places, where the Sea ſtill ſometimes borrows an Acre or more at once [c]. Proceeding Weſtward from Weyburn Hope, and even after doubling the Point, and turning South, the Shore is low and flat, and the Sea does them no Harm. But about Hunſtanton the Cliffs appear again, and the Land ſuffers in the Manner before deſcribed [d]. Along the whole Coaſt, at convenient Diſtances, Lighthouſes are erected for the Benefit of Navigation, and the greater Security of Shipping, more eſpecially Colliers, which being deep laden, are in the utmoſt Peril, in caſe, while paſſing theſe perillous Flats, the Wind blows from the Sea, of which the very Fences of their incloſed Grounds (made commonly of Timber coming aſhore from Wrecks) afford too ſtrong and frequent Teſtimonies [e].

It was very truly obſerved by the learned Sir Henry Spelman, that the noble County of Norfolk is, in effect, an Iſland, ſeparated on the South from Suffolk by the Rivers Waveney and the Leſſer Ouſe, having the German Ocean on the Eaſt, the North, and in Part alſo to the Weſt, being, for the reſt, divided on that Side from Cambridgeſhire by the larger Ouſe, and, from Lincolnſhire, by ſo much of the River Nene as runs from Wiſbech into the Waſhes [f]. The great Extent of this County is ſuch, that we may affirm it equal in Size to the Iſland of Majorca, larger than the Duchy of Parma, and not inferior in Bulk to that of Modena. It has been remarked, that, in the Compaſs of this Iſle, which is of an oval Form, and its Towns excellently well diſpoſed, there are all the different Sorts of Soil that are to be found in England, perhaps, on this Evidence, we might add in Europe; that of conſequence all the Variety of Improvements which have been made elſewhere, have been gradually introduced, and moſt of them ſucceeded here; and that, by a judicious Conjunction of theſe ſeveral Huſbandries, Norfolk is, at this Day, conſidered as one of

[b] This Account is ſo reaſonable in itſelf, ſo conſiſtent with Effects in both Suffolk and Norfolk, and ſhews ſo plain a Remedy to be pointed out by Nature, that there ſeems rather Attention than Art requiſite, to apply it ſucceſsfully both here and elſewhere.

[c] Theſe Circumſtances have been confirmed, by private Informations, from Perſons living on this Coaſt, and attentive to ſuch Affairs.

[d] Camdeni Britannia, p. 350. Icenia, as before cited, p. 147. Salmon's New Survey of England, p. 191.

[e] Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 3.

[f] See the Account of Norfolk, inſerted in Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, which was written by Sir Henry Spelman; and the Additions to the Engliſh Camden, drawn out of his Writings by Biſhop Gibſon, who alſo publiſhed the Icenia amongſt Sir Henry's poſthumous Works.

the beſt cultivated Counties in the Kingdom [g]. Some ſay that there are Eſtates, the Income of which, by mere Dint of judicious Induſtry, (the true philoſophic Extenſion of Man's Dominion as a rational Being) has been more than doubled within Memory, while the Lands in general in this Country have, in their Value, greatly increaſed [h]; neither are the Inhabitants Gainers only by the Management of their Lands; Manufactures and the Herring Fiſhery are alſo proſecuted with like Succeſs, which have rendered the City of Norwich and the Port of Yarmouth deſervedly famous. After maturely weighing theſe Circumſtances, one cannot but wonder ſo little Care has been taken of this extenſive Coaſt, or its Ports left in ſo neglected a Condition. It ſeems alike irreconcileable to the general Maxims of Policy, and to the particular Spirit of Improvement, by which the People of Norfolk are ſo much diſtinguiſhed.

It is indeed true, that the Ports of Lynn and Yarmouth, as we have already ſhewn, carry on a prodigious Commerce [i], and may be therefore preſumed to have in a great meaſure abſorbed the Buſineſs of thoſe little Havens, as Yarmouth hath evidently engroſſed from them the Herring Fiſhery; and it may be concluded from thence, that if the Commodities and Manufactures of Norfolk be but exported, it is all one if this be done from two Ports or twenty. I will, however, freely own, that I am not of this Opinion; on the contrary, I am perſuaded that the Revival and Recovery of theſe Ports, would be in many reſpects as beneficial to Norfolk, as all the great Acquiſitions they have been lately making, and this without any Detriment to Yarmouth or Lynn. For, if we contemplate the Situation of this County in general, as it is before laid down, and of thoſe two great Ports in particular, as lying at the Mouths of large navigable Rivers, it will evidently appear that they may, and indeed do, draw an immenſe Trade from ſeveral other Counties, as well as from thoſe Parts of this that lie upon theſe Rivers, and therefore can ſuffer very little by the Revival of thoſe Ports. On the other hand, we know that the Commerce at preſent poſſeſſed by them, though ſmall, is nevertheleſs increaſing; which proves that the Conſequences of modern Improvements have, in a certain Degree, ſhewn the Utility of theſe Ports [k]. But if they were (as whenever this is done they muſt be) effectually opened and repaired, at the Expence of the Public, all the Diſtricts about them would be immediately cultivated to the utmoſt, and their inland Trade and foreign Exports quickly repay, in Exciſe and Cuſtoms, any Sums that their Recovery might coſt. Beſides, putting the immediate though certain and large Profit of this County

[g] Icenia, as before cited, p. 137. Fuller's Worthies in Norfolk, p. 246. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 103.

[h] Aſſerted by ſeveral Authors who have written upon the Norfolk Huſbandry, and confirmed to me, by private Information, from Perſons in this County.

[i] The Political Survey of Britain, vol. i. p. 138, 143.

[k] By this, I mean the Uſe that may be made of them, which certainly would be far greater, if theſe Havens were more commodious than they now are.

out of the queſtion, the having a few Sea Ports here capable of receiving Ships of Burthen, would be in many Reſpects very convenient, and is in regard to the deep laden Colliers, who cannot avoid paſſing theſe Coaſts, abſolutely neceſſary [l].

AFTER croſſing that large Bay or Firth which we ſtile the Waſhes, called by the Ancients Metaris Æſtuarium, tho' a learned Critic, to bring it nearer the Britiſh Words, from which he thinks it derived, would have us read Mentaris; the main Land of Lincolnſhire, preſents its extended Coaſt, in the Form of a Bow, to the German Ocean, upon which it gains in many, and in ſome Places loſes [m]. In general it lies low and flat, or with a ſmall Declivity to the Eaſt, for which an ingenious and probable Account has been given by an intelligent Writer, who is a Native of this County, and has been very attentive and aſſiduous in his Obſervations [n]. In the Opinion of Biſhop Gibſon, Sir William Dugdale (tho' he did not intend it) has proved, that the Part of this County called Holland, is an Acquiſition from the Ocean, made ſince the Romans quitted Britain [o]. But the inquiſitive Author before mentioned, having eſtabliſhed the contrary Opinion, that the Romans were actually Inhabitants here, from the numerous Relicks of that glorious Nation, ſuch as Urns, Medals, and other inconteſtible Evidences, declares it as his Sentiment, that they recovered and ſecured this Country, and that no very long time before they abandoned Britain [p]. However this may be, moſt certainly this Coaſt has ſuffered great Changes in ſucceeding Ages, of which ſome Inſtances may not be improper, or unacceptable to the curious Reader. Wrangle or Wrangel (in the Wapentake of Skirbeck, in Holland), now a Village, between two and three Miles from the Sea, was an Haven in the Reign of Edward the Third, of Note ſufficient to ſend one Veſſel to that Monarch's Fleet [q]. Waynfleet, in Candleſhoo Wapentake, in Lindſey, was a more conſiderable Port, of which we have ſtill many Notices [r], and ſome Veſtiges are ſaid to be viſible; from whence we might be tempted to think it was conſtructed by the Romans, and of the Kind which we have already deſcribed. But the Current of freſh Water from the Fens, which paſſed through, and ſcoured their Haven, being diverted to Boſton, that became thenceforward the famous Sea Port, to which, while it remained any thing, Waynfleet continued a Creek; but ſtill retains thus much

[l] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 3.

[m] Claudii Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. Camdeni Britannia, p. 398. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum p. 176. He thinks it a Contraction of Ment ar iſe, i. e. the Mouth of the River.

[n] Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 3. where he aſcribes it to the diurnal Rotation of the Earth.

[o] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[p] Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 2. Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, N°. cclxxix. p. 1156—1159. Ray's Phyſico-Theological Diſcourſes, p. 215.

[q] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 204. See the Record ſo frequently cited from Hakluyt.

[r] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 204. Madox Firma Burgi, 64. See alſo the Liſt of King Edward's Navy.

of its former Grandeur, that it is the neateſt and moſt compact Town thereabouts [s]. A plain Indication of what Commerce would effect, if, Induſtry, Skill, and public Spirit concurring, this was reſtored, and ſome other tolerable Ports could be opened upon this Coaſt.

THEDDLETHORPE, Numby Chappel, and Saltfleet, are yet ſtiled Creeks to Boſton [t]. This laſt, Saltfleet, was, in the ſo frequently mentioned Reign of Edward the Third, and much later, a very conſiderable Haven [u], though now gone to Decay; notwithſtanding which they ought to be remembered, that ſome time or other they may be recovered. Grimeſby is the firſt, indeed (after Boſton and Spalding) the only Place of Note upon the Coaſt, but by no means of that Note it once was; for, lying as it does, at the very Entrance of the Humber, being one of the oldeſt Corporations in the Kingdom, and having formerly a large and good Port, the Inhabitants held it in Fee Farm at the annual Rent of fifty Pounds, which, in thoſe Days, was far from being a contemptible Sum [w]. In the ſo much celebrated Reign of Edward the Third, it made a great Figure among the Northern Ports, and furniſhed eleven Ships to that Monarch [x]. But, ſince that Time, the Port, through Want of Care, or, more probably, through Want of Ability in the Inhabitants to diſburſe the Sums neceſſary to preſerve it, is quite choaked up. However, there is ſtill a pretty good Road before this Town, which has ſaved it from ſinking to the Degree that other Places have done. It ſends two Burgeſſes to Parliament, and is dependant, as Member, upon the Port of Hull [y]. Barton was anciently an Haven, though now it is remarkable only for the Ferry fixed here over the Humber, which is computed to be about ſix Miles broad [z]. We have obſerved that the Sea has encroached, as well as been incroached upon, in this County, of which one Inſtance is Skegneſſe, now dwindled into a very ſmall Village, once a large walled Town, with a good Harbour, till, as my Author very emphatically expreſſes it, Walls, Town, Church, and all, were eaten up by the Sea [a]; from which it ſtands at preſent notwithſtanding, ſomewhat more than a Mile. The Reader may think theſe are Reproaches, rather than Recommendations, of an inſular Situation; but let him remember, theſe Inconveni-

[s] Stukely's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 27.

[t] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 64. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 322. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383.

[u] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. ii. p. 204. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 64. Hakluyt's Collection of Voyages, vol. i. p. 120.

[w] Magn. Rot. 1 Joh. Rot. 10. b. m. 2. Linc. Magn. Rot. 14. Joh. Rot. 12. b. Linc. Madox's Hiſtory of the Exchequer, p. 349. col. 2.

[x] See the Roll in Hakluyt's Collection, as before cited.

[y] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 64. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 323. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.

[z] Hakluyt's Collection of Voyages, vol. i. p. 120. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 64. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[a] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. P. ii. p. 204.

encies

encies are not peculiar to Iſlands, and that, if a ſmall Part of thoſe immenſe Sums, ſpent in the Wars which we have engaged in needleſsly, upon the Continent, ſince the Norman Conqueſt, had been properly laid out in ſecuring and improving our own Coaſts, theſe Accidents had never happened; and that, whenever we are wiſe enough to conſider theſe Points with the Attention they deſerve, theſe juſt Effects of paſt Indolence may ſtill be corrected.

THESE, however, are in themſelves Points of too great Conſequence to be lightly paſſed over; and beſides, what has been already delivered, affords the faireſt Opportunity of explaining thoroughly, and demonſtrating clearly, the Importance of the Doctrine maintained in this Chapter, from a perfect Underſtanding of which, the Redreſs before-mentioned, and the complete and abſolute Improvement of this noble and ſpacious Country, can only be hoped for or expected. Lincolnſhire, in point of Size, is the third County in South Britain, being commonly computed one hundred and eighty Miles in Compaſs, and having forty Leagues of Coaſt[b]. The Weſt Part of this ample Territory, the Diſtrict about Lincoln, and in general where-ever it lies high, is on all hands allowed to have a mild and wholſome Air. Experience teaches the ſame of all the reſt, ſince, in the loweſt and worſt Parts of the Shire, as far as I could ever obſerve, the People are as robuſt, have as many Children, live to as great Ages, and have as quick Wits, and as ſound Senſe[c], as any in this Iſland. In point of Soil and Produce it has all that Prudence would deſire, or even Avarice could well demand. In the high Country, Grain of every Sort, and in great Quantities. Between that and the Fens, lie the moſt luxuriant and nouriſhing Paſtures, in which are fed Black Cattle, Sheep, and Horſes of the largeſt Size, and beſt Qualities. In the low, Variety of Fiſh and Fowl, excellent in their reſpective Kinds, and in the utmoſt Plenty. Beſides all this, Hemp, Flax, Rape, Cole-Seed, and many other Things of great Value in themſelves, and capable of being rendered incomparably more valuable by Labour[d]. In a Country like this (indeed where is there another like it!), abounding with the Neceſſaries, abounding with the Conveniencies of Life, which draw many who have but ſmall Fortunes thither, to enjoy them; abounding too with the very beſt raw Materials, Wool, Hemp, and Flax; Lincolnſhire has few Manufactures, and not many People. As extenſive at leaſt as the Provinces of Holland and Zealand, taken together; it may have about One-fifth of the Inhabitants, tho' in itſelf perhaps, all Circumſtances duly conſidered, very capable of ſup-

[b] Camden Britannia, p. 398. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 63. Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 144.

[c] Doctor Fuller, in his Worthies, p. 151, has very well remarked, that Doctor John Whitgift, Archbiſhop of Canterbury; William, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treaſurer; Edward, Lord Clinton, High Admiral; Peregrine, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, who commanded the Engliſh Troops in the Low Countries; were Contemporaries, and all Natives of Lincolnſhire.

[d] See Mr. Chriſtopher Merret's large Account in the Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, No. ccxxiii. p. 343—353. Additions to Camden's Britannia. Stukeley's Itinerary Curioſum, p. 16, 17, 18.

porting

porting as many as in both thoſe Provinces, in a better Manner, and incomparably more at their Eaſe e.

In regard to this Thinneſs of People, and Defect in reference to poſſible Improvements, both ſeem wholly, or at leaſt in a great meaſure, to be owing to this Want of Ports upon the Coaſt. Lincolnſhire is extremely well watered by ſome deep and commodious Rivers; ſo that, from the very middle Parts of the County, all Sorts of bulky Goods may be conveyed down the Witham or the Welland, to Boſton and Spalding, or by the Trent, to the Humber; that is, to the great Port in the Humber, which is Hull f. Boſton and Spalding are in Lincolnſhire, but (the latter more eſpecially) in a Corner. Hull is not in the County at all. Thus a very large Proportion of the Trade of Lincolnſhire centers elſewhere; and this Trade being moſtly carried on in raw and groſs, though very valuable Commodities, the chief Profit ariſing from them falls into the Hands of thoſe by whom they are manufactured g. Hence in thoſe Parts, which do not lie ſo advantageouſly for this kind of Carriage, we find the Inhabitants apply themſelves to breeding Black Cattle, Sheep, and Horſes h; and, in fact, what are theſe, or the Produce of their Decoys, or Fiſh-ponds, but Inventions to ſerve other (but ſtill domeſtic) Markets with Goods eaſy of Carriage, or which can carry themſelves i? This ariſes purely from an Attention to immediate Conveniency and preſent Profit, which will be always the Objects of private Perſons, and indeed muſt be ſo; it is the Buſineſs of the Public, as the Public is to reap a large Share of the Benefit which will neceſſarily follow from Applications of another kind, to put the proper Means of ſucceeding in them, as much as poſſible, at leaſt as much as the Means before-mentioned, in the Power of private Perſons k. As it is, all theſe Improvements are already purſued in a Manner agreeable enough to the Intereſts of Individuals; that is, with little Labour beſtowed on much Land by few People l. But this certainly is not the public Intereſt; for if, in this Country, there were twice or thrice the Number of People there now are, the Price of Proviſions would not be at all augmented; the Value of Land would be much raiſed, becauſe all Sorts of

e D'Audiffret Hiſtoire et Geographie Ancienne et Moderne, liv. iii. chap. 3. Sir William Petty's Political Arithmetic, p. 163. Templeman's Survey of the Globe, plate vi.

f Additions to Camden's Britannia. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum. p. 89, 90, 91. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 3.

g It will appear hereafter, that what is ſaid in the Text does not ariſe from any Partiality to Lincolnſhire, or Prejudice to any other County, but from a View of ſhewing what may be further done for improving the Land, and increaſing its Inhabitants.

h Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 149. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Beawes's Merchant's Directory, p. 581.

i Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 16, 17, 18. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 137.

k Georgii Hornii, Hiſt. Natural, lib. iv. De Witte Gronden en Maximen van de Republick van Holland, i. deel cap 17, 24. Sir William Petty's Political Anatomy of Ireland, p. 120—131.

l The greateſt Secret, in true Policy, is to direct the Stimulus of private Intereſt to the Accompliſhment of public Purpoſes.

Lands

Lands would be exceedingly improved; and the very Exciſes, and other Taxes, which ſuch an Increaſe of Inhabitants muſt pay (and earn too before they could pay) would amount to more than the whole Land-rents of this large Country, as they ſtand at preſent; and, in reſpect to theſe, inſtead of being endangered or decreaſed, thoſe now precarious would be ſecured, and the reſt very ſoon doubled [l].

In remoter Ages this County was more conſidered, and, regard being had to the Number of People in this Part of the Iſland, more fully inhabited [m]. The Britons either found or made it a very fit Place for their Retreat. I ſay this, becauſe I ſee nothing that can be called certain as to the Origin of the Fens: They might be ſuch naturally, which would invite the Britons to retire into theſe Parts, as to an effectual Shelter: Or the Britons might retire to this as a woody Country, and by cutting down Timber, and impeding the Courſe of ſeveral great Rivers, procure thoſe extenſive Marſhes, which were the only Fortifications that entered into their Syſtem [n]. Which ever was the Fact, it brought the Romans under a Neceſſity of ſettling a great many Fortreſſes in, and taking a great many unuſual Precautions for the Security of this Country, and maintaining themſelves in all Parts of it, as from inconteſtible Proofs, drawn from their Remains, it is moſt unqueſtionable they did [o]. From theſe Views, they not only carried, as their uſual Cuſtom was, military Roads through it, but by an inland Navigation alſo, with incredible Pains provided that Corn might by this Method be conſtantly and commodiouſly ſupplied to their remoteſt northern Garriſons [p]. All this however did not hinder their great Attention to the Coaſts; where they conſtructed Ports, had ſeveral ſtrong Places, and took the ſame prudent Preparations to reſiſt any Invaſions from the barbarous Nations abroad, as they had done wiſe Meaſures to be rid of the perpetual Inroads of the unſubdued Britons at home [q]. When they had performed all this, they applied themſelves to recover Lands overſpread by the Ocean in Ages long before, and to their Labour in that Point, we owe thoſe Treaſures which have been digged up in Places, from whence if they had not

[l] To prove this by Deduction would be long and tedious; but if the Reader will reflect on what has been ſaid in a former Chapter of the Improvements made in the United Provinces, he will diſcern that it is not only a Thing in its Nature poſſible, but alſo that it is very practicable.

[m] Camdeni Britannia, p. 403. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 7, 8, 11, 13. Salmon's New Survey of England, p. 237—276.

[n] Cæſar de Bello Gallico, lib. v. Strabonis Geograph. lib. iv. p. 200. Diod. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. v. cap. 9. p. 209. Pompon. Mela de Situ Orbis, lib. iii. cap. 6. Dio Nicæus, ex Xiphilini Epitome.

[o] Camdeni Britannia, p. 401, 403, 405. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 65, 66, 92, 149, 239. Salmon's New Survey of England, p. 237.

[p] Camdeni Britannia, p. 404. Stukely's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 7, 8, 11. Salmon's New Survey of England, p. 259, 268, 275.

[q] Roman Urns, Arms, Coins, Altars, and other Remains, have been diſcovered at Whaplode, Spalding, Fleet, Boſton, and ſo along the Coaſt Northward quite to the Humber.

expelled the Sea, they could not have been ſettled [r]. The Reader will excuſe my carrying him ſo far back, not with any View, I dare aſſure him, of making a Parade of Learning, but that he might ſee what a regular Scheme of Policy muſt once have prevailed in theſe Parts, and, at the ſame Time, have a clear Notion how, in a Series of Ages, and by a Concurrence of ſome unforeſeen, and it may be unavoidable Events, Things came into the Situation in which our immediate Anceſtors beheld, and we at preſent behold them. But neither is this all, for by purſuing this Method, we avoid both the Prolixty and Uncertainty of Argument, and learn conciſely and clearly, from the Teſtimony of Facts, what a tedious Chain of reaſoning would ſcarce ever perſuade us to believe.

But to proceed:

The Saxons, who never failed to pay a due Regard to the Choice made by the Romans of Cities, Ports, and fortified Poſts, took the ſame Care the Romans had done, to the utmoſt of their Power, of the moſt conſiderable Places in this Country, which made Part of their Kingdom of Mercia, and were particularly attentive to Lincoln [s]; which, in ſpite of the Miſchiefs done by the Danes, they left, as a grave Hiſtorian tells us, a noble, rich, and populous Town, when the Normans ſubverted their Conſtitution; and the Record of Doomſday confirms this, and that it was then a Place of great Trade by Land and Water, having nine hundred Burgeſſes, and enjoying extraordinary Prerogatives [t]. But tho' favoured by many of their Monarchs, the very Genius of the Norman Government was fatal to this City and County [v]. A Multitude of Houſes were demoliſhed to make Room for a Caſtle, which, inſtead of defending, brought Ruin on the City by frequent Sieges; ſo that it gradually became the melancholy Monument of its own Splendor; and it ſeems ſcarce credible now, that here were in antient Times more than fifty Pariſh Churches, tho' the ſpacious Cathedral yet ſtanding, the apparent Ruins of ſome, and the Fragments of other Churches, which have been long decayed, give ſome Evidence to the Tale [w]. The ſame Calamities, natural Concomitants of military Government, produced like Scenes in other Parts of the Shire; and as all its adventitious Grandeur depended abſolutely on ſuch a due Circulation of Pro-

[r] See Mr. Abraham de la Pryme's Account of Roman Antiquities in Lincolnſhire. Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, vol. xxiii. nº. 279. p. 1156. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 11.

[s] Chron. Saxon. p. 28, 114. Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. ii. cap. 16. lib. iv. cap. 12. Aluredi Beverlacenſis Annal. lib. vi.

[t] Guliel. Malmeſbur. Hiſt. lib. iii. Henr. Huntindon Hiſt. lib. vii. Camdeni Britannia, p. 405.

[v] Chron. Saxon. p. 227, 238. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 181. Leland's Itinerary, vol.

[w] Girald. Cambrenſ. de Vitis Epiſcoporum Lincolnienſium, cap. iv, xxiii, xxvi. Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. p. 32, 33, 34. See the Article Lincoln, in Collier's Geographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary.

perty,

perty, as ſupported Induſtry generally and in every Corner, when the Attention neceſſary to ſuſtain this ceaſed, or acted but by Starts, that uniform Syſtem gave way. The Ports on the Coaſt were, thro' Want of Attention, or Power in the Inhabitants to prevent the Miſchief, choaked up; the Land Waters overflowed; and our learned and induſtrious Antiquary's particular Account of the fenny Part of Lincolnſhire, ſhews us what it was in his Days [x]. In the Reign of Charles the firſt the Roman Syſtem revived, and the illuſtrious Family of Bedford projected the noble and national Scheme of effectually draining the Fens; from whence, if an unnatural Oppoſition of miſguided People had not prevented it, this had been rendered a Land of Goſhen; as it was, from thence all the ſubſequent Improvements, ſuch as they are, have ſprung [y]. But to compleat theſe, and to render this County as rich and flouriſhing as Nature has deſigned it, public Wealth muſt be diſburſed, and public Authority employed, to perfect the Draining, ſecure the recovered Lands when drained, and by reſtoring ſome of the decayed Ports, and connecting them with the principal Market Towns through the whole County, by ſubſtantial Roads, open the Eyes of the People to thoſe advantageous Purſuits, which, by rewarding their Induſtry, would quickly attract Numbers to ſhare in their Felicity [z].

In order to eſtabliſh this very important Point, let me farther obſerve:

The greater Number of the moſt ancient, and, in their Day, the moſt conſiderable Towns in this County are within ten or twelve Miles of the Sea. This Choice could be only made from the Trade which was in thoſe Times carried on, from Ports that are now loſt. Some of theſe Places, low and deſpicable as they are, have Veſtiges and Ruins, which evince their former Proſperity, of which ſeveral bear, in their public Buildings (particularly in their Churches) more laſting Remains [a]. While Commerce continued, theſe Towns near the Sea flouriſhed; and gradually ſunk, as it decayed. The better ſort of the Inhabitants, as being in a Condition to live elſewhere, when this was firſt felt retired; the ruder ſtaid in the declining Villages, and being intent only on obtaining a Subſiſtence, let Cuts, Drains, Sewers, Sluices, and every thing

[x] The beſt Way to form a Judgment of the miſerable Chance of this Country, is to conſult the Deſcription of Thorney Abbey by William of Malmeſbury, cited by Camden himſelf, and then compare it with his own Deſcription of the Fens.

[y] See Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Imbanking. The Hiſtory of the Great Level, with Sir Jonas Moore's Maps. And the ſeveral Statutes for draining the Fens.

[z] See a little Poem, intitled, "A true and natural Deſcription of the Great Level of the Fens;" in which, tho' the Poetry be very indifferent, the Facts are clearly repreſented, and the Improvements ſet in a true and juſt Light.

[a] Camden's Britannia, p. 401. Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 151. Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 117—134. Stukely's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 8, 11, 12, 13. Salmon's New Survey of England, p. 237.

elſe, fill up, fall down, or moulder away [b]. Their Tempers altered with their Condition; indolent, in the midſt of a rough Plenty, they ridiculed thoſe Improvements for which they had no Reliſh; were the firſt who ſtirred in the Civil Wars, and deſtroyed the nobleſt and moſt coſtly Works ever undertaken in the Fens: And when national Madneſs ſubſided, they were the laſt who were reclaimed, and then all was to begin again [c]. Much has been ſince done, yet there remains much more to do. Grazing and Decoys may retain thoſe there are, but they will not attract new Colonies of People. A Port or two recovered, which with ſome Expence might be brought about; or ſome new ones, as at Totney, to which Barks come of an hundred Tons laden with Coals and Salt, being opened and rendered ſecure, every-thing propoſed would follow with Eaſe [d]. The frequent Sight of Ships would excite the turning Hemp into Cables, Ropes, and Sail-cloths: Fiſhermen and Sailors would wear homeſpun Shirts and Coats; Oxen would plough to produce Bread and Biſcuit; there would be a Demand for Beef at Home; and when once killed, their Tallow and Hides would find their proper Uſe of Courſe. This would again alter the Manners of the People, and the improving all their Fen-grounds to the utmoſt, being palpably every one's Intereſt, nobody would oppoſe or impede it [e]. Thus, what might perhaps have admitted of ſome Doubt when propoſed in groſs, appears inconteſtable when examined in detail; and what, in order to its Execution, ſeems to require prodigious Force and perpetual Attention, is ſhewn to have ſuch a natural Spring and Direction, that in a great meaſure may diſpenſe with both.

It may be objected that theſe Improvements might only change the preſent Appearance of Things, and aggrandize one Part of the County by impoveriſhing the other. But nothing like this could happen; the Grain, and other ſtaple Commodities of the upland Part of the Shire, would come to a nearer Market; and the Trade, now carried on in raw and groſs Materials, would be then converted into Manufactures, and much increaſed. We may add, that Grazing is getting Ground at preſent even in thoſe Quarters; and that inland Navigation is far from thriving, in conſequence of the choaking up the Sea Ports; ſo that in reality ſuch a Change would be equally uſeful, and at the

[b] Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Imbanking and Draining, chap. xliii. Hiſtory or Narrative of the Great Level of the Fens, p. 9. The Reverend Mr. de la Pryme's Account of Hatfield Chace, before cited from the Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society.

[c] Colonel Lilburne and his Aſſociates gave juſt the ſame Diſturbance to the Parliament, that Cromwell's Faction had done to the Earl of Bedford and the Crown.

[d] There are ſeveral, and ſome not inconſiderable Streams, which fall into the Sea between Boſton and Grimſby, that might be very effectually applied to ſcour ſuch Ports, and might be alſo of Uſe (if deepened) in receiving the Waters from, and conſequently draining, the adjacent Lands.

[e] In this Manner all ſuch like Improvements have been brought about (with far leſs Advantages) in other Places, and why not here?

Bottom

Bottom is equally neceſſary, to all Parts of the County [f]. If it ſhould be ſaid, theſe would be temporary Benefits, drawn from other Places for a while, and which, in a Series of Years, by the like Management might be drawn from hence; the Anſwer is ſhort. Lincolnſhire is a vaſt County abounding every-where with Proviſions, and yet capable of affording much larger Quantities; having alſo Materials for the moſt profitable Handicrafts; ſo that if there were five Times the Number of Inhabitants, they would be in no Danger of wanting either Meat or Work: And where Living is cheap, Labour muſt be ſo; and working on their own Staples, humanly ſpeaking, while Induſtry ſubſiſted, theſe Advantages, tho' eaſily attained, could hardly ever be taken from them; more eſpecially as a Century or two might elapſe, before the Acceſſions made by draining would be compleated [g]. To this I am tempted to add what has been all along in my Mind, that the opening and improving a few Ports on this Coaſt, would be of prodigious Service to the Coal Trade, as it would afford the large Ships employed therein commodious Shelter in their outward and homeward Voyages, and ſo make thoſe Places the Objects of their Hope, which, from the frequent Loſſes they have ſuſtained have been hitherto their Terror. But it is highly ſeaſonable to put an End to Reflections, and to return to Facts and our Survey of the Coaſt; from which I have made a long, but I hope not a uſeleſs Digreſſion.

On the oppoſite Side of the Humber, in the County of York, ſeveral Ports have ſuffered from the Sea. Heddon, Haydon, or Hedon, conſtituted a free Burgh by King John, in ſucceeding Times ſo enriched by Trade as to have three Pariſh Churches, of which, in our own, there remains but one, once poſſeſſed of a good Harbour, has now ſcarce any thing that is like a Harbour at all [h], tho' it is ſtill a Corporation, and as ſuch ſends two Members to Parliament. Patrington, the old Prætorium as many think, has yet ſome ſmall Share of Trade [i]. In this Wapentake of Holderneſs, ſeveral Ports that appear to have been conſiderable from our Records, are no longer to be found. The Sea that rendered them once ſignificant, has, in a long Series of Years, by unreſiſted Depredations, ſwept them away [k]. North from Spurnhead, the Promontory that makes the further Boundary of the Humber, the Coaſt is high,

[f] From the ſame natural Cauſes by which, thro' Indolence and Inattention, theſe Ports have been loſt, the Recovery and Improvement of them would be found eaſy. For as in Ireland, ſo in Lincolnſhire, Induſtry and Sagacity may effect almoſt any thing; the very Nature of the Country conſpiring with their Endeavours.

[g] It is remarkable, that in all the great Projects for draining, when the Undertakers have been ſucceſsfull the common People have grudged the ſtipulated Recompence; which ſhould be guarded againſt, by giving another kind of Recompence than has been hitherto practiſed.

[h] Cart. 9. Edw. iii. n. 53. per Inſpex. Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 68, 69. Camdeni Britannia, p. 579.

[i] Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 68. Camdeni Britannia, p. 579. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 199. Salmon's New Survey of England, p. 583.

[k] As for Inſtance, Hornſey, Drypool, Friſkmere, Hide, and Ravenſere or Ravenſpurgh.

and

and there are many ſafe Roads. Brillenden, Bridlington, or Burlington, is an ancient Sea Port [l], covered by the Point of Land called Flamborough Head from North-Weſt and North-Eaſt Winds, ſecured and improved in many reſpects in ſucceeding Ages, and in right of theſe Improvements is become a Corn Market. The Quay, well inhabited, lies near two Miles from the Town, and is, properly ſpeaking, the Port. About Sixty Years ago an Application was made to Parliament for obtaining ſome Aſſiſtance from the Public, to prevent the Decay of this Harbour, and to render it more uſeful to the Navigation northwards; for accompliſhing of which, a Duty was laid of a Farthing a Chaldron upon Coals loaded in the Port, or in any of the Members of the Port, of Newcaſtle, for ſeven Years [m]; which Duty expiring, was again revived in the Reign of his late Majeſty King George the firſt, and ſoon after, for lengthening the two Piers and other Purpoſes (the amount of the former Duties being found inſufficient) ſeveral others were impoſed [n], which ſtill ſubſiſt, in virtue of ſeveral Statutes ſince paſſed for that Intent [o]. In conſequence of theſe Grants Burlington is become much more conſiderable, has a Cuſtom-houſe, and a proper Appointment of Officers, is regarded as a Member of the Port of Hull; and, in Conjunction with that, has contributed not a little to the Improvement of Lands in the Eaſt Riding [p].

Beyond Flamborough Head, a rocky Promontory of a round Figure projects into the Sea, by which it is ſurrounded on all Sides except only on the Weſt; on the Summit of which Rock was built the Caſtle, and on the Side of which ſtands the Town of Scarborough [q]. It ſeems to have been a Place of ſome Note even before the Conqueſt, ſoon after which, as difficult a Taſk as this muſt have been, a Fortreſs was here conſtructed. This Caſtle was rebuilt, as a Place capable of commanding the Country adjacent, by King Henry the ſecond, agreeable to the martial Spirit of that Age [r]. In the Reign of Edward the ſecond it was remarkable as a Haven: Afterwards it grew of much more Conſequence, and was ſecured by a Pier, which became ruinous in the Reign of Henry the eighth, when Proviſion was made by Statute for its Repair and Support. In Proportion as our Conſtitution improved, and the Spirit of Commerce revived, the Importance of Scarborough was thoroughly diſcerned,

[l] Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 68. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 49. Camdeni Britannia, p. 579.

[m] Stat. 8. Will. III. cap. 29. §. 1.

[n] Stat. 1 Geo. I. cap. 49. 5 Geo. I. cap. 10. by which additional Duties are granted to June 24, 1755.

[o] Stat. 26 Geo. II. by which theſe Duties are continued, as well the old as the new, to June 24, 1790.

[p] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 4. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 323. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.

[q] Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 330. Camdeni Britannia, p. 586. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 80.

[r] Gul. Neubrigenſis Hiſt. lib. i. p. 113, 114. Rogeri de Hoveden Annal. p. 566. Lelandi Collectanea, tom i. p. 122.

and

and the old Works cleaned and amended[s]. But it is in our Times, and in virtue of Aſſiſtance wiſely given by the Legiſlature, that Scarborough is become the moſt ſecure and commodious Haven between Newcaſtle and the Humber; not more to the Advantage of the Inhabitants, and Benefit of the whole North Riding of the opulent County of York, than the general Convenience of the Navigation on this Side of the Iſland, which has been long of very great, and is growing daily of far greater Importance.

It will not a little contribute to clear the Argument maintained thro' this Chapter, if we add a few Remarks to thoſe we have already made upon this Place; the rather, becauſe as none is more generally known, none can render ſuch Remarks better underſtood. Fiſhing was the firſt Support of the Town, and continues to be ſo ſtill, in a very conſpicuous Degree, to the lower Claſs of Inhabitants, who are equally induſtrious and dextrous in taking Cod, Ling, Whiting, Soles, Lobſters, and other Fiſh, which turn to good Account. This is very beneficial to Scarborough, as commonly the Fiſhermen marry young, becauſe their Wives and Children are very uſeful to them in their Buſineſs; and it is obſerved they both generally have, and uſually breed up, very numerous Families. Boat and Ship building is the natural, and indeed only Manufacture of the Place; but moſt of the wealthy Inhabitants are Owners of Ships, of which they have ſome hundreds belonging to them, chiefly employed in the Coal and Coaſt Trade. We muſt join to this, the Profits ariſing from the great and yet growing annual Reſort to their medicinal Waters, the Seaſon laſting about thirteen Weeks, and leaving behind at leaſt as many thouſand Pounds, which being laid out chiefly on the Produce of the neighbouring Farms, muſt have a ſignal Effect upon their Cultivation; and thus the Connection and Conſequences of very different kinds of Induſtry are brought into a proper Point of View, and ſhew how they may be beſt drawn to concur for the People's Benefit, and the Improvement of the Country[u]. The Town of Scarborough is an ancient Corporation, ſends two Members to Parliament, and is regarded in its commercial Capacity, as a Member of the Port of Hull; but with a Cuſtom-houſe and proper Officers in the Town[w]. Robin Hood's Bay lies between this Place and Whitby; and here is a commodious Fiſhery, good anchoring in ſix or eight Fathom Water, and the Land high; ſo that it might be very ſerviceable to Navigation, if it was not unfortunately quite

[s] Paſ. Brevia. 9 Edw. II. Rot. 35 b. Stat. 37 Hen. VIII. cap. 14. §. 1. Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 66, 67, 68. Camdeni Britannia, p. 586. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 80.

[t] See the Article of Scarborough in Collier's Dictionary. Stat. 5 Geo. II. cap. 2. §. 1. 25 Geo. II. to explain, amend, and render the former more effectual.

[u] Theſe Particulars from private Information; more eſpecially of a worthy Gentleman of Lincoln's Inn, perfectly well acquainted with the Place.

[w] Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. i. Preface p. xiii. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 323. Crouch's Compleat View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.

open to the Eaſt Wind, by which, Ships ſeeking Refuge here, might be expoſed to great Danger [x].

WHITBY is ſo remarkable an Inſtance that Induſtry, Application, and Perſeverance, when ſteadily and thoroughly exerted, will overcome all Obſtacles, and fix Plenty and Proſperity to the Spot, where People capable of exerting them are found; that from a Perſuaſion nothing can contain more uſeful Inſtruction, or convey clearer Ideas of the moſt effectual Means of improving a Country, that is, raiſing it, however unpromiſing, into a State of maintaining a Multitude of People in the Enjoyment of all the Neceſſaries and Conveniencies of Life, than the Hiſtory of the Progreſs of a maritime Place, I have ſelected this, as one, which, in this reſpect, may in a very particular Manner anſwer the Purpoſe, by diſcovering with what Facility, and, the Importance of the Thing conſidered, with what Celerity, ſuch a Change is produced [y]. A Change of no leſs Conſequence, than from a ſmall Village to a large Town; from a fiſhing Hamlet to a Place of Reſort; an Emporium in regard to the adjacent Country, and, in reference to foreign Commerce, a flouriſhing Sea Port [z].

THE Town of Whitby owed its Original to an Abbey, founded here by St. Hilda, in which was brought up as a Nun Elfleda, Daugher to Oſwy the victorious King of Northumberland, A. D. 650 [a]. The Saxon Name of the Place was Streoneſheal or Strenſhal, ſignifying a Bay or Inlet of the Coaſt, or rather a conſpicuous Building on the Coaſt [b]. Afterwards it was called Preſteby, or the Habitation of Clergy, and then Hwytby, next Whiteby, and now Whitby, that is, Candidus Vicus, or more literally the White Dwelling, from the Colour of the adjacent Cliffs [c]. The Abbey was ruined, and the Town alſo, by Hinguar and Hubba with their Danes [d]; and when, in conſequence of their Convents being reſtored, the Place began a little to revive, the Norman Conqueſt, and the Troubles, that enſued brought it almoſt as low as ever [e]. It was granted in order to its Re-foundation, about 1067, by Wal-

[x] Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. fo. 57. Camdeni Britannia, p. 585. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 80. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p 4. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6.

[y] The Reader will perceive, that all theſe extraordinary Things have been brought about within the Space of two Centuries at the very moſt.

[z] See the Annotations on the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. The ſhort Article of Whitby in Collier's Dictionary. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 155.

[a] Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. Gent. Anglor. lib. iii. cap. 24. Polyd. Virgil. Hiſt. Anglic. lib. iv. Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 248.

[b] Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 45. Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 401. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p, 110.

[c] Ex Regiſtro Cartarum Abbatiæ de Whitby, fol. 139 b. Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 401. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 109.

[d] Lelandi Collectan. tom. i. p. 19. Polyd. Virg. Angl. Hiſt. lib. v. Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 401.

[e] Lelandi Collectanea, tom. i. p. 537, 538. Ex Regiſtro Cartarum Abbatiæ de Whitby, fol. 139. Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 401.

ter

ter de Percy, to Serlo and ſome Benedictine Monks [f]; and gradually recovering its former State, continued in a flouriſhing Condition to the general Suppreſſion of Monaſteries, at which Juncture it was valued at five hundred Pounds per Annum [g]. It is generally ſuppoſed that all this Time Whitby remained but little better than a Village; yet that was not the Cuſtom of the Monks [h]. The Place ſtood commodiouſly in ſome Reſpects, and they knew the Value of every kind of Situation, and commonly made the moſt of it; as it is certain they did of the Country near this Abbey, tho' none of the beſt, from the Marks of its being once arable Land, ſtill viſible on their Moors [i]. We may therefore conclude, that Whitby belonging to them was not overlooked, or any of its few natural Advantages ſlighted; and that this was really the Caſe, and the Village already grown pretty conſiderable while under their Juriſdiction, appears from hence, that ſoon after the Diſſolution, Whitby was, in the Opinion of Leland, a large fiſhing Town with a Haven, which the Inhabitants were even then improving, by the Conſtruction of a Pier out of the Stones furniſhed by the Fall of an adjacent Cliff [k]; which ſhews the Spirit and Genius of the People, that being now left more to themſelves, began already to point at what active Induſtry, juſt Oeconomy, and a ſteady Attention to the ſmall Number of Conveniencies they poſſeſs, have ſince to ſo high a Degree enabled them to acquire.

THIS Town ſtands on both Sides of the Mouth of the River Eſke, which runs here with a full and rapid Stream into the German Ocean [l]. The Country round it is none of the beſt, for tho' tolerably cultivated for three or four Miles, in the Vicinity of Whitby, yet the Moors beyond that, on every Side ſeem ſo inhoſpitable, and are generally thought ſo barren, that they are at preſent left in their neglected uſeleſs State of Moraſs, as incapable of Culture. We are however aſſured, as has been before hinted, that in former Times Improvements reached to a greater Diſtance, which is highly probable; for beyond all Doubt, the Land, as well as the Sea, furniſhed the Inhabitants, immediately after the Deſtruction of their Abbey, with the firſt Means of carrying on a Coaſt Trade. This they did in ſmall Veſſels, freighted chiefly with Butter, Tallow, and Fiſh, which ſeem to have been their ſtaple Com-

[f] Lelandi Collectanea, tom. iii. p. 37. Monaſticon Anglicanum, tom. i. p. 71, 938. Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 248.

[g] According to Burton or Speed's Catalogue of religious Houſes and their Values. But in Sir William Dugdale's, at the End of the firſt Volume of the Monaſticon, only four hundred thirty ſeven Pounds.

[h] They began to recover ſo faſt when reſtored to their Houſe, after the Norman Conqueſt, that their firſt Patrons were tempted to ſtrip them once again of all they had.

[i] As Monaſteries were the moſt able, and their Tenures the moſt permanent, ſo the Eſtates in their Poſſeſſion were commonly as well improved as any in the Kingdom.

[k] Leland's Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 57.

[l] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 80. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 155.

modities during the latter half of the ſixteenth Century [m]. The Pariſh Regiſters ſhew, that in the Beginning of the ſeventeenth, the Inhabitants of Whitby were not above threeſcore Families, yet they ſtill went on thriving and improving in every reſpect; ſo that by the Cloſe of that Century they were become very conſpicuous, having, to thoſe they originally had, added two great Branches of Traffic, one ariſing from their Alum Works, and the other from their taking a Share in the Coal Trade [n]. In conſequence of this, we find that before the Year 1700 they were poſſeſſed of about threeſcore Ships, of the Burthen of eighty Tons or upwards [o]; which, by the Way, is above three times as many as belonged to all the Ports in Yorkſhire, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth [p].

THE Increaſe of People, the Growth of Shipping, the building and employing Veſſels of larger Bulk than in former Times, made the Townſmen ſenſible of Inconveniencies that had never appeared to their Predeceſſors; inſomuch that they found it neceſſary to apply to Parliament, for Power to raiſe a conſiderable Sum of Money, for the Enlargement and Security of their Port. Accordingly, in the firſt Year of the Reign of Queen Anne, they obtained ſuch a Law [q], and in 1704 the Pier on the Weſt Side of the Harbour was carried out above three hundred Yards, and another Pier was erected at the Eaſt Cliff, two hundred Yards in Length, running directly croſs the Harbour, by which the Breadth at the Entrance was reduced to about one hundred and twenty Yards. Theſe two Piers broke the Violence of the Sea in ſtormy Weather, and rendered it practicable for Ships to ride in great Safety, when they were once a little Way within the Heads. It was afterwards, however, found no leſs expedient to conſtruct a third Pier croſs the Harbour, on the Eaſt Side, cloſe to the End of the Town, and to run another directly oppoſite to this, croſs the Harbour, from the Weſt Side, which reduces the Entrance to about fourſcore Yards; and as theſe Improvements were very expenſive, a ſecond Act was procured in the ſeventh Year of the Queen, for continuing the Duties ſo granted for a further Term of Years, that is to 1723, upon like Suggeſtions [r]. The Advantages ariſing from all theſe Works were ſo great, and the Navigation and Commerce of this Port ſo

[m] According to private Information from Perſons well acquainted with the Place and Subject.

[n] Camden Britannia, p. 585. Remarks on the Benefits ariſing from the Coal Trade.

[o] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales. This the Reader will find repreſented as the preſent State of the Place in moſt of the modern Deſcriptions.

[p] As appears by an authentic Liſt in the Year 1574 or 1575, and certified to the Lord High Admiral. The Number of Veſſels were but fifty four of all ſorts, and of theſe only eighteen above the Burthen of fourſcore Tons, and all the ſea-faring People, Fiſhermen included, no more than eight hundred and eighty.

[q] Stat. 1 Anne, cap. 19. §. 1. The Duties created by this Act were to commence May 1 1702, and continue for Nine Years.

[r] This was a private Act, and conſequently not printed, but the Import of it is recited in the ſubſequent Statute of the eighth of his preſent Majeſty.

ſurpriſingly

ſurpriſingly increaſed, that it was found unavoidably requiſite, in order to ſupport and extend them much farther, to apply again to Parliament, in the ſeventh Year of the late King, when a Law was paſſed to render certain Duties, payable in that Port, perpetual for thoſe Purpoſes [s]. After all this, it ſtill appeared indiſpenſably neceſſary, to prevent the Mouth of the Harbour from being abſolutely choaked up, an Inconvenience to which Tide Havens are exceedingly expoſed, to carry out the Weſt Pier to the full Extent of four hundred and forty Yards: And for this Purpoſe an Act was obtained, in the eighth [t] of his preſent Majeſty's Reign, for continuing Duties upon Coals, laden any-where within the Port of Newcaſtle, for thirty-one Years, to be accounted from the firſt of July 1735; and even within theſe few Years, another Law has been made for reparing and enlarging the Piers before-mentioned, and for many other, and thoſe capital Improvements, by which an additional Duty of another Farthing on every Chaldron of Coals, laden within the Bounds of the Port of Newcaſtle, to June 1, 1781, has been granted [u]. At Spring-Tides there are eighteen Feet, and twelve Feet Water at Neap-Tides, in this Harbour; and the River Eſk, or, as it was antiently called, Whiſk, tho' there is a Drawbridge over it, being navigable as far as the Village of Ruſwarp, there is ſufficient Room to lay up five hundred Sail of Ships. In the Year 1751 there were two hundred forty-five Veſſels belonging to this Port, their Burthen computed one with another at fifty thouſand Tons. It may be they are ſince ſomewhat decreaſed, for here as well as elſewhere Buſineſs ebbs and flows, from Cauſes that we have not Room to conſider [w].

THE modern Town and Haven of Whitby are become quite different Things from what they formerly were. The old Church ſtands upon the Eaſt Cliff, to which they aſcend by two hundred Steps or Stairs, at a ſmall Diſtance from the Remains of the Abbey, venerable, not to ſay magnificent, even in Ruins, and ſtill very uſeful as a Sea Mark [x]. The Houſes are neat,

[s] Stat. 7 Geo. I. cap. 16. §. 1. By this, ſix Pence a Chalder on Coals, two Shillings on every Weigh of Salt, four Pence for every Quarter of Malt, Corn, or Grain, three Pence a Ton on all foreign Goods imported in Engliſh Bottoms, ſix Pence per Ton for the like Goods on foreign Bottoms, one Peny per Firkin on Butter, one Peny per Score for dry, three Pence per Barrel on wet Fiſh ſhipped from Whitby, one Shilling for every Engliſh Ship that enters within the Heads, and four Pence for every Top of ſuch Ship, for foreign Ships double, are granted for ever.

[t] Stat. 8 Geo. II. cap. 10. §. 1. which recites the Act of the ſeventh of the Queen, and revives the Duty of one Farthing per Chalder on Coals, laden from the Port of Newcaſtle.

[u] Stat. 23 Geo. II. which recites all the former Acts, ſhews the uſeful Purpoſes for which they were made, and had been thoroughly anſwered by them; ſtates the Income, from the perpetual Taxes, at one hundred and forty Pounds, and the Debt, upon the Grant of the firſt Farthing on a Chalder of Coals, at ſix thouſand and two hundred Pounds, with the farther Benefits expected from the Works now intended.

[w] I am to acknowlege, as I do with much Gratitude, the Communication of theſe Particulars by the ingenious Mr. Lionel Charleton of Whitby.

[x] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6. It is very probable there was ſome Fortreſs or other notable Building here, even before the Abbey, whence the Saxon Name Streunſhall, i. e. Strand Hall.

ſtrong, and convenient; the Number of Inhabitants about nine thouſand; Induſtry, Frugality, and a univerſal Paſſion for what regards the Marine, are their diſtinguiſhing Characteriſtics [y]. Ship building is their principal Manufacture, for which they have at preſent three capacious dry Docks, which, at Spring-Tides, will receive Ships of full five hundred Tons Burthen, and the Shipwrights have Thoughts of adding two more [z]. They have commonly ten or a Dozen good Ships on the Stocks; and as the Workmen are hindered by nothing but rainy Weather, they build and repair with much Diſpatch and Dexterity; and are reputed to launch as ſound, ſtrong, and ſerviceable Veſſels as any, without Exception, which are built upon this Coaſt. It is incredible almoſt, what vaſt Advantages this Buſineſs has produced, and what prodigious Numbers it conſtantly and profitably employs, uniting happily Manufacture, Trade, and Commerce, in Favour of theſe ſober, honeſt, and induſtrious People [a].

The Trade of this Town, being ſo populous, and thoſe who dwell in it, having ſomewhat better to mind, raiſing little or nothing for their own Subſiſtence, muſt be very beneficial to the Farmers of the adjacent Country; and their Saturday's Market, which is remarkably well ſupplied, circulates many thouſand Pounds annually amongſt their Neighbours. An indubitable Proof of this is the Riſe of Land, incloſed and lying near this Place, within Memory, from about twenty to thirty-three Years Purchaſe. There is upon the River, at Ruſwarp, a ſmall Diſtance above the Town, one of the largeſt and moſt commodious Boulting-mills, in the Kingdom. As Fiſhing was the original Support of the Place, ſo there is ſtill Abundance of Fiſh caught, and, excluſive of what is cured, their Panier-men diſpoſe of freſh Fiſh thro' all the Places round about, to near an hundred Miles Diſtance. The Alum Works in the Vicinity of this Town, of which there are eight wrought at preſent, employ many Hands, and in their Conſequences give Subſiſtence to many more; for being a bulky Commodity, conſiderable Quantities are carried annually to Hull, and much larger Quantities are ſent hither. Kelp is alſo made of Sea Weed, along the Coaſt, for the Uſe of the Alum-boilers and other Purpoſes. Beſides theſe there is no Manufacture worth mentioning, except Canvaſs, made chiefly for the Service of the Government, and not much advanced at preſent. It is believed there are Coals at no great Diſtance, and it is more certain there is Iron Ore, but neither kind of Mine is wrought, for the ſame Reaſon Agriculture is neglected, becauſe the People of Whitby know how to apply their Skill and Pains to a better Account; but in Proceſs of Time, as their Numbers

[y] This Account of the People, which I received from the Place, agrees perfectly well with the Number of Ships and Seamen, and therefore they may be all pretty near the Truth.

[z] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 4.—where it is ſaid, the beſt and ſtrongeſt Ships employed in the Coal Trade are built here.

[a] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6. Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xxi. p. 108. See alſo all the modern Accounts of this Port.

increaſe, they may probably turn their Thoughts to both [b]. Their Coaſt Trade in time of Peace, is very large; they export Butter, Fiſh, Hams, Tallow, Alum, &c. About ſix thouſand Barrels of this excellent Butter comes yearly to London, and five-hundred Barrels of Fiſh to the ſame Market. On the other Hand, they import a thouſand Ton of Lime from Scarborough, and many thouſand Chalder of Coals for the Uſe of the Alum-works, and for their domeſtic Conſumption, beſides a Multitude of uſeful and neceſſary Commodities from hence; ſending hither uſually between forty and fifty Veſſels a Year. They have, in common with the reſt of the Ports upon the Coaſts, a conſiderable Share in the Coal Trade, and, in Time of War, are generally much concerned in letting out their Shipping for the Tranſport Service. Thus in no Seaſon are they idle; and the very Wear and Tear of their Craft brings freſh Employment and additional Benefits to their Carpenters, who are always buſy [c].

Besides all this, their foreign Commerce is not only worthy Notice at preſent, but is alſo daily increaſing; and ſo extenſive that it reaches to almoſt all Parts of Europe. They ſend between twenty and thirty large Ships annually, properly laden, into the Baltic, excluſive of a Ship ſent alſo to Archangel in Ruſſia, on Account of the Merchants of London; nine or ten Veſſels almoſt conſtantly paſſing between this Place and Holland; five or ſix ſail yearly up the Mediterranean, which very frequently proceed to the Levant, with at leaſt one hundred and twenty Tons of Salt-Fiſh, amongſt other Products of this Country; about the ſame Number to the northern Colonies: They have of late had ſome Intercourſe with the Leeward Iſlands, and have alſo been pretty ſucceſsful in the Whale-Fiſhery. What they import chiefly are the following Goods; Rice, Salt, Iron, Timber, Hemp, Pitch, Tar, Turpentine, and other bulky Commodities, for their Ship-building. They have three Inſurance Companies, excluſive of private Agreements amongſt Merchants and Owners of Ships, to indemnify each other from Loſſes by Sea, Fire, or War, which have excellent Effects, and keeps up a prodigious Spirit of Induſtry and Enterprize, by ſecuring Individuals from being undone by any bold Undertaking, which is a Point of inexpreſſible Conſequence in a Place like this, as it connects the whole Community in the ſame Intereſt, and, which is every-where a Bleſſing, contributes to the raiſing many competent, inſtead of a few very great Fortunes [d].

[b] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Ray's Proverbs, p. 144, 145. Private Information from ſome of the Inhabitants.

[c] Maitland's Hiſtory of London, p. 621. and from particular Informations, ſome of which make them more.

[d] Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 155, 156. Account of Whitby in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xxi. p. 108—110. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6.

[e] This Cuſtom has been introduced into ſome other Ports as well as Whitby, and with no leſs Succeſs, and for that Reaſon is recommended here; as one Expedient for ſupporting a riſing Port, and cheriſhing that Diſpoſition to riſque a little to get a great deal, which, tho' it may be dangerous to particular Perſons, is commonly advantageous to ſuch voluntary Societies.

As

As long as this Account may ſeem, it was no eaſy Taſk to bring it even within theſe Bounds; and this ſhall render us more conciſe in our Remarks. We have a pretty diſtinct Idea, from what has been ſaid, of the State of Whitby for about eleven hundred Years. It was moſt likely in a very happy and flouriſhing Condition under the Protection of its Abbey of Nuns; when, if my Conjecture be right, thoſe Parts of Yorkſhire were well cultivated, and very fully peopled, which now are little better than deſolate Moors [f]. The Reſiſtance made to the Norman Conqueror, occaſioned as all our old Hiſtories obſerve, great Devaſtations here; and the Country being for a long Time depopulated, the Eſk and all the other Streams overflowing, converted into a wide Marſh what had been good Corn-Land in the Saxon Times [g]. It muſt be owned, that ſoon after the Conqueſt the Benedictine Monks recovered and repaired this Place in ſome Degree, and, while under their Auſpice, Whitby ſent three Deputies or Members, tho' not to Parliament, yet to a Council, which proves it to have had ſome Trade; but it was not at all regarded as a Port, till after the Diſſolution of the Convent [h]. At this Period there were in it no more than a few hundred Inhabitants, driven by that Event to ſeek new Means of living, their old Support being gone; and, as Leland ſhews, beginning to look abroad for a conſtant Market, which they had hitherto found at home [i]. Such were the Improvements of nine hundred Years, during which their Navigation extended no farther than Fiſhing, and perhaps carrying that Fiſh to ſome large Towns on or near the Coaſt [k].

From the Time they began to export the Produce of their Neighbours Lands in their own Bottoms, they began likewiſe to thrive. Some Aſſiſtance they obtained for a Seaſon from a Mineral Spring, ſince choaked up by the Fall of their Rocks; but notwithſtanding this, and their Alum Works, it was one hundred and fifty Years before their Port made any conſiderable Figure [l]. The Loſs ſuſtained by a Storm Anno Domini 1710, in which it was computed the Shipping deſtroyed here amounted to forty thouſand Pounds [m], excited ſuch an Attention to its Security, as hath gradually rendered it what certainly would have been held a Thing abſolutely impoſſible in the Days of our An-

[f] Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. iii. cap. 24. Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 45. Lelandi Collectanea, tom. ii. p. 365.

[g] Gulielm. Malmſbur. in Prologo Libri tertii de Vitis Pontificum. Lelandi Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis Cambriæ, p. 42. Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Embanking, chap. xxiii.

[h] Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. i. Preface, p. xxxi.

[i] Itinerary, vol. i. fol. 57, 68.

[k] It was the Accident of their Cliff falling down, that enabled the poor People to raiſe ſomething which in thoſe Days paſſed for a Pier; and to this all their future Succeſſes were owing.

[l] Martini Liſteri Diſſert. prima de Fontibus medicatis Angliæ, p. 23. Short's Hiſtory of Mineral Waters, vol. i. p. 279.

[m] See in reſpect to this all the modern Accounts of Whitby.

ceſtors.

ceſtors. It is ſince this that all the great Points have been gained, and more done in Half a Century, than in ten Centuries and a Half preceding and this by Induſtry and Trade, and not by Magic or Miracle [n]. We may from hence ſee the Difference between one Sort of Improvements and another; the Superiority of the joint Effort of Freemen for their own Advantage, to the Labour of Vaſſals, as the Inhabitants of Whitby were to the Benedictines; and the amazing Efficacy of a Port in attracting People, and inſpiring them with thoſe Qualities moſt capable of turning to their own and to their Country's Advantage, and perſiſting uniformly and vigourouſly therein, tho' not united to each other by the legal Bonds of a Corporation.

THE Shore declining Weſt North Weſt, and Weſt by North from Whitby, the next conſpicuous Point of Land is Huntly Cliff. Beyond this, ſtill more to the North, appears Redcliff, which makes one Side of a Bay, as the Promontory on which Hartlepool ſtands does the other, the River Tees ruſhing with a rapid Tide into the German Ocean between them [o]. Hartlepool is ſeated on a ſmall Neck of Land, extending itſelf into the Sea, called by our Saxon Anceſtors Heortheu or Heort-neſs, very famous for an Abbey, in which, as we before obſerved, the Princeſs Elfleda became a Nun, under the Care of the Abbeſs Hilda [p]. The Town, which appears on an Eminence, is ſurrounded by the Sea on every Side except the Weſt, is very ancient, and was incorporated by King John, who was remarkably kind to all maritime Places. In the Reign of Edward the third it furniſhed five Ships, and thoſe large, at leaſt for theſe Times, to that Monarchs Navy [q]. It had formerly a very great Reſort to its Market, but at preſent is chiefly diſtinguiſhed for its Port, covered by a Pier on the Weſt Side, within which Ships ride very ſecurely, and to the South of the Place there is a very good Road, in which they may ſafely anchor from ſix to ten Fathom Water, which makes it a commodious Retreat for deep laden Colliers, and has often defended great Fleets from Shipwreck [s]. It is the next Town in Rank in the Biſhoprick of Durham to the City of the ſame Denomination, is governed by a Mayor, and is ſtyled a Borough, but ſends no Burgeſſes to Parliament. If we conſider it in a com-

[n] If Accident makes a Port, may not Policy? If Misfortunes produce Improvements, might they not be prevented by Foreſight? Muſt we wait the tumbling of a Rock to point out to us where a Haven may be made, or when made, learn at the Expence of ſo many thouſand Pounds how to render ſuch a Harbour ſafe?

[o] Camdeni Britannia, p. 602. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 84. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6.

[p] Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. iv. cap. 23. Lelandi Collectan. tom. iii. p. 36. ex Vita S. Begæ. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 145. Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 56.

[q] See the Record in Hakluyt, which ſhews they carried twenty-nine Men each.

[r] Camdeni Britannia, p. 602.

[s] See the Article in Collier's Geegraphical Dictionary. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6.

mercial Light, it is reputed a Member of the opulent Port of Newcaſtle, but without having any Creek belonging to it [t].

At the Diſtance of four Leagues North from Hartlepool lies Sunderland, which is ſuppoſed to have received its Name from its Situation, being almoſt ſurrounded with Water. It is at preſent regarded as one of the principal Towns in the Biſhoprick of Durham, tho' not mentioned by Lambard or Camden, and had certainly no Market in the Time of Speed. It ſtands on the South Side of the River Wear, and ſo near the German Ocean, as at high Tides to be made a kind of Peninſula. The Port is barred, and, even when higheſt, the Water ſeldom exceeds twelve Feet, ſo that very large Ships ſtill take in their Ladings in the Road. Notwithſtanding this, the Harbour raiſed the Place to that Rank which it now holds, and which will hereafter appear to be very conſiderable [u]. The Conveniency of Shipping Coals, with which the Biſhoprick abounds, firſt brought the Factors in that Commodity, and the Owners of Veſſels, to ſettle there: Then the Inhabitants began to ſet up Salt-Pans, and, in Proceſs of Time, to venture upon Glaſs-works. As all theſe naturally afford Encouragement to ſmaller Manufactories, and furniſh Employment to Numbers of People, by degrees the Place became very populous, more opulent Traders and Merchants reſorted thither, the mean and old Buildings have been ſucceeded by good Brick or Stone Houſes; ſo that Sunderland at preſent is a very handſome, thriving, and celebrated Sea-Port, which at the Beginning of the laſt Century was an unnoticed Village [w]. It is requiſite to the Support of that Doctrine, which in this Chapter is maintained, to examine how this has been effected, in what Proportion it has been aſſiſted by the Public, and how far theſe Marks of Attention have been anſwered by apparent Inſtances of accumulated Benefits.

Amongst the principal Cauſes that rendered Sunderland frequented, or it may be firſt recommended it as a Haven, we may reckon the ſpeedy getting out to Sea, which enabled the Colliers from hence, by the Quickneſs of their Voyages, to carry as many Coals in the Compaſs of a Year, tho' ſmaller Ships, than thoſe from the Port of Newcaſtle. Another Circumſtance, which poſſibly may be referred to the ſame Principle, was the making their Crews bold and expert Seamen; ſo that tho' their Veſſels were expoſed to great and frequent Dangers, yet were they very rarely loſt [x]. By theſe Advantages, the Townſmen riſing in Wealth and in Reputation, began to

[t] Willis's Notititia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 510. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 323. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.

[u] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 510. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 4.

[w] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 84. See the Article in Collier's Dictionary. Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xxv. p. 274.

[x] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 4. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6.

think

think of removing ſome of the Inconveniencies attending their Harbour, and, about forty Years ago, applied to Parliament for a Power to raiſe Money, by certain Duties, for theſe laudable Purpoſes, which they accompliſhed; and, in conſequence thereof, entered upon the Conſtruction of a Pier, deepning the Mouth of their Port, and other Works of a like Nature, and theſe being very chargeable, upon a further Application ten Years after, they were put into a Capacity of proceeding in their Deſigns, and indulged with more extenſive Powers [z]. The beneficial Conſequences flowing from the great Improvements already made, and the Proſpect of more valuable Advantages, as well to the Revenue, the Support of the Navy, and the Increaſe of Navigation, as the private and particular Intereſts of the Place, were ſo ſtrongly repreſented in the preſent Reign as to procure a third Act, for levying a Duty upon all Coals ſhipped in that Port, which will not determine till Midſummer 1768, in order fully to compleat this neceſſary Undertaking, and clear away as well the accidental Impediments, ariſing from the careleſs ſhooting of Ballaſt and Stones into the Haven, as the natural Incommodities from the Sand rolled in by the Tide, and preventing both for the Time to come [a]. Beſides theſe ſignal Inſtances of the Attention of the Legiſlature, an Act has been obtained for making a Turnpike Road, to facilitate the Correſpondence between this Town and the City of Durham [b], which I mention particularly as a Proof of my Aſſertion, that Ports of this kind tend to promote inland Trade, as well as Navigation and Commerce.

As far as any Lights we have will enable us to judge, Sunderland began to riſe into ſome kind of Figure about 1620. As the Coal Trade advanced, which, by the great Expence attending the working, and the diſcouraging Uncertainty of the Mines, was but ſlowly, Sunderland grew to be more conſpicuous. In the Reign of King Charles the Second, it was eſteemed a Haven of ſome Note, and before the Cloſe of the Century was become very conſiderable [c]. About the time that the Inhabitants of Sunderland firſt applyed to Parliament, they might have ſomething more than one third of the Trade and Commerce they now enjoy. Within forty Years ſhe is grown from a thriving to a very large Town, and from a Port of ſome Buſineſs to a very opulent Emporium. Her Pier, her new Church, her great Street, are Teſtimonies of the former; and the Entries in her Cuſtom-houſe, ſupply authentic Evidences of the latter [d]. There are near as many Coals now exported from hence, as were conſumed in this Metropolis at the Time of the

[z] Stat. 3 Geo. I, which was a private Act. Stat. 13 Geo. I. cap. 6. §. 1.
[a] Stat. 20 Geo. II. p. 479.
[b] Stat. 20 Geo. II, p. 395.
[c] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Molloy, de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 323. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.
[d] See this Article in Collier's Geographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 4. The Modern Deſcriptions of England;

Revolution; and double the Number of Ships entered annually here, to thoſe then entered at the Port of London. In 1752 there were on the Cuſtom-houſe Books within three of three thouſand ſix hundred; of which one hundred and ſeventy-three foreign, the reſt Coaſters e. There belong at preſent about two hundred Sail of Veſſels to the Ship Owners of Sunderland, excluſive of ſmall Craft, which are moſtly employed in the Coal and Coaſt Trade; and as the cleareſt Mark of what Benefit the Country has received from the Settlement of ſuch an Haven, the Number of People in this Town, and the adjacent Hamlets of Biſhop Weremouth, the Salt Pans, Monks Weremouth, and the North Shore, are computed at twenty thouſand f. It is true that theſe Advantages have not been obtained without ſome Expence, the Pier alone having coſt near twenty thouſand Pounds; but at the ſame Time, let us remember the whole of the Expence has been laid on the Commerce of the Place; and the whole of the Duty will not amount, in twenty-one Years, to the Sum annually raiſed for the public Service, by the Impoſition on Coals ſhipped from this very Port g; which will enable the judicious Reader to form ſome Idea of the Benefits derived to the Nation from a Harbour like this, whence immenſe Quantities of our ſtaple Commodities are exported, where vaſt Manufactures are carried on, by which continual Additions are made to both Shipping and Seamen, large Sums paid to the Revenue, and a Multitude of People maintained, through the Encouragement given to their Induſtry, in affluent Happineſs. This great Harbour of Sunderland is no more than a Member to the Port of Newcaſtle, as well as Hartlepool h.

TINMOUTH was without Queſtion a Roman Station, but whether Tunnocellum or not admits of ſome Diſpute i. Here they had a ſmall Squadron of light Veſſels, or armed Sloops, to cover the Mouth of the River, and to examine all Ships that came upon the Coaſts. At a ſmall Diſtance Northward ſtands Cullercoats, or as ſome write it Collercoats, a Place otherwiſe of no great Diſtinction, but worthy Remembrance in this reſpect, that it is a very commodious little Port of artificial Conſtruction, or, as the common People truly and emphatically ſtile it, an Harbour made by Hand. It is dry at Low-water Mark, and difficult at the Entrance, but it ſerves only for Coals and Salt belonging to the Works of particular Perſons, at whoſe Expence it was con-

e See a large and accurate Account of this Port in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xxv. p. 274, 317.

f According to the beſt Information I could procure, this Computation, tho' it ſeems very extraordinary, was judged nevertheleſs to be within Compaſs.

g The Port Duties have been eſtimated at two thouſand five hundred Pounds per Annum, and whatever they are, the Crown Duties upon this Commodity amount to thirty Times as much.

h Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 322. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.

i Camdeni Britannia, p. 608. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 232. Salmon's new Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 611, 612.

ſtructed.

ſtructed [k]. Seaton Sluice was originally of the ſame kind. Sir Ralph Delaval, one of the ableſt Admirals of the laſt Age, and a Gentleman of a vaſt Eſtate in this Country, which did him Honour, as ariſing in a great meaſure from Revenues produced by the Sagacity of their Owner, was continually contriving new Improvements, in the Execution of which he never heſitated at Expence, and amongſt the reſt made this Port on his own Plan, and entirely at his own Charge, for the Benefit of himſelf and Tenants immediately, but without excluding others who choſe to uſe it [l]. In the Conſtruction of this ſmall Harbour he found enough to exerciſe his Skill and Patience, the Stone Pier which covered it from the North-Eaſt Winds being carried away by the Sea more than once; and when he had at length overcome this Difficulty by uſing Timber as well as Stone, he felt a new Inconvenience, by his Port's filling up with Mud and Sand; tho' a pretty ſharp Rill ran through it, which had ſo hollowed the Rock as to produce that very Baſon which Sir Ralph would convert into a Haven [m]. In order to remove this Miſchief, he placed a new ſtrong Sluice, with Flood-Gates upon his Brook; and theſe being ſhut by the coming in of the Tide, the Back-water collected itſelf into a Body, and forcing a Paſſage at the Ebb, carried all before it, and twice in twenty-four Hours ſcoured the Bed of the Haven clean. King Charles the ſecond, who had a great Turn to Matters of this kind, made him Collector and Surveyor of his own Port, and it ſtill bears his Name, being ſometimes called Seaton Sluice, but commonly Seaton Delaval; tho' ſtrictly that is the Name of the Town to which this little Port belongs, and is a Creek to Newcaſtle [n]. It admits only ſmall Veſſels, yet larger may lie ſafe and receive their Lading in the Road, which renders it very commodious. The Reader may, from theſe Inſtances, be convinced that making Ports upon our Coaſts is no abſurd or viſionary Project [o]. It requires indeed ſome Things not eaſily to be met with; a Degree of public Spirit equal to the Thirſt of private Profit, a Steadineſs not to be ſhaken by untoward Accidents, and a Probity not to be ſeduced by ſiniſter Views.

At the Diſtance of a League to the North of Seaton Delaval lies Blith Nook, at the Mouth of a ſmall River [p]. Here is a Quay and ſome other Conveniencies; tho' at Low-water the Sea, at the Opening of the Creek, may be ſafely paſſed on Horſeback. It may be thought, that being at the Mouth

[k] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6. And from private Information.

[l] Hiſtory of Europe for the Year 1707, p. 445, 446. Pointer's Chronological Hiſtory of England, vol. ii. p. 587. Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, vol. v. p. 351.

[m] The Life of the Lord Keeper North, by Roger North Eſq; p. 137, 138. As alſo from private Information.

[n] Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 322. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.

[o] The judicious Reader will readily recollect many Places in other Counties, as eaſily improved in this Way as Collercoats, or Seaton Sluice.

[p] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 5. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 6.

of a River, it ought to have been mentioned in the former Chapter, but as that River is not navigable, we conceive it more expedient to place it here [q]. This, as well as thoſe before deſcribed, derives its Origin from the Coal Trade, having ſome Advantages from its Situation, which brought it firſt to be regarded, and has ſince preſerved it in Eſteem. We find the Name in ſome of our old Maps; but from comparing all Circumſtances, it ſeems probable that it was very little conſidered, or thoſe Works raiſed, till about the Time of the Reſtoration [r]. In the Space of fifty Years from thence, the Veſſels loading there were not numerous enough to attract Notice; and yet about ten Years after, or a little more, they became at leaſt double, tho' there was no Village at the Place, or any tolerable Town near it [s]. In 1728 it ſeems to have doubled again, ſince two hundred and ſeven Veſſels were that Year entered in the Cuſtom-Houſe Books, as coming from this Place, and Things have been improving ever ſince. It is looked upon as a Creek to the Port of Newcaſtle [t].

We may from theſe Inſtances, and many others in the laſt Chapter, diſcover what I have more than once touched already, but which, on this Occaſion, I cannot forbear hinting again, that is, the immenſe Benefits this Nation has received, and is daily receiving, from the Coal Trade, which employs ſo many thouſands of induſtrious Perſons in digging theſe rich Treaſures out of the Earth, ſo many thouſands more in the Conveyance of them to the Sea-ſide, and on Ship-board, and ſtill ſo many more thouſands in the Navigations of every kind, by which they are carried to the Places where they are at laſt conſumed [u]. Whoever views this Subject on all Sides, for it has many, and every one of them advantageous, cannot but be convinced that in the moſt material Points, and thoſe of greateſt Conſequence to a Nation, Coal is not unworthily compared to Silver; or, all Benefits maturely weighed, the ſalutary Effects of the Britiſh Black Indies, to the Returns which may be made to other Countries in Europe, in any Commodity, or from any Indies whatever [w]. More eſpecially if we take into the Account the many Ports which have been opened, for the Conveniency of tranſporting this moſt uſeful and valuable Produce of our Northern Counties, and

[q] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 169.

[r] Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 323. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 5. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.

[s] Conſult and compare the antient and modern Maps. Examine the lateſt Deſcriptions. See likewiſe Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 7.

[t] According to the Cuſtom-Houſe Books. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 323. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 384.

[u] It cannot be too frequently inculcated, that this Commodity alike promotes foreign Commerce, the Coaſt Trade, and Inland or River Navigation.

[w] Let the judicious Reader compare the Tonnage of the Plate and that of the Coal Fleets; the Value of the Induſtry produced by one, with that of the Wealth brought Home by the other; and conſider the Voyages of both, and the Number of Seamen they breed and employ.

that

that amazing Share of Manufactures, Trade, and foreign Commerce, which moſt of thoſe Ports have now acquired, independant of that by which they were originally rendered ſuch. Theſe, as they now ſtand, ſo far as regards human Policy, may be ſaid to have taken riſe from Accident; that is, Neceſſity pointed out thoſe few Additions that are the Effects of Reaſon, but irregularly, ſlowly, and, after all, perhaps imperfectly [x]. It is therefore certainly poſſible to correct theſe Difficulties and Defects more thoroughly and effectually here, and to avoid them altogether, or at leaſt in a great degree, in other Places.

But I hope none will conclude from hence, that becauſe the Coal Trade has undoubtedly made ſo many Ports, therefore there can be no Ports, or at leaſt no new Ports made, where there are no Coals. As whimſical a Caution as this may appear; I have known as ſtrange Notions taken haſtily up from the Force of the firſt Impreſſion; and, being once aſſumed, both warmly and plauſibly defended. Bring therefore the Fact to the Touchſtone of Reaſon, and let us, from the Light of Experience, collect the true Doctrine upon this Head; the certain Knowlege of which is the capital Point to be diſcuſſed in this Chapter [y]. That the Coal Trade has opened many Ports, aſſiſted many more, rendered ſeveral Counties rich and populous, increaſed the Shipping, extended the Navigation, and augmented the Stock, as well as contributed largely to the public Revenue of the Nation, is beyond all doubt [z]. Upon mature Reflection we may perceive, perhaps, how this has been done. In the firſt place, Coals are not attained without Labour; the obtaining them therefore is, and muſt have been, a great Support to Induſtry: Next, there has been a conſtant and increaſing Demand; this has been the Means of keeping up the Price, and of courſe the Works and all their Dependencies: They are, in the third place, bulky; this has been highly advantageous in the Affair of Carriage, both by Land and Water: They are ſpeedily conſumed, which takes away all Fear of the Demand's ſinking; and by the way, in this Circumſtance Coals are much preferable to Silver, the Value of which diminiſhes in Proportion to its Plenty: Laſtly, Coals are a Gift from Providence, and cannot be taken from us [a]. Whatever Commodity, therefore, that has theſe Advantages, in the ſame Degree, may be made to anſwer the ſame Purpoſes as Coals. Whatever has ſome of thoſe Advantages, tho' not all; or whatever has them all, though in a leſs Extent; may anſwer

[x] Applications procure Laws; Defects produce further Laws. Trade in the mean Time ſupports its own Burthens, tho' charged with many Loads beſides. It would be of Conſequence to lighten, and much more to prevent, theſe Inconveniencies.

[y] Lord Bacon's Prudent Stateſman, §. vi, vii. De Witte, Gronden en Maximen van de Republieck van Holland, ii. deel, cap. ix. Sir William Petty's Political Arithmetic, p. 177.

[z] Houghton's Collections on Huſbandry and Trade, vol. ii. p. 155. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 108.

[a] This Analyſis is very ſuccinct, and is only intended to open the Reader's View, and by no means to give a complete Proſpect of this important Subject.

theſe

theſe Purpoſes in a leſs Degree [b]. We ſee what a Commodity with theſe Advantages has done, and from hence we know what another ſuch Commodity would do. But inſtead of ſearching for Coal Mines in every County, the finding which is the only Event that can leſſen the Value of thoſe we have, it is our Buſineſs, having theſe diſtinct Marks, to look out for other Commodities, that may be beneficial at leaſt, if not as beneficial, in every maritime County; and having either found or planted them (for this ſometimes is in our Power) to turn them, as ſoon and as far as may be, to the beſt and moſt extenſive Uſes [c].

It may poſſiby be thought very difficult, if not impracticable, to execute this Taſk. But in order to diſable in ſome degree this Objection, let it be remembred, that the Britons, Romans, Saxons, Danes, and Normans, were long in Poſſeſſion of thoſe Countries which abound with Coals, Carbones foſſiles, as the learned Camden calls them, without finding or uſing them; and therefore we may have many valuable Products, as certainly as they had Coals, in our Power, tho' not in our Poſſeſſion [d]. Let us reflect, how long a Time after they were diſcovered it was before they came to be conſidered as any thing more than a mere local Conveniency. Let us advert to the numerous, indeed almoſt inſuperable, Difficulties, when they were known and bore a Price, that were to be overcome in working the Mines to any Profit, and how many popular Prejudices were raiſed againſt Works of this Nature, as the moſt hazardous and dangerous Undertakings, calculated rather to ſink Gentlemens Fortunes than to advance them [e]. Let us likewiſe remark, that it is little more than a Century, ſince they became in any degree the Baſis of the northern Coaſt Trade, the Cauſe of opening new Ports, increaſing the Number of our Ships, and raiſing and maintaining by this alone many more Seamen, than, before that Period, were ſupported by the whole Trade and Commerce of this Nation [f]. One cannot affirm that theſe Reflections will lead us to the direct Diſcovery of theſe latent Commodities. But nevertheleſs there are many, and thoſe too no inſignificant Points of Knowlege, to which they will unqueſtionably bring us, that may have a ſtrong Influence upon ſuch an Inquiry.

[b] A due Conſideration of this, will ſhew that we have not over-rated the Prerogatives of Britain.

[c] In different Parts of this Work, as Occaſions offered, ſomething to this Purpoſe has been done.

[d] Britannia, p. 389, 600. The firſt Statute which relates to Coals, is 9 Hen. V. A. D. 1421.

[e] Grey's Survey of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, §. xix. in which it appears, the ſame Inſinuations were urged againſt theſe as againſt Silver Mines.

[f] As extraordinary as this may appear, yet beyond all Doubt, the Aſſertion extending to all the Ports ſhipping Coal, is not only ſtrictly true, but alſo very much within Bounds.

THEY will teach us not to judge of Countries by their Superficies, any more than we ought to judge of Men merely by Appearance. The roughest Countries have their Riches, as well as the fairest; tho' perhaps they lie deeper, and cost somewhat more Trouble in bringing them to Light; for which they pay amply in the End g. They will instruct us not to be discouraged with the Want of Success in the Beginning, or the Expence with which such Attempts must, from the Nature of them, be always attended, and which nevertheless are certainly to be overcome h. They will point out to us the Necessity of the Public's taking them early under their Protection, when it once appears they may be very advantageous, without waiting till they become so, and thereby consigning to Posterity the Profits we so much need, and by timely Precautions, may reap ourselves. In fine, they will excite us to be assiduous in our Researches, awake to what imports us most, our national Interests, and equally cautious in abetting fanciful and precarious Projects, and in suffering well-laid and practicable Designs, which in their Consequences may prove beneficial to the Public, to be, as has been often the Case, the Bane and Ruin of private Men i. I will not say, that this strictly speaking, is an Act of Justice; but I dare affirm it is a Point of true Policy, and that a few Examples of Persons bountifully rewarded for Services of this sort done, tho' perhaps not intended, would turn highly to the Honour and Emolument of the State; nay, would prove the most effectual Instrument towards accomplishing the Discovery of such Equivalents to Coals as we have proposed.

THE particular Point however which from all this Deduction I would chiefly recommend, is a steady as well as timely Attention to every Attempt of this kind on the Part of the Public; that is, of such as are entrusted with the Management of public Affairs k. There is a critical Conjuncture in all such Undertakings, when the smallest unforeseen Discouragement sinks them, at least for that Age, as the lightest additional Assistance would have set them on float. But, above all, the opening secure and commodious Harbours, in well-chosen Situations, and making good Roads to them on every Side, will quicken every Enterprize of this Sort, and bring it forward a Century or more l. If it be asked, what will the Public get by this? I answer,

g Theophrast. Hist. Plant. lib. iii. cap. 4. Ol. Magn. Hist. Gent. Septent. lib. vi. Kircheri Mundus Subter. lib. ii. Sibbaldi Prodr. Nat. Hist. Scot. P. i. lib. i. cap. 12. Scheuch. Iter. Alpin. 2.

h Consider the Salt Mines in Poland, the Junction of the Ocean and Mediterranean in France; and the numerous defensive Dikes in the United Provinces.

i However unsuccessful in the first Attempts, whenever a Scheme of great Utility takes Effect, at any Distance of Time, the Public, as reaping the Benefit, is bound in Equity to reward the Projector, or even his Family, who were probably Sufferers by his Attempts.

k These were the Notions of the Earl of Leicester and Lord Burleigh in England; Cardinal Richlieu and M. Colbert in France; Messieurs Barnevelt and De Witte in Holland.

l This Computation is grounded on the Comparison of the Time elapsing between the first Opening of Ports, and their Applications to Parliament, which by an early and adequate Assistance might be saved.

more

more a great deal than the moſt fortunate Projectors ever did. If immediately after the Reſtoration, the Public (as in a Time of Peace had been very practicable) would have given theſe northern Parts thoſe Supplies, then foreſeen, ſince demanded and obtained, one of the Dutch Wars had been ſpared; and if the two ſucceeding French Wars had been neceſſary, they might have been carried on without running in Debt; for we could have levied then, (while the War laſted) what, whether War or Peace, we levy now; and that would have done [m]. If it be demanded, what ſhall the Miniſters get? My Reply is, an univerſal and everlaſting Reputation. Under ſuch great Men, it will be ſaid, this or that Branch of Trade took Riſe: By the Sagacity of others, Land in ſome Counties, which ſold for twenty-three, was raiſed to thirty Years Purchaſe: And thoſe immenſe Piles of Marble and Porphyry the Attention of ſuch a Stateſman beſtowed upon his Country, by facilitating their Tranſportation from that Part of the Britiſh Iſles where they had been uſeleſs from the Creation, to that Part where only they could with Propriety appear in Works of Magnificence; and thus wiſely directed the Drain of uſeleſs Wealth to thoſe barren Spots, where Induſtry till then could never rear her Head for want of Support [n]. Theſe are the genuine Efforts of Public Spirit; theſe the Fruits by which it may be known. Theſe require no deep Schemes, no ſubtle Arts; ſound Senſe, and a Heart well-placed, (Engliſhmen's native Talents) with a little Cambridge or Oxford Cultivation, will furniſh Capacities for this, and make their Memories live, as public Benefactors, in the Mouths of honeſt home-bred Clowns; which is far better than tracing the coſtly Marks of their political Negotiations, in the Corps Diplomatique [o].

We are now to paſs over to the Weſt Side of the Iſland, where we find the Coaſt of Cumberland, of which the Romans took ſo much Care, and in which they had Variety both of military and naval Stations [p]. A Coaſt many Leagues in Extent, and forming a Sea-Line indented with ſuch conſiderable Bays, that it is not a little ſtrange there are not more and much better Ports in it, than thoſe which our Cuſtom-Houſe Books record. This Subject however has been already treated, ſo far as regards the numerous, and ſome of them very improveable Rivers, which, within this Space, fall into the Sea; and our preſent Buſineſs is confined to the Harbour of Whitehaven, of which we promiſed to ſpeak in this Place [q]. In former Times the Name was written

[m] See Dr. Davenant's Tracts on the Finances of Britain, and the more modern Writers on the ſame Subject, who have proved the Matter of Fact beyond Contradiction.

[n] This would be rendering one Part of the Britiſh Dominions an Indies to the other, and gaining as much by Luxury as by Labour; which is the utmoſt Reach of human Prudence.

[o] To furniſh the Rudiments of this moſt uſeful Science is the Author's utmoſt Ambition, and has been his conſtant Endeavour in this Performance.

[p] Camdeni Britannia, p. 631. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 179. Salmon's new Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 623.

[q] See the Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 169, 170.

Whiteſhaven,

Whiteſhaven, and it is certainly a Place of great Antiquity [r]. It is with much Probability ſuppoſed to have derived this Denomination from the White Cliffs on one Side of the Port, which, tho' ſo long known, was ſo little regarded for ſeveral Ages, that it remained a kind of Fiſhing Hamlet in the Pariſh of St. Bees, unnoticed and without any Circumſtance attending it that could ſuggeſt even a Poſſibility of its becoming what it now is [s]. It ſeems to have been drawn out of this Obſcurity by the Family to which it belongs, and this in the Reign of Charles the firſt, when Sir Chriſtopher Lowther of Whitehaven, ſecond Son of Sir John Lowther of Lowther (from whom the preſent Sir James Lowther is directly deſcended) was created a Baronet, whoſe Intereſt and Attention were of great Service, and procured no ſmall Advantages to this Town [t]. The working Coal Mines in its Neighbourhood was another favourable Incident, ſo much improved by the Skill and Care of Sir John Lowther, who was a Perſon of extenſive Genius, endowed with all the good Qualities requiſite to make him conſidered and eſteemed at Court, reſpected and beloved in the Country, that in the Reign of Charles the ſecond, it came to be looked upon as the moſt noted Harbour in this County, as appears by the Creeks then put under its Juriſdiction, tho' it continued, as it ſtill does, a Member only to the Port of Carliſle [u].

We have already remarked more than once, that whenever Ports are opened by the Coal Trade, they commonly acquire, in the Courſe of a few Years, ſeveral others, which was the Caſe here, particularly in relation to Salt. But beſides, it was quickly diſcerned that Whitehaven was capable of receiving many Emoluments from the Nature of its Situation, which rendered it extremely convenient, before the Union, for carrying on a large Trade with Scotland, chiefly (tho' at ſecond-hand) with the Produce of the Engliſh, and principally our North America Plantations; and it is ſaid, with much Appearance of Truth, that the Correſpondence between this Place and Glaſgow, contributed not a little to inſpire thoſe Notions of extenſive Commerce, in the Inhabitants of that City, which they have ſince cultivated with ſuch wonderful Succeſs [w]. But after all, the principal Source of the rapid Progreſs, and the preſent Grandeur of this Port, has been derived from that peculiar Conveniency with which Coals are tranſported from thence to Ireland, where the entire Deſtruction of their Woods had made them very neceſſary; and in the full and almoſt ſole Poſſeſſion of this Trade, not only conſtant, but continually

[r] Dugdale's Monaſticon Anglicanum, tom. i. p. 398. Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 35. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[s] Conſult Saxton's Maps. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 88. Spelman's Villare Anglicanum.

[t] Engliſh Baronettage, vol. ii. p. 308.

[u] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 373. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 388.

[w] Ath. Mercurius et Commercialis p. 17. Beawes's Merchants Directory, p. 578.

increaſing, the Inhabitants of Whitehaven have remained for many Years [x]. Theſe additional Benefits properly improved, raiſed a Spirit of Induſtry in the People, unknown in theſe Parts, for want of ſome ſuch Proſpect, to former Times; and by the ſpeedy Increaſe of their Numbers, and diffuſing the ſame active Spirit thro' the adjacent Country, has much encouraged the Cultivation, and of courſe, even to a great Diſtance, raiſed the Value of Lands [y]. The tranſporting immenſe Quantities of bulky Commodities, and the Diſtribution of their Returns by a prodigious and very beneficial Coaſt Trade, cauſed an Augmentation of Shipping, multiplied Seamen, and, in order to their having ſufficient Employment, it became neceſſary to ſtrike into new Branches of Commerce. For the maintaining and promoting ſuch a vaſt Variety of Buſineſs, many new Occupations, as may eaſily be conceived, became indiſpenſibly requiſite, which furniſh a comfortable Subſiſtence to a Multitude of Families; and theſe, taken all together, have rendered Whitehaven that rich, populous, and flouriſhing Town, which it now is [z].

The Port to which all this has been owing, or without which, at leaſt, it never could have been attained, was not by Nature either conſiderable or commodious. It might, and perhaps it did, thro' Ages long ſince paſt, ſerve for Barks and Fiſhing Veſſels, which however is only collected from its Name. But certainly it would never have been frequented by any thing better, if Sir John Lowther had not applied his Thoughts, and been likewiſe at ſome Pains and no ſmall Expence, to improve it [a]. This indicated what might be done, attracted Inhabitants, and laid a ſolid Foundation for what has followed. There was a little Pier run out to the North-Weſt of the Haven, which protected well enough the few ſmall Veſſels that firſt uſed it. But in Proportion as Trade grew, Inconveniencies grew with it. Inſtead of a Pier they wanted a Mole, the Harbour was ſhallow, the neighbouring Coaſts dangerous, and many other Faults were found; not with a View of diſcrediting the Port, but to ſhew, that how great and grievous ſoever they were, they might be nevertheleſs effectually redreſſed. Upon an Application to Parliament for this Purpoſe two private Acts were obtained, in the Reign of Queen Anne [b], in which all and much more than has been ſaid is moſt pathetically expreſſed. In conſequence of the Powers given by theſe Acts, ſeveral neceſſary Works were entered upon, the Harbour made much more ſecure and deeper than it

[x] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 18. Harris's Hiſtory of the County of Downe, chap. iv. p. 112.

[y] See all the modern Accounts of this riſing Port.

[z] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 17. Beawes's Merchants Directory. p. 578.

[a] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 17. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 18. Engliſh Baronettage, vol. ii. p. 308. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia, the laſt Edition.

[b] Theſe Acts are, according to their Titles, (which is all that appears in the printed Statutes) the firſt, 7 Annæ, for preſerving and enlarging the Harbour; the latter, 10 Annæ, for continuing the Duties granted by the former.

was.

was. But after all, as theſe Laws were, in reference to a very great Part of the Duties granted by them, but temporary, the Aſſiſtance they gave was viſibly inſufficient, a Debt being contracted on their Credit, which, from their Produce within the Time aſſigned, could not be diſcharged; and no competent Proviſion for the neceſſary Repairs, in Time to come, of what had been already performed; much leſs for the making farther Improvements; which, in conſequence of thoſe which had been made, by that Time appeared practicable [c]. Beſides, the Trade of the Town had brought on other Difficulties which had not been foreſeen: The Roads leading from Egremond, from St. Bees, from Diſſinton, and other Places, were very narrow, as having been but very ſeldom uſed by Wheel-Carriages; but ſince the Amendment of the Harbour, the great Reſort thither had made thoſe Roads ruinous and dangerous, and large Sums were neceſſary to repair and widen them [d]. Upon theſe Suggeſtions, a very ample Law was obtained, in the preſent Reign, to make good all Deficiencies, to perfect and to ſupport the Haven, and to put the Roads into ſuch a Condition as might render the Acceſs to Whitehaven, on every Side, not only practicable and ſafe, but in every reſpect eaſy and commodious [e].

After conſidering thus copiouſly, as the great Importance of the Subject demands, how; let us next contemplate, what, has been done? Let us ſee why this Place is particularly referred to, what mighty Alterations have been made, and the Benefits that have reſulted from all theſe Pains? In few Words then, Whitehaven is at preſent a large, regular, well-built Town, about one third bigger than the City of Carliſle, but containing thrice the Number of Inhabitants [f]. Thoſe Inhabitants perfectly well lodged, all embarked in profitable Employments of ſome kind or other, ſo that they are in a continual Scene of unaffected Induſtry, and carry on their Affairs with great Diſpatch, and yet without Hurry or Confuſion. A plentiful and commodious Market ſupplied by, and ſupplying both Neceſſaries and Conveniencies to a very extenſive Neighbourhood. The Country round about, and eſpecially towards St. Bees, admirably cultivated, and plentifully ſtrewed with neat and pleaſant Houſes [g]. In regard to the Port, which has a Cuſtom Houſe, and a proper Appointment of Officers, it is now, in conſequence of the Acts before-mentioned,

[c] Let the intelligent Reader conſider, how much better it would have been for the Public if all this had been done at once, when Whitehaven was declared a Port. It would then have been fifty Years forwarder; and in Cuſtoms, Exciſes, &c. the Revenue had been a million more the better for it than it now is.

[d] The tranſcribing the Words of the Statute (which otherwiſe I ſhould not affect) adds the Authority of the moſt authentic Record to the Evidence already offered of the great Efficacy of theſe Ports, in rendering the adjacent Country better cultivated and better peopled.

[e] Stat. 13 Geo. II. p. 307.

[f] Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xviii. p. 5. Where there is alſo a good Deſcription of the Country about it, taken by an intelligent Perſon upon the Spot.

[g] Conſider where theſe Changes have been wrought, and the very important Doctrine ariſing from thence; that, with the like Care and Diligence, they may certainly be wrought any-where.

well ſecured by numerous and coſtly Works, and has every Convenience that its Situation will permit. Large Ships lie tolerably ſafe in the Road; and, in bad Weather, can either run into the Port at Half-Flood, or ſhelter themſelves under the Promontory of St. Bees, which is at two Leagues Diſtance [h]. The Number of Veſſels belonging to this Place are about two hundred, and of the Seamen, conſtantly employed in the Coal Trade, between two and three thouſand [i].

SUCH is Whitehaven! raiſed in the Space of a Century from the Hamlet of a Village, for St. Bees neither is or ever was a Market Town, to ſomething more than the neareſt City; and all this as much at leaſt by Art and Attention as by Labour [k]. For it is a Point of Juſtice to own, that this great Work was originally conceived, gradually conducted and carried likewiſe to its utmoſt Perfection by the Lowther Family, and more eſpecially by the late Sir James Lowther, who was a Gentleman of ſtrong Parts, and uncommon Steadineſs of Temper, as well as indefatigable Induſtry. He undertook this arduous and important Affair in the middle, and with equal Sagacity and Reſolution purſued it, and happily finiſhed what his Anceſtors had ſo worthily begun. It is true he raiſed a vaſt Eſtate, but I do not praiſe him for that. He raiſed the Town and Port of Whitehaven; in this he was a Benefactor to his County, and a Friend to his Country. I mean not to flatter his Memory or his Family; but I mean to provoke others to follow his Example, in this reſpect [l]. I mean ſomething more; to ſhew how practicable it might be to make Improvements of a like Nature, in ſeveral Counties, if the Government would vouchſafe its Countenance and Aſſiſtance. Whoever thinks this chimerical muſt be obliged to prove, that the Prudence of a ſingle Family may be ſuperior to the Policy of a State; and the Efforts of a private Perſon, purſuing a private Fortune, more efficacious to public Welfare, than the Wealth of a great Nation, directed by the wiſeſt and ableſt Men in it. I own myſelf of a contrary Opinion, or I had never attempted this Work.

THERE are, perhaps, ſome farther Obſervations that might be made in regard to the Coaſt of Cumberland, but I ſhall not inſiſt upon them at preſent for various Reaſons. I have already, in ſpeaking of the Rivers in this County,

[h] In this Neighbourhood the Coaſt affords all Sorts of excellent Shell-Fiſh in prodigious Plenty, and ſome affirm the largeſt Oyſters in England.

[i] According to the moſt authentic Information: Common Report and modern Deſcription go much farther.

[k] When the candid and judicious Peruſer reflects, how deciſive an Inſtance this is to the Point in queſtion, he will not think I have either dwelt too long upon it, or taken too much Pains about it.

[l] There is no need of any Monuments for ſuch Men: Whitehaven is properly his Monument; and whereſoever it ſtands, will be ſure of being remembered as long as the Port ſubſiſts, which ariſes under his Auſpice.

and more eſpecially of the River Eden, ſhewn that much more might be done for the general good of the County and its Inhabitants, than has been hitherto[m]; and the pernicious Practice of Smugling, that Bane of Induſtry, begun from Avarice, ſupported thro' Neceſſity, and ending in Miſery and Diſgrace, entirely ſuppreſſed. I have given an Inſtance in Whitehaven, that almoſt any Harbour, may be rendered ſubſervient to theſe noble Purpoſes with due Attention; and therefore, inſtead of inquiring where Works of this kind may be ſet on Foot, with probable Hopes of Succeſs, I may demand, where, with like Pains and Perſeverance, there is a Creek in all Cumberland that would have failed? The Difficulty, is not the old Difficulty of Archimedes, to find a Place; but to find Inſtruments. Let any maritime Bay, however inconſiderable, fall into the Hands of a Sir Ralph Delaval[n], or a Sir James Lowther, and all I contend for will appear as practicable in the Performance, as it is plain and probable in the Conception. But there is one Particular I muſt mention before I quit Cumberland: The Roads to Whitehaven are to be imitated with more Facility, and at leſs Expence, than the Conſtruction of ſuch another Port; and till a proper Spirit of Commerce ariſes, let me recommend, as an introductory Step, a due Regard to Convenience. Open and repair the Roads between all the Towns in the County, ſo as to make them paſſable at all Times of the Year for any Carriages whatever, and this will be ſo uſeful in promoting domeſtic Trade, and facilitating univerſal Correſpondence, that I dare predict, the Advantages neceſſarily flowing from this increaſed Circulation, will produce both the Inclinations and the Funds requiſite to accompliſh all other Improvements.

THE County Palatine of Lancaſter ſtretches from North to South, with a long Line of Sea Coaſt very rudely indented by the Iriſh Sea; ſo that the moſt intelligible Way of deſcribing it, in reſpect to the Purpoſe of this Chapter, will be by dividing it into three Peninſulas. Of theſe, the firſt is comprehended between the River Duddon, which ſeparates it from Cumberland, and Ken, that parts it from Weſtmorland: The ſecond lies between the Ken and the Ribble: And the third between the Ribble and the Merſey, which is the Boundary between this County and Cheſhire[o]. The firſt of theſe, which Camden and other Geographers call Furneſs Fells, is, in ſome Places, fourteen Miles from North to South, but in moſt not above ſeven, and about eighteen from Eaſt to Weſt; but the Line of Coaſt may be reckoned at leaſt ten Leagues[p]. It muſt be acknowleged, that a great Part of it is a very rough and wild Country, yet, notwithſtanding this, is very far

[m] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 144.

[n] See his Character in the Life of the Lord Keeper North, p. 137, 138. by a Pen as true to Adulation as of Falſhood.

[o] Camdeni Britannia, p. 618. Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 211. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 75.

[p] That is traced along the Shore of the Promontories, from the mouth of the Duddon to the Mouth of the Ken.

from

from being incapable of Melioration [q]. In Point of Commodities, the Mountains afford Veins of various Kinds of Metal; of Iron which is excellent: ſome, particularly Tilberthet and Cocklebegg, very rich in Copper; which if they are not, or were not always wrought to Profit, muſt be aſcribed rather to the Defect of Skill or Honeſty in thoſe employed, than to any other Cauſe. As there is great Plenty of Proviſions here, and no Scarcity either of Wool or Skins, and as there is a kind of Iron-clay, or, as the Learned call it, Hæmatites, of which an Earthen-ware has been made equal, if not ſuperior, to Red China, ſeveral Manufactures might be carried on to Advantage, where Labour is ſo remarkably cheap [r]. But as the Paſſages into this Diſtrict are, on all Sides, very indifferent, it is in a manner ſelf-evident, that nothing could contribute ſo much to put the Country, and conſequently the People, in a better Condition, as the making a commodious Port upon ſome of its Bays, laying out Roads from thence to the adjacent Towns; which would quickly prompt, or rather encourage the Inhabitants to what they are naturally inclined, an active and laborious Induſtry, by enabling them to carry the Fruits of it, as well to foreign as domeſtic Markets [s].

If there was ſuch a Port, there is no Room to doubt that Ships might be built there cheaper than in moſt other Places, as Timber and Iron might be had in the Neighbourhood. In order to ſhew that this is not a mere Suppoſition, let it be remembered, that in this County there once ſtood the large Abbey of Fourneſs, of which there are ſtill very evident Remains; and that, by the Improvements made by their Tenants, the Monks enjoyed a Revenue of little leſs than a thouſand Pounds a Year [t]. At a ſmall Diſtance from the Point of the Promontory lies the Iſland of Walney, and between it and the main Land are ſome ſmall Iſlets [u], in one of which an Abbot, in the Reign of Edward the third, erected a Fortreſs, called the Pyle of Fouldrey, and under it a little Haven [w]. The former is long ago fallen into Ruin, but

[q] There are already a Salmon Fiſhery on the Duddon; Salt made from Sand at Ulverſton in the Manner hereafter mentioned; a Manufactory of Cloth at Hawkſhead; ſome Reſort to the medicinal Waters at Roughham near Cartmell; beſides the Mines.

[r] Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, and the Peak in Derbyſhire, p. 86. Philoſophical Tranſactions, vol. xvii. n°. cxcix. p. 699.

[s] This is Nature's Ballance: Clear Heads, ſteady Minds, robuſt Bodies, oppoſed to mountainous Situations, rocky Soils, and auſtere Climates; where, tho' hard Labour is always neceſſary even to Subſiſtence, yet, when Induſtry is joined with Ingenuity, it is often rewarded with high Wages.

[t] Dugdale's Monaſticon Anglicanum, tom. i. p. 704. Dodſworth's Manuſcript Collections in the Bodleian Library, vol. xxxix. Speed's, or rather Burton's Catalogue of religious Houſes.

[u] Amongſt theſe there is one called Fowlney, i. e. Fowls Iſland, from amazing Numbers of Wild-Fowl reſorting thither; the Dung of which collected, and ſpread on the Meadows neareſt to it on the Continent, makes them ſo rich that they commonly let from fifty Shillings to three Pounds an Acre.

[w] Polyd. Virg. Angl. Hiſtor. lib. xxvi. p. 727. Camdeni Britannia, p. 618. Lord Bacon's Hiſtory of Hen. VII. p. 279. Amongſt the Havens of England in the Peregrinations of Doctor Boarde.

the latter ſtill continues, is the only one this Country can boaſt, and a Creek to Lancaſter, and tho' there is not much to be ſaid of its Trade, yet may it be with Truth affirmed, that it is more than double what it was twenty Years ago [x]. This ſufficiently ſhews, there is a proper Spirit in the People of this Diſtrict, which ſuch an Encouragement as has been mentioned would quickly enable to produce Effects, of which themſelves have no Ideas at preſent, but which thoſe Examples that have been already, and will be hereafter produced, may eaſily excite in the Minds of thoſe, who are willing to afford a reaſonable Degree of Attention to ſuch Subjects.

THE ſecond Part of this County, which is comprehended between Weſtmorland, which divides Fourneſs from the reſt of Lancaſhire, and the River Ribble or Ribbel, was called by the Saxons Acmunde-Neſſe, by the Normans Agmonderneſs, and now commonly Anderneſs, extends twenty-five Miles from North to South, and about twelve from Eaſt to Weſt [y]. It is not only a much larger Country than the former, but wears alſo a better Appearance; and, as Things ſtand at preſent, is inconteſtibly richer, fuller of Towns, has more Manufactures, and enjoys a far greater Proportion of Trade and Commerce, which is chiefly to be attributed to its having ſeveral Ports; as Lancaſter upon the Lone, or Lune; Poulton upon the River Ware; and Preſton on the Ribble; all of which, tho' but of late Years, are in a thriving Way, and of Conſequence the Country about them improving [z]. But notwithſtanding all this, it would undoubtedly be no Detriment to thoſe Ports, a certain and no ſmall Advantage to this Part of the Shire, if a commodious Harbour could be opened immediately upon the Sea, becauſe none of theſe Ports, at leaſt in their preſent Condition, can admit Veſſels of any great Size, which are ever neceſſary to an extenſive and flouriſhing Commerce, for which this Part of the Iſland is perfectly well ſituated, and abounds with every thing requiſite to ſupport it [a].

IN ſuch a Port, the neceſſary Conveniencies being provided, Ships might be built, and the Timber drawn from the Foreſts of Wyerdale and Bowland [b]. This would render many of the Commodities highly valuable, of which, in their preſent State, they make little or nothing; ſuch as fine Clays of different Sorts, fit for the Uſe of Potters and Pipe-makers; and contribute, perhaps, to the Invention and ſetting-up of new Manufactures, and the Im-

[x] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 324. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383.

[y] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 84, Camdeni Britannia, p. 616. Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 196.

[z] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 641, 642. All the modern Deſcriptions of this Shire.

[a] Fuller's Worthies of England p. 105, 106. Beawes's Merchants Directory, p. 580.

[b] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 84. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 643.

provement and Extenſion of thoſe that have been ſet up already; ſince every Thing may be expected from the Induſtry of a People, who, before Leland's Time, extracted pure Salt from Sea Sand, by a troubleſome Operation indeed, but which nevertheleſs indicated both Parts and Patience [c]. They collected Heaps of Sand upon the Sea Shore, which, by being often wet and dry, were richly impregnated, and upon theſe they poured Sea-water till the Sand became freſh. This Water they firſt evaporated in the Sun, and then boiled with ſlow Fires made of Turf, out of their Moſſes, till it produced a clean White Salt [d]. In Proceſs of Time, and in Conſequence even of the firſt Attempts, this Country would certainly be more fully peopled, when it would be expedient, or rather it would become abſolutely neceſſary to cultivate their Moſſes, which are large Tracts of Ground at preſent totally uſeleſs, except for producing Turf, which, as has been before explained, may be of ſome Importance now, but would ceaſe to be ſo then; and that this is very practicable they very well know from Experience, and have Marl and other rich Manures in Abundance; ſo that Lands which are now the worſt, would in a very few Years, when Commerce had furniſhed ſufficient Funds, as well as created new Demands, be made as good Soil as any in the County [e].

Our learned and accurate Engliſh Antiquary was very ſenſible, and indeed complains grievouſly of the Defect of proper Materials for the Hiſtory of this County, which has certainly ſuffered great Changes, tho' no Traces of them are preſerved by any of our ancient Writers, ſince the Time of the Romans [f]. This wiſe and great People had, in this Part of the County of which we are now treating, at leaſt two very large Stations, the Ruins of which are yet perceptible, tho' the beſt Judges are very much divided about their Names [g]. It ſeems to me no unreaſonable Suppoſition that Things were then in a better State than at preſent; and tho' I have great Reverence for the Authority of thoſe who appear to me to think the contrary, yet I muſt own I cannot help

[c] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 84. where he mentions the Village of Cockerham as the Place in which he ſaw this Proceſs performed. Camdeni Britannia, p. 616, 617. At the End of Ray's Collection of Engliſh Words, p. 149.

[d] If the curious and inquiſitive Reader is diſpoſed to enquire more ſtrictly into this Method, which, ſince the Salt Spring diſcovered at Barton, is no longer practiſed in Anderneſs, his Curioſity may be fully ſatisfied by conſulting the ingenious Dr. Brownrigg's Art of making Salt, p. 135.

[e] Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, and the Peak in Derbyſhire, b. i. chap. iii. p. 65.

[f] Camdeni Britannia, p. 610. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 642.

[g] There have been clearly, amongſt many other Roman Stations in Lancaſhire, two very remarkable, and that ſeem from their Ruins great Cities, tho' now dwindled into the Villages of Overborrow and Ribcheſter, or Ribelcheſter. Camden makes the firſt of theſe Bremetonacum, in which he is followed by the learned Dean of York: Baxter calls it Brennetonacis Veteranorum. The latter is in Camden's Opinion Coccium, tho' he was half inclined to Ribodunum. Baxter ſends us into Yorkſhire for Coccium, and will have this to be Rigodunum. Mr Salmon is clear that Coccium is to be placed at Ribcheſter, and that the Name of Bremetonacis belongs to Lancaſter.

ſuſpecting

ſuſpecting that the Rivers here were once conſiderably deeper, and freer from Sand, and conſequently that the Tide flowed, and they were navigable much higher than in our Times[h]. But not to inſiſt too long upon this Subject, I will only take the Liberty of obſerving, that perhaps an artificial Port might be conſtructed on the Brink of Pilling Moſs, and then a large, deep, and well defended Drain being cut thro' it, would, at the ſame Time, and with the ſame Expence, contribute to render it firm Land, and furniſh a Back-water for ſcouring the new-made Port. How far this may, or may not be practicable, I pretend not to determine; but at all Events the Obſervation is harmleſs, and no Inconvenience can ariſe from it[i].

THE laſt, the largeſt, and the fineſt Part of the County lies between the two Rivers, Ribble and Merſey, extending about twenty-two Miles from North to South, thirty, and in ſome Places five and thirty, from Weſt to Eaſt. It may be truly affirmed of this, that a more pleaſant or a more plentiful Region can hardly be found; the Air being every-where remarkably wholſome, and the Soil alſo fruitful, tho' in different Degrees, producing in ſome Places good Wheat, in others fine Barley, but at the Bottom of the Mountains eſpecially Abundance of Oats, and thoſe excellent in their kind[k]. We may add to theſe, Hemp and Flax, which both grow and are manufactured to great Advantage by the Inhabitants. At Barton there is a Salt-ſpring, not inferior to thoſe in Cheſhire[l]. There are Clays of various Natures, Quarries of Stone ſerviceable to all manner of Purpoſes, in many Parts of this Diſtrict. In Mines and Minerals few Countries ſurpaſs it; for here are found moſt of the ſeveral Sorts of Alum, Vitriol, Antimony, Lead, Iron, and Copper; the beautiful Kennel-Coal, which is not barely uſeful as Fuel, but is alſo converted into many ſorts of curious Toys, which are very neat, elegant, and which would be more valuable, if the Material of which they are made was more ſcarce[m]. Here are alſo Coals of other kinds in great Plenty; and, which is not a little ſingular, this Part of the Country is very well ſupplied with Wood; and to add to all their other Bleſſings,

[h] It ſeems to me that Mr. Salmon is in the right, that Coccium was Ribelcheſter, and that the Romans had a Port at the Mouth of the River, which has been ſwallowed up by the Sea. Before this Change I conceive the River was deeper, and the Tides flowed higher, ſo that ſmall Veſſels went up to Coccium; for the Rings and Anchors found in its Neighbourhood, which have ſo much confounded all the Antiquaries, could only belong to ſmall Veſſels; and perhaps there was a Forge in the Neighbourhood, where theſe and other naval Utenſils were made. When the Port was loſt, Preſton came in its Place, and Coccium fell to Ruin.

[i] It will appear in the Cloſe of this Chapter, that ſomething of this ſort is at preſent thought practicable elſewhere, for the very ſame Reaſons that I think it not impoſſible here.

[k] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. p. 83. Camdeni Britannia, p. 610. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 75. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 230.

[l] Dr. Browning's Art of making Salt, p. 96.

[m] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, and the Peak in Derbyſhire, b. i. chap. iv. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 647. Beawes's Merchant's Directory, p. 580.

they have vaſt Numbers of fine Sheep, and as fair and large Cattle as any in the Kingdom, by which the Inhabitants are enabled to make immenſe Quantities of good Cheeſe, which however are ſent to domeſtic and foreign Markets under the Denomination of Cheſhire, becauſe this Improvement firſt prevailed there o.

It is the peculiar Privilege of at leaſt this Part of Lancaſhire, that the Induſtry of the People is not at all inferior to the Plenty naturally afforded by the Country in which they dwell. A ſtronger Proof of this cannot be given, than by enumerating a few of the larger Market Towns, and the Manufactures for which they are famous. Rochedale, upon the River Roche, under the Mountains upon the Eaſt Side of this Shire, is extenſive and populous, and, with the Villages about it, thrives by various Branches of the Woollen-Trade. Bury, at a ſmall Diſtance from it, is chiefly diſtinguiſhed by the Inhabitants making Kerſeys and Half-Thicks, and has alſo ſome Share in the Cotton Fabricks. Bolton is, and has been long eſteemed, the great Staple of Fuſtians p. Wigan, a handſome well-built Town, and a parliamentary Borough, derives its Wealth from the convenient Junction of both Coal and Iron Works in its Neighbourhood, as well as from Coverlets, Rugs, Blankets, and other ſorts of Bedding q. Mancheſter is a Place of ſuch Note, and for ſuch a Variety of Manufactures, that to name it is ſufficient; tho' at the ſame time it may be proper to obſerve, that notwithſtanding it is larger, better built, and contains more People than many Cities, yet it is not ſo much as a Corporation r. Such is the Force of Induſtry, unfettered by any Reſtrictions! ſuch the Vigour of Ingenuity unreſtrained by fine-ſpun Regulations! a Fact well worthy of being remembered, and attentively conſidered. To this we ſhall add Warrington s, upon the Merſey, celebrated, with the Villages round it, for making that kind of Linen called Huckabacks, of which, in the weekly Market here, are ſold to the Amount of between twenty and thirty thouſand Pounds a Year.

When the inquiſitive and judicious Reader reflects attentively on what prodigious Quantities of every different Species of Goods muſt be made in all theſe Places, he will the leſs wonder at what has been already ſaid t of the

o Camdeni Britannia, p. 610. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 75. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, and the Peak in Derbyſhire, b. ii. p. 5. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 230. Beawes's Merchant's Directory, p. 577, 580.

p Beawes's Merchants Directory, p. 580.

q See the Article Wigan in Collier's Dictionary. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 674. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 232.

r Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, and the Peak in Derbyſhire, b. ii. p. 14, 15. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 646.

s Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. See the Article in Collier's Dictionary.

t Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 166, 167.

inland

inland Trade and foreign Commerce of Liverpool, which is the only Port within this Diſtrict. His Sagacity will enable him to connect Cauſes and Effects from this Detail of Facts [u]. His Penetration will enable him to diſcern how one Species of Induſtry has introduced another, how the Habit of Application has ſpread from Place to Place, and how the Correſpondence and Navigation of Liverpool gradually, equally, and continually extending, gave Vent to their ſeveral Productions, and thereby ſupported, as it ſtill ſupports, the whole [w]. His own good Senſe will ſhew him, that we have not kept him ſo long in Lancaſhire to little or no Purpoſe; but that from meditating on what he has ſeen here, he may ſpare himſelf the Trouble of going to Holland [x], to learn what Parts and Pains, ſeconded by a proper Degree of Patience, will accompliſh in any Country where they are to be found.

In order to ſhew that theſe Remarks were made with our Eyes open, and, tho' with ſenſible Pleaſure, not under any Prepoſſeſſions, we ſhall mention amongſt ſo many Beauties one or two Defects. In the firſt place, Chat Moſs and Marton Moſs are very conſpicuous, even in this Diſtrict; and perhaps more of the like diſagreeable Objects might, on a ſtrict Search, be found [y]. Ormiſkirk is a large Market Town, not far from the Sea, yet in a leſs flouriſhing Condition than any of the reſt [z]. Might not ſome Method be contrived to improve both? If there could, ſurely nothing would bid fairer than the opening a Port upon ſome little Bay of the Sea, in the midſt of the Coaſt, between the Rivers Ribble and Merſey, and making a good Road from thence to Ormiſkirk, which, with all the adjacent Diſtrict, would ſoon feel the Benefit of ſuch an Indulgence; and, either by the Invention of new, to which this would be the greateſt Encouragement, or the Extenſion of old Manufactures, largely repay the neceſſary Diſburſements, to whatever they might amount, that ſuch a Work could require [a]. This would compleat the

[u] When theſe Manufactures were firſt ſet up, they made a ſlow Progreſs, becauſe the Materials were dear, and the Workmen inexpert, being Imitators only of foreign Fabricks, as the Names of Augſbourg and Milan Fuſtians plainly ſhew. But when they once uſed, at leaſt in Part, Materials raiſed here, and became Inventors of new Species of Goods, all Difficulties vaniſhed, and Emulation ſpread Induſtry from Town to Town.

[w] What is chiefly intended to be pointed out here, is the Difference in reſpect to Manufactures between domeſtic Trade and foreign Commerce. The former, in about two hundred Years, rendered them pretty conſiderable; from the latter, in an eighth Part of that Time, they are grown prodigious.

[x] It was firſt the Policy of the Flemings, from them wiſely adopted by the Dutch, to place ſome Staple and ſome Manufacture at every great Town. Why ſhould not we be, in this reſpect, as wiſe as our Neighbours?

[y] Camdeni Britannia, p. 611. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 107, 163. Saxton's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 646.

[z] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. Part 1ſt. p. 56. Camdeni Britannia, p. 612. See alſo the modern Deſcriptions of this County.

[a] In regard to the conſtructing new Ports, the Public is not tied down either in point of Place, Time, or Money; but may at Leiſure take the proper Methods to render thoſe Havens the moſt commodious, in the ſhorteſt Space, and with the leaſt Charge.

Felicity of that Part of the Country now under our Contemplation, which, in its preſent Condition, is wonderfully rich and populous, in compariſon of what it was in former Times, and even within a Century paſt; which whoever duly conſiders, and maturely weighs how it has been brought about, will eaſily ſee that the ſame Methods, properly applied, and ſteadily proſecuted, would have the like, or at leaſt proportionable Effects on Fourneſs and Anderneſs [b], ſince there is nothing wanting to either but ſuch Ports as Whitehaven and Liverpool; and theſe no doubt might be obtained, if judiciouſly undertaken, with as little Expence as thoſe two Ports have coſt; and what theſe Expences are when put in the Balance againſt the Advantages derived from them, thoſe who are acquainted with our Revenue well know [c]. The Evidence, therefore, that ought to determine the Expediency or Inexpediency of the Meaſure, being entirely in the Hands, or at leaſt in the Power, of thoſe by whom only ſuch Works as theſe can be undertaken, I have, in this Repreſentation, done all that a private Man can do.

We are now come to Cheſhire, which noble County, as our different Subjects led us, we have mentioned more than once already [d]. At preſent, a ſingle Diſtrict is all that claims our Attention. This Shire is bounded by the Sea on the Weſt; and tho' from the Borders of Flint to thoſe of Lancaſhire, between which it is confined, it is not above ten or twelve Miles at the moſt, yet in theſe Kingdoms few have a better Claim than this to the Title of a maritime Province, as having at leaſt forty Miles of Coaſt. It derives this Benefit from a Promontory which ſhoots itſelf into the Iriſh Sea, and which Camden from thence, making uſe of a Greek Term, calls a Cherſoneſe, ſixteen Miles in Length, and from ſix to eight in Breadth, in the midſt of thoſe two great Æſtuaries, or Firths, of Merſey and Dee [e]. This, tho' we find no direct Notice taken of it in ancient Authors, was certainly in the Hands of the Romans, whoſe twentieth victorious Legion was ſtationed at Cheſter, then underſtood to be in this Peninſula [f]. When the Saxons were poſſeſſed of this Country, Cheſhire became a Part of their Kingdom of Mercia, and this Tract obtained the Name of Wyrheale [g], which however a learned

[b] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 166—169, Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, Cheſhire, and the Peak in Derbyſhire.

[c] Theſe Arguments, founded on Facts, are not only the moſt convincing, as lying level to every Capacity, but are alſo the ſooneſt brought to the Teſt of Experience, ſince a few Trials properly made would for ever clear the Point.

[d] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 76, 102, 145, 146.

[e] Camdeni Britannia, p. 456. Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 445. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 73.

[f] Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. Gent. Anglor. lib. ii. cap. 2. Lelandi Comment. in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 51. Camdeni Britannia, p. 457.

[g] Chronicon Saxon. p. 95, 96. Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 445. Leland, in his learned Notes on his Poem on the Birth of Prince Edward, afterwards Edward VI. calls this Diſtrict Guiralia, vulgo Wirehale, which he deſcribes in his Elegy, ver. 573.

Antiquary

Antiquary will have to be the Contraction of two Britiſh Words, ſignifying the Blue or the Salt Sea [h]; but this ſeems very improbable, as the Word is plainly Saxon. This Part of the County was miſerably waſted by the Danes, and was far from being recovered at the Norman Conqueſt, tho' before theſe Devaſtations it appears to have been well ſettled, and fully peopled. It then aſſumed the Name of Wilaveſtan, and became one of the twelve Hundreds into which this County Palatine was at that time divided [i]. We are told, that it was once a Foreſt; which may be true, tho' we know no Proof that can be brought to ſupport it; much leſs, that ſo it continued until the Reign of Edward the third [k]. What might very poſſibly have given Riſe to this Notion, was the Sound of the French Name, joined to the new Diviſion of Cheſhire, about the Time of that Monarch, when the twelve Hundreds were reduced to ſeven; and this, which was the firſt, recovered its old Appellation of the Hundred of Wirrall, which it has retained ever ſince [l]. It contains, by a moderate Computation, above ninety ſquare Miles, or about ſixty thouſand Acres of Land. It was antiently reputed to be a Tract not over-fruitful, tho' always eſteemed, in point of Climate, equally mild and pleaſant [m]. At preſent, in conſequence of the Skill and Labour of its Huſbandmen, there is not a richer or a fairer Spot in this Iſland, abounding with every thing deſireable or neceſſary, thick ſet with Villages, tho' there is not indeed a Market Town in this Hundred, but ſeveral fine Parks, and old Seats, and thoſe too frequently belonging to Families far more ancient than their Dwellings [n].

It is impoſſible to conceive any Situation more favourable to Commerce than this is; and yet of this the Inhabitants have no great Share, if we except what ariſes from the Thoroughfare to Ireland, fixed to the well-known Village of Park-Gate, which is conſtant, and is, or might be rendered, pretty conſiderable. We muſt not however attribute this to the Want of a Port, tho' ſtrictly ſpeaking they have none; but, with regard to all the Effects of a Port, they may be truly ſaid to enjoy both Cheſter and Liverpool, and moſt of the Creeks dependant upon them [o]. The Reaſon is not leſs ſingular than

[h] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum p. 74, 225, in Britiſh Vidr hal, i. e. Aqua ſalſa.

[i] Domeſday Book, ſub Titulo Ceſtre-Scire.

[k] Webb's Deſcription of this Hundred, in King's Vale Royal of England, p. 119.

[l] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 54. Smith's Treatiſe, in King's Vale Royal, p. 27. Sir Peter Leyceſter's Hiſtorical Antiquities, p. 190.

[m] Camdeni Britannia, p. 456.

[n] Camdeni Britannia, p. 456. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 73. Sir Peter Leyceſter's Hiſtorical Antiquities, p. 192 But the moſt authentic Proof ariſes from the Arms of all the old Families, neatly blazoned, at the Cloſe of Smith's Treatiſe, in King's Vale Royal of England.

[o] Thus Hilbrey, Neſton, Burton-Head, all Creeks to Cheſter, are in this Hundred, which may avail itſelf of both Ports in the higheſt Degree, if the Inhabitants had in earneſt a Turn to Navigation and Commerce, which ſome Time or other will be the Caſe.

the

the Fact itſelf. The People thrive and grow rich, from the ordinary and plentiful Produce of their Lands, for which they have ſeveral Markets at hand, where they are ſure of diſpoſing of them at a good Price, and therefore trouble themſelves no farther. Another Cauſe, or rather another Effect of the ſame Cauſe, is their having few or no Manufactures [p]. A third, is their being plentifully furniſhed with every thing they could expect from Commerce at their own Doors, and in immediate Exchange for their own Commodities.

THESE are the ſame with thoſe of the reſt of the County, except that they have more Corn, and no Salt Springs, at leaſt that are diſcovered. It is well known that the ſtaple Commodities of Cheſhire are Mill-ſtones, Salt, and Cheeſe. This laſt they have in Wyrehall in great Abundance, which they vend at Cheſter on one Side, at Liverpool on the other, and it is very likely have ſome Dealings with Wales, and poſſibly much greater with Ireland. Our natural Hiſtorians, ancient and modern, aſſure us, that the peculiar Reliſh of Cheſhire Cheeſe, juſtly eſteemed little if at all inferior to any in Europe [q], ariſes from ſomething peculiar in the Paſtures, which they are at great Pains to prove, tho' we know none by whom it has been denied. However, we can hardly think this peculiar Privilege ariſes from any occult Quality in the Soil, tho' that has been very often and very gravely aſſerted [r]. We will therefore, without arrogating any thing to ourſelves, or pretending to lay the leaſt Reſtraint upon the Reader's Inquiries or Opinion, mention what ſeems to be the Cauſe of that Flavour which diſtinguiſhes their Cheeſe [s], and which, when mentioned, we conceive will appear in a manner ſelf-evident. It ſeems then to be entirely owing to thoſe Rocks of Salt, or as Dr. Leigh will have it, to that kind of Baſis productive of ſaline Particles, which Nature has ſo liberally diſtributed, under the Surface of the Soil, thro' the whole County [t]. As a Proof of this, we ſhall only obſerve, that as the Brine Spring at Nampt-wich is the richeſt, and produces the faireſt Salt, ſo the Cheeſe made at that Town, and in its Neighbourhood, is allowed to be the moſt excellent of any in Cheſhire [u]. An Inſtance, which, if it is not deciſive in Favour of our Sentiment, renders it at leaſt ſo very probable, that the Public will pardon us for

[p] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 73. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. All the modern Deſcriptions.

[q] Camdeni Britannia, p. 456. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 73. Itinerary of Fines Moryſon, P. iii. p. 142. Robert's Merchant's Map of Commerce, p. 292.

[r] Smith's Deſcription of Cheſhire, in King's Vale Royal of England, p. 17. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 128. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 649.

[s] Theſe Sort of Inquiries are exceedingly uſeful in many Reſpects; whereas taking up with occult Qualities ſtops all Improvements.

[t] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 81, 82. vol. vii. P. i. fol. 21. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 73. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 132. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 661.

[u] Itinerary of Fynes Moryſon, Part iii. p. 142. Webb's Deſcription of Cheſhire, in King's Vale Royal of England, p. 68.

giving this Hint. We may alſo diſcover from hence, that it is very far from being a fanciful, and much leſs a chimerical Notion, that in conſequence of a long Series of Obſervations, a Method may be found of judging, with ſome Degree of Certainty, as to the interior Contents, from the outward Appearance, the particular Qualities of the Waters iſſuing from, and the Nature of the Produce on, the Lands of any Country; which, if it could be done, would be unqueſtionably of great Utility, and contribute not a little to an Eſtabliſhment of proper Staples, which are the genuine Sources of Wealth, by the Help of Skill and Labour, (without which it is of little Benefit to Society) in every the remoteſt Corner of the Britiſh Dominion [w].

THERE is little more to be ſaid in reference to this County, which, ſince the improving of certain Soils by marling has been thoroughly underſtood and generally practiſed, may, in point of Cultivation, be conſidered as a Model; and what Effects this has had on the Manners of the People, and their Ways of living, may be collected by comparing Things in their preſent Situation with Accounts of them in former Times, by Authors of unqueſtionable Veracity [x]. This County, that was ever remarkable for its Plenty, hath had that Plenty much heightened by this Management; ſo that perhaps there are very few Shires, even in South Britain, the Staples of which produce a higher Profit to the Poſſeſſors [y]. To this we may attribute what has been before-mentioned, their Slackneſs in Manufactures, and which appears from their ſending moſt of their Rock-Salt to Liverpool, and other Parts of Lancaſhire, where it is boiled in Sea-water, and rendered fit for Uſe [z]. The farther Improvement of this County therefore, in this and other Reſpects, as well as the Extenſion of its Commerce, all of which are very practicable, muſt be expected from the Increaſe of its Inhabitants; and this we may ſafely predict will certainly come to paſs, from the general Plenty in, and the great Ages to which, they live, as well as their vigorous Conſtitutions; Circumſtances that in the Courſe of Things can hardly fail. Indeed, upon the Skirts of the County, and where the Lands are leſs rich, ſomething of this ſort begins already to appear; ſuch as the making Mohair Buttons at Macclesfield, and of Gloves and Purſes at Congleton; ſo that by degrees, and the Intercourſe between the Inhabitants of theſe and other Towns in the County, and their Connections with the moſt induſtrious Part of Lancaſhire, this Inclination may ſpread, to the great Benefit of the People in general, but more parti-

[w] This Matter will be farther explained in another Part of this Work.

[x] Conſult Smith's General View of the County and People of Cheſhire in King's Vale Royal of England, and compare what he ſays with modern Deſcriptions.

[y] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 78. there is a Computation as to which I am now better informed; the neat Amount of the Duty at Droitwhich being, from the 5th of April 1756 to the 5th of April 1757, l. 71,548 19 6½.

[z] Dr. Brownrigg's Art of making Salt, Part ii. chap. 6 p. 138. where he takes notice that it is now exported to Ireland, and many Refineries of Rock Salt ſet up there, tho' there was a Law againſt this formerly, which has been ſuffered to expire.

cularly to the Public, which is ever a greater Gainer by Manufacturers, than by any who are employed in any other laborious kind of Life, becauſe they earn more; fare better, wear out more Cloaths, and of courſe pay more Taxes, that is, contribute more largely to the public Stock, which ought ſo to be laid out, as to be the continual Source of private Good.

We have now, according to our former Method, paſſed round the North-Eaſt and the North-Weſt Coaſts of South Britain; it remains, that we examine in like manner the South-Weſt and South Shore, with ſo much alſo as looks to the South-Eaſt, leaving the Coaſts of Wales to be conſidered afterwards by themſelves [a]. Before we quit theſe Parts, however, entirely, a general Remark or two may very fitly come in. The Countries we have ſurveyed are undoubtedly much improved, taking all Things together, within the Space of the two laſt Centuries, and exceedingly improved within what is already paſſed of the current Century; which, to every true Lover of his Country, muſt be a very grateful and pleaſing Obſervation; nor ought it to afford us leſs Comfort to diſcern, that tho' they have been thus indiſputably improved, yet we have clearly ſhewn that they are ſtill capable of very many, and thoſe too much greater Improvements; towards which nothing can ſo much contribute, as the making good Roads, and opening new Ports [b]. That the ſame Effects will follow from thoſe that ſhall be hereafter made, that we ſee and feel have actually proceeded from thoſe that have been made within our own Memory, will appear as certain as any thing of this kind can poſſibly do, from the peculiar Advantages which theſe Countries have, from Produce as well as from their Situation [c], which will enable their Inhabitants to carry on many valuable and growing Branches of Commerce, and, in Proceſs of Time, ſtriking out new, more eſpecially to the northern Parts of Europe, and to our own Colonies upon the Continent of America, with unrivalled Facility. Beſides this, they have already drawn, and will continue to derive, very great Benefits from their Correſpondence with the Iſle of Man, the North-Weſt Part of Scotland, and more eſpecially with the North of Ireland, to which they ſend Coals, Corn, Salt, Cheeſe, Pewter, Tin, and Manufactures of very different ſorts, moſt of which are ſpeedily, as well as certainly, conſumed [d]. Their Imports, in Return, are Wool, Ore, Skins, Feathers, Hides, which they afterwards manufacture, and ſell elſewhere; ſo that they are at leaſt as much Gainers by what they buy as by what they ſell, at the ſame Time that they promote Induſtry in thoſe Countries, and greatly increaſe their own Navigation,

[a] This Method ſeemed the beſt calculated to prevent Repetitions, and to avoid Confuſion by intermixing what belonged to different Countries.

[b] When the Inhabitants of any Country have reached the Summit of Improvement, which is far from being our Caſe, they muſt naturally decline.

[c] Produce and Situation are the Pillars on which the firmeſt commercial Structures have ever been erected, and on theſe our Hopes reſt here.

[d] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 114. Beawes's Merchant's Directory, p. 577, 578, 580.

which are Points of infinite Conſequence to the Public in general, and, on this Account, deſerve the utmoſt Attention, and all the Encouragement that can be beſtowed upon them e.

THE firſt of the South-Weſt Counties, of which our preſent Deſign leads us to take Notice, is that of Somerſet; which enjoys from the Bounty of Providence, almoſt as many and as ſignal Advantages as an intelligent Mind could wiſh f. It is fair, rich, and ſpacious, two hundred Miles in Circumference, containing, according to the uſual Computations, upwards of a Million of Acres; almoſt equal in Point of Size to the Iſland of Majorca, which was once a Kingdom; as large as all the Proteſtant Cantons of Switzerland, excluſive of Berne; and but very little inferior to Saxony Proper g. The Climate every-where exceedingly mild, in the higher Parts remarkably healthy. The Soil admirably fruitful. The Face of the Country, beautifully diverſified with Hills and Plains, and except on the Confines of Devonſhire (which nevertheleſs may hereafter become ſo), in moſt Places more or leſs profitable h. Hence ariſes a Variety of valuable Products, and Scenes of ſuch Abundance, as are very rarely to be met with together: For Inſtance, great Tracts of Land wonderfully fertile in fine Corn; ſeveral diſtinguiſhed by their luxuriant Herbage; ſo that, tho' nothing is more common in regard to moſt Shires, it is difficult however to ſay as to this, whether it excells in arable or in paſture Lands i. Some, again, are fit for other Purpoſes, ſuch as the Production of Hemp and Woad. Thoſe Ridges of Mountains which ſeem to promiſe leaſt, from their rough and craggy Surfaces, are, notwithſtanding, rich in Metals and in Coals k. In thoſe of Mendip Lead and Copper, as alſo immenſe Stores of Lapis Calaminaris. There have been Lead Mines likewiſe found, in the very oppoſite Part of the County, near Dulverton; and it is highly probable, notwithſtanding the Numbers known, and vaſt Profits already made, there may be as conſiderable Mines in Places not yet wrought, or ſo much as ſuſpected l. We may add to all theſe another natural Prerogative which this County enjoys, of being watered by many fine Rivers, ſuch as the Avon, the Parrat, the Thone, &c. which conduce alike to its Fertility, Convenience in carrying on various

e I came to the Knowlege of theſe Particulars by comparing ſome Extracts from the Cuſtom-Houſe Books in both Kingdoms.

f Leland's Itinerary, vol. ii. fol. 50, 64. Camdeni Britannia, p. 161. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 23.

g Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, Part iii. Book 3. p. 137. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p 32. Templeman's Survey, Plate i, xi, xiii.

h Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 23. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 32—45. Broome's Travels thro' England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 34.

i Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Robert's Merchant's Map of Commerce, p. 289, 290. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 801—805.

k Camdeni Britannia, p. 169. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 801—805.

l Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 207. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 23. Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, No. xxviii. p. 525. No. xxxix. p. 767.

Manufactures, and to its inland Navigation [m]; ſo that even upon this ſlight ſuperficial View, it will be ſufficiently evident, that very few Countries, whether in this or any other Kingdom, are capable of ſupporting a larger Number of People in Proportion to their Extent; nay, which is more, ſupporting them, with a moderate Aſſiſtance from their own Induſtry, in a State of greater Affluence, or of enabling them to complete their own Felicity, by ſending the Produce of their Lands and Labours as well to foreign as to domeſtic Markets; which certainly are the deciſive Points, that, to the beſt Judges of Things of this Nature, can alone juſtify the Epithets that we have beſtowed upon it.

It is not the ſole Praiſe of Somerſetſhire that Nature has done ſo much in her Behalf, we muſt alſo allow that the Inhabitants have, in a good meaſure, made a right Uſe of her Gifts; in conſequence of which, the Country is not barely capable of being enriched, but, which is not always the Caſe in like Circumſtances, really is ſo. Their Huſbandmen, by aſſiduous Tillage, extract prodigious Crops of different Sorts of Grain, and draw great Sums from what is ſold into the adjacent Counties [n]. They raiſe as large Cattle here as in Lincolnſhire, and feed many more than they breed, from whence they derive no ſmall Profit [o]. If there be any Cheeſe in this Iſland that diſputes the Preference with Cheſhire, it is that of Chedder, which many prefer even to Parmeſan [p]. Beſides the high-priced Chedder Cheeſe, the ordinary Dairies of this County afford a great deal more of that Commodity than they can conſume, ſo that many hundred Tons are carried yearly out of the County, particularly to Morden Fair [q]. The Produce of their Mines is very conſiderable; immenſe Quantities of Braſs are manufactured in the Neighbourhood of Briſtol, out of Mendip Hills; and their Lead is alſo exported to a vaſt Amount [r]. But notwithſtanding the Wealth flowing from theſe Staples, they have (if we may ſo ſpeak) Mines above-ground that yield infinitely more. Their Mountains and their Plains are covered with Multitudes of Sheep, the Wool of which, however, falls ſhort of ſupplying their numerous Manufactures [s]. It is not this or that Branch of the Woollen Trade by which

[m] Camdeni Britannia, p. 168. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 142. Broome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 34.

[n] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Robert's Merchant's Map of Commerce, p. 289, 290. All the Modern Deſcriptions.

[o] Theſe and other Circumſtances I have received from Gentlemen living in, and well acquainted with the State of the County.

[p] Robert's Merchant's Map of Commerce, p. 289. Haughton's Collections relative to Huſbandry and Trade, vol. i. p. 402. Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[q] Beauwes's Merchant's Directory, p. 582.

[r] I have ſeen a Petition to Parliament, in the Reign of William III. ſetting forth, That many Towns ſubſiſted in Somerſetſhire by the Braſs Manufacture; and that, by the Encouragement and Aſſiſtance of the Legiſlature, this Country might be rendered the chief, if not the only Staple of Braſs, as Sweden is of Copper: And therefore praying a Duty upon Latten Wire.

[s] A Plan of the Engliſh Commerce, p. 86, 87. Beauwes's Merchant's Directory, p. 582.

they

they thrive, but they carry on, and carry on with Succeſs, almoſt all its Variety of Manufactures, from the fineſt Broad Cloth down to different Kinds of Stockings; ſo that many of their Villages are, ſince the Beginning of this Century, are ſwelled into Towns; and ſome of their Towns, from the Number and Wealth of their Inhabitants, may vie with, indeed outvie, Cities[t]. The Vale of Taunton Dean, in reſpect to its amazing Fertility, is only ſurpaſſed by the Induſtry of its Inhabitants; which is a Point we may affirm to be extremely worthy of Notice, ſince it very rarely happens in this Kingdom, or in any other, that where, from the natural Fecundity of the Soil, a plentiful Subſiſtence may be had with very little Labour, the People ſhould nevertheleſs apply themſelves, vigorouſly and ſteadily, to manual Arts[u]. There is nothing in this Account exaggerated; it is a Sketch rather than a Picture; and if it was our Buſineſs, or the Compaſs of our Work would allow us to treat theſe Things minutely, we have it abundantly in our Power to ſet them in much ſtronger and fuller Lights, without the ſmalleſt Violation of Truth.

We have done ſome Degree of Juſtice to the natural Advantages, and to the Diſpoſition of the Inhabitants of this opulent Diſtrict. We are now, which is a Point of Juſtice alſo, to mention its Defects, for Defects, it has, and conſequently it may receive Improvements. There are very extenſive Tracts of Land, of ſeveral kinds, which tho' they are not abſolutely uſeleſs, yet are certainly ſo to a great Degree; and tho' ſome Profit may be drawn from them, yet there is no Queſtion to be made, that by proper Management, they might be rendered infinitely more valuable than they are[w]. Sedgmore, and ſeveral other Moors that lie contiguous to it, and comprehend in the whole, according to the moſt accurate Surveys, ſeveral thouſand Acres, have been always reputed a Diſcredit to ſo fine a Country[x]. Brentmarſhes, and the low watry Grounds that ſtretch themſelves to a large Extent on that Side, fall likewiſe under this Deſcription; and we may ſay the ſame of Cannington Fens, and the miry Tracts in their Vicinity, with others of a ſimilar Nature in ſeveral Diſtricts of this County[y]. To which we might add, tho' ſome Parts of

[t] I am very well apprized, from particular Information, that many of theſe Towns have, at preſent, nothing near the Number of Inhabitants they were ſaid to have in Queen Anne's Reign, but I doubt thoſe were but random Gueſſes; and therefore, from theſe more moderate and accurate Computations I take my State of Things.

[u] Robert's Merchant's Map of Commerce, p. 289, 290. See the Article of Taunton Dean in Collier's Dictionary. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 32—45.

[w] See a Diſcourſe concerning the Time when England was firſt divided into Shires, by Mr. James Ley, afterwards Earl of Marlborough, amongſt the Diſcourſes of eminent Antiquaries, publiſhed by Thomas Hearne.

[x] Leland's Itinerary, vol. ii. fol. 51. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song the third. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 32.

[y] Camdeni Britannia, p. 167. Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Imbanking and Draining, chap. xx.

them begin of late to be incloſed, much larger Diſtricts of heathy Downs and wide-ſpread Commons, which are, comparatively ſpeaking, poor and barren, tho' not like the Marſhes [z]: For theſe are not barely unimproved, but, which is much worſe, in their preſent Condition at leaſt, are equally noiſome and noxious; prejudicial alike to Health and Induſtry; yielding ſmall and precarious Advantages to their Poſſeſſors; interrupting the free Intercourſe, more eſpecially in the Winter Seaſon, between the better cultivated Parts of the Country, being in this reſpect very injurious to Trade, and producing few or no Emoluments to balance theſe apparent and real Inconveniencies [a].

YET theſe Moors, Marſhes, Heaths, and Fens, are, after all, but the bad Effects of what has been ever eſteemed, and ought to be eſteemed, one of the principal Benefits beſtowed by Providence on the fineſt Countries, and which hath been already celebrated as one great Prerogative of this; that is, a Variety of great Rivers and leſſer Streams, which, by their Extravaſations, produce as eminent Miſchiefs, as, when reſtrained or reduced within proper Bounds, they procure ſignal and extenſive Benefits [b]. It is therefore an Aſſertion that will admit of little Debate, that if thoſe Heaths and Commons were properly incloſed and cultivated, as they might be, and as ſome Portions of this ſort of Ground have been; and if theſe boggy Tracts of Land could be thoroughly drained, and rendered firm and dry, they would not only ceaſe to be, what they now are, the Diſgrace of this fair and fertile Region, but would likewiſe become as rich, as fruitful, and as pleaſant, as any other Parts of the County [c]. In this Light they would be conſiderable Acquiſitions to the ſeveral kinds of Huſbandry already introduced, and might alſo make room for many new ones that have not yet been practiſed, and for which Lands new drained would be peculiarly fit; and, after large Profits drawn from them by ſuch Improvements, would be rendered more proper than otherwiſe they would have been for either arable or paſture Grounds [d].

WE may trace the Exiſtence of theſe Marſhes up as high as perhaps we can trace any thing, at leaſt with equal Certainty, in our Hiſtory. It was in them the Cangi took Shelter from the Romans, who have left indubitable

[z] Such as Quantock Hills, Blackdown, Leighdown, Rawley Hills, Hatchwood, and ſeveral other Tracts either unimproved or but very imperfectly.

[a] The Advantage of feeding Cattle in theſe Marſhes would not be leſſened by Draining, unleſs the Proprietors found it more profitable, to convert them when drained, to ſome other Uſes.

[b] Camdeni Britannia, p. 161—175. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song the third. Fuller's Worthies in Somerſetſhire.

[c] Herodot. Hiſt. lib. i, ii. Strabonis Geograph. lib. xvi, xvii. Plin. Nat. Hiſtor. lib. v. Eman. van Meteren, Nederlandſche Hiſtorie, B. xxviii. Janiçon, Etat preſent de la Republique des Provinces Unies, Tome ii. chap. xi, xii. §. 4. chap. xv. §. 3. 5, 6. chap. xviii. §. 1, 2, 3.

[d] Gabriel Reeves's Father's Legacy to his Sons for the Improvement of barren Lands, 4°, 1670. Sir William Dugdale's Preface to his Hiſtory of Imbanking and Draining.

Proofs

Proofs of their becoming at length Maſters of this Country [e]. Here the Britons made their laſt Efforts againſt the Saxon Power; and here the Body of the mighty Arthur was interred [f]. Hither, in their Turn, the Saxons reſorted, when the beſt Part of the Kingdom was turned into a Deſart by the Danes: And, in the FEN of NOBLES, Alfred is ſaid to have planned that excellent Conſtitution, that Syſtem of mild Obedience, or rather of rational Liberty, which, as the firſt of Bleſſings, was derived to us from one of the wiſeſt and beſt of Men [g]. Thus we ſee, that however uſeleſs now, there were Seaſons, when, as in Ireland, theſe watery Moraſſes were looked upon as a kind of natural Fortifications. In more ſettled Times however, when ſuch Retreats were not neceſſary, Endeavours were exerted, and thoſe too not altogether without Effect, for reclaiming theſe Moors and Marſhes, and for overcoming, in the mean Time, the principal Incommodities which they occaſioned.

THE chief Inſtrument, in this reſpect at leaſt, if I miſtake not, was the erecting Convents or religious Houſes on ſuch Spots as were moſt proper for this Purpoſe, of which many Examples might be given. To inſtance only in a few. King Alfred founded a Benedictine Monaſtery in Athelney, where there was little more than two Acres of firm Ground in the midſt of impaſſable Marſhes, occaſioned by the Overflowings of the Rivers Perrot and Thone, a few Miles below Taunton; which was much improved, and conſiderable Portions of Land recovered by the Care of the Abbots, who had the Title of Lords, tho' no Seat in Parliament [g]. Michelney or Muchelney, that is, much Water, another Marſh Iſland, at the Confluence of the Rivers Ivel and Perrot, had a Convent erected by King Ina, or, as is commonly believed, by King Ethelſtan, which ſubſiſted to the general Diſſolution of religious Houſes [h]. But, to the Purpoſe we have now in View, there is one above all the reſt;

[e] Tacit. Annal. lib. xii. cap. 32. Camdeni Britannia, p. 168. A Diſcourſe upon ſome Roman Antiquities diſcovered near Conqueſt in Somerſetſhire, ſuppoſed to be the Place where the Conqueſt of Britain, by the Romans, was completed. By an anonymous Author. Publiſhed by Thomas Hearne at the End of Peter Langtoff's Chronicle.

[f] Gulielmus Malmeſburienſis de Antiquitate Glaſtonienſis Eccleſiæ, p. 43, 44, 47. Adami de Domerham Hiſtoria de Rebus geſtis Glaſtonienſibus, fol. 72. a. Robert of Glouceſter's Chronicle, fol. 134. Lelandi Aſſertio Arthurii, fol. 21, 22, 23. Camdeni Britannia, p. 166.

[g] Aſſerius de Rebus geſtis Ælfredi, p. 33. Chron. Saxon. p. 85. Sir John Spelman's Life of King Ælfred the Great, p. 165. This Iſland, from the King's taking Shelter therein, with the few Saxon Lords who had the Courage and Loyalty to adhere to their Sovereign in his Diſtreſs, received the Name of Æthelingaigge, i. e. Nobilium Inſula.

[g] Ex MS. Biblioth. Cottoniana, ſub Effigie Neronis, D. 2. fol. 86. Gulielm. Malmeſbur. de Geſtis Regum Anglorum, p. 44. Monaſt. Anglican. tom. i. p. 202. Reyner. Apoſt. Benedict. tom. ii p. 132. Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 196.

[h] Gulielm. Malmeſburienſis de Antiq. Glaſton. p. 111. Mon. ſt Anglican. tom. i. p. 197. Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 196. In Burton's Catalogue, which is commonly called Speed's, the Lands of this Abbey are valued at 408 16 3. I have ſeen ſome Extracts from the Regiſter of this religious Houſe, by which it appears, the Monks, or their Tenants, cultivated Weld, or, as they call it, Wode, and a curious Account of their Method in managing of it.

Glaſtonbury

Glaſtonbury, which is ſaid to have been the firſt, and came by Degrees to be one of the richeſt Abbies in England [i]. An Abbot of Glaſtonbury ran a Cauſeway of Stone and Gravel eight Miles over the Moraſs, extending from Somerton to Bridgwater, which to this Day bears his Name, and is called Graylock's Foſſe [k]. Another Abbot, at infinite Expence, erected a fair Stone Church on the high Mountain that overlooks Glaſtonbury, and is called the Torr; which, tho' now fallen to Ruin, yet the Spire, as high as the Church was long, being ſtill preſerved, ſhews plainly to what End it was built, being an eminent and moſt uſeful Sea-mark [l]. A third Abbot raiſed the great Sluice, by which a large Diſtrict is defended from the Waters, with which it would otherwiſe have been overflowed [m]. There might be much Weakneſs, Wickedneſs, and Superſtition among theſe Monks, more eſpecially in later Times, but theſe mighty and magnificent Works, raiſed and maintained for public Utility, are not Marks of Weakneſs, Wickedneſs, or Superſtition, and therefore deſerve to be commended [n]. For the ſame Purpoſe of recovering, or at leaſt preſerving the Lands, there were, from time to time, Royal Commiſſions granted, and, in conſequence of theſe, Inquiſitions and Preſentments made. In the Reign of King James the firſt a Scheme was formed for draining the Midland Moors, but it was never executed; and yet ſurely there is nothing impoſſible or impracticable in ſuch an Undertaking [o]. On the contrary, an ingenious and judicious Author, whoſe Candour and public Spirit are alike conſpicuous in all his Writings, has ſhewn, and it is expected will more fully ſhew, that it may be done eaſily, certainly, and at ſmall Expence [p].

We come now to what is our proper Buſineſs, but to which we could not have ſpoken intelligibly, if we had treated this Subject in another manner than

[i] Monaſt. Anglican. tom. i. p. 1. tom. ii. p. 837. Reyner. Apoſt. benedict. tom. i. p. 2. Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 193. In Burton's Catalogue, the Revenue is computed at l. 3508 13 4 per Annum. In Dugdale's Catalogue, l. 3311 7 4. This was the Sum certified by the Commiſſioners to King Henry VIII. as the true Value. But upon a ſubſequent Survey by Richard Pollard and Thomas Moyle, Eſqrs; which I have carefully peruſed, they were found to amount to l. 4085 6 8.

[k] Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Embanking and Draining, p. 3. Dr. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 145, 146.

[l] Johannis Glaſtonienſis Hiſtoria de Rebus Glaſtonienſibus. p. 245. Adami de Domerham Hiſtoria de Rebus geſtis Glaſtonienſibus, p. 598. Monaſt. Anglican. tom. i. p. 11. It appears that this Chapel, which was dedicated to St. Michael, was overthrown by an Earthquake, A. D. 1275. and that there was, by a royal Charter, an annual Fair on the Torr, which began five Days before, and ended on the Feaſt of St. Michael.

[m] Leland's Itinerary, vol. ii. fol. 42. Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Embanking and Draining, p. 104. Dr. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 146.

[n] It appears from the Survey before-mentioned, that the Lands of this great Monaſtery at the Time of the Diſſolution were well let, thoroughly improved, and their Parks, Woods, Coppices, Meadows, Commons, Fiſhponds, &c. in the moſt regular Order.

[o] Leland's Itinerary, vol. ii. fol. 42. Regiſtrum de Glaſton. Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Imbanking and Draining, chap. xx.

[p] Dr. Tucker, in his ſolid and ſenſible Specimen of the ELEMENTS of COMMERCE.

that we have hitherto followed. The Coaſt of Somerſetſhire receives the Briſtol Channel into an extenſive Bay, which forms a kind of Semicircle, and, if we conſider the indented Outline of the Shore, extends twenty Leagues q. At the northern Extremity is the famous Port of Briſtol, but between that and Bridgwater there is not, if I remember right, ſo much as a Creek. A few Miles to the Weſt of Bridgwater ſtands Watchett, called by the Saxons Weced or Wechedport, an ancient, and once a conſiderable Port, but now in a very indifferent State, notwithſtanding ſeveral Acts of Parliament for repairing and reſtoring it r. Minehead, antiently written Munihved, is in a much better Condition; the Town is neat and well-built; and tho' the Harbour is not large, yet it is very ſafe and convenient, capable of receiving large Ships, and much improved from repeated Aſſiſtance given by the Legiſlature s. Weſt from hence lies Porlock Bay, and the Town of Porlock, which was heretofore a Haven of ſome Note; tho' at preſent it is little regarded t. But if once the Marſhes and Fens were well drained, the leſs profitable Grounds incloſed, or otherwiſe turned to Advantage, and firm ſubſtantial Roads made to theſe Towns, by which the Communication between all Parts of the County, in all Seaſons, was rendered perfectly open and commodious for Carriages of every kind, there is no doubt that they would again revive; and in proportion as the Country near them became thoroughly cultivated, well-peopled, and the Produce of their Mines and Manufactures, for there are ſome in this Neighbourhood, and might be more, tranſported directly to foreign Markets, inſtead of being conveyed, as now they moſtly are, Coaſt-wiſe to Briſtol, and the Manufactures from ſome of their buſieſt Towns by Land Carriage, (mark the Benefit of good Roads) to London as well as Exeter, from whence they are exported, the Face of Affairs would quickly change, and this Part of Somerſetſhire wear as florid a Complexion as any other u. It is therefore hardly to be conceived that in a County where the Inhabitants poſſeſs ſo many and ſo great Bleſſings; know experimentally the prodigious Benefits ariſing from Induſtry, as well when applied to Improvements as to Manufactures; have ſuch a Senſe of the Importance of Trade; and from the Weight of Taxes and Poor-Rates, where-ever it withdraws, feel the Loſs of it ſo heavily; many Arguments ſhould be neceſſary to perſuade them to the very few Undertakings

q Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 23. Camdeni Britannia, p. 161. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 32.

r Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 105, 126, 129. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 493. Camdeni Britannia, p. 161. Stat. 6 Annæ, a private Act. 7 Geo. I. cap. 14.

s Sir Robert Cotton's, commonly cited as Prynne's Records, p. 454, 455, 460. Camdeni Britannia, p. 161. Stat. 12 Will. III. cap. 9, 10. 10 Annæ cap. 24. 11 Geo. II. cap. 18.

t Chron. Saxon. p. 105, 106. Leland's Itinerary, vol. ii. fol. 63. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 276.

u This would very little, if at all, affect the Trade of Briſtol; for this would be carrying on a new Trade thro' new Channels, and only ſuch a Trade as could not be conveniently carried on by the old.

which

which are requiſite to make them ſtill happier than they are [w]. But inſtead of multiplying theſe I will conclude with this Remark; that by the propoſed Improvement of their Country, their Staple Commodities will be certainly increaſed; more Room afforded for the Cultivation of Woad, Hemp, Flax, Rape, Teazels, &c. and theſe Commodities being, as far as may be, uſed and wrought up by their own People; carried either by their Boats or Waggons to their own Havens; their Commerce muſt from thence become the moſt gainful, and, which is of as great Conſequence, the beſt fixed, and its Continuance moſt effectually ſecured.

We have already mentioned the happy Situation of Devonſhire, as lying between two Seas, and in that very eſſential Circumſtance unrivalled by any, except Cornwall, which however it far ſurpaſſes in regard to Size, being, next to Yorkſhire, the largeſt in South Britain [x]. It is in this reſpect, indeed, very remarkable, containing in Extent, as much Land as forms the Dominion of the Republic of Genoa on the Continent; not inferior to all the Baleariс Iſlands, which were once a Monarchy; and twice the Size of Algarve, which is ſtill ſo [y]. In Point of Climate, the Vicinity of the Sea preſerves it from piercing Cold, and yet, in the Winter, the Weather is frequently ſharp, and more frequently windy. The Country is very beautifully interſperſed with Hills and Vales; and the Soil is no leſs various, in ſome Places naturally fertile, made ſo in others by the Labour and Skill of the Huſbandman [z]. Yet in this, as well as in the former County, are ſome Heaths and Moors, the Surface of which being pared off by the Inhabitants, is firſt dried, then burnt, and the Aſhes, ſometimes mixed with Lime, ploughed into the Earth; which Method of Cultivation, from its being firſt practiſed here, has received the Name of Devonſheering or Denſhering [a]. Upon the whole, we may juſtly ſtile it a rich and pleaſant Country; ſince, in different Parts, it abounds in all ſorts of Grain, produces Abundance of Fruit, feeds great Numbers of Cattle and Sheep, has Mines of Lead, Iron, and Silver, but chiefly of Tin, in which formerly it excelled Cornwall, tho' now far its inferior, becauſe, perhaps, the People are fallen into Methods of labouring to more Advantage;

[w] It is now a proper Seaſon for this Undertaking, which would find abundant Employment for all the ſpare Hands; and theſe Improvements, once made, would ſupply immenſe Materials, and give thereby freſh Spirit to their Manufactures.

[x] Camdeni Britannia, p. 144. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 19. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 28, 29. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 247.

[y] See Templeman's Survey of the Globe, Pl. i, viii, ix.

[z] Camdeni Britannia, p. 144. Riſdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. i. p. 4. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 19.

[a] Riſdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. i. part ii. p. 7. Markham's Farewell to Huſbandry, p. 25. Gabriel Reeves's Father's Legacy to his Son, for the Improvement of barren and waſte Lands, p. 18. Mortimer's Art of Huſbandry, book iv. chap. 2. p. 79. But in reality this was the Roman Method, and is admirably deſcribed by Virgil, Georg. lib. i. ver. 84. & ſeq.

for,

for, as we have elſewhere ſhewn, Manufactures thrive here, and upon the Coaſt alſo they have the Herring and Pilchard Fiſheries [b].

THE County of Devon is bounded on the North by the Briſtol Channel, being directly oppoſite to the Coaſt of South Wales, and open to the South-Eaſt Part of Ireland. The Shore, proceeding from Somerſetſhire, extends at firſt in a Manner due Weſt, for about five Leagues, to Mort Bay; then, turning South, the Land is very irregularly indented, ſo as to form Barnſtaple Bay and Biddeford Sound, and continues that Courſe to Porlidge; and turning again Weſtward, and afterwards advancing North, forms that Bay which is called Porlidge Mouth, at the Extremity of which lies Hartland Point, making in the whole ſomething more than twelve Leagues [c]. The Country on this Side is not eſteemed the moſt fertile Part of Devonſhire, but is exceedingly pleaſant, finely interſperſed with lofty Hills and verdant Vallies, in which are many large and well-peopled Villages. It is thought the Sea in paſt Ages, made ſome conſiderable Encroachments, a Tree, thirty Feet high, having been found under a Hill of Sand which the Inhabitants had undermined, for the ſake (as is cuſtomary with them) of manuring their Land, till it fell down and produced this unexpected Diſcovery [d]. As the Situation is very favourable for Commerce, ſo the Means of maintaining it, as we ſhall hereafter ſhew, are not wanting; and the numerous Bays and leſſer Creeks afford all the Advantages that can be deſired for Veſſels of every Size, and to whatever Purpoſes deſtined. But it muſt be confeſſed, that very few of theſe, ſpeaking comparatively, are at preſent employed as they might be, or as they probably will be in ſucceeding Times, when our national Councils ſhall be ſteadily turned to cultivate vigorouſly the Arts of Peace [e].

THE firſt Port on this Coaſt is Ilfarcombe, a Place of very great Antiquity; being called in the Days of Edward the Confeſſor Alfrincombe or Ilfridcombe, that is, the Vale of Alfrin. Combe, in the Weſt Country, is oppoſed to Down or Don, which implies an Eminence; ſo that, by theſe Additions, the Situation of the Place is declared [f]. It is a commodious Haven from its natural Advantages, but, for its greater Security, a Pier was long ago built, and a Light-houſe erected, which were of much Service. But theſe, and other Conve-

[b] Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, Part iii. Book iii. p. 137. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 19. Robert's Merchant's Map of Commerce, p. 289.

[c] Camdeni Britannia, p. 140, 150. Rifdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. i. p. 78—131. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 14.

[d] Rifdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. i. p. 111. where he obſerves, the Lands thus covered with Sand are called Burrows, and the Place where the Tree was found Saiton, i. e. Sand Town.

[e] Robert's Merchant's Map of Commerce, p. 289. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 14.

[f] Camdeni Britannia, p. 151. Rifdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. i. p. 121. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 20.

nieneies, were made entirely at the Expence of the Owner of the Soil; and indeed moſt of theſe Weſtern Ports were ſupported in this Manner. As for Inſtance, that of Watchett, by the noble Houſe of Wyndham; that of Minehead, by the antient Family of Luttrel; and this, of which we are ſpeaking, by the Wreys, or, as it it alſo written, Wrayg. Ilfarcombe is a Corporation and a Borough, tho' it does not, or ever did, ſend Members to Parliament; conſiſts chiefly of one good Street, from the Church to the Sea-ſide, upwards of a Mile long, and is a neat, well-built, populous, and thriving Place, which is principally owing to its Poſition, ſtanding cloſe upon the Sea, ſo that Ships can run in there when it would be dangerous to enter the Mouth of the Taw, in order to go up to Biddeford or Barnſtaple; and, for this Reaſon, ſeveral of the Traders in the laſt-mentioned Town do a great Part of their Port Buſineſs here[h]. In our own Times, ſome Diſputes ariſing about the ſmall cuſtomary Dues paid to the Lord of the Manor, it was found neceſſary to apply to the Legiſlature for ſettling thoſe Duties, that were now become requiſite for maintaining and improving this Haven; which was accordingly done by Act of Parliament. By this ſalutary Law they are very prudently, as well as clearly ſettled, and made payable to Sir Bourchier Wray, his Heirs and Aſſigns, being Lords of the Manor of Ilfarcombe: And it is provided, that all the Money raiſed by them, or recovered for Forfeitures given by the Act, ſhall be laid out in repairing and ſupporting the Piers, Quay, Light-houſe, Warp, Warp-houſe Boats, and Harbour; ſo that it is not only in a very good Condition, the Quay being upwards of eight hundred Feet long, but a ſufficient Fund is eſtabliſhed for its conſtant Maintenance in that Condition[i].

A LITTLE to the eaſtward of this Place lies Combe Martin, or, according to the Cuſtom of this Country, as it is ſometimes called, Martin's Combe; ſo named from its antient Owners the Martins; which at preſent has only a Cove for Boats, but is very capable of being improved; yet is chiefly remarkable for a Lead Mine diſcovered in the Reign of Edward the firſt, and out of the Contents of which conſiderable Quantities of Silver were extracted[k]; but by degrees, or through ill Management, it was in no very long Time exhauſted. However, in the Reign of Edward the third, it was again wrought, and that to larger Profit than before. In ſome ſhort Space after this, thro' the Civil Wars, theſe Works were diſcontinued, but revived with ſtrong Hopes in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, by Sir Bevis Bulmer, a ſkillful Engineer, in great

g Lambardes Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 438. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Beawes's Merchant's Directory, p. 147, 150, 157.

h Collier's Hiſtorical and Geographical Dictionary. Brown Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 245. All the modern Deſcriptions of England.

i Stat. 4 Geo. II. cap. 19.

k Camdeni Britannia, p. 151. Collier's Hiſtorical and Geographical Dictionary. Sir John Pettus's Fodinæ Regales.

Credit,

Credit with that Princeſs and her Miniſters [l]. Mr. Buſhel, who valued himſelf on being Servant and Pupil to the famous Lord Bacon, made ſome Propoſals for recovering it a fourth Time, a little before the Reſtoration: And towards the Cloſe of the laſt Century, it was actually opened with mighty Expectations [m], but I doubt with little Effect, becauſe we have heard nothing of it ſince. We have, in a former Chapter, given an Account of Biddeford and Barnſtaple on the Rivers Taw and Towridge [n]; and are, therefore, next to take Notice of Clovelly, which is a ſmall Place, dependant as a Creek upon the laſt-mentioned Port. It has a Pier ſupported by the antient Family of Cary, to whom the Place belongs, and might be made of far more Conſequence than it is, with ſome Expence [o]. Hartland, or Hertey Point, is a Promontory running about three Miles into the Sea, and is generally agreed to be what Ptolemy called Herculis Promontorium [p], or, as the Seamen of our Times would ſtile it, Cape Hercules. There has been much Diſpute how it ſhould come by this Appellation. An antient Writer tells us, that there was a Pharos of admirable Workmanſhip erected at Corunna, named by the Romans Brigantium, on the Coaſt of Gallicia in Spain [q], (ad Speculum Britanniæ) for the Direction of Ships bound thither from Britain: It may be that there might, in very early Ages, be ſomething of the ſame kind here; and either dedicated to Hercules as the Patron of Sailors, or honoured with his Name, as looking towards that Place where his Pillars were once ſuppoſed to ſtand.

On this Promontory there is a Town called Herton, which, very probably, is a Contraction of Hercules Town, where it is practicable to make a convenient Port; and a Bill for this Purpoſe was brought into the Houſe of Commons, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, but it does not appear that it paſſed [r]. There were in thoſe Days ſeveral eminent Patriots of this County, who had Seats in Parliament, and who took a great deal of Pains to obtain ſome public Encouragements for this Part of the Shire, which they very juſtly thought capable of

[l] Riſdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. i. p. 125 Heton's Account of Mines, and the Advantages of them to this Kingdom, p. 2, 3. Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 245.

[m] Buſhell's Abridgment of Lord Bacon's Philoſophical Theory in Mineral Proſecutions, 4°. 1659. Heton's Account of Mines, p. 2, 3. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[n] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 148.

[o] Riſdon's Survey of Devonſhire, vol. ii. p. 308. Speed's Survey of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 20. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 38.4.

[p] Claudii Ptolœmei Geographia, lib. ii. cap. 3. Camdeni Britannia, p. 150. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 145.

[q] Pauli Oroſii adverſus Paganos Hiſtor. lib. i. p. 17. Les Delices de l'Eſpagne, p. 126. This Pharos, by ſome Authors, is ſaid to have been erected by Hercules; and being ſtiled in Latin Columna, was, in ſucceeding Times, corrupted into Corunna; and, being yet more corrupted by our Engliſh Sailors, is called, at this Day, The Groin.

[r] Sir Simonds Dewes's Journal of the Parliaments during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, p. 132. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

great Improvement, as producing excellent Hemp about Combe Martin and the Sea Coaſt, the Manufacture of which might have been of great Utility; rich Mines, for the working of which with leſs Expence it was propoſed to employ Perſons condemned for capital Offences; and the Herring and Pilchard Fiſheries, for which their Ports either were, or could have been, rendered extremely convenient[s]. But it is not evident that their Endeavours met with any great Succeſs; which, however, is no Reaſon why they ſhould not be remembred with Honour, or that theſe Bounties, beſtowed by Providence, ſhould not be kept ſtill in View; in order that they may, at a proper Seaſon, be further turned to the Benefit of the Inhabitants than they have hitherto been. A Matter of infinite Conſequence to the Nation, in this and every County, ſince the finding new Commodities of great Value, is not of ſuperior Advantage, to the Diſcovery of Means to improve thoſe we have[t], and therefore in common Prudence, as well as from a Principle of Public-ſpirit, we ſhould be alike aſſiduous in reſpect to both.

The Land declining, when we leave the Coaſts of Devonſhire, to the South-Weſt, the firſt Place we meet with on the Corniſh Shore is Bude Haven, in all the old Maps called Beed's Haven; now not ſo much as a Creek in the Cuſtom-Houſe Account, and barely ſo in the Conception of the common People, who ſometimes ſhelter their Boats there[u]. It was in Ages paſt, no doubt, a much more uſeful Place; but, as in many other Parts of Cornwall the Sea has encroached upon the Land, ſo here that Element has been driven out, as appears plainly from the marſhy Grounds, through which the River Bude runs, below Whaleſborough; which Marſh was evidently the old Haven[w]. It might not perhaps be found a Thing impracticable, by cutting a Canal from the Tamar to the Place laſt-mentioned, to bring ſuch a Body of Water into this diminiſhed River, as would once more effectually ſcour this Haven, which muſt prove of inexpreſſible Importance to the County, tho' the gaining it ſhould be attended with large Expence[x]. For this being once done, the little River Attery, and the Brooks which fall into it, upon which Laun-

[s] Sir William Courtney, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Francis Drake, Sir John Hawkins, Serjeant Heal, Mr. Champernoun, Mr. Martin, and ſeveral others.

[t] We ſhould have a moſt convincing, tho', at the ſame time, a moſt mortifying Proof of this, if we could entirely rely on what Mr. Buſhell ſet forth, in a Remonſtrance to the Long Parliament, after the Death of Oliver, that from the Conqueſt to that Time, leſs than ſix hundred Years, we had exported, as appeared by Records, ſeventy Millions of Tons of Lead, out of which might have been extracted Silver to the Value of five Pounds per Ton, and had thereby loſt three hundred and fifty Millions ſterling.

[u] Camden Britannia, p. 133. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 21. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 118. b.

[w] This very probably might, in a preceding Age, be conſidered as an Improvement; for there were Times when Inning of Land, that is, gaining a Marſh at the Expence of a Port, was ſo eſteemed.

[x] The Cut propoſed, if the Situation will allow it, would not exceeded three Miles, and before the Canal was begun, all the neceſſary Works at the Sea-Side, might be previouſly finiſhed.

ceſton is ſeated, being alſo made navigable to the Tamar, which ſurely is very poſſible, that Capital of the County, which even now is a ſpacious and populous, tho' an inland Place, would have a direct and commodious Correſpondence both with the North and South Seas, or in other Words with the Briſtol and Britiſh Channels; whereas, at preſent, it has no Communication with either. Boſcaſtle, corruptly for Botreaux Caſtle, is the next Creek, and of no greater Significance than the former [y]. We may ſay the ſame of Portiſick, the Creek that runs up to Carantack, and ſeveral others; none of which ſerve for any thing more conſiderable than Fiſhing Boats; owing all to the ſame Cauſes, the Sands filling them up, and the Soil choaking the Rills that run into them, ſo that they are gradually (tho' not irreparably) diminiſhed in Size and Strength [z]. But as theſe were all once naturally better, ſo by the Aſſiſtance of Art, and with a moderate Charge, there is ſurely ſcarce any of them that may not be made Harbours again.

ST. IVES, or rather St. Ies, ſometimes written St Ithes, upon a Bay of the ſame Name, is in reality the firſt Port now in any Eſteem that we meet with; and this not very remarkable, tho' heretofore it was a Place of great Note. It has a few ſmall Veſſels, and ſubſiſts chiefly by the Coaſt Trade and Pilchard Fiſhery [a]. Paſſing round by the Land's End, we come next to Mount's Bay, on which is ſeated the Town of Penzance, populous, and indifferently well-built, having ſome Ships and a little Share of Trade; and, as it very eaſily may, in Proceſs of Time probably will, be rendered, in many reſpects, of much greater Conſequence than it is [b]. As to Helſton, Hellford, Falmouth, Fowey, Eaſt and Weſt Loo, and Saltaſh, as they lie all either immediately upon navigable Rivers, or on ſome of the Creeks made by them; they belonged to the former Chapter, in which the moſt conſiderable have been deſcribed [c]. What we have therefore to ſay is no more, than that as Things are circumſtanced at this Juncture, Cornwall is not altogether without Havens on either Side; and when her foreign Commerce and domeſtic Trade ſhall increaſe, is, in that Circumſtance, capable of receiving many Improvements. I ought perhaps in Prudence to ſtop here, and leave all farther Diſcuſſions to thoſe who have a nearer Connection with, and a better Knowlege of, this County: But I cannot forbear adding, that tho' no

[y] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 95. Camdeni Britannia, p. 141. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 21.

[z] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 96. Camdeni Britannia, p. 141, Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 120. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 21. John Norden's Topographical and Hiſtorical Deſcription of Cornwall, p. 74, 77.

[a] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 7. Dr. Boardes's Peregrinations, under the Title of Havens. Camdeni Britannia, p. 140. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 154. Norden's Topographical and Hiſtorical Deſcription of Cornwall, p. 36, 37.

[b] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. fol. 119. Camdeni Britannia, p. 137. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 156.

[c] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 148, 149.

Country

Country in the World ſtands more in need of Water-Carriage than this, ſince the Succeſs of their Mines, their Manufactures, and their Tillage, equally depend upon it, and Land-Carriage, by reaſon of their rough Roads, is burdenſome, or to ſpeak out, oppreſſive; tho' Nature has here done as much or more than almoſt any-where elſe, towards facilitating every kind of Communication by Water; and, which ought to weigh with the preſent Age, tho' no Province of this Iſland would make more ample or more quick Returns for what might be laid out, yet ſo it is and I can call a Cloud of Witneſſes to prove it [d], this has been hitherto overlooked. The Sea in ſome Places ſuffered, not violently but gradually, to waſh away, in others to choak up and render uſeleſs, Creek after Creek; at the ſame Time that their Rivers, by their very Poſition inviting Improvements, ſollicit them in vain; while theſe Nations ariſe and expend ſuch immenſe Sums to procure doubtful Advantages, and promote ſpecious Views, often precarious, and ſometimes at an amazing Diſtance.

THIS County, or, with more Propriety, this noble Duchy, which makes the South-Weſt Extremity of Britain, deſerves, for many weighty Reaſons, great Attention. It is, like Spain, a Peninſula, ſurrounded on all Sides by the Sea, except on the Eaſt, where it is bounded by Devonſhire, from which it is divided by the River Tamar, a broad and beautiful Stream, the Outfall of which affords various Harbours and Creeks to both Counties [e]. In Point of Size, Cornwall, tho' it has been certainly diminiſhed, notwithſtanding the Silence of Hiſtory, either by the ſubſiding of the Land, or Encroachments of the Sea, and perhaps by both [f], is, as any one may collect from the moſt accurate Maps, ſtill conſiderably larger than our Accounts commonly make it, and, in my Opinion, muſt in that reſpect be at leaſt equal to the Duchy of Parma, and but little, if at all, inferior to the Iſland of Majorca [g]. Some have thought the Shape of this County to reſemble that of the whole Iſland of Britain, the Eaſt and broadeſt Side being accounted the Baſe, and the Land's End repreſenting the Northern Extremity of our Iſland; and if we view it in this Light, the Coaſt

[d] Stat. 23 Hen. VIII. cap. 8. Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 119. et ſeq. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 27, 154, 157. Norden's Topographical and Hiſtorical Deſcription of Cornwall, p. 36, 37, 41, 42, 68, 75. Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, vol. x. n°. cxiii. p. 293. where Dr. Daniel Cox affirms, the Land-carriage of Sea-ſand, uſed as Manure for Land in this County, was then computed at thirty two thouſand Pounds per Annum.

[e] Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 368. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 98, 99. Ritſon's Survey of Devonſhire.

[f] The conſtant Tradition in this Country is, that there was formerly a Traſt of Land called the Lioneſs, extending towards the Scilly Iſlands, now either ſunk into, or ſwallowed up by the Sea. Camdeni Britannia, p. 136. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 3. Fuller's Worthies, p. 214. The learned and ingenious Mr. Borlaſe's two Diſcourſes in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, vol. xlviii p. 55, 67. See alſo his ancient and preſent State of the Iſles of Scilly p. 94, 95, 96. This Tradition ſeems to receive ſome Countenance from the Paſſage hereafter cited from Diodorus Siculus, who, in all Probability, drew his Lights from very ancient Writers.

[g] Templeman's Survey of the Globe, Pl. viii ix. The Maps of Cornwall, if the Longitude be truly laid down, make it too ſhort by the Scale of Miles.

in

in proportion of its Size, is as much if not more indented [h]. It is from hence as we may eaſily conceive, that it enjoys moſt of the Advantages, and is ſubject likewiſe to ſome of the Inconveniencies of an inſular Situation; is of great Conſequence in regard to the Variety and Value of its Products, and very capable of being rendered of much greater Conſequence, if, as we have before ſuggeſted, it was favoured by the Public with a moderate Degree of Attention, ſome Aſſiſtance, and a few neceſſary Indulgencies, which it would certainly, ſpeedily, and ſurely largely repay.

THE Climate of Cornwall, as we have already obſerved, is remarkably mild, ſubject however to wet Seaſons, and often diſturbed with high Winds, which nevertheleſs purge the Air, and render it extremely healthy [i]. The middle Part of the County is high and rough, which is apt to give Travellers a worſe Opinion of the whole than it deſerves, for the low Lands towards the Sea, or at leaſt the greateſt Part of them, are equally pleaſant and fertile. As it lies at ſo great a Diſtance from the Capital, it was late before Improvements were made here; and, from a Variety of Cauſes, thoſe Improvements were at firſt rather languid than vigorous, but ſince they have been proſecuted with Spirit, they have produced, and are daily producing, very ſignal and ſurprizing Changes. Grain of all ſorts comes to full Maturity; and they have one, which is the Pillas, or naked Oat, that is in a manner peculiar to this County [k]. All the different kinds of Fruit are raiſed, and raiſed in high Perfection. Their Sheep, which were formerly cloathed only with Hair [l], bear now, as they have proper Care taken of them, as good Wool as any other Sheep; their Horſes are ſmall but ſtrong; and their Breed of black Cattle grow larger, which is an Effect of their Commons being many of them incloſed; and yet the moſt intelligent Inhabitants are exceedingly ſenſible, that tho', by introducing new Methods of Oeconomy, their Country is in a far better Condition than it antiently was, it may, by further Application, and the Help of new Lights, be ſtill improved much beyond what it is.

THE Tin Mines in Cornwall were, in all Probability, wrought before the Romans came into this Iſland [m]; and tho' ſome learned Men have inclined to

[h] The Port of Falmouth, taking the indented Line of Coaſt thro' all the Creeks, is thought to meaſure as much as from Falmouth to London, which is two hundred and twenty Miles.

[i] Camden's Britannia, p. 135. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 5. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 3, 4

[k] Mortimer's Art of Huſbandry, vol. i. p. 136. This, which the common People call Pill-Corn, is excellent for fattening of Animals; and, in Point of Price, little inferior to Wheat.

[l] It was common to call their Fleece Corniſh Hair: So that from hence we may ſee, Care and Skill are as eſſential, as Climate.

[m] Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. v. p. 209. Strabon. Geograph. lib. iii. p. 147, 175, 176. Pomp. Mela de Situ Orbis, lib. iii. cap. 6. To theſe we may add the Authority of Timæus, as cited by Pliny. It ſeems therefore, in ſome meaſure, certain, that it was the Riches drawn from the Tin Mines which gave the Romans the firſt Notice of Britain, and it would have been ſtrange, if, when Maſters of the Iſle, this ſhould be the laſt Corner viſited, ſtranger ſtill, if not viſited at all.

doubt whether that celebrated People extended their Conqueſts hither, yet of late, the frequent Diſcoveries of great Quantities of their Coin, Urns, and other Remains, ſeem to have put this out of all Queſtion [n]. Theſe Mines have been ever ſince wrought, as they ſtill are, with great Advantage. Since the Beginning of the preſent Century, a Thing foreſeen by John Norden, and which James the firſt might have anticipated, if he had taken that inquiſitive and indefatigable Man's Advice [o], their Copper Mines are become of an equal Value. Beſide theſe they have Lead Mines rich in Silver; and no contemptible Parcels of Gold are ſometimes found amongſt their Tin; to which we may add almoſt all kinds of Semi-metals; Variety of beautiful Stones that reſemble Gems; and an innumerable Diverſity of Slates, Clays, Earths, &c. highly worthy of Note, and which are capable of being applied to many Uſes [p]. The Manufactures of Leather and of Wool are, within theſe few Years, become very conſpicuous and profitable; to which we may join the Pilchard and other Fiſheries; of Cod, Hake, Lyng, Salmon, Herring, &c. which are alſo Articles of Conſequence [q]. There is no relying entirely even upon the moſt judicious Calculations, otherwiſe I think I ſhould depend upon a Computation that has been made of the Products of Cornwall, as coming in the whole to about half a Million per Annum. Three fifths of this are ſuppoſed to ariſe from their Tin and Copper Mines; another from the reſt of their Mines and native Commodities; and the remaining fifth is held to be about the Value of their Manufactures and Fiſheries [r].

[n] Camdeni Britannia, p. 138. where he makes the Uzella of Ptolemy, Loſtwithiel; as he had before made the Voluba of the ſame Writer Volemouth, i. e. Falmouth. Baxter (p. 254) makes Voliba or Voluba, Grampound; and Uxella, ſo he writes it (p. 257), Saltaſh, the true Name of which is Eſſe, and, from its Situation near the Sea, Salt-eſſe, vulgarly Saltaſh. See Dr William's Account of Roman Antiquities found in Cornwall, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, vol. xli. n°. cccclviii. p. 465—484.

[o] At the Cloſe of his Deſcription of this Country, addreſſed to that Monarch, he ſubjoins a Poſtſcript touching his Majeſty's Minerals in Cornwall, in which he informs him of what has been found ſince exactly true, and of which he might then have availed himſelf, which is one Inſtance out of many of the Folly of poſtponing.

[p] Camdeni Britannia, p. 134. Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, Part iii. Book iii. chap. 3. p. 136. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 6—19. Norden's Topographical and Hiſtorical Deſcription of Cornwall, p. 11—18. Woodward's Natural Hiſtory of Engliſh Foſſils, vol. i. p. 5. where he aſſerts, that the Tin found in this one County of Cornwall, to ſay nothing of the Excellency of it, is ſuperior in Quantity to all that is got in the whole World beſides. Of this, from his conſummate Knowlege in theſe Matters, as well as from his extenſive Correſpondence in relation to them, he may be eſteemed to have been a competent Judge.

[q] Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 28—35. Norden's Topographical and Hiſtorical Deſcription of Cornwall, p. 22. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 16—20, 26. Houghton's Collection for the improving Huſbandry and Trade, vol. iii. p. 307, 328. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 104.

[r] Norden in his Topographical and Hiſtorical Deſcription of Cornwall, p. 14. tells us, the Tin Mines in his Time (James I) produced between thirty and forty thouſand Pounds per Annum, at between twenty and thirty Pounds the thouſand. In 1692 they produced ſeventy thouſand Pounds, at twenty-five Pounds a thouſand. It would be no difficult Matter both to increaſe the Quantity and raiſe the Price, which is now, however, upwards of thirty Pounds a thouſand.

As

As great a Sum as this may appear, I conceive it to be rather below the real Income, and that, in a very few Years, the annual Produce of this very rich and yet very improveable County, might be at leaſt doubled, by a few eaſy, and none of them very expenſive, Eſtabliſhments: Such as the erecting an Office of Aſſay in each of the Coinage Towns, viz. Leſkard, Loſtwithiel, Truro, Helſton, and Penzance, or in more Places if it ſhould be found convenient, where the Worth of their Ores might be ſettled with Certainty, and their Values certified by Authority[s]: By the founding a School, and endowing a ſingle College, for educating Youth in Mechanics and Metallurgy, and giving a comfortable Maintenance to a few Perſons capable of teaching theſe Branches of Knowlege, or who may diſtinguiſh themſelves by new Inventions in regard to Machines, or for Diſcoveries in reſpect to Minerals and Metals[t]: By putting the Exportation of Tin under a proper Regulation, or encouraging the manufacturing of it here, which might be done with vaſt Advantage both to the Inhabitants of Cornwall and to the Nation in general[u]: By the allowing Coals to be imported from Wales Duty free, or under a ſmall Duty; which would enable the People in this Country to melt their own Copper, and to make innumerable other Improvements from which they are now precluded. If this ſhould be objected to as injurious to the Revenue, let it be conſidered, whether ſome hundred Acres, in proper Parts of the Country, might not be aſſigned out of the Duchy Lands, for maintaining Wood for this Service only, the Profits of which Woods would defray the Expence of the two former Eſtabliſhments. It may be objected, the Soil or the Air of Cornwall is unfriendly to Timber; to which I reply, it may be ſhewn from Record that it was diſforeſted by King John[w]; and there is no Fear that Trees will grow, if thoſe who are to be paid their Salaries out of their Produce are appointed Overſeers of theſe Woods. This would unqueſtionably encourage and put it in the Power of the People of Cornwall to erect Salt-Works alſo, which would be very beneficial to their Fiſheries[x]; and turn many of their Minerals to vaſt Profit, which are now uſeleſs, or if any thing be drawn from them, it goes into the Pockets of Foreigners. I

[s] This is ſo natural and ſo very plain and obvious a Benefit, that we need not wonder it was long ſince pointed out, but rather, that it has not yet been carried into Execution.

[t] We are told by Mr. Buſhell, that he was injoined by his Maſter Lord Bacon, in caſe he ſucceeded by the Inſtructions he gave him, to erect and endow ſuch a College; and this, he ſays, he fully intended, and to have placed it in the City of Wells at the Foot of Mendip Hills, thoſe great Magazines of Metals, in Somerſetſhire.

[u] This has been often propoſed, and, if I am not miſinformed, was ſome Years ago maturely conſidered, and not rejected on the Merits, but diſconcerted by a melancholy Event.

[w] Camdeni Britannia, p. 142. Biſhop Gibſon, in his curſory Annotations on the Engliſh Tranſlation, informs us, that the Fact is unqueſtionable, and that the Inſtrument is dated March 22, in the Fifth Year of King John, beginning, Johannes Dei Gratia, &c. and reciting, Sciatis nos deforeſtaſſe totam Cornubiam, &c.

[x] Hinted firſt by Mr. John Collins in his Diſcourſe on Salt, and would be productive of many Advantages, and ſince allowed by the ingenious Dr. Brownigg to be very practicable, even by the Heat of the Sun.

muſt beg leave to add to theſe what I believe was never before ſuggeſted, that tho' there is no great Hopes of having, with the utmoſt Care, any rich Wines from Cornwall, yet it is far from being improbable that the Juice of their Grapes might be employed in turning their own Copper to Verdigris with very great Profit [y]. In this, as well as in ſome other Caſes, we are apt to under-rate our own Productions, and having once found them not ſo good as we previouſly expected they ſhould be, very prepoſterouſly conclude from thence they cannot be good for any thing [z].

As we paſſed from the North Side of Devonſhire to the Coaſt of Cornwall, ſo now we proceed from thence to the ſouthern Coaſt of the County of Devon. From the Mouth of Plymouth Harbour to the Start Point, there are ſeveral Inlets or Creeks, which with ſome Coſt and Care might be rendered advantageous, that at preſent ſerve only for Fiſhing Boats. Amongſt theſe there are two that were formerly reputed Ports of ſome Note. The firſt is that of Armouth, which however was always dangerous on account of Rocks at the Entrance, into which Philip King of Caſtile was driven in the Reign of Henry the Seventh [a]. The other is Salcombe, that is the Salt Vale, now ſo choaked up as to be in a manner uſeleſs [b]. Between the Start and Combe's Point there is a deep and ſpacious Bay. A little beyond this lies the Harbour of Dartmouth. The Coaſt, winding from thence to the North-Eaſt, ſhoots out into a Promontory called Berry Point, which makes one Side of Torbay, where there is a good Road, but, except the Creek of Brixham, no Port [c]. Beyond this lies Tingmouth, a Creek of no great Significance except in the French Hiſtories, where it is deſcribed as a great Port, and a few Fiſhing Barks that were burnt there in 1690 are converted into Frigates and Men of War. This Accident proved an Advantage to the Place which was ſpeedily rebuilt by the Money ariſing from a Brief [d].

In the former Chapter we have ſpoken of Exeter, and ſome of the Creeks dependant upon it, lying on the River Ex. To theſe we muſt add Sidmouth, which was anciently a Port, at preſent a Creek, to which belong the moſt

[y] Pigniol de la Force Deſcription de la France, tom. iv. p. 60. Dictionaire Univerſelle de Commerce, tom. iv. col. 1178,

[z] Dr. John Beale's Nurſeries, Orchards, profitable Gardens, and Vineyards encouraged, London, 1677, 4°. p. 21.

[a] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 25, 30. Polyd. Virgil. Anglic. Hiſt. lib. xxvi. Bacon's Works, vol. ii. p. 349. This Event happened A. D. 1505.

[b] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 30. Riſdon's Survey of Devon, vol. ii. p. 225. Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[c] Leland's Itinerary vol. iii. fol. 31. The Dutch Fleet rode here, A. D. 1688.

[d] M. de Quincey Hiſtoire Militaire de Louis XIV, tom. ii. p. 330. Hiſtoire de Milice Françoiſ, tom. ii. p. 491. P. Daniel Hiſtoire de France, tom. x. p. 155.

and

and the beſt Fiſhing Veſſels on this Side of Devonſhire [e]. Seaton is yet leſs conſiderable, tho' eſteemed by Camden and the ableſt of our Antiquaries to be the Moridunum of the Antients [f]. Baxter indeed is inclined to beſtow that Honour upon Topſham, drawn thereto perhaps by contemplating the preſent State of both Places [g]. But without all Doubt Seaton was once a very capacious Port, ſince the Danes entered it with a very powerful Navy, and landed from thence a numerous Army, which were ſoon after totally routed by the Saxon Monarch Athelſtan; and no fewer than ſeven of their Princes, whom our old Hiſtorians honour with the Title of Kings, were ſlain in this Fight, and buried at Axminſter [h]. The Truth ſeems to be, that the Port is overwhelmed by the Ruins of the old Town, undermined by the Sea. The Inhabitants of the two Villages, Bear and Seaton, ſtruggled hard to recover it, at leaſt in ſome Degree; and when they found this ſurpaſſed the Strength of their Purſes, they applied for and obtained a Brief, which however did not bring in a Sum ſufficient to enable them to compaſs their Deſign [i]. Theſe are Circumſtances ſome of our moſt judicious Writers have preſerved, and that ought not to be buried in Oblivion. The Commerce driven hither from the great Ports of Plymouth, Dartmouth, and Exeter, occaſions no Doubt the leſs Attention to be paid to Places that would be thought of great Conſequence in other Countries; and ſome of them might, without Queſtion, be rendered ſo in this; the Produce of which opulent Province, if theſe Ports were all open, is very able to ſupport them [k].

THE Land along the South Coaſt is rich, well managed, and ſo beautifully planted, that it has obtained, as it well deſerves, the Title of the Garden of Devonſhire. A Country fruitful in itſelf, much improved, and continually improving. The Southams, which lie between Torbay and Exmouth, are particularly famous for a moſt vinous and ſtrong-bodied Cyder, that ſells upon the Spot for as much as moſt foreign Wines [l]. To the various Manufactures of Wool, and to the moſt valuable Manufacture of Flax, and that of Lace,

[e] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 42. Speaking of Ottermouth, Budely, or Salterne Haven, which lies a little to the South of this, he ſays, that within leſs than an hundred Years it had been well frequented by Ships, but then it was clean gone.

[f] Britannia, p. 149. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 836.

[g] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 180. He ſuppoſes Moridunum to expreſs the Britiſh Appellation, Mor in dun, i. e. Magnæ Maris Oppidum, which anſwers exactly to Seaton.

[h] Chronicon Saxon. p. 112. Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 42. Rifdon's Survey of Devon vol. ii. p. 59. This Battle was fought A. D. 938, upon Brunefd own hard-by.

[i] Leland's Itinerary vol. iii. p. 42. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 59. Riſdon's Survey of Devon, vol. ii p. 59.

[k] This appears manifeſtly from the very laſt Inſtance, both Seaton and Pear being far more conſiderable Places before they loſt their Port.

[l] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 31. where he tells us the South-hams are the fruitfulleſt Lands in Devonſhire; but Cyder was not known in his Time, and many like Improvements may be made in ours.

for which the Inhabitants of Devon have been long conſpicuous, they have lately added that of Tapeſtry and Carpets, exquiſitely beautiful in their Kind, and tho' hitherto theſe rich Pieces of Furniture are very expenſive, as the beſt Manufactures ever muſt be when introduced, yet they bid fair in due Time for a general Reception, which will enable them to give Bread to a Multitude of People of both Sexes and of all Ages, as well as in various Ways [m]. Beſides theſe and their Fiſheries, which are conſiderable, and many other Articles, the People of Devonſhire have great Reſources in their Mines of Iron, Tin, and Lead which is exceedingly rich in Silver [n]. Theſe, tho' at preſent little attended to, will probably in the next Age, when thoſe whom Commerce hath enriched come to find a Difficulty in employing their Money, be wrought, and wrought effectually, as they were heretofore dropped chiefly on the Score of Expence, and becauſe there were many and thoſe more certain Means of making Wealth turn to an immediate Profit [o]. But the more Manufactures there are in any County, eſpecially if the raw Materials be there, or can poſſibly be planted there, as is the Caſe in reſpect of Wool, Flax, and Tin, in regard to Devonſhire, the better for the Inhabitants, who are always ſecure of Employ in ſome or other of them; conſequently equal Induſtry will be continually exerted, Goods will come to Market ſo much the cheaper, and, where there are Ports, be ſent even to foreign Markets upon ſuch Terms as will ſecure their Commerce againſt all Competitors, and thereby conciliate private Gain with national Intereſt; a Point ever to be ſought, and here, if any-where, to be obtained.

THE next County, proceeding ſtill Eaſtward, is that of Dorſetſhire, alike happy in a mild, pleaſant, and wholſome Air, and not leſs ſo in a deep, rich, and fertile Soil, finely diverſified, as being level towards the North under the high Lands which divide it from Somerſetſhire, where there is fine arable Grounds that will yield large Crops of different Kinds of Grain: But on the South, from the Borders of Hampſhire, by the Sea-Coaſt, almoſt as high as Dorcheſter, that is, twenty Miles in Length, and four, or in ſome Places five in Breadth, is a heathy Common, which renders this delightful County leſs populous than it otherwiſe would be. Between theſe, from Eaſt to Weſt, run a Ridge of Hills, abounding with ſweet and ſhort Herbage, which nouriſhes an infinite Number of Sheep, equally eſteemed for their Fleſh and Fleece, and which Ridge of riſing Grounds, after our Saxons An-

[m] By particular Information, which the Reader may depend upon.

[n] The Mines at Bearferris hold a great Quantity of Silver, and were wrought by Sir John Maynard: Beſides theſe there were Mines at Ziras Newton, near Exeter, which held thirty Ounces in a Ton of Lead, and others little inferior to theſe, which, when the Myſtery of Mine-working comes to be better underſtood, will certainly invite Adventurers hither.

[o] When the People in this County fell into Manufactures, the Tinners going into Cornwall, the Mines there were quickly wrought to more Advantage than ever; and for the ſame Reaſon, whenever the Number of People increaſes beyond the Demand for Manufactures, the Mines will be again opened, and their Produce manufactured here.

ceſtors,

ceſtors, we ſtill call Downs [p]. It is alſo very plentifully watered, and in all reſpects ſo admirably ſuited both to Pleaſure and Profit, that we need not wonder it was ſo particularly diſtinguiſhed by the Romans, or to find it ſo filled with elegant Towns, ſpacious Churches, and well-ſeated Villages by the Weſt-Saxons [q]. It afforded to thoſe judicious, attentive, and indefatigable Nations all the Neceſſaries and Conveniencies of Life, and appeared at the ſame time of an Extent ſufficient, as well as in its Nature capable, of receiving almoſt every Species of Cultivation that can with Propriety be ſtiled an Improvement [r]. In order to make this more perſpicuous, it may not be amiſs to obſerve that this fair and fruitful Province is conſiderably bigger than the Duchy of Mantua in Italy, nearly equal to the Dutch Province of Guelderland, and exactly of the ſame Size with the Iſland of Madeira [s]; and, as we ſhall preſently ſee, in regard to its Produce, by no means inferior to any, I had like to have ſaid, and perhaps even then I ſhould not have been very much miſtaken, to all of theſe.

DORSETSHIRE yields many, and thoſe too Commodities of great Value. The Quarries in Purbeck and in Portland ſupply Stones of different Qualities, ſuited to various Uſes, and in prodigious Quantities, with ſome, and that too very rich and beautiful Marble [t]. The beſt Tobacco-pipe Clay is found within two Miles of Corff Caſtle in Purbeck, and likewiſe in Hungerſton Hill in the Neighbourhood of Poole; Copperas Stones upon the greateſt Part of the Coaſt, of which Alum was made, under the Direction of a noble Family, in the earlier Part of the laſt Century, tho' now neglected. Wild Madder, of which little Notice has been taken, grows freely about Blandford, Somerville, and ſeveral other Places; which is a plain Indication that this valuable and uſeful Dye might be raiſed with the utmoſt Facility here [u]. Between Bemiſter and Bridport the Land produces the beſt Hemp in England. Flax alſo thrives exceedingly well in many Places [w]. There was formerly great Store, and even

[p] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 43. Camdeni Britannia, p. 154. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 17. Coker's Survey of Dorſetſhire, p. 2—5. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 152—168, 181—183.

[q] The Romans had in this County many more Stations and Summer-Camps than thoſe of which we have any Notice in the Itinerary or elſe-where, as appears inconteſtably from their Remains. The Kindneſs the Saxon Monarchs always preſerved for it is no leſs clear, from the Number of Palaces they had in it, the ſtately Miniſters which they built, and the expreſs Directions given by them that their Bodies ſhould be interred in thoſe Monuments of their Piety.

[r] Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 29. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 821. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 426.

[s] See Templeman's Survey of the Globe, Pl. i, vi, ix, xi &c.

[t] Coker's Survey of Dorſet, p. 39. Houghton's Collections for the Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, vol. ii. p. 26. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 12.

[u] Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 278. Woodward's Catalogue of Engliſh Foſſils, vol. ii. p. 63. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[w] Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 278. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 29. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 246.

now there is no Want of Timber [x]. Grain of all Sorts they have in much Abundance [y]. There may be Counties where they feed more, but few breed better Cattle, and ſcarce any, how much larger ſoever in Extent, approach any thing near it in the Number of Sheep; and there are ſome Paſtures ſaid to be ſo ſalubrious, that in them theſe uſeful but delicate Creatures are never known to be ſeized with the Rot [z]. To this, if we add that moſt Kinds of Fruit come here to as full Maturity as in any Part of the Iſland, it will juſtify all we have ſaid in Commendation of this County.

As this Shire is ſo very bountifully endowed by Nature, the Benefits by her beſtowed have been likewiſe gratefully improved by Art; and, being fruitful in Commodities, it is far from being deficient in Manufactures. Salt was anciently, and tho' now practiſed only near Poole, might be made with great Eaſe and to vaſt Advantage, upon the whole Coaſt [a]. Thread and Linen are the Sources of a comfortable Maintenance to the Inhabitants of ſeveral Villages and little Towns, as Lace alſo was formerly. That is now removed into Devonſhire; and at Blandford, where it once flouriſhed, and in the Neighbouring Villages, the common People gain their Living chiefly by Button making, which is a thriving Trade [b]. Dorcheſter was diſtinguiſhed in the laſt Century for its fine Broad-Cloth, as it ſtill is for its Serges, for the beſt kind of Malt, and for excellent Malt Liquor, which renders it known in almoſt all Parts of Europe [c]. Sturminſter, and the Country about it, is celebrated for its Stockens, which induſtrious, tho' now leſs lucrative Employment, is likewiſe carried on in Wareham and the Villages about it [d]. Shafteſbury and Sherborne flouriſhed by the Cloth Manufactory, which, as we have ſaid, was once the main Support of Dorcheſter, but is now in a great meaſure removed into Somerſetſhire [e]. The Fiſhery upon the Coaſts is very conſiderable,

[x] Coker's Survey of Dorſetſhire, p. 5, 87, 117. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 822.

[y] Camdeni Britannia, p. 154. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 17. Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 277.

[z] Coker's Survey of Devonſhire, p. 4, 5. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 17. Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 277. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 181. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 832, 833.

[a] Camdeni Britannia, p. 154. Coker's Survey of Dorſetſhire, p. 10. Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 277.

[b] The Linen Manufacture flouriſhed here in Dr. Fuller's Time; now the People of Somerſetſhire and Wilts interfere; but, according to my Information, Lace, amongſt other Manufactures, was formerly made to a large Value at Blandford and near it.

[c] Coker's Survey of Dorſetſhire, p. 5, 6). Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 277.

[d] Since the Invention of the Stocken-Frame, it has put, in a great meaſure, Knit-Stockens, which employed a Multitude of People, out of Uſe. But, if other Means of gaining their Bread can be found for ſuch Perſons, as in former Times earned it by this, as ſurely there may, then is there no Hurt, but a great deal of Good done by this ingenious Invention.

[e] See all the modern Accounts of both Places; tho' my Informations were from Perſons who had themſelves examined into their preſent State very particularly.

of

of Mackrel more eſpecially about Bridport [f], where they were ſometimes caught in ſuch Plenty, as is ſaid to have tempted the Farmers to manure their Land with them; but that Practice is now diſcouraged, as being thought to corrupt the Air.

We have, in the former Chapter, mentioned ſeveral Ports in this County, ſo that there remain but two which claim our Notice here, each of which however is very extraordinary in its kind. Lyme, Lyme Regis, or King's Lyme, may be accounted a Place of great Antiquity, ſince it appears that Salt was boiled out of Sea-water there near a thouſand Years ago [g]. It appertained then unto, and continued long in the Poſſeſſion of, the Convent of Sherborne, but came into the Hands of the Crown about the twelfth Year of the Reign of Edward the Firſt, who granted it to his Queen Eleanor, having ſome Years before enfranchiſed and made it a Parliamentary Borough [h]. In Edward the Third's Time the Fee-Farm of this Place was ſettled at thirty-two Marks; and Lyme, in his Reign, was ſo eminent a Port, that it furniſhed the King with four Ships [i] in his Expedition againſt Calais. In the Reigns of Henry the Fourth and Fifth it had ſuffered ſo much by the French, that upon an Application to thoſe Princes ſucceſſively in Parliament, their Fee-Farm was reduced to five Pounds [k]; and, in the Time of Edward the Fourth, their Trade being impaired, and their Port decayed, it was brought down to three Pounds ſix Shillings and eight Pence [l]. In the Reigns of Queen Elizabeth and King James the Firſt, Proviſion was made by the Legiſlature for the Repair and Support of their Harbour [m]; and their Charters have been confirmed by ſubſequent Monarchs.

The Town of Lyme ſtands on the Declivity of a craggy Hill, which gives it a fair Appearance at a Diſtance, tho' the Inhabitants feel ſome Inconveniencies from this Situation. It may certainly be ſaid to owe the Figure it has made, and ſtill makes, to a Harbour, which, as from the Deſcription will be clearly ſeen, is ſuch an one as is not to be found in this, or perhaps in any other Kingdom, and ſeems to have been of the Inhabitants

[f] Fuller's Worthies of England, p. 277. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 12.

[g] MS. in Biblioth. Cottoniana, Faustin. A. 2. fol. 23 a. Camdeni Britannia, p. 154. Coker's Survey of Dorſetſhire, p. 10. where Part of King Kinwulf's Charter, A. D. 774. is cited.

[h] Rot. Patent. Anno 12 Edw. I. m. 14. where the ſame Liberties are granted to the Freemen of Lyme, that thoſe of Melcombe had lately obtained.

[i] Rot. Patent. Anno 5 Edw. III. m. 29. n. 76. Hackluyt's Voyages, vol. i. p. 119. Madox's Firma Burgi, cap. ii. §. xii. p. 44.

[k] Rot. Patent. Anno 1 Hen. IV. p. 8. m. 20. Ibid. An. 1 Hen. V. p. 4. m. 12. Cotton's Abridgment of Records, p. 468, 475.

[l] Rot. Patent. An. 22 Edw. IV. p. 2. m. 11. The ſame Year the Parliament appropriated ſix thouſand Pounds out of the Supply for the Repair of decayed Towns.

[m] Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 429, 430.

own.

own Contrivance [n]. It was originally conſtructed, tho' at what Time we know not, by weighing up vaſt Rocks out of the Sea with empty Caſks, which being placed in a regular Order to a conſiderable Breadth, and carried out a great Way, ſome ſay more than three hundred Yards, the Interſtices being filled up with Earth, the heavieſt Carriages ſafely paſs, and large Buildings, amongſt others a handſome Cuſtom-Houſe upon Pillars, with a Corn-Market under it, and Warehouſes, have been erected thereon [o]. This ſingular Work, which anſwers the Intention of a Pier, is called the Cobbe; and, for the keeping it in conſtant Repair, which is done at the Expence of the Town, and proves ſometimes very chargeable, there are annually choſen two Cobbe-Wardens [p]. The Port it makes is ſafe and deep; the Veſſels, being defended from all Winds, lie as quiet as in a Baſon. In Leland's Time it was in a good Condition; but Camden ſpeaks of it contemptibly, and as ſerving only for Fiſhing Barks [q]. The Trade however revived in the Reign of King James, and gradually increaſed, chiefly by the Inhabitants falling into the principal Management of the Newfoundland Fiſhery [r]. The unfortunate Duke of Monmouth, having with him a Frigate of thirty Guns and two Merchant Ships, landed here in 1685 [s]. It ſuffered by the French War in the Reign of Queen Anne, but is recovered ſince, many handſome Stone Houſes being lately built by Merchants reſiding there [t]; and might be rendered of much greater Importance than it is, if any new Manufacture could be introduced in the Country behind it, which is certainly plentiful enough to admit not only of one, but of many Improvements. It is not however unlikely, that if the Inhabitants of this Port recurred to that very Art, from which, according to the beſt Authorities, the Town derived its Exiſtence, that is, the making of Salt, it might very ſpeedily and effectually anſwer their Purpoſe: Since by the help of ſhallow Marſhes (into which the Sea-Water being admitted, the reſt of the Work would be eaſily performed by the Heat of the Sun, as it is done on the oppoſite Coaſt of France; [u]) as good Salt as any might be

[n] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 43. Andrew Borde's Perigrinations in the Catalogue of Havens. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, chap. xii. p. 58. Camdeni Britannia, p. 154. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 152.

[o] Coker's Survey of Dorſetſhire, p. 11. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 429. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 12.

[p] Keble's Statutes, p. 913. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 259. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 12.

[q] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 43. Camdeni Britannia, p. 154. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, chap. xii. p. 58.

[r] Coker's Survey of Dorſetſhire, p. 11. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 429. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 12.

[s] See the Article of Lyme in Collier's Geographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 152. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 259.

[t] Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 429. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 12. and all the modern Deſcriptions.

[u] Agricola de Re Metallicâ, lib. xii. Piganiol de la Force Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, vol. iv. p. 242. Dictionaire Univerſelle de Commerce, tom. iv. col. 727, 728, 729.

produced;

produced, for which this Place ſeems to be exceedingly well ſituated, and to have very uncommon Advantages, as their Concern in the Fiſheries, would furniſh an immediate Market for all they could poſſibly make [w]. Before we leave this Subject it may not be amiſs to mention, that notwithſtanding modern as well as ancient Writers ſpeak of the Conſtruction of this Port as ſomething very ſingular and extraordinary, yet none have propoſed the Imitation of it; tho' there cannot be a more pregnant Inſtance than this, of the Poſſibility of making, tho' it may be in a better Manner, a Port on almoſt any Part upon our Coaſt, where the Conveniency of the Country required, or the opening ſuch a Port ſhould appear the moſt probable Means of improving it; one or other of which Circumſtances would turn ſuch Ports to the Advantage of moſt of the maritime Counties in this Iſland.

THE Eaſtern Extremity of the Coaſt of Dorſetſhire is called Peverel Point, between which and another Promontory lying to the North, called Handfaſt Point, is included Sandwich Bay. To the Northward of this there is another, which is larger, and eſteemed a good Road for Ships, being ſafe from all but South and South-Eaſt Winds, and the Current ſetting out of the Bay ſecures them in ſome meaſure from their Effects; this is ſtiled Studland Bay, the remoteſt Headland of which extends to the Mouth of the Harbour of Pool [x]. This Tongue of Land, is a long narrow Promontory riſing out of the Iſle of Purbeck, the Termination of which is called South Haven Point. Oppoſite to this ſuch another Promontory, but not quite ſo long, ſhoots from the Main Land of Dorſetſhire, the very End of which is termed North-Haven Point [y]. The Entrance between theſe is about a Quarter of a Mile broad. Immediately within this lies Brankſey, or Brunkſey Iſland, upon which there was formerly, and indeed there ſtill is, a Caſtle, but there are no Guns; and to the South and Weſt of this four others, two of which are diſtinguiſhed by proper Names, the one being called Furſey or Burſey, the other Saint Helen's Iſland. On every Side of theſe the Sea forms a vaſt Body of Water, the Coaſt round it, taking in all the Indentures, was formerly computed at twenty Miles, but being actually meaſured, has been found ſixty-three, by which it is ſo well defended from all Winds, and ſo much confined, that it is perfectly ſtill and calm, and is thought from thence to derive its Name; and on a Peninſula in the North-Eaſt Corner of this large Bay ſtands the Town of Poole, ſo denominated from the Port [z].

[w] Brownrigg's Art of making common Salt, Part i. chap, iv. p. 31. where the whole Method is laid down with the utmoſt Preciſion and Perſpicuity. In a Fortnight's Time, in a dry Summer, they make as much Salt in France as furniſhes the whole Conſumption of the Kingdom, and ſupplies foreign Markets beſides.

[x] Camdeni Britannia, p. 155. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 280. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 17.

[y] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 17. Broome's Travels thro' England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 259. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 12.

[z] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 53. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, chap. xii. p. 58. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song the ſecond.

THERE have been ſome Miſtakes in the Hiſtory of this Port, which we will endeavour to remove. It was known to the Saxons, by the Name of Fromouth; and one of the oldeſt and moſt reſpectable of our Hiſtories acquaints us, that the Danes twice landed here, A. D. 998 and 1015, and from hence ravaged the County of Dorſet[a]. It was, in all probability, by theſe Invaſions that the Place was in a manner deſtroyed, and, from a Town of Note, ſunk into a Hamlet dependant upon the Manor of Canford, which is the Reaſon that it does not appear in Domeſday.

THIS Manor ſeems, amongſt many other large Eſtates, to have been granted by William the Conqueror to Walter de Ewrus, as the old Writers call him, or Walter de Eureux, Earl of Roſmar in Normandy. His Son, Edward of Saluſbury was poſſeſſed of it, as appears by the Record of Domeſday, at the Time of making that Survey[b]. His Son, Walter of Saluſbury, was the Founder of a Priory of Black-Canons at Bradenſtoke in the County of Wilts, to which he gave the Church of St. James in Pool[c]. Upon the Diſſolution of Monaſteries the Patronage veſted in the Crown, and there remained till Charles the Firſt granted it, in the ninth Year of his Reign, to the Counteſs of Angleſea, who conveyed it to Thomas Smithſby, of London, Eſq; and, for one hundred Pounds, it was conveyed by him, in truſt for the Inhabitants of the Town of Poole. Patrick, the Son of this Walter, was advanced to the Dignity of Earl of Saluſbury; and his Son William, leaving only one Daughter, Ela, ſhe married William Longſpe, natural Son to King Henry the Second by the famous Roſamond Clifford; from which William the Inhabitants purchaſed the Liberty of paſturing their tame Cattle, and of taking Fewel in his Heaths and Commons, which they enjoy at this Day. This William had a Son of the ſame Name, from whom Henry the Third took the Earldom of Saluſbury. He was the Father of a third William, who, by Matilda Daughter to Walter Baron Clifford, had an only Child, Margaret his Heireſs.

THIS Lady married Henry de Lacy Earl of Lincoln, by whom ſhe had an only Daughter Alice, born in 1281. Henry Earl of Lincoln died in 1312, poſſeſſed, by the Courteſy of England, of the Manor of Canford, which then devolved to Thomas Earl of Lancaſter, who had eſpouſed his

[a] Chron. Saxon. p. 129, 36, 146, 24. In the old Abbey Chronicles called in Latin Fromuda and Fromutha. The learned Baxter carries it yet higher, and aſſerts it to be the Bolnelaunium of the Antients.

[b] Liber Domeſday, fol. 80. b. col. 1. Rogeri Hoveden Hiſt. fol 436. Mat. Paris, p. 317.

[c] Ex Libro rubeo in Scaccario, fol. 90. Wilts. Liber Lacokenſis, MS. fol. 18, 19. Eſc. de Anno 15 Edw. III. n. 69.

[d] Rot. Fin. 41 Hen. III. iii. 9. Pat. 41 Hen. III. m. 15. Ex magno Regiſtro in Officio Ducat. Lancaſtr.

Daughter

Daughter Alice before-mentioned [e]. This Thomas being beheaded at Pomfret, A. D. 1321, King Edward the Second, having procured a Reſignation of this and other Lands of her Inheritance from his Widow Alice, granted it, in the Sixteenth Year of his Reign, to his Favourite Hugo de Diſpenſer [f]. He being beheaded, A. D. 1326, Edward the Third granted, in the firſt Year of his Reign, the Manor of Canford with Poole, to John Earl of Warren and Joane his Wife for Life, with Remainder to the Heirs of Thomas Earl of Lancaſter. A. D. 1337 Edward the Third granted the Reverſion of Canford with Poole to William Montacute Earl of Saluſbury, who not ſurviving till the Demiſe of John Earl of Warren, which happened A. D. 1347, a Year before that of Alice Counteſs of Lincoln, it then came to William his Son Earl of Saluſbury [g], who, in the forty-fifth of Edward the Third, confirmed the Grants of William de Longſpe to the Town of Poole. This William Earl of Saluſbury died June 3 1397, being the twentieth of Richard the Second, ſeized of the Manor of Canford and the Borough of Poole, as appears by Record [h]. In this Family it ſeems to have continued to the Time of Thomas Montacute Earl of Saluſbury, who deceaſed November the third 1428, being the Seventh of King Henry the Sixth.

Two Years after, that young Monarch made a Grant of it to John Duke of Bedford, who dying without Iſſue A. D. 1434, this Manor reverted to the Crown; and, in the ſeventeenth Year of the ſame King, was ſold to his other Uncle Henry Beaufort Cardinal and Biſhop of Wincheſter [i], who conveyed it to his Kinſman John Duke of Somerſet, and by the Forfeiture of that Family it came again to the Crown. Edward the Fourth granted it to his Brother George Duke of Clarence; and by his Attainder it ſeems to have been once more in the Crown, and to have drawn the Conſideration of Richard the Third, who had ſome kind Intentions towards the Place. Henry the Seventh who ſeized it at his Acceſſion, bequeathed it by Will to his Mother Margaret Counteſs of Richmond, who died A. D. 1509. Henry the Eighth beſtowed it, in the ſeventeenth Year of his Reign, on his natural Son Henry Fitzroy Duke of Richmond and Somerſet, on whoſe Demiſe it reverted again to the Crown [i].

Edward the Sixth, in the firſt Year of his Reign, granted Canford and Poole to his Uncle the Protector Duke of Somerſet, and by his Attainder it came again to the Crown. Queen Mary, in the firſt Year of her Reign, beſtowed them upon Gertrude Marchioneſs of Exeter, Mother to Edward

[e] Eſc. 22 Edw. III. n. 34. Thom. Walſingham. Annal. p. 85. Mon. ſt. Anglicanum, tom. ii. p. 644. b.
[f] Clauſ. 16 Edw. II. m. 34. in Cedula. Cart. 16 Edw. II. n. 20.
[g] Pat. 11 Edw. III. p. 3. m. 19 Eſc. 18 Edw. III. n. 51.
[h] Eſc. 20 Ric. II. n. 25.
[i] Eſc. 14 Hen. VI. n. 36. Rot. Pat. 17 Hen. VI. m. 2.

Earl of Devonſhire; which Gertrude, dying A. D. 1557, having out-lived her Son, bequeathed the Manor of Canford to her Nephew James Blount Lord Mountjoy: But, as this was held in Capite, he had only two thirds, and the other third went to Sir John Baker. Lord Mountjoy having paſſed his two thirds to the Earl of Huntingdon, he afterwards purchaſed Sir John Baker's Intereſt. His Lordſhip having alienated ſome Parcels thereof, parted at length with the Remainder, A. D. 1611, to John Webb of Odſtock in the County of Wilts Eſq; and it now belongs to his Deſcendant Sir Thomas Webb Baronet [k].

As to the Port and Corporation, Records plainly prove both to have been more ancient than they are commonly eſteemed, ſince, by an Inquiſition taken in the fifteenth of Edward the Third [l], they are acknowleged ſuch, and admitted ſo to have been long before, and as ſuch had ſent Members to a Council, as it did to Parliament in that Reign [m]. That it did not riſe, as Leland ſuppoſes, through the Misfortune of Wareham's loſing its Port, is very clear from hence, that in Edward the Third's Time it furniſhed more, and thoſe too larger Ships for the King's Fleet than Wareham, whence we may preſume it was in a better Condition [n]. Henry the Sixth, upon the Petition and by the Advice of the Commons in Parliament, in the Eleventh Year of his Reign, granted the Mayor leave to wall the Town, beſtowed on it the ſame Liberties with Southampton, and removed hither the Port from Melcomb [o], which was confirmed by Edward the Fourth [p]. Richard the Third, in whoſe Hands it was, as is before ſhewn, began to wall it round, and promiſed the Inhabitants great Favours; upon which Mr Camden remarks, that tho' he was the worſt of Men, he was the beſt of Kings [q]. After this it muſt have ſunk very low; for Leland tells us, that, in his Time, there were People who remembred the greateſt Part of the Town over-grown with Sedge and Ruſhes; whence he concludes, and his Authority has miſled others, that it could be of no great Antiquity [r]. But upon farther Inquiry he received better Lights, and candidly retracted his Miſtake [s]; in which however he has

[k] In the ſettling this Hiſtory of the Manor of Cheneford, Kaneford, or Canford, I have been exceedingly obliged to a worthy Perſon, Sir Peter Thomſon Knt. who is perfectly verſed in its Antiquities, and who propoſes to favour the Public with a complete Hiſtory of Poole.

[l] Eſc. 15 Edw. III. n. 66.

[m] Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. ii. p. 410.

[n] See the Roll of King Edward's Fleet, in Hackluyt's Voyages, vol. i. p. 119.

[o] Cotton's Abridgement of the Records, p. 610. Coker's Survey of the County of Dorſet, p. 119.

[p] Rot. Pat. Ann. 1 Edw. IV. p. 3. m. 23, n. 189.

[q] Camdeni Britannia, p. 155.

[r] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 52, 53. It appears by a Paſſage, vol. vii. fol. 69, he wrote his Itinerary in 1539: He publiſhed his Poem on the Birth of Prince Edward, A. D. 1543.

[s] Genethliacon, Edwardi Principis Cambriæ, p. 27. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 280.

not

not been followed. Camden ſpeaks of it as declining in his Time; which is ſtrange [t], ſince Queen Elizabeth, in the tenth Year of her Reign, made it a County of itſelf, granted the Inhabitants Power to chuſe a Sheriff, with many other great Immunities, reciting alſo the Incorporation by the ancient Kings of this Realm, and confirming all their former Privileges [u]. In the Reign of Charles the Second it was in a very flouriſhing State [w], and has continued ſo ever ſince, as will appear from the following ſuccinct Account of the Town, Harbour, and Trade of both.

POOLE ſtands upon a Peninſula, about two Miles in Extent, at the North End of the Bay, with which it is ſurrounded on all Sides, except on the North-Eaſt, where it is connected to the Continent of Dorſetſhire by a narrow Iſthmus. It is a neat, compact, well-built Town, the Houſes moſtly of Stone, much increaſed within theſe few Years, containing now about five hundred, and in them three thouſand Inhabitants. The Pariſh-Church is large, a royal Peculiar, of which, as we have ſhewn before, the Inhabitants are Patrons. Here is a Town-Houſe, Cuſtom-Houſe, a convenient Quay, and public Warehouſes. The Bay furniſhes them with Fiſh in Abundance, of different Kinds, and more eſpecially excellent Oyſters, with which the Inhabitants ſupply all the adjacent Country; and beſides ſend ſeveral Veſſels laden annually for the Rivers and Creeks in Eſſex and Kent, where they are laid to fatten, and then carried to the London Market. Taking this therefore in all its Branches, it will appear to be no inconſiderable Fiſhery, in point either of Extent or Profit. There is a great Reſort to their Markets and Fairs, which will probably be very much augmented, when the Turnpike Roads now making are completely finiſhed. The Inhabitants will alſo reap from thence a farther Benefit, by Perſons coming to bathe in the Salt Water, for which no Place can be more proper, as there is a ſufficient Depth at all Times, and as, from the large Tract that it covers, it muſt be conſiderably ſtronger and warmer in its Reflux than it otherwiſe would be [x].

THE Mouth of the Harbour is about three Miles South from Poole; the Depth there at High-Water is about Sixteen Feet; and when once Ships are in, they ride in any of the Branches of the Bay as ſafely and commodiouſly as can be deſired. This capacious Haven lies in the midſt between Purbeck

[t] Camdeni Britannia, p. 155. where he attributes it to ſome Negligence or Want of Spirit and Attention in the Inhabitants. That this was really the Caſe in the Reign of King James I. appears from Coker's Survey of Dorſet, p. 85.

[u] By Letters-Patents under the Great-Seal, dated June 23d 1567.

[w] Dr. Edward Chamberlayne's Preſent State of England, 1687, p. 247, 248. when the Cuſtom-Houſe Appointment conſiſted of three ſuperior, and ſixteen inferior Officers, at four hundred and thirty-eight Pounds per Annum.

[x] I was enabled to give this diſtinct Account of the modern State of Poole, by the kind Communications of a worthy Gentleman, Dr. A. Campbell, who practiſes Phyſic in the Place.

and

and the Iſle of Wight, and is ſaid to enjoy one Advantage beyond all other Ports, perhaps in Britain, which is, that the Sea ebbs and flows four Times in twenty-four Hours y. Firſt, with a South-Eaſt and North-Weſt Moon; and then, by a South-and-by-Eaſt and a North-and-by-Weſt Moon; which ſecond Flood is generally ſuppoſed to ariſe from the Return of the Fore-Ebb, which coming from the Suſſex Coaſt between the Iſle of Wight and the Continent of Hampſhire, ſtrikes in here, as lying in its Way.

THE principal Branch of the foreign Commerce of its Inhabitants is the Newfoundland Fiſhery, to which they ſend every Spring, in Time of Peace, upwards of ſeventy Sail of Veſſels, from the Burthen of one hundred to two hundred and fifty Tons, laden with Proviſions, Nets, Cordage, Sail-Cloth, and all ſorts of Wearing Apparel, with Variety of other Commodities, for the Conſumption of the Inhabitants and their Servants. The ſmaller Veſſels fiſh on the Banks, and make two or three Trips every Seaſon. Their Returns are in Cod, Oil, Skins, and Furs; and in Autumn they export their Fiſh to Spain, Italy, and Portugal. This is a Trade not more profitable to thoſe concerned, than beneficial in general to the Kingdom, as it ſubſiſts a prodigious Number of Hands, occaſions a great Export of our Commodities and Manufactures, and breeds excellent Seamen. Beſides this they employ ſome Ships in the Carolina Trade, for which Poole is very conveniently ſituated, lying directly in the Way to Holland and Hamburgh, the Port-Charges, Labour in Shipping and Reſhipping the Rice, being but inſignificant. They ſend alſo two Veſſels annually to Guinea, and twice as many to the Weſt Indies. Their Coaſt Trade to London and Newcaſtle is to a large Amount, by which they export great Quantities of Corn, and by their Returns ſupply the Conſumption of Blandford, Ringwood, and many other adjacent Places. There are in the whole about two hundred Veſſels of various Sizes belonging to this Harbour z. In Time of War they have hitherto ſuffered extremely, and as this is exceedingly detrimental to a Trade which is ſo apparently ſerviceable to the Royal Navy, it deſerves Notice, and in conſequence of that, no doubt, will obtain the moſt immediate Redreſs and effectual Protection.

POOLE is the Port of this County, of which Lyme is a Member, having the Creeks of Bridport and Charmouth under its Juriſdiction. Weymouth is alſo a Member, with the Creeks of Portland and Lulworth; and the Creeks of Swanidge and Wareham, once a good Haven, and then a flouriſhing Place, are the Creeks which depend immediately upon Poole a.

y Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 85.

z Stat. 29 Geo. II. p. 263, et ſeq. effectually provides for the Maintenance and Preſervation of this Harbour, and as effectually eſtabliſhes the Rights and Prerogatives of the Corporation.

a Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 327. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 385. Beawes's Merchant's Directory, p. 145.

THE County of Southampton enjoys every Advantage that can well be desired in any Country. The Air in the Northern Parts is wonderfully pure, milder and warmer towards the Sea, and every-where pleasant and wholsome. The Soil is rich and fertile, and the Situation in all Respects suited alike to Pleasure and to Profit [b]. These Circumstances will easily account for a Remark that some judicious Persons have made, as to its having been always crowded with Inhabitants [c]. A very inquisitive and ingenious Antiquary is of Opinion, that it was very fully peopled by the Albionites, as he stiles them, who were invaded, subdued or exterminated by the Belgæ [d], before the coming over of the Romans. That mighty Nation, in the Reign of the Emperor Claudius, intending an absolute Conquest of Britain, made their first Descent in these Parts; and being once become Masters, shewed a great Regard for, and exercised amazing Labour, Skill, and Industry in, the Improvement of this beautiful Province [e]. The Saxons have left very noble Marks of their having a like Attention to what in their Language they stiled Hamtunscyre [f], of which we should have been more sensible, if many of their Towns had not been ruined by the Danes, or if the Norman Conqueror, whether out of Pride or Policy, or from both, had not levelled such a Number of Villages to make his New Forest, and shewed the true Spirit of his Government, in subverting the Habitations of Men to provide a Receptacle for wild Beasts [g]. But notwithstanding all these Devastations, there still remain so many good Towns, magnificent Churches, venerable Abbies, strong Castles, and stately Palaces, of ancient Erection, as abundantly demonstrate the Wealth of its Inhabitants in former Times, and the peculiar Affection of its civilized Masters.

THIS spacious and excellent Country is admirably intermixed throughout with high Lands of gentle Ascent, fruitful Plains, fine Rivers, and whatever else can contribute to Opulence or Delight. Its Commodities are equally numerous and valuable. On its Coasts Copperas Stones are found in great Plenty,

[b] Camdeni Britannia, p. 187. Speed's Theatre of the British Empire, fol. 13. Fuller's Worthies in Hantshire, p. 1.

[c] Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 768. where he very justly observes, that if the Belgæ had not been more numerous than the original Natives, they must soon have been driven out of their Conquests, and forced to quit the Island.

[d] Camdeni Britannia, p. 167. Musgravii Belgium Britannicum, cap ix. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curiosum, p. 181.

[e] Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. ii. p. 767.

[f] Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 56, 28, 78, 8, 85, 8. which is the true Name. It is remarkable that in this County there were no less than forty Hundreds; whereas, in Warwickshire, which is more than half as big, there were but four, or, in including the Liberty of Coventry, at most but five. As Hundreds were Divisions founded in the Number of Families, so by comparing these with the Territory that contained them, we may judge of the Proportion, comparatively at least, in which they were peopled.

[g] Gulielm Malmsl. antiqu. Histor. lib. iii. Gualterus Mapæus, apud Camdeni Britanniam, p. 188. Robert of Glocester's Chronicle, p. 375.

which,

which, if the Inhabitants were not better employed, might turn to Account [h]. In the Bowels of the Earth, and even under the Bed of the Sea, Stones which hold the moſt profitable Iron Ore are to be obtained [i]. It was heretofore juſtly celebrated for its Timber, which, tho' much decreaſed, is yet far from being exhauſted; and the Stock of which might be eaſily recruited and augmented, not more to the Advantage of Hampſhire in particular, than to the Benefit of the Nation in general [k]. Fertile in all Kinds of Grain, but more eſpecially famous for fine Wheat, as well as for admirable Hops [l]. Well furniſhed with black Cattle; abounding in Sheep, and conſequently in Wool; to ſay nothing of Bacon and Honey, reputed the beſt in the Kingdom; tho' that which is made near Heaths is commonly excepted, to the Wax of which, notwithſtanding, there can be no Objection; and yet this certainly is an Article that deſerves Notice [m]. The Size of this County is likewiſe worth regarding, ſince it contains about a million of Acres, excluſive of the Iſle of Wight; ſo that it is larger than the Duchy of Juliers, twice as big as that of Mantua, and containing thrice as much Land as the Iſland of Minorca [n]. Inferior certainly to none of theſe even in its preſent Productions, and, as we ſhall take Occaſion to ſhew, ſtill leſs ſo in reſpect to its Capacity of admitting further Improvements. It will however be proper to obſerve firſt what has been done in this reſpect already.

The making Salt, by boiling of Sea-water, was performed to great Profit and Perfection at Lymington and in Portſea Iſland; but is ſaid to have declined in ſome meaſure by the Exportation of the Cheſhire Foſſile-Salt, brought to, then boiled at, and after all ſhipped from Liverpool [o]. Large Quantities of Malt are made at Andover and Baſingſtoke. Silk Stockens and Leather are the Support of the Inhabitants of Ringwood. Narrow Cloths, Druggets, and Shalloons, are wrought in many Places. Broad Cloth at Rumſey. There are a very conſiderable Number of Wheelwrights, and other Mechanics, who

[h] Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, No. cxlii. p. 1056. communicated by Daniel Colwall Eſq.

[i] Yarranton's England's Improvement, p. 41. which if the curious Reader conſults he will find many things worthy of Notice.

[k] Samuel Hartlib's Legacy on Huſbandry, p. 58. et ſeq. Evelyn's Silva, or a Diſcourſe on Foreſt-trees, chap. vii. Propoſal for improving and adorning the Iſland of Great Britain, &c. by parochial Plantations of Timber and other Trees, by Edward Wade Eſq; p. 13.

[l] Thoſe in the Pariſh of Crundal, have been eſteemed as fine as any in this Kingdom, and immenſe Quantities are made in favourable Seaſons there, and in other Parts of the County.

[m] Fuller's Worthies in Hantſhire, p. 2. See the Article of Hampſhire, in Collier's Hiſtorical and Geographical Dictionary. Samuel Hartlib's Legacy on Huſbandry, p. 63.

[n] Templeman's Survey of the Globe, Pl. i, ix, xiii, xxxv.

[o] Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 50. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 12. Brownrigg's Art of making Salt, p. 88, 124, 126, 129, 131, 166, 167, 269.

[p] All the modern Deſcriptions will juſtify what is ſaid in the Text; and I have Reaſon to think, on a ſtrict Survey, we might find many more; what is inſerted being intended as little more than a Specimen only.

work in Timber at Stockbridge. However Ship-building was and is the capital Manufacture of this County, and employs Multitudes at Southampton, Lymington, Portſmouth, Buſtleton, and Redbridge [q]. The great Demands, more eſpecially in Time of War for Proviſions of all Kinds at Portſmouth, is a conſtant Source of Wealth to the induſtrious Farmers in Hampſhire [r], who likewiſe vend vaſt Quantities of Grain and Hops at the Fairs in, and upon the Edge of the County, beſides what are weekly carried to Farnham Market, formerly one of the moſt conſiderable in the Kingdom [s].

If any-where in Britain, one would imagine that in this County a fair Experiment might be tried as to the Poſſibility of cultivating Olive Trees; which, notwithſtanding the Doubts of ſome and thoſe too able Judges, would perhaps be found more practicable than is generally apprehended [t]. But if upon ſuch an Experiment, which might be eaſily made in ſome convenient Place, at a ſmall Diſtance from the Sea, with a juſt Expoſition, and under proper Shelter, it ſhould nevertheleſs fail, then let me have leave to mention the Beech. This Tree grows no-where to a larger Size, and in higher Perfection, than in Hampſhire [u], and therefore immenſe Quantities of Maſt, in favourable Seaſons eſpecially, might be collected, which yields excellent Oil, fit for all Purpoſes, and that would be a great Saving to the Nation [w]. It is very poſſible that the Benefits which would accrue from hence were overvalued, in the Propoſals which were offered upon this Subject near forty Years ago; but becauſe it was once exaggerated, or the Propoſition perhaps came out in an unhappy Year, it by no means follows that this Improvement is abſolutely chimerical, or that no Attempt towards an Improvement of this kind ſhould be again made [x].

[q] If we may rely on what Capt, Yarranton aſſerts, Things may be ſtill carried much farther, by eſtabliſhing a Royal Yard for building fifth and ſixth Rate Ships at Chriſt-Church.

[r] Whoever conſiders the prodigious Quantities of Timber that have been, and may be continually produced in this County; the Conveniency of bringing it by Water to the very Docks; the Numbers employed there, and the Proviſions requiſite for their Subſiſtence; will have a competent Idea of the Importance of Hampſhire, and of the additional Advantages of which it is capable.

[s] Markets frequently vary; and from being inconſiderable, grow to a vaſt Height, and ſometimes decline again in the ſame Age, without any real or extraordinary Change in the Quantity of Commodities, which Alterations ſpring only from various Accidents that happen in their Manner of Carriage.

[t] This was the Notion of a Perſon of great Rank, who had a Seat in this County, and ſuperior Skill in whatever related to Agriculture, Gardening, or Planting.

[u] Woolridge's Syſtem of Huſbandry, p. 92. Mortimer's Art of Huſbandry, vol. ii. p. 26 Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 169, 170, 171.

[w] Great Quantities of this Oil are actually made and uſed in ſeveral Parts of France and Switzerland, where Oil of Olives is much cheaper than here. And if there, with this Circumſtance, why not in England?

[x] The late ingenious Aaron Hill Eſq; wrote a Treatiſe on this Subject, in which there are many curious and uſeful Obſervations: But Beech-Maſt-Oil being the Title of a Bubble in 1720, has (tho' ſure that is no juſt Reaſon) never been eſteemed worthy of the leaſt Notice ſince.

We may ſpeak with ſomewhat more Confidence as to the raiſing Vineyards, ſince Hampſhire does not lie above three Degrees to the North of thoſe Countries which produce the fineſt Wines in France; and we bring many Fruits that are Natives of warmer Climates than thoſe to great Perfection [y]. But certainly if we would be content with Wines of another Kind, we might have them as good as any in the Palatinate [z]. Beſides, we know by Experience, that is, from written Experience, Record and Hiſtory, that we have had Wines in England, in different Places, and in large Quantities [a]. The Reaſon of mentioning them ſo particularly in this Place is, from the prevailing Opinion, that when the Emperor Probus licenſed the Cultivation of Vineyards, they were firſt planted in this County, at a Place which ſtill bears the Name of The Vine [b]. I will venture to ſuggeſt what has occurred to me upon this Subject, tho' it ſhould make the Reader ſmile [c]. If our Wines in Hampſhire may not reach that Perfection, which is requiſite to pleaſe our Palates, or become faſhionable here, they might poſſibly be exported with great Profit to our Plantations, and derive from their Paſſage into warmer Climates that Excellence which Cultivation could not give: And this, perhaps, may alſo make them worth ſending home again; nor would the Accumulation of Freight render them dearer then to the Conſumer, than the Duties that are now laid upon Wines of Foreign Growth [d].

There is yet another Improvement that might with ſtill greater Probability be attempted, and, if properly conducted, I dare affirm may be accompliſhed alſo in this County; and that is, the Introduction of that uſeful Tree the White Mulberry, which the ingenious and judicious Evelyn, whoſe Writings ought to recommend him to the Veneration of his Countrymen, aſſures us may be readily propagated, and cultivated with equal Facility, and

[y] The Peach, which, in the Time of Galen, was thought too tender for the Air of Italy, grows all over England, and properly cultivated, to great Perfection. The Myrtle, brought from Greece, flouriſhes in Cornwall, Devonſhire, and the Iſle of Wight, without Care. The common Potatoe came from Mexico, and yet thrives in every Part of the three Kingdoms.

[z] The Duchies of Juliers and Bergues, and indeed the whole Palatinate, lie nearly in the ſame Climate with Hampſhire, and the Soil of theſe Countries is not unlike.

[a] That Wine was made in Eſſex before the Conqueſt we have the expreſs Teſtimony of the Domeſday Record. As to Glouceſterſhire, William of Malmſbury informs us, that the Wines, on his own Experience, made there, were ſuperior to all other Engliſh Wines, and little inferior to the French. The Wines made in the Parks of Windſor Caſtle were of conſiderable Value, and Tythes were paid for them to the Abbot of Waltham. Beſides theſe, we could produce Proofs as to a great many other Places.

[b] Camdeni Britannia, p. 194. In his Time it was the Seat of Lord Sandes; it now belongs to the Family of Chute.

[d] Whoever conſiders the great Improvement of Malt Liquor by ſhort Voyages; of Claret carried to the Eaſt-Indies; and of Madeira by going either to the Eaſt or Weſt-Indies before it is brought hither, will perhaps ſee no Cauſe to ſmile.

[d] Whatever Loſs the Revenue might ſuffer in the Cuſtoms, would, in the ſame Proportion, and in the ſame Space of Time, be recovered in the Excile, from the Number of Perſons that muſt neceſſarily be employed in the Cultivation of the propoſed Vineyards.

in

in every reſpect with as much Succeſs here, as in any other Part of Europe[e]. If this, which is ſo eaſy, were effectually done, and the making of Silk vigorouſly carried on, it would unqueſtionably prove the moſt important Acquiſition this Nation has ever ſeen; for in Piedmont the Leaves of every Tree in full Growth are certainly worth twenty Shillings a Year[f], many ſay three or four times that Sum.

THERE is a Circumſtance which, at this Juncture, renders the Experiment moſt evidently worth making, becauſe it would provide at once for all the Children which the Public maintains in the Foundling Hoſpital; ſince from the Moment this Deſign was brought to Perfection, it would enable thoſe who were fit to be employed therein, to get not only a competent Livelihood for themſelves, but for the reſt likewiſe[g]. It would alſo undoubtedly afford a comfortable Subſiſtence, without any hard working, to aged and infirm Perſons of both Sexes, and prove thereby a great Relief to the County[h]. Many of thoſe worthy Perſons who have ſo ſteadily and honourably employed their Time, and taken ſuch laudable Pains in the Management of that uſeful Charity, are very competent Judges of the Propriety of this Propoſal; and would, I am perſuaded, exert themſelves in carrying ſuch an Undertaking (if it appeared feaſible) into Execution; and conſidering the reaſonable Hope we might entertain of the Bleſſing of Providence on ſo good a Work, under their prudent and diſintereſted Conduct, I cannot help flattering myſelf it would effectually ſucceed[i]. The Crown, no doubt, would graciouſly beſtow Land in New Foreſt ſufficient for the Eſtabliſhment and immediate Support of a Manufacture in its Nature ſo truly glorious, and which, at the ſame time, would become ſo ſpeedily and ſo highly beneficial to the Nation. The Trial might be quickly made, and at a very ſmall Expence, indeed at no Expence at all; for if the Scheme, upon ſuch a Trial, ſhould

[e] See the Proclamation of King James the Firſt, with the Advice of his Council, dated November 16th, in the Sixth Year of his Reign. Samuel Hartlib's Legacy of Huſbandry, p. 69. 70. Evelyn's Silva, or Diſcourſe on Foreſt Trees, Book ii. chap. 1.

[f] Joſhua Gee's Trade and Navigation of Great Britain conſidered, chap. xxx. His Sardinian Majeſty draws two hundred thouſand Pounds per Annum from us in ready Money for Silk, having laid ſuch Duties on our Commodities as amount to a Prohibition; and large Sums from the Dutch and other Nations. Piedmont is not five times as large as Hampſhire.

[g] This Circumſtance deſerves to be particularly regarded; for, on the one hand, as the taking care of deſerted Infants is a very wiſe and well inſtituted Charity, ſo, on the other, the putting them in a Way, as ſoon as poſſible, of effectually providing for themſelves, is a Piece of Juſtice due to the People at whoſe Expence, a great Part of which ariſes from their Labour, theſe unhappy Orphans have hitherto been, and are ſtill ſupported.

[h] The great Advantage of this Manufacture is, that Man, Woman, or Child, may work at it, and be fully inſtructed in a Day as to what they are to perform.

[i] The having the Weight of ſuch a Body of public-ſpirited reſpectable and judicious Perſons as have the Conduct of this Charity; the Intereſt of the whole County of Southampton, founded on the apparent Advantages ariſing from it to themſelves; together with the Countenance and reaſonable Aſſiſtance of the Legiſlature; are Circumſtances which ought to baniſh Deſpair.

be found clogged with inſuperable, tho' unforeſeen Difficulties, the White Mulberry is an excellent Kind of Timber, fit for a vaſt Variety of Uſes; and, particularly in Ship-building, is very little inferior to Oak [k].

In order, however, to prevent Delay, to bring the Matter to the Teſt at once, without Riſk or Charge to the Public, another Method may be propoſed, which is this. If the Legiſlature offered a Bounty of one hundred thouſand Pounds to any Society who ſhould eſtabliſh the Manufacture, upon finding Security, when ſo eſtabliſhed, to take and maintain ſuch a ſettled Number of Children annually, as the Foundling Charity ſhould ſend, above a fixed Age, for the Space of ſeven or fourteen Years, the Largeneſs of the Sum would probably excite an Experiment; and if the Deſign was brought to bear, the Undertakers would have a noble Reward, the Public an excellent, that is, a very cheap Bargain, and the Nation inexpreſſible Benefit [l]. On the whole, this moſt plainly appears to be an Improvement of much too great Conſequence to be overlooked; much better ſupported, than to be accounted a Commercial Chimera; and much more eaſily tried, than to be rejected without Experiment by a wiſe Nation: I will go farther, and add, a Nation which has hardly attempted the Introduction of any Improvement with Spirit and Steadineſs, in which ſhe has not ſucceeded; of which, if it was not altogether unneceſſary, many Inſtances might be without Difficulty produced.

But I have been poſitive ſhe may accompliſh this. — I repeat it — Let the judicious Reader conſider.

In point of Fact; ſome Quantities of good Silk, but with much Trouble, have been lately made in the Dominions of the King of Denmark, and alſo in the Province of Scania in Sweden. Before the War, ſeveral Hundredweight was raiſed annually about Berlin. A much larger Quantity in the Neighbourhood of Dreſden, and in other Parts of Saxony [m]. Why not in England? It will be ſaid, that for Curioſity it has been and may ſtill be made. I ſay ſo too; and will likewiſe add, has been made to as great Profit, and with as little Trouble, as any-where in Europe; and for this I can

[k] Evelyn's Silva, or Diſcourſe of Foreſt Trees, Book ii. chap. ii. p. 110. Worlidge's Syſtem of Huſbandry, p. 115. Mortimer's whole Art of Huſbandry, vol. ii. chap. xi. p. 35. If the Trees were reſerved to the Crown, and, after thirty-one Years, a Rent impoſed of cultivating in an adjacent Part of the Foreſt a certain Quantity of Oak-Timber, it would be a vaſt Advantage to the Public, and make this Foreſt of much more Uſe, than, in ſpite of the Laws for that Purpoſe, it ever hitherto has been.

[l] Either of theſe Methods would effectually determine the Point, in the Space of ten or a dozen Years at fartheſt.

[m] If it has not ſucceeded, or ſhould not ſucceed in theſe Countries, that Failure ariſes from Cauſes that do not ſubſiſt here, and conſequently proves nothing againſt our Succeſs.

bring

bring indubitable Proofs [n]. Farther ſtill; this Silk made here, not forty Years ago, was as good in Quality as the Piedmonteſe [o]; and we have now two Engines, one at Derby, the other at Sherborne, where this Silk might be converted into Organzine, or rather Organcine [p]. This County, tho' but a fifth of Piedmont in point of Size, yet from the Circumſtance of its having ſo large a Foreſt, one fourth of which might well be thus applied, may, in this Light, be conſidered as equal at leaſt to a third Part of what is there appropriated to the Cultivation of Mulberries; and as we take a third Part of their Silk, ſo, from theſe Premiſes, it will appear no improbable Expectation, that we may, even in Hampſhire, make as much of that Commodity as coſts us at preſent two hundred thouſand Pounds annually, and more [q]. But ſome will yet aſk, could we make Silk as cheap? If the Crown furniſhes the Land in New Foreſt, the Trees will coſt nothing: If Children, infirm and old People, whom the Public already maintain, can manage it, the Labour will coſt nothing [r]. Is not this working cheap? We may loſe our foreign Trade in Silk, and this will prejudice our Navigation. No ſuch thing; it will increaſe both. We can never hope to make more than will ſuffice for the Warp of our Manufactures; in which, from the Dearneſs chiefly of the Piedmonteſe Organcine, we are at preſent cramped; and the having this, would enable us to employ, and conſequently induce us to import, immenſe Quantities of China and Levant Silk for Woof, which would augment our India, and revive our Turkey Trade [s]. But would not this diſcourage our Colonies in raiſing Silk? The very reverſe. They would probably double their Endeavours upon this; and, being ſure of a Market for all they could make,

[n] Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, nº. cxxxiii. Dr. Beal, a very ingenious worthy Clergyman, the HALES of thoſe Times, affirms, that before A. D. 1677, Silkworms had been tried in the County of Huntingdon, and in the North of Cheſhire, in England, as alſo in the County of Cavan in the Province of Ulſter, in Ireland, and did perfectly well: They made Mittens, Stockens, and Waiſtcoats, but failed thro' Want of Mulberry Trees.

[o] Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, nº. cccLxii. Mr. Henry Barham acquaints Sir Hans Sloane, that in the Months of May, June, and July, 1719, he had made with much Eaſe, at Chelſea, as good Silk, in the Judgment of the Dealers in the Commodity, as any from Piedmont. He ſays farther, that the Worms produced from an Ounce of Eggs will make fifteen Pounds of fine Silk, which is twice as much as they make in Languedoc and Provence, and more than they make even in Calabria, where the Worm is ſtronger than in any Part of Italy. He adds, Experience has taught him that we may have Silkworms twice a Year, and that the Mulberry will bear Leaves twice without Prejudice to Trees or Fruit.

[p] This is another Advantage we had not formerly, and, as the Invention was purchaſed very wiſely by the Public, we conſequently may have many of them.

[q] The King of Sardinia is a wiſe and good Prince; yet he compels us to purchaſe Silk, and takes Cloth from the French; not that he either hates us, or has any Predilection for them, but becauſe he loves his own Subjects better than either. In this he is certainly right, and tho' we cannot have his Silk without parting with our Silver, yet, from his Example, we may learn a Leſſon worth them both——To ſtudy our own Intereſt, and improve our own Country.

[r] This is another Advantage; as from being a Burthen upon, it makes theſe (otherwiſe helpleſs Perſons) become a great Benefit to the Public.

[s] The Reader will obſerve China Silk is much cheaper than the Piedmont, and the Levant Silk is purchaſed with our own Commodities and Manufactures.

do their utmoſt, that in Time they might underſell the Chineſe and Turks: And as our Silk Manufactures, or rather Manufactures made of Silk, are already eſteemed, even in Italy, except as to Cheapneſs, the very beſt in Europe [t], we ſhould, in the next Century, become as fully poſſeſſed of this, as ever we were of the Woollen Manufacture.

When the candid and judicious Reader ſhall have maturely weighed the Arguments, Facts, and Authorities, which, in as narrow a Compaſs as it is poſſible, have been laid before him, I perſuade myſelf he will join with me in wiſhing, that, upon ſuch Evidence of Probability, ſome effectual Trial may be made whether this great Improvement might not be proſecuted with Succeſs; and in the mean time, I proteſt againſt Inattention and Indolence urging the Neglect, or even the Delay, of this Trial, as Proofs of my being a falſe Prophet. Reflect on our Slowneſs, Errors, and political Miſtakes, in regard to our natural Staple, Wool: Remember how lately, and, except in Ireland, with what Difficulty, any Encouragements have been procured for Linen, which might be as much our own; and then a right Judgment may be formed as to Silk. Theſe are Things of a public Nature, which nothing but true Public-Spirit can ſupport. National Advantages, which, by ſupplying Employment and Subſiſtence to many, would augment our Numbers, and render our People, however numerous, happy [u]. Party or partial Views have no room in ſuch Propoſals; ſince it is evident that if all, or any of theſe Improvements ſhould be introduced, and found to thrive here, they could not long be confined to Hampſhire: But it is of great Conſequence that they ſhould be begun where they are moſt likely to ſucceed, and where they would beſt deſerve that Encouragement, which it would be equally neceſſary and expedient for the Public to give.

In the former Chapter we have ſpoken of all the Harbours in this County except Portſmouth, which was reſerved for this Place. The Romans are believed to have beſtowed a Name on this Harbour, which many of our moſt learned Antiquaries (tho' ſome are of another Opinion) take to be the Portus Magnus of Ptolemy, or Portus Adurni, or Madurni, of the Notitia [w]. But then the Town to which the Harbour belonged was not Portſmouth, but Caer Peris, or Port Cheſter, ſtanding on the main Land a little to the Weſt of Portſmouth, which was anciently a very remarkable and very ſtrong Place,

[t] If this Fact is diſputed, any intelligent Perſon, who has been in Italy, will give Teſtimony for me, that to put off their own Goods, the Natives call them Engliſh.

[u] It was againſt the popular Opinion, and, which is much more, againſt the Sentiments of ſome very able Men, that Silk was, by that incomparable Monarch Henry IV. introduced into France by a kind of Force; and was, after all, not brought to that State of Perfection in which it now ſtands but thro' the indefatigable Attention of Colbert ſupported by the irreſiſtible Power of Lewis the XIV. So regardleſs are a People under deſpotic Government of their own Intereſts.

[w] Camdeni Britannia, p. 193. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 268. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 198.

un-

undoubtedly Roman, and in far later Times a Parliamentary Borough. But being gradually left by the Sea has been long, declining, having nothing to diſtinguiſh it but an old and ſtrong Caſtle built for its Defence, when it was of greater Conſequence than it is now [x]. On the Eaſt Side of the Harbour lies the Iſland of Portſea, about fourteen Miles in Compaſs, fertile in Corn, and very pleaſant, ſurrounded at High-water on all Sides by the Sea; but united to the Continent at the northern Extremity by Portbridge, which was formerly defended by a Fortreſs [y].

AT the South-Weſt Extremity of the Iſland ſtands the Town of Portſmouth, ſuppoſed to receive its Name from Port, a famous Saxon Chieftain, who, A. D. 501, landed here with his two Sons [z]. It made a conſiderable Figure in the Time of the Saxons; and from the Utility of its Situation, was highly favoured by all our Monarchs of the Norman Line; was incorporated, and became alſo a Parliamentary Borough [a]. In the Reign of Edward the Third it was in a very flouriſhing State; but, A. D. 1338, in the very ſame Reign, was burned by the French, when that Monarch, which was afterwards ratified by King Richard the Second, forgave the Inhabitants a Debt, and remitted their Fee-farm for ten Years, within which Space they ſo recovered themſelves as to equip a Squadron, which ſailed into the Mouth of the River Sein, ſunk two Ships, and brought away a great Booty [b]. The ſingular Excellence of its Port, and the Convenience of fitting out Fleets from thence in the Time of a French War, induced Edward the Fourth to think of fortifying it, as he actually, in ſome meaſure, did; which Fortifications were farther carried on by Richard the Third. But King Henry the Seventh was the firſt who ſettled a Garriſon therein; which was increaſed, and the Place made ſtill ſtronger, in the Reign of Henry the Eighth, who had a great Dock there, wherein was built the Henry Grace de Dieu, which was the largeſt Ship in the Navy of his Time. The ſame Monarch, remarkably

[x] Nennii Hiſtoria Britonum, apud Galei Script. vol. i. p. 115. Lelandi Collectanea, tom. ii. p. 26, 43. Browne Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. i. in his Preface, p. 37.

[y] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 82. Collins's Diſcourſe on Salt and Fiſhery, p. 69. However Cuſtom may reconcile us to it, Portſea Iſland is a Pleonaſm, for, in the Saxon, Portſea ſignifies the Iſland of Port. Baxter derides the Story of Port, and treats the Saxon Hiſtory as uncertain and confuſed. But when we conſider Portland, Portſea, Portſmouth, Portdowne, &c. they plainly confirm what the Saxon Chronicle and all our antient Writers aſſert, that they derived theſe Names from that Saxon Captain, who, landing here with his Forces, ſettled and poſſeſſed all theſe Places and the Country adjacent.

[z] Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 17, 23. 209, 33. 218, 40. Robert of Glouceſter's Chronicle, p. 164, 227. Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 268, 269.

[a] Triveti Annales, tom. i. p. 279, 280. Lelandi Collectanea, vol. ii. p. 43, 292. Cotton's Abridgement of the Records, p. 20. Lambardes Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 268. Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol i. p. 12. in the Preface.

[b] See the Roll of King Edward's Fleet in Hackluyt, vol. i. p. 119. Walteri Hemingford Chronicon, p. 282. Mag. Rot. 2 R. II. Suthamteſhire, m. 2. where it appears he only confirmed his Grandfather's Remiſſion.

attentive to the Security of all maritime Places, built what is now called South-Sea Caſtle, for the Protection of this [c]. The Improvements made here in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth were much ſuperior to all theſe. King Charles the Second, after his Reſtoration, directed great Alterations, eſtabliſhed new Docks and Yards, raiſed ſeveral Forts, and fortified them after the modern Manner; which Works were augmented under his Brother's Reign [d]. Notwithſtanding this, King William directed likewiſe freſh Alterations and Additions; and ſucceeding Princes, following his Example, have, at a large Expence, extended theſe Fortifications, and taken in a vaſt deal of Ground; ſo that it is at preſent, as the Importance of the Place deſerves, the moſt regular Fortreſs in Britain; and, as it cannot be effectually attacked by Sea, may juſtly be eſteemed impregnable [e].

This Haven is ſo well known as to require no particular Deſcription in a Work of this kind: Yet from its Excellency, and that we may juſtify what has been advanced in regard to the Superiority of ſome of our Ports, we will examine it by the Characteriſtics of a perfect Harbour, laid down from the ableſt Writers on naval Affairs; premiſing, that they give theſe only as ideal Marks of what, according to their Conceptions, ſhould belong to a Place deſerving that Title, and that the comparative Value of thoſe that really exiſt, may be the better underſtood [f]. The firſt then is, that it be ſo ſituated, and of ſuch a Figure, as to be ſecure from all, or at leaſt from moſt Winds [g]. The Harbour of Portſmouth is ſo covered by the Towns of Portſmouth and Goſport, the Common, the Block-Houſe, Gun-Wharf, Dock-Yard, Plantations, and the high Hill of Portſdown, that the Wind cannot blow from any Point of the Compaſs to the Detriment of Ships at Anchor therein. The ſecond Rule is, that it be of a proper Depth, ſo that Ships of any Size may lie ſecurely without raking their Bottoms [h]. This Port is ſo deep that a firſt Rate can ride at the loweſt Ebb without touching the Ground; and as ſhe lies at Anchor, ſhe can take in her Sea-Stores and Guns, and be at Sea in Half an Hour.

The third is, that the Bottom be ſound and fit for Anchorage [i]. In reſpect to this, no Harbour can more exactly anſwer the Deſcription than that of

[c] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 80. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 186.

[d] Camdeni Britannia, p. 193. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 12.

[e] Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 186, 187. and all the modern Deſcriptions of this celebrated Place, not excepting thoſe of the French Writers.

[f] Joan. Bapt. Riccioli Geographiæ & Hydrographiæ, lib. xii. in Folio, Bononiæ 1661. Ruberto Dudleo del Arcano del Mare, &c. Firenze, 2 tom. 1630, 1646. Bernardi Varenii Geographia generalis, in qua Affectiones generales Telluris explicantur, edita et illuſtrata ab Iſ. Newton, Octavo, Cantabrigiæ 1672.

[g] Hydrographie du P. Fournier, liv. ii. chap. 3. p. 47.

[h] Finckleri Quadripartita Manductio, p. 40.

[i] Georgii Hornii Diſſertationes Hiſtoricæ et Politicæ, Diſſert. x. p. 64.

Portſ-

Portſmouth. The next requires that there be no hidden Rocks, Shelves, Sands, or other troubleſome Impediments [k]. From all theſe this Haven is intirely exempt. The fifth demands that it ſhould be capacious, ſo as to hold a large Number of Ships with Eaſe and Safety; and, if poſſible, divided into ſeveral Branches [l]. This noble Port is ſo ſpacious, that it can conveniently contain the whole Royal Navy, or at leaſt as great a Part thereof as is ever laid up in ordinary. The main Harbour runs up directly two Miles in Length from South to North, and then ſeparates into two Branches, one running North-North-Weſt, and the other North-Eaſt, each of them nearly of the ſame Extent.

THE ſixth requiſite is, that there be no Bars or other Obſtructions to embarraſs its Entrance, and which may render the Acceſs difficult or dangerous [m]. Portſmouth Harbour is not broader at the Mouth than the Thames at Weſtminſter; and as the Water flows ſeven, and ebbs but five Hours, the Flux is greater out than in, ſo that the Bottom is always ſcouring, and the Water running out at an Angle throws the Bar to the South-Weſt, which is called the SPIT, and leaves a deep Chanel, cloſe under Shore, to South-Sea Caſtle. The next demands, that the Sides, or the Mouth, be well protected by Forts, Blockhouſes, and other Fortifications, more eſpecially if it be ſeated immediately upon the Sea [n]. There is ſcarce any thing in this reſpect wanting that could be wiſhed at Portſmouth; for if attacked by Sea, the Enemies Ships muſt come directly under South-Sea Caſtle, and be afterwards expoſed to a long Train of Cannon from the Town and the Blockhouſe, which muſt rake them fore and aft, for a Mile together, before they reach the Haven's Mouth; and when ſtopped there, liable to their accumulated and conſtant Fire. The eighth is, that it have a Pharos or Light-houſe, or other conſpicuous Sea-Marks [o]. Portſmouth is as much diſtinguiſhed in this as in any of the other Particulars.

THE ninth Poſition is, that there be an Arſenal for building and repairing Ships, commodious in all reſpects, and more eſpecially for launching them [p]. The Yard of Portſmouth is ſo convenient that it has ſcarce its equal. Here are four Docks, one of them ſo large as to admit two capital Ships at a time; ſo that five may be docked and cleaned in a Day while the Spring Tides continue; that is, between forty and fifty in a Month; and the Improvements made here for ſetting of Maſts, and rigging with the utmoſt Diſpatch, are

[k] Hydrograghie du P. Fournier, liv. ii. chap. 3. p. 47.
[l] Finckleri Quadrupartita Manuductio, p. 40.
[m] Hydrographie du P. Fournier, liv. ii. chap. 3. p. 40.
[n] Georgii Hornii Diſſertationes Hiſtoricæ et Politicæ, Diſſert. x. p. 65.
[o] Hydrographie du P. Fournier, liv. ii. chap. 3. p. 40. Finckleri Quadrupartita Manuductio, p. 40.
[p] Georgii Hornii Diſſertationes Hiſtoricæ et Politicæ, Diſſert. x. p. 65.

ſuch as would demand a long Deſcription. The next is, that there be Plenty of naval Stores, Ammunition, and Proviſions of every Sort [q]. It may be affirmed, that there is no Place in Europe where theſe are to be found better in their reſpective Kinds, in larger Quantities, or in more complete Order? inſomuch, that they aſtoniſh ordinary Spectators, and yet are moſt admired by thoſe by whom they are beſt underſtood. It is farther required, that in the Night Seaſon, or in Time of Danger, there may be a Boom or Chain in Readineſs to ſecure the Entrance [r]. This there alſo is at Portſmouth, lying at the Bottom of the Harbour's Mouth, which can be raiſed and faſtened immediately on both Sides, ſo as to ſtop any naval Force, which muſt be expoſed to the Artillery of the Town, Block-Houſe, and Gun-Wharf; which laſt contains all the Cannon of the Ships in ordinary, and where a moſt deſtructive Battery may be raiſed at Pleaſure.

THE laſt is, that there be a conſtant and ſufficient Garriſon for the Security of the Port, againſt any ſudden Attempt to ſurprize, or any Deſcent that may be made in order to reduce it [s]. This alſo there is at Portſmouth; which is now a Town regularly fortified in the modern Stile; and the Common, Dock-Yard, and Gun-Wharf, are likewiſe ſo effectually ſecured, that it would neceſſarily require a very numerous Army to inveſt and beſiege it; nor could it then be taken without affording Time ſufficient for its Relief. But how ſuch a Deſcent ſhould be made, at leaſt in our Days, is not eaſy to conceive [t]. Thus it appears that Portſmouth derives from Nature all the Prerogatives the moſt fertile Wits, and moſt intelligent Judges could deviſe or deſire; and that theſe have been ſeconded by Art, without Conſideration of Expence, which, in national Improvements, is little to be regarded. Add to all this, the ſtriking Excellence of its Situation, which is ſuch, as if Providence had expreſsly determined it for that Uſe to which we ſee it applied, the bridling the Power of France, and, if I may ſo ſpeak, the peculiar Reſidence of NEPTUNE.

A FURTHER, indeed a very capital Convenience to the Harbour of Portſmouth, is the ſafe and ſpacious Road of Spithead, which lies between the Continent of Hampſhire and the Iſle of Wight, and is about twenty Miles in Length, and, in ſome Places, no leſs than three in Breadth; ſo that it is capable of holding a thouſand Ships at a Time, without the leaſt Diffi-

[q] Hydrographie du P. Fournier, liv. ii. chap. 3. p. 40. Finckleri Quadrupartita Manuductio, p. 40.

[r] Georgii Hornii Diſſertationes Hiſtoricæ et Politicæ, Diſſert. x. p. 65.

[s] Hydrographie du P. Fournier, liv. ii. chap. 5. p. 40. Georgii Hornii Diſſertationes Hiſtoricæ et Politicæ, Diſſert. x. p. 65. Finckleri Quadrupartita Manuductio, p. 40.

[t] Camden's Britannia in Engliſh, the laſt Edition, by Biſhop Gibſon, vol. i. col. 145. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 11. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 11. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 186. All the modern Deſcriptions of Portſmouth.

culty

culty or Danger [u]. It is defended from all Winds blowing from the Weſt to the South-Eaſt, by the high Lands of the Iſle of Wight; and from the Winds of the oppoſite Quarter by the main Land of Hampſhire, the Town of Portſmouth fronting the middle of the Road. The very Sands in its Neighbourhood contribute to its Safety; as, for Inſtance, the Spit, lying to the North, breaks the Sea on that Side, as the Horſes Bank does to the Eaſt, and No-Man's-Land and the Mother Bank on the South. As to the Bottom, it is perfectly ſound and good, and the Flux and Reflux of the Sea repairs all the Injuries done by the Anchors [w]. The Reader will be pleaſed to remark, that the Limits of this Road are exactly diſtinguiſhed by Buoys properly placed; ſo that here, as well as in reſpect to the King's Yard and the Harbour, the ſingular Security and admirable Congruity of every thing has induced the Sailors, a ſenſible tho' not a ceremonious Sort of People, to expreſs the Eaſe and Safety they enjoy, by calling it the KING'S BED-CHAMBER [x]. The Reader, I ſay, will remark, that all this ariſes from the Additions to, and Improvements made by Art, on the Advantages bountifully beſtowed by Nature; and this in a long Series of Years, after much Obſervation, and with a large Expence. This ought to diſpoſe a wiſe Nation not to neglect natural Benefits in other Places; not to be diſcouraged by temporary Diſappointments; and, above all, not to grudge the iſſuing, for a ſhort Space, great Sums to a ſmall Number of People who labour for the Benefit of the whole. Public Spirit and extenſive Views, are the Wings, upon which free States ſoar, to boundleſs, and till theſe extinguiſh, endleſs Empire.

THE County of Suſſex next demands our Notice. It is thought to have been but thinly peopled in antient Times, a great Part of it being taken up by that prodigious Foreſt, called, in the Britiſh Language, Coid Andred, and, in the Saxon Tongue, Andredes-wald [y]. The Inhabitants on the Sea-Coaſt ſeem to have ſubmitted early to the Romans, who ſtiled them the Regni, which, a very learned and judicious Antiquarian thinks, ought rather to be

[u] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 11. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum p. 187. See alſo Plate 82 in the ſame Book. Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xviii. p. 497, 498. to which I have been more obliged than to all other Accounts whatever.

[w] The Road of St. Helen's is very good, and our Fleets in Time of War frequently ride there; but when the Wind blows from certain Points it is not altogether ſecure, and then they repair to Spithead.

[x] It cannot be expected, indeed it is not in Nature, that any one Place ſhould enjoy all Advantages without being ſubject to ſome Inconvenience; and yet it was long ago objected to Spithead, and that Objection has been of late revived, that a ſtrong Weſt Wind will not ſuffer a Squadron to ſail from thence. It ſeems to be no great Diſcovery that Ships cannot ſail againſt the Wind: The only Remedy therefore is to improve and fortify other Ports, where Squadrons may ride unexpoſed to this Difficulty.

[y] Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 14, 21. 15, 2. 57, 1. Hen. Hunting. Hiſt. lib. v. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 15.

wrote Renci [z]. The preſent Appellation is plainly derived from its Situation, and its Conquerors the Saxons. Under all its different Maſters this Country altered its Appearance leſs than any, continuing to be but in a manner half inhabited till the Norman Conqueſt, when, in the Partition of Manors, a certain Quantity of this Weald, or wild Country, was added to each, not for the Habitation of Men, but for the Feeding of Swine and other Purpoſes [a]. This ſeems to have been copied from the Saxon Diviſion, that was, into ſix Rapes, which were ſo many Stripes of Land, from North to South, parallel to each other, from the Edge of Hampſhire to the Borders of Kent, in each of which there was a Foreſt, a Caſtle, a great Town, and a River [b]. Theſe Remarks ſufficiently demonſtrate that our Anceſtors acted with great Prudence in the Diſtribution of Shires, and the Diſtricts into which they were ſubdivided. They likewiſe ſhew, that as the Fitneſs of Things was their Rule, ſo the Conveniency of it being apparent, it came from thence to be followed in all ſucceeding Changes [c]. It alſo proves, that the Soil has a peculiar Tendency to produce Wood, which has flouriſhed here even from the remoteſt Times, and for which it is ſtill better adapted than for any other Production. It ſeems reaſonable therefore to argue from hence, that where Land is naturally apt to caſt Wood, the Attempt is vain and unprofitable to force it either into Arable or Paſture; more eſpecially conſidering the many Uſes we have for Timber, the growing Scarcity of it, and the vaſt Sums that are annually carried into foreign Countries in order to purchaſe it, the Price riſing, and we in ſome meaſure obliged to come up to the Price, be that what it will [d].

The Sea-Coaſts of Suſſex are flat, the Climate ſomewhat heavy, and the Soil fertile. The Country, elevating itſelf from the Sea, riſes into what are called the Downs, which are rich Chalk-Hills, upon which the Air is admirably pure and wholſome, and theſe are continually covered with fine ſweet Graſs. The Proſpect from thence is wonderfully pleaſant, over wide ſpread Meadows, arable Ground, and lovely Groves, every-where intermingled with living Streams. Farther to the North lie thoſe numerous Woods, the ſurviving Remains of that vaſt Foreſt with which a much greater Part of Suſ-

[z] Camdeni Britannia, p. 219. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 202. he derives it from the Britiſh Word Rheng, which anſwers to our Rank, and, as he thinks, alludes to their being ſettled in a Line along the Sea Shore. Salmon, in his New Survey of England, p. 52, approves this Etymology.

[a] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 211. The Enrichment of the Weald of Kent, by G. Markham, London 1683, 4°. Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[b] Camdeni Britannia, p. 219. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 9. Fuller's Worthies in Suſſex, p. 97.

[c] See the Diſcourſe of James Ley Eſq; afterwards Earl of Marlborough, publiſhed by Mr. Hearne.

[d] Drayton's Polyolbion, Song the ſeventh. Evelyn's Silva, chap. vii. Smith on Huſbandry and Trade, p. 9,

ſex

ſex was once overſpread e. The Commodities which are here to be found in the Bowels of the Earth, are, Talc, Chalk, excellent Free-ſtone, Iron Ore of different Sorts, and in great Exuberance f. They have alſo, upon the Surface, plentiful Harveſts of every kind of Grain; but more eſpecially prodigious Crops of Oats; inſomuch, that a Century ago, there were annually ſold near thirty thouſand Quarters of Wheat, Barley, Malt, and Oats, at Chicheſter Market g. Add to theſe Hops, which grow to great Perfection; and we might alſo add Hemp, for which no Soil is fitter.

On the Downs feed innumerable Flocks of Sheep, in reſpect of which it is hard to ſay, whether their Fleece or their Fleſh be moſt delicate. Horſes and Black-Cattle they have in Abundance, and employ them both in drawing Carriages of ſeveral Sorts, particularly thoſe which are uſed in conveying Timber, and which are ſaid to require ſometimes a Team of twenty Oxen or more h. Their Rivers abound with moſt admirable Fiſh; and, in this reſpect, the Sea upon their Coaſts is not leſs famous, more eſpecially for many Kinds of Shell-Fiſh, in the taking of which Numbers are employed, and from whoſe Labours no deſpicable Profits ariſe. Upon the whole, we may, without exceeding Truth, affirm, that this is a rich, pleaſant, and fruitful County; which, notwithſtanding, is capable of very great Improvements, and thoſe too ſuch, as would render it far ſuperior to what it now is, and be at the ſame Time highly uſeful to the whole Nation i.

As to the Manufactures of Suſſex they depend principally upon its Timber, which is excellent in its Nature, has been here formerly in immenſe Quantities, and, tho' now conſiderably diminiſhed, is ſtill plentiful, in compariſon of ſome other Parts of the Kingdom k. Small Veſſels of different Sizes are built at Newhaven; and, in proportion as that Port improves, this Trade will increaſe. At New Shoreham Veſſels of a larger Size, ſome for the Uſe of the Navy, but moſt for the Merchants Service, are conſtructed. The Demand of late for theſe is ſo great, and the People here ſo induſtrious, that it is aſſerted, there is ſometimes not ſo much as a ſingle Perſon who receives Alms, a Circumſtance worthy not only of Praiſe, but Attention and Imitation. This ſhews

e Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 57. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. i. p. 51—91. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 195.

f Fuller's Worthies in Suſſex, p. 97. Additions to Camden's Britannia. Beawes's Merchant's Directory, p. 583.

g Fuller's Worthies in Suſſex, p. 97. Broome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 111. p. 274.

h Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 9. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. i. p. 51—62

i Camdeni Britannia, p. 219—22. Fuller's Worthies in Suſſex, p. 98. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 59.

k Samuel Hartlib's Legacy, p. 46. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 195. All the modern Deſcriptions of Suſſex.

what

what might be farther done, in caſe, from the Aſſiſtance given by the Public which we have mentioned in a former Chapter, thoſe Harbours can be gradually brought into a better State than they now are [l]; or, which would be ſtill more beneficial, if a larger and deeper Port could be, at any Expence, made in any other Part of the County. The other great Manufacture of Suſſex is Iron, which is ſtill carried on in ſeveral Places, and has been carried on in many more. Iron Cannon, Bombs, Bullets, &c. are caſt to a vaſt Value not far from Lewes, to which they are brought down by the River Ouſe. At Bakeley and at Breed they make prodigious Quantities of Kettles, Chimney-Backs, and many other Things; and at Chicheſter there is a Manufacture of Needles [m]. It excites ſome Wonder, and perhaps may deſerve an Inquiry, why, except this, there is no other fine Manufacture of this uſeful Metal in a Country where the Material might be had much cheaper, and Labour at no higher a Rate than in other Places [n]. There may be Reaſons for our not making large Quantities of our own Ore into Iron; but for the very ſame Reaſons one would think it fit, that the little Iron we do make ſhould be manufactured to the utmoſt. It will be ſaid that thoſe who deal in theſe Things are the beſt Judges. So they ought certainly to be; but it is not a Truth ſo ſelf-evident as to admit of no Altercation, that Men are, in all Caſes, preciſely what they ought. Beſides all this, it is not impoſſible that they may know and attend to their own Intereſts, without thinking themſelves obliged to conſider likewiſe thoſe of the Nation. There is a Manufacture alſo of Gunpowder carried on at Battel, where it is not only made in large Quantities, but in the higheſt Perfection [o].

The Reader will perceive that all theſe Manufactures depend chiefly, as we before remarked, upon the Plenty of Timber, which probably firſt introduced, and has ſince kept them here; and one would think that Timber muſt be moſt plentiful in that Country in which there is the greateſt Demand, and for which the Purchaſers may afford to give the higheſt Price [p]. The building Veſſels of all Kinds, the making Iron and Gunpowder, demand great Supplies of Wood, and of different Sorts, ſo that as they do not interfere with each other, or at leaſt would not interfere, if there was a ſufficient Stock, one may venture

[l] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 152.

[m] Capt. Smith's England's Improvement reviewed, Book i. p. 9. Yarranton's England's Improvement, p. 149.

[n] The true Reaſon of this is the Deficiency of Fuel, joined to the natural Propenſity that Men have to proceed ſtill in the old Track, from a Notion that it is dangerous to venture a Certainty for an Uncertainty.

[o] The making of Gunpowder in this and in the adjacent County of Surry is of many Years ſtanding, and laid the Foundation of great Fortunes in ſome of the moſt conſiderable Families under the Degree of Peerage,

[p] Experience juſtifies this; for, comparatively ſpeaking, Hampſhire and Suſſex, tho' they may have leſs Timber than they had, have ſtill more Timber than moſt other Counties, and for this very Reaſon.

to

to ſuggeſt that if each of theſe Manufactures could be extended it would ſtill heighten the Demand, and render it more conſtant [q]. I know the general Apprehenſion is, and has been for a Century paſt, that the Iron-Works interfere with the Navy, and that perhaps it would be Policy not only to circumſcribe their Number, but to put an End to them altogether, as incompatible with the Growth of Foreſts, which are of ſuch Conſequence to a maritime Power [r]. However, as theſe Manufactures are near Neighbours, and have been ſo for a long Series of Years, a little Time may not be ill ſpent in trying to reconcile them, ſo that they may live peaceably together for the future. This ſeems to be the more neceſſary, becauſe coercive Laws, which ſeldom do much good in any Country, and, except againſt Immoralities, are utterly repugnant to the Genius of this Nation, have been tried in this Caſe, and tried, as might have been expected, to little Purpoſe. Such as are poſſeſſed of Forges and Furnaces don't care to demoliſh them; and the Owners of Land are not much inclined to carry on Plantations as directed by Statute [s]. But if theſe Laws could be diſpenſed with, and, from a new Arrangement of Things, the planting and Preſervation of Timber, particularly in this County, ſhould be made every Man's Intereſt beyond every thing elſe, we ſhould very probably find that Timber would become, from that Conſideration alone, every Man's particular Care: And it is certain that if this was once effected, all theſe Manufactures might thrive together, and, which is ſtill more, thrive all of them ſo much the better for being in the Neighbourhood of each other, notwithſtanding this has been hitherto thought ſo great a Diſadvantage [t].

But before we can ſpeak to this Point clearly, it is neceſſary that we ſhould attend to the more immediate Buſineſs of this Chapter, which leads us to diſcuſs particularly what reſpects the Coaſt of Suſſex. This, without regarding its Indentures, extends upwards of twenty Leagues, and therefore one might expect ſhould have many, and thoſe too ſerviceable Ports, and from thence a proportionable Share of foreign Commerce; in neither of which, if we may depend on Hiſtory or Record, it was once deficient. Our Saxon Anceſtors built Abundance of good Towns that became rich and well inhabited, which was certainly the Reſult of Trade in thoſe Days [u]. In this State they con-

[q] Evelyn's Silva, p. 251. Woolridge's Syſtem of Huſbandry, chap. vi. Mortimer's whole Art of Huſbandry, b. xi. chap. 1.

[r] Drayton's Polyolbion, Song the ſeventh, where the Complaint of the Weald for the Loſs of her Trees is admirably expreſſed. Captain Smith's England's Improvement revived, Book the firſt, p. 9, 10, 11. Hartlib's Legacy, or an Enlargement of the Diſcourſe on Huſbandry, p. 48.

[s] See Sir Walter Raleigh's very ſenſible Speech on this Head, in Sir Simonds Dewes's Journals of all the Parliaments during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, p. 674.

[t] Camdeni Britannia, p. 219. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 9. Yarranton's England's Improvement, p. 149.

[u] Lelandi Commentar. in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 97. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 72. 190. 423. Dr. Bourde's Peregrinations under the Title of Havens. Camdeni Britannia, p. 219—228. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 9.

tinued

tinued till ruined by the Depredations of the Danes, who entered with numerous Fleets into their Ports and Rivers, and then ſetting on Shore their Forces, ravaged the Country on every Side; after which they reimbarked with their Plunder and retired [w]. The Norman Conqueror landed upon this Coaſt; it is not eaſy to ſay where: But wherever it was, he brought with him nine hundred Veſſels and fifty thouſand Men, which is ſufficient to demonſtrate the Havens of this Country to have been in a different State from what they are now, otherwiſe his Ships could not have entered them [x]. In the Reign of King Edward the Third, Haſtings, Shoreham, and Seaford, furniſhed thirty Ships and five hundred Seamen for his Fleet [y]. But ſo much were Things changed in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth [z], that the ſtill ſubſiſting, and once flouriſhing Ports in Suſſex, had amongſt them no more than ſixty-ſix Barks, all of them under eighty Tons, and but two hundred and fifty Seamen. The Detriment ariſing from hence was now become ſo conſpicuous, that ſome Thoughts were entertained of recovering and repairing theſe Havens; in order to which a Contribution was granted in Favour of Haſtings, which ſeems to have been in the nature of a Brief; and was very probably attended with no great Effect [a].

The uſual Cauſe aſſigned for the ſpoiling theſe Ports is the Narrowneſs of the Channel, which, with the Violence of the South, South-Eaſt, and South-Weſt Winds, drive prodigious Quantities of Beach, Slime, and Sand into the Mouths of their Rivers, and ſo choak them that no Ships of any great Burden can enter; and as to thoſe Harbours with which, from their Poſition on the Coaſt, we are more particularly concerned here, ſuch as Brighthelmſton and Seaford, which on that Account merit ſo much the more Attention, their Cliffs being undermined, thoſe of the former more eſpecially, they are

[w] Chron. Saxon. p. 141. 7. Aluredi Beverlacenſis Annal. lib. vii. p. 52. Sir John Spelman's Life of Alfred, p. 83.

[x] Chronicon Godſtovianum, p. 81. Brevis Relatio de Willielmo nobiliſſimo Comite Normannorum, p. 7. Willielmi Malmeſb. Hiſt. lib. iii. Roger Hoved. Annal. p. 448. Robert of Glouceſter's Chronicle, p. 359.

[y] Roll of King Edward's Fleet in Hackluyt, vol. i. p. 119. This was leſs than three hundred Years after the Conqueſt, and it was ſtill a great and flouriſhing Port.

[z] Muſter of Ships and Mariners through all England, by Edward (Clinton) Earl of Lincoln, Lord High Admiral, taken in A. D. 1582.

[a] We have a very full and curious Account of this Matter (which the Reader will be pleaſed to ſee) in Dr. Philemon Holland's Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia, p. 210. 'Thus Haſtings flouriſhed long; inhabited with a warlike People and ſkilful Sailors; well ſtored with Barks and Craies; and gained much by Fiſhing, which is plentiful along the Shore. But after that the Pier made of Timber was at length violently carried away by extreme Rage of the Sea, it hath decayed, and the Fiſhing leſs uſed by reaſon of the dangerous Landing, for they are enforced to work their Veſſels to Land by a Capſtall or Crane. In which reſpect, for the bettering of the Town, Queen Elizabeth granted a Contribution toward the making of a new Harbour, which was begun; but the Contribution was quickly converted into private Purſes, and the public Good neglected.'

left

left in a diſtreſſed and declining Condition [b]. It may however be demanded how this will account for their ſuffering ſo much in the laſt three hundred Years? as it is evident they have done even from thoſe ſlender Memorials we have left. I will not preſume to ſay that I can ſet this in a very ſatisfactory Light, but for the Reader's Information I think it my Duty to try. It has been long ago obſerved, as a Thing peculiar to this County, that all its Rivers riſe therein [c], and conſequently can be but of a ſhort Courſe. When the Iron Works were firſt undertaken in Suſſex, they made ſo many Cuts from each of theſe Rivers for their Accomodation, that they weakened the Strength of their Streams; which had two bad Effects, leſſening the Depths of the Rivers, and the Force of that natural Rapidity with which they carried out the Slime, lodged at their Mouths [d]. From the firſt Cauſe chiefly they began to overflow, and thence grew another Miſchief; inſtead of repelling the Waters into their original Chanels, they, in order to recover their Grounds, made new Cuts, and, in my Conception at leaſt, by gaining of Marſhes loſt their Ports [e]. Yet we may rationally ſuppoſe, that they are not, even at this Time, ſo irremediably deſtroyed, but that with due Coſt and Care, and with the ſteady Continuance of proper Attention, they may be recovered; in Support of which Opinion, what has been actually performed with reſpect to Arundel and Newhaven may be very well urged [f]. This, if it could be done, would be very advantageous to the County, and muſt, in its Conſequences, tend to the reviving thoſe decayed Boroughs, the Inhabitants of which ſeem to think they have a Right, by the Venality of their Elections, to make Repriſals upon thoſe, by whom they have been ſo long, and, as their Condition plainly ſhews, ſo utterly neglected. But without dwelling farther upon theſe, we will proceed to another Point, which would more immediately and perhaps more effectually anſwer the Purpoſe.

At the Eaſtern Extremity of this County there is a very capacious Bay or rather Æſtuary, on which were antiently two good Ports, Rye and Winchelſea. The latter furniſhed the Fleet of Edward the Third with twenty-one Ships, and five hundred and ninety-ſix Seamen; the former with nine

[b] Morden's Deſcription of England, p. 76. Brome's Travels thro' England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 276. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 10, 11.

[c] Camden's Britannia, p. 219—228. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 9. Fuller's Worthies in Suſſex, p. 97.

[d] The Rivers of Suſſex in their natural State were, as we obſerve in the Text, rapid, and conſequently deep. The Cuts drawn from them diminiſhed their Force; the earthy Particles which were before born along, by the Velocity of Motion, in their Waters, began immediately to ſubſide, which by raiſing gradually but conſtantly the Bottom of the Rivers, made them of courſe overflow; a Thing which at firſt Sight ſeems ſtrange, but, when maturely conſidered, appears rational and certain.

[e] Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 312. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, chap. xii. p. 53. Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Imbanking, cap. xix.

[f] Yarranton's England's Improvement, P. ii. p. 97. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 11. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 11.

Ships and one hundred and fifty-ſix Men g. Since that Time both have been gradually decaying, and Winchelſea is long ago loſt, for the Protection of which Henry the Eighth built Camber Caſtle, at the Expence of twenty-three thouſand Pounds, which, even in the Purſe of the Crown, was no inconſiderable Sum in thoſe Days h. As to Rye, we have elſewhere ſhewn that it is in a very indifferent Condition, tho' ſeveral Acts have been ſucceſſively paſſed for its Relief i. But, which now ſeems the only Means left, if the Public would take this Affair entirely into its own Hands, and by proper Purchaſes remove all the Impediments that muſt otherwiſe ariſe from private Property, there might ſtill, tho' perhaps it would prove expenſive, be a large and commodious Haven made there, and then ſurely no Place would be more fit for a royal Yard, in which Ships might be built and equipped with great Conveniency k. Timber and Iron would be at hand; and if Hemp and Flax were raiſed in the adjacent Country, Ropes and Sail Cloth might be procured with the like Eaſe. This would not only prove very beneficial to the Counties of Suſſex and Kent, but alſo to the Nation in general; as great Savings might ariſe from hence in the Article of Ship-building l; a ſafe and good Port be obtained where it is much wanted; and all thoſe Advantages retrieved, which our Anceſtors poſſeſſed when thoſe two Ports were in a flouriſhing Condition, and which were of great Importance to them, and no doubt would be ſo to us, whenever this Nation is at War with France.

As ſuch an Eſtabliſhment would not only augment the Demand for Timber, but, by cauſing a Conſumption both conſtant and uniform, render the Profit ariſing from the Woodlands more regular and certain; as the Charcoal for Iron Works, the Poles for Hops, the Smallcoal for the Powder Mills, would enable their Owners to ſell the Loppings of their large Trees, their Coppice, and Underwoods, at all Times for their full Value m: As the Conveniency of being regularly furniſhed with Bark might be urged as an Inducement to bring and to ſettle Abundance of Tanners at or in the Neighbourhood of Arundel, Steyning, Lewes, and other Places, this would con-

g Hackluyt's Collection of Voyages, vol. i. p. 119. Leland's Itinerary, vol. vi. fol. 58, Cotton's Abridgment of the Records in the Tower, p. 20.

h Lelandi Commentar. in Cygneam cantionem, p. 97. Dr. Boarde's Peregrination under the Head of Caſtles. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 430.

i Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 152.

k Whoever conſiders the ſixteenth Chapter of Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Imbanking, and peruſes the ſeveral Statutes made for repairing the Harbour of Rye, will find ſufficient Cauſe to concur with me in this Opinion.

l It is the Conſequence of a Neglect of ſuch Points of public Oeconomy, that the preſent immenſe Debt of the Nation has been incurred; and we can never hope to ſee it diſcharged till Savings of every kind are attended to, and thereby the current Expence ſo leſſened, as to admit an uninterrupted Application of the Sinking Fund to the Purpoſe for which it was firſt intended.

m Tuſſer's five hundred Points of good Huſbandry, chap. lii. p. 106. Blith's Engliſh Improver improved, chap. xxiv. Smith's England's Improvement revived, Book ii, iii, iv.

tribute

tribute to the ſame End [n]: As a quick Sale for all Sorts of Timber muſt be the moſt powerful Motive for raiſing Wood of every Sort; and as this manner of raiſing it is the only effectual Method, in the Opinion of the beſt Judges, of rendering Planting profitable; and as planting and felling judiciouſly, in a Country where there is ſuch a certain and regular Conſumption, muſt turn greatly to the Benefit of the Owners of Land thus employed; which, under due Regulation, could never be exhauſted, as the Experience of the ſame Land producing Wood for ſo many hundred Years inconteſtibly demonſtrates: There ſeems to be nothing clearer than that it is very poſſible all theſe different Demands for ſeveral Species of this Commodity might be duly ſupplied, and ſupplied in ſuch a manner, as, inſtead of interfering with, might facilitate each other, to the mutual Benefit of the Owners of the Material, and of the Perſons engaged in the ſeveral Manufactures; to the apparent Emolument of this County in particular, as well as to the Advancement of the public Intereſt [p].

It is true ſome have made a Doubt, whether the raiſing Timber in this Kingdom, at leaſt within a few Miles of navigable Rivers, be of any Benefit to the Nation. In Support of this, it is ſaid, that the Land upon which Wood grows may, in ſuch Places, be turned to more valuable Purpoſes, becauſe either paſture or arable Lands, for the preſent, and in their Conſequences employ many Hands; whereas Timber growing finds Work for few or none: The Anſwer to this is, that Prudence will ever deter Planting, where the Circumſtances on which this Argument is founded are obvious. But Timber is, in many reſpects, a Thing neceſſary, more eſpecially in an Iſland inhabited by a trading People; and it cannot be Wiſdom to prefer Things of Convenience to what are of indiſpenſable Uſe. If, in its Growth, Wood employs but few, it hinders none; and when cut, gives Subſiſtence to ſo many, that one cannot help wondering at the Objection [q]. It is alſo ſaid, that deſtroying it near

[n] It may not be amiſs to remark here, that every River in Suſſex, whether navigable or not, will ſerve to bring down Bark; and certainly where that neceſſary Commodity can be had in moſt Plenty, and is carried with greateſt Eaſe, it muſt come cheapeſt to the Conſumer, which, in the Nature of Things, would attract and attach them to this County.

[o] Mr. Evelyn, in his Sylva (tho' no Friend to Iron Works), acknowleges, it was his Father's Sentiment, founded upon Experience, that the Iron Works preſerved his Woods. It is eaſy to conceive this. He felled a Part regularly every Year, leaving the choice Timber ſtanding, which he was enabled to do, by the Profits ariſing from theſe annual Sales of Charcoal. In other Words, the Iron Works afforded a conſtant Market, which rendered the raiſing Wood for their Conſumption an Improvement; the regular Falls produced a reaſonable Rent; and the Timber, which he was thus enabled to leave, was reſerved as a Fine. How then could Land be either better ſecured or employed?

[p] Blith's Engliſh Improver improved, chap. xxv. Worlidge's Syſtem of Huſbandry, chap. vi. Evelyn's Silva, Book iii. Mortimer's whole Art of Huſbandry, P. ii. chap. 11. See alſo Haines's Prevention of Poverty, London, 1674. 8vo, §. v.

[q] It is of great Conſequence, if poſſible, to reduce Things of this Nature to a Certainty. Captain Blith, who was an old Officer in the Parliament's Army, tells us, in his Engliſh Improver

near navigable Rivers would promote the Conſumption of Coals, which is highly beneficial to the Navigation, the Revenue, and the Inhabitants of the Countries where they are produced, and who are thus rewarded for their Labour. We have already ſhewn a juſt Regard for the Coal Trade, and ſtated its Advantages fully and fairly; but amongſt theſe none of the leaſt was the Encouragement given to Ship-building, which neceſſarily requires large Supplies of Timber. But this we are told may be had from abroad, and therefore there is no Neceſſity for growing it[r]. Timber thus uſed, is one of thoſe prime Materials which, as we hinted before, it highly imports a Nation, ſtudious of her commercial Intereſts, to have as cheap, with as much Eaſe, in as great Quantities, and with as perfect Certainty, as poſſible. Theſe Ends can only be anſwered by her having it of her own, and in Abundance; for we can never hope to maintain the Character of a naval Power, if, in this reſpect, we render ourſelves abſolutely dependant upon other States, who will conſult, what in this Inſtance we ſhould neglect, domeſtic Intereſt. Our Co-

improved, chap. xxv. p. 164. of a Gentleman in the Low Countries, who planted one hundred Aſh Trees, and in fifty Years after ſold them for five hundred Pounds. If, ſays the Captain, any Man knows how to make a greater Improvement, I wiſh I was his Scholar. Mr. Evelyn, the great Champion of Trees, ſpeaks in his Sylva, Book iii. chap. vii. p. 276. thus; 'Mr. Edmund 'Salter of Norfolk planted an Aſh with his own Hands, which he ſold for forty Shillings before 'his Death. But this is frequent. I am likewiſe aſſured that three Acres of barren Land, 'ſown with Acorns about ſixty Years ſince, are now become a very thriving Wood. The Im-'provement of thoſe few Acres amounts to three hundred Pounds more than the Rent of the 'Land, and what it was before worth to be ſold.'

[r] The Arguments againſt Planting are taken chiefly from Mr. Houghton, who in his Collections for Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, vol. iii. p. 179. endeavours to invalidate the Inſtances before produced from Mr. Evelyn. 'As to Mr. Edmund Salter,' ſays he, 'who 'planted an Aſh, and before his Death ſold it for forty Shillings, I will not reckon the Ground 'this Aſh grew on to be worth any thing; but ſuppoſe the Aſh when planted was worth but one 'Shilling, and the Man lived but eighty-four Years after, the Shilling would have amounted to 'ſix Pounds eight Shillings, which is far better than forty Shillings. Again, three Acres of 'barren Land ſown with Acorns, in ſixty Years became a very thriving Wood, and was worth 'three hundred Pounds. Being it was barren Land, I will ſuppoſe it worth but three Shillings 'the Acre, nine Shillings the three Acres, which for ſixty Years were worth, in preſent Money, 'fifteen Pounds nine Shillings and ſeven Pence, which doubled every twelve Years, makes four 'hundred and ninety-five Pounds ſix Shillings and eight pence. Suppoſe that the Tillage, Acorns, 'and ſetting, came to the third Part of fifteen Pounds nine Shillings and ſeven Pence, it would 'be upwards of one hundred and ſixty-five Pounds, which together makes above ſix hundred 'Pounds for the three hundred Ponuds.' Theſe however are mere Fallacies; for as to the firſt, if Mr. Salter had ſurvived fourſcore and four Years, Mr. Evelyn would not have added, 'this is 'frequent.' Next, an hundred Aſhen Plants were worth, as the ſame Gentleman tells us, but eighteen Pence. According to Mr. Blith, an Aſh in the Low Countries was, at fifty Years Growth, of the Value of five Pounds; and this Aſh in the ſame Space might ſurely be worth forty Shillings here; and this is twice as much as one Shilling at ſix per Cent. compound Intereſt, if it were poſſible to make it, would produce in that Time. In the latter Caſe, he ſuppoſes a Rent without the leaſt Foundation; converts that into a Rent-charge which is quite a different Thing; and then computes the Value of this Rent-charge at ſix per Cent. compound Intereſt, for ſixty Years; omitting entirely what deſtroys his whole Calculation, and which Mr. Evelyn expreſly affirms, 'that over and above the three hundred Pounds, the Wood would have paid the Rent 'and the Value of the Eſtate when planted.'

lonies,

lonies, it muſt be acknowleged, are not to be looked upon as foreign Countries, and doubtleſs, for that Reaſon, ought to have the Preference; that is, to be allowed to furniſh what, in reſpect to other Products, we cannot raiſe for ourſelves, rather than others. But while there are in this Country large Tracts lying utterly waſte, others but in a little better Condition; while Foreſts remain in the Hands of the Crown, or rather in theirs on whom the Crown is pleaſed to beſtow them; while the Nobility and Gentry have Parks for their Pleaſure; and ſo many Commons are to be found, equally uſeleſs and ſcandalous from their barren Appearance; ſurely the ſuffering our Timber to decay, as the Demands we have for it daily multiply, in conſequence of which the Price of what is imported greatly increaſes, is far from being Oeconomy; and our late Laws made to repair theſe Loſſes, and to remove theſe Reproaches for the future, call for the warmeſt Sentiments of Applauſe and Gratitude. But in the preſent Caſe we do not preciſely reaſon from theſe Principles. It may, independant of the Circumſtances of waſte, barren, or unoccupied Lands, be in ſome Places very prudent to plant with a View to Profit; and where private Intereſt coincides with public Benefit, may ſee Cauſe to encourage it. The creating a Variety of Conſumers, in the manner before ſtated, is the ſureſt Means, as it promiſes a copious and a conſtant Market, which furniſhes ſuch as incline to ſupply it with a Foundation for their Calculations, which will effectually put it in their Power to judge whether they ought to plant at all, and at the ſame Time direct them where and to what Extent. In this reſpect alſo they may be influenced by obſerving what Lands are, in the Language of Improvers, Woodſeer; that is, naturally apt for this, and at the ſame Time unfit for other Improvements: and what, though at preſent unprofitable, may, by planting, be rendered (which is a common Thing) good Ground for other Uſes, when the Wood is grubbed. They may farther conſider the Expediency of augmenting Hop-grounds, or introducing other Improvements, which may be aſſiſtant, and ſupply any unforeſeen Deficiency which Time and Chance may occaſion in the reſt. All together will form a Rule of Conduct, which thus founded on Facts, and confirmed by Computations, will hardly be liable to Contradiction from Experience, but, on the contrary, turn highly to every Planter's own Satisfaction, from the Proſpect of thoſe Bleſſings which, by his Attention and Application, will be derived to Poſterity *.

* But, after all that has been ſaid, perhaps a juſt Calculation in this way may ſet the conteſted Point in the cleareſt Light. Let us ſuppoſe with Mr. Houghton, the Land worth three Shillings an Acre; the Fee-ſimple of the whole three Acres, at ſix per Cent. will be worth ſixteen Years and eight Months Purchaſe, that is, ſeven Pounds ten Shillings. This, at ſix per Cent. compound Intereſt, amounts in ſixty Years to near two hundred forty-ſeven Pounds. Mr. Houghton then ſeems to me the ableſt Advocate that Planting ever had; ſince, from his reaſoning, it appears this kind of innocent Improvement will really bring an honeſt Man more, than to the veriеſt Miſer the moſt griping Uſury can promiſe.

The great, indeed the only Objection to this Syſtem, is, that the Profit of Woodlands depending altogether upon a regular Management, and there being as Things now ſtand, no Security for this, there is a kind of a moral Certainty that, for want of it, this Scheme muſt in a great meaſure, if not wholly, fail: For if Indigence and Avarice meet, a Bargain will ſoon be ſtruck, at a Price equally injurious to private Property and to the Intereſt of the Public. Men prejudiced againſt their Heirs, or who have no Regard to Poſterity, will commonly conſult only their own Profit. Such as have precarious or uncertain Tenures will be ſure to do it. On the other hand, the ſlow Growth of Timber promiſing, in moſt Caſes, but little to the preſent Poſſeſſor, few in an Age like this will from thence ever think of Planting. To find Remedies for theſe Evils, and many others which might be enumerated, is very difficult; thoſe that have been hitherto applied proving alſo ineffectual is not a little diſcouraging; and yet, after all, perhaps the Thing is not impoſſible. The Public having ſo great an Intereſt in raiſing large Quantities of Timber fit for Ship-building, it might not be amiſs to exempt waſte Lands, converted into Plantations, from paying any Land-tax; provided the Timber, when fit for Uſe, was ſold at a fair Price for the Service of the Navy [t]. It might be alſo expedient to grant every Copyholder a Right to vote at County Elections, who had Timber fit for Uſe upon his Eſtate, to the Value of fifty Pounds [u]. As wiſe and prudent Men only are Planters, and as ſuch may be diſſuaded, and juſtly too, from Planting, from the Fear of having their honeſt Views fruſtrated by improvident Heirs, the Legiſlature might enable them to deviſe Woods and Coppices of their own planting, under ſuch reaſonable Reſtrictions as the Court of Chancery ſhould approve; and prohibit the cutting them, or diſpoſing of them, in any other manner, by thoſe to whom the Inheritance devolved [w]. Theſe, or any other Proviſions of a like Nature, duly obſerved, would obviate many, if not all the Diſcouragements that hinder, and are ſtill likely to hinder, this kind of Improvement; and tho' Faults might be found with them at firſt, yet the Advantages that muſt attend them, would, in the Space of Half a Century, ſo clearly and ſo effectually refute every Cavil that could be invented, as to prevent thoſe Laws from being ever repealed [x]. On theſe Principles, one tenth Part of the Land in the County of Suſſex, properly planted, would be more beneficial to the Nation than the Diſcovery of

[t] Here the Public, loſing nothing, acquires a Title to the Pre-emption of Timber, which, without this Conceſſion, had never exiſted; and which, without ſome ſuch Conceſſion, is not like ever to exiſt.

[u] In this Caſe the Public gains the Growth of ſo much Timber, without being at any Expence; and purchaſes a public Benefit by beſtowing a public Privilege,

[w] In moſt Caſes this Indulgence would be certainly reaſonable; where it proved otherwiſe, Chancery would interfere.

[x] As ſuch a Law would be chiefly in Favour of Poſterity, ſo Poſterity judging, from Effects, would beſt diſcern the Utility of ſuch a Law,

a Mine

a Mine that produced half a Million ſterling annually [y], without taking into Conſideration the Number of People deſtroyed in working Mines, or even the Conſequence of thoſe numerous Manufactures the Product of ſuch Woodlands would ſupport, which, as will be eaſily conceived, muſt exceed that Sum many Times told [z].

THE noble and fruitful County of Kent makes the South-Eaſt Extremity of this Iſland, and from thence enjoys, in many Reſpects, a moſt advantageous Situation. The capacious Æſtuary of the Thames waſhes its Northern Parts, as the Sea does the South and the South-Eaſt; whence ſome, with no great Impropriety, have ſtiled it a Peninſula [a]. In point of Extent, this is the Fifth Shire in South Britain, little leſs in its Dimenſions than the Province of Holland; larger in Size than the beautiful Duchy of Juliers in Germany; and almoſt exactly equal to that of Modena in Italy [b]. Kent is, with great Appearance of Truth, ſuppoſed to be ſo ſtiled from the antient Britiſh Word KANT, ſignifying a Corner, or, when applied to a Country, an Head-land. It is certain, that the Romans beſtowed the Name of Cantium on the Province, and on its moſt conſpicuous Promontory, the North Foreland; and, from the Diſtrict they inhabited, the People were called Cantii; which has prevailed even to our Times, when Kent, and the Men of Kent, are the common Appellatives [c]. It is, however, probable, that theſe Cantii were not the original Inhabitants, but a later Colony from the oppoſite Continent, eſtabliſhed here, like the Belgæ, not long before the Roman Invaſion [d]. At the Time of Cæſar's Coming, this ſpacious and fertile Region was divided into four Principalities, or, as they are, according to the Manners of thoſe Days, commonly called, Kingdoms. It was his Obſervation of theſe People, that they were particularly diſtinguiſhed by their Civility and Politeneſs; a Character which their Deſcendants have preſerved [e]. When that wiſe People became Maſters of the Southern

[y] There are many Circumſtances in which Woods reſemble Mines; but, in ſome, the former have manifeſtly the Advantage of the latter. 1. They are the Effects of human Prudence, and not of Accident. 2. They are cultivated and cut down by a few Hands, and at a ſmall Expence. 3. They yield a laſting and certain, and, under proper Direction, a perpetual Profit.

[z] The Reader may alſo conſult, if he pleaſes, Maſtall's New Art of Planting, 1656, 4to. Dr. Beal of Herefordſhire on Orchards, 1657, 12mo. Charles Cotton's Planter's Manual, 1675, 8vo. William Lawſon's New Orchard and Garden, 1683, 4to. 6th Edit. Timothy Nourſe's Campania, 1700, 8vo.

[a] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 7. Fuller's Worthies in Kent, p. 56. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 60—70.

[b] Templeman's Survey of the Globe Plates i. vi. ix. xiii.

[c] Cæſ. de Bello Gallico, lib. v. Camdeni Britannia, p. 230. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 66.

[d] The learned and judicious Baxter mentions, that, in ſome Copies of Ptolemy, this Country is called Nucantion, de Nucantiis, ſive novis Cantiacis Belgici generis; which Salmon alſo thinks not improbable. If ſo, the antient Inhabitants, now driven within Land, were called Cantii, as well as theſe new Settlers, and both from the Country in which they dwelt.

[e] Cæſ. de Bello Gallico, lib. v. Gulielm. Malmeſbur. in Prologo libri primi de Geſtis Pontif. Anglor. Camdeni Britannia, p. 230.

Parts

Parts of the Iſland, this Province received the moſt conſpicuous Marks of their Attention, as appears from the Stations which they ſo prudently eſtabliſhed, while in it full Vigour, their Government flouriſhed. The Care they took of the Ports on the Sea-Coaſt, as ſoon as it came to be in Danger, and the ſeveral Fortreſſes which they erected, for the Defence of their Subjects, againſt the ſudden Attempts of barbarous Invaders, are Evidences of the ſame kind [f]. Theſe Forts, ſo prudently diſpoſed, and ſo well ſecured, were under the Direction of a particular great Officer, whom we have already mentioned more than once, called Littoris Saxonici Comes, i. e. the Count of the Saxon Shore; which Office ſeems to have been preſerved by the Britiſh Monarchs who governed here, after the Romans quitted the Iſle. The Saxon Kings of Kent diſcharged this Truſt in their Regal Capacity, from the Middle of the fifth to the Beginning of the ninth Century. Under our Northern Princes, this Poſt was again revived, though with a Change of Title, in the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports [g]. Indeed, under all Governments, the People of Kent have been eſpecially conſidered, as appears from their Claim to the Poſt of Honour in our Land Armies, and the Privileges granted to their Havens, in Conſideration of their undertaking the Defence of our Channel [h].

As to the Climate of this County, it varies, according to the Situation of Places. In the low flat Lands, and eſpecially in the Marſhes, the Air is heavy, moiſt, and unhealthy; and yet not to ſuch a Degree as it has been ſome times repreſented; and, with a little Care and Caution, Strangers, as well as Natives, quickly reconcile their Conſtitutions to the Temperature, even of theſe Parts, and live in them, without much Inconveniency or apparent Danger. But, in reference to the reſt of the County, the Air is as thin, pure, and wholſome, as in any Part of Britain [i]. There is no Region more happily or more beautifully diverſified in regard to Soil, ſo that every Kind thereof is, ſomewhere or other, to be met with in its Bounds; and in no Shire are any of theſe Soils more fertile than they are in this [k]. The Weald yields Variety of fine Timber, particularly of Chemnut; the middle Part has very rich arable Land, annually bearing every Species of Grain in immenſe Plenty, and theſe excellent in their ſeveral Sorts [l]. There are alſo many beautiful Orchards,

[f] Ex Notitia Dignitatum Imperii Romani, circa Tempora Arcadii et Honorii. Camdeni Britannia, p. 230. Twinus de Rebus Albionicis, p. 50.

[g] Gildæ Hiſtoria, ſect. xvi. p. 12. Edit. Oxon. Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. i. cap. 12. Somner's Roman Ports and Forts in Kent. Oxf. 1693. 8vo.

[h] Joannis Sareſberienſis Policraticus, lib. vi. cap. 18. Fuller's Worthies in Kent, p. 63. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song the 18th.

[i] Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 7. Fuller's Worthies in Kent, p. 56. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 60.

[k] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 9, 10. Camdeni Britannia, p. 230. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song the 18th; where the natural Products of this Shire are moſt elegantly deſcribed.

[l] Fuller's Worthies in Kent, p. 56. Stukely's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 123. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 60.

which

which produce a Variety of fine Fruits, and more eſpecially Apples and Cherries, which were introduced here from Flanders, by one RICHARD HARRIS, who was the King's Fruiterer, in the Reign of Henry the Eighth [m]. The flat Country is renowned for its Meadows; and Rumney Marſh has hardly its Equal. We may, from this conciſe Deſcription, very eaſily collect, that the natural Products of Kent are numerous, and of great Value. In the Bowels of the Earth they find, in ſeveral Places, a rough hard ſerviceable Stone for Paving, which turns to ſome Advantage; but not to ſo much as their exquiſite Fullers-earth, rich Marle, and fine Chalk, which are there in abundance. If we except Iron-ore, indeed, they have no Mines; but there are prodigious Heaps of Copperas Stones thrown on the Coaſt [n]. The Iſle of Shepey, and all the adjacent Shore as far as Reculver, is juſtly famous for its Wheat. Thanet is in no leſs Credit for its Barley, or rather was ſo; for now it produces, through the painful Induſtry, and ſkilful Huſbandry, of its Inhabitants, copious Crops of good Wheat, as well as Barley [o]. Horſes, Black Cattle, and Sheep, they have in great Numbers, and remarkable in point of Size. Hop-grounds in all Parts of the County, which turn to very conſiderable Account. To which we may add, Weld, or, as ſome call it, Dyers-weed, which is a very profitable Commodity, of which there grows much in the Neighbourhood of Canterbury, and Madder, which is, or has been, occaſionally cultivated. The Rivers and Sea-Coaſts abound with Fiſh of different Kinds [p]. The Excellency of its Oyſters on the Eaſtern Shore, is celebrated by the Roman Poets [q]. Thoſe of Feverſham and Milton are not only in great Eſteem at the London Market, but are likewiſe ſent in great Quantities to Holland [r]. And, in a Word, take this ample Territory in general, and we may truly affirm, that, in regard to Plenty, Kent is another Canaan, fruitful in all good

[m] Dr. Holland's Inſertions in the Text of Mr. Camden's Britannia, in Kent. Kilburne's Survey of the County of Kent, p. 6, 7. Fuller's Worthies in Kent, p. 56. Samuel Hartlib's Legacy of Huſbandry, p. 15; where he ſays, a Cherry-Orchard, near Sittingbourne, of thirty Acres, produced a thouſand Pounds a Year. Evelyn's Sylva, p. 64.

[n] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 11. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 7. Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Draining and Imbanking, chap. x. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 67. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[o] Kilburne's Survey of the County of Kent, p. 6, 7. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 280. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 280. The Hiſtory and Antiquities, Eccleſiaſtical and Civil, of the Iſle of Thanet in Kent, by John Lewis, M. A. Lond. 1723, 4to. p. 7, 8.

[p] Fuller's Worthies in Kent, p. 57. Blith's Engliſh Improver improved, chap. xxxiii. xxxvi. Mortimer's whole Art of Huſbandry, book v. chap. 17.

[q] Juvenal, Sat. iv. The Scholiaſt informs us, that theſe were very large Oyſters, and that their Excellence had made this Coaſt very famous. In dredging for Oyſters, at this Day (the Sea having prevailed in ſome Places), the Fiſhermen often bring up Veſſels of ſeveral Kinds, Remains of Roman Magnificence; and conſequently, pregnant Proofs of the Opulence of their Stations, when they were poſſeſſed of Kent.

[r] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 259. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 123. 207. Dr. Chriſtopher Packe's Ancography, or Deſcription of Eaſt Kent, p. 12.

Things, and in which there are fewer Foreſts and waſte Lands, than in moſt other Counties.

THE many rich Commodities produced in this fair County, is the Reaſon why moſt of our Writers have repreſented it as in a manner void of Manufactures; which, however, as appears upon a ſtrict and impartial Examination, is very far from being the Caſe. Iron Works there were antiently many; and there are ſtill ſome, where Kettles, Bombs, Bullets, Cannon, and ſuch-like, are made [s]. At Deptford, Sir Nicholas Criſpe had, in his Life-time, a very famous Copperas Work; as, indeed, there that ingenious Gentleman, one of the greateſt Improvers, and one of the moſt public-ſpirited Perſons, this Nation ever bred, introduced ſeveral other Inventions. Copperas was alſo formerly made, together with Brimſtone, in the Iſle of Shepey [t]. But the original, and, for many Ages, the principal Manufacture of this County, was Broad Cloth, of different Colours, eſtabliſhed chiefly at Cranbrook, by King Edward the Third, who brought over Flemings, to improve and perfect (the Trade being introduced long before) his Subjects in that important Art [u]. At this and other Places it flouriſhed ſo much, that, even at the Cloſe of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, and, according to ſome Accounts, much later, the beſt for home Conſumption, and the largeſt Quantities for Exportation, were wrought here; many Fulling-Mills being erected upon almoſt every River, and the greateſt Plenty of excellent Fullers-earth affording them ſingular Aſſiſtance [w]; inſomuch, that it is ſtill a Tradition, the Yeomanry of this County, for which it has been ever famous, were moſtly the Deſcendants of rich Clothiers, who laid out the Money acquired by their Induſtry in the Purchace of Lands, which they tranſmitted, with their free and independent Spirit, to their Poſterity [x]. The Duke of Alva's Perſecution of the Proteſtants in the Low Countries drove a Multitude of Walloons over hither, who brought with them that Ingenuity and Application for which they had been always diſtinguiſhed [y]. Theſe diligent and active People ſettled a Manufactory of Flannel, or Baize, at Sandwich. By them the Silk-Looms were ſet up at Canterbury, where they ſtill ſubſiſt; and they alſo introduced the Making of

[s] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, B. iii. ch. xi. p. 238. Stat. 23 Eliz. cap. 5. ſect. 12. 27 Eliz. cap. 12. ſect. 1. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 7.

[t] Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, No. 142. p. 1056—1059. See the Article of Criſpe, Sir Nicholas, in Biographia Britannica, vol. iii. p. 1522. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 67.

[u] Rymer's Fœdera, tom. i. p. 496. A. D. 1331. Stowe's Annals, p. 233. Cotton's Records, p. 76. Dr. Holland's Inſertions in the Text of Mr. Camden's Britannia, in Kent.

[w] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 15. Kilburne's Survey of the County of Kent, p. 6. Fuller's Worthies in Kent, p. 58.

[x] Lambard's Perambulation, p. 12, 13, 14. Fuller's Worthies in Kent, p. 62. Verſtegan's Reſtitution of decayed Intelligence, p. 259.

[y] Camdeni Annales Elizabethæ, vol. i. p. 174. Fuller's Church Hiſtory, book iii. cent. xiv. p. 111. 112. Strype's Annals of the Reformation, vol. i. p. 554.

Thread

Thread at Maidſtone, where it yet remains, and merits more Notice and Encouragement, than hitherto it has met with [z].

Upon the River Dart, at the Confluence of which with the Thames ſtands the Town of Dartford; was ſet up, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, the firſt Mill for making white Paper, by Mr. John Spilman, a German, upon whom, long after, King James conferred the Honour of Knighthood; but King Charles, more ſenſibly, beſtowed upon this Sir John Spilman a Patent, and a Penſion of Two hundred Pounds a Year, as the Reward of his Invention, and for the Support of the Manufacture [a]. About the Year 1590, Godfrey Box, a German, erected upon the ſame River the firſt Slitting-Mill which was ever uſed for making Iron Wire; and alſo the firſt Battery-Mill for making Copper-plates [b]. Other new Inventions, requiring the Aſſiſtance of Water, have been ſet up on other Streams; and a great Variety of Machines of this ſort ſtill ſubſiſt in different Parts of this County. But theſe things are now ſo common, that it would be both tedious and uſeleſs to inſiſt upon them. Amongſt theſe, we may reckon the making Gunpowder, in ſeveral Places [c]. That Manufacture, however, which is now the Glory of this County, and, indeed, of Britain, is Ship-building; more eſpecially at the Royal Yards: As at Woolwich, which was ſettled by Henry the Eighth, and ſome conſiderable Ships built there. At preſent, there is not only a moſt complete Eſtabliſhment for the building and equipping Men of War, a Rope-walk, Foundery, and Magazines, but alſo many private Docks, in which prodigious Buſineſs is carried on, and Multitudes of People employed [d]. Deptford, which from a fiſhing Village of a few Houſes, called Weſt Greenwich, the ſame Monarch raiſed to a flouriſhing Town, by building Ships there, and eſtabliſhing the Trinity-Houſe. This alſo has been much enlarged, improved, and rendered more convenient, in ſucceeding Times [e]. Chatham was made a Royal Yard by Queen Elizabeth, and owed its firſt Eſtabliſhment to that great Seaman Sir John Hawkins, who, with Sir Francis Drake, deſerves to be ſtiled the Father of our Mariners, for ſettling that inеſtimable Fund of Charity there, denominated from thence the Chest at

[z] Dr. Holland's Inſertions in the Text of Mr. Camden's Britannia, in Kent. Somner's Antiquities of Canterbury, p. 175. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 63. Newton's Hiſtory of Maidſtone, chap. viii. p. 101.

[a] Stowe's Annals, p. 1040. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 70. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 93.

[b] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 453. Stowe's Annals, p. 1040. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 93.

[c] Camdeni Annales Elizabethæ, vol. i. p. 86. Houghton's Collections for the Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, No. ccxxviii, ccxxix. Burchet's Naval Hiſtory, p. 343.

[d] Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 6. Fuller's Worthies in Kent, p. 59. Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[e] Lelandi Commentar. in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 89. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 428, 429. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 73.

CHATHAM [f]. Sheerneſs, or Shireneſs, is the lateſt of theſe Yards, which came to be conſidered, from the Fort erected by King Charles the Second, to cover the Mouth of the Medway. It is now very much augmented, and rendered in all reſpects ſo commodious, that Ships of great Force are built there [g]. It requires no great Penetration to diſcern how beneficial all theſe Eſtabliſhments muſt be to this County.

IN ſpeaking of the Sea-Ports in this County, we will begin from the Borders of Suſſex, and with that which the learned Somner will have to be the PORTUS LEMANIS of the Romans [h]. I will not preſume either to defend or diſpute his Opinion; becauſe I am ſatisfied he was, in all reſpects, a much better Judge than I. This, however, I think is certain, that he has proved the River Rother was antiently called Limene; that it ran into an Æſtuary of the Sea, below Appledore; that this Æſtuary had at its Mouth, which conſequently was more than two Miles broad, Lyd on one Side, and Old Romney on the other [i]. This laſt was antiently a very great Place, and the original Cinque Port; having a noble and capacious Harbour, by which it was ſo much enriched, that, at the Time of the Conqueſt, it had twelve Wards, a Priory, and an Hoſpital, and ſeveral, ſome affirm ſeven, Pariſh-Churches [k]. But, in Proceſs of Time, the Sea falling, or rather being driven, from it, New Romney, which lies about a Mile and half to the Weſt, came in its Place, Old Romney becoming a Member thereto; and, in the Reign of Edward the Third, furniſhed to his Fleet four Ships, and ſixty-five Men [l]. In the Reign of Henry the Eighth, it was conſidered as a Port (that which in Memory had been ſo, being then become a Church-yard) almoſt gone, the Sea lying about two Miles from it [m]. At preſent, it has loſt all Pretenſions of that kind, except that it continues to ſend two Barons to Parliament, as one of the Cinque Ports.

HITH, or, as it is ſometimes wrote, Hethe, is another of the Cinque Ports, riſen, as is ſuppoſed, out of the Ruins of Weſt Hithe, as that again ſprang

[f] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 365. Camdeni Annales Elizabethæ, vol. i. p. 86. Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, book v. p. 454.

[g] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Dr. E. Chamberlayne's Preſent State of England, A. D. 1687. 8vo. p. 182. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 281.

[h] Treatiſe of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent, p. 37—75; where the Point is fully diſcuſſed, with equal Induſtry and Learning.

[i] Annal. Saxon. p. 165. 26 A. D. 1052. Gulielm. Pictavienſ. Gul. Ducis, p. 204. Twini Comment. de Rebus Albion. p. 31.

[k] Domeſd. f. 4. a col. 1. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 197. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 232.

[l] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. in the Appendix, p. 143. Hackluyt's Collection of Voyages, vol. i. p. 119. Madox Firma Burgi, p. 139.

[m] Additions to Camden's Britannia, in the Engliſh Tranſlation. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 284, 285. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 264.

from

from the Decay of Lyme-Hill, which many of our great Antiquaries eſteem the true PORTUS LEMANIS; the rather, becauſe at that Place there are many antient Ruins, ſome Roman Coins, and other Antiquities, found [n]. To this it may be added, that there is a direct Roman Road from hence to Canterbury, now called Stoney-Street [o]. Beſides theſe, there is alſo another Reaſon, which is, that SHIPWAY, lying near it, was the Court of the Lord Warden of theſe Ports; where he was ſworn into his Office; where his Court of Pleas was held; and where the Records of the five Towns were kept [p]. Hith was antiently a great Town, as Leland acquaints us; had four Pariſhes, though now there is only a Chapel, dependent upon the Pariſh-Church of Saltwood [q]. Hence it appears, that the Welfare of all theſe Places, ſpringing from their Ports, ſhifted as thoſe did; and as this of Hith is now in a manner utterly loſt, notwithſtanding ſome chargeable Attempts to prevent it, this Place, except the Privilege of ſending Members, retains nothing of its former Greatneſs [r].

FOLKSTONE, in the Opinion of ſome great Antiquaries, was honoured with a Roman Fort; and, if Ruins and Remains are ſufficient Proofs, this Conjecture will hardly admit of any Diſpute [s]. The learned and judicious Somner, however, is not altogether convinced even by theſe; yet he thinks that this, rather than Stonar in the Iſland of Thanet, is the LAPIS TITULI, mentioned by one of our ancient Hiſtorians [t]. Be theſe things as they will, it is very certain that Folkſtone had once a good Port, and was a far more conſiderable Place than it is at preſent. It was Part of the Poſſeſſions of that famous Saxon Nobleman Earl Godwin; had, at the Conqueſt, five Pariſh-Churches, and paid a Rent of One hundred and ten Pounds per Annum [u]. But it is now long ago, ſince four of thoſe Pariſh-Churches, a Nunnery, and a Fortreſs, have

[n] Leland's Itinerary, in the Appendix, vol. vii. p. 141. Roberti Talboti Annot. in Antonini Itiner. Brit. itin. iv. Camdeni Britannia, p. 246.

[o] Leland's Itinerary, in the Appendix to vol. vii. p. 141. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 149. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. i. p. 21.

[p] Roberti Talboti Annotat. in Antonini Itiner. ubi ſupra. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 183. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 144.

[q] Leland's Itinerary, in the Appendix to vol. vii. p. 141. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 152. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 292.

[r] Dr. Wallis, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, No. clxxv. p. 978. Samuel Jeakes's Charters of the Cinque Ports, Lond. 1728, fol. p. 109. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[s] Camdeni Britannia, p. 246. Kilburne's Survey of the County of Kent, p. 103, 104. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Leland ſpeaks of a Boot almoſt full of Gold and Silver Roman Antiquities, found by a Peaſant here.

[t] Nennii Hiſtoria Britonum, cap. xlvi. Somner's Roman Ports and Forts in Kent, p. 94 Archbiſhop Uſher, however, places this Lapis Tituli at Stonar. Baxter follows him; but Salmon will have it at Richborrow, and calls it the Pharos of Rutupium. The learned Biſhop Stillingfleet, the judicious Dr. Gale, and the inquiſitive Dr. Stukeley, follow Somner.

[u] Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 116. Kilburne's Survey of the County of Kent, p. 103, 104. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

been

been ſwallowed up by the Sea: Which Misfortune, great as it is, Folkſtone ſhews us is ſtill leſs than being abſolutely deſerted by it; for, having yet a ſmall Creek, it is, though a little, a thriving Place; has Abundance of Barks, Cutters, and Fiſhing-Boats, belonging to it; and, though nothing in Compariſon of what it once was, is, however, merely from the Circumſtance beforementioned, in a much better Condition than moſt of its Neighbours [w]. It was this that gave it a Place here, as ſerving as the ſtrongeſt Inſtance of what we are labouring to eſtabliſh, and proving beyond Contradiction, that even the moſt inconſiderable Port (for even the Pier, raiſed almoſt within Memory, by Sir Baſil Dixwell, in hopes of retrieving it, is deſtroyed) is of Conſequence, and may ſtop a Place from dwindling into a Village, as more than one of the Cinque Ports have done, though Folkſtone never had that Honour, being only (as it is ſtill) a Member of the Port of Dover [x], of which we are next to ſpeak.

DUBRIS is the Latin Name beſtowed, in the Itinerary of Antoninus, upon Dover, another of the Cinque Ports, which the Saxons called Dofra, both very probably derived from the Britiſh Word Dour, which ſignifies Water [y]. The Convenience of its Situation drew the Attention of the Roman Governors, who ruled here, while they poſſeſſed this Part of the Iſland; and there ſtill remain indubitable Teſtimonies of their Care and Reſpect for this important Place [z]. In order to the Defence of which, either they, or, as ſome affirm, Arviragus, a Britiſh King, their Confederate, by cutting out Walls, with infinite Labour, in the ſolid Rock, conſtructed a ſtony Fortreſs; and, as its venerable Remains ſtill prove, erected alſo a PHAROS, or Light-houſe, for the Benefit of Navigation [a]. The Saxons, Danes, and Normans, had a very high Opinion of this Place [b]; and when the Barons invited over that young Prince, who was afterwards Lewis the Eighth of France, under Colour of delivering the People from the Tyranny of King John, but, in reality, to eſtabliſh their own, his Father, Philip Auguſtus, conceived a bad Opinion of the Expedition; becauſe, though in Poſſeſſion of a great Part of the Kingdom,

[w] Leland's Itinerary, in the Appendix to vol. vii. p. 141. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 103. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 124, 125, 126.

[x] Jeakes's Charters of the Cinque Ports, p. 125. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 296. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 123.

[y] Talboti Annotat. in Antonini Itiner. itin. iii. Lelandi Commentar. in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 49. Somner's Roman Ports and Forts in Kent, p. 30. The learned and judicious Dean Gale, however, takes the Roman Name to have been Dubræ, ſignifying between two Hills, from the Britiſh Words dwy, two, and Bre, or Bryn, a Hill.

[z] Camdeni Britannia, p. 242. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 49. Salmon's New Survey of England, p. 19.

[a] Ex Chronico Dovarencis Monaſterii, apud Lelandi Collectan. tom. ii. p. 50. J. Roſs's Hiſtoria Regum Angliæ, p. 45. 47. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 122.

[b] Eadmeri Hiſtoriæ novorum, lib. i. Liber Niger Scaccarii, p. 340. Simeon Dunelmenſis Hiſtoria, A. D. 1066. Matth. Paris Hiſt. Angl. vol. i. p. 286. Walteri de Hemingford Hiſt. Edvardi I. p. 59. Annales de Dunſtaple, A. D. 1295.

the Caſtle and Port of Dover were ſtill held for King John, by Hubert de Burgh [c]. In its moſt flouriſhing State, this impregnable Fortreſs, and then opulent Emporium, had twenty-one Wards, each of which furniſhed a Ship for the public Service, ten Gates, ſeven Pariſh-Churches, many religious Houſes, Hoſpitals, and other public Edifices [d]. The Decay of the Town was brought on by that of the Harbour; to recover which, Henry the Eighth, of all our Monarchs the moſt attentive to Things of this Nature, ſpent no leſs than ſixty-three thouſand Pounds in building of Piers, and five thouſand Pounds more in conſtructing a Caſtle between this Place and Folkſtone, called Sandgate, where the Shore was flat, and the Landing was eaſy [e]. But, notwithſtanding all the Pains and Expence thus employed for the Succour of this Port, it was, in a manner, choaked up in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, by whoſe provident Care, however, it was once more, at a great Charge, and with vaſt Labour, ſo recovered, that Ships of ſome hundred Tons entered the Port; and ſeveral Acts were paſſed in that, and in the ſucceeding Reign, for the Amendment and Support of this important Haven [f]. Since that Time it has again declined, notwithſtanding many Efforts made, more eſpecially in the Reigns of King Charles the Second and of William the Third, and great Aſſiſtance given, from time to time, by the Authority of Parliament, for its Relief [g]. But as the poor Haven, ſuch as it is, remains ſtill capable of receiving Veſſels of ſmall Burden, and as the Packets to France and Flanders are ſtationed here in the Time of Peace, it is, though in the Cuſtom-houſe Books but a Member of the Port of Sandwich, by much the Place of moſt Trade and Buſineſs upon all this Coaſt, and the People the moſt active and induſtrious, Deal, perhaps, only excepted. The Town, in its preſent State, may be a Mile in Length. It has two Pariſh-Churches remaining; and the Caſtle, ſo formidable in antient Days, being now become of little Conſequence, there are two Block-Houſes for its Defence [h]: But both the Fortreſs and the Town retain their old Honours; the former has its Conſtable, and the latter its Mayor, and other Magiſtrates: And may they retain them! that theſe Inſignia

[c] Thomæ Sprotti Chronica, p. 119. Hen. de Knyghton de Eventibus Angliæ, apud x. Script. col. 2427. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 91, 92, 93.

[d] Pat. 17 Edw. II. P. i. m. 1. et P. ii. m. 28. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 145. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 78—85.

[e] Roberti Talboti Annotat. in Antonini Itiner. Brit. ubi ſupra. Lelandi Comment. in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 53. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 93. Some MSS. in the Poſſeſſion of the antient Family of Deering, compute the King's Expence at eighty thouſand Pounds.

[f] Camdeni Britannia, p. 243. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 157. Kilburne's Survey of the County of Kent, p. 85. In conſequence of a Repreſentation, as there is ſome Reaſon to believe, of Sir Walter Raleigh.

[g] Stat. 14 Car. II. cap. 27. Stat. 11 Gulielm. III. cap. 5. ſect. 1. Stat. 2 Annæ, cap. 7. ſect. 1. Stat. 9 Geo. I. cap. 30. ſect. 1. Stat. 11 Geo. II. cap. 7. ſect. 1. Stat. 31 Geo. II.

[h] Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 299, 300. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 207. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. i. p. 18, 19.

of

of former Splendor may, ſome Time or other, excite the Legiſlature to make a thorough Examination, whether it may not be ſtill practicable to do ſomething towards retrieving its Ports; which, if it could be effected, the Town of itſelf would riſe again into Conſideration, from the Excellence of its Poſition, that Gift of Nature; the Advantages of which, though they may be ſuſpended, cannot be annihilated, even by the moſt ſupine Neglect [i].

DEAL, which is ſuppoſed to be the Dola of Nennius, lies between Dover and Sandwich, upon a flat level Coaſt; and juſtifies the Obſervation that has been before made in favour of ſuch Situations, that they are leſs liable to be injured by the Sea; and, indeed, as far as we are able to judge, this is ſtill, except it may be the Sea's ſhrinking a little from it, in much the ſame Condition it was, even in the earlieſt Accounts we have of this Place, though we have, perhaps, none earlier of any in this Iſland [k]. This is a Member of Sandwich, as a Cinque Port; and a Member of the ſame Place, conſidered as a Port in the Cuſtom-houſe Books [l]. The great Conveniency of landing here, has been of infinite Benefit to the Place; ſo that it is very large and populous, divided into the upper and lower Towns, adorned with many fair Buildings, being in effect the principal Place upon the Downs; and, on that Account, having, both in War and Peace, a continual Reſort of People [m]. Henry the Eighth, for its Protection, not only built a Caſtle here, but alſo two others, one on the North, called Sandown Caſtle, and another on the South, ſtiled Walmer Caſtle [n]; ſo that, in all reſpects, it is the moſt flouriſhing Place upon this Coaſt, enjoys a very conſiderable Portion of Trade, and has, for the preſent, eclipſed the Port to which it is a Member [o].

SANDWICH, in the Opinion of ſome, and thoſe too of our greateſt Antiquaries, is thought to be the PORTUS RUTUPINUS (called Portus Ritupis in the Itinerary) of the antient Romans, and in their Times the moſt celebrated Port in Britain [p]. But, though in effect the Thing is really ſo, yet one may,

[i] Jeakes's Charters of the Cinque Ports, p. 110, 111. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 120—123. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 100—105. 371—374.

[k] The learned Dr. Halley has proved, Miſcellanea Curioſa, vol. iii. p. 426, that Julius Cæſar landed here, Auguſt 26th, in the Year before the Coming of Chriſt 55. It appears Perkin Warbeck landed here, July 3, 1495. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 71. As did alſo the Lady Anne of Cleves, when ſhe came to marry Henry VIII. December 27th, 1540, Holingſhed's Chronicle, vol. ii. p. 948.

[l] Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 71. Jeakes's Charters of the Cinque Ports, p. 125. Crouch's View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 385.

[m] Jeakes's Charters of the Cinque Ports, p. 25. 120. 125. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 119. Salmon's New Survey of England, vol. i. p. 19.

[n] Lelandi Commentar. in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 49. Itinerary, vol. vii. in the Appendix, p. 127. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 143, 144.

[o] Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 303. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 10. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 95, 96.

[p] Antonini Itinerar. iter. ii. Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. C. Taciti in Vita Agricolæ. Ammian. Marcel. Hiſt. lib. xx. cap. 1. P. Oroſii Hiſtor. lib. i. cap. 2.

with

with more Propriety, ſay, that Sandwich is all that is now left of the Roman Port, than that it is the Port. The farther this Matter has been inquired into, the ſtricter the Care with which it has been examined, and the cloſer it has been ſifted, by the ableſt Critics, the plainer Truth has gradually appeared [q]. It grew evident, upon their firſt Reſearches, that, in antient Times, when there were far better Opportunities of coming at Certainty, Richborough, or rather Rateſborough, or, as Beda calls it, Reptaceaſtre, and not Sandwich, was taken for Rhutupium [r]. The very learned, ſagacious, and indefatigable Somner, thought to ſettle this Point, by ſeparating the Roman Fortreſs from the City; he allows that Richborough was the former, but maintains, that we are to look for the latter at Sandwich [s]. Other able and diligent Antiquaries, perceived that Richborough, though it is now, had not been always on the Kentiſh Side of the Wantſume, and thence concluded, that it muſt have been once in the Iſland of Thanet [t]. On a yet deeper Diſquiſition, it was conceived, from the antient Deſcriptions, there were certainly two Places of this Name; and, therefore, the ingenious and judicious Mr. Horſley chuſes rather to call them Ritupiæ, or Rhutupiæ, than Rhutupium; in which he is juſtified by Ptolemy [u]. All theſe Enquiries tended finally to ſhew, that this was, when the Romans poſſeſſed the Country, and long after, a Port of very great Extent; and which muſt, conſequently, have been very different from what Sandwich now is, or, indeed, ever was, ſince that very little Part of the Port, which is ſtill left, received its Denomination from that Place [w]. Upon comparing, therefore, all theſe Paſſages together, and attending to the Diſcoveries of a very diligent Obſerver of the Face of the Country, to whoſe Care we owe a philoſophic Chart of this Part of Kent [x], we ſee pretty clearly how Things muſt have ſtood in thoſe remote Times, and, of courſe, the Condition of this Port, which, as I formerly promiſed, I will now, though not without ſome Apprehenſion of Cenſure, do my beſt to explain [y].

[q] See Talbot's, Burton's, and Gale's Commentaries on the Itinerary. Conſult Lambard and Camden, as alſo Somner, Gibſon, and Plot; but, above all, the ingenious, elegant, and learned Antiquitates Rutupinæ of the late Dr. John Battely, Archdeacon of Canterbury, where every Point is diſcuſſed with equal Perſpicuity and Erudition.

[r] Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. i. cap. 1. Alured. Beverl. Annales, lib. i. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 287.

[s] In his Diſcourſe on the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent, p. 4. 87. But Oroſius aſſures us, the City, Fortreſs, and Port, were all together.

[t] Lelandi Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis, p. 38. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 111.

[u] I ſubmit to the judicious Reader's Judgment, whether, for the ſake of Perſpicuity, the City and Fortreſs at the one Extremity ſhould not be ſtiled Rhutupium; that at the other, Regulbium; the Haven, Portus Rhutupinus, or Rhutupiæ, as lying between theſe Forts, and the whole Extent of the Shore, Littus Rhutupinum, the Rhutupian Coaſt.

[w] It was for this Reaſon, that Twine places it at Dover; Talbot, and others, at Stonar; and ſome foreign Geographers at Canterbury, and even at Rocheſter.

[x] Dr. Packe's Ancography, or Explanation of his philoſophical Chart of Eaſt Kent, p. 41.

[y] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 153.

THANET, which is ſcarce at this Day a Peninſula, was formerly a complete Iſland, and nearly, as I take it, of a circular Figure [z]. In the Time of the Romans, the Sea on the South-Weſt Side of the Iſland, between that and the main Land of Kent, was at leaſt four Miles broad, and gradually decreaſing as it paſſed along the South Side of the Iſland, became at length leſs than two Miles, and at Sarr, which was the narroweſt Part, might be about a Mile and a half. Thus far flowed the South, which there met the North Sea: That entered at what was from thence ſtiled Normutha, that is North Mouth, where Remains of every kind, Bricks, domeſtic Utenſils, Coins, &c. plainly ſhew there was a Roman Station, not at all inferior in Splendour to the other at Ritupium; and to cover this City, as well as to defend the Entrance of the ſafeſt and moſt important Port then in the Iſland, they conſtructed on a riſing Ground a ſtrong and noble Fortreſs, which was called Regulbium, by the Saxons Raculfceſter, now Reculver [a]. At the oppoſite Entrance, on the South-Weſt Side of Thanet, in a ſmall Iſland, which theſe Buildings almoſt entirely occupied, ſtood the City and Fortreſs of Ritupium, which is now, with ſome indelible Characters of ancient Strength and Luſtre, ſtiled Richborough [b]. This, as it gives a ſatisfactory View of a deep, ſecure, and extenſive Harbour, ſhews why thoſe Stations and Fortreſſes were erected at each Extremity, accounts for their being named Ritupiæ, and affords us a juſt Idea of the wiſe Policy and admirable Contrivance of the Romans, to render this Province of Cantium rich and well peopled, by making this commodious Haven and its Emporia the Centre of Commerce between Britain and the Countries round it.

IT would be no difficult Taſk, if both the external and internal Characters of Veracity were leſs apparent, to maintain all that has been advanced from the moſt authentic Writers. We have the Teſtimony of an unexceptionable Author, that through this Port lay the direct and accuſtomed Paſſage to London by Sea, beyond the middle of the fourth Century [c]. It remained in its natural and perfect State, ſo long as the Romans enjoyed Britain, and no doubt for ſome Time after. But in Beda's time, and perhaps an Age before that, the Port began to decline by diminiſhing its Breadth: For he tells us that it was then but three Furlongs wide, fordable in two Places,

[z] Artemidorus, apud Strabonis Geograph. lib. iv. p. 198. C. J. Solini Polyhiſtor. cap. xxv. Ammian. Marcel. lib. 18. cap. 2.

[a] We find no mention made of Regulbium, either in Antoninus's Itinerary, or in Ptolemy, but in the Notitia it occurs; and we are told the Tribune of the firſt Cohort of the Vetaſians, or Betaſians was poſted there; from whence the judicious Batteley infers, that at firſt both the Roman Stations bore the ſame Name (Rutupiæ), and that under Theodoſius this was called Regulbium.

[b] Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. i. cap. i. xxvi. Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 138. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 287. In an old Charter it is called Riſburg.

[c] Ammiani Marcellini Hiſt. lib. xx. cap. i. where he mentions Lupicinus ſailing through this Streight to London. See alſo lib. xxvii. cap. vii.

and

and was called Wantſume, or the deficient Water [d]. It continued however a paſſable Streight, for Ships of ſome Burthen, till about the Norman Conqueſt [e]; a little after which what had been already begun was proſecuted with Diligence. For, as we are told, when it was once perceived that the Tides no longer flowed with any conſiderable Vigour, ſo that this Element, which is naturally irreſiſtible, ſeemed leſs able to keep what it yet retained of its antient Poſſeſſions, the Inhabitants on both Sides began to dyke out the Sea, ſo that gradually they brought on thoſe great Changes which now appear [f]. The Stream that originally ran into the Arm of the North Sea, which divided Thanet from the Continent, runs now, which ſhews in ſome meaſure the Breadth of the old Channel, a Mile and a half Eaſt of Reculver, while the Stour makes its way into the South Sea at Sandwich [g]. The Diſtance between theſe two Streams is ſomething better than a Mile; which Iſthmus however is cut by an artificial Current of Water, called the Mile-Stream, over which there is a Bridge in the Road to Sarr; ſo that the Iſle of Thanet, which was formerly ſeparated from the Continent, by the entire Channel of the old Portus Rhutupinus, or Ritupenſis, and was then, as in its natural State, all high Land, is now a Peninſula, or at beſt a River Iſle only, with the Stour-Wantſume on the South, the Mile-Stream on the South-Weſt, and the Nethergong-Wantſume on the Weſt [h]. The reſt of the Iſland looks to the Eaſt and North Seas as heretofore; but the Figure (for which the Reaſon will be hereafter given) is altered from a circular to an irregular oval; which Circumſtance, as we ſhall likewiſe ſhew, is a very ſtrong Confirmation of the Reality of that Opinion which is here advanced.

It is very poſſible that an inquiſitive and judicious Reader may expect ſomething more diſtinct and particular, as to the preciſe Time when, and the Manner in which, this famous Port was thus ruined and loſt [i]: But in tracing theſe Points I cannot pretend to the ſame Certainty as with regard to the general Facts already mentioned, which I think too well ſupported to ad-

[d] Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. Gent. Anglor. lib. i. cap. xxvi. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 97. Lewis's Hiſtory and Antiquities of the Iſle of Thanet, or Tenet, p. 27.

[e] It was ſeveral times paſſed by the Danes; and, as we learn from the Saxon Chronicle, p. 137. was alſo paſſed by Earl Goodwin, A. D. 1052, with a numerous Squadron, and, for thoſe Days, large Ships likewiſe.

[f] Sir Thomas Moore's Dialogues, fol. 119. a. Edit. 1559. Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Imbanking and Draining, cap. xii. Lewis's Hiſtory and Antiquities of the Iſle of Tenet, p. 5.

[g] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 264. Dr. Philemon Holland's Tranſlation of the Britannia. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 369.

[h] Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 313, 314. Lewis's Hiſtory and Antiquities of the Iſle of Tenet, p. 5. Dr. Packe's Ancography, or Deſcription of his Chart of Eaſt-Kent, p. 13.

[i] It is obſerved by our moſt induſtrious and intelligent Antiquaries, that the Roman Road (which certainly once led to the Port) is no longer to be traced; which is eaſily accounted for, now we know the City, Fortreſs, and Port, were in an Iſland: And this too removes the Objection as to Diſtance.

mit of any Controverſy. However I will ſpeak my private Sentiment, and leave it either to be confirmed or refuted by ſome abler Pen [k]. It ſeems then very probable to me, that the firſt Encroachments were made by the Monks or other Eccleſiaſtics, to whom, as I take it, both the Ritupiæ were given by the Kings of Kent; and they having, at leaſt in thoſe Days, no Notion of Trade, but being great Improvers of Land, thought every Addition of this nature a mighty Acquiſition [l]. The Saxons had probably deſtroyed the Roman Fortreſs, though not the City of Ritupium, during their Wars with the Britons; and I apprehend the firſt Step taken of this kind, was the annexing the Iſland upon which it ſtood to the Continent of Kent [m]. This was actually accompliſhed before Beda's Time, for he does not ſeem ſo much as to have heard that it ever was an Iſland [n]. I will here take the Liberty of mentioning a Suſpicion of my own; which is this, that even our ableſt Antiquaries are miſtaken, in ſuppoſing that the ancient Britons gave the Name of Innis Ruym to the Iſland of Thanet, and this for the very Reaſon they aſſign in Support of their Opinion, that it referred to the Roman Port of Rutupium; whereas it ſeems much more likely, that this Appellation belonged to the little Iſland on which that City ſtood, and not to the Iſland of Thanet, upon which it never ſtood at all [o].

After the Junction of the Iſle to Kent, the Sea no longer flowing with the ſame Freedom, began to throw up immenſe Quantities of Beach on the oppoſite Side, which produced Stonar, more properly Eſtanore, that is, the Eaſt Stone Shore, originally an Iſle by itſelf, but quickly united by the Monks, who made a Cauſeway for that Purpoſe to the Iſle of Thanet [p]. Here there was a very conſpicuous Town, though now there is only a Farm Houſe; and a kind of Port, about which, in later Times, there were great Diſputes between the Inhabitants of Sandwich and the Abbots of St. Auſtin in Canterbury, the former claiming it as dependent upon their Port, and the latter as belong-

[k] According to ſome Authors, the Roman Road lay through, or very near, the Town of Woodenſborough, now Winſbury, where many Coins and other Remains, indubitably Roman, have been found; and thence proceeding to the Sea ſide, to the Port where the Ships rode, was exactly twelve Miles, agreeable to the Itinerary.

[l] Monaſticon Anglican. tom. i. p. 21, 86. Evident. Eccleſ. Chriſti Cant. inter x. Script. p. 2207, 2220. Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica, p. 97.

[m] Our moſt intelligent Antiquaries think the Saxons on their firſt infeſting this Coaſt deſtroyed this City and Fortreſs; but others aſcribe, and I apprehend with more Probability, the Deſtruction of the former to the Danes: The demoliſhing the Caſtle might be neceſſary to Conquerors, the plundering the City moſt likely to be done by Pirates.

[n] It probably was ſtill an Iſland when Auguſtine a Monk came hither, but was connected to the Continent before Beda's Time, and belonged to the See of Canterbury.

[o] Simeonis Dunelmenſis Hiſtoria, inter x. ſcript. col. 120. Innis Ruym, or Ruim, ſeems to be the Roman Iſland, tho' it muſt be allowed the Word is differently written.

[p] Lewis's Hiſtory of the Iſle of Tenet, p. 132, 133. Our judicious Antiquary Talbot ſets down Stonar for the Roman Port, and Dr. Stukeley is of the ſame Opinion; but Lewis, and all who are well acquainted with the Place, agree as to the Point ſtated in the Text.

ing to them in virtue of royal Grants [q]. This warm Conteſt is commonly ſaid to have been between the Citizens of London and the Abbots of St. Auſtin, but that ariſes from the Denomination that Sandwich once had of London-wic [r]; becauſe while the Rutupian Road remained in a tolerable Degree free and open, it was the conſtant Station, as the Downs now is, of the Shipping belonging to the Port of London, then, as at preſent, the greateſt trading City in this Iſland.

AFTER all, Sandwich, though at the Diſtance of a long Series of Years, came in the Place of Rutupium; that is, when the Roman City was deſtroyed, and the Port of Ebbesfleet, properly Wippedsfleet, on the Side of Thanet began to fill up, a new Town was neceſſarily built on the Continent, and the Correſpondence which had ſo long ſubſiſted between the old Port and the oppoſite Coaſt was gradually transferred thither [s]. But that Sandwich, though it came thus in the Place, could never be the Roman Rutupium, will appear from a few ſhort Remarks. It does not anſwer the Deſcription given of that Place by antient Hiſtorians. It ſtands low, in an unhealthy Situation, which no Roman City ever did. There have been no Coins, or other Reliques of Antiquity, found in or near it. Laſtly, the Name is plainly Saxon, and ſhews that the Coaſt was expoſed to Drifts of Sand when this Place was built [t]. It is impoſſible to fix the Date of its Foundation; but about the middle of the ninth Century, Athelſtan King of Kent beat a Daniſh Fleet here; and from that Period to the Norman Conqueſt it was reputed the beſt Port in England; for till then, and a conſiderable Time after, the Paſſage, though much diminiſhed in Breadth, was open [u]; ſince we find that Earl Goodwin, after ravaging the Coaſt of Suſſex, ſailed behind the Iſle of Thanet and came up the Thames [w].

[q] Chron. W. Thorn. inter x. Script. col. 1794, 1889, 1933, 2130, 2143. Lewis's Hiſtory and Antiquities of the Iſle of Tenet, p. 133—139. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 299.

[r] The learned and judicious Somner, in his Diſcourſe on the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent, p. 9. clearly proves that Sandwich (or it may be Richborough) had the Name of Lunden-wic, i. e. the Port of London, being ſo ſtiled in the Laws of Lothair King of Kent. My Notion, pardon me Reader for mentioning it, is this, That the Londoners acquired Richborough, which from thence was called Lunden-wic, in oppoſition to which the Village on the adjacent Shore was, from its Situation, called Sand-wic; and that the former decaying, the latter came in its room.

[s] Lelandi Genethliacon Eadverdi Principis, p. 37, 38. [t] Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 332, 333. Batteley Antiq. Rutupinæ, p. 9, 16.

[u] Vitruvii Architect. i. 4. Camdeni Britannia, p. 240. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 117, 118.

[w] Simeonis Dunelmenſis Hiſtoria, int. x. Script. col. 122. Encomium Emmæ, inter Scriptores Hiſtoriæ Normanicæ, p. 168. Florent. Viporn. ad A. D. 1009.

[w] Chron. Saxon. p. 167, 4. Chron. J. Bromton, inter x. Script. col. 943. Aluredi Beverlacenſis Annales, p. 59.

KING Knute, or Canutus, gave this Town and Port by a very memorable Charter to the Monaſtery of Chriſt-Church in Canterbury [x]. In the Reign of Edward the Confeſſor, as we find in Domeſday-book, there were in this Borough three hundred and ſeven Houſes. In King John's Time it was burned by Lewis of France. Edward the firſt, to reſtore the Place, removed the Staple thither, and acquired the beſt Part of it from the Monks [y]. His Grandſon Edward the third completed the Exchange, and recovered this Town from them entirely, for the Manor of Borly in Eſſex [z]. The Wars with France in that and in the ſucceeding Reigns, particularly thoſe of Henry the fifth, contributed very much to the Benefit of the Place, and to enriching its Inhabitants. In the Reign of Henry the ſixth it had a very flouriſhing Trade, ſo that the Cuſtoms amounted to between fifteen and twenty thouſand Pounds per Annum; and in the next Reign it had ninety-five Ships, and upwards of fifteen hundred Seamen [a]: But not long after it began to decay. Leland tells us, that a great Ship belonging to Pope Paul the third, being loſt in the Harbour, in the Reign of Henry the eighth, a Bank came in the Place, by the gradual Acceſſion of Sands [b]; and ſince that Time it has been continually growing worſe and worſe, notwithſtanding all the Endeavours that have been uſed for its Recovery [c], and notwithſtanding the Flemings, who ſettled here in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, not only ſet up a Manufacture, but alſo taught the Inhabitants ſeveral Methods of improving their Land, particularly by the Cultivation of Carrots, and other Vegetables, in high Perfection; on account of which Sandwich has been long celebrated [d]. It retains, however, the Honour of being one of the Cinque Ports, and is ſtill the only legal Port in this County, with a Cuſtom-houſe, and proper Officers; though, in all other Reſpects, but the Shadow of what it was [e].

[x] Textus Roffenſis, p. 37. Evidentiæ Eccleſiæ Chriſti Cantuar. inter x Script. col. 2225, 2226. Monaſt. Anglican. tom. i. p. 21.

[y] Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 238. Our Kings often exchanged Lands in this Manner, in order to recover their Ports out of the Hands of the Monks.

[z] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 130. Cotton's Abridgment of the Records in the Tower, p. 157. Jeakes's Charters of the Cinque Ports, p. 110, 111.

[a] Cotton's Abridgment, p. 650. 659. Jeakes's Charters of the Cinque Ports, p. 111. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 273.

[b] Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 127. Camdeni Britannia, p. 241. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 273.

[c] Stat. 22 Geo. II. p. 827, for eſtabliſhing an Haven at Ramſgate, in the Iſle of Thanet, gives two hundred Pounds per Annum out of the Duties granted by that Act for the Support of Sandwich Haven, and impowers the Commiſſioners to raiſe ten thouſand Pounds, if they ſhould judge it poſſible to recover that Port.

[d] Hartlib's Legacy, p. 90. Houghton's Collections for the Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, vol. ii. p. 461. Mortimer's Huſbandry, vol. i. p. 201. Browne's Travels, p. 304. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 273.

[e] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Molloy de Jure maritimo et navali, p. 328. Crouch's complete View of the Britiſh cuſtoms, p. 385.

AMONG the Members belonging to Sandwich, as a Cinque Port, were Fordwich, Sarre, and Reculver. A few Remarks, in regard to each of theſe, will contribute to ſet this whole Matter in a clearer Light. Fordwich ſtands two Miles and a half North-eaſt from Canterbury, upon the River Stour. It is a very old, and was formerly a very conſiderable Place. Eadbert, King of Kent, granted it, A. D. 747, to the Monaſtery of St. Auſtin in Canterbury, which Grant was afterwards confirmed by Edward the Confeſſor [f]. In Domeſday we find it called the little Burgh of Fordwich. There is Reaſon to think it was once much nearer the Sea; and very probably the Portus Trutulenſis was that Part of this large Haven, where the Stour entered it, and derived its Name from thoſe excellent Trouts, for which this Place yet continues famous [g]. Barges, Lighters, and other ſmall Craft, ſtill come up hither from Sandwich. Sarre, though now the great Highway from Canterbury into Thanet runs through it directly, was once a flouriſhing Place, lying in the middle of this noble Road, and conſequently a Port; of which there is not barely credible Tradition, authenticated in the laſt Age, from the Mouths of competent Witneſſes, who had themſelves ſeen not only Boats, but even Barks of a tolerable Size, paſs quite through to the North Mouth: But both here and in other Places in Thanet are viſible Marks remaining, of the little Creeks and Havens, in which Veſſels formerly lay; and their antient Charters prove this, beyond the Power of doubting, as to its Certainty [h]. Reculver, the Regulbium of the Notitia, ſeems to have ſtood originally in an Iſland ſurrounded by the Yenlade. Ethelred retired hither, when he gave his own Palace at Canterbury to Auguſtin, whence it came to be called Reculfceſter; but being granted to the Monks, who built a Convent there, it then took the Name of Reculfminſter. It is at preſent joined to Kent, without any Sign of its having been ever ſeparated, and is divided from Thanet only by a little Brook, which falls into the Sea in that Iſland [i]. Thus we plainly diſcern how, though not exactly when, theſe ſingular Changes were brought to paſs, and with what View; the true Senſe in which Sandwich Haven is ſaid to be that of Rutupium; whence theſe ſeveral Places, once Members of this Cinque Port, are all decayed, and ſome loſt; as alſo what the preſent Condition is of the two Rutupiæ; and by what means Land now lies where once was Sea between them.

[f] Chron. W. Thorn, inter x Script. col. 1777. 1940, 1941. 2138. 2211. Camdeni Britannia, p. 239. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 105.

[g] Tacitus in Vita Agricolæ. Camdeni Britannia, p. 239, 240. Antiquit. Rutup. p. 20.

[h] Annal. Monaſter. Sti Auguſtin. MS. fol. 29. Joannis Twini de Rebus Albionicis Commentar. p. 25. 27. Lewis's Antiquities of the Iſle of Tenet, p. 27. 29. 49.

[i] Chron. Saxon. p. 40. 21. Evidentiæ Eccleſiæ Chriſti Cant. inter x Scriptor. col. 2207. 2211. 2220. Twini de Rebus Albionicis Comment. p. 26, 27. Somner's Diſcourſe on Roman Ports and Forts in Kent, p. 77—87. Antiquit. Rutup. p. 39, 40, 41. It is remarkable, as if retaining ſomething of the Rutupiæ, this Place, by the People of Kent, is always called in the Plural Number, the Reculvers.

We have before obſerved, that the Cinque Ports, or as we find them very frequently called ſimply, The Ports, by way of Excellence, ſeem to have been copied from the Roman Inſtitution; and though there is now no Charter extant, earlier than the Reign of Edward the firſt, yet in that there is mention made of Immunities granted them by William the Conqueror; and the Cuſtoms of particular Places extend ſtill higher, which ſhew they are derived from immemorial Preſcription [k]. The Five Ports are Hastings, New Romney, Hithe, Dover, and Sandwich. The two additional Towns, Rye and Winchelsea. Each of theſe Head-Ports had ſeveral Members, the Inhabitants of which participated of their Privileges, and bore a Share in their Expences [l]. They were bound, in lieu of all other Services, to exert their naval Force, for maintaining and protecting the free Navigation of the Channel, by preventing Piracies, and all Impediments or Interruptions thereto. They were, amongſt them, to furniſh fifty-ſeven Ships, every Ship to be manned with twenty Men and a Boy, at their own Coſts, for the Space of fifteen Days, and ſo long after as the King ſhould pleaſe to appoint; but then they were to be in his Pay [m].

The Honours, Privileges, and Prerogatives granted to them, in Conſideration of theſe Services, were many and great. Amongſt others, they were each of them to ſend two Barons to repreſent them in Parliament; were, by their Deputies, to bear the Canopy over the King's Head at his Coronation, and to dine at the uppermoſt Table, in the great Hall, on his right Hand; to be exempted from Subſidies, and other Aids; their Heirs to be free from perſonal Wardſhip, notwithſtanding any Tenure; to be impleaded in their own Towns, and not elſewhere; to hold Pleas and Actions real and perſonal; to have Conuſance of Fines; to have the Power of enfranchiſing of Villains; not to be liable to Tolls, and to have a full Liberty of buying and ſelling; to appoint their Bailiff to have Juriſdiction with the Magiſtrates of Yarmouth, during the Fiſhing Fair; and many others of leſs Importance [n].

It was to direct and enforce the due Performance of theſe important Services, and to ſuperintend the punctual Preſervation of theſe extraordinary Privileges, that the Conſtable of Dover Caſtle, ſtiled alſo Lord Warden, Chancellor, and Admiral of the Cinque Ports, was appointed; which high Office has been ſometimes executed by the Heirs apparent of the Crown,

[k] Practon, lib. iii. cap. 2. Fleta, lib. ii. cap. 55. Hen. de Knyghton, inter x Scriptor. col. 2424.

[l] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 127. Lambard's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 282. Coke's Inſtitutes, b. iv. chap. 42.

[m] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 114. Camdeni Britannia, p. 230, 231. Hen. Spelmanni Gloſſarium, p. 476.

[n] 9 Hen. III. Magn. Chart. cap. ix. Lib. Intrat Tit. Challing, fol. 1156. Trin. Status et Viſus Compotorum, 3 Hen. IV. rot. 7. b.

often

often by Princes of the Royal Blood, and always by Perſons of the firſt Rank in the Kingdom o. In conſequence of this Eſtabliſhment, the Ships of theſe, in Conjunction with thoſe of other Ports, were the Navy of the Realm; and, as our Hiſtories ſhew, in almoſt every Reign, diſcharged this Truſt with great Honour and Reputation: Neither were the Cinque Ports reſtrained to the Number of Veſſels before-mentioned, but have ſometimes fitted out double the Number; and, when larger Ships were thought neceſſary, have equipped fewer of theſe, at an Expence equivalent to that which their Services by Tenure would have occaſioned p. At the Cloſe of Queen Elizabeth's Reign they had five Ships, of one hundred and ſixty Tons each, at Sea for five Months, at their own Charges; and in the Beginning of the Reign of Charles the firſt, they fitted out two large Ships, which ſerved for two Months, and coſt them upwards of eighteen hundred Pounds q.

As we have thus ſhewn what their Force once was, let us now examine the Cauſes that have been aſſigned for their Decay. The firſt is, the failing of their reſpective Havens, ſome by the Deſertion, ſome by the Impetuoſity, and ſome by the Beach thrown out of the Sea r; as to which we have already ſaid ſomewhat, and ſhall hereafter ſay more. In the next place, the Change in the Navy is alleged, and with good Reaſon. While the Ports were entruſted with the Sea Force of England, they were well enabled to build and maintain many ſtout Ships, according to the Notions of thoſe Days, from the Certainty of their being taken into the Pay of the Crown in Time of War, which, inſtead of impoveriſhing, ſerved to enrich them, almoſt as much as Trade, in Time of Peace; and was likewiſe, while ſuch a Method of maintaining a naval Strength was adequate to the Wants of the Public, advantageous alſo to the Nation s. The third Cauſe of their ſinking, was from the Invaſion of their Privileges in reſpect to Trade, not by laying them open for the common Good, but by transferring them to others. Firſt, in regard to foreign Commerce, the Charter granted by James the firſt to the Merchant-Adventurers, excluded them from trading to Germany and the Low Countries, which was the principal Source of their Wealth; and by their long Intercourſe with the Inhabitants, they had procured to themſelves Advantages and Immmunities, which, by this Interruption of their Correſpondence,

o See the Catalogues of the Lords Wardens, in Lambard, Jeake, and Harris.

p Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 122, where the Reader will find a ſummary Account, from our moſt authentic Hiſtorians, of the great Actions performed by the Fleets of the Ports.

q Jeakes's Charters of the Cinque Ports, p. 29, where many other curious Particulars relating to this Subject are to be met with.

r Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 112. 145. 176. Camdeni Britannia, p. 240. 243. 246. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 104. 144. 233.

s Theſe Ships were to be equipped at any Time, upon Forty Days Notice; their Pay, when in the King's Service, was aſcertained, the Crown might diſmiſs them when they pleaſed, their Pay then ceaſed, and no Expence was incurred in Time of Peace.

were loſt [t]. Next, in reference to their common Tranſactions in domeſtic Trade. The Citizens of London, though the Charter of the Cinque Ports be near an hundred Years older than theirs, diſputed their Right of buying and ſelling freely their Cloths in Blackwell-Hall, and in the Cloſe prevailed [u]. This induced the Manufacturers and the Maſters of trading Veſſels to remove, and of courſe the Merchants followed them; and being thus unhappily ſtripped of thoſe Advantages, whence aroſe their Opulence and Splendor in former Ages, it is no great Wonder that even the Traces of both are almoſt worn out in ours [w]. But though the Wonder is not great, yet we cannot ſay the ſame as to the Loſs, which certainly is much to be regretted.

The diſcovering ſome Acquaintance with the Antiquities of this County, the recalling ſome forgotten Truths to Remembrance, or bringing ſome Memorial of the Importance, Grandeur, and Decline, of the Cinque Ports, to the public View, though very laudable Endeavours in themſelves, were not the Motives of my entering ſo deep into, or dwelling ſo long upon, this Subject. My true Deſign is, to place in a proper Light, what I take to be the ſtrongeſt Inſtance that can be produced in ſupport of the general Doctrine this Chapter is intended to eſtabliſh. As high in Point of Time as we have any Lights from authentic Hiſtory, this Territory was the principal Seat of our foreign Commerce. For in this, by the cleareſt Evidence, we have ſhewn the Romans had a Conveniency we have loſt, an Haven between Kent and Thanet, which, all Circumſtances conſidered, of Situation, Size, and Safety, may be perhaps affirmed ſuperior to any we have left [x]. Beſides this, they had alſo ſeveral other good Ports, which they fortified, ſecured, and preſerved, that are now ſome totally gone, others become very inconſiderable, all mightily impaired. We have no direct or poſitive Proofs, indeed, of their carrying on a lucrative Trade; but the Probability of this is ſo ſtrong, that it cannot be doubted.

For as they made their firſt Impreſſion, ſo they extended their Dominion, in this Iſland, by their naval Force; and we know that could only be ſuſtained by Commerce. In this, it is moſt likely, thoſe immenſe Sums were employed, which Seneca is reputed to have lent at Intereſt. Caraufius and

[t] This Monopoly was cenſured as ſuch in Parliament, in the twenty-third Year of the ſame Reign, upon which the Trade was laid open. In the next Reign the Company prevailed again, and the Long Parliament, for the Sake of a Loan, confirmed them.

[u] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Jeakes's Charters of the Cinque Ports, p. 9, 10, 11. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 481.

[w] See all the modern Deſcriptions, conſider the many Laws made for the Recovery of their Havens, the Reaſons aſſigned for obtaining the Aſſiſtance of the Legiſlature for making a new Harbour at Ramſgate, and the Importance of the Subject, will juſtify theſe Reflections.

[x] It appears, from indubitable Teſtimony, that the Rutupian Port was land-locked on both Sides, open both to the North and to the South, full ſeven Miles in Extent, with Inlets and convenient Creeks on both Sides.

Allectus

Allectus held the Title of Emperors ten Years, from the Power given them by the maritime Force of Britain [y]. After this, we find the ſame People raiſing Fortreſſes to cover the Ports, on this Coaſt eſpecially, from the Piracies of the northern Nations, and putting into them competent Garriſons for their Defence, in caſe they proceeded to make any Deſcents; which are ſtrong Indications of their having a rich, well-cultivated Country to protect: And we can conceive no Means of its becoming ſo, but from the Traffick of its Inhabitants, the natural Source of Wealth and Proſperity to ſuch People as are ſeated in an Iſland. Our Saxon Anceſtors, who were the next Poſſeſſors of this Region, while all its Ports were open and in good Condition, adopted the ſame Maxims, and purſued them with ſuch Effect, that Ethelbert, King of Kent, extended his Dominions from the Banks of the Thames to thoſe of the Humber [z]. Himſelf and his Succeſſors founded, or at leaſt beſtowed Names on, many great Towns, adorned them with ſtately Structures, leaving ſuch a Variety of Monuments of Prudence, Piety, and Policy, as inconteſtibly prove their Subjects muſt have been numerous, induſtrious, and opulent. After the Daniſh Wars, felt no-where more ſeverely than in this County [a], when the Normans came to be quietly ſettled, the People of Kent, retaining their original Liberties, their antient Cuſtoms, and their acquired Trade, made a great Figure. The Woollen Manufacture, being once introduced, throve exceedingly, and ſpread itſelf amongſt them on every Side. By this, Cranbrook, Aſhford, Sevenoak, Sittingbourn, and many other Places, were rendered conſpicuous. But above all Canterbury, which from this, and various other Funds of Induſtry, maintained its antient Splendor, having a Guild of Merchants, a Staple, Mint, Exchange, and many ſpacious and beautiful Markets [b]. The Cinque Ports, enjoying their Privileges, were well built, fully inhabited, drove an extenſive Commerce, abounded with Seamen, had many, and for that Age ſtout and large, Ships in conſtant Employment [c]. Thus Agriculture, Handicrafts, and Trade, being equally and everywhere diffuſed, mutually ſupported each other; and the People, numerous, active, and indefatigable, kept up a Spirit of Emulation, from which all Parts of the County were in the ſame flouriſhing Condition.

[y] Xiphilin in Nerone. Dig. de lege Rhodia, leg. ix. tit. 2. lib. xiv. Eutropii Hiſt. Rom. Breviar. lib. ix. cap. 14.

[z] Chron. Saxon. p. 23, 24. Bedæ Eccl. Gent. Anglor. Hiſt. lib. ii. cap. 5. Chron. Johan. Bromton, inter x Script. col. 729.

[a] Chron. Saxon. p. 56. 140. Alured. Beverlac. Annal. lib. viii. p. 56. Hen. Huntingdon Hiſt. lib. vi. p. 361.

[b] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 137. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 290. 317. Somner's Hiſtory of Canterbury, p. 121. 123. 133. 147. 209.

[c] Theſe Remarks are not to be underſtood as Commendations of the Norman Government, which certainly had no higher Merit than allowing the Men of Kent to purſue their old Way of living, and to make uſe of thoſe Advantages Providence had beſtowed upon them.

We have no diſtinct Account of the Time when the firſt Attempts were made to gain upon that Æſtuary, into which the River Rother, antiently called Limene, diſcharged itſelf into the Sea, between Lyd and Romney [d]. But as there were Marſhes there in the Time of the Saxons, we have good Grounds to believe, that the Practice of Inning, that is, wreſting Land from the River and the Sea, was introduced by their Clergy, to whom the Property in theſe Parts chiefly belonged [e]. By this means they at length drove the River into another Chanel, and built a ſtrong Fence, called the Ree, i. e. the River Bank, to keep it from ever returning. The Archbiſhops of Canterbury, looking upon this as an admirable Method of improving, left their Names to thoſe Parcels of the Marſh which were procured in their Times, whence we read of Becket's, Baldwin's, Boniface's, Peckham's Innings [f]; ſo that gradually this Tract of Level Ground ſwelled to an immenſe Extent, and, taken altogether, has been computed at upwards of fifty thouſand Acres; all become, in a long Courſe of Time, from dreary ſickly Marſhes, very fine and fruitful Meads, affording excellent Paſture, and of courſe yielding a high Rent [g]. But notwithſtanding this, and though it muſt be acknowledged the greateſt Acquiſition of its Kind, and under the beſt Regulations, yet one may reaſonably queſtion, whether the County of Kent has really reaped from thence thoſe Advantages that are commonly believed? For to ſay nothing of the Labour theſe ſtupendous Banks, Drains, Guts, &c. have originally coſt; the vaſt Expence which the making and keeping them in Repair conſtantly demands; the Hazard in preſerving that always attends them; the Loſſes to which they have been often expoſed; and the Unwholſomeneſs of the Air, much greater formerly than at preſent; we will conſider what has been abſolutely given up, in order to ſecure this mighty Conqueſt [h].

Before any of theſe Invaſions were made, there ſeems to have been no Contention whatever between the Sea and the Shore. But when once they encroached on that turbulent Element, or, to ſpeak with greater Propriety, diſturbed the ſettled Order of Nature, they ſoon felt the Effects, if we may

[d] Chron. Saxon. p. 91. 93. 97. Mentioned likewiſe in many antient Charters, which clearly prove its Courſe, and Fall into the Sea, in this County.

[e] See Somner's Diſcourſe concerning Roman Ports and Forts in Kent, p. 43, where he produces a Charter of Marſh-Land by Plegmund, who was Archbiſhop of Canterbury from A. D. 889 to 915.

[f] Liber Eccleſ. Cantuar. where it appears, that Appledore Marſh was gained A. D. 1349, at the Expence of three hundred and fifty Pounds. This is alſo evident from various other Paſſages in Thorne's Evidences of the Church of Canterbury. See likewiſe Somner's Diſcourſe of Roman Ports and Forts in Kent, p. 63.

[g] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 199. Sir William Dugdale's Hiſtory of Draining and Imbanking, chap. xi. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 348.

[h] Joan. Twini de Rebus Albionicis Comment. lib. i. p. 31. Kilburne's Survey of the County of Kent, p. 231. 364. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 284, 285.

ſo

ſo ſpeak, of its impetuous Reſentment. Sometimes it retired from where they meant it ſhould remain; at others it overflowed, and waſhed away Places grown opulent by its Bounty. Here it fretted the Shore, till it fell in; there it threw up Beach and Sand, till a new Soil was formed, that was equally diſagreeable and uſeleſs [i]. In ſhort, from being the Source of Induſtry and Plenty, it grew dangerous and deſtructive. Rye, Winchelſea, Haſtings, Hithe, and Romney, with their Dependencies, are in a Manner totally gone. The ſecond of theſe Places has been twice ruined, being once overwhelmed by the Fury of thoſe Waves, by which it is now abſolutely deſerted. The preſent Winchelſea, raiſed by the wealthy Inhabitants of the old Town, or rather its Remains, appeared ſo majeſtic, even in that State of Decay, to Queen Elizabeth, who ſaw it not till in this Condition, that ſhe could not help calling it, LITTLE LONDON [k]. Theſe once large, well-built, and well-peopled Towns, have been brought into the piteous Plight they now are, by this Conteſt between thoſe obſtinate Improvers and this boiſterous Element [l]. In the Courſe of the Diſpute, though the Multitude were for Inning, yet ſome more prudent Perſons ſaw and proteſted againſt its Conſequences; which is the true Senſe of the old Saying, "that TENTERDEN STEEPLE was the Occaſion of GOODWIN SANDS [m];" that is, the Rents of Romney Marſh, which were partly laid out on that Structure, aroſe from thoſe Encroachments, which produced an Inundation about the Time the Steeple was erected; ſoon after which, a vaſt Tract in the Low Countries being ſwallowed up, thoſe Sands firſt appeared. Theſe, hideous and horrid as they are, prove the great Defence of the Downs; and, in conjunction with the South and North Foreland, render them a tolerable Road, though ſometimes, through the Ignorance and Careleſſneſs of Pilots, more frequently from the Fury of South-eaſt or Eaſt-north-eaſt Winds, Ships are driven, and of courſe wrecked, upon them [n]; which makes ſome ſafe Port

[i] Where theſe Stones are caſt up by the Sea, on the Coaſts of Kent and Suſſex, there is a Horſe Road, but very uneaſy travelling; and this Acceſſion (if it can be ſo called) is altogether uſeleſs.

[k] Jeakes's Charters of the Cinque Ports, p. 115. The Queen made this Tour into Suſſex, A. D. 1573; and as the Grandeur of this Winchelſea lay in its being built exactly on the Model of the old Town, it remains a Proof of its Wealth and Magnificence.

[l] It is a material and indeed a deciſive Proof, in regard to what is aſſerted in the Text, that theſe Storms, Inundations, and Retirings of the Sea, happened preciſely within the Period in which theſe Innings were made.

[m] Sir Thomas Moore's Dialogues, fol. 119. a. Edit. 1592. Sandys's Notes on his Engliſh Tranſlation of Ovid's Metamorphoſes, book xiii. p. 282. Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 263, where the Storm is fixed to November 3d, 1099; but the Saxon Chronicle places it on the 11th of the ſame Month.

[n] In the London Gazette, N° 3971, there is an Account, that, in the Storm of Nov. 27th, 1703, the Stirling-caſtle, Reſtauration, Northumberland, and Mary, on board which was Rear Admiral Beaumont, were loſt upon the Goodwin Sands, when upwards of eleven hundred Seamen periſhed.

in their Neighbourhood ſo deſirable, and the Loſs of thoſe we had on both Sides heretofore ſo much to be regretted.

In reſpect to that Arm of the Sea which divided Kent from Thanet, now turned into firm Land, the Abbots Wall, which formerly kept out the Flood, the old Charters, and ſubſequent Tenures, clearly ſhew when, how, and by whom, this ſuppoſed Improvement was begun, continued, and completed. Beſides the conſtant Tradition, and the apparent Marks of its once different Condition, put all this out of Doubt, and, which is more to the Purpoſe, ſhew that it was not the declining or deſerting of the Sea, but the continued Efforts of Men, from the Cloſe of the ſixth to the Beginning of the Sixteenth Century, uſing all their Skill to expel it, which produced this amazing Change. But here again the Queſtion is, what has been got by this Alteration, contrived with ſo much Deliberation, and proſecuted with ſuch Application? The Fens, or the Salts as they are called, are eſteemed unwholſome, though very fertile; but, ſince the Loſs of their Channel, Towns are dwindled to Villages, ſome Villages to a lonely Farm-Houſe, ſeveral Churches are decayed, others diſuſed, the Number of People diminiſhed, and of the many Families of Gentlemen who formerly reſided in this Iſland, and were both the Credit and Support of it, there is hardly one left [o]. What is yet ſtronger and ſtranger, the very End aimed at, ſo difficult or rather ſo imprudent a Thing it is to contend with Nature by Force, is by no means accompliſhed. The Iſland, in the Time of Beda, as is expreſly delivered in his Writings, was twice as big as at preſent, which antient Deeds clearly confirm; and, which is no leſs extraordinary, from Domeſday-book it appears, Thanet was then of near the ſame Size that it is now [p]. It is therefore inconteſtible, that preciſely in the ſame Period, when the Inhabitants of both the Continent and Iſle were buſied in making what they thought Improvements, by encroaching on the Wantſume on the South and Weſt, the Sea was ſilently and effectually making double Repriſals, and ſpoiling all their Ports at the ſame time on the North and Eaſt [q].

Beſides all this, in reference to the Iſland, conſider the Conſequences which this converting ſo capacious a Port into a Marſh has had upon the Coaſts of Kent. In the original and genuine State of Things, the South Sea (in re-

[o] Lewis's Hiſtory and Antiquities of the Iſland of Tenet, p. 3. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 314. Additions to Camden's Britannia.

[p] Hiſt. Eccleſ. Gent. Anglor. lib. i. cap. 25. He ſays Thanet contained ſix hundred Families, that is, as the Saxon Verſion of Bede explains it, ſo many Hides of Land. Mr. Lewis, taking ſixty-four Acres for a Hide, computes the whole at thirty-eight thouſand four hundred Acres, which he affirms is double the Quantity they have at preſent. But there are good Authorities for computing a Hide at an hundred Acres, or even an hundred and twenty.

[q] The general Tradition of the Inhabitants confirms this; and not Tradition only, but their own Experience, the Iſle ſuffering yearly more or leſs from the Violence of the Wind and Sea.

ſpect to Thanet) flowed round the Iſle of Richborough up to Sarre, as the North Sea round Regulbium to Sarre likewiſe; and then all the Creeks and Inlets on this Side were in the beſt Condition poſſible [r]. But as Romney Marſh was gained by choaking the Æſtuary on one Side, at the very Time they were inning this Channel on the other, the Motion of the Water, thus violently croſſed, and forced into an unnatural, impetuous, and contracted State, tore away the Chalk and leſſer Rocks in ſome Places, and threw them up again in others, whence came the new Iſle of Stonar, united by the Monks to Thanet; the Beach all the Way from Sandwich to Deal; and the Miſchiefs which have happened both to Sandwich and to Dover [s]; with all the diſtreſſing Circumſtances which have hitherto defeated every Attempt to repair them; and which it is more than probable will continue to have the ſame Effect, in ſpite of any Weight of Back-water which can be brought to ſcour their Channels, which, it ſeems, can only be done by the Force of the Sea itſelf, or the Strength of the Ebb, which, before theſe Encroachments, it is evident ſufficiently anſwered that Purpoſe, and would have always anſwered it, but for theſe Impediments [t].

This Deduction of Facts and Reaſoning, made with all the Care and Attention poſſible, ſeems to prove, that the Benefits ariſing from a maritime Situation are in reality ſuch as I have repreſented them; that is, they are of all others moſt capable of producing a Territory well cultivated, and fully peopled; conſequently are the natural Sources of Strength, Opulence, and Grandeur. It ſeems alſo to follow, that their Loſs can never be compenſated by an Addition of Territory, however rich or fertile; becauſe, though this may prove a Means of obtaining Wealth, it may do this without exciting Induſtry; and whenever that happens, how much ſoever Individuals thrive, Society muſt neceſſarily ſuffer [u]. It is, as has been before obſerved, the Conjunction of Agriculture, Manufactures, and Commerce, that render the People in any Country powerful. As an Evidence of this let us obſerve, that in A. D. 1293, in the Reign of Edward I. the Fleet of the Cinque Ports, conſiſting of one hundred Sail, attacked that of France, compoſed of upwards of two hundred, defeated, and deſtroyed them; ſo that, for a Seaſon, that Kingdom was in a manner without Seamen [w]. This ſhews what

[r] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 137. Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 97. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song. xviii.

[s] See the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Dr. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 122. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 289.

[t] The ſame Force that has deſtroyed ſo great a Part of Thanet, and that made ſuch a Reſiſtance as Leland, Twine, and Lambard mention, againſt the Imbanking near Sandwich, would certainly have preſerved the Channel, if it had been left in its natural State, even to this Day.

[u] Where-ever Graſing is the Subſiſtence or Wealth of a Country, the Inhabitants are few; and where-ever this comes to be introduced, Manufactures vaniſh, and Towns fall to Decay.

[w] Walteri Hemingford Hiſtoria Edvardi primi, p. 39. N. Triveti Annales, vol. i. p. 274. P. Daniel Hiſtoire de France, tom. iv. p. 358.

the

the Condition of this Part of Kent then was. We may from hence alſo infer, the State ought to adopt the Roman Policy, and take all Havens into her immediate Care and Protection; regarding at the ſame Time whatever reſpects Navigation, ſuch as Rivers, Friths, Bays, &c. as belonging inconteſtibly to the Public, and therefore not to be touched, much leſs diverted or deſtroyed, from private Caprice, Lucre, or Reſentment; but to be improved on mature Deliberation, for the common Benefit, as the ſupreme Wiſdom of the Nation ſhall direct. Laſtly, it is more than probable no Method will be found effectual for recovering the Ports of Rye or Sandwich, till we recur to the Principles of Nature, and abate the Violence of the Sea, by admitting its Waters in a full Body, allowing them Room to ſpread, and depending on the Force of the Ebb for a Back-water, which alone has Strength enough to keep Ports free and open. A Step that would not ſimply anſwer the End, in giving us thoſe two important Havens, but would alſo either render practicable the retrieving ſome of the reſt, or put it in our Power to open new and ſafe Harbours, in the Vicinity of the old.

If, after all that has been ſaid, any further Arguments ſhould be either neceſſary or expedient, theſe might be copiouſly drawn from the different State of the North Side of Kent. Whitſtaple, a Place of little Conſequence in former times, is now, from its being a kind of Port to Canterbury, become a Town of briſk Trade, and a great deal of Buſineſs [x]. Feverſham was indeed of Note in early times, but would probably have ſhared the Fate of other Towns, and ſunk in conſequence of the Loſs of its famous Abbey, but for its commodious Creek, by which it is not barely ſuſtained, but is in a very thriving Condition, exporting (when they are plenty) large Quantities of Oyſters to Holland. The ſame may be affirmed of Milton, and Queenborough in the Iſle of Shepey; and if we take in Rocheſter, and its Dependencies on the Medway, we may, without Injury to Truth, aſſert, there come annually from theſe Places to London, from ſeven to nine hundred Veſſels of all Sizes [y]. To ſay nothing of the Coaſt Trade above Graveſend, which, though carried on in ſmall Craft, taken altogether is very conſiderable; or the Ship-building and other naval Manufactures, by which Multitudes are employed and maintained, in all the great yet ſtill growing Towns on that Side the Thames. It is to theſe Ports chiefly, that the Obſervation of the wiſe and worthy Deſcriber of this Shire is to be referred [z], that it enjoyed in Perfection thoſe Advantages, ſo much commended by the Antients, viz. the Vicinity of the Sea, the Convenience of a fine River, with

[x] Kilburne's Survey of Kent, p. 286. Harris's Hiſtory of Kent, p. 331. Atlas maritimus et commercialis, p. 20.

[y] This I have had from good Authority; and, as I am informed, the Fact may be at any time verified from the Cuſtom-houſe Books.

[z] Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 13.

the Neighbourhood alſo of a great Road, and a vaſt City. It is true that M. Cato ſpeaks loudly in favour of ſuch a Situation; but then it is in reſpect to a Farm: Mr. Lambard is much too humble in applying this to ſo extenſive and noble a County, which was ſome Time in Name, continued longer ſtill in point of Strength, equal to a Kingdom; and might moſt certainly become ſo again, if its Ports were thoroughly reſtored, its Manufactures revived, and that active Spirit of Induſtry once more awakened, which was the original Source, and, while it ſubſiſted, the ſteady Support, of all its priſtine Grandeur.

We have treated ſo fully of the Ports made by Bays on all the Coaſts of England, that it might appear how much every maritime County in this Kingdom is, in this reſpect, ſtill capable of Improvement; and without doubt, when we reflect on the Extent, the rich Produce, and the numerous Manufactures, in the inland Parts, we cannot but be ſatisfied, that it would be very practicable to ſupply Materials for Trade and Commerce to every one of theſe Ports, when they ſhall be thus improved; ſo that an Attention to them, ſpeaking from the Principles advanced at the Beginning of this Work, is really a very high Point of Policy. In the next place it is apparent, that this Part of the Iſland is already ſo far advanced in the Knowlege and Practice of all commercial Arts, that there is the greateſt Reaſon to hope every Advantage of this Kind will in Proceſs of Time be taken, as the Means are already in a great meaſure in our Hands; ſo that the pointing them out is become a Labour not only expedient but neceſſary. Beſides all this, the Inſtances we have given of the prodigious Changes that have been made, and the almoſt incredible Profits that have accrued, from the Improvements of Ports long neglected and overlooked, are ſo many and ſo convincing Evidences of the Truth of this Doctrine, as cannot, if we love, and who can help loving, ſo admirable a Country! but excite us to proſecute our Endeavours in this Reſpect effectually, in order to reap all thoſe Benefits that may be derived to us from this our unrivalled and incomparable Situation. But as this conſiſts not with the Bounds preſcribed to this Work, and as the preſent Abilities of the Inhabitants, in the other Parts of the Britiſh Dominions, do not require that we ſhould be ſo minute in the Deſcription of their Coaſts, as we have in the former Chapter ſufficiently ſhewn that they have already Ports enough of another Kind to carry on a much greater Trade than they have hitherto compaſſed, we ſhall content ourſelves therefore with mentioning only thoſe that are moſt remarkable, and are viſibly capable of being turned to immediate Advantage.

Tenby, ſometimes written Temby, or Tynby, in Pembrokeſhire, on a Promontory, which extends into what is commonly called the Severn Sea, an antient, well ſeated, walled Town, formerly ſtrengthened with a Caſtle, belonging to the Earls of Pembroke, from whence Earl Jaſper, and his

Nephew Henry Earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry the ſeventh, made their Eſcape beyond the Seas, in the Reign of Edward the fourth, with ſome Difficulty [a]. It was then, and continued for many Years after, a very conſiderable Place, having a good Harbour, defended by a Pier, and a large Share of foreign Commerce. It was indebted for its Riſe to its Fiſhery, which was exceedingly beneficial, and is from thence ſtiled in the old Britiſh Language Dinbiſh y Piſgod, which implies as much [b]. As the People grew wealthy, they came to contemn this laborious and dangerous Occupation, ſo that in the laſt Century the Place on which they caught great Quantities of Cod, Hake, Ling, Conger, and Bream, was no longer known; the Name of it only, viz. Wills-Mark, being preſerved by Tradition [c]. The Port is but ſmall; the Road, which bears the Name of the Town, is good; but if a proper Sea-Mark was placed on Woolhouſe Rocks, which are covered at high Water, the Road between the main Land and the Iſle of Caldey, called by the Natives Ynis Pyr, i. e. Pyrrhus's Iſland, might be equally ſafe and commodious for Men of War. Some thouſand Chaldrons of Coals and Culm are annually ſhipped from hence: On the Shore there are very large Quantities of Iron-Stone, and Plenty of black Marble, of which Stackpool Houſe, or Stackpool Court, is entirely built [d].

We are now to paſs round Milford Haven, of which we have already ſpoken in the former Chapter, in order to enter that large Body of Water which is called St. Bride's Bay, into which Ships are often forced by Streſs of Weather, and where they might meet with more Safety, if ſome ſmall Sums were properly laid out, in perfecting what Nature has begun, and proſecuted pretty far too, in ſeveral Places. A good Pier, carried out a ſufficient Diſtance from the Promontory called Burrow Head, would make Goldtop Road very ſafe, in between three and four Fathom Water [e]. To the North-weſt lies Solvach Bay, which might be converted into an excellent Harbour for ſmall Veſſels, though now dangerous, hardly known, and of little Uſe. The placing Sea-Marks on thoſe hitherto terrible Rocks the Horſe and Horſeſhoe, would make the Paſſage ſafe through Ramſey Sound, and poſſibly all theſe Advantages might be procured for leſs than a thouſand Pounds [f]. Theſe would not only prove a great Benefit to Navigation, and remove the Reproaches caſt in general on this Coaſt, but be likewiſe very ſer-

[a] Polyd. Virgil. Hiſt. Angl. lib. xxiv. p. 674. Lambard's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dict. p. 376. Dr. Andrew Boarde's Peregrination over England.

[b] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 26. H. Luyd Britan. Deſcript. fol. 64. a. Camdeni Britannia, p. 510.

[c] Sir John Priſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 18. Dr. Holland's Tranſlation of Camden in Pembrokeſhire. Morris's Obſervations on the Ports of Wales, p. 15.

[d] The Seat of John Campbell of Calder, Eſq;

[e] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 17. Morris's Obſervations on the Ports of Wales, p. 17.

[f] My Authority for this is Mr. Lewis Morris, who made his Survey by Directions from the Admiralty, and publiſhed his Remarks for the Information of the World.

viceable

viceable to the adjacent Country, where Coal Mines actually are, and Lead and Copper Mines may and would be wrought, if theſe Harbours were in better Order; to ſay nothing of what might probably ariſe from taking Seals, Porpoiſes g, &c. which are here in abundance; and not to dwell upon another obvious Topic, that this whole Bay lies in the Boſom of a Country which has Plenty of Proviſions, and where the People are naturally inclined enough to Induſtry, if Induſtry would produce any-thing, which is the very End that by theſe Emendations would be certainly attained h.

CRIDACH Road, lying to the Eaſt of Cardigan Iſland, is tolerable for ſmall Veſſels, with a good Outlet, which is the Reaſon it has been ſometimes frequented in Time of War by French Privateers. A ſmall Pier at Cridach might make a ſafe Port for Veſſels employed in the Herring Fiſhery. The Coaſt is very foul, and conſequently extremely dangerous, along the Shore of Merionethſhire, as high as Sarn Badrig, or Patrick's Cauſeway, which is a Ledge of Rocks, very narrow and ſteep, and being many Years ill laid down in the Charts, occaſioned many Wrecks i. This ſeems to countenance the Tradition of the Natives, that all this Bay was formerly Land, and was denominated Cantreff Gwaelod, but was ſwallowed by the Sea in the Beginning of the Sixth Century k. About two Leagues to the North-eaſt of this Ledge of Rocks commences that famous Road, held inferior to none in Britain, called St. Tudwals, from an Iſland on which are the Remains of an old Chapel, dedicated to that Saint. This Road, corruptly called Stidwells, in a very antient Author l ſtiled the fair and pleaſant Studdals, is in reality a very extraordinary and commodious Place, ſo extenſive as to hold any Number of Ships, well defended by the high Lands of Caernarvonſhire on one Side, and by Ynys Tudwall and a ſmaller Iſle from the Sea on the other, the Water deep, and the Outlet eaſy. By running a Pier of Stone from Penrhyn Du Point to the Northward, a good dry Harbour might be made for ſmall Veſſels; and there are Veins of Lead and Copper Ore on the adjacent Coaſt m. Keiriad, Aberdaron, and Porthorion Roads lie on the ſame Coaſt, and afford nothing remarkable. Porthdinlleyn and Nevyn are two ſmall Ports defended by Piers, which are uſeful for covering ſuch Veſſels

g When the Greenland Fiſhery has proved deficient, the Dutch have applied to this Kind of Fiſhing in thoſe Seas, and made more by it than by the Whale-fiſhing. Strange! that it ſhould not be worth our while at our own Doors, and with ſo plentiful a Country at hand.

h This turns moſt to the Prejudice of the landed Intereſt. The riſing Generation remove to Places where Labour is rewarded, and the Land remains of its old Value, becauſe it continues, and till this Humour changes muſt continue, unimproved.

i See Mr. Ed. Lhwyd's Annotations on Merionethſhire, in the Engliſh Camden. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 17. Morris's Obſervations on the Ports of Wales, p. 8.

k Many Parts of Wales have been overflowed by the Sea, which makes the Shore foul, and renders the Conſtruction of Piers, ſetting up Sea-Marks, and building Lighthouſes, neceſſary.

l Dr. Andrew Boarde's Peregrination over England, under the Title of Havens.

m Morris's Obſervations on the Ports of Wales, p. 8.

as are employed in the Herring Fiſhery [n]. There is little room to doubt that if Commerce once flouriſhed, and the Inhabitants grew wealthy, it would be found very practicable to help the Defects of Nature by Art, ſo as to render ſeveral of theſe Havens capable of receiving Ships of Burthen.

In the former Chapter we have expreſſed a full Perſuaſion, that this ſpacious Region might be improved much beyond what it is, and of conſequence the People who inhabit it rendered more numerous, and withal more happy, than they are; let us preſume to ſay ſomething more upon ſo intereſting a Subject. Wales, including Monmouthſhire, which naturally belongs to, though politically detached from it [o], and excluding Angleſey, which, as an Iſland, will be conſidered in the next Chapter, is larger than the noble Duchy of Milan, the rich Principality of Piedmont, reputed to afford its Sovereign an annual Revenue of three hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling; or than the intire Iſland and Kingdom of Sardinia [p]. But it will be ſaid, that, in compariſon of theſe, Wales is deficient in point of Climate and Fertility. It may be ſo; and yet I have heard of Fruits ripening in Monmouthſhire, Pembrokeſhire, and in ſome other Parts of this Country, in a Degree of Perfection little inferior to any of thoſe that have been mentioned: And, with regard to all the Neceſſaries of Life, which is much more eſſential, I doubt whether it yields to them or not [q]. But in this I am very clear, that its natural Commodities are to the full as valuable, and that it has or might have many Advantages from its Situation, which they have not. I am farther ſatisfied, that there have been Ages when it was equal to them in all Reſpects; that is, had as many Inhabitants, as great a Number of fair Cities and Towns, and furniſhed as comfortable a Subſiſtence to thoſe who lived in them, as the People in any of theſe Countries enjoy at preſent [r]. Neither are there, at leaſt in my Conception, any inſuperable Difficulties, to prevent it from becoming again what it was; and ſome things I will take the Liberty to hint, in Support of this Opinion.

The Propagation of Timber generally through this Principality, would be attended with the greateſt Benefit, and might be done at a very ſmall Ex-

[n] Theſe are not barely inconſiderable, but alſo decaying; though the Piers for their Preſervation were conſtructed to cover the Fiſhery, which will be loſt with them.

[o] Stat. 27 Hen. VIII. cap. 26, erected Monmouth into a County, and annexed it to England. It is not half the Bigneſs of Caermarthenſhire, but pays more to the Land Tax, as being more populous than almoſt any County in Wales.

[p] Tenpleman's Survey of the Globe, pl. ix. It is of no Conſequence whether that Gentleman is exactly right in his Calculations or not; for being all made upon the ſame Principle, tho' the Numbers may be wrong, the Analogy will be ſtill the ſame.

[q] When Gentlemen of large Fortunes in this Country come to lay out Gardens and Plantations, they find no Difficulty inſuperable; and no doubt with equal Skill, Application, and Diligence, more material and extenſive Improvements in Huſbandry might be likewiſe made.

[r] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 190.

pence.

pence. If two thouſand Acres were marked out in every County, in Spots the moſt proper, with regard to their being conveyed either by Land or Water, and properly planted with Ship-Timber, it would produce in Time an immenſe Revenue, and this with as much Certainty as in Affairs of this Nature can well be expected [s]. But even in the worſt Lands, and in the moſt inacceſſible Places, Fir and Pine-Trees might be very eaſily had, and in a Country where Saw Mills may be commodiouſly erected, would turn to prodigious Account, as well in Deals as in Pitch, Tar, Reſin, Turpentine, and be a very great Saving to this Nation, which, as we have before obſerved, ſtands very much in need of ſuch a Supply [t]. Foreign Trees, already introduced by way of Curioſities, might be cultivated there for Uſe, with equal Facility and Succeſs. Such, for Inſtance, as Cork Trees of all Kinds [u]; the Cypreſs, a moſt valuable and laſting Wood, applicable to a Variety of Purpoſes, and excellent in moſt [w]; the Cytiſus Alpinus, or Laburnum, little inferior to Mahogany [x]; and many more that might be mentioned. Biſcay, which in ſeveral Reſpects reſembles Wales, but is not half ſo big, is in this Particular, under wiſe and proper Regulations, made the great Support of the vaſt Dominions of the Crown of Spain [y]; and, which is an Argument in Matters of this Sort irreſiſtible, Experience already ſhews this is not barely poſſible, but practicable: Timber and Bark, being already among the Exports of many Parts of Wales, and therefore if from thence we could be ſupplied with what is annually brought from Norway, there would be a conſtant Market for all that could be raiſed; which would bring in ready Money, and thereby contribute to make other Improvements advance.

FROM the Propagation to the Manufacture is a very eaſy Tranſition. If, as has been long expected, a public Dock ſhould be eſtabliſhed in Milford-Haven, it would very quickly have a great Effect, not only in exciting Numbers to plant Timber, but by bringing the Art of Ship-building to be more highly conſidered, more extenſively practiſed, and more thoroughly underſtood. Private Men would undoubtedly follow the public Example; and the

[s] In order to facilitate ſo great and growing a Benefit as this would prove, the ſame Expedients might be uſed that have been recommended in ſpeaking of Suſſex.

[t] The Method commonly practiſed in propagating theſe Trees in Norway, is by tying a Score of ripe Cones to the Top of a Pole, fixed on a Hill, and letting the Wind ſcatter the Seeds, which will be ſure to ſpring wherever the Soil is ſuitable.

[u] Evelyn's Sylva, book ii. chap. 5. They grow in the greateſt Perfection in the Pyrenean Mountains, in the North of America, in the very worſt Soil, nay where there is ſcarce any Soil at all, though very profitable, and fit for a Variety of Uſes.

[w] Raii Hiſtor. Plantar. lib. xxv. cap. 5. This Wood is ineſtimable for Sheathing, the Bitterneſs deſtroying, and the Odour being inſupportable to, Worms.

[x] This grows every-where in the Alps to a tall Timber Tree; but in richer Soils ſpends itſelf in Boughs. In this and the laſt War in Germany they have found the Leaves and ſmall Twigs of this Tree, green or dry, moſt excellent and wholſome Forage.

[y] All Parts of this Iſland contribute to the Support of Government; the Attention of Government ought therefore to extend to all Parts of this Iſland.

building many and large Merchantmen would be the neceſſary and natural Conſequence of the Conſtruction of a few Men of War. In this Reſpect there wants but the Countenance of ſuch an Encouragement, and the Conveniences of that ample Port are ſo many and ſo great, that the Art, in ſupreme Perfection, would be there very ſpeedily eſtabliſhed, than which nothing could be more beneficial for this Country. The Iron-ſtone that lies upon the Coaſt would no longer be neglected: All the Trades ſubſervient to Ship-building would ſucceſſively ariſe; and, as the Number of People increaſed, it would occaſion a Conſumption of fat Cattle; and then their Hides and their Tallow, being of immediate Uſe, Tanning and other Manufactures would gradually follow. In the Courſe of a few Years, the Proſperity of this Place would inſpire the Inhabitants of other Sea Ports with Emulation; and if we conſider the Havens in the North of England, where Ship-building now flouriſhes, we may eaſily conceive, that there is nothing forced or improbable in this Suppoſition [z]. On the contrary, the firſt Step being effectually taken, the reſt would be gradually introduced, perhaps in much leſs Time than the moſt zealous Advocate for the Meaſure would venture to promiſe.

It has been thought by thoſe who are eſteemed good Judges of the Subject, that as Sugar cannot be exported to Ireland till it be cleared from ſome Port in Great Britain, which is intended to ſecure the Dependance of that Iſland, and our Plantations upon this their Mother Country, it would in a great meaſure remove the ſeveral Inconveniencies which this Reſtriction occaſions, if the Port of Milford-Haven was particularly deſtined to this Uſe [a]. It has been alſo ſuggeſted, which is of yet higher Importance, that this Port might ſerve alſo very commodiouſly for clearing out Tobacco exported to different Parts of Europe; a Branch of Commerce highly beneficial to this Nation, and conſequently entitled to all poſſible Attention [b]. It is alleged, in Support of this Suggeſtion, that the Situation of this Haven is peculiarly adapted to the Reception of ſuch Veſſels as come laden with thoſe Commodities from America, or the Weſt Indies. It is likewiſe affirmed, much of that Expence and Trouble would be by this means ſaved, which have been experienced to be unavoidable in other Places. All the Accommodations expedient for the Merchants, might be here very ſpeedily provided; and alſo every Precaution taken that ſhould appear requiſite to prevent Frauds, which

[z] As theſe owe their Beginnings to Chance, and their Advancement to great Coſt and hard Labour, one would be glad, in this Inſtance, to ſee the Invitation of Nature accepted, and the Advantages ſhe offers improved by an Application founded in national Encouragement.

[a] Stat. 22 & 23 Car. II. cap. xxvi. ſect. 11. 27 Car. II. cap. vii. ſect. 2. 9 & 10 Will. III. cap. xxiii. ſect. 13. Dobb's Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, p. 38, where he computes the Conſumption of Sugar at between ſixty and ſeventy thouſand Pounds annually.

[b] Stat. 8 Ann. cap. xiii. ſect. 18. Eſſay on Trade in general, and on the Trade of Ireland in particular, p. 81, 82, 83. As the Tobacco in our Plantations is in the higheſt Eſteem, ſo all foreign Nations would uſe as well as prefer it, if they could obtain it more eaſily, which is our Intereſt as well as theirs.

ſeems to be the principal End that this Regulation had in View. Laſtly, it is aſſerted, that from this Harbour, when their Cargoes were after Clearance reimbarked, Veſſels might proceed to the reſpective Ports for which they are deſigned with much Facility, and without Loſs of Time [c]. Taking the Facts to be as thus ſtated, the Conceſſion deſired would be equally advantageous to this Haven, convenient for all Parties, and expedient for the public Service.

I HAVE uſed my utmoſt Endeavours to gain as clear a Notion of this Matter as poſſible, and have laboured to expreſs that Notion with all the Perſpicuity I could, becauſe, if it ſhould be well founded, it muſt certainly contribute greatly to the Emolument of this Place, and to the Improvement both of the Trade and Commerce of South Wales, which, in its Conſequences, would be unqueſtionably beneficial to the whole Britiſh Empire [d]. But as I am not acquainted with the Harbour, and therefore cannot poſitively inſiſt upon the Matters of Fact which I have related, I would be underſtood only to recommend them to an impartial Enquiry, upon a Suppoſition that theſe Circumſtances appearing, and all neceſſary Steps taken to render the landing, weighing, clearing out, regiſtring, and reimbarking the Goods, as eaſy to the Owners, and as ſafe to the Revenue, as may be, the Conveniency will quickly appear in ſo ſtrong a Light, as to attract the greateſt Part of the Veſſels thus employed to that Haven, which cannot fail of bringing it more into Requeſt [e]. Natural Advantages, however great in themſelves, are but too liable in all Countries to be overlooked; and therefore it is incumbent upon the Government, when appriſed of them, to conſider and call them forth for the common Advantage [f]. Leghorn was a very deſpicable Place, and beſides unwholſome from its Situation, till the Advantage of its Haven being diſcerned by the Grand Duke of Tuſcany, and the State of Commerce in Italy duly weighed, gave him the Proſpect of the Benefits it might produce [g]. This Idea being proſecuted with equal Prudence and Spirit, ſoon changed the Face of Things, not barely in reſpect to that Port, but in

[c] Annotations on the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 17. Morris's Obſervations on the Havens in Wales, p. 14.

[d] Correſpondence of every Kind increaſes Trade and Commerce in general; and the frequenting this Port would not only augment Buſineſs here, but in many other Places.

[e] The very coming of Veſſels hither to diſcharge and to embark Sugar and Tobacco, would promote the Sale of their native Commodities; and the Inhabitants themſelves would be ſoon invited to take a Share in their outward-bound Cargoes.

[f] Conſider and compare what has been ſaid as to the Cauſes of the Riſe of Liverpool, Whitehaven, Hull, Lynn, Harwich, and other Ports, and the Probability of what is advanced in the Text will be apparent.

[g] This Port had been in the Hands of the Piſans and Genoeſe, who ſaw not the Poſſibility of making it ſo conſiderable; and yet they were reckoned amongſt the moſt penetrating People in Italy.

regard

regard to a large Extent of Country round, and in Proceſs of Time to the whole Territory of that Prince [h].

As this ſpacious Country ſunk into a State of Decay by degrees, ſo we cannot expect it ſhould emerge on a ſudden. As ſoon as a Beginning ſhall be once made, by the Appointment of proper Officers, the Alterations which ſhall appear requiſite in Milford-Haven, will not only give Life to Planting, and various other Improvements, but add Spirit to the Fiſhery, which muſt be always cheriſhed, as it is alſo certainly capable of being extended in Wales, not only as the great Nurſery of Seamen, but as ſupplying a numerous and healthy Race of People, who not only maintain themſelves and Families, but employ and Support by their Induſtry many more Families on Shore, and, as encouraged and increaſed, will be in that reſpect ſtill further uſeful [i]. The Augmentation of Mouths which ſuch Meaſures would procure, muſt create a Conſumption of Meat, and of all other Neceſſaries; which would haſten every Infant Manufacture forward, and excite alſo the ſetting up more. Hence a continual Circulation would be certainly produced between the Places in which they were ſettled, and foreign Commerce would in a ſhort Time keep Pace with domeſtic Trade [k]. Navigation, being once thoroughly introduced, muſt undoubtedly make a rapid Progreſs in a Country, the maritime Parts of which abound with Materials, bulky in themſelves, and in their Nature of general Uſe; ſuch as Metals, Coals, Salt, Corn, Malt, &c. and as theſe are Staple Commodities, there is no Poſſibility that they ſhould be haſtily exhauſted, or any Cauſe to fear they would ſink in Price [l]. The very contrary of this muſt be very ſpeedily and very certainly felt, to the Honour of this naturally rich Country, and the Emolument of its hoſpitable Inhabitants. How much this is to be wiſhed, and at the ſame time how much Reaſon there is for theſe Attempts, ſlender as they are, to indicate the Means, cannot but appear to whoever conſiders, that, though containing five times the Territory, this whole Principality contributes leſs to the Land-Tax (though poſſibly more to the Poor's Rate) than the ſingle County of Somerſet [m].

[h] Dallington's Survey of the Great Duke of Tuſcany's State and Dominions, London, 1605. Biſhop Burnet's Travels into Italy, letter iii. Addiſon's Travels, in his Works, vol. i. p. 136—139.

[i] An Increaſe of Commerce would extend Navigation; this would afford Employment for Seamen; and for theſe the Fiſheries would ſerve as a Seminary, from whence they might be drawn, and alſo a Retreat, when not in Pay, as is the Caſe in the North, and in other Parts of England.

[k] This we know has frequently or rather conſtantly happened in other Places, and therefore we run no great Hazard in predicting the ſame Conſequences would attend ſuch Encouragement given here.

[l] The Plenty of thoſe valuable Commodities mentioned in the Text might, and certainly would, be greatly increaſed, by creating a new, conſtant, and regular Demand.

[m] The Truth of this will appear, from the Peruſal of any Land-Tax Act, and the Schemes of the Poor's Rate, as levied in the reſpective Counties, one of which I have procured.

THERE

THERE has been, ſince Part of this Work was committed to the Preſs, (for having ſo long and ſo many Journies to make, my Progreſs has indeed been ſlow,) a Society inſtituted in Brecknockſhire, which is an inland County of this Principality, for Purpoſes ſo rational in themſelves, ſo laudable, becauſe ſo public-ſpirited, in their Intention, that I cannot eaſily find Words to teſtify that Satisfaction their Eſtabliſhment has given me, as I make not any Doubt of their Succeſs, or in conſequence of that of other Societies riſing gradually up, with like Views, in all the different Counties [n]. It is formed on a Plan that at once preſerves Equality, and excites Emulation amongſt its Members, all of whom preſide in their Turns, and contribute to the Expence employed in the Advancement of the general Intereſt. Their Views are, to encourage Agriculture in all its Branches, to introduce the Linen, to extend the Woollen Manufacture, amend and make new Roads, and, in a Word, to cheriſh and ſupport Induſtry of every Kind [o]. If we conſider this in one Light, it is not only a well-judged but a moſt extenſive Charity, reaching not ſimply to the preſent Generation, but to lateſt Poſterity: If viewed in another, it is a moſt profitable Academy, where, by a Communication of their ſeparate Lights, the whole Body gradually acquires a Treaſure of ſolid and practical Science. At the ſame time it may, and in Truth ought, to be regarded, as an admirable Inſtrument of genuine Policy, calculated to advance the Welfare of the Community [p]. Look upon it in any Way, conſider it in what Light you will, on the firſt Appearance, and the cloſeſt Inſpection, it is ſtill prudent, uſeful, and amiable. It holds out Encouragement and Protection to the Poor; it rewards Aſſiduity and Application in the active; it viſibly promotes the Extenſion and Increaſe of Property, by the ſureſt Means; it provides for the Inſtruction even of the moſt learned, by bringing every probable Propoſal to the Teſt of Experiment, which can alone ſecure Certainty; and it guards ſuch as are leſs knowing from injuring themſelves by improper Purſuits, through the Premiums they give upon ſuch Methods of improving as they know may be carried on to Profit. May Providence proſper their Endeavours! May Mankind pay a proper Reſpect to their Conduct! And may others follow their excellent Example!

IN the former Chapter we have diſcourſed pretty copiouſly of ſuch Ports as lie in the Firths of North Britain; though conſidering thoſe Firths as Bays,

[n] All Enterprizes of this Sort, though ſlow, doubtful, and difficult in their Beginnings, yet when once their Foundations are well laid, Prejudices overcome, and Numbers ſet to work, proceed amazingly faſt.

[o] Theſe Views are exceedingly well adjuſted: Cheapneſs of Proviſions is an eſſential Article towards the Support of Manufactures; and going eaſily to Market is all that is farther wanting to render Labour and Manufactures thoroughly ſucceſsful.

[p] Voluntary Subſcriptions are the ſureſt Teſtimonies of public Spirit: Thoſe only who give, direct, which ſecures Frugality; and both taken together, will, if any thing can, exclude Corruption.

theſe Ports might many of them, without Impropriety, have been placed in this. But having been once ſpoken to, we will confine ourſelves now to ſuch as lie immediately on the Sea. There are, in the common Opinion, a greater Number of theſe, on both Sides of this Part of the Iſland, than, even in their preſent State, the ſcanty Commerce of North Britain ſeems to require [q]. But yet we ſhall find ſeveral of them, on the Eaſt Side more eſpecially, upon a cloſer Examination, ſo much injured by Time and Neglect, that it is no ſmall Hindrance to the Induſtry of the Inhabitants, who would certainly export more of their Commodities and Manufactures, and of Conſequence would employ a much larger Proportion of Labour and Skill in procuring both, if their Harbours were in a better Condition [r]. It is with the Bulk of a People as it is with particular Men, if they have not Tools they cannot work; or even if they have they will not, without the Proſpect of a Market; and therefore it is the Intereſt of the Public to give them Aſſiſtance in this Reſpect; becauſe without it, they remain leſs profitable Members of Society, or are induced to deſert their own Country, in order to ſeek that Encouragement elſewhere which they would have readily embraced, if they could have met with it at home [s]. What therefore is propoſed in this Place, is no more than to inſiſt on a few of the moſt remarkable, and which, in their preſent Situation, are attended with particular Circumſtances, that ſeem to recommend them to public Notice, ſo far as to procure thoſe Amendments that are requiſite, to render them of much greater Utility than formerly, or than, without ſuch Attention ſhewn them, they are ever likely to be.

The Firſt of theſe thus recommended ſhall be the Port of Dunbar, near the Entrance of the Firth of Forth [t]. It is a Royal Burgh, and was heretofore a ſtrong Place, defended alſo by a Caſtle or Fortreſs, which was much ſtronger, and the principal Cauſe of its ſuffering extremely in the Civil War; ſince which its Fortifications have been partly neglected, and partly demoliſhed [u]. As it lies in the Shire of Haddington, or Eaſt Louthian, which, in point of Beauty and Fertility, is not inferior to any in North Britain, and as there have long been, and ſtill are, Woollen and other Manufactures carried on in that Shire, ſo, from its Vicinity to the Places where thoſe Manufactures are ſettled, it is become a Town of good Trade, and, in virtue of its Harbour, of ſome

[q] See the ſeveral modern Deſcriptions of this Country, which all ſuggeſt, that there are Harbours enough, and but few Veſſels belonging to them; which is, generally ſpeaking, the Truth.

[r] It is not barely the Number, but the Situation alſo, in reſpect to Havens, that renders them beneficial to a Country, by affording equal Means of Improvement in all its Parts.

[s] In every Country one of the principal Objects of Government ſhould be, to retain its Subjects; becauſe the Loſs of them is not only an irreparable Misfortune, but an indelible Reproach.

[t] Joan. Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 15. Buchanan, lib. i. p. 13.

[u] Camdeni Britannia, p. 687. Sir James Dalrymple's Deſcription of Scotland, chap. vii. p. 29. The Preſent State of Scotland, London, 1682, 12°, p. 131.

foreign

foreign Commerce [w]. This Haven, however, is not either large or commodious, and is, at its Entrance, alſo embarraſſed with Rocks. Two Acts of Parliament, the Firſt for Nineteen, the Second for Twenty-five Years, now near expired, were obtained, granting the uſual Allowance for the Improvement of the Port, and other Purpoſes; ſince which, and more eſpecially after the Peace of Aix la Chapelle, it began to thrive [x]. The Herring Fiſhery is ſometimes very profitable; theſe Herrings, in point of Quality, as well as Size, being generally eſteemed ſuperior to thoſe caught by the Dutch. Some public-ſpirited Perſons have alſo ſet up Whale-fiſhing here, with Succeſs [y]. But from the Commencement of the preſent War, Dunbar has ſuffered in common with other Harbours on this Side of the Iſland. It continues, nevertheleſs, in a flouriſhing, though not in the ſame flouriſhing State, and has five Creeks dependent upon it, in the Cuſtom-houſe Accounts [z]. This Place, if the Port was once improved as far as it is capable, ſo as to receive more Ships, and thoſe of larger Burthen, and that Allowance to maintain thoſe Improvements, which they now enjoy, continued for a farther Term, would, from the Convenience of its Poſition, and the induſtrious Temper of the People in the Country about it, become, in all human Probability, much more conſiderable than we now find it.

ST. Andrews is an ancient City, once the Glory of Fife. In reſpect to Situation, it has been juſtly celebrated, by foreign as well as domeſtic Writers; lying in a ſweet Plain, admirably watered, enjoying a pure and wholeſome Air, a rich and fertile Soil, and having a fine Proſpect of the Sea [a]. It was a Place of Note, when poſſeſſed by the Picts, became an Epiſcopal See in the ninth Century, and the Seat of an Archbiſhop, Metropolitan of Scotland, in the fifteenth [b]. An Univerſity had been founded here a little before, which ſtill ſubſiſts, and is now compoſed of two, though, till very lately, of three Colleges [c]. There was alſo a Caſtle, built for its Protection, the Veſtiges of which, at this Time, are ſcarce viſible. In its flouriſhing State it conſiſted of

[w] Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Brome's Travels through England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 191, 192. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 7.

[x] Stat. 5 Georg. I. cap. 16. 10 Georg. II. cap. ii. This laſt Statute determines in 1763, or the Cloſe of the next Seſſions of Parliament.

[y] Spruel's Scheme of Scotland's Products and Manufactures, p. 25. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 9. Lindſey's Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, p. 182.

[z] Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 286. I have taken all the Pains I could to aſcertain theſe Facts, as well from Extracts out of the Cuſtom-houſe Books, as private Information.

[a] Cardan de vita propria, cap. 29. 40. Iſolario di Thomaſo Porcacchi, lib. i. p. 24. Arthuri Johnſtoni Eulogium Fani Sti. Andreæ, apud Camdeni Britanniam.

[b] Johannis de Fordun Scotichronicon, lib. ii. fol. 37, b. 38, b. Major de Geſtis Scotorum, lib. i. cap. 15. fol. 22. a. Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 24.

[c] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Hiſtoriæ, lib. xvi. fol. 342. Camdeni Britannia, p. 703. Spotſwood's Hiſtory of the Church of Scotland, p. 57, 58. Preſent State of Scotland, p. 197. Stat. 20 Geo. II. cap. 32.

four large Streets, handſomely built, with ſmaller Streets and Lanes croſſing them, containing in the whole about two thouſand Houſes; of which Streets two are ſtill pretty intire, and there remain in them about the fourth Part of that Number of habitable Houſes [d]. The Cathedral and Caſtle are ruinous, other public Edifices decaying, ſome utterly conſumed [e]. The Religious Houſes; the Revenues of the Clergy, who compoſed the Chapter; the Students of the Univerſity, once very numerous; the Dependents and Officers of the Archbiſhops; and the Reſort of Pilgrims from all Parts, and even from beyond the Seas, drawn by the Fame of the Relics of the tutelar Saint, ſuppoſed to be lodged therein, proved the great Support of this City, which was then rich and populous, with excellent Roads on every Side, which ſtill in ſome meaſure remain, and its Fairs are much frequented, with a good Fiſhery, and a conſiderable foreign Commerce [f]. It would have been happy, if when thoſe Funds ariſing from Superſtition were taken away, ſome Methods had been concerted, both here and in other Places, that might have prevented the Decay and Depopulation of the City, which, in Conſequence of ſo great a Change, and the ſudden Excluſion of ſuch a Number of Perſons, as from the Cauſes before-mentioned, were obliged, and in Conſequence of that Obligation, had alſo the Means aſſigned them of living in St. Andrews, immediately declined, and has continued gradually ſinking ever ſince [g].

It had probably ſunk much ſooner, if King James the Sixth had not reformed and reſtored the Univerſity, to which its Revenues were effectually ſecured [h]. It remained ſtill poſſeſſed of a good Harbour, though rendered originally ſuch by Art, capable of receiving an Hundred Sail of as large Veſſels as were then commonly uſed. The Merchants and Owners of Ships had handſome and ſpacious Houſes, with Cellars, and other Conveniencies ſuitable, in the North Street, now totally demoliſhed and gone, and were wont to employ Buſſes, to fiſh for Herring in deep Water, and alſo for Cod and Ling on the Banks, which furniſhed many Families with a comfortable Subſiſtence. Beſides this, they had ſtill a competent domeſtic Trade, and ſome Share of

[d] Dr. Sibbald's Hiſtory of Fife, p. 134, 135. Additions to Camden's Britannia. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 7.

[e] Sir James Dalrymple's Deſcription of Scotland, chap. xx. p. 119, 120. Brome's Travels through England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 183. All the modern Deſcriptions.

[f] See the Appendix to Archbiſhop Spotſwood's Hiſtory, and the Accounts given of the Magnificence of this City in the Time of Cardinal Beton and Archbiſhop Hamilton.

[g] In ſuch Revolutions as theſe private Intereſt commonly prevails; and the Welfare of the Public, though made the Inſtrument to effect ſuch Changes, is, in effecting them, very little regarded.

[h] Johnſtoni Rerum Britannicarum Hiſt. lib. vii. p. 229. Spotſwood's Hiſtory of the Church of Scotland, p. 447. 455. Moyſes Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland, p. 253.

foreign

foreign Correſpondence [i]. At the Beginning of the Troubles in the Reign of Charles the Firſt, which is a Proof of what has been ſaid, there were about Fifty Sail belonging to the Place. The fatal Blow at Dundee reduced the far greater Part of the Traders of this City, who, as to a Place of Security, had ſent the beſt of their Effects thither. A convincing Evidence of this ariſes from their Manner of raiſing Five hundred Pounds, being the Compoſition for a Thouſand, demanded by General Monk ſoon after; which being by Way of Loan, on Intereſt, has remained a Debt upon the Corporation ever ſince [k]. In the Reign of Charles the Second ſomewhat was done for the Univerſity, but nothing for the City, which is alſo an ancient Royal Burgh; or the Port, which was then decaying daily, as their Fiſhery, for want of Money to repair thoſe Defects, was likewiſe gradually declining, till in the end it was quite loſt. At the Union of the two Kingdoms, St. Andrews was ſo fallen, that in the Aſſeſſment then made of the Royal Boroughs to the Ceſs, correſponding to the Land Tax in South Britain, ſhe pays about an Eighth of what is charged upon Glaſgow [l]. By the Inhabitants being thus impoveriſhed, though they have conſtantly ſtruggled, as far as they were able, to maintain their Port, in which they have received alſo ſome little Aſſiſtance from the other Royal Boroughs, and from the generous Spirit of one of their Provoſts [m], yet Time and Storms had ſo deſtroyed it Thirty Years ago, that Peter Lord King being Chancellor of Great Britain, they petitioned him for a Brief, ſetting forth, that their Haven might be thoroughly repaired, for leſs than the Sum of Nine thouſand Pounds; which Brief produced little: And now, as may be reaſonably expected, it is become ſo much worſe, as to be in effect no Port at all; the Sand having filled it up, and thereby deprived the Inhabitants of Hope, and of courſe put an End to their Endeavours [n].

THE reviving the Luſtre of this once ſplendid City; the recovering to its former Utility this once commodious Haven, and thereby reſtoring to its ancient Proſperity the happily ſeated Peninſula of Fife, would be ſuch a noble Teſtimony of the Wiſdom and public Spirit of the preſent Generation, as could not fail of exciting the Emulation, as well as commanding the Reſpect, of lateſt Poſterity [o]. This certainly, though ſo long neglected, is very prac-

[i] It appears from hence, that without ſome Equivalent for the Archiepiſcopal See, and other Eccleſiaſtical Endowments, the City could not ſupport itſelf, which was a great Loſs to the whole County of Fife, where Lands, even at this Time, ſell at a lower Rate than in ſome more remote Shires.

[k] Hiſtorical Remarks on the ancient City of St. Andrews in North Britain. London, 1728. 8vo. Addreſſed to Peter Lord King, then Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain.

[l] Stat. Car. II. p. 3. c. 23. pag. 562. Preſent State of Scotland, chap. xi. p. 196.—206. See alſo the Hiſtorical Remarks before cited, and all the modern Accounts of the Place.

[m] Hiſtorical Remarks on the City of St. Andrews in North Britain, p. 26, 27.

[n] According to the beſt Information I have been able to procure.

[o] As the Sight of ancient Ruins naturally excites Veneration for paſt Times, ſo ſuch Renovations of decayed Cities, have been ever juſtly regarded, not only as Works of true Policy (as they certainly are), but alſo as Monuments of public Piety.

ticable,

ticable, with a ſmall Degree of Attention, and without demanding any large Expence. The Country about it abounds in Grain, as alſo in Coals and Salt; ſo that Proviſions being plenty, Labour is of courſe cheap. There are likewiſe in its Neighbourhood great Flocks of Sheep, producing large Quantities of Wool, which is of ſuch a Staple as may be very eaſily ſpun and wove into a Sort of light pleaſant Stuff, reſembling the Etamines of Rheims, Amiens, Mans, Lude, Nogent le Rotru, and other Places in France, which are uſed for the Nuns Veils, the cloathing the ſecular Clergy in moſt Popiſh Countries, and many other Purpoſes; or the Stametes of the Low Countries, not much unlike them, but of all Colours, and of which there is in the Levant a great Conſumption; which Manufactures might, without Difficulty, be brought to, and eſtabliſhed in St. Andrews, where there are ſpare Hands enough to be employed p. The Port, though fallen into ſo low and deplorable a Condition, ſtill retains a Capacity of being made full as good or better than ever it was, by removing thoſe Heaps of Sand which entirely choak the Baſon; repairing the Breaches made in the old Works; and, which is moſt material, by running a Stone Pier as far as the Beacon, which would hinder Veſſels from being driven on Rocks at the Entrance, and enable them to ride ſafe in the Harbour q. The Beach is as proper as any for drying Cod and other Fiſh in the beſt Method; and if the Port, become in a manner uſeleſs, was once put into a proper State, with theſe Additions, the Herring Fiſhery, now no longer carried on, as requiring better Veſſels than at preſent belong to the Place, would be very ſoon retrieved r. Allow me to ſay ſtill farther, that if one of the decayed Edifices was converted into what in South Britain is called a Trinity Houſe, of which Captains of Men of War coming thither occaſionally, and experienced Maſters of Ships in any of the Ports on the Coaſt, might be Members, with a Power to examine and ſwear Pilots, and to inſpect the other Harbours on this Side of North Britain, and the Management of the Fiſheries, reporting annually their Obſervations to the Truſtees, it would be of Service to the Place, and at the ſame time a Benefit to the Public. If under their View alſo a School or College for inſtructing Youth in Aſtronomy, Coſmography, Geography, Natural Hiſtory, the paſt and preſent State of Commerce, with the Theory of Navigation in all its Branches, were added to the Univerſity, for both which Foundations the City is admirably ſeated, all theſe deſirable Ends would be

p Dictionnaire Univerſel de Commerce, vol. iii. col. 312. vol. iv. col. 846. This would be ſo far from injuring, that it would be no difficult Thing to ſhew, that it would be ſerviceable to the Woollen Manufactures of South Britain, and that in many Reſpects.

q As this Haven lies in the Middle between the Two Firths of Forth and Murray, it would be very uſeful, in bad Weather, to Veſſels bound to either, and not able to make the Entrances of thoſe Firths.

r A late Act of Parliament in Favour of the Fiſhery, has raiſed a great Spirit in this Part of the Iſland, which however cannot turn to the Benefit of this Place, till the Haven is reſtored.

ſpeedily

ſpeedily attained [s]. As the Bay of St. Andrews, from Fifeneſs to Red Head, is twenty-four Miles in Extent, and Ships in great Danger with the Wind at Eaſt or North-Eaſt, the reſtoring this, which is the only Haven of any Size in that Space, would be of general Uſe to the Trade of this Part of Britain. At preſent it is conſidered as a Creek to Anſtruther, which is itſelf no more than a Member of the Port of Kircaldy [t].

PETERHEAD lies in the Shire of Aberdeen, and is a ſmall Town remarkable from its Situation, being the moſt eaſtern on the Continent of North Britain; and for its Port, or rather two Ports, upon the German Ocean, hitherto ſerviceable only for ſmall Veſſels; and yet even in that Light, they are unqueſtionably the chief Support of the Place [u]. It has been thought by ſome able Judges, from whoſe Informations alone theſe Propoſals are derived, that though little and inſignificant at preſent, it merits Attention upon many Accounts. Becauſe, as in the former Chapter we have more than once obſerved, a ſafe and commodious Harbour is much wanted on this Coaſt, and might be obtained here without much Trouble, and probably alſo without any great Expence. Next, becauſe its Poſition renders it exceedingly fit to be made a Staple for the Herring Fiſhery on this Side; as that Fiſhery is carried on, eſpecially in good Seaſons, both to the North and to the South of it, and Peterhead is centrical in that reſpect. Laſtly, becauſe it may be made uſeful, in many other Circumſtances, to the Navigation of Britain in general [w]. The two Ports that it now has, looking South and North, are divided by a Channel, which, except at high Water, is very ſhallow. The South Port is covered to the Eaſt by an Iſland called Keith Inch, and that to the North by another rocky Iſland, which, from its verdant Appearance, has been ſtiled Greenhill. It is propoſed, by deepening the Channel, that theſe two Ports ſhould be united into one, preſerving both Entrances, and repairing the old, and making ſome new Works, this Port may, it is preſumed, have twenty Feet Water [x].

IN conſequence of theſe ſimple, and ſurely practicable Alterations, the firſt End would be anſwered, and the new Haven be of a proper Size, a good

[s] Inſtitutions of this Sort, which would initiate Youth early in the Principles of thoſe Sciences and Arts, requiſite in active Life, would be very uſeful in North Britain.

[t] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 7. Lindſey's Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, p. 196, 197. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 387.

[u] Lindſey's Intereſt of Scotland conſidered, p. 192. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 8. Crouch's Book of Rates, p. 386.

[w] Another Circumſtance to be conſidered is, that in the Road of Peterhead is good Anchorage, and Ships may ride ſafe from any Winds that blow from Shore.

[x] A Letter to a Member of Parliament, concerning the Free Britiſh Fiſheries, with Draughts of a Herring Buſs and Nets, and of the Town and Harbour of Peterhead, 8vo. 1750.

Depth, and alike ſecure againſt both Enemies and Weather, if Keith Inch, in which there is an old Caſtle, and in Time of War a Battery, were once regularly fortified [y]. Peterhead would, in this Caſe, anſwer ſufficiently the Sums laid out upon it, as it would, in regard to the ſecond Purpoſe, become a moſt convenient Situation for re-packing and re-embarking the Herrings deſigned for the German and the Baltic Markets. It muſt alſo, in that Condition, ſerve ſtill more effectually, in the ſame Capacity, in reference to the whole Greenland Fiſhery; this being the firſt Land made by thoſe Ships on their Return. Since by proper Improvements in the Town, the Country adjacent, and the Iſlands, all the Operations that lucrative Trade (which the Legiſlature has ſo warmly and ſo wiſely encouraged) can require, might be performed with far greater Eaſe, and yet infinitely leſs Charge, than elſewhere, and the clear Oil, the Whalebone in Bundles, and the Spermaceti prepared, directly ſent from thence, by proper Veſſels, to London, and, which is the great End to be accompliſhed, to foreign Markets [z]. In like manner, Ships outward-bound for that Fiſhery might take in Proviſions, Sea Stores, and moſt of their Men here; which would be, in many Reſpects, and in no ſmall Degree, advantageous [a]. Both Fiſheries are to be obtained, perhaps I ſhould ſay recovered, and kept too, if again made ours, no otherwiſe than by conſtant Application, extreme Diligence, and the ſtricteſt Frugality. Theſe, and none but theſe, are the Chains by which the Dutch have hitherto retained them, in ſpite of all the Means that at different Periods have been uſed to diveſt them of what are our natural, and their acquired, Sources of Wealth, Navigation, and People; and will certainly continue to do ſo, till theſe Methods are employed for making the moſt of all our Harbours; in which, through the Benevolence of Providence, we are ſo much their Superiors [b].

As to the remaining Ports on the Eaſt Side of North Britain, I have nothing to add to what I ſaid in the laſt Chapter. In the Front of our Iſland, to the North, lies Loch Eribol in Strathnaver, which runs ſome Miles into the Land, and thereby affords, whenever the Inhabitants ſhall have any Commerce, a convenient and a capacious Haven. On the Weſt, as I have been

[y] If, in its preſent Condition, it is thought expedient to have, in Time of War, a Battery on the Iſland; a Fort and a ſmall Garriſon would be both uſeful and neceſſary, in caſe it was, for the Purpoſes above-mentioned, thus improved.

[z] The great Benefit the Dutch derived from this Trade, was by exporting Bone, Oil, and Spermaceti. If we ſerve ourſelves, we certainly ſave what we formerly paid for theſe Commodities; but in order to gain, we muſt alſo vend all, or ſome of them at leaſt, to other Nations.

[a] It is apparent, that One-third, at leaſt, of the Expences might be ſaved to the Owners at London; and, at the ſame time, the Money ſpent at Peterhead would render it a thriving Place.

[b] Much Wonder has been made how the Dutch could work us out of theſe Fiſheries, which lie ſo near to us, and ſo far from them; whereas in truth we have always neglected our capital and deciſive Advantages, and thereby have in fact worked out ourſelves.

very lately informed by that intelligent and diligent Perſon, from whom the Public is to expect a clear Account of thoſe hitherto unſurveyed Coaſts, they abound with very ſafe and noble Ports, ſuch as are to be looked for in vain on any Part of the Continent [c]. Of theſe, as my Subject ſeems to require it, I preſume to mention a few. Loch Laxford in Edra Chulis, which is the Weſt Side of Strathnaver, a Country far from being inhoſpitable, or even unpleaſant, though in ſo northern a Climate. Loch Dow, and Loch Einnard, in Aſſynt. Loch Broom runs many Miles eaſtward into the Land, upon which there was formerly a Cuſtom-houſe. Loch Ewe, in which, at its Opening into the Sea, is a pretty Iſland of the ſame Denomination. Gare Loch, and Loch Torrindon, all in the old Shire of Roſs, are large Bays of the Sea, which might accommodate ſeveral good Towns, if they were built on their Shores. Loch Duich ſeparates Kintail and Glenelg, two Diſtricts of the ſame Country, anciently called Roſs, and is a very beautiful Body of Water [d].

Loch Sunart in Argyleſhire is Twenty-four Miles in Extent, having an Iſland at the Mouth, which divides it into Two narrow Channels; though above this Iſland it opens again, ſo as to become upwards of an Engliſh Mile in Breadth [e]. To the South of this, at a ſmall Diſtance from Dunſtaffnage, once a Royal Caſtle, lies a ſmall, ſafe, commodious Port, called Oban Bay, covered by the Iſland of Kerrera, which is in Length about three Miles, by which it is effectually defended from Weſt Winds, as it is, in like manner, ſecured, by high Lands on the Continent, from all other Winds [f]. On the North Side of this Bay there are Eleven, on the South Twenty-ſix, in the Middle about Twenty Fathom Water. Add to all this, that the whole Sound is in effect an Harbour, or at leaſt a commodious Road, with Twenty Fathom Water, and good Anchorage almoſt every where. There are, beſides, two

[c] The Perſon meant in the Text is the ingenious Mr. Murdoch Mackenzie, to whom we already owe the following uſeful Performance, the Title of which at large runs thus: "Orcades; "or a Geographic and Hydrographic Survey of the Orkney and Lewis Iſlands, in Eight Maps; "exhibiting the Rocks, Shoals, Soundings, Quality of the Bottom, Diverſities of the Coaſt, "Flowings, Setting of the Tides, and diſtant Views of the Land: Alſo an Account of the "Orkney Iſlands, the Manner of taking the Survey, the State of the Tides, and a particular "Deſcription of the Rocks, Shoals, Channels, Harbours, Anchoring-places, the Directions, Irregularities, and Velocities, of the ſeveral Streams of Tide round each Iſland. Interſperſed "with ſuitable Directions for Sailors." London, 1750. Folio.

[d] The Situation of theſe Ports is ſo deſcribed in the Text as to be moſt eaſily found in the large Maps of this Country, till thoſe Charts ſhall appear, in which they will be more correctly delineated.

[e] Letter to a Member of Parliament, concerning the Free Britiſh Fiſheries, p. 40. Confirmed to me by many Perſons who are well acquainted with the Country.

[f] The Account in the Text I take from an accurate Draught of this convenient Harbour, made upon the Spot with all poſſible Care and Attention, and in order to ſupport the Application for eſtabliſhing a Cuſtom-houſe here, as is alſo mentioned in the Text.

Havens in the Iſle, one from its Shape called the Horſe-ſhoe, the other Ardintraive; with Two fair Outlets, one to the North-Eaſt, the other to the South-Weſt; ſo that Veſſels may enter and depart, without Inconveniency or Danger g. The Situation of this Place, in the very Track of Ships bound to or from the northern Parts of Europe, ſeems to demand Attention; and upon this Account, as I have been informed, Application has been lately made with Succeſs for eſtabliſhing a Cuſtom-houſe at the little Town called Oban, which ſtands immediately upon it; and this will undoubtedly be not only uſeful to the Town, and ſerviceable to the Country, but beneficial alſo, in many Reſpects, to the Navigation of the North-Weſt Side of Britain in general h. Circumſtances which, in an Age like this, when the Emoluments ariſing to the Public from bringing a Country into Cultivation, introducing Trade, and thereby augmenting the Number and Subſtance of the People who inhabit it, are ſo well underſtood, muſt have their Weight i. We will conclude this Subject with mentioning Loch Fyne, incomparably the faireſt Inlet of them all, which is ſixty Miles long, and from two to four broad at the upper End, where ſtands the Town of Inverara, which occaſions Argyle, and all its Dependencies, to be ſometimes called the Shire of Inverara k. This Royal Burgh is the Reſidence of his Grace the Duke of Argyle, who has built a ſtately Palace there, on purpoſe to indicate, what in ſo advantageous a Situation, Poſterity may do for enlarging and embelliſhing the Town, when Induſtry ſhall have improved the Country round about; and the Inhabitants, from its Produce and its Fiſhery, for which it is already very juſtly famous, have made it what Nature ſeems to have deſigned, the Centre of the Commerce of the weſtern Coaſt, and of the Iſles l.

An Objection may poſſibly be ſtarted, from the Account I have given of this Country, againſt the general Doctrine I have ſo much laboured to eſtabliſh. It may be ſaid, If this Diſtrict poſſeſs in reality ſo many fine Havens, and yet continues in ſo rude a Situation, with few Towns, and little or no Commerce,

g There are Two Iron Furnaces in the Vicinity of this Port; but the Ore wrought there is brought from Lancaſhire, though there is enough in that Country, if the Inhabitants, inſtead of letting their Woods, were wealthy enough to work their own Mines, and manufacture their own Iron.

h The only Port on this Coaſt at preſent is Fort William, upon Loch Eil, which, though very commodious for the Garriſon, is of little Service to Commerce; becauſe Ships once at Anchor there are liable to be long detained, for want of the Winds neceſſary to bring them out.

i Whatever brought Ships and Commerce into this Country, would of courſe excite Induſtry; and in proportion to the Amendment of their private Conditions, the Inhabitants would become much more active as Members of Society, and more uſeful Subjects to the State.

k See the Statutes, 20 Geo. II. cap. 43. ſect. 33. & 22 Geo. II. cap. 29. ſect. 1.

l The Commerce of the North-Weſt of South Britain, and of the North of Ireland, with this Part of North Britain and the Iſles, might be very beneficial to them all; and the Haven of Inverara may well intitle the Place to become their principal Emporium.

what becomes of your Propoſition, that Places having theſe Advantages are the moſt valuable of any upon the Globe? [m] A ſhort Account of the Cauſes of its being in this diſtreſſed State, will unravel this Myſtery, and place Things in their true Light. The Inhabitants of the Countries to the North of Argyleſhire live in the very ſame manner, and under the ſame Tenures their Anceſtors did; and their Landlords, or at leaſt many of them, preferring their own certain and immediate Intereſt to the uncertain though greater Benefits that might reſult to them from the Proſperity of their Tenants, are content that in this Condition they ſhould for ever live [n]. They lie at a vaſt Diſtance from England, and beſides ſpeak no Language but a Dialect of the old Britiſh, unintelligible as Arabic to their ſouthern Neighbours; and under theſe Circumſtances, as Things have continued for Ages, ſo probably they might continue for Ages ſtill, and the Capacity of the Country for the moſt beneficial Improvements ſubſiſt notwithſtanding intire and unimpeached. A People who live hardly, have little Correſpondence with thoſe who live better, and are not encouraged by their Superiors to exert themſelves for the Change of their Situation, are not like to make uſe of Ports, however convenient; and to thoſe who from Experience thoroughly know the Value of ſuch natural Advantages, they have hardly been yet properly diſcovered. But after all, theſe, though very untoward, are but accidental Impediments, which may be eaſily removed. In moſt Parts the Mountains give evident Marks of Iron, Lead, and Copper; in ſome, as I have been informed, of Coals. In other Parts good Timber, ſuch as Oak and Witch-elm, is not at all ſcarce [o]. Some Grain they have, but it is often obtained by digging of ſmall Pieces of tolerable Soil, which they could render far more profitable, than with all their Labour they now do, if either their own Mines were opened, or they allowed to import Coals Duty-free, to burn Lime-ſtone, for meliorating thoſe Lands; of which Stone they have plenty [p]. Black Cattle, Sheep, and Goats, are the ſole Riches of the Inhabitants; and theſe indeed are there in Abundance. Their Lochs would afford them very lucrative Fiſheries, more eſpecially if they were inſtructed to make their own Boats, Sails, Ropes, Iron-work, Nets, Caſks, and Salt; all of which are certainly in their Power. The People are robuſt, active, patient of Fatigue, and though hitherto unacquainted with Induſtry, becauſe Strangers

[m] The true extent of the Propoſition maintained by me is, that if ſuch Places are not fully and compleatly improved, the Fault muſt lie in the Inhabitants, or their Government; but then this Fault may be certainly removed.

[n] This Diſpoſition, however, is by no means general, having been aſſiſted in this very Part of my Work by Memoirs for promoting Induſtry to the utmoſt Extent in thoſe Countries, drawn by Gentlemen of diſtinguiſhed Families, and independent Fortunes.

[o] J. Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 24—27. Sir James Dalrymple's Edition of Camden's Deſcription of Scotland, p. 187—199. D'Audiffret Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, tom. i. p. 258—261.

[p] This, from his own Obſervation, and the Information alſo given him by the Natives, was very kindly communicated to me by Mr. Mackenzie, whom I have before cited.

to the Fruits of it, yet by no means of a lazy Diſpoſition. We propoſe nothing impracticable, therefore, in recommending theſe Regions to a thorough Cultivation, from the Attention and Aſſiſtance of the Legiſlature; and that the Public would be ſufficient Gainers, by any Expence that might be requiſite for that Purpoſe, we have already ſhewn [q]; ſo that we need not repeat it here.

The Diſtrict of Cantire, which is often, though improperly, written Kintire, is, as the Word in the old Language of the Country ſignifies, a Peninſula, and is plainly the Promontory called Epidion by Ptolemy [r]. In point of Form and Situation it is truly ſingular. It is very near fifty Engliſh Miles in Length, from North to South; its greateſt Breadth at the northern Extremity ten; its leaſt at the ſouthern between three and four Miles. At the northern Extremity it is connected with Knapdale (another Diſtrict of the Shire of Argyle), by a narrow rocky Iſthmus, called the Tarbat, about a Mile broad. On the Eaſt lie the Iſlands of Bute and Arran, between it and the Continent of North Britain, from which it is removed about ſeven Leagues. On the Weſt the Iſlands of Jura and Ilay, at the Diſtance of four or five Leagues, and Ireland to the South, but rather nearer [s]. On the Eaſt Side of Cantire, a few Miles from its ſouthern Extremity, the Sea forms a deep commodious Bay, covered by a ſmall Iſland, and thereby offers a very ſafe and convenient Harbour to the ſmall Capital of this Region, called Campbelltown. It is, notwithſtanding its admirable Situation, the youngeſt of the Royal Burghs, and till of late but very inconſiderable [t]. About ten Years ago the Inhabitants, encouraged by the Bounties given, and the Attention ſhewn by the Legiſlature to the Fiſheries, began ſeriouſly to regard the ſingular Circumſtances of Advantage ariſing from the Poſition of their Town and Port; and in Conſequence of this, applied themſelves to the Herring, Cod, and Salmon Fiſheries, with ſuch indefatigable Diligence, that in the Years 1752, 1753, 1754, they, one with another, acquired annually, by the Sale of the ſeveral kinds of Fiſh before-mentioned, and the Bounties to which they became intitled, ten thouſand Pounds [u]; which has given ſuch a Spirit to the People, that they have raiſed ſeveral public Edifices, and made a Quay at their own Expence; and have built, and are building, many new Stone Houſes, and

[q] The Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 217.

[r] Claud. Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. Camdeni Britannia, p. 706. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 193. where we are told the true Word is Pepidion.

[s] Buchanani rerum Scoticarum Hiſt. lib. i. where he obſerves the Tarbat is ſo low and flat, that the Inhabitants draw their little Veſſels, called Birlings, over it, from Sea to Sea; which ſhews, that with moſt of the Advantages of an inſular Situation, it has alſo a Communication by Land with the Continent; which, in ſome Caſes, may be a great Conveniency alſo.

[t] It became a Royal Burgh towards the latter End of the laſt Century.

[u] I would not have aſſerted this, if I had not before me authentic Certificates of the Facts, from the Cuſtom-houſe Books.

extending

extending their Commerce daily. This is mentioned particularly, to ſhew the good Effects thoſe excellent Laws have had, and how ſoon, when People are put into a right Train, and have a reaſonable Proſpect of being made Gainers, they are excited to Induſtry; which is leſs an Advantage to themſelves than to the Community [w]. This Town is accounted a Port in the Senſe of the Cuſtom-houſe, and has a proper Eſtabliſhment of Officers in that Capacity, and eight Creeks dependant upon it, as alſo Officers for collecting the Revenue ariſing from Salt [x].

It is not ſimply the Inhabitants of this Royal Burgh, or, as we would ſtile it in England, Corporation, who have found their Account in this Introduction of Commerce; thoſe who live in the adjacent Country feel, as in ſuch a Caſe muſt ever happen, equal, if not ſuperior Benefits. The Convenience of a cheap and eaſy Carriage to diſtant Markets, has actually, within this ſhort Period, brought large Tracts of Land into Cultivation, and has even produced ſome new Huſbandries; that is, new with reſpect to this Region, and to theſe People; inſomuch that, if I have not been greatly miſinformed, the very Freight of Potatoes from Cantire, has amounted in ſome Years to ſeveral hundred Pounds. It will, however, be proper to remark, that in reſpect to every Port like this, where the Baſis of the Buſineſs carried on is Fiſhing, their Proſperity will be for ſome time precarious; ſince, if they are unlucky in that for a few Years ſucceſſively, which may very well fall out, they are ſure to be diſtreſſed, and in no ſmall Danger of ſeeing the Product of their paſt Endeavours, as well as the Bloom of diſtant Hopes, blaſted before their Induſtry has laid a Foundation wide enough to ſuſtain their Undertakings, independant of the original Fund. To prevent this, which would be a real Injury to the Community, which is the chief Gainer by their Improvements, and muſt reap the Profits of all their Succeſs, give me Leave to ſuggeſt, that though now neglected, becauſe they cannot be wrought to Advantage, Coals have been, and might be, raiſed here in great Quantities. If therefore, for a ſhort Term, they were allowed to ſhip theſe Duty-free to the North-Weſt Coaſt, where, as we have before obſerved, they might be employed in burning Lime for meliorating the Soil, this would be infinitely advantageous to both Countries, without coſting the Public a ſingle Farthing. The People of Campbelltown could, and no doubt very ſoon would, boil Salt ſufficient for their own Fiſheries; and as in the North of England, where one Species of Induſtry has excited, and one Manufacture made way for another, ſo here the Navigation and Commerce of this Haven might be very ſpeedily put on a ſecure Foot, the Example would unqueſtionably operate where it is moſt wanted;

[w] They have adventured in the Whale-fiſhing, and have ſhewn ſuch a commercial Spirit as deſerves to be ſupported.

[x] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Cambden's Britannia. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 386.

and

and of conſequence the Happineſs of the People, and the Revenue of the Government, would increaſe together. The viſible Augmentation of the latter proving, as in every well governed State it muſt ever prove, the cleareſt and the moſt authentic Evidence of the former.

THERE is only one Port more, that on the Plan of this Chapter, it will be requiſite to mention in this Part of our Iſland.

THE weſtern Extremity of the Shire of Wigton, which Shire is only the Weſt Part of the Country of Galloway, forms a Peninſula reſembling a Creſcent, or rather, as we before obſerved, an Anchor, which is connected with the Continent by an Iſthmus, about ſix Miles in Breadth from North to South; and this Peninſula ſeems to be what Ptolemy called Novantum Cherſoneſus, having on one Side Loch Rian, and on the other the Bay of Glenluce [y]. Upon the former of theſe Bays (for ſuch they are both) ſtands Stranraer, a Royal Burgh, and that Port of which we promiſed to ſpeak. It has a moſt convenient Poſition, in reſpect to the great Body of Water it commands, and the Country lying round on every Side; ſo that from the latter it derives a reaſonable Share of domeſtic Trade; and ſome foreign Commerce, as alſo a ſmall Intercourſe with our North American Colonies, from the former. Port Patrick, ſtanding at a little Diſtance to the Weſt, immediately on the Sea, is a Member of this, with Eight Creeks belonging to it; and excluſive of theſe, there are two, which immediately depend on Stranraer, with a Cuſtom-houſe, and a proper Eſtabliſhment, and ſome Officers alſo for the Receipt of the Revenue ariſing from Salt [z]. The Peninſula before deſcribed, on which are Port Patrick, and all its Creeks, may be from its northern Horn, which is called Fairland Point, to the Mull of Galloway, its ſouthern Extremity, about thirty Engliſh Miles in Length, and from three to ſix in Breadth, containing in the whole ninety ſquare Miles at leaſt. In the old Language of the Natives it was called the Rinnes of Galloway; and though no way extraordinary in reſpect to Soil, being hilly rather than mountainous, yet is not deficient in Grain, abounds in Graſs, and conſequently in Sheep and Black Cattle *. But if any Manufactures were introduced here, as there is room for many, and raw Materials for ſeveral, the Excellence of its Situation, which is alike favourable for fiſhing, coaſting, and foreign Commerce, would quickly appear, and render this Diſtrict, which is equal in Size to Jerſey and Guernſey, not inferior to them in Cultivation, Produce, or Number of People; to accompliſh which ſalutary Change, there are no other Inſtruments requiſite than Induſtry and

[y] See the Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 114.

[z] Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 388.

* Jean. Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 8, 9. Buchanani Rerum Scoticarum Hiſt. lib. i. Sir James Dalrymple's Deſcription of Scotland, p. 60.

Perſeverance;

Perſeverance; for were theſe once preſent, Experience and Emulation would quickly effect the reſt.

IT has been already obſerved in regard to Ireland, that it abounds with Bays or Harbours, made by the Indentures of its Coaſt; of which, or at leaſt of the moſt remarkable, we are to take Notice. Let us then begin at the Mouth of the Shannon, which is formed by Two Promontories; that on the North called Cape Leane, or Loups Head; this on the South Ballyheigh, or Kerry Head [a]. On the Kerry Side, about Twenty-five Miles from the Sea, the Shannon being there near a Mile broad, lies the Tarbet, a ſmall but very ſafe and commodious Bay, behind a little Iſland, where Ships may ride in about twelve Fathom, ſafe out of the Reach of the Tide, take in their Water, and be accommodated with Pilots to Limerick [b]. Without the Mouth of the River, having doubled Kerry Head, we meet with a large wide Body of Water, one Side of which bears the Name of Ballyheigh, and the other that of Tralee Bay. The former a very dangerous, the latter by no means a ſafe Station; though from its Appearance, and miſtaking Kerry Head for Cape Lean (which is much lower Land), Ships enter here ſometimes, at their great Riſque, ſuppoſing it the Shannon [c]. At the Bottom of this Bay, at the Diſtance of a Mile, ſtands the Town of Tralee or Traleigh, on a ſmall River, as the Name ſignifies; Tra implying Strand, and Leigh is the name of the Stream; which, though the chief Place in this County, has a Port only for fiſhing Sloops, and is of no great Conſequence.

A LITTLE to the Weſt lies Brandon Bay, which derives its Name from a very high Mountain on the Weſt Side. On the Eaſt is a flat low Land, called Magheriebeg, off which are ſeven ſmall Iſlands, called the Hogs. There is not either ſafe Anchorage or tolerable Shelter in this Bay for any Veſſel, and therefore it ought to be carefully avoided [d]. The next is Smerewick, contracted, or rather corrupted, from St. Mary Wyck's Bay, which lies from North to South, which is deep, and there is good Anchorage every-where; but it is open to North and to Weſt Winds. The Spaniards landed here in 1579, and for their own Security erected ſome Works, to which they gave the Name of the Fort del Ore, and from which they were driven by the Earl

[a] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 736. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect. vii. p. 18. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Kerry, p. 209. 362.

[b] This Place, formerly a Village, has now a Market and Fairs; and being admirably ſituated for Commerce, is of late much embelliſhed, and is improving every Day.

[c] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. ſect. vi. p. 29. Preſent State of Ireland, p. 29. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Kerry, p. 361, 362.

[d] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 737. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 23. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Kerry, p. 361.

of

of Ormond and Sir William Pelham [e]. Between the Harbour of Smerewick and Ferriters Cove the Land lies low, and hath been much covered with Sand by the Sea and Wind of late Years. This Iſthmus is hardly a Mile broad, is growing narrower every Winter; and the Country it now unites to the Continent will probably become an iſland [f]. There are three remarkable Hills on this Land, near the Coaſt, which Seamen call the Three Siſters.

The great Blaſquet Iſland, oppoſite to this Place, is by Tradition reported to have been formerly joined to the Continent; and the Country People ſhew an old Ditch, which they ſay points to an oppoſite one at Dunmore, or Dunmore Head, the moſt weſtern Point of Ireland, and, of Conſequence, of Europe. The Sound between that Iſland and the main Land is of a great Depth, and, which ſufficiently accounts for it, the Currents of both Ebb and Flood ſet through it with prodigious Rapidity [g]. It was here that on September the 10th 1588, a Ship of the Spaniſh Armada, of the Burthen of a thouſand Tons, ſuffered Shipwreck, one Perſon only eſcaping; and two others are thought to have periſhed not far from thence [h]. Ventry or Fintry Bay is open, and much expoſed to ſoutherly Winds; however, there is a ſufficient Depth of Water in any Part of it for Veſſels to anchor; nor is there any Danger, but what is apparent in the Entrance [i].

Half a League to the Eaſt of Fintry lies Dingle Harbour, ſcarce a Quarter of a Mile broad at the Entrance, with about thirty Feet Water; but it is much wider within, and Land-locked from all Winds. It was formerly a Place of more Trade than at preſent; and before the Reign of Queen Elizabeth it is affirmed there was a Spaniſh Factory here, and that the Merchants reſiding therein bought their Commodities from the Natives, and ſent them home on board their own Veſſels [k]. Dingle, or rather Caſtlemain Bay, is extremely wild and dangerous, and many Shipwrecks have happened there. The Iſland of Valencia lies on the South Side of it, and is about Five Miles long, making one

[e] Camdeni Annal. Eliz. p. 334—339. Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, P. ii. Book i. chap. i. p. 4. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Kerry, p. 186, 187.

[f] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 139. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 24. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Kerry, p. 183. 187. 360.

[g] The Iriſh Appellation Blaoſe, which ſignifies Scale or Hull, ſhews plainly that, in their Opinion, this Iſlet was ſcaled or ſlipped off the main Land of Ireland.

[h] Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, P. ii. Book i. chap. i. p. 8. Certain Advertiſements out of Ireland, concerning the Loſſes and Diſtreſſes which happened to the Spaniſh Navy, upon the Weſt Coaſts of Ireland, in their Voyage, intended from the Northern Iſles beyond Scotland towards Spain. London, 1588. 4to. p. 1. Stowe's Annals, p. 748, 749.

[i] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect. 7. p. 19. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 24. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Kerry, p. 180.

[k] This is the conſtant Tradition in the Country, authenticated by the Buildings in the Spaniſh Manner, other Marks of their Magnificence, and ancient Deeds which mention their Reſidence here.

Side

Side of a very fair and ſafe Harbour, between it and the Main; the Sea running very high, like a River, about Half a Mile broad [l]. In Cromwell's Time there were two good Forts upon it; and as the Iſland is extremely fertile, might be much improved, and made very uſeful to Commerce, it deſerves more Regard than has been ſhewn it at any time ſince, or is at preſent; for as to the Port of Caſtlemain, it is fit only for ſmall Veſſels, and that Place no better than a Village [m]. St. Finian's Bay is by no means proper for Ships to lie in, as there is, for the moſt part, a tempeſtuous rolling Sea; and Ballinſkelig's Bay is not much better [n]. There are, however, ſeveral ſafe and commodious Creeks in what is called, with very little Propriety, Kenmare River, as may be ſeen in a very correct Deſcription of it, to which we ſhall refer; as it would take up too much Room to mention them particularly here [o].

THESE numerous Inlets are all in a State of Nature, and of conſequence but indifferently adapted to the Service of Navigation; to which, however, they might be better diſpoſed, if, by an Alteration of Circumſtances, the Inhabitants were excited to exerciſe their Skill, and their Endeavours for that Purpoſe. Yet even as they now ſtand, the Tarbet, at the North End of the County, the Ports of Smerewick and Dingle on the Weſt, and the deep Bay of Kenmare on the South, with the commodious Iſland Port of Valencia, are more than enough to invite them to exert their Induſtry, which would at once augment their Happineſs, and increaſe their Number, diminiſhed at preſent by Multitudes going abroad in Search of Employment; eſpecially as they are far from wanting Materials to work upon, and ſtand therefore in need of Encouragement and Information [p].

THE County of Kerry is, in point of Size, the fourth in Ireland, and inferior only to Corke, of thoſe which lie in the Province of Munſter; or, to make its Importance yet more ſenſible, not much leſs than Somerſetſhire,

[l] Camden's Hibernia, p. 737. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 24. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Kerry, p. 356—393.

[m] Theſe Improvements may, with greater Probability, be now expected, as this Iſland is become the Property of the Right Honourable the Earl of Shelburne, whoſe Anceſtors, both by the Father's and Mother's Side, have been the moſt eminent Benefactors to, and conſiderable Improvers of, this County.

[n] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 139. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. v. ſect. 6. p. 47. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 24.

[o] Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Kerry, p. 350—357. Which Deſcription is accurate, entertaining, and uſeful.

[p] Theſe Helps will be neceſſary at the Beginning; but when once Experience enters the School, and gives one Man the intelligible Leſſon, from another's Practice, that will afford Encouragement and Information both, provided ſuitable Markets are opened, and due Regard had to Commerce; without which Induſtry cannot proceed beyond a certain Degree.

pretty nearly equal to Cumberland, but not altogether ſo populous [q]: Rough and wild in its preſent Situation, though it was not always ſo; and is even now in a State of Recovery, from the Condition in which it was left by the laſt Civil War. In point of natural Riches, to ſay nothing of its Amethyſts, the Bowels of the Earth produce Clays, Marles, and Ochres of many different Sorts; Coals, though not wrought, from the vaſt Abundance of Turf; Limeſtone, Freeſtone, and Marble of various Kinds, very beautiful, and of great Value; Plenty of Iron Ore, many Veins of Lead, and ſome of Copper [r]. Heretofore it was extremely well ſtocked with Timber, till exhauſted, through want of Management, by the Iron Works. There is in it a great deal of Land fit for Hemp, and ſome for Flax; the introducing either of which would be a moſt uſeful Improvement. That Part of it next to the County of Corke furniſhes fat Cattle; and the Weſt may be juſtly ſtiled, and is very profitable, as a breeding Country [s]. But though now ſo much turned to Paſturage, yet formerly there was a great Quantity of Grain produced, and the Soil is ſtill as capable as ever of being made arable again; which if it was, and the Linen Manufacture better eſtabliſhed, with the Revival of Fiſheries, decayed chiefly through want of Timber to build Veſſels of any tolerable Size, the Inhabitants might certainly avail themſelves of their Situation, and become once more rich, by renewing their Correſpondence with Spain; for which Commerce their Commodities, and their Ports, are equally well adapted [t].

We come next to the Bays in the County of Corke. The firſt of theſe is Bearhaven, or Beerhaven; ſo denominated from Bear Iſland, which is about ſix Miles long. On the Weſt Side the Paſſage between this Iſle and the Continent is about an Engliſh Mile broad; the Paſſage on the Eaſt is ſomething broader [u]. Immediately before the Iſland there is from ten to ſixteen Fathom Water; in the Eaſt Paſſage from thirty to forty Fathom; and ſtill further up the Bay, towards the Iſland of Whiddy, from fifteen to

[q] According to Mr. Smith's Account, there are in Kerry 1,030,193 Engliſh Acres, and (A.D. 1754) 10,228 Houſes. According to Dr. Halley, Somerſetſhire contains 1,075,000 Acres; and according to Mr. Haughton (A.D. 1693) 49,808 Houſes. Cumberland, by the ſame Accounts, has 1,040,000 Acres, and 14,825 Houſes.

[r] Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Kerry, chap. iv. xiii. xv.

[s] This accounts for its being ſo thinly peopled, that again for the want of all Improvements, and both for the actual Poverty of its Inhabitants, in the midſt of their natural Riches.

[t] Copſes, properly cut, would pay a good Rent for the Time allowed for a proportionable Quantity of Trees to become Timber; the reviving the Iron Works (for now, as in Argyleſhire, they ſmelt only Engliſh Ore), would maintain Numbers, and this would create a Demand for Bread and Fiſh, as well as Cattle.

[u] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. . ſect. viii. p. 19. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 24. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Corke, vol. i. p. 291. vol. ii. p. 296.

fifteen

twenty-five Fathom [w]. Between the South Side of the laſt-mentioned Iſland and the Continent is the Road for Ships, from twenty-four to forty Feet Water. There is not perhaps in the World a finer Bay than this; being twenty-ſix Miles long, and from three to five broad. The whole of this capacious and commodious Frith is ſtiled indifferently Bantry Bay, or Beer Haven, though the Village of Bantry lies off the North-Eaſt Point of Whiddy; which has in it a very fine Park, and ſome other Improvements. The Tides move very gently, right in and out, through the whole Bay. Above Bear Iſland, which defends them from the South-Weſt Winds, Ships ride perfectly ſafe and quiet. At the very Extremity of the Bay, are two ſafe, though leſs ſpacious Harbours: That of Glangariff, ſo called from a Village of the ſame Name, on the North-Weſt; and that of Whiddy, ſo denominated from that Iſland, though beſides this, there are four ſmall Iſlands, which yield moſt excellent Paſture [x].

BETWEEN the Promontory of Sheep's Head, which makes the Eaſt Side of the Bay laſt-mentioned, and Three Caſtle Head, is included Dunman's Bay, running far into the Country, eaſy of Entrance, which affords ſafe Anchoring; in all Reſpects a very noble Port, and would be much frequented, if Bantry Bay were not ſo near it [y]. The Promontory which forms the Weſt Side of the Inlet, of which we have been laſt ſpeaking, terminates in a kind of Half Moon; of which, as Three Caſtle Head makes one Point, ſo Mizen Head, the Notium, that is, the South Cape of Ptolemy, makes the other; which is now very juſtly reputed the South-Weſt Extremity of the Continent of Ireland [z]. A little within this lies Crook Haven, which, in any other Country except Ireland, and one might perhaps add, in any other Part of Ireland than the County of Corke, would be eſteemed an admirable Port, being of a tolerable Size, land-locked on every Side, and having from eighteen to twenty Feet Water before the Town (which, with all theſe Advantages, is no more than a fiſhing Village), having an eaſy Outlet for Ships, and good anchoring Ground, and much deeper Water in the Road at its Entrance [a]. From the Mizen Head to Cape Clear, the Courſe is Eaſt by North,

[w] It was in this Bay Admiral Herbert, afterwards Earl of Torrington, engaged a French Fleet of twenty-eight Sail, excluſive of Fireſhips, April 29th 1689, with great Bravery and Conduct, and, though much inferior in Strength, with very ſmall Loſs.

[x] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect. ix. p. 21. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 24. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Corke, vol. i. p. 294.

[y] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 139. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect. 10. p. 21. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Corke, vol. i. p. 284. vol. ii. p. 295.

[z] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 738. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect. vi. p. 39. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County of Corke, vol. i. p. 284.

[a] Camdeni Hibernia, fol. 139. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect. x. p. 22. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Corke, vol. i. p. 284, vol. ii. p. 295.

four Leagues. This Cape is an Iſland of the ſame Name, though it ought to be ſtiled the Iſle of St. Clara; and this Headland is the moſt ſouthern Point of Ireland [b]. Eaſt from this Cape lies the Peninſula of Baltimore, which makes one Side of a ſpacious Bay, in which there are many Inlets and little Ports, ſeveral of which are capable of being rendered uſeful, which it would detain us too long to conſider in detail. It may ſuffice therefore to ſay, that Baltimore Haven, in its preſent State, is not in that Capacity very conſiderable, or of much Conſequence to the Town, which however was once in far better Circumſtances, till by a moſt extraordinary Event, that of being taken and plundered on the 20th of June 1631, by the Algerines, this unfortunate Mart was ſo thoroughly ruined, and the Terror ſpread thereby ſubſiſted ſo long, and deterred People from ſettling there ſo much, that the Place never recovered [c].

THE next is Caſtlehaven, called by the Iriſh Glanbaraſſane, and by the Spaniards Porto Caſtello, the weſtern Entrance of which is called Galleon Point, from ſome Spaniſh Galleons that were deſtroyed there by Admiral Leviſon, December 6, 1601. It is about Half a Mile over, the Channel bold and deep, gradually decreaſing from thirty to about fourteen Feet Water, at low Tide [d]. To the Eaſtward of this lies the Haven of Glendore, the weſtern Point of which is Ringreney, and the eaſtern Point Carigully; between both is a ſmall Iſland called Adam's Iſle, and beyond it another, called Hurdle Iſle. In the Channel, which runs by the Weſt Side of the Iſland, there are from thirty to fourteen Feet Water; and a Ship being once in, may bring to, and lie ſafe from all Winds [e]. The Harbour of Roſs, to the Eaſt of this, was formerly very famous; ſo that Roſs-Carbery became both a Biſhop's See, and a celebrated Univerſity. But the Port being gradually filled up with Sand, the Place ſunk from its former Grandeur; and though it ſtill retains the Title of a Biſhopric, it is in reality no more than a decayed or decaying Monument of its deſerted Harbour [f]. Court Macſherry is a barred Port, in a Bay of the ſame Name, on which there are not above ten Feet Water. It was, in early Times, deeper and ſafer, much frequented by the Spaniards; and the Towns that lie about it were then in a better Condition

[b] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 25. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 24. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. X.

[c] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect. x. p. 22. Earl of Strafford's Letters, vol, ii. p. 25. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Corke, vol. i. p. 278.

[d] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect. ii. p. 23. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 25, Moryſon's Itinerary, P. ii. B. ii. chap. ii. p. 168.

[e] Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Corke, vol. i. p. 270. vol. ii. p. 290.

[f] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 738. Hanmer's Chronicle, p. 53. It is now a Market Town, and of very little Note.

than

than now they are g. We have paſſed by many Creeks and Coves that might have been deſcribed; and we have ſpoken of ſome, that in their preſent Situation are not very remarkable. It is however to be conſidered, that they are all in a rude State of Nature; ſo that many of them are in a Capacity of being improved h. If at the ſame time that he reflects on this, the Reader will alſo be pleaſed to recollect the ſeveral noble and commodious Ports which are deſcribed in the former Chapter, he will ſee how ſtrong an Inſtance the County of Corke affords of the numerous maritime Advantages reſulting from the peculiar Diſpoſition of its Coaſt, which reaches upwards of an hundred Miles i.

THE Extent of the Sea Coaſt of the County of Waterford, which, from Ardmore Head to Hooke Tower, may be about twelve Leagues, is in effect a ſpacious Bay, and the Ground moſtly clean and ſandy, which, with the Gentleneſs of the Tides and Currents, has been, with ſome Probability, aſſigned as the Reaſon why the Fiſhing thereon is as good as in any Part of Ireland k. There are however few or none of thoſe Ports which, in this Chapter, it is our Buſineſs to deſcribe, though many Headlands and Inlets between, that ſeem to promiſe them. Whiting Bay is ſmall and convenient, but frequented only by Fiſhing Boats. Ardmore is a bold high Promontory, and gives Name to a Bay, where there is a good Road in ſeven or eight Fathom Water l. Between Minehead and Helvock Head there is a pretty Bay for Fiſhing Boats. Between Ballyvoil Head and Dungarvan Harbour lies a moderately deep and broad Opening, called Clonea Bay, from a Caſtle of the ſame Name, ſtanding a little within it. This has a ſandy Bottom, with a Bar at its Entrance, quite dry at low Water, and can be of little or no Service to any kind of Veſſel. The Coaſt from hence eaſtward is high and rocky, with very ſmall Bays, of Uſe only to fiſhing Craft m. Between Newtown and Brownſtown Head, which are about two Engliſh Miles aſunder, lies the wide open Bay of Tramore, which is remembred here only that it may be avoided; for in hazy Weather, when Hooke Tower cannot be ſeen, this, to the Deſtruction of

g Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Corke, vol. i. p. 249—254. vol. ii. p. 288.

h As the Spirit of Improvement prevails ſtrongly in this Country, and as all Improvements in an Iſland naturally terminate in Commerce, there is no doubt that Perſons of Property will by degrees ſee the Neceſſity of reſtoring old Harbours, and the Expediency of opening new, as the only Means that can render ſuch Improvements univerſally advantageous.

i Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Corke, vol. ii. p. 283—298.

k Camdeni Hibernia, p. 740, 741. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. ſect. viii. p. 32. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 25.

l Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 139. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vii. p. 453. Ware's Antiquities of Ireland, chap. xxxi. p. 202.

m Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iv. ſect. vi. p. 40. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 25. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, chap. x.

many Veſſels, has been miſtaken for the Mouth of Waterford Haven [n]. We have given an Account of this Harbour in the former Chapter; and have nothing to add farther, than that in Conjunction with Youghall, at the other Extremity of the County, it may very well anſwer all the Purpoſes of foreign Commerce in reſpect to this County, and thoroughly improve it [o]: More eſpecially as the Port of Dungarvan is extremely well ſeated for becoming the Staple of the fiſhing Trade; which, if the Informations we have received of the Nymph Bank be true, and the Fiſheries here were put under proper Regulations, and effectually encouraged, might afford ſuch a Reward to the Induſtry of the Inhabitants, as would leave them no room to envy the Lot of any of their Neighbours [p].

The large, fruitful, and populous Province of Leinſter, though it contains five maritime Counties, and thirty Leagues of Coaſt, can hardly boaſt of one good Port [q]. The Bay of St. Margaret's, which lies a little to the North of Waterford Haven, is frequented only by Fiſher Boats. Beyond this lies Carneſore, or, as ſome call it, Carneroot Point, which is thought the moſt to the South-Eaſt of any Land in Ireland: To the North of which we find Greenore or Grenore Bay, which is of no great Conſequence, and lies a very little South of Wexford Haven, which has been deſcribed in the former Chapter [r]. Arklow is the next, upon a little River of the ſame Name, which is thought to be the Oboca of Ptolemy [s]. In ancient Times, it ſeems, this was a conſiderable Port; and even in the laſt Age it was in ſome Eſtimation, though at preſent it ſcarce deſerves that Name [t]. There is a ſmall River, which poſſibly might, with ſome Expence, be made to contribute to its Improvement [u]. Wicklow is under the ſame Circumſtances, though in a little, and but a little, better Condition; yet having a tolerable inland Trade, it is probable, that whenever Induſtry ſhall render its Inhabitants wealthy, they

[n] Above the Bay lies what is called the Strand of Tramore, containing about two thouſand Acres, which might be recovered, by running a Bank or Dyke acroſs it; and if this was once done, poſſibly a Port might be made by Art.

[o] Almoſt the whole Commerce of this County at preſent conſiſts in the Exportation of Proviſions and raw Commodities; but when Manufactures ſhall be once introduced, and brought to thrive, Things will ſoon change their Face.

[p] Doyle's Account of the Nymph Bank. Dobb's Eſſay on the Trade of Ireland, P. ii. p. 125. Smith's ancient and preſent State of the County and City of Waterford, p. 249—259.

[q] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 744. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 140. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iv. ſect. iii. p. 36.

[r] Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. B. iii. chap. v. p. 157. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. ſect. vii. p. 31. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 19, 20.

[s] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 749. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 186.

[t] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. ſect. vi. p. 29. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 20. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. vi.

[u] If by this, or any other Means, the Haven could be rendered more commodious, there are ſome ſafe ſandy Roads near it where Ships of conſiderable Burthen might ride.

may

may diſcover the Means, and be able to afford the Charge, of improving their Port.

THE County of Dublin has only the Bay of the ſame Name; which has been already deſcribed. Drogheda Bay, which is in truth the Mouth of the River Boyne, and which has been likewiſe already mentioned, lies between the Counties of Eaſtmeath and Louth; though the Town which gives Name to it, belongs to neither [w]. The broad open Bay of Dundalk may, when it is high Water, be conſidered in the Light of a Harbour, and as ſuch, is of ſome Uſe to the Town of the ſame Name; of late, we are told, rendered more ſo than formerly, and in a fair Way of meeting with ſtill farther Improvements. But when the Tide is out it is abſolutely dry, and may be paſſed on Foot, without either Difficulty or Danger [x]. The Town of Carlingford, which has a good inland Trade, and ſome Commerce, ſtands upon a Bay of the ſame Name, which not only divides the Counties of Louth and Down, but the Provinces alſo of Leinſter and Ulſter. This is a ſafe, large, and convenient Port, though not much frequented, on account of its troubleſome Entrance, having foul Ground and dangerous Rocks on both Sides, but with a fair Channel between, Half a League over. On the Bar there are ten Feet at low Water; but within, from ſeven to twenty Fathom. In the Road before the Town there is ſafe Riding, in almoſt any Depth; neither does a Ship riſque any thing by running on the ſoft Ooze, where ſhe may ſit ſafe, without Anchor or Cable. There is Plenty of Cod, and excellent Oyſters are caught here; and there are alſo ſome Salt-works [y]. Thus it appears, that theſe Ports, ſuch as they are, are very equally divided amongſt the ſeveral Counties; and as the Spirit of Cultivation, and the Deſire of making the moſt of natural Advantages, prevails ſtrongly amongſt their Inhabitants, as they have more Acquaintance with, and better Opportunities of knowing the Value of Commerce, than in other Parts of this Iſland; and as they have alſo the Seat of Government in their Center, we may rationally expect, that in Proceſs of Time ſeveral of theſe may be rendered better, and ſome new ones perhaps opened [z].

THE Province of Ulſter comprehends four maritime Counties, and has a Sea Coaſt of a hundred Leagues. Point Cranfield makes the Eaſt Side of Carlingford Bay; and from thence to Bealachaneir, coaſting along the mountainous Country of Mourne, there are only a few Creeks, capable of

[w] See the Political State of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 253, 254.

[x] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. ſect. iii. p. 26. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 23. See the ingenious Mr. Wright's Preface to the LOUTHEANA.

[y] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 762. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect ii. p. 11. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 23.

[z] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 744—755. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 22. Dobbs's Eſſay on the Trade of Ireland, P. i. p. 16, 17. P. ii. p. 5. 7.

receiving

receiving nothing beyond the Size of a fiſhing Boat [a]. Between that and St. John's Point lies the Bay of Dundrum; ſpacious indeed, being ſix Miles broad, but ſhallow and ſandy. The inner Bay, which is three Miles in Extent one Way, and a full Mile the other, is a very ſafe convenient Port, but then only ſmall Veſſels can come thither; and Dundrum is no more than a pleaſant Village [b]. In the outer Bay there is very good Fiſhing, for flat Fiſh of all kinds, Sea Trout, and Lobſters, which might be managed to great Profit [c]. The Foreland, or Point of St. John, which is the Iſamnium Promontorium of Ptolemy, ſtands a Mile ſouth of a little Bay, which is now called Port St. Anne, and is come in the Place of the old Haven of Ardglaſs. This has been, with great Care and Expence, improved with a Key and Baſon, by Michael Ward, Eſq; one of the Juſtices of his Majeſty's Court of King's Bench, and thereby rendered a ſecure and commodious Harbour for Veſſels of one hundred and fifty Tons [d]. In conſequence of this, the Village of Killough is riſen, in the Space of a few Years, into a thriving well-built Town, in which ſeveral Merchants reſide; while Ardglaſs, about a Mile diſtant from it, over the Strand, which was not only an ancient Corporation, but the ſecond Town at leaſt in Ulſter, is ſunk into a miſerable Hamlet, and is now remarkable for nothing but a few wretched Remains of its former Magnificence [e]. This ſhews what may be done, even by private Perſons of opulent Fortune, not only for their own Benefit, and that of their Families, but for the public Emolument, and the Advantage of the whole Country.

The Land ſtretching from Ardglaſs North-North-Eaſt, for about five Miles or thereabouts, we there find Killard Point, which is the South-Weſt Extremity, as Quintin Point is the oppoſite Extremity of Strangford Bay [f]. This Bay, or rather Strait (for the Sea runs through it with great Rapidity like a Sluice), is upwards of five Miles long, and ſomewhat more than Half a Mile broad. On the South Side lies the Town and Harbour of Strangford, where Ships may lie ſafe out of the Reach of the Current, as they may likewiſe in Audley Bay, which is directly under Caſtle Ward, a fine Seat belonging to the

[a] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 762. Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. B. iii. chap. v. p. 158. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. iv.

[b] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. ſect. iv. p. 27. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 21. The ancient and preſent State of the County of Down, p. 139.

[c] It may deſerve ſome Conſideration, whether this Bay has been always in the ſame Condition. For though it is ever dangerous to encroach upon the Sea, yet to recover what it has overwhelmed, is ſafe and advantageous.

[d] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 767. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 140. The ancient and preſent State of the County of Down, p. 16. 23. 128.

[e] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 767. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. ſect. iv. p. 27. The ancient and preſent State of the County of Down, p. 20. 267. 271.

[f] Moryſon's Itinerary, P. iii. B. iii. ch. v. p. 159. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect. iii. p. 12. The ancient and preſent State of the County of Down, p. 136.

Judge

Judge before-mentioned g. On the oppoſite Side alſo there are ſome Havens, of which the beſt is Portaferry in the Ardes; between which and Strangford there is a Ferry, which maintains a regular Correſpondence between the Peninſula laſt-mentioned and that of Lecale. This Bay opens into the great Lough Conne, or Lake of Strangford, which runs directly North up to Newton, and ſends a ſmall Branch to the Weſt, on which ſtands the City of Downpatrick, the Capital of the County, a parliamentary Borough, and in effect the Port upon this great Body of Water; for though Strangford has the Title, yet the Collector reſides here, and keeps only a Clerk there h. Veſſels of fifty Tons come up to the Quay at King's Weſton, about a Mile from the City; and the Cuſtoms and Exciſe amount annually to about eight thouſand Pounds.

CONNE is the largeſt Salt Water Lough in Ireland; the Tide flowing directly up from Strangford to Newton thirteen Miles, affording ſeveral pleaſant and uſeful Creeks on both Sides, and covering upwards of twenty-five thouſand Plantation Acres i. In their proper Seaſons there is a profitable Herring, and many other valuable Fiſheries, on this Lake; in which, as we have elſewhere obſerved, there are a Multitude of Iſlands, which maintain large Herds of Cattle, great Numbers of Horſes, and upon which immenſe Quantities of Fowl are raiſed. Beſides all this, they have, of late Years more eſpecially, converted Abundance of their Sea Ware into Kelp, which, for the Uſe of the Glaſs Houſes, they ſend to Dublin, and other Places, where it not only fetches a very good Price, and is therefore valuable as a Manufacture, but, from its Bulk and annual Exportation, is alſo very ſerviceable to Navigation; and, in Conjunction with the other Produce and Manufactures of the Countries on both Sides the Lake, has, within the Memory of Man, raiſed ſeveral ſmall Villages into large and populous Towns k.

FROM Point St. Quintin to Bryal Point the Land runs North-Eaſt, but from Bryal Point to Donaghadee it runs North, ſlanting to the Weſt, and a very foul Coaſt all the Way. Donaghadee is the Station of the Scotch Pacquet, paſſing from thence to Port Patrick in Galloway, which lies thirty Miles to the North-Eaſt. There is a very good Stone Quay at this Place, where Veſſels of conſiderable Burthen may ride in Safety. The principal Commerce between the two Countries conſiſts in Horſes, and, according as Seaſons hit or fail, Proviſions; and it would certainly be for their mutual Benefit, if this Commerce was put upon ſome better Foot than that on which

g There is likewiſe another called Audley Caſtle, built upon a rocky Promontory, commanding a Proſpect of the Lake in its full Extent quite up to Newton, and is one of the fineſt Water Views in Ireland.

h Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. ſect. iii. p. 12. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 121. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. viii.

i Camdeni Hibernia, p. 767. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ix. ſect. iii. p. 73, 74. The ancient and preſent State of the County of Down, p. 152, 153, 154.

k See the Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 124.

it ſtands at preſent [l]. At a ſmall Diſtance are the Copland Iſlands, three in Number, one inhabited, another having on it a Light-houſe, and the third affording Graſs for Horſes, and Abundance of Sea Fowl. We come then to Graham's Port, Portova, and Bangor, anciently famous for its noble Abbey, all upon the South Side of the Entrance of Carrickfergus Bay [m]. The County of Down, in point of Extent, is equal to the County of Leiceſter, or that of Nottingham, but is more populous than either [n]; yet, in general, the Soil is not remarkably rich or fertile; ſo that the Situation of the Country, and the Induſtry of its Inhabitants, have made it all it is. The Lake and the Sea yield Plenty, and a great Variety, of Fiſh. The Mountains feed Black Cattle and Sheep. By the help of Marle and Sea Ware, their Lands, many of them very unpromiſing, produce, not Crops only, but large Crops, of different Kinds of Grain; and the Linen Manufacture, thoroughly diffuſed, affords a comfortable Subſiſtance to thoſe who are unfit for harder Labour [o].

The County of Antrim, ſomewhat larger in Extent, though not quite ſo populous as that of Down, is divided from it by the Bay of Carrickfergus, that is, the Craig or Rock of Fergus, which is about two Leagues broad from the Iſland of Magee to Bangor [p]. This, in all Probability, is the Vinderius of Ptolemy, and in North Britain would be ſtiled a Firth [q]. The Town from which it takes its Name is very well ſeated on the North Shore, about ſix Miles from the Mouth of the Bay, having a good Road before it, with a Pier near the Place, within which Veſſels lie dry at low Water. It was anciently a Borough of great Conſequence, as appears from the Mayor's being Admiral of a conſiderable Extent of Coaſt, as well in Down as in this County; the Corporation enjoying the Cuſtoms paid by all Veſſels within thoſe Bounds; the Creeks of Bangor and Belfaſt only excepted [r]. This Grant, as we have before remarked, the Crown repurchaſed, and thereupon transferred the Cuſtom-houſe to Belfaſt, to which Town it is now much inferior, as well in Size as in Trade. It is however ſtill a Place of Note, as being no longer a Borough

[l] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. §. vii. p. 31. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 21. The ancient and preſent State of the Count of Down, p. 65. 135. 269.

[m] The Duke of Schomberg landed, Auguſt 13, 1689, in Graham's or Groom's Port Bay, with ten thouſand Men for the Reduction of Ireland.

[n] The County of Down contains 558,289 Engliſh Acres, Leiceſter and Nottingham about 560,000 Acres each.

[o] Preſent State of Ireland, chap. viii. Dobbs's Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, Part i. p. 32. The ancient and preſent State of the County of Down, chap. iii. §. ix. p. 107.

[p] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 768. Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, Part iii. b. iii. chap. v. p. 159. Dobbs's Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, Part ii. p. 5.

[q] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 768. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 251. Vinderius, the latiniſing theſe Britiſh Words Vind e Riii, the Head of the River, the Æſtuarium, or Firth.

[r] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. §. ii. p. 13. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 21. The ancient and preſent State of the County of Down, p. 127.

but a County of itſelf, and ſending, in that Capacity, two Members to the Iriſh Houſe of Commons [s].

Two Leagues North from Carrickfergus lies the ſmall Port of Oldfleet, little frequenſed at preſent. Beyond this there is a bold Coaſt and ſafe Anchoring to the Height of Fairland Point, ſtiled in ſome Charts Fair Head, the North-Eaſt Cape of Ireland; and there is good Anchorage round the Iſland of Rathlin, and alſo between it and the Continent [t]. A little to the South of this lies Ballycaſtle, a new Port, which deſerves peculiar Attention. It owed its Riſe to a Vein of Coal, diſcovered and wrought here by Hugh Boyd Eſq; who, in 1749, after ſeveral Years Labour, finiſhed a Harbour and Dock, at his own Expence, capable of receiving Veſſels of one hundred and fifty Tons; which however in a few Years was ruined by Worms eating the Wood Work under Water [u]. At firſt Colliers were procured from England and Scotland; but this being attended with many Inconveniencies, the Method of engaging Men to labour, by beſtowing Premiums, was tried, and ſucceeded with the Natives, of whom about one hundred and ſixty are now employed, and about ſeven thouſand Ton of Coal raiſed in a Year. In conſequence of this Diſcovery and theſe Improvements, a Glaſs-houſe, Bleach-houſe, Salt-works, Brewery, Tan-yard, and Iron-works, were eſtabliſhed there in ſeven or eight Years; and ſeveral Merchants ſettled in the Place, who drove a great Trade, and had many Veſſels of their own [w]. Upon the Ruin of the Pier and Dock, in the manner before-mentioned, Mr. Boyd began new Works of Stone, cramped with Iron, which indeed promiſed Security, but were very expenſive. This produced an Application to Parliament, where, upon a ſtrict Examination, all theſe Facts were reported by a Committee, and that the Haven might be again rendered complete and commodious for leſs than ten thouſand Pounds [x].

Belletree, Ballintay, or Ballintoy, lies a little to the South-Weſt of the laſt-mentioned Port, is a ſmall Bay, and, in its natural State, not altogether ſafe from ſeveral Winds [y]: But ſince the Year 1756, that a Vein of Coals was diſcovered near it, which is now wrought with ſuch Effect, as not only to ſupply a Salt-work here, but two others, one at Portruſh, and the other

[s] Political Survey of Great Britain, p. 257. Earl of Strafford's Letters, vol. ii. p. 103. 205. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[t] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. §. vii. p. 31. chap. v. §. v. p. 46. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 22. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. xi.

[u] The Reader will diſcern from this Inſtance, how numerous the Havens on this Coaſt may become, whenever Commerce prevails.

[w] The ſame Effects follow the Diſcovery of Coals in Antrim as in Northumberland, Cumberland, and in Wales.

[x] From the Report made to the Houſe of Commons in Ireland by Mr. Lowther, February 3d, 1758.

[y] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. §. iv. p. 27. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 22.

at Colerain, it is ſomewhat improved, and more conſidered; inſomuch that, in the Seſſions of the Parliament of Ireland, in 1758, the State of this little Haven being brought before a Committee, it appeared that it was capable of receiving Barks of fifty Tons, and for the Expence of two thouſand Pounds might be rendered a good Harbour for Veſſels of much larger Burthen [z]. The Giants Cauſeway is a Curioſity ſo very remarkable in its Nature, that it ought not to be paſſed by in Silence [a], though the Deſcription of it is not requiſite in a Work of this kind, and has been already the Subject of ſeveral learned Writers, to whoſe Labours we refer [b]. Belfaſt, as ſtanding on the Lagon Water, belonged to the former Chapter [c], and in that has been accordingly treated, as are alſo the Ports of Colerain and Londonderry [d].

THE County of Donegal is equal in Size to thoſe of Down and Antrim taken together, and yet does not contain half the Number of People there is in either [e]. There are ſome black Rocks, called Enſterhull, over againſt Eniſthon, a Promontory which ſhoots out into the Sea, the Extremity of which, called Caledagh Point, is the North Cape of Ireland [f]. To the Weſt-South-Weſt lies Lough Swilly, with great Probability thought to be the Argita of Ptolemy, at this Day one of the nobleſt Ports in Ireland, or indeed in Europe, near twenty Miles long, and a full Mile broad, good Anchorage and deep Water; ſo that a whole Fleet might lie there with Eaſe and Safety [g]. Weſt-South-Weſt of Lough Swilly lies Sheepſhaven, a very noble Bay, though ſomewhat inferior to the former [h]. The Weſt Entrance

[z] From the Report made by Mr. Lowther the ſame Day with the former, in regard to the Port of Ballycaſtle.

[a] This Giants Cauſeway conſiſts of many thouſand Pillars, ſtanding perpendicular to the Horizon, ſo cloſe that a Knife can ſcarce be put between them. The greateſt part of them are pentagonal or hexagonal, but irregular, ſo that none of them have equal Sides. The Curious agree that they are of the kind called Lapis Baſanus, or Baſaltes. They run from the Side of a high Hill, nobody knows how far into the Sea. This Cauſeway has been meaſured, at low Water, more than ſix hundred Feet; in the broadeſt Part it extends two hundred and forty Feet, and in the narroweſt one hundred and twenty Feet. The Height in ſome Places thirty-ſix, and in others fifteen Feet.

[b] Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, N°. cxcix. ccxii. ccxxv. ccxli. See alſo thoſe Papers printed in the Appendix to Grierſon's Edition of Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, and the Tranſlation of Sir James Ware's Antiquities of Ireland, by Walter Harris Eſq; chap. xxxiv.

[c] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 257. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 24. Dobbs's Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, P. ii. p. 6.

[d] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 258, 259, 260.

[e] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 772. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. viii. Dobbs's Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, P. ii. p. 6.

[f] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iv. §. iv. p. 28. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 22.

[g] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 772. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 24. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 23.

[h] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. §. iv. p. 14. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 22.

of this Bay is called Cape Horn, and from thence to the North Iſlands of Arran there is a ſafe Coaſt, and ſeveral good Roads and Bays [i]. Seven Leagues from theſe Iſles of Arran lies Cape Telin, or St. Helen, the North-Weſt Point of Ireland, and under it a Haven with a good Road of the ſame Name [k]. Four Leagues beyond this Headland lies Killibegs, an excellent Bay, of a circular Form, the Entrance narrow, but free from Danger, and capable of receiving Ships of any Burden; and when once in, Ships may lie any where from ſix to eight Fathom Water, in perfect Safety. This Haven has ſome Trade, which is more than any of the reſt can boaſt; and the Town of the ſame Name, which ſtands upon it, is a parliamentary Borough, and has a Cuſtom-houſe [l]. Weſt from Killibegs lies Cape St. John; and between the Port laſt-mentioned and this Cape is Mackſwaine Bay, dangerous at the Entrance, but within very commodious [m]. Two Leagues beyond this lies Donegal Harbour, difficult likewiſe in the Entrance, which has rendered it leſs frequented than otherwiſe it would have been [n]. South-Weſt of Donegal Haven Lough-Earn pours into the Ocean, and makes the Port of Ballyſhannon, which, though a barred Port, has ſome Commerce, and, in Proportion as Induſtry increaſes amongſt the People in this extenſive County, will have much more. We have already mentioned this Lough and its famous Caſtle of Inniſkilling; and ſhall therefore only obſerve, that the ſhort River, if it may be ſo ſtiled, which forms the Harbour of Ballyſhannon, ſeparates the Province of Connaught from that of Ulſter [o]. But in reſpect to the latter, it may be proper to remark, before we leave it, that as the County of Fermanagh communicates with the Ocean by the Port of Ballyſhannon, and all the Counties lying upon the Lough-Neagh have now a Correſpondence with the Iriſh Sea by the Newry Canal, Monaghan and Cavan are, ſtrictly ſpeaking, the only two inland Counties in the Province [p].

THE County of Sligo is ſmall, but the beſt inhabited of any in Connaught, and the County in general very capable of Improvement. Weſt from Ballyſhannon, at the Diſtance of three Leagues, lies a ſmall Iſland, called Ennis Murry; at the South End of which is a large Rock above Water, with a Ledge running from it a great Diſtance into the Sea; ſo that to the South-

[i] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. §. viii. p. 32.

[k] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 22.

[l] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 772. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. §. v. p. 15. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 24.

[m] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 23.

[n] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 772. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. §. v. p. 15. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 24.

[o] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. §. v. p. 28. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. viii. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 23.

[p] This demonſtrates the vaſt Utility of that great Work, which as it will redound to the Benefit, ſo it will be the Admiration of Poſterity.

Weſt

Weſt the Coaſt is foul as far as Rala Point. South-Eaſt from thence lies the Haven of Sligo, the Libnius of Ptolemy, troubleſome in the Paſſage, but a tolerable Port when once entered. There is a Cuſtom-houſe and ſome Trade here, and the Town is a parliamentary Borough [q]. South from Sligo is Clonick Bay, and Weſt from thence Moyle Harbour, neither of them much frequented.

We come now to the County of Mayo, which is thrice as large, though not near ſo well peopled as Sligo. It has a long Extent of Coaſt, fronting directly towards the North, in which there are many Coves and Bays that might be of Uſe; but their particular Conveniencies are at preſent known only to ſmuggling Veſſels, and the Maſters of Cuſtom-houſe Boats, who are employed to look after them [r]. Broadhaven, which expands itſelf near to the Weſtern Extremity, is a good Port, though embarraſſed on the Eaſt Side with ſome ſmall ſunk Rocks, called the Stags of Broadhaven [s]. On the Back of the Promontory, which forms one Side of this, lies another, called Black-ſod Harbour, of which I meet with no diſtinct Account, though placed in all the Maps. About eleven Leagues from this Port lies Achil Head, in an Iſland, with a Paſſage between it and the Main; ſo that it is properly a Sound, within which there are many Creeks and Inlets; but ſo unfrequented, and their State ſo uncertain, that, in a Work like this, a Deſcription of them need not be attempted.

Galway is a very noble and ſpacious Diſtrict, the largeſt in this Province, and, except Corke, the County of greateſt Extent in Ireland; at the ſame Time, after Donegal and Mayo, the thinneſt in that Kingdom of People. Yet the Soil is good, and, in many Parts, fertile in Corn, as well as in Graſs; ſo that it is very capable of being made a fair and flouriſhing Region; as, with theſe Advantages, it may be affirmed to abound likewiſe in fine Ports [t]. From Point Dogs to Cape Slyne there are various Creeks, but none amongſt them of any conſiderable Size. To the South-Eaſt of the laſt-mentioned Headland there are ſeveral fine Inlets, particularly Batterby Bay, which has a narrow Entrance, but within is four Miles long and two broad, every where ſafe, good Ground, deep Water, five Fathoms on each Side, and from ten to twelve in the Middle [u]. Conichin Bay has, in the very

[q] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 143. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iii. §. v. p. 29. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 152.

[r] Theſe, in ſucceeding Ages, will become Sources of honeſt Abundance, inſtead of Receptacles of clandeſtine and deſtructive Commerce, in which the Neceſſaries of Life are bartered for foreign Wines and Spirits.

[s] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 758. Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. §. vi. p. 16. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 23.

[t] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 757. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 143. Dobbs's Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, P. ii. p. 5.

[u] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. iv. §. v. p. 39. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 23.

Mouth

Mouth of it, from twelve to fifteen Fathom Water, and ſeven at the very Bottom, but then the Entrance is much embarraſſed, and in that reſpect dangerous, till Seamen in general ſhall become better acquainted with it[w]. Galway Bay is very capacious, having the South Arran Iſlands before it, through which there are no leſs than four Paſſages. There are various Sands, Shoals, and blind Rocks, ſome of which are called the Stags of Arran, eſpecially on the North Side, but having ſo many Outlets theſe are eaſily avoided; and if the Country was more populous, many excellent Harbours, beſides theſe already in ſome ſmall Degree of Uſe, might be made without any great Expence[x].

GALWAY, which is not only the County Town, but the Capital of the Province, has a Mayor, Sheriffs, Recorder, Town Clerk, a Cuſtom-houſe, Exciſe-office, with ample Eſtabliſhments, and ſends two Members to Parliament. It is a handſome well-built Place, and formerly accounted the ſecond in Ireland, though now, as I take it, but the ſeventh[y]. It ſtands upon the great Lake of Corbes, which is the Auſoba of Ptolemy. The Port is very commodious and ſafe, but at a Diſtance from the City, ſo that Goods are carried up thither by Lighters. It has a conſiderable foreign Commerce, as well as a great inland Trade, and there is a good Herring Fiſhery in the Bay[z]. But after all, this is but little in compariſon of what might be expected, and to what it will certainly attain, when this Province ſhall be put upon a Level with the reſt; but as we have treated pretty copiouſly already upon this Subject, we ſhall content ourſelves with repeating our good Wiſhes that this may be ſpeedily brought about[a].

THE laſt we ſhall mention is the County of Clare, which is at preſent in the Province of Munſter, though Sir Robert Sidney annexed it to Connaught; but that it was antiently, as it now is, in the former Province, appears from its other Name of Thomond, that is, North Munſter, being divided from the reſt of that Province by the Shannon, which is the Reaſon of our placing it here[b]. It is a Peninſula, in the form of a Pyramid, the Baſis making the

[w] There are ſeveral among the Iſlands not inferior to this Bay, but it would ſwell this Chapter too much to give a diſtinct Account of them.

[x] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. ii. §. vi. p. 16. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. v. xi. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 23.

[y] Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 24. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. v. See alſo the Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[z] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 30. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 23. Dobbs's Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, P. ii. p. 114.

[a] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 756. Ora autem maritima multis ſinubus, et navigabilibus alueis peruia accolas ad navigationes quodammodo inuitat et provocat, ſed innatæ deſidiæ dulcedo ita detinet, ut oſtiatim malint victum quærere, quam honeſtis laboribus paupertatem repellere.

[b] Camdeni Hibernia, p. 756. Preſent State of Ireland, chap. v. Dobbs's Eſſay on the Trade and Improvement of Ireland, P. ii. p. 6.

Ithmus,

Iſthmus, about half the Size of Galway, but better inhabited. The Soil is good, the Climate mild, and the Situation excellent [c]. The Ocean bounds it on the North-Weſt, where it has an Extent of twenty Leagues of Coaſt, in which there are ſeveral Creeks and Bays, terminating with Cape Lean, rather Lainne, which in Iriſh ſignifies a Sword-blade, or the Loup's Head, the North Entrance of the River Shannon, by which it is waſhed upon the South-Weſt for upwards of twenty Leagues more. The Town of Clare, from which it receives its Name, is ſeated upon a large Bay, full of ſmall Iſlands; and a little higher ſtands Ennis, a parliamentary Borough. It is evident enough from hence, that no Country can be better diſpoſed for Commerce; but we have not Light ſufficient to enter into a more particular Deſcription, which I ſhould otherwiſe very willingly have given, and which Defect the Surveys that are now ſaid to be making will, we have Reaſon to expect, very quickly ſupply [d].

It is now preſumed we have very fully proved the numerous Benefits that the Iſlands of Britain and Ireland derive from the particular Structure of their Coaſts, and that they are not confined to particular Parts, but either extended by Nature, or by a wiſe Policy may be extended, to every Part of both. The many Advantages ariſing to the Countries adjacent to Ports where a great Commerce is carried on, the Loſs of thoſe Advantages whenever ſuch Ports decline, and the ſudden and certain Acquiſitions that accrue from the reviving or opening of Harbours, which have been for a long time unobſerved or unemployed, have been hiſtorically aſſerted, and the Cauſes ſo far explained, as thoroughly to unite the Teſtimonies afforded us by Reaſon and Experience [e]. It is poſſible ſome may think we have rather been too copious, and that fewer Inſtances might have ſufficed. Some may likewiſe object that the Deſcription of certain Parts of the Coaſt are dry and unentertaining; and this very Objection will be made by others to the Parts with which the former Objectors are beſt pleaſed [f]. The Point was not to gratify any particular Claſs of Readers, but to uſe our utmoſt Endeavours to ſatisfy all; and even where the Deſcription is leaſt ſtriking, the Deſign of the Chapter is, we alſo hope

[c] Boate's Natural Hiſtory of Ireland, chap. xvi. §. v. p. 128. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[d] Sir William Monſon, who was an excellent Judge of theſe Matters, recommended this one hundred and fifty Years ago. He farther adviſed improving theſe Havens, building Towns near, and encouraging the Natives to apply themſelves to Fiſhing, Navigation, and Commerce, as the moſt effectual Means of attaching them to the Engliſh Government.

[e] Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 304. 377. 313. where the amazing Effects of the Trade at Sunderland, the Miſchiefs attending the Decay of Rye and Winchelſea, and the ſudden and ſurprizing Conſequences that have followed the making ſo great Improvements at Whitehaven, are preſented to the Reader's Conſideration.

[f] The producing a few, though theſe had been the moſt ſtriking Examples, might have excited a Suſpicion of Partiality, would neceſſarily have left ſome material Circumſtances unexplained, and have exhibited no manner of Proof, that all Parts of Britain and Ireland may be rendered alike commercial, which is the principal Point in view.

beſt

beſt purſued, as exhibiting the Deficiencies which are yet to be ſupplied, and the Conqueſts that future Induſtry is to make g. It may be alſo ſurmized that there is a certain Sameneſs in ſome of our Accounts that might have been avoided, which is true h. But, with regard to Facts that are of the utmoſt Importance, no Advocate was ever cenſured for calling ſeveral Witneſſes, though they all of them ſpoke, and indeed muſt neceſſarily ſpeak, much to the ſame Purpoſe.

To deal with the Public without Reſerve: The chief Motive of our treating ſo circumſtantially of the Ports that already are, or may be hereafter made, in both theſe Chapters, was the Deſire of repreſenting the Capacity of theſe two Iſlands for Commerce, in the fulleſt and ſtrongeſt Light poſſible, ſo as to remove even the ſlighteſt Doubt, by making it inconteſtibly evident, that they are in all Reſpects as well diſpoſed for entertaining an univerſal Correſpondence with every Part of the Globe, as any of thoſe Iſlands were for attaining leſſer Proportions of maritime Power and Trade, which for that Reaſon have been celebrated by Writers ancient or modern, and of the moſt eminent of which we have from them ſuccinctly treated i. If, from the anxious Aſſiduity uſed in theſe Chapters, the Subject ſhall be more clearly underſtood, and ſhall for the future merit greater Attention, the Pains that have been taken are very happily beſtowed; for in effecting this, or even by ſo much as opening a Way to its being effected, I am thoroughly ſatisfied a moſt eſſential Service will be rendered to this Nation, as nothing can contribute more to the advancing its Power and Proſperity to that ſublime Degree of Perfection to which we have ſhewn it is ſo admirably adapted, and for which we may thence conclude it is deſigned, and, if we co-operate in properly improving the Bleſſings indulgently beſtowed by Providence, it may be ſpeedily as well as certainly exalted.

That, after all, there may remain no latent Suſpicion of Singularity in this Notion, or Apprehenſion of its being a conjectural Hypotheſis, I will produce the Opinion of one of the beſt Judges that ever wrote upon the Subject. A Man, whoſe immenſe Fortune was the Effect of his immenſe

g By explaining in ſome Degree the inexpreſſible Benefits reſulting from the Care and Coſt expended in ſome Places, and ſhewing the Difficulties that might be removed, and the Diſaſters that might be redreſſed by embracing Nature's kind Offers, in many others, we have produced the moſt perſuaſive Argument to the moſt noble Undertaking, viz. the rendering theſe Iſlands alike plentiful and populous throughout.

h In making it evident the Coal Trade has been equally advantageous on the Eaſt and Weſt Side of the Coaſt of South Britain, in Wales, and is beginning to be ſo in Ireland, we have proved the Propriety of encouraging the working and tranſporting, that, or any other Commodity of a like Nature, where-ever found, which a ſingle, or even a double Inſtance would not have done.

i See the third Chapter of this Book, in which, with a View to this Application, that Matter has been at large diſcuſſed.

Abilities, who ſpent his whole Life in Studies of this Kind, and who was not more attentive to his private Intereſt than to the public Welfare. Thus then this great Man ſpeaks [k].

'THE Sea-line of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the adjacent Iſlands, 'is about three thouſand eight hundred Miles, according to which Length, 'and the whole Content of Acres, the ſaid Land would be an oblong or 'paralellogram Figure, of three thouſand eight hundred Miles long, and 'about twenty-four Miles broad; and conſequently every Part of England, 'Scotland, and Ireland, is, one with another, but twelve Miles from the 'Sea: Whereas France, containing but about one thouſand Miles of Sea-line, 'is, by the like Method of Computation, about ſixty-five Miles from the 'Sea-ſide; and conſidering the Paucity of Ports, in Compariſon of what are 'in the King of England's Dominions, as good as ſeventy Miles diſtant from 'a Port: Upon which Grounds, it is clear, that England can be ſupplied 'with all groſs and bulky Commodities, of foreign Growth and Manufacture, 'at far cheaper Rates than France can be; viz. at about four Shillings per 'Cent. cheaper; the Land Carriage, for the Difference of the Diſtance, 'between England and France, from a Port, being ſo much, or near 'thereabouts. Now to what Advantage this Conveniency amounteth, upon 'the Importation and Exportation of bulky Commodities, cannot be leſs 'than the Labour of one Million of People, &c. meaning by bulky Com-'modities, all Sorts of Timber, Plank, and Staves for Caſk; all Iron, 'Lead, Stones, Bricks, and Tiles, for Building; all Corn, Salt, and 'Drinks; all Fleſh and Fiſh; and indeed all other Commodities, wherein 'the Gain and Loſs of four Shillings per Cent. is conſiderable.'

THE Cauſes which this Gentleman aſſigns, and the Caſe he has ſtated by Way of Illuſtration, may well ſuffice towards making this Topic equally clear and certain; though, if it were neceſſary, many more Authorities and Confirmations might be produced from a Variety of Works in different Languages. But in Reality, This, like all other great Truths, being once fairly repreſented, brings with it, ſuch a Weight of Evidence, to the Mind of an impartial Judge, that it would be equally tedious and troubleſome to inſiſt farther upon what, perhaps, nobody will deny.

[k] Sir William Petty's Eſſays in Political Arithmetic, p. 238, 239.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE ſeveral Iſlands that are ſcattered round BRITAIN another ſingular Advantage. Their having been, many of them, ſo long neglected, no Prejudice in reſpect to their Capacity for Improvement. The Truth of which is as capable of Support from Hiſtory, as of being maintained by Reaſon. This Prerogative, hitherto in a great Meaſure unexerted, may be rendered highly beneficial to this Country, in the preſent Conjuncture more eſpecially. The Method in which this curious and copious Subject will be treated.

THE happy Diſpoſition of our Rivers, the advantageous Form of our Coaſts, are, as we have ſeen, Circumſtances pregnant with Variety of ineſtimable Benefits to this Country; but there ſtill remains another Prerogative leſs attended to than either of the former, probably becauſe the Conſequences of it being not ſo apparent, have occaſioned it to be leſs generally underſtood. This is the Number of ſmaller Iſlands, of very different Sizes, that lie, ſome at a larger, ſome at a leſſer Diſtance from This; which therefore, in regard to them, may be conſidered as a CONTINENT. It was from hence, the graveſt Authors of Antiquity, uſing a figurative Stile, called BRITAIN, emphatically, the GREAT ISLAND, and ANOTHER WORLD, that is, another Continent; and later Writers, in the lofty Language of the Poets, ſtile her QUEEN of the ISLES, which we ſhall endeavour to prove ſomething more than a mere Title [a]. Though naturally, in moſt reſpects, equal, yet in a long Courſe of Years, rather from a Concurrence of Accidents than by any political Contrivance, ſome of theſe Iſles, as we ſhall hereafter ſee, are wonderfully improved; though ſome are in a worſe State at this Day than old Hiſtorians repreſent them to have been in remoter Ages [b].

[a] Dion. Alex. in Orbis Deſcriptione, ver. 563, et ſeq. Ariſtides in Oratione Ægyptiacâ. The Author of the Book de Mundo, which has been aſcribed to Ariſtotle, in his third Chapter, where he tells us Albion and Ierne are called the Britiſh Iſles. C. Julii Solini Polyhiſtor, cap. xxv. The Author of the Panegyric to Conſtantius, falſely inſcribed to Maximinian, ſays, the Dictator Julius Cæſar wrote to the Senate he had found another World, which he thought of ſuch Extent, as that it might be, with greater Propriety, ſaid to be embraced than ſurrounded by the Ocean. He muſt therefore have comprehended in this Deſcription all that depended on Britain. That this is more than a Conjecture appears from one of our moſt antient and authentic Hiſtorians (Ethelwerdi Chronic. lib. iv. cap. iv.), who, ſpeaking of a Paſſage to Ireland, ſays, this Iſland was, by the great Julius Cæſar, called Britannides. Ptolemy, on the ſame Principle, calls Ireland Little Britain.

[b] Diod. Sicul. lib. v. cap. 2. p. 209. Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. p. 175, 176. iv. p. 201. Corn. Tacit. in Vita Julii Agricolæ. Plin. Hiſt. Natural. lib. iv. cap. 1, 6. Pompon. Mel. de Situ Orbis, lib. iii. cap. vi. and many more who might be cited, who yet could have known nothing of theſe Iſles, if they had not been inhabited, and viſited by Traders in thoſe Times.

THE Deduction manifeſtly flowing from hence is, that they may be all, through an aſſiduous and well conducted Application, brought into the ſame happy Condition. For it would be prepoſterous and abſurd, while we maintain, as a Principle of Law, that no Length of Time can bar the Right of the Crown, to ſurmiſe that any Period of Inaction ſhould, in Policy, preclude the juſt Claims of the Nation. She, at preſent, enjoys the Profits ſpringing from the due Employment of ſeveral of theſe HANDMAIDS, and has therefore Reaſon to expect none of the reſt ſhould be left IDLE [c]. The Gifts of Providence wear the Stamp and Cognizance of HIM from whom they come; and derive their Excellence from the State in which He has placed them. It may be, in certain Ages, the Want of ſufficient Lights, the untoward Situation of Things, the Misfortunes conſequent from an ill adjuſted or ill adminiſtered Government, might render any Attempts of this Sort hopeleſs, if not fruitleſs [d]. But ſuch is the Beneficence of the Supreme Power, that his Bleſſings do not either periſh or loſe their Value by not being employed. They remain, though they remain undiſcerned in ſuch Days of Darkneſs, and are reſerved, as the hidden Treaſures of divine Bounty, to reward the intelligent Labours of thoſe, who improve the Talents they have received from the ſame Hand, by the indefatigable Study of his Works.

WE have already repreſented, in the cleareſt Terms we were able, the Advantages inſeparable from an inſular Situation, which, as we have ſhewn from Facts, and theſe, in political Reaſoning, are allowed to be that kind of Evidence which is moſt inconteſtible, frequently ballance, nay ſometimes overcome, all the Diſadvantages of Climate and of Soil; and this to a Degree that Experience only could force us to think credible [e]. It can therefore be no Objection to this general Doctrine, That all Iſlands are capable of being converted into comfortable Habitations, if thoſe who dwell in them are under a wiſe Government; that ſome of them have an unpromiſing Appearance, much leſs that they have continued through Ages unnoticed and inconſider-

[c] There is not an Iſland, indeed ſcarce a Rock, upon the Coaſts, which bears not viſible Marks of its being formerly inhabited. Was it, that the Continent of Britain was then ſo full of People that they were under a Neceſſity of ſettling theſe Iſles and Iſlets? Or, was this Country peopled from them? Or, had they better Notions than we of the Advantages reſulting from their Situation? At all Events, if they were peopled, they may be again peopled.

[d] In Times of general Confuſion, the remoter Parts of every Empire decline firſt, and are laſt recovered. The civil Diſſentions in the Government of England, Scotland, and Ireland, as might be eaſily proved from Hiſtory, have been no leſs injurious to the Countries than to the Inhabitants. The Fens in the firſt, the Heaths and Moors in the ſecond, and the Bogs in the laſt, aroſe from theſe. Analogy teaches theſe Iſles have been ruined the ſame Way.

[e] We have produced Examples enough of this in the third Chapter, and ſhall, occaſionally, mention ſome others, though any ſingle Inſtance might ſuffice; for what is done in one Part of the World may be done in another: And if the Inhabitants of an Iſland are free, or, which is better, if the Iſle is ſmall, dependent on a mild Government, in a Country capable of protecting them, they may be rendered both populous and proſperous in a high Degree.

able;

able; for the one accounts for the other; and yet we may truly aſſert, that few Iſlands can be aſſigned ſo deſtitute of Conveniencies, as that we cannot point out others deficient in as many Particulars, which have been ſo diſpoſed, by human Induſtry, as to become the Seats of Profit, Power, and Pleaſure. I will not pretend to ſay, though I might quote ſome great Authorities on the Subject, what Homer had in View when he choſe the Monarch of Ithaca [f] for his Model of Wiſdom, ſince whatever it was, that Inſtance could not be more applicable to his Purpoſe than it is to mine [g].

But if, in Anſwer to what has been advanced, any ſhould allege, that Want and Distress ſharpen Men's Inventions, and enable them to adorn the very Rocks to which they are confined; the Reply is eaſy, that Virtue and Prudence may in this, as in many other Caſes, improve the Lessons that were firſt given to Mankind by Necessity [h]. An Iſland, however ſmall, may, as we have already ſeen, become the Seat of a great maritime City, and the Capacity of erecting many of theſe, if we can ſhew it to be in the Inhabitants of this Country, is undoubtedly, what we have ſtiled it, a very glorious Prerogative [i]. A Prerogative ſingularly beneficial to a maritime Power, as inveſting her with the Means of creating, at Pleaſure, a multitude of ſubordinate States; ſo near, as that ſhe may at all Seaſons command their Aſſiſtance; ſo conſtituted, as that they muſt always be dependant upon, and ſo connected, that the greateſt Part of the Wealth they acquire muſt conſtantly and neceſſarily reſt with HER. But when we conſider farther this maritime Empire already ſo much extended, as not only to excite the Envy, but alſo to provoke the Jealouſy, of her moſt potent Neighbours, this Prerogative appears in a ſtill ſtronger Light, and may be well preſumed to be the Reſource indicated by Nature, and which therefore muſt prove fully ſufficient for the Support of this naval Dominion, and rendering

[f] Homer. Iliad. B. Odyſſ. Δ. Virg. Æneid. lib. iii. Pomp. Melæ de Situ Orbis, lib. ii. cap. vii. Templeman's Survey of the Globe, Plate ix. Ithaca is not a tenth Part of the Size of our Iſle of Wight. It is true Ulyſſes had alſo Cephalonia and Zacynthus, but his whole Dominions were not quite as big as Hertfordſhire.

[g] Strabon. Geograph. lib. i. p. 17. where he aſſerts that Homer's Intention was to repreſent the Character of a perfect Prince. Heraclidis Pontici Allegoriæ Homeri apud Galei Opuſc. Mythol. p. 495. where this Point is fully explained. Ariſtotelis, liber de Poetica, cap. viii. where he celebrates the Odyſſey as a moſt complete Poem, and Ulyſſes, in other Parts of his Works, as an accompliſhed Monarch.

[h] A critical Reader may very poſſibly object, that if the Inhabitants of any of our Iſlands are in a low Condition, their own ſharp Feelings will in Time teach them better than any other Preceptors, how to extricate themſelves. But in Anſwer to this, let it be obſerved, that contented Poverty is a very unenterprizing Diſpoſition, and that thoſe who are not bleſſed with this, leave ſuch Iſles to thoſe whom the Love of their Country has taught it.

[i] Literally Prerogative, an inherent Privilege beſtowed by Nature, that is, the Providence of the Supreme Being, in the Diſtribution of Land and Sea, and the Diſpoſition of Countries, with a Fitneſs for certain Purpoſes; the Diſcovery, Improvement, and Perfection of which, depends upon the Prudence of their Inhabitants, and on the Attention of their Governors more eſpecially.

it

it as permanent and ſolid as it is ſplendid and honourable[k]. But inſtead of dwelling on its Conſequences, our immediate buſineſs is to prove that BRITAIN really poſſeſſes this Prerogative.

THE moſt convenient, if not the ſhorteſt Way of doing this, is to take a View of the moſt conſiderable Iſlands with which Great Britain is inveſted, which ſeem to be the Outworks placed by Providence for the Security of this great Country; and which, if properly improved, may, as we have ſuggeſted, make their MOTHER ISLE invincible to her Enemies, and ſuperior to her Rivals[l]. We muſt, in order to do this ſo as to be intelligible, touch various Points in reference to of their Geography, Natural, Civil, and Commercial Hiſtory; but, we deſire it may be remembred that we touch them only in regard to this particular Purpoſe, for to make an ample Deſcription of them in all Reſpects is the proper Buſineſs, and has been, in part at leaſt, executed by others, though never indeed in ſo full and accurate Manner as it deſerved; for, if it had, the very End of this Chapter had been long ago ſuperſeded. But perhaps the Time may come, and our great Aim is to accelerate its Approach, when this, in its fulleſt Extent, ſhall be with Accuracy performed[m]. At preſent, all that is deſired of the Reader, is to conſider this Political Survey of our Iſlands attentively; to compare the natural Advantages of thoſe that are already cultivated with thoſe that have been ſo long ſlighted; and to meaſure the Benefits that may be reaſonably expected from the latter, by thoſe that have been, and are actually reaped from the former. His own Reflections will then project a Light upon the Subject, and enable him, perhaps, to form many ſtronger Arguments than we are able to offer, in favour of that Attention which we endeavour to beſpeak, and which, whenever it is beſtowed, will be attended with effects ſuperior to any thing we are able to conceive.

[k] This therefore appears to be the proper Seaſon for examining cloſely into this Matter, and inquiring how theſe hitherto neglected Parts of the Britiſh Empire may be brought to bear a Proportion in the Support of the common Intereſt, which is the principal Reaſon this Labour has been beſtowed, from the Hopes that the great Expediency of it will at once facilitate and render it acceptable.

[l] If we conſider all Circumſtances attentively, it is for the mutual Benefit of thoſe who dwell in theſe ſmaller Iſles and the Inhabitants of Britain, that they ſhould be put into a better State than they are: Ragged unimproved Rocks diſhonour the Country to which they belong; but being cultivated, Manufactures introduced, Towns raiſed, Ports opened, and Correſpondence eſtabliſhed, which can be only done by the Attention, Protection, and Encouragement, of the Mother Country, the Conſequences will certainly make good the antient and modern Etymologies. The Britons, in their own Language, called this Innis Mor, i. e. the Great Iſland, as did the Greeks; the Romans, another World; and, from the complete Union of all its Parts, may this be ever truly ſtiled Great Britain!

[m] Such a Work, of which we pretend only to give the Outline, would ſhew we have many valuable Commodities in almoſt every one of theſe neglected Iſlands.

In order to execute this Plan methodically, we will ſpeak of theſe Iſlands in the following Order: Firſt of thoſe dependant upon South Britain; next of ſuch as formerly belonged to the Duchy of Normandy; then of the Iſle of Man; after that of the Weſtern Iſlands belonging to North Britain; and laſtly of the Orkney and Shetland Iſlands. Thus we ſhall gradually advance from thoſe that are neareſt and beſt known, to thoſe that are moſt remote, and with which, to their great Misfortune, and the public Detriment, we have been hitherto but very little acquainted.

SECTION I.

Of the Iſlands dependant upon South Britain.

NAME, Situation, and Extent of the Iſle of Wiht, or Wight. Succinct Hiſtory of it from the moſt ancient Times. Climate, Soil, and Produce. Comparative View of this with reſpect to ſome other Iſlands. Propoſals for farther Improvements. The like Particulars in regard to the Scilly, or Sylley Iſlands. Conſiderations on their great Importance. Hints as to the numerous Advantages that might be drawn from them. Account of Mona, now Angleſey, the original Seat of the Britiſh Druids. The ſingular Changes this Country has undergone. Happy Poſition, admirable Fertility, and other natural Benefits. Paſt and preſent Condition in Reference to Agriculture, Manufactures, and Commerce. Miſcellaneous Remarks.

WE will begin then, as is natural, with that which is the moſt conſiderable and neareſt adjoining to the South Coaſt of Britain, the Iſle of Wight. This ſeems to have been called, by the ancient Britons, Uïct, the Diminutive of Uïg, which ſignifies an Iſland [a]. Hence the Romans, imitating, as their Cuſtom was, the Sound of the Britiſh Word, ſtiled it Victis, Vectis, and Vecta [b]. A Greek Writer, coming nearer to the Britiſh Name, calls it Icta [c]. The Saxons, Wiht, or Wihte, and Wightland, becauſe poſſeſſed by the Jutes, called ſometimes Vitæ and Viti, as well as Juti [d], whence in the modern Welch, it appears to be ſtiled Guith, which, becauſe it ſignifies disjoined or divorced, ſome have thought a very ſignificant Appellation [e];

[a] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 247, 248. relying on the great Skill of the Author in Etymologies, and the apparent Conformity between Uïct and Vecta.

[b] Sueton. in Veſpatiano. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. iv. cap. 16. Claudii Ptolemæi Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2. Eutrop. Hiſt. Rom. lib. vii. Bed. Hiſt. Eccleſ. Gent. Anglor. lib. i. cap. 3.

[c] Diodor. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. v. cap. ii. p. 209.

[d] Chron. Saxon. p. 18, 19. Leg. Edwardi Confeſſ. cap. 35. Alured. Beverlac. lib. vi. p. 38. Stapleton, in the Margin of his Tranſlation of Bede, obſerves, that the Jutes were called Wites. Lambarde's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 394.

[e] Nennii Hiſt. Brit. cap. ii. Leland. Commentar. in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 90. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 31. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 15. Lewis's Hiſtory of Great Britain, p. 231. who remarks, that Guyth ſignifies not only ſeparated, but a Thing in Sight.

but the former Account, though more modern, is however more natural, and therefore ſeems to come nearer the Truth.

It is ſeparated from Hampſhire by a ſmall Arm of the Sea, called antiently the Solent, which is, in ſome Places, twelve, in others ſeven, in moſt about four Miles broad, except at the Strait between Sharpnor and Hurſt Caſtles, where it is not quite two [f]. This Iſland is, or rather was, of an oval Form, and from thence ſaid to reſemble an Egg; and in Length, from Eaſt to Weſt, was anciently thirty Miles, at preſent twenty-three at moſt; in Breadth, from North to South, twelve; in Circumference, ſixty [g]. The South Side of the Iſland, which is oppoſed to France, is naturally fortified by exceeding ſteep Cliffs, and, where-ever theſe are wanting, Forts and Blockhouſes have been built.

There are alſo large and dangerous Banks of Sand on the North Side called the Horſe, No Man's Land, and the Brambles; on the Weſt Side a long Ridge of Rocks; and, nearer the Shore, the Needles; on the South Atherfeld Rocks, Challarme, and Done Moſs; to the Eaſt again, the Black Rocks, the Mixon, and the White Cliff, afford a kind of natural and effectual Barrier againſt all Invaders [h].

A long Ridge of Hills runs from Weſt to Eaſt. The Country on the South Side is wonderfully rich and fertile, producing vaſt Quantities of excellent Corn; ſome ſay, in one good Year as much as will ſerve the Inhabitants ſeven [i]. The Middle and mountainous Part of the Iſland has ſome Wood, and Abundance of fine Graſs, which nouriſhes a vaſt Number of Sheep, and their Fleece is not inferior to any in Great Britain, except thoſe of Cotſwould and Lempſter [k]. Cattle, Fowl, and Fiſh, are equally good, and, except

[f] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 79. Polyd. Vergil. Hiſt. Anglic. p. 18. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 31. Camdeni Britannia, p. 197.

[g] Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ. Gent Anglor. lib. i. cap. 3. Chronicon Fani S. Neoti, ſive Jo. Aſſerii Annal. ap. Gale, xx ſcript. tom. i. p. 142. Lelandi Commentar. in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 90. Polyd. Vergil. Hiſt. Anglic. p. 18. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 31. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, P. iii. p. 265.

[h] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 15. Heylin's Coſmography, p. 285. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 11. It looks as if theſe Rocks, Shoals, and Sands, were Remnants of the Land belonging to this Iſland when thirty Miles long, and ſhaped like an Egg, as ancient Authors deſcribe it. Add to this that in the Iriſh, and, if I miſtake not in the Armoric, an Egg is called Uig or Ugh, which has no ſmall Reſemblance to Veſta in the Sound, nor is it altogether unlike in Orthography.

[i] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 31. Camdeni Britannia, p. 198. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 15 Collier's Hiſtorical and Geographical Dictionary, under the Article Wight, vol. 2. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, P. iii. p. 265.

[k] Camdeni Britannia, p. 198. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 15. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 51. Collier, under Wight, vol. ii. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, P. iii. p. 266.

in

in Time of War, when the Iſland is crowded with People, cheap. There were likewiſe two Parks, but one of theſe is now converted into arable Land, and a Foreſt, ſtored with excellent Veniſon; to which when we add, that the Climate is ſo mild that Myrtles grow in the open Air, and ſo wholſome (except towards the Eaſtern Extremity, where Agues are very common) that the People are generally healthy, and live frequently to a great Age, we may be juſtified in ſaying, that few Places can boaſt of being more plentiful or more pleaſant [l].

IT is admirably watered in every Part by Springs, Brooks, or Rivers. The famous Road of St. Helens lies on the North-Eaſt Side of the Iſland, where the Sea enters ſo deep, as almoſt to cut off one Part; the moſt Eaſtern Promontory of which is Benbridge Point, and that Extremity obtains the Name of Benbridge Iſle [m]. There is another large Opening about the Middle, on the North Side, where the River Cowes falls into the Sea, and forms a Harbour, defended formerly by two ſtrong Caſtles called the Eaſt and Weſt Cowes, but the latter only is now ſtanding [n]. About four Miles up this River ſtands Newport, the Capital of the Iſle, in which there are, at preſent, between three and four thouſand Inhabitants: It is a neat Town, built with Stone, to which Veſſels of a ſmall Burden come up; and being called in Latin Medena, the Iſland is on that Account divided into the Hundreds of Eaſt Meden and Weſt Meden. About a Mile from thence ſtands Careſbrook Caſtle, upon a high Rock [o]. To the Weſt of Newport Haven lies that of Newton, which, notwithſtanding it is now inconſiderable, was heretofore alſo a pretty good Town; and ſtill farther to the Weſt lies the Caſtle and Town of South Yarmouth, where the Sea enters again into the Land, and penetrates within a Mile of the South Coaſt. The Iſland being here as much interſected as at the Eaſtern Extremity, as that is ſtiled Benbridge, ſo this is called Freſhwater Iſle [p].

THE Hiſtory of this Iſland does not, ſtrictly ſpeaking, fall within our Plan; but we ſhall give it ſuccinctly nevertheleſs, as it will throw much Light upon ſome Parts of the Subject. It was not ſubdued by the Romans until the

[l] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 31. Camdeni Britannia, p. 198. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 15. See alſo Drayton's Polyolbion, towards the Cloſe of the Second Song, where we have a fine poetical Picture of the Iſle of Wight, which is at once correct and elegant. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 51. Heylin's Coſmography, p. 285. Brome's Travels, P. iii. p. 265.

[m] Camdeni Britannia, p. 198. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 15. Collier's Dictionary under Wight, vol ii.

[n] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 79. Camdeni Britannia, p. 198. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 15. Brome's Travels, P. iii. p. 267.

[o] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 79. Camdeni Britannia, p. 198. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 15. Heylin's Coſmography, p. 285.

[p] Camdeni Britannia, p. 198. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 15. Collier's Dictionary under Wight, vol. ii.

Reign of the Emperor Claudius; when Veſpaſian, who commanded with great Succeſs and Reputation for him in Britain, reduced it [q]. According to ſome it revolted again, and was again reduced by Adrian [r]. When Alectus, who murdered Carauſius, and thereby gained a ſhort-lived Sovereignty in Britain, apprehended Conſtantius Chlorus would invade him from Gaul, he anchored with his Fleet at this Iſland, ſuppoſing he ſhould have been able to intercept any naval Armament before it could reach Britain. But Conſtantius paſſing by with his Squadron unperceived in hazy Weather, and landing his Forces, Alectus (laying aſide his Purple) fled precipitately, and was killed in the Route [s]. The Saxons, then in the Roman Service, firſt viſited Britain in this Fleet: Henceforward, improving in maritime Skill and Force, they meditated the Conqueſt which they afterwards atchieved. Cerdic, the firſt Monarch of the Weſt Saxons, ſubdued Vecta, with prodigious Slaughter of the Inhabitants, and beſtowed it on his two Nephews, Stufo and Wihtgar, who peopled it with Jutes [t]. Wolpher, King of the Mercians, took it from them, and beſtowed it upon his Godſon Edelwach, King of the South Saxons, in Truſt that he would convert the People to Chriſtianity, which however he could not effect [u]. Cedwall, the great Monarch of the Weſt Saxons, attempted and completed their Reduction, and was on the Point of exterminating them, if he had not been appeaſed by Wilfrid, who had been Biſhop of York, and was then of Selſey, to whom he gave one fourth of the Iſland, which amounted to three hundred Houſeholds, or, as a Saxon Writer [w] underſtands that Phraſe, three hundred Hides of Land. Toſti, Brother, but for all that an inveterate Enemy to King Harold, in the ſhort Reign of this Prince plundered the Iſle with a piratical Squadron which he commanded [x].

UNDER William the Norman, Fitzoſborne, Earl Marſhal and of Hertford, conquered it, and was ſtiled Lord of the Iſle of Wight [y]. His Son having

[q] Sueton. in Veſpaſiano, cap. iv. Eutrop. Hiſt. Roman. lib. vii. Bedæ Eccleſ. Hiſt. Gent. Anglor. lib. i. cap. 3.

[r] Hector. Boethii Scotorum Hiſt. lib. v. fol. 76. Lambarde's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 395.

[s] Eutropii Hiſt. Roman. lib. ix. Eumenii Panegyricus ad Conſtantium. Pontici Virunnii Hiſt. Briton. lib. v.

[t] Chronicon Saxonicum, A. D. 530. 534. Alured. Beverlacenſis Annal. lib. vi. Johannis de Fordun Scotichronicon, lib. iii. fol. 53. Lelandi Collectanea, tom. ii. p. 252. From this Wihtgar the principal Place in the Iſland was called Wihtgarabyrig, Wihtgari Caſtellum, afterwards Careſbrook Caſtle, which is ſtill reputed (though now much decayed) the Reſidence of the Governor.

[u] Chronicon Saxonicum, A. D. 661. Henrici Huntingdun. Hiſt. lib. i. Lelandi Collectanea, tom. ii. p. 147.

[w] Chronicon Saxonicum, A. D. 686. Bedæ Eccleſ. Hiſt. Gent. Anglor. lib. iv. cap. 16. Lelandi Commentar. in Cygneam Cantionem, p. 90.

[x] Aluredi Beverlacenſis Annal. lib. ix. Simonis Dunelmenſis Hiſtor. A. D. 1066. Lelandi Collectanea, tom. ii. p. 195.

[y] Gulielm. Gemet. p. 282. Oderic. Vital. Hiſt. Eccleſ. p. 521. Roger Hovedon, p. 258.

forfeited

forfeited for Treaſon, Henry the Firſt granted it to Ricardus de Ripariis, Redvears, or Rivers [z]; and, in ſucceeding Times, King John retired hither to avoid the Barons [a]. In the Reign of Edward the Firſt, Iſabella de Fortibus, Widow of the Earl of Albemarle, and Heireſs of the Family of Rivers, Earls of the Iſle of Wight, or rather her Daughter Aveline, ſold or exchanged it, though very unwillingly, with the Crown [b].

THAT Monarch being thus poſſeſſed of the Iſland, appointed John Fitz-Thomas to govern it, with the Title of Conſtable, and aſſigned him alſo the keeping of Careſbrook Caſtle: And indeed it appears, that whenever this Iſle was thought in Danger, the King, or, by his Authority, the Sheriff of Hants, named a Guardian or a Captain to command therein, and to take all neceſſary Proviſions for its Security, as might be proved by many Inſtances [c]. Edward the Second granted Careſbrook Caſtle, with all the Lands he poſſeſſed in this Iſle, and which were then of the Value of three thouſand Marks a Year, to Piers Gaveſton and Margaret his Wife, Daughter of the Earl of Glouceſter, and the Heirs of their Bodies. Upon his Deceaſe it returned to the Crown; and the ſame King afterwards granted the Caſtle before-mentioned, with all the Services reſerved thereto, and his Lands in the Iſle, to his Son Prince Edward and his Heirs, Kings of England; and in conſequence of this an Inquiſition iſſued, to aſcertain what paſſed by this Grant; when it appeared, that amongſt other Rights, that of all Wrecks upon the Coaſt of Wight belonged to the Poſſeſſor of Careſbrook Caſtle [d]. It is not evident, from any thing we have ſeen, that it was alienated from the Crown in all the Reign of Edward the Third, who, being a wiſe Prince, knew the Advantage of retaining ſo valuable a Poſſeſſion in his own Hands, as his Great Grandfather from a like Principle of Policy had done.

BUT King Richard the Second, who was of another Diſpoſition, and much in the Hands of the Princes of his Blood, granted the Iſle of Wight, with the Caſtle of Careſbrook, and the Dominion thereof, to Edward Earl of Rutland, whom he afterwards created Duke of Albemarle. But he being ſlain, commanding the Vanguard of the Engliſh Army, at the Battle of Agincourt, bearing the Title, on the Demiſe of his Father, of Duke of York, this Grant veſted in his Widow, Philippa Ducheſs of York; or, as ſome ſay, was granted to her for Life by King Henry the Fifth, with Remainder to

[z] Oderic. Vital. Hiſt. Eccleſ. p. 783. Monaſticon Anglican. tom. i. col. 790. Brooke's Catalogue of Nobility, p. 50.

[a] Matt. Paris Hiſt. Angl. tom. i. p. 264. Lambarde's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 396. Speed's Chronicle, p. 504.

[b] Clauſ. 4 Edw. I. ſii. 7. in Cedula Pat. 11 Edw. III. p. 1. per Inſpex. Camdeni Britannia, p. 200.

[c] Rymeri Fœdera, tom. v. p. 22. 24. vii. 139. 147.

[d] Chart. 1 Edw. II. m. 6. 11. 6. Pat. 20 Edw. II. m. 10. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, lib. ii. cap. v.

his own Brother, Humphry Duke of Glouceſter. This Philippa became afterwards the Wife of Robert Fitzwalter, and dying, A. D. 1400, at Careſbrook Caſtle, ſtiles herſelf, in her laſt Teſtament, Lady of the Iſle of Wight [e]. But it does not appear that Humphry Duke of Glouceſter ever enjoyed this Lordſhip. On the contrary, it is more probable that it was again veſted in the Crown.

For we find Henry the Sixth alienated it in Favour of Henry de Beauchamp, whom he created Duke of Warwick, and afterwards crowned him, with his own Hands, King of the Iſle of Wight [f]. In him as the Title began it alſo extinguiſhed, he dying without Heirs [g]. The ſame Monarch granted it to Henry Beaufort, Son to Edmund Duke of Somerſet, which Title himſelf afterwards bore, and was ſlain fighting for the King his Maſter, having no lawful Iſſue [h]. Edward the Fourth granted the Title of Lord of the Iſle of Wight to Anthony Woodville Lord Scales, afterwards Earl Rivers, who died on a Scaffold at Pontefract, without Iſſue [i]. In the Reign of Henry the Seventh Edward Widville, or Woodville, whom our Hiſtorians call Lord Woodville, though never ſo created, Uncle to Anthony Earl of Rivers, was Governor of this Iſland, in which he raiſed a conſiderable Force, with the King's Connivance, though without his Countenance or Conſent, which he carried over to Brittany; and having performed many honourable Exploits, was there ſlain, in the Battle of St. Albin [k]. Upon his Demiſe, or not long after, it was granted in Farm by the ſame Prince to his great Favourite Sir Reginald Bray, at the Rate of three hundred Marks per Annum.

While this Iſland was ſometimes in the Hands of Subjects, ſometimes belonging immediately to the Crown, the Condition of its Inhabitants muſt have been very precarious [m]. The Lords alſo of the Iſle of Wight were in different Circumſtances. Some held it in Fee, others in ſpecial Tail, and others for Life only. When it was in the Crown, the Perſon preſiding there had the Title of Conſtable, the Cuſtody of Careſbrook, and the Profits of the Lands belonging thereto; but the reſt of the Manors belonging to the Lordſhip, of

[e] Pat. 20 R. II. p. 3. m. 5. Chicheley (Regiſter) vol. i. p. 428.

[f] Ex Libello de Antiquitate Theokebirienſis Monaſterii. Leland's Itinerary, tom. vi. fol. 91. Camdeni Britannia, p. 200.

[g] John Roſſe's Hiſtorical Account of the Earls of Warwick. Brooke's Catalogue of Nobility, p. 261. Sir William Dugdale's Antiquities of Warwickſhire, p. 322.

[h] Pat. 36 H. VI. p. 1. m. 10.

[i] Pat. 6 Edw. IV. p. 2. m. 19.

[k] Polyd. Verg. Hiſt. Angl. lib. xxvi. p. 733. Holinſhed's Chronicle, vol. ii. p. 768. Stowe's Annals, p. 485.

[l] Polyd. Verg. Hiſt Angl. lib xxvi. p. 774. Camdeni Britannia, p. 200. Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 311.

[m] The Uncertainty of their Tenures muſt diſcourage Induſtry, and being expoſed more than moſt other Parts of England, in Time of War, hindered them from applying effectually to Trade.

which he was only Steward, were accounted for in the Exchequer. At all Times the King received the ſame Aids out of this Iſle as from the reſt of Hampſhire; and the Inhabitants were amenable to the King's Juſtices when they came into that County, and were amerced if they did not attend [n]. After the Time of Henry the Eighth, the Office of Governor and Captain of the Iſle, to which was annexed the Conſtableſhip of Careſbrook Caſtle, was given to Perſons of high Rank, who, if they had no other Connection with the Iſle, commonly devolved the Duties of the Office, with the Title of Deputy Governor, on ſome Gentleman of Character or Diſtinction, of which there were and are many in the Country [o]. From this Period, when greater Equality and Security in Point of Property began, and ſince the Station of our naval Force likewiſe has been ſo much confined to Portſmouth, the Face of Affairs has been changed here, and every Thing proſpered and improved, as free from all ancient Impediments.

For the Situation of this Iſland expoſed it exceedingly, in thoſe early Times, while other Nations were potent at Sea; more eſpecially in the Days of our Saxon Monarchs, when the Danes were continually infeſting our Coaſts; and after the Conqueſt, during our frequent Wars with the French and their Allies. For this Reaſon ſeveral Methods were deviſed and practiſed for its Defence [p]. Thus, in Edward the Third's Time, we find that the Inhabitants were releaſed from all perſonal Services and Aids in Money; but ſuch of them as were abſent were remanded to their own Country [q]. In the ſucceeding Reign the People were ſo harraſſed, that moſt of them deſerted the Iſland, upon which the remaining Inhabitants petitioned the King in Parliament for Relief [r]. In order to raiſe and array the Militia with greater Facility, the Iſland was divided into eleven Centons, which were equivalent to Hundreds, that is in reſpect to the Iſle; for as connected with the County, the whole is divided into two Hundreds only, viz. Eaſt Meden and Weſt Meden, as has been before-mentioned; and each of theſe Centons is ſubdivided into Vintons. The Sheriff of Southampton was impowered to muſter them, and to appoint a Cuſtos or Guardian of the Iſle [s]. King Henry the Eighth, whom the Writers of his own Time celebrate for his extraordinary Care of our Coaſts, had a ſpecial Regard to this

[n] Mag. Rot. 5 Steph. Rot. 5. b. where it appears the Inhabitants paid Dangelt. Mag. Rot. 16 Hen. II. Rot. 9. a. Hanteſcira; which ſhews that the People of this Iſle were amerced for not meeting the Judges.

[o] Sir James Worſely, Lord Cromwel, Sir Edward Horſey, Sir Francis Knollys, Earl of Portland, Lord Culpeper, Sir William Oglander, &c.

[p] Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 98. 129. 132. 135. 138. Chronicon Joannis Bromton, col. 886, 887. Annales Waverleienſis, p. 152. Chron. de Mailroſs, p. 153.

[q] Walteri Hemingford Chron. Edw. III. p. 282. Lelandi Collectanea, tom. I. p. 302. Cotton's Records, p. 179.

[r] Thomæ Sprotti Chronic. p. 59. col. 2. Thomæ Otterbourne Chronic. p. 148. Cotton's Records, p. 179.

[s] Camdeni Britannia, p. 198. Cotton's Records, p. 28. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 15.

Iſland,

Iſland, in which he built the two Caſtles of Cowes [t]. In Queen Elizabeth's Reign the Militia amounted to four thouſand; ſo that the Number of People in her Time was become greater than in preceding Ages [u]. At preſent, the Superiority of our Fleets defend the Inhabitants of this beautiful Spot, not only from Danger, but even from Apprehenſions. Indeed the Seaſon of War is ſo far from being now dreaded as perilous, that, on account of the almoſt innumerable Advantages ariſing from thence, it is regarded by the Inhabitants of this flouriſhing Country as their Harveſt [w].

WE will take this Opportunity of mentioning a very memorable Propoſal relating to this Iſland, made by a Gentleman who bore a very high Command in our Fleet, and was eſteemed as able a Seaman as any of his Time [x]. He has beſtowed great Pains to prove that many Uſes might be made of Gallies in our Seas, that they would be a great Addition to the Strength of our Navy, would contribute to defend our own Coaſts from Invaſions, facilitate making Deſcents upon thoſe of our Enemies, and be highly ſerviceable in ſeveral other Reſpects. He treats this Subject at large, and enforces what he delivers by Examples, drawn from his own Experience. In his Concluſion, he obſerves, that the Iſle of Wight is not barely the fitteſt Place in Britain, but in all Europe, for the Entertainment of Gallies, and enters likewiſe into the Proof of this with great Spirit and Sagacity.

As to the Size, or Extent rather, of this Iſland, it has been reckoned to be ſomewhat more than one hundred and fifty Square Miles, or about one hundred thouſand Acres [y]. And in order to aſcertain this, upon an Application to the propereſt Judge, an intelligent Inhabitant, he computed there muſt be fourſcore thouſand Acres at leaſt. Beſides the three Boroughs, Newport, Newton, and Yarmouth, before-mentioned, which ſend ſix Members to Parliament [z], and the Votes of all the Freeholders in chuſing Knights for Hampſhire, there are upwards of forty Villages, divided into about thirty Pariſhes [a], and in which there may be, on a very moderate Computation,

[t] Cygnea Cantio, p. 21. Leland's Itinerary, tom. iii. fol. 79. Camdeni Britannia, p. 198.

[u] As appears by Returns made when there was an Apprehenſion of a Spaniſh Invaſion; and a Piece of Ordnance was alſo placed in every Village.

[w] Heylin's Coſmography, p. 285. Brome's Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, P. iii. p. 266. Stukeley's Itinerarium Curioſum, p. 186.

[x] Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, book iii. p. 361, 362, 363.

[y] Templeman's Survey, Plate xxix.

[z] It may not be amiſs to remark that Newport and Yarmouth ſent jointly Members to Parliament, 27 Edw. I. that Yarmouth ſent Members to a great Council in the Reign of Edward III. But their becoming regular in that reſpect, and Newton's ſending two Members, is to be dated from the twenty-ſeventh of Elizabeth.

[a] Camdeni Britannia, p. 198. Speed's Britiſh Empire, fol. 15. See the Preface before the firſt Volume of Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, p. xxiv. Stat. 7 & 8 W. III. cap. xxv. §. 10. Britiſh Parliamentary Regiſter, N°. 158. 160. 162.

from twenty-five to thirty thouſand Inhabitants [s]. There is no Doubt that the Number of Inhabitants here have encreaſed greatly, and that the Iſland is, at preſent, incomparably in a better State than in former Times; but conſidering the Vicinity of England, and the many Opportunities that Youth meet with to viſit Countries at a far greater Diſtance, it is not likely that, with all its Beauties, this Epitome of Britain, as it may be very juſtly ſtiled, will ever be overſtocked.

But that this beautiful Country, even in its preſent flouriſhing Condition, is very far from being improved to the utmoſt, may appear from comparing it with various Iſlands, under ſeveral Forms of Rule, and in different Parts of the World. The Iſle of Walcheren, by much the moſt conſiderable, though not the largeſt of the ſeven that are in Zeeland, the ſecond of the Seven United Provinces, is at moſt but half the Size of the Iſle of Wight, excellently cultivated indeed, having alſo an extenſive Trade, and much foreign Commerce, has in it a City, four walled Towns, and many large populous Villages [t]. Middleburgh, the Capital of the Iſland, and of the Province alſo, which Province is not thrice the Bigneſs of our Iſle, contains as many Inhabitants as there are in Wight; being in all Reſpects one of the faireſt, neateſt, and beſt built Cities within the Dutch Dominions [u]. Moſt of its Advantages, and even its Port, are derived from Art, which originally conſtructed, and ſtill maintains, thoſe coſtly and ſtupendous Dykes which protect the Bleſſings that ſpring from Nature [w]. A Circumſtance which alone makes a prodigious Difference in reſpect of their Situations. But to proceed: Malta is nearly of the ſame Size with our Iſland, and, according to the beſt Accounts, is about twice as well inhabited, though not at all ſuperior to it in Point of Soil and other Prerogatives [x]. But the Iſland of Barbadoes far exceeds them both, having, Whites and Blacks together, not fewer than one hundred thouſand [y]. It is therefore no abſurd or ridiculous Scheme to propoſe (which for many Reaſons would be highly ſerviceable to Great Britain) the rendering this Iſland much better inhabited than it is, though we ſhould grant it to be very difficult to render it as populous

[s] From private Information that may be depended on.

[t] Iſolario di Tomaſo Porcacchi, lib. i. p. 33. Heylin's Coſmography, book ii. p. 335. D'Audiffret Hiſtoire et Geographie Ancienne et Moderne, tom. ii. p. 532.

[u] Fynes Moryſon's Itinerary, P. i. book i. chap. iv. p. 49, 50. Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, p. 464, 465, 466. Sir William Temple's Obſervations on the Netherlands, chap. iii. p. 124.

[w] Alting. Not. infer German. P. ii. p. 117. Du Bois Geographie Moderne, P. i. chap. xii. §. 2. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 27.

[x] Sandys Travels, book iv. p. 227—234. Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 264. Franceſco Abela Deſcrizione di Malta, Iſola nel Mare Siciliano, con le Antichità, e altre Notizie, Malta 1647, fol.

[y] Britiſh Empire in America, vol. ii. p. 125, 126. Hughes's Natural Hiſtory of Barbadoes, book i. p. 14. Account of European Settlements in America, vol. ii. p. 83, 84.

as Barbadoes [z]. This is the rather to be attempted, as, if there ariſes no immediate Advantages, yet no Inconveniencies whatever are to be apprehended from ſuch an Endeavour.

THIS Iſle has been always commended for its wonderful Fertility; and though ſome may attribute that to the almoſt univerſal Uſe of Marl ſince the Beginning of the current Century, yet I am entirely of the ſame Opinion with a worthy and very intelligent Gentleman ſettled there, that this is no new, but an old Improvement revived; and ſo, in Effect, has been the invariable Cauſe of the Fruitfulneſs of Wight. He mentions, in Support of this, the great Depth of the Marl Pits on their Downs, and a Stratum of Chalk or Marl diſcovered upon breaking up Lands which had been laid down in Graſs for one hundred Years or more [a]. It has been alſo found, on grubbing of Coppices, very deep in the Ground, which is a Proof theſe had been once arable; and the ſame Huſbandry practiſed before [b]. Indeed Marling was ſo anciently introduced, that Pliny mentions it as a Method peculiarly ours [c]. But ſtill perhaps it will admit of further Extenſion; and it would be an acceptable Service done to the Public, if any competent Judge would give the World a complete Hiſtory of this valuable Earth, and its Uſes in Agriculture; which, conſidering how numerous they are, and how generally Marl is to be found in all Parts of theſe Kingdoms, is a Matter of great Importance [d]. The Cultivation of Turnips alſo has made ſome Progreſs already in this Iſle; and there is little Room to doubt will, in the Courſe of the preſent Age, be rendered as advantageous there as in Norfolk. In other Points of Oeconomy the Farmers here are equally knowing and expert [e]. It is indeed true, we find them ſometimes impeached of Obſtinacy, and a Diſlike to new Inventions, on which Topic they are more eaſy to be excuſed than in other Places, becauſe their old Methods are very ſenſible, and, for the moſt Part, ſucceed very well.

[z] The amazing Number of People in Barbadoes ariſes from their Staple Sugar; which is firſt a Commodity, next a Manufacture, and laſtly, a grand Article of Commerce; giving Employment and Subſiſtence to Multitudes, conſidered in every one of theſe Lights. As to the other two Iſlands, Walcheren has the Staple of French Wines, and Malta her military Order.

[a] This Account of Wight was tranſmitted entire to a Gentleman of eminent Underſtanding in the Affairs of the Iſland, to whom I am reſtrained from making a more diſtinct Acknowlegement of my great Obligations.

[b] Liſle's Huſbandry, vol. i. p. 64. where are ſeveral uſeful Remarks upon this Subject.

[c] Natur. Hiſt. lib. xvii. cap. 6, 7, 8. where he calls it Adeps Terræ, and informs us that the Celts called it, in their own Language, Marga.

[d] The Uſe of Marl prevails much in Kent, Eſſex, Suſſex, Staffordſhire, Cheſhire, and in the North.

[e] Liſle's Huſbandry, vol. i. p. 64. 69. 76. 292. 333. Vol. ii. p. 57. 143. 181. 228. 278. 390. 398.

THE

THE Situation, Climate, and Soil, might tempt one to hope Vines might be cultivated here to Perfection; that is, ſo as to make Wine equal to what we import. This was attempted by Mr. Travers, and failed, as I have been informed, rather through Impatience than any other Source; a Circumſtance that has been uſually fatal to this Improvement, which, from thence, has never once met with a fair Trial, under proper Management, the real Cauſe, at leaſt in my poor Opinion, why Vineyards in Britain do not ſucceed [f]. Pomegranates, bearing Fruit, have been commonly raiſed in the open Air, but as Curioſities only: Yet as the Flowers, Fruit, Seeds, Rind, and Bark, are all of them ſaleable, and the latter peculiarly uſeful in tanning, perhaps it might be managed to Profit [g]. Samphire grows in Abundance, and ſo no doubt would Caper Buſhes, amongſt the Cliffs, in proper Expoſitions. Theſe are a conſiderable Object in one of the faireſt Provinces of France [h], and would certainly become very ſoon a Commodity greatly advantageous to the Inhabitants of ſo ſmall an Iſland, more eſpecially as they would grow beſt, in Places where nothing is now produced of any Value, and might be gathered and pickled by aged Perſons, Women, and Children, who have no Opportunity of earning any thing at preſent [i]. White Mulberries there is little Room to queſtion would thrive here, and many other Fruits and Shrubs, which would naturally follow, if any of the Improvements before-hinted were once brought to bear. There is, in theſe Caſes, no Difficulty in the Purſuit, comparable to that of taking a ſteady and well founded Reſolution of entering upon and proſecuting a new Improvement, till it is inconteſtibly evident whether it will ſucceed or not.

THOUGH there are ſo many raw Materials, yet there are but few Manufactures in this Iſland. It does not appear, that, except Worſted, there is any thing wrought out of their excellent Wool, which might be all employed in the ſlight Stuffs and thin Cloths that are the Supports of the French Looms, if a ſmall Encouragement were given to thoſe who are expert in theſe Trades to come over and ſettle in this Iſland [k]. There are a few Tanners, and a Currier, but the making ſeveral Sorts of Leather is not yet introduced, though

[f] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, book i. chap. xviii. p. 110. Evelyn's Preface to the Engliſh Vineyard vindicated, by John Roſe. Bradley's Survey of ancient Huſbandry and Gardening, at the Cloſe of his Preface.

[g] Dictionaire Univerſelle de Commerce, tom. iii. col. 701, 702. Houghton's Collections for the Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, vol. iii. p. 8. Retired Gardener, by London and Wiſe, vol. ii. p. 679—687.

[h] Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. xx. cap. 15. Proſperi Alpini Ægypti Hiſt. Natur. tom. ii. p. 60. Boulainvilliers Etat de la France, vol. ii. p. 453.

[i] Such Acquiſitions are doubly valuable, as removing an Expence on one Side, and bringing in a clear Profit on the other.

[k] In no Part of the Britiſh Dominions could a Scheme of this Sort be ſo eaſily accompliſhed, as the Material is not any where to be obtained in Quantity or Quality ſo well adapted to the Purpoſe, or the Manufacture conveyed more ſpeedily, or with leſs Expence, to foreign Markets.

there is Room for it. There is a moſt valuable and beautiful White Sand in Freſhwater Iſle, near the Needles, upon the Eſtate of David Urry Eſq; of which conſiderable Quantities are ſent annually to Briſtol and Liverpool [l]. There was formerly a Manufacture of Glaſs at Cowes, but it has been long ago diſcontinued. The Loſs of theſe, and the Incapacity of ſetting up any new Manufacture, is chiefly owing to the Dearneſs and Defect of Firing, more eſpecially of late Years [m]. It was this in all Probability that obliged the Inhabitants to diſcontinue the baking their own Flour into Biſcuit, and brewing their own Malt into Beer, for the Uſe of the Navy, which was formerly practiſed here [n]. We have the concurring Authority of ſeveral eminent Writers, that there was a very fine ſort of Tobacco-pipe Clay, called Hayter's Clay, in this Iſland, but now what is uſed for making Pipes they bring from Pool [o]. But we will paſs from theſe to another Manufacture which they have alſo loſt, and not through that Defect which has been ſpecified; which Manufacture may be certainly and eaſily retrieved, and, if retrieved, would undoubtedly make Way for many more, increaſe the Number of Inhabitants, and give a new Turn to their Endeavours.

THE Manufacture that I mean is Bay-Salt, which, as I have been informed, was once actually made at Hampſtead in this Iſland; and there can be no Reaſon aſſigned why it ſhould not be made there as well as on the Coaſts of Brittany [p]. The Situation of the Iſland for Salt Ponds is more favourable. They might be conſtructed and managed with the utmoſt Facility. The Stone propereſt for flooring and lining theſe Ponds is carried from this Iſland to diſtant Places, and would doubtleſs anſwer full as well here [q]. Beſides, the Salt being produced in theſe Ponds in the Summer only, they might be uſed for keeping Sea Fiſh, as is practiſed and turns to Profit elſewhere [r], for at leaſt ſix Months in the Year. In conſequence of this Manufacture there would probably ariſe a Fiſhery, which would be a further Advantage; for though the Sea abounds with the beſt Sorts of Fiſh on all Sides, no Uſe

[l] According to the Information I received upon the Application I have already mentioned.

[m] There ſeem to be two Methods of redreſſing this Evil. The firſt, by increaſing the Quantity of their Coppices, and putting the felling them under a general Regulation; which probably would be found practicable. The ſecond is, augmenting their Navigation, by introducing Manufactures, which would ſoon reduce the Price of Coals, by bringing them in greater Plenty to Market.

[n] If the Improvement hereafter mentioned, p. 469, ſhould take Effect, this Practice, to the no ſmall Advantage of the Inhabitants, would naturally revive, as it would become the Care of the Admiralty to procure their Stores on the cheapeſt Terms.

[o] Morton's Natural Hiſtory of Northamptonſhire, p. ii. chap. i. p. 70. Leigh's Natural Hiſtory of Lancaſhire, p. 57. Woodward's Natural Hiſtory of Foſſils, vol. ii. p. 63.

[p] Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, No. li. p. 1025. Collins on Salt and Fiſheries, p. 57. Brownrigg's Art of making Salt, p. 32. 125.

[q] The Author laſt cited has given very clear Inſtructions in reſpect to the making theſe Ponds, and very accurate Calculations as to their Produce.

[r] Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 137. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 22.

has been made of this great Bleſſing, but for immediate Conſumption, by the Inhabitants. At all Events, the producing Bay-Salt would create a new Branch of Exportation[s]; and, by exhibiting the Advantages that accrue from Induſtry, happily exerted, and the Benefits that may reſult by a ſtrict Attention to the natural Prerogatives of the Iſle, give the People a greater Spirit than they have hitherto ſhewn in making thoſe Improvements for which they have ſuch ſingular and extraordinary Conveniencies, and which would turn equally to their private and particular Emolument, as Inhabitants of Wight, and to the public Intereſt, as at the ſame Time they would not at all leſſen the Benefits they already derive from their native Commodities[t]. But all Things muſt have a Beginning, and, in all Attempts of this Nature, a right Beginning is of the utmoſt Conſequence; and ſuch, on a mature Conſideration of all Circumſtances, this appears to be, which is the ſole Reaſon for ſtating it ſo much at large, and inſiſting upon it ſo copiouſly.

In regard to Navigation and Commerce, Weſt Cowes, which is a Member of Southampton, is properly ſpeaking the Port of the Iſle of Wight; having under its Juriſdiction the Havens of Yarmouth and Newport, as Creeks[u]. Cowes is in this Reſpect very commodious, and a great Reſort there is thither of Ships outward and homeward bound, and, in Time of War, of foreign Ships, as well as our own. For this Reaſon there is a Cuſtom-houſe, and a competent Eſtabliſhment for Officers employed in making the proper Entries and collecting the Duties. This Reſort however is chiefly owing to its happy Situation, in reſpect to Veſſels proceeding to or returning from diſtant Parts, and has little to do with the Inhabitants of Wight[w], who, except ſending, when Markets are favourable, pretty large Quantities of Corn to Spain and Portugal, cannot boaſt of much foreign Commerce, for which, nevertheleſs, they are admirably ſeated, and, if Manufactures were once introduced, would very ſoon grow conſiderable, and ſee thoſe Towns which are now declining, a ſure Sign that ſomething is wanting, riſe again into Credit, and reſume their ancient Splendor[x]. For Cowes, from the Cauſes before-mentioned, is the beſt built and moſt flouriſhing Place, though no Borough, in this Iſle; and ſurely the ſame Cauſes

[s] It would, when brought to bear, produce ſome, and make Way for many other, Manufactures, which could not be introduced as Things now ſtand.

[t] There is at preſent Bay Salt made to great Profit at Lymmington, but then this is completed by boiling: What is propoſed is by the ſole Operation of the Sun, which, from its Situation, is certainly practicable in the Iſle of Wight.

[u] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 11. Molloy de Jure Maritimo et Navali, p. 327. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 385.

[w] The Advantages which ariſe to the many induſtrious and wealthy Perſons ſettled here ſpring from the Commerce of Britain, and would not be at all diminiſhed by any Improvements we have ſuggeſted.

[x] In the Reign of Henry VIII. Newport was the only Market in the Iſle; Newton and Yarmouth grew afterwards conſiderable.

would produce the ſame Effects elſewhere. In the Coaſting Trade, according to the beſt Account I could obtain, there may be employed in the whole about fourſcore Veſſels of all Sizes [y].

In order to accelerate all theſe Improvements, of which this beautiful, fruitful, and well-ſeated Country is certainly capable, let me be permitted to give a few further Hints, which, though they may paſs unregarded for the preſent, may poſſibly meet with a better Reception from Poſterity, which is the common Fate of ſuch Pieces of Advice [z]. The whole Iſland is wonderfully pleaſant; but if any mineral Water could be diſcovered in the Vicinity of ſome well-ſituated Village, where proper Conveniencies were provided for Strangers, under ſuch Regulations, as to prevent Avarice from proving prejudicial to the public Intereſt, it could not fail, where-ever theſe Circumſtances concurred, of producing numerous Advantages [a]. But here ſomething is left to Chance. I will mention another Caſe, where there is nothing. There is no Place where Bathing in the Sea could be rendered more commodious than in almoſt every Town in the Iſland [b]; and, conſidering the many charming Proſpects, agreeable Walks, and delightful Rides, that might be contrived, and the Facility of having Recourſe to a Medicine, not inferior to Sea-Water, that is, making ſhort Trips at Sea, which efficacious Exerciſe, and the ſalubrious Change of Air attending it, has been found beneficial even in the moſt deſperate Caſes [c]; theſe Circumſtances combined, would quickly render this the fineſt Retreat for valetudinary Perſons in the South of England. In conſequence of a Concourſe of People at regular Seaſons, many Improvements, now not ſo much as in Conception, would, as from the like Cauſe has been experienced in other Places, be ſpeedily and certainly made [d]. The Circulation of Money would by the ſame means be increaſed, and Induſtry alſo of neceſſity encouraged, over the whole Iſle. Add to this, that it would afford the moſt natural Support to a new Manufacture in Stuff or Cloth, and ſtrongly conduce to the making it generally known, and bringing it into Credit. Beſides, it would contribute to ſtop the Humour of going to

[y] The Introduction of Manufactures would alſo render this Coaſting Trade much more conſiderable.

[z] Many of the Hints given by Leland, Sir Thomas More, Sir Hugh Plat, Mr. Hartlib, Mr. Evelyn, Dr. Beale, and Mr. Boyle, though unheeded in their own Times, have been the Source of Wealth in ours.

[a] It is a prevailing Opinion, that no Vein of any Kind of Metal is to be found in this Iſland, which will be either confirmed or confuted, according to the Succeſs of this Search for a medical Spring.

[b] When intelligent Readers conſider, what Benefits have reſulted in other Countries and in our own, to Places where ſuch a temporary Confluence of People hath been drawn by ſuch Means, they will ſee this Recommendation in its proper Light.

[c] Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. xxxi. cap. vi. Van Sweiten Comment. in Boerhaav. Aphoriſ. vol. i. p. 34. Dr. Gilchriſt's Uſe of Sea Voyages in Medicine, chap. vii.

[d] Cheltenham and Scarborough are Inſtances in our own Times; in which Period alſo, chiefly from prudent Regulations, Bath is become, in reſpect to what it was at the Beginning of this Century, almoſt as big again.

Montpelier,

Montpelier, Liſbon, and Naples, and ſave vaſt Sums unneceſſarily ſpent in ſuch Excurſions [e].

In the Middle of the Iſle an Academy might be very commodiouſly erected, for teaching the modern Languages, and all the Sciences requiſite to quality Youth for the Service of the Navy. They would here be more retired, and conſequently better diſpoſed to follow their Studies; and yet near enough the Fleet to complete their Education by practical Inſtructions, when ſo far verſed in Theory as to underſtand them thoroughly. Competent Salaries to the Profeſſors, ſtrict Regulations in regard to their granting Certificates to their Pupils of their Capacity, when ſent upon actual Service, and a due Reſpect paid to thoſe Certificates, if ſupported by proper Behaviour, in accelerating the Promotion of young Seamen thus educated, would produce many good Effects, at a ſmall Expence to the Public [f]. How much ſuch an Inſtitution upon a broad Foundation is wanted, what mighty Advantages have accrued to Seamen from their having a juſt Tincture of Letters, and what Miſchiefs flow from Deficiencies in this Reſpect, may be learned from the Writings of the beſt Judges; Men verſed in naval Affairs, and who had a ſincere and hearty Zeal for the Honour and Proſperity of their Country [g].

Another Thing that would contribute exceedingly to render this Iſle more populous and more conſiderable, would be the making one of its Ports fit for the Reception of Part of the ſmall-armed Veſſels that belong to the Royal Navy, and laying up there the Stores, Artillery, and other Furniture, when not employed. I am aware of ſome Objections that may be made to this; but inſtead of ſtating and anſwering theſe, I ſhall only obſerve, that none can be urged more ſtrongly againſt it, than thoſe that were formerly alleged againſt employing, in the ſame Manner, but with reſpect to larger Veſſels, the oppoſite Iſle called Portſea [h]. As therefore the ſuperior Excellency of the Haven of Portſmouth very juſtly overcame theſe, and has been productive of ſo many Benefits, why may we not, in a proportionable Degree, expect that the ſame would follow here? There might indeed be ſome Expence in the firſt fixing theſe Eſtabliſhments; but this would be in reality no more than a temporary Change in the Circulation, and would poſſibly little, if at all, exceed the additional annual Income from Cuſtom and

[e] The Sums thus ſpent, which are an abſolute Loſs to the Nation, amount to much more than could well be imagined; and yet, we muſt allow, it is an Evil that ought to be tenderly dealt with.

[f] Such an Academy would draw young Men, who were inclined to a maritime Life, from all Quarters, and two Years would be ſufficient to go through the neceſſary Parts of Education.

[g] King Henry VIII. declares his View to this, in his Letters Patent for eſtabliſhing the Trinity-houſes at Deptford, Kingſton upon Hull, and Newcaſtle. See alſo Hackluyt's Dedication of his Collection of Voyages to the Earl of Nottingham. Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts. Hook's poſthumous Works, p. 451. 475.

[h] Compare the Size of Portſea with that of the Iſle of Wight, and conſider the Number of Houſes and Inhabitants in both.

Exciſe, which, in the Space of a few Years, theſe Improvements, by augmenting the Number of Inhabitants, and enlarging their Connections, Correſpondence, and Commerce, would produce [i].

Upon this Occaſion I will take the Opportunity of avowing, that I make the leſs Scruple of recommending ſuch Expences as theſe to the Public, becauſe the Public is certainly and ſolely to reap all the Benefits that ſhall ariſe from them, and this in a ſenſible and honourable Way, by taking the proper Meaſures to accompliſh the propoſed End, and not by Accident, or without Foreſight. There are Arts, or more properly Tricks, by which the Revenue may be raiſed, by the Subject's being allowed to ſpend, without being enabled to get; whereas ſound Policy increaſes the public Income, by encouraging private Induſtry, multiplying Manufactures, and augmenting the Number of People.

We come now to that Cluſter of Iſlands which lie about ten Leagues to the Weſt of Cornwall; and, however inconſiderable in their preſent State, were earlier and better known to the old World than Great Britain or Ireland. They were firſt called Cassiterides, or the Tin Isles, from their being rich in that Metal [k]. The common Opinion is, that this is a Greek Appellation; which in the moſt obvious Senſe is true: But as the Phœnicians were familiar with the Metal, and with the Country that produced it, before the Greeks knew any thing of either, it is very likely they introduced the Names of both from their own Language [l]. This is the more probable, becauſe Herodotus ſays, that, though he was acquainted with Tin, he knew not the Iſlands from whence it was brought [m]. Strabo gives us an accurate, though a very ſuccinct Account of the Caſſiterides. He ſays theſe Iſlands were ten in Number, lying cloſe together, of which only one was uninhabited; the People led an erratic Life, lived upon the Produce of their Cattle, wore an under Garment which reached down to their Ancles, and over that another, both of the ſame Colour, which was black, girt round a little below the Breaſt with a Girdle, and walked with Staves in their Hands. The Riches of theſe Iſlands was Tin and Lead, which, with the Skins of their Cattle, they exchanged with foreign Merchants, that is the Phœnicians from Cadiz, for Earthen-ware, Salt, and Utenſils made of

[i] The Products of theſe Duties may be conſidered as Indices of the Commerce and Induſtry of the People, ſo far as regards the Public.

[k] The rich Produce of theſe Iſlands, and the commercial Spirit of their Inhabitants, rendered them famous; theſe being loſt, they became obſcure.

[l] Num. xxxi. 22. All the Metals are mentioned. But in the Targum of Jonathan, inſtead of the Hebrew Word Bedil, which we render Tin, we have Kaſtira, and in the Jeruſalem Targum Kiſtara. See Bib. Polyglot. tom. iv. p. 303.

[m] Herodoti Thalia, p. 90, which Paſſage plainly ſhews, that the Caſſiterides were, in his Opinion, Iſlands in the remoter Parts of Europe.

Braſs.

Braſs [n]. An Author of as great or greater Antiquity, ſeems to include a Part at leaſt of Cornwall amongſt theſe Iſlands; or rather, he ſuggeſts, that they were not perfect Iſlands except at full Sea, but that at Ebb the Inhabitants paſſed from one to another upon the Sands, and that they even tranſported their Tin in large ſquare Blocks upon Carriages from one Iſland to another. He farther takes Notice, that ſuch as inhabited about Belerium, or the Land's End, were, from their Converſation with Strangers, remarkably civil and courteous [o]. Other ancient Writers ſtile theſe Iſlands HESPERIDES, from their weſtern Situation [p], and OESTRYMNIDES, aſſerting that the Land was extremely fertile, as well as full of Mines, and that the People, though very brave, were entirely addicted to Commerce, and boldly paſſed the Seas in their Leather Boats [q]. How Things come to be in ſo very different a Condition as they are at preſent, and how, even in the State they now ſtand, they afford to an intelligent Enquirer unqueſtionable Proofs of their having been formerly ſuch as theſe old Writers repreſent them, may be learned from the Pen of a very ingenious and ſenſible Author, who has taken great Pains to make himſelf thoroughly Maſter of his Subject, which he has treated with equal Solidity and Perſpicuity; ſo that there is no need of our inſiſting any longer upon this Point [r].

THE Romans were exceedingly deſirous of having a Share in this Commerce, which the Phœnicians as carefully laboured to prevent, by concealing their Navigation to theſe Iſlands as much as it was in their Power [s]. At length however the Romans prevailed, and Publius Craſſus coming thither, was ſo well pleaſed with the Induſtry and Manners of the People, that he taught them various Improvements, as well in working their Mines, which till that Time were but ſhallow, as in carrying their own Merchandize to different Markets [t]. A very learned Perſon has with great Probability ſug-

[n] Strab. Geograph. lib. iii. p. 147. 175, 176. We ſhould, however, have received far more Light upon this Subject, if the Treatiſe written upon Tin, and the Places from whence it came, by Polybius, had been preſerved. We find theſe Iſlands alſo mentioned by Pomponius Mela, in his Work de Situ Orbis, lib. iii. cap. vi. p. 41.

[o] Diod. Sicul. Bibl. Hiſt. lib. v. cap. ii. p. 209. The Point of Cornwall appears from the high Lands in the Scillies as an Iſland.

[p] Dionyſius Alexand. in Orbis Deſcript. v. 562. Euſtathius, in his Commentary, aſſerts theſe to be the Caſſiterides, and borrows ſeveral Paſſages from Strabo in order to illuſtrate his Author's very conciſe Account.

[q] Feſt. Avieni Ora Maritim. v. 90. His Account is larger and more circumſtantial than that of Dionyſius the Alexandrian.

[r] Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, vol. xlviii. N°. vii. p. 55. An Account of the great Alterations which the Iſlands of Sylley have undergone ſince the Time of the Ancients who mention them, as to their Number, Extent, and Poſition. In a Letter to the Reverend Thomas Birch, D. D. Sec. R. S. by the Reverend Mr. William Borlase, M. A. F. R. S.

[s] Strabo informs us of this, and that one of the Phœnician Traders having run his Ship aſhore to avoid the Romans, and drawing them into the like Diſtreſs, at his Return had the Value of his Cargo repaid him out of the public Treaſury.

[t] Strabonis Geograph. lib. iii. p. 176. It appears that the Art of Mining was well underſtood, and Mines wrought very deep in ſome Provinces in Spain.

geſted

geſted that this was the younger Craſſus, at that Time Lieutenant to Julius Cæſar in Gaul, and afterwards ſlain with his Father, who bore the ſame Names, by the Parthians [u]. It is apparent therefore that Commerce had rendered theſe Iſles celebrated amongſt the moſt polite Nations in Europe before Cæſar attempted the Conqueſt of Britain, to which there is nothing unlikely in ſuppoſing that the Report of Craſſus might in ſome Meaſure contribute. There is no room to doubt that they followed the Fate of the reſt of Britain, and particularly of Cornwall, in becoming ſubject to the Roman Empire. We find them called in the Itinerary of Antoninus, SIGDELES; by Sulpitius, SILLINÆ; and by Solinus they are termed SILURES [w]. All we know of them during this Period is, that their Tin Trade continued, and that ſometimes State Priſoners were exiled, or, to uſe the Roman Phraſe, relegated hither, as well as to other Iſlands [x].

AT the Time the Legions were withdrawn, and Britain with its Dependencies left in the Power of the Natives, there is no Reaſon to queſtion that theſe Iſlands ſhared the ſame Lot with the reſt. As to the Appellation which from this Period prevailed, the ordinary Way of writing it is Scilly; in Records we commonly find it ſpelt Silly, Silley, or Sully; but we are told the old Britiſh Appellation was Sulleh, or Sylleh, which ſignifies Rocks conſecrated to the Sun [y]. We have not the leaſt Notice of any thing that regards them from the fifth to the tenth Century. It is however, with much Appearance of Truth, conjectured, that ſometime within this Space they were in a great Meaſure deſtroyed by an Earthquake, attended with a ſinking of the Earth, by which moſt of their Lowlands, and, of courſe, the greateſt Part of their Improvements, were covered by the Sea; and thoſe rich Mines of Tin, which had rendered them ſo famous, ſwallowed up in the Deep. They have a Tradition in Cornwall, that a very extenſive Tract of Country, called the LIONESS, in the old Corniſh Lethouſow, ſuppoſed to lie between that Country and Scilly, was loſt in this Manner; and there are many concurrent Circumſtances which render this probable [z]. In reference to theſe Iſlands the Caſe is ſtill ſtronger, for at low Ebbs, their Stone Incloſures are ſtill viſible from almoſt all the Iſles, and thereby afford an ocular Demon-

[u] Cæſ. de Bel. Gallic. lib. iii. cap. 26, 27, 28. Plut. in Marc. Craſſ. Huet Hiſtoire du Commerce des Anciens, chap. xxxviii. p. 195.

[w] Polyhiſtor. cap. xxv. It is not improbable that Tacitus might mean the People of theſe Iſlands, when he aſſerts the Silures were deſcended from the Iberi in Spain, ſince we find this poſitively affirmed by other Authors.

[x] Sulpit. Severi Hiſt. Sacræ, lib. ii.

[y] Borlaſe's Ancient and Preſent State of the Iſlands of Scilly. Oxford 1756, 4°. p. 60. In Support of which it may be obſerved, that there are more Remains of the old Druid Monuments in theſe Iſles than in any other Part of the Britiſh Dominions, Angleſey and Cornwall (in which there are alſo many) not excepted.

[z] Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 3. Fuller's Worthies in Cornwall, p. 214. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 26.

ſtration

ſtration that they were formerly of far greater Extent, and that in remoter Ages their Inhabitants muſt have been very numerous, and at the ſame Time very induſtrious [a]. This ſufficiently proves the Fact, that by ſuch an Earthquake they were deſtroyed; and that it happened at ſome Period of Time within thoſe Limits that have been aſſigned, appears from our hearing nothing more of their Tin Trade, and from our having no Notice of it at all in any of our ancient Chronicles, which, if it had fallen out later, from their known Attention to extraordinary Events, muſt certainly have happened [b].

It is generally ſuppoſed, and with great Appearance of Truth, that King Athelſtan, after having overcome a very powerful Confederacy formed againſt him, and having reduced Exeter, and driven the Britons beyond the River Tamar, which he made the Boundary of their Corniſh Dominions, paſſed over into theſe Iſlands, then ſurely in a better State than now, or they would not have been Objects of his Vengeance, and reduced them likewiſe [c]. Some are of Opinion, that either at this Time, or a little later, they were given to the Abbey of Taviſtock, of which however there is no certain Evidence. Hiſtory does not inform us that the Danes ever fixed themſelves in theſe Iſlands, but, as their Method of fortifying is very well known, it has been conjectured that the Giant's Caſtle, in the Iſle of St. Mary, was erected by them; and indeed, if we conſider the convenient Situation of thoſe Iſlands, and the Trade of Piracy, which that Nation carried on, there ſeems to be nothing improbable in that Conjecture [d]. It is more certain that there were Churches erected in theſe Iſles, and that there were in them alſo many Monks and Hermits, before the Conqueſt. It is out of all Diſpute that ſoon after that theſe Iſles were granted to the Benedictine Monaſtery of Taviſtock, and that they had a Cell there dedicated to St. Nicholas [e]. But notwithſtanding this, and other ſubſequent Grants, in conſequence of which the Monks of Taviſtock were ſtiled Lords of Scilly, our Kings ſent Governors thither, had Fortreſſes in them, and granted Lands; ſo that there were Lay Eſtates at all Times in them, independent of the Abby of Taviſtock, or the Cell of St. Nicholas in Scilly [f].

[a] Heath's Natural and Hiſtorical Account of the Iſles of Scilly, p. 238, 239. Borlaſe's Ancient and Preſent State of the Iſles of Scilly, p. 63.

[b] Hook's Poſthumous Works, p. 308. where are ſeveral Inſtances given of Earthquakes of this Sort.

[c] Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 112, 113, 114. Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 5. Camdeni Britannia, p. 136.

[d] Borlaſe's Ancient and Preſent State of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 17.

[e] Monaſticon Anglicanum, tom i. p. 516. where it plainly appears, that what the Abby acquired had been poſſeſſed by other Eccleſiaſtics, in the Reigns of Canutus the Dane and Edward the Confeſſor.

[f] As none of theſe Tenures, Juriſdictions, or Properties of any kind now ſubſiſt, it would anſwer no Purpoſe to enter into any Account of them.

In Leland's Account of theſe Iſlands, we are told in one Place that they were one hundred and forty-ſeven [g], in another that they were one hundred and forty [h]. He makes St. Nicholas Iſle to be the biggeſt, and tells us there was in it a Town of ſixty Houſholds; but he diſtinguiſhes this expreſly from Iniſſchawe, or the Iſle of Elders, ſo called from Abundance of ſtinking Elders that grew in it. In another Place he tells us, that this Iniſſchawe, which ſome call Treſcaw, belonged to Taviſtock, and had a poor Cell of Monks, whence it is evident that this is St. Nicholas Iſland, and ſays it is ſix Miles in Compaſs, whereas he makes St. Mary's [i] but five Miles, or ſomewhat more. But in a third Account ſtill extant, and which I am perſuaded is alſo Leland's, we are told that St. Mary's is the firſt and greateſt of the Scilly Iſlands, about five Miles over, and nine Miles in Compaſs; that there was in it a Pariſh Church, a poor Town of threeſcore Houſholds, beſide a Caſtle, Plenty of Corn, Rabbets, wild Swans, Puffins, Gulls, Cranes, and other wild Fowl in Abundance. In that Account he makes Ruſco, which I take to be Iniſſchawe, Treſchaw, or St. Nicholas, very near as big as St. Mary's; and the Iſle of St. Martin little inferior to that. We find in this Account, which is much larger than either of thoſe in the Itinerary, the Names of upwards of thirty Iſles of different Sizes. They ſeem to be diſtinguiſhed into Iſlands, Iſlets, and Rocks, or Rockets. By the firſt, is to be underſtood Places inhabited; by the ſecond, ſuch as produced Herbage, wild Garlic, and had Rabbets in them, ſo that that they were of ſome Benefit; the third were barren and uſeleſs [k]. The Fertility of the Iſlands is much inſiſted upon in all the Accounts; and it is expreſly ſaid of St. Mary's, that it bears exceeding good Corn, inſomuch that if Men did but caſt Corn where Swine had routed, it would come up [l]. There is Mention made of a Breed of wild Swine, and the Inhabitants had great Plenty of Fowl and Fiſh [m]. But notwithſtanding the Fertility of the Country, and the many Commodities that Men had, or might have there, it was, nevertheleſs, but thinly peopled, and the Reaſon aſſigned is, becauſe they were liable to be frequently ſpoiled by French or Spaniſh Pirates. In his Time one Mr. Davers of Wiltſhire, and Mr. Whit-

[g] Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 118. Theſe Notes (for the whole are no more) ſeem to be made in Haſte, and St. Nicholas to have been written for St. Mary's.

[h] Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 6. The Particulars ſet down here are much more diſtinct, and ſeem derived from better Information.

[i] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 33, 34. He acknowleges Aſſiſtance from Leland, who, beſides his Itinerary, wrote a diſtinct Work, of the Iſlands belonging to Britain, which is now loſt; and either out of this, or from ſome larger Tranſcript of the Itinerary than any now extant, he compoſed his Relation.

[k] This ſeems to be alſo the moſt natural and proper Method of conſidering them, in caſe of making an actual and accurate Survey of the Scillys.

[l] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii fol. 6. This ſingular Goodneſs of Soil is acknowleged and aſſerted by the lateſt and beſt informed Writers on this Subject.

[m] It is evident from this Plenty of Proviſions, that theſe Iſlands are capable of maintaining as many Inhabitants as any Country of like Extent.

tington

tington of Glouceſterſhire, were Proprietors of Scilly, and drew from thence, in Rents and Commodities, about forty Marks a Year [n].

THERE appears to be added to Mr. Leland's Account this farther Circumſtance, by the Publiſher, that the Inhabitants, at that Juncture, and long before, carried on a ſmall Trade in dried Skaite and other Fiſh to Bretagne, with which they purchaſed Salt, Canvaſs, and other Neceſſaries [o]. This ſeems to be the Remains of a very old Kind of Commerce, ſince, for many Ages, the People of that Country, thoſe of the Scilly Iſles, and the People of Cornwall, looked upon themſelves as Countrymen, being, in Truth, no other than Remnants of the ancient Britons, who, when driven out by the Saxons, took Refuge in thoſe Iſlands, and in that Part of France which had before been called Armorica, and from hence ſtiled Bretagne, Britanny, or little Britain, and the People Bretons [p]. This in all Probability was a great Relief to thoſe who dwelt in theſe Iſles; who, during the long civil War between the Houſes of York and Lancaſter, had their Intercourſe with England ſo much interrupted, that if it had not been for this Commerce with their Neighbours on the French Coaſt, they might have been driven to the laſt Diſtreſs [q]. But I forbear meddling farther with their Hiſtory, as not immediately relating to my Intention; and ſhall proceed next, to give the beſt Account I can collect of theſe Iſles in their preſent Situation.

THE Scilly, or Silley Iſlands, lie due Weſt from the Lizard about ſeventeen Leagues; Weſt and by South from the old Land's End, neareſt Mount's Bay, at the Diſtance of ten Leagues; and from the weſtern Land's End they lie Weſt-South-Weſt at the Diſtance of ſomething more than nine Leagues [r]. There are five of them inhabited; or, if you take in Samſon, in which there is only one Family, there are then ſix. The largeſt of theſe is St. Mary's, which lies in the North Latitude of forty-nine Degrees fifty-five Minutes; and in the Longitude of ſix Degrees forty Minutes, Weſt from Greenwich [s]. It is two Miles and a Half in Length, about one and a Half in Breadth, and between nine and ten Miles in Compaſs. On the Weſt Side there pro-

[n] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 6. In the Beginning of the fifteenth Century a great Part of theſe Iſles were poſſeſſed by Sir John Colſhul, and from this Family they came by Marriage to the Gentlemen mentioned in the Text.

[o] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 34. All this Time Bretagne was a diſtinct Sovereignty, dependent only on the Crown of France.

[p] Gregor. Turonenſ. lib. x. cap. ix. D'Audiffret Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, vol. ii. p. 235. Borlaſe's Antiquites of Cornwall, ch. p. x. p. 39.

[q] It would be a very curious, though a difficult Undertaking, to trace the Correſpondence of the old Britons with each other after their Diſperſion by the Saxons.

[r] Norden's Topographical Deſcription of Cornwall, p. 4 Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 20. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſles of Scilly, p. 75.

[s] Heath's Account of the Iſles of Scilly, p. 159. But this being a Point of great Conſequence to the Navigation of Britain, the Obſervations for ſettling its Poſition preciſely ought to be repeated.

jects an Iſthmus: Beyond this there is a Peninſula, which is very high; and upon which ſtands Star Caſtle, built in 1593, with ſome Outworks and Batteries: On theſe there are upwards of threeſcore Pieces of Cannon mounted, and for the Defence of which there is a Garriſon of an entire Company, with a Maſter-Gunner and ſix other Gunners; and in the Magazine there are Arms for three hundred Iſlanders, who, when ſummoned, are bound to march into the Fortreſs [t]. Underneath the Caſtle, Barracks, and Lines, ſtands Hugh Town, very improperly built, as lying ſo low as to be ſubject to Inundations. A Mile within Land ſtands Church Town, ſo denominated from their Place of Worſhip; it conſiſts of a few Houſes only, with a Court-houſe. About two Furlongs Eaſt of this lies the Old Town, where there are more Houſes, and ſome of them very convenient Dwellings. The Number of Inhabitants in this Iſland are about ſix or ſeven hundred, and it produces to the Lord Proprietor three hundred Pounds per Annum [u].

TRESCAW lies directly North from St. Mary's, at the Diſtance of two Miles. It was formerly ſtiled St. Nicholas's Iſland, and was at leaſt as large as St. Mary's, though at preſent about half the Size [w]. The Remains of the Abby are yet viſible, the Situation well choſen, with a fine Baſon of freſh Water before it, half a Mile long and a Furlong wide, with an evergreen Bank high enough to keep out the Sea, and ſerving at once to preſerve the Pond and ſhelter the Abby. In this Pond there are moſt excellent Eels, and the Lands lying round it are by far the beſt in thoſe Iſlands [x]. There are about Half a Score Stone Houſes, with a Church, which are called Dolphin Town, an old Caſtle, built in the Reign of Henry the Eighth, though, for a Reaſon which will be hereafter given, called Oliver's Caſtle, and a new Block-houſe, raiſed out of the Ruins of that Caſtle, which is of far greater Uſe [y]. This Iſland is particularly noted for producing Plenty of the fineſt Samphire, and the only Tin-works that are now viſible are found here. There are upon it at preſent about forty Families, who are very induſtrious, and ſpin more Wool than in St. Mary's. Its annual Value is computed at eighty Pounds a Year [z].

[t] Camdeni Britannia, p. 857, 858. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 34. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 10, 11.

[u] Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 40. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 6.

[w] Leland's Itinerary, vol. iii. fol. 6. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 34. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 5—35.

[x] This confirms what we have more than once obſerved, as to the Monks exquiſite Judgment in Situations, and their being great Improvers where-ever they were placed.

[y] Leland's Itinerary, vol. vii. p. 118. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 34. Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 91.

[z] Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 41—49. Compare the Size and Rent of this Iſland with the Size and Rent of St. Mary's, and conſider Improvement only makes the Difference.

4. A MILE

A MILE to the Eaſt of Treſcaw, and about two Miles from the moſt northern Part of St. Mary's, lies the Iſle of St. Martin, not much inferior in Size to that of Treſcaw. It very plainly appears to have been formerly extremely well cultivated; notwithſtanding which, it was entirely deſerted, till within ſomewhat leſs than a Century ago, that Mr. Thomas Ekines, a conſiderable Merchant, engaged ſome People to ſettle there. He likewiſe cauſed to be erected a hollow Tower, twenty Feet in Height, with a Spire of as many Feet more; which being neatly covered with Lime, ſerves as a Day Mark for directing Ships croſſing the Chanel, or coming into Scilly [a]. St. Martin's produces ſome Corn, affords the beſt Paſture in theſe Iſlands, nouriſhes a great Number of Sheep, has upon it ſeventeen Families, who pretend to have the Secret of burning the beſt Kelp, and are extremely attached to their own Iſland. As a Proof of this it is obſervable, that, though ſome of the Inhabitants rent Lands in St. Mary's, yet they continue to reſide here, going thither only occaſionally [b].

ST. AGNES, which is alſo called the LIGHT-HOUSE Iſland, lies near three Miles South-Weſt of St. Mary's, and is, though a very little, a very well cultivated Iſland, fruitful in Corn and Graſs. The only Inconvenience to which the People who live in it are ſubject, is the Want of good Water, as their capital Advantage conſiſts in having ſeveral good Coves, or ſmall Ports, where Boats may lie with Safety, which however are not much uſed [c]. The Light-houſe is the principal Ornament and great Support of the Iſland, which ſtands on the moſt elevated Ground, built with Stone from the Foundation to the Lanthorn, which is fifty-one Feet high, the Gallery four, the Saſh-lights eleven Feet and an Half high, three Feet two Inches wide, and ſixteen in Number. The Floor of the Lanthorn is of Brick, upon which ſtands a ſubſtantial Iron Grate, ſquare, barred on every Side, with one great Chimney in the Canopy Roof, and ſeveral leſſer ones to let out the Smoke, and a large Pair of Smith's Bellows are ſo fixed, as to be eaſily uſed whenever there is Occaſion. Upon the whole, it is a noble and commodious Structure, and being plaiſtered white, is an uſeful Day-mark to all Ships coming from the Southward [d]. The Keeper of this Light-houſe has a Salary, from the Trinity Houſe at Deptford, of forty Pounds a Year, with a Dwelling Houſe, and

[a] Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 54, 55. We may from hence conceive what Advantages might ariſe from ſetting up Perches on the moſt dangerous Rocks about theſe Iſles.

[b] Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 93. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p 55. There are about ſeven hundred and twenty Acres of uſeful Land in this beautiful Iſland.

[c] But if the Number of the Inhabitants were increaſed, and their Fiſheries improved, every one of them would become uſeful, which is the Reaſon of their being mentioned.

[d] Authority to direct and conſtruct Beacons, or Sea-lights, was committed to the Corporation of the Holy Trinity at Deptford Strand, by a Statute 8° Elizabethæ.

Ground

Ground for a Garden. His Aſſiſtant has twenty Pounds a Year. It is ſupplied with Coals by an annual Ship, and the Carriage of theſe Coals from the Sea-ſide to the Light-houſe is looked on as a conſiderable Benefit to the poor Inhabitants [e]. They have a neat little Church, built by the Godolphin Family. There are at at preſent fifty Houſeholds in the Iſland, which yeild the Proprietor forty Pounds a Year [f].

BREHAR, or, as pronounced, BRYER Iſland, lies North-Weſt of St. Mary's, and to the Weſt of Treſcaw, to which, when the Sea is very low, they ſometimes paſs over the Sand. It is very mountainous, abounds with Sea and Land Fowls, excellent Samphire, and a great Variety of medicinal Herbs. There are at preſent thirteen Familes, who have a pretty Church, and pay thirty Pounds a Year to the Proprietor [g].

SOUTH from hence, and Weſt from Treſcaw, ſtands the Iſland of Samſon, in which there is not above one Family, who ſubſiſt chiefly by the making of Kelp [h]. To the Weſtward of theſe there lie four Iſlands, which contain, in the whole, three hundred and ſixty Acres of meadow and arable Land. The Eaſtern Iſles, ſo denominated from their Poſition in reſpect to St. Mary's, contain one hundred and twenty-three Acres; and there are alſo ſeven other rocky and ſcattered Iſlands, that have each a little Land of ſome Uſe; and beſides theſe, innumerable Rocks on every Side, among which we muſt reckon SCILLY, now nothing more than a large, ill-ſhaped, craggy, inacceſſible Iſland, lying the fartheſt North-Weſt of any of them, and conſequently the neareſt to the Continent [i].

THE AIR of theſe Iſlands is equally mild and pure; their Winters are ſeldom ſubject to Froſt or Snow. When the former happens, it laſts not long, and the latter never lies upon the Ground. The Heat of their Summers is much abated by Sea Breezes. They are indeed frequently incommoded by Sea Fogs, but then theſe are not unwholeſome. Agues are rare, and Fevers more ſo. The moſt fatal Diſtemper is the Smallpox; yet thoſe who live temperately ſurvive commonly to a great Age, and are remarkably free from Diſeaſes [k]. The Soil is very good, and produces Grain of all Sorts, except Wheat, of which they had anciently Plenty, in large Quantities. They ſtill

[e] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 14. Heath's Accounts of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 87.

[f] Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 36—39.

[g] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 14, 15. Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 93. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Scilly Iſlands, p. 55—57.

[h] This little Iſle contains about one hundred and twenty Acres of ſerviceable Land, and might maintain many more Inhabitants than are now ſettled upon it very comfortably.

[i] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 14, 15. Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 24. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 59.

[k] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 34. Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 132. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 66.

grow a little, but the Bread made of it is unpleaſant [l]. They eat, for this Reaſon, chiefly what is made of Barley; and of this they have ſuch Abundance, that though they uſe it both for Bread and Beer, they have more than ſuffices for their own Conſumption. Potatoes is a new Improvement, and they proſper to ſuch a Degree, that, in ſome Places, they have two Crops in a Year [m]. Roots of all Sorts, Pulſe, and Sallads grow well, Dwarf Fruit-Trees, Gooſeberries, Currants, Raſberries, and every thing of that Kind, under proper Shelter, thrive exceedingly; but they have no Trees, though formerly they had Elder, and Porthelik, i. e. the Harbour of Willows, proves they had theſe likewiſe; and, with a little Care, no doubt, great Improvements might be made [n]. The Ranuncula, Anemone, and moſt Kinds of Flowers, are ſucceſsfully cultivated in their Gardens. They have wild Fowl of all Sorts, from the Swan to the Snipe; and a particular kind called the Hedge Chicken, which is not inferior to the Ortolan: Tame Fowl, Puffins, and Rabbets in great Numbers [o]. Their black Cattle are generally ſmall, but very well taſted, though they feed upon Ore Weed. Their Horſes are little, but ſtrong and lively. They have alſo large Flocks of fine Sheep, their Fleeces tolerably good, and their Fleſh excellent. There are no venomous Creatures in theſe Iſlands [p].

We muſt now paſs to the Sea, which is of more conſequence to theſe Iſles than that ſmall Portion of Land which is diſtributed amongſt them. St. Mary's Harbour is very ſafe and capacious, having that Iſland on the South. the Eaſtern Iſlands, with that of St. Martin on the Eaſt, Treſcaw, Brehar, and Samſon to the North, St. Agnes and ſeveral ſmall Iſlands to the Weſt. Ships ride here in three to five Fathom Water, with good Anchorage. Into and out of this Harbour there are four Inlets, viz. Broad Sound, Smith's Sound, St. Mary's Sound, and Crow Sound; ſo that hardly any Wind can blow with which a Ship of one hundred and fifty Tons cannot ſafely ſail through one or other of them, Crow Sound only excepted, where they cannot paſs at low Water, but at high there is from ſixteen to twenty-four Feet in this Paſſage [q]. Beſides theſe there are two other Harbours, one called New

[l] Rot. Clauſ. 32 Hen. III. m. 2. Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Silly, p. 180. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 63.

[m] Potatoes are now ſo generally cultivated in theſe Iſlands, that, with their Fiſh, they make almoſt the daily Food of the common ſort of People.

[n] The Fences in theſe Iſles, as in Cornwall, though called Hedges, are compoſed only of Stones laid one upon another, without Mortar or any kind of Cement. As ſoon as Trees riſe above theſe the Sea Spray deſtroys them. In Norway they have a kind of Water-Elder (Vand-hyld) which is not affected in this Manner, and Fences of this Elder might be uſed to cover and protect other Trees.

[o] Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 83. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 80, 81, 82.

[p] It is amazing, in a Country where they might be bred to ſo much Advantage, Goats have not been hitherto introduced.

[q] Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 7—15.

Grynſey,

Grynſey, which lies between Brehar and Treſcaw, where Ships of three hundred Tons may ride ſecurely. The other is called Old Grynſey, and lies between Treſcaw, St. Helen's, and Theon, for ſmaller Ships. The former is guarded by the Batteries at Oliver's Caſtle, the latter by the Blockhouſe, on the eaſtern Side of Treſcaw, called Dover [r]. Small Coaſters, bound to the Northward, have more convenient Outlets from theſe little Harbours than from St. Mary's, where, at the Weſt End of Hugh Town, there is a fine Pier, built by the preſent Earl of Godolphin, four hundred and thirty Feet long, twenty Feet wide in the narroweſt Part, and twenty-three Feet in Height, with ſixteen Feet of Water at a Spring, and ten at a Neap Tide, ſo that under the Shelter of this Pier Veſſels of one hundred and fifty Tons may lie ſecurely, not only cloſe to the Quay, but all along the Strand of the Town [s].

In this Harbour, and in all the little Coves of the ſeveral Iſles, prodigious Quantities of Mackerel may be caught in their Seaſon. Soal, Turbot, and Plaiſe, remarkably good in their Kind. Ling, which from its being a thicker Fiſh, mellower, and better fed, is very juſtly preferred to any caught nearer our own Coaſts. Salmon, Cod, Pollock in great Plenty, and Pilchards in vaſt Abundance. To theſe we may add, the Alga Marina, Fucus, or Oreweed, which ſerves to feed both their ſmall and great Cattle, manures their Lands, is burned into Kelp, is of Uſe in Phyſic, is ſometimes preſerved, ſometimes pickled, and, beſides all theſe, is in many other reſpects very beneficial to the Inhabitants, of whom we are next to ſpeak [t].

The People of Scilly in general are robuſt, handſome, active, hardy, induſtrious, generous, and good-natured; ſpeak the Engliſh Language with great Propriety, have ſtrong natural Parts, (though for want of a good School they have little Education [u]) as appears by their Dexterity in the ſeveral Employments to which they are bred. They cultivate moſt of their Lands as well as can be expected under their preſent Circumſtances. They are bred from their Infancy to the Management of their Boats, in which they excel; are good Fiſhermen, and excellent Pilots [w]. Their Women are admirable Houſewives, ſpin their own Wool, weave it into coarſe Cloth, and knit Stockings.

[r] Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 47. It is apparent from their Remains that there was hardly a Landing-place in theſe Iſlands which was not anciently fortified.

[s] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p 14, 15. Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 71. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 14.

[t] They have done this in common with moſt other Iſlands and many of the Sea Coaſts of Britain; and though they employ the Alga to ſo many different Purpoſes, yet we ſhall hereafter ſee that there are People in ſome other Places who uſe it ſtill to more.

[u] The Proprietor would be at the Expence of a Schoolmaſter, but the Diſtance is ſo great that a proper Perſon is not eaſily to be procured.

[w] It is apparent therefore that every Man who inhabits theſe Iſlands, as ſoon as he arrives at that State, is a Seaman, and ſo continues as long as he has Health.

They

They have no Timber of their own Growth, and not much from England; yet they have many Joiners and Cabinet-makers, who, out of the fine Woods which they obtain from Captains of Ships who put in here, make all kinds of domeſtic Furniture in a very neat Manner[x]. They are free from the Land-Tax, Malt-Tax, and Exciſe, and being furniſhed with Plenty of Liquors from the Veſſels which are driven into their Roads, for Refreſhment, for neceſſary Repairs, or to wait for a fair Wind, in return for Proviſions and other Conveniencies; this, with what little Fiſh they can cure, makes the beſt Part of their Trade, if we except their Kelp, which has been a growing Manufacture for theſe fourſcore Years, and produces at preſent about five hundred Pounds per Annum[y].

THE Right Honourable the Earl of Godolphin is ſtiled Proprietor of Scilly, in virtue of Letters Patent granted to the late Earl, then Lord Godolphin, dated the 25th of July 1698, for the Term of eighty-nine Years, to be computed from the End and Expiration of a Term of fifty Years, granted to Francis Godolphin Eſq; by King Charles the Firſt; that is, from the Year 1709 to 1798, when this Leaſe determines[z]. In virtue of this Royal Grant, his Lordſhip is the ſole Owner of all Lands, Houſes, and Tenements, claims all the Tythes, not only of the Fruits of the Earth, but of Fiſh taken at Sea, and landed upon thoſe Premiſes, Harbour-duties paid by Ships, and one Moiety of the Wrecks, the other belonging to the Admiralty[a]. There is only one eccleſiaſtical Perſon upon the Iſlands, who reſides at St. Mary's, and viſits the other inhabited Iſlands once a Year. But divine Service is performed, and Sermons preached, or rather read, every Sunday in the Churches of thoſe Iſlands, by an honeſt Layman appointed for that

[x] Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 68. Any Improvements may be reaſonably expected in Places ſo happily ſituated, and where the People have naturally both Induſtry and Ingenuity.

[y] The making of Kelp was introduced from Cornwall by Mr. Nance in 1684. At firſt it was ſold for eighteen, now riſen to between forty and fifty Shillings per Ton, ſo that in a favourable Year a Man may acquire five or ſix Pounds by cutting and burning Kelp.

[z] The Name of this antient and illuſtrious Family was taken from the moſt conſpicuous Part of their Inheritance before the Norman Conqueſt, Godalghan, rather Godalchan Ball, that is, White Eagle Hill, in the old Cornish Dialect of the Britiſh Tongue, in Kerrier Hundred in the County of Cornwall. The firſt who had any Command in the Scilly Iſles was Sir William Godalchan in the Reign of Henry the Eighth. He dying without Iſſue left his Eſtate and Intereſt to Francis Godolphin, afterwards Sir Francis Godolphin, who built Star Caſtle, and to whom Queen Elizabeth, by Indenture, leaſed theſe Iſles in 1571 for thirty-eight Years, with a reſerved Rent of ten Pounds, which was raiſed to twenty by King James the Firſt, who renewed that Leaſe for fifty Years, and was again raiſed to forty Pounds per Annum by Charles the Firſt, who granted them for fifty Years from the Determination of the laſt Grant, and this Extention brought it as low as 1709, from whence the Leaſe now fulfilling commences, as is abovementioned; ſo that the Godolphins have been Proprietors near one hundred and ninety Years.

[a] The Grants or Leaſes entire, with thoſe made by Queen Elizabeth, King James the Firſt, and Charles the Firſt, to the Anceſtors of this noble Peer, may be found in Mr. Heath's Book.

Purpoſe; and there are, likewiſe, Churchwardens and Overſeers, regularly choſen, in every Pariſh [b]. As to the Civil Government, it is adminiſtred by what is called the COURT of TWELVE; in which the Commander in Chief, the Proprietor's Agent, and the Chaplain, have their Seats, in virtue of their Offices; the other nine are choſen by the People [c]. Theſe decide, or rather compromiſe, all Differences; and puniſh ſmall Offences by Fines, Whippings, and the Ducking-ſtool: As to greater Enormities, we may conclude they have not been hitherto known; ſince, except for the Soldiers, there is no Priſon [d] in the Iſlands. But, in caſe of capital Offences, the Criminals may be tranſported to, and brought to Juſtice in, the County of Cornwall.

THE great Importance of theſe Iſlands ariſes from their advantageous Situation, as looking equally into St. George's Channel, which divides Great-Britain from Ireland, and the Engliſh Channel, which ſeparates Britain from France. For this Reaſon, moſt Ships bound from the Southward ſtrive to make the Scilly Iſlands, in order to ſteer their Courſe with greater Certainty. It is very convenient alſo for Veſſels to take Shelter amongſt them, which prevents their being driven to Milford Haven, nay, ſometimes into ſome Port in Ireland, if the Wind is ſtrong at Eaſt; or, if it blows hard at North-Weſt, from being forced back into ſome of the Corniſh Harbours, or even on the French Coaſts. If the Wind ſhould not be very high, yet if unfavourable or unſteady, as between the Channels often happens, it is better to put into Scilly, than to beat about at Sea, in bad Weather [e]. The Intercourſe between thoſe two Channels is another Motive why Ships come in here, as chuſing rather to wait in Safety for a Wind, than to run the Hazard of being blown out of their Courſe; and, therefore, a ſtrong Gale at Eaſt ſeldom fails of bringing thirty or forty Veſſels, and frequently a larger Number, into Scilly; not more to their own Satisfaction, than to that of the Inhabitants [f]. Ships homeward-bound from America often touch there, from the Deſire of making the firſt Land in their Power, and for the ſake of Refreſhment. Some or other of theſe Reaſons have an Influence on foreign Ships, as well as our own, and afford the Natives an Opportunity of ſhewing their wonderful Dexterity, in conducting them ſafely into St. Mary's Harbour, and, when

[b] If the Number of People in each of the inhabited Iſlands were trebled, they might well afford to keep a Perſon in Deacon's Orders, as a Miniſter and School-maſter.

[c] One cannot help admiring that, in an Age like this, and at ſuch a Diſtance from the Seat of Government, ſo ſimple an Inſtitution ſhould ſuffice to keep the People in order.

[d] Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 110, 111. from whence it appears, that military Juſtice is ſometimes retarded (the Priſoner remaining all the Time in a damp diſmal Dungeon) for want of Officers to form a Court Martial.

[e] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 15. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 126, 127.

[f] As this is the principal Source of Profit to the Inhabitants, ſo every Method of improving it ought to be put in their Power.

the

the Wind ſerves, through their Sounds. Upon firing a Gun, and making a Waft, a Boat immediately puts off from the neareſt Iſlands, with ſeveral Pilots on board; and having, with amazing Activity, dropped one of them into every Ship, 'till only two Men are left in the Boat, theſe return again to Land, as the Wind and other Circumſtances direct, in one of their little Coves g.

In time of War, the Importance of theſe Iſlands is ſtill more conſpicuous; and it is highly probable, that they afforded the Allies a Place for aſſembling their Fleet, when the Britons, Danes, Scots, and Iriſh, ſailed under the Command of Anlaff, to attack King Athelstan; which convinced him of the Neceſſity of adding them to his Dominions h. Upon the like Principle, Henry the Eighth, when upon bad Terms with his Neighbours, cauſed an old Fortreſs to be repaired; and Queen Elizabeth, who had more to fear, directed the Conſtruction of a Caſtle, which, in part at leaſt, ſtill remains i. But the moſt ſingular inſtance of the Detriment that might ariſe from theſe Iſlands falling into other Hands than our own, happened in 1651, when Sir John Greenvile took Shelter in them, with the Remains of the Corniſh Cavaliers. For the Depredations committed by his Frigates ſoon made it evident, that Scilly was the Key of the Engliſh Commerce; and the Clamours of the Merchants thereupon roſe ſo high, that the Parliament were forced to ſend a Fleet of fifty Sail, with a great Body of Land Forces on board, under Sir George Ayſcue, and Admiral Blake, who with great Difficulty, and no inconſiderable Loſs, made themſelves Maſters of Treſcaw and Brehar; where they erected thoſe Lines and Fortifications, near the Remains of the old Fortreſs, that are called Oliver's Caſtle k. But at length, finding that little was to be done in that Way, they choſe to grant Sir John Greenvile a moſt honourable Capitulation, as the ſureſt Means to recover Places of ſuch Conſequence; with which the Parliament were very little ſatisfied, till Mr. Blake gave them his Reaſons, which appeared to be ſo well founded, that they directed the Articles he had concluded to be punctually carried into Execution l.

Amongst the Reaſons urged by Admiral Blake, in Support of his own Conduct, one of the moſt weighty and concluſive was, that the Dutch, jealous of the new Commonwealth of England, had actually treated with Sir John

g Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 15. Heath's Account of the Scilly Iſlands, p. 71, 72, 73. Borlaſe's Obſervations on the Scilly Iſlands, p. 125, 126.

h Aluredi Beverlacenſis, Annal. lib. viii. p. 54. Leland's Itinerary, v. iii. 5. Camdeni Britannia, p. 136.

i Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 34. Carew's Survey of Cornwall, fol. 85. — Curſon's Compendium of the Laws and Government of England, p. 440.

k Whitlock's Memorial, p. 493. Heath's Chronicle of the Civil Wars, p. 284. Hiſtory of the Civil Wars in Great Britain and Ireland, p. 326.

l Sir George Wharton, in his Geſta Britannorum, p. 465. Clarendon's Hiſtory of the Rebellion, vol. vi. p. 465. The original Articles, a M.S. in Folio, of two Sheets, are ſtill preſerved in the Library of the Society for propagating the Goſpel in Foreign Parts.

Greenvile for the Sale of theſe Iſlands, known to them by the Name of the Sorlings, and had offered no leſs than One Hundred Thouſand Pounds for the Purchaſe of them [m]; and had ſent their Admiral, Van Tromp, with a ſtrong Squadron, and the Money on board, in order, if the Bargain had been concluded, to take Poſſeſſion of them. But Sir John Greenvile was too much an Engliſhman to come into any ſuch Agreement, though he made uſe of it to procure better Terms; and then, by Order of King Charles the Second, who was in Scotland, ſurrendered the Premiſſes to the Parliament; who eſtabliſhed a conſiderable Force in them, cauſing the old Fortifications to be repaired, and new ones to be erected [n]. It is evident, from hence, that the Dutch underſtood perfectly well the Value of theſe Iſlands, ſince they would not only have paid for them at ſo round a Rate, but would have broke, without Ceremony, with the Government then ſubſiſting in England, rather than have parted with them [o]. In their ſubſequent War with King Charles the Second, they had Views upon the Iſle of Wight, and, as we ſhall ſee elſewhere, have been for purchaſing Iſlands dependant on the Crown of Scotland [p]; for which no adequate Cauſe can be aſſigned, but their apprehending that they know the Value of ſuch Countries better than we; and that in this they are not miſtaken, has already, in ſome meaſure, appeared, and will ſtill more fully and clearly appear, before we come to the Concluſion of the preſent Section.

It is evident, from the Hiſtory that we have already delivered of theſe Iſles, that they were ſunk into the loweſt and moſt deplorable State poſſible, except being utterly abandoned, and that they were at the very Eve of this, when they were leaſed by the Crown to the preſent Noble Family who have ſo long enjoyed them; and to whoſe Care, Protection, and Expence, the State they are in is wholly and juſtly to be aſcribed [q]. It may, with Probability, alſo be farther preſumed, that having now, according to the moſt accurate Accounts we could procure, between a thouſand and fifteen hundred Inhabitants, there are no juſt Grounds for expecting that much more will, or indeed c n be done, towards augmenting their Proſperity, unleſs thoſe Difficulties are re-

[m] Bates's Elenchus Motuum, P. ii. p. 77. Manley's Hiſtory of the Rebellion, p. 253. Lord Lanſdown's Works, vol. ii. p. 256, 257.

[n] Skinner's Life of General Monk, Chap. ix. Hobbes's Hiſtory of the Civil Wars, p. 288. Heath's Account of the Iſles of Scilly, p. 209, 210.

[o] The Reſolution the Dutch had taken, to diſpute the Dominion of the Sea with England, induced them to ſecure theſe Iſlands, as the firſt Fruits of that naval Empire they meant to aſſume; and, no Doubt, before they carried Things thus far, they had formed a Scheme for fortifying, improving, and preſerving them.

[p] Lettres, Memoires, et Negotiations de Monſieur Le Comte d'Eſtrades, tom. iii. p. 456. Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, p. 525. Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands of Scotland, p. 347.

[q] Theſe ſucceſſive Grants ſeem to declare a Truſt repoſed in the Leſſees by the Crown, for the public Benefit; and to the immortal Honour of the GODOLPHIN Family, no Truſt was ever more effectually diſcharged; and, as to the Difficulties mentioned in the Text, they do not either proceed from the Proprietor, or are at all in his Power to redreſs.

moved which viſibly impede ſuch a Deſign, and ſome other Helps are beſtowed, which might have a Tendency to promote it[r]. To both theſe Points we will ſpeak as ſuccinctly as, with due Regard to Perſpicuity, it is poſſible. In the firſt place, the Inhabitants have no proper Tenure in their real or perſonal Eſtates; indeed, ſtrictly ſpeaking, there is no ſuch Thing as a real Eſtate in thoſe Iſlands. The Lands are lett only for twenty-one Years, the Houſes belong to, and are repaired by the Proprietor, are managed by his Agent, and no new Tenement can be erected but by his Leave, and and on ſuch Terms as he ſhall judge reaſonable[s]. Now, if we compare the Shortneſs of theſe Tenures with the Nature of the Improvements that are required, and which muſt conſiſt in fencing, draining, and planting, it is manifeſt that no ſuch Improvements will ever be undertaken[t]. In the next place, there is, in Reality, no proper or eſtabliſhed Civil Government; the Commander in Chief being, in effect, the firſt Magiſtrate, and the Court of Twelve wanting that Authority and Rule of Action which is requiſite in a well-governed Community. The military Force, likewiſe, which is uſually fixed at only a ſingle Company of forty Men, and thoſe Invalids, is too ſmall for the Protection of the Iſlands, or even for the bare defending the Fortifications that have been already made, at a great Expence; and which, for the Honour and Security of the Nation, ought to be always kept in the beſt Order[u]. The ſame Indulgence is not ſhewn to them, as to the Inhabitants of the other Iſlands, in reſpect to the Duty upon Salt; which reſtrains their Fiſhery, and is a very ſenſible Check on that Species of Induſtry, which would ſooneſt and moſt effectually put it into their Power to enter upon farther Improvements[w]. Laſtly, they have no ſtated, regular, or certain Correſpondence with the Continent of Britain, which, for many Reaſons, they ought to have, and for want of which their Neceſſities and Diſtreſſes may be unknown to their Mother-Country, 'till they become deſperate, and paſt Redreſs, as, in caſe of any ſudden Attack from foreign Enemies with a tolerable Force, might eaſily happen; and againſt which, for that and for various weighty Conſiderations, it becomes us moſt certainly to guard, at leaſt till, by removing the former Difficulties, the People in theſe Iſles ſhall be put thereby

[r] All that is aimed at by theſe Propoſals, is to make the Scilly Iſlands worth as much to this Nation, as the Price once offered for them by our Neighbours.

[s] Heath's Account of the Iſlands of Scilly, p. 83. Borlaſe's Obſervations, p. 131—139.

[t] Whatever the Inhabitants acquire, muſt be by hard Labour and great Induſtry; to induce them, therefore, to lay this out upon the Soil, the Legiſlature ſhould grant them (or enable the Proprietor to grant) a ſettled Property.

[u] It might be expedient to form the Iſlanders into a regular Battalion of Militia, exerciſing them conſtantly once a Week, and keeping each Company (at Soldiers Pay) upon Duty, in the Caſtle, Lines, and Block-houſes, for two Months ſucceſſively; which would be beneficial to the People, preſerve the Fortifications and Barracks in good Order, and ſecure theſe Iſlands effectually, at a ſmall Expence.

[w] Stat. 2 and 3 Ann. cap. 14. ſect. 9. A Drawback is allowed on all Salt exported to the Iſle of Man, to Jerſey, and to Guernſey. The Reaſons hold as well to the Iſles of Scilly.

into

into ſuch a Situation as may qualify them to remove this themſelves, which they will ſpeedily and naturally do, as ſoon as their Circumſtances ſhall permit [x].

As Things ſtand at preſent, the Scilly Iſlands, though Part of the Britiſh Dominions, are of very little Uſe to Britain, and yield ſcarce any Return to the Public, for the ſmall but conſtant annual Expence with which the Protection of them, in their preſent State, is neceſſarily attended [y]. But if all the beforementioned Difficulties were taken away, and a regular Communication was once eſtabliſhed, Things would very quickly alter; every habitable Iſland would be improved, the Number of Inhabitants increaſed, and new Species of Induſtry being introduced, would of courſe become new Sources of Subſiſtence [z]; more eſpecially if a few additional Helps were added, which might be afforded without any great Expence, and would be productive of ſuch certain Benefits, as could not fail of reimburſing that Expence very ſoon. There is a wide Difference between laviſhing away public Money, and laying it out for proper Purpoſes: The former is Profuſion; the latter is Oeconomy [a]. A ſtriking Inſtance of this occurs in the very Iſlands of which we are ſpeaking: Before the Light-houſe was erected upon St. Agnes Iſland, not a Winter paſſed unmarked by Misfortunes, inſomuch that the Scillys were infamous for Shipwrecks. But, ſince that Time, very few have happened, and thoſe either from Storms, Careleſſneſs, or the Ignorance of Pilots [b]. That Light-houſe is not much above half a Century old, and the very Duties which have been paid on the Cargoes that it has preſerved, would much more than defray the Coſts of thoſe auxiliary Eſtabliſhments which ſeem to be neceſſary.

In the firſt Place, there ought to be a good School founded at St. Mary's, and put under the Care of two or three able Perſons, capable of inſtructing

[x] If they had once a conſiderable Fiſhery, their little Boats, which are admirable in their Kind, and built in St. Mary's, would be quickly ſwelled into decked Veſſels; and the fetching Flour, Salt, Coals, Timber, and other Neceſſaries, and the carrying Fiſh, Kelp, Malt, and the like Commodities, would make theſe People ſtrike into Manufactures and Commerce, of which their Anceſtors never heard.

[y] The converting, by a little Attention and a moderate Expence, a certain, though ſmall dead Charge, into a great and growing Profit, is an Object proper for national Wiſdom to undertake; and which private Intereſt, having ſuch Means offered, will ſuddenly and certainly effect. But, without this additional Diſburſement, the ſmall annual Charge will, in Length of Time, riſe to a large Sum; and a much larger, which might have been annually gained, be for ever loſt.

[z] At preſent, the People live here, as it were, by Chance, ſometimes in Plenty, much oftner in Penury; or as their own Proverb (the Sapience, as Lord Bacon calls it, of the Multitude) more emphatically expreſſes it, "A Feaſt or a Famine in Scilly." Where Maintenance depends not on Foreſight, but Accident, it is very natural for Mankind, whenever an Opportunity offers, to drown, in the Joy of To-day, the Remembrance of Yeſterday, and their Fears for To-morrow.

[a] There is plainly a Neceſſity in the preſent Caſe; for, if the Publick will do nothing for theſe Iſles, they never can be of any farther Uſe to the Publick.

[b] Burchet's Naval Hiſtory, p. 733. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 13. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 14. 15.

the

the Youth of the Iſland in Reading, Writing, and Arithmetick; and ſuch amongſt them as manifeſt an extraordinary Pregnancy of Parts, and ſuitable Application, in other Branches of uſeful practical Knowledge: ſuch as the Elements of Geometry, Navigation, and Mechanics[c]. If theſe Perſons had handſome Salaries for their Lives, a ſmall Endowment for the School would procure them Succeſſors from amongſt their own Scholars; and there is no Doubt, that, as the Circumſtances of the Inhabitants grew better, they would ſupply any Deficiencies, as they are very ſenſible of the want of Education, and of Books and other Means of Inſtruction. If one of the Perſons thus ſent had a Turn to Huſbandry and Botany, it would be ſo much the better; becauſe, as thoſe who have viſited theſe Iſlands unanimouſly agree, many Things might be done, and Lands which at preſent yield very little, be raiſed to a conſiderable Value[d].

It would be very expedient to erect public Magazines, for holding Goods ſaved out of Wrecks, or extracted from the Sea by Diving, and ſettling the Terms of Salvage by Law; directing alſo the Diſtribution of it, in an equitable and certain Proportion, ſo that there ſhould remain no Foundation for Complaint on the Part of the Owner, or of the Inhabitants, who very frankly and conſtantly expoſe their Perſons, and their ſmall Craft, for the Preſervation of People and Goods; and, which is natural enough, think their Labours and Dangers in ſo doing deſerve a ſuitable Recompence[e].

It might be alſo a real Point of Policy to eſtabliſh a Diving Engine, and a ſmall Company here, under certain Regulations; as there are known many, and ſome of theſe very richly laden Veſſels, to have periſhed unhappily upon the adjacent Rocks[f]; from whence Cheſts of Silver and other Things of Value might be recovered, if the Title to the Goods ſo recovered was by Law put beyond Diſpute. It is of ſome Importance alſo, that an Art which

[c] The Plantation of Science ſeems to be incumbent on the Mother-Country; the Cultivation belongs to thoſe who are to reap its Fruits.

[d] This would not only do Service to theſe Iſlands, but provide for ſome Man of Merit, and wipe off the Reproach of making thoſe rich who adminiſter to the Pleaſures, and ſuffering thoſe to ſtarve who render eſſential Services to the Age.

[e] It is chiefly Punctilios ill underſtood, claſhing Authorities, and antiquated Claims, that have hindered theſe Points from being long ago adjuſted, from whence theſe accidental Evils have been entailed and heightened; whereas, if a general Law was once made, plain in Subſtance and eaſily executed, theſe Misfortunes would receive all the Alleviations, of which, in their Nature, they are ſuſceptible.

[f] As for inſtance, a Weſt India Ship, homeward-bound, in 1736, with much Silver on board; a Dutch Eaſt India Ship, outward-bound, with Treaſure on board, in 1743; to ſay nothing of older Wrecks: From whence (the Property being veſted, by Law, in the Recoverers) much might be ſtill extracted, and Succeſs would excite Men to perfect the Art, and, for ſome Time at leaſt, confine it to theſe Iſlands, where it might be practiſed with Succeſs.

the learned, ingenious, and induſtrious Dr. Halley, brought in a manner to Perfection, ſhould be preſerved and practiſed by Britiſh Subjects [g].

It would be right to give Encouragement for the procuring Salt in theſe Iſlands, either by the Heat of the Sun in Ponds, which, the Latitude and ſome other Circumſtances conſidered, ſeems to be very practicable; or, 'till that can be accompliſhed, by boiling the ſalt Water; and, as they already make a great Quantity of Lime and Kelp, ſome ingenious and induſtrious Perſon might contrive Means, not only to burn theſe, but alſo to boil Sea Water into Salt, with one and the ſame Fire; which, if it was once diſcovered, and actually carried into Execution in any one Place, would be very ſpeedily performed in all the Iſlands, and prove highly ſerviceable to their Fiſheries [h].

There is one Thing more I would add, and it is this; that, under proper Regulations, and the Goods being depoſited in proper Warehouſes, Commodities, not quickly periſhable, might remain here till Merchants could conveniently tranſport and pay Duty for them, in any of the Ports of Britain [i]. If it ſhould be objected, that this would be an Encouragement to Smuggling, I muſt obſerve, that there is a Cuſtom-houſe already eſtabliſhed here; that the Warehouſes for depoſiting ſuch Goods, till the Duties were paid, might be under the Care of the Officers; and that if they had a Dock, with a Veſſel or two, the Communication with Britain might be put alſo under their Direction [k]; and ſuch Meaſures taken, as to produce a valuable Commerce between theſe Iſlands and their Mother Country, without any Poſſibility of Frauds being committed, at leaſt with Impunity [l].

In order to convince the impartial and intelligent Reader, that theſe are not gratuitous Suppoſitions, or political Amuſements, it will be proper to cloſe this Article with an Appeal to the Evidence of Facts [m]. If, as a very capable and judicious Perſon, from his own Obſervations, concluded, all the inhabited Iſlands, together with ſome that are now abandoned, formerly

[g] Works of the Honourable Robert Boyle, vol. i. p. 69. vol. iii. p. 107. 165. Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, vol. xxix. N° 349. p. 492. See alſo the Improvements made by Capt. Martin Tierwald (Military Architect to his Swediſh Majeſty) to the Diving Bell; of which there is an Extract in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. 444. p. 337.

[h] The Drawback before propoſed ſhould be firſt given, and then ſuch Encouragements as may be requiſite to make any of theſe Methods take Place.

[i] In Countries where Goods are charged with very high Duties, this ſeems to be no more than a natural and equitable Indulgence, which Merchants have reaſon to expect.

[k] Some judicious Perſons have thought the Mooriſh Ground at Porthellick, in St. Mary's, an old Harbour filled up: But nobody doubts, that, with a very ſmall Charge, a commodious Haven may be there made, which would anſwer all theſe Purpoſes.

[l] It is a Point often difficult, but never impracticable, to reconcile the Intereſt of the Revenue with the publick Intereſt.

[m] Borlaſe, p. 87. 97. where this ingenious Writer has treated this Matter very copiouſly, and with much Penetration, Sagacity, and Learning.

made

made but one, of which Scilly was the North-Weſt Promontory, this was in ancient Times, as the Veſtiges ſtill apparent clearly ſhew, much better inhabited, more thoroughly cultivated, and of far greater Conſequence, than the Remains of it now are; though by having a capacious Harbour in the Middle, and thoſe four Sounds which have been before mentioned, one ſhould be led to imagine, that the Benefits which might be derived from the Sea would compenſate for the Loſs of Land. As it now ſtands, it is very little, if at all, leſs than the Iſland of Texel in Weſt Frizeland, or North Holland, which lies in a much worſe Climate; is alſo inferior in point of Soil; has, indeed, a very capacious but very indifferent Port, and yet very far ſurpaſſes theſe Iſles, in the Number of Inhabitants, and in all other Circumſtances that depend on human Contrivance [n]: For this Iſle has, beſides a ſtrong Fortreſs on the South Side, one pretty large Town, five populous Villages, ſeveral ſmall Hamlets, and a Multitude of Farm-houſes [o]. All this is owing to its Situation, at the Entrance of the Paſſage through the Zuyder-Zee to Amſterdam; to the Care of the States in providing it with very ſtrong expenſive Dykes to keep out the Sea, and every thing elſe requiſite to its Security; to the procuring for thoſe who dwell there many of the Advantages which have been above ſuggeſted; ſuch as ſettling the Rates of Pilotage, favouring the Fiſheries, and affording them, who are by no means a better ſort of People than thoſe in the Scillys, the ſeveral Encouragements they want, and every Kind of Protection and Emolument that they can deſire [p]. In conſequence of theſe Aſſiſtances, which ariſe only from Principles of true Policy, the People are enabled to live comfortably, to draw from their Lands more, than from the Nature of them, could poſſibly be expected; though this, indeed, falls ſhort of their Subſiſtence. But the Deficiency they labour under in that reſpect, is abundantly made up by their Induſtry in Fiſhing; by their becoming many ways uſeful to Ships outward and homeward-bound; by the Entertainment of Strangers waiting for fair Winds; and a great Variety of other Circumſtances [q], ſimilar to thoſe, which, in reſpect to the Manners of our own Iſlanders, have been before deſcribed. The Reſult of this ſingular Attention

[n] This is the true Teſt, in reſpect to the Value of Countries; for what Men are able to effect in one Place, they may be enabled, by like Means, to compaſs in another.

[o] Dictionaire Geographique du Pais Bas. D'Audiffret, Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, tom. ii p. 550. Du Bois Geographie moderne, tom. i. p. 388.

[p] The Men of War, Fleets deſtined for England, the Mediterranean, Africa, and the Eaſt Indies, rendezvous at, and return to the Texel; thoſe to the North, the Whale Fiſhing, and the Baltick, at the Ulie, or Ulielandt, another Iſland, a few Miles diſtant. By this equal Diſtribution of Advantages, and conſtant Attention of the Publick (that is, the Government) to the Intereſts of private Perſons, they are effectually promoted, and the State flouriſhes of courſe.

[q] Veſſels are ſometimes wind bound here for ſix Weeks; during which, Part of the Crew and moſt of the Paſſengers live on Shore, which preſerves their Health, and contributes to their Eaſe, while, at the ſame time, it enriches the Inhabitants; who are (which cannot be ſaid of our People in the Scillys) in Circumſtances to ſupply them abundantly with whatever they want, and, conſequently, to improve ſuch Incidents to the utmoſt. The Number of Ships, one Year with another, is between two and three thouſand.

is, that, in the annual Aſſeſſment of Taxes for North Holland, this Iſland pays Seventy Thouſand Guilders [r]; which explains the Myſtery in the Treaty with Sir John Greenvile, and ſhews pretty plainly, how Iſlands may be worth One Hundred Thouſand Pounds to ſome People, though, from mere Negligence, yielding little or nothing to others.——But it is now high Time to proceed.

THE Iſland we are next to mention was known to the Romans by the Name of Mona; which is evidently no more, than the ſoftening the Britiſh Appellation Mon, or Tîr Môn, the Furtheſt Land [s]. It was, indeed, in regard to this of Britain, another Iſle, and, in reſpect to Situation, the remoteſt from the Continent. It had a ſecond Name alſo, derived from its being almoſt entirely covered with Wood, and this was Inis Touil; or, as the Moderns write it, Ynys Dywylh, the Shady Iſland [t]; and though now a very open Country, yet that it was once in this Condition, appears plainly, from the Numbers of large Trees that are dug up therein, and which, conſequently, muſt have grown there [u]. It was this that in a very peculiar manner recommended it to the DRUIDS; who, when driven by the Roman Conquerors from among the Britiſh People, as enthuſiaſtic Lovers of Liberty, and conſequently Enemies to their Power, took Shelter in this ſhady Iſle; whence it was called by a third Name, Ynys y Cedeirn, that is, the Iſland of Heroes [w]. Here they were in Hopes of remaining in Peace; but the Roman Ambition knowing no Bounds, Caius Suetonius Paulinus, having overcome the Ordovices, who inhabited the adjacent Country, reſolved alſo to paſs over into Mona, and to extirpate the Druids, who had choſen it for their Retreat [x]. With this View he prepared flat-bottomed Boats for tranſporting his Infantry, the Horſe being able to ſwim over the narrow Strait that divides this Iſle from the Continent, and by the Vigour and Valour of the Roman Forces eaſily overthrew a Race of unarmed People, who oppoſed him only with Cries, Execrations, and unavailing Curſes, the poor Reſources of barbarous Superſtition. But, before he had well effected his Conqueſt, he was recalled by a general Inſurrection of the Countries behind him, under the Conduct of that famous Heroine Boadicea, or Bonduca, which procured the Remnant of the Druids a ſhort Reſpite of fifteen Years; when the Iſland was again attacked,

[r] Temple's Obſervations on the Netherlands, chap. iii. p. 125. Le Hollandois, P. iii. let. 48. p. 351. Van Egmont's and Heyman's Travels, vol. i. chap. 1.

[s] Girald. Cambrenſis Itiner. Cambriæ, lib. ii. cap. vii. Humfredi Lhuyd Fragm. Brit. Deſcript. fol. 53. Camdeni Britannia, p. 540.

[t] Rowland's Mona Antiqua Reſtaurata, Dublin, 1723. 4°. p. 24. Hearne's Collection of curious Diſcourſes, p. 214. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiq. Britan. p. 218.

[u] Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. fol. 13. Dr. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 150. Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, N° cclxxv.

[w] Pont. Virunnii Britan. Hiſt. lib. iv. Lelandi Genethliac. Edvardi Principis, p. 24, 25. Mona Antiqua Reſtaurata, p. 96.

[x] Tacit. Annal. lib. xiv. Id. in vit. Agricolæ. Xiphilin. & Dion. lib. lxii.

and

and totally reduced, by Julius Agricola y. To the whole of this Relation, given us by one of the moſt accurate Roman Hiſtorians, the numerous Monuments of their ſacred Rites, the ancient Names of Places, and many other indubitable as well as indelible Characters, afford concurrent Teſtimonies z. To theſe we may probably add, the very old and common Britiſh Saying, Mon Mam Gymrie; Mon, the Mother, or Nurſe, of Wales; for though this is uſually underſtood of its Fertility, yet it ſeems to be more applicable to its being the Reſidence of the Druids, whom the primitive, unconquered Britons, held to be the Parents of Science and Guardians of Society a. After this Conqueſt, Mona, as a Part of the Province ſtiled Britannia Secunda, remained ſubject to theſe prudent and powerful People; who have alſo left ſome Remains, though not of public or private Buildings, yet of Coins, Urns, and Utenſils, abundantly ſufficient to manifeſt they once reſided in this Iſle.

When the Romans entirely abandoned our Country, the Natives ſeem to have reſumed that Kind of Government, under which they had lived before they came hither. At leaſt it is certain, that many Princes were acknowledged at one and the ſame Time, in different Parts of the Iſland. Amongſt theſe, Caſwallon law-hir fixed his regal Seat in Mona, though the Family Name was not taken from him, but from his Son, who was called Malgwyn Gwynedd, and ſucceeded in the Beginning of the Sixth Century; from whom, in a direct Line, ſprung Cadwallader, the laſt King of the Britons b. This Monarch finding himſelf, after many Struggles, at laſt become unable to reſiſt the ſuperior Arms of the Saxons, retired to Bretagne, or Brittany, in France. His Deſcendants, however, continued to rule in Wales, and Rodri Vaur, that is, Roderic the Great, who wore the princely Diadem about the Middle of the Ninth Century, and was Contemporary with King Alfred, made that Diviſion of Power which ſubſiſted as long as the Britons continued free c. According to his Inſtitution, the Prehemineence was given to the Prince of North Wales, whoſe Capital he eſtabliſhed at Aberffraw, in this Iſland; and the other two Princes, of South Wales and Powis, paid the ſame Tribute to him, that he did to the King of London; for ſo the Britons ſtiled the Chief

y Tacit. in vit. Agricolæ. Paulinus Suetonius, according to the moſt accurate Computation, made his Expedition A. D. 61. and the Reduction of Mona, by Julius Agricola, ſo exactly and ſo elegantly recorded by Tacitus, in A. D. 76.

z See this Point very fully, learnedly, and ſatisfactorily diſcuſſed, by the very ingenious and Reverend Mr. Rowlands, in his Mona Antiqua Reſtaurata.

a Cæſar de Bello Gallico, lib. vi. Strabonis Geograph. lib. 4. p. 197. Diod. Sicul. Biblioth. Hiſt. lib. v. cap. 31. Plin. Hiſt. Nat. lib. xvi. cap. 44. Pompon. Melæ de Situ Orbis, lib. iii. cap. 2.

b Nennii Hiſtoria Brit. cap. lxvi. in Sir Robert Cotton's M.S. but plainly not of Nennius's Compoſition; however, it agrees with all the Britiſh Chronicles, and very probably might be added to the Copy of Nennius's Hiſtory, kept by the Monks at Bangor, by way of Appendix.

c Girald. Cambrenſ. Cambriæ Deſcript. cap. ii. The Britiſh Hiſtory, by Caradoc of Lancarvan, publiſhed by Dr. Powell, p. 28. Rowland's Mona Antiqua Reſtaurata, p. 173.

Monarch of the Saxons. This Diviſion we find recognized and confirmed by the Laws of Howel Dha, that is, Howel the Good [d]. Under theſe Princes, without all Doubt, this Iſland was in its moſt flouriſhing Condition; and may, with great Probability, be affirmed to have had, at the leaſt, thrice as many Inhabitants as it has in it at preſent [e]. One cannot well ſuppoſe, that this could have happened without the Aſſiſtance of Commerce; which will appear ſtill the more likely, when we are told, that Aberffraw, though now an inconſiderable Village, was then a diſtinguiſhed Port, as it is ſtill an improveable maritime Place [f]. As there are very few Remains of the Britiſh Hiſtory, within, or indeed long after this Period, it is no great Wonder that we are deſtitute, even in a Point of ſuch Importance, of more poſitive Proofs. There is, however, one Fact, that has happily eſcaped Oblivion, which adds a Degree of Certainty to our Suppoſition; which is, that Madoc ap Owen, Son to the famous Owen Gweneth, Prince of North Wales, finding the Country in Confuſion, and his Brother embarked in a Civil War, put to Sea with a ſmall Squadron, on board of which were ſuch as were inclined to follow his Fortunes; and ſteering due Weſt, having Ireland to the North, arrived in an unknown Country; from whence he afterwards returned, and made ſo favourable a Report, that he carried away with him a numerous Colony, of whom never any more was heard [g]. What Number of Ships compoſed his firſt Squadron we are ignorant, but the laſt conſiſted of ten Sail; and he is preſumed to have diſcovered America, three hundred Years before Columbus. As to the Truth of which Aſſertion, though I do not deny it, yet I ſhall not ſtay to enquire, becauſe it concerns not my Purpoſe; ſince all for which I produce the Fact, of his quitting this Country, is to prove, that, in theſe Days, the Country was well inhabited, had ſome Share of Trade, and a Maritime Force [h].

[d] Theſe three Principalities were Venedotia, North Wales, the Capital of which was Aberffraw; Demetia, South Wales, the chief City, Dinefawr; and Powiſia, Powis Land, the Metropolis, Mathraval.

[e] In Beda's Time, in the Eighth Century, there were nine hundred and ſixty Houſholds; when Giraldus was here, in the Twelfth, there were three hundred and forty-three Towns, ſome Copies read three hundred and ſixty-three; in Leland's Days, there were about one hundred Churches; and, at preſent, there are about twenty-five, to which ſuch Chapels as remain unruined are annexed.

[f] There was, as we have before obſerved, a great Correſpondence, and, no Doubt, Trade, amongſt the Britons ſcattered in Wales, Man, Cumberland, Cornwall, and Bretagne; the Names of many Places ſhew they were formerly Harbours, though long diſuſed; and there are Stone Wears for Fiſheries, ſo ſtrong, neat, and well contrived, that many aſcribe them to the Romans.

[g] The firſt Voyage of Prince Madoc, was A. D. 1170; the Accounts of it by the Britiſh Bards, Cynric ap Grono, Gytten Owen, and Sir Meredith ap Reeſe, all of them prior to Columbus, and their authentic M.S.S. ſtill preſerved in Wales, put the Fact out of Doubt, of his having quitted his own Country to ſeek a quiet Retreat, and that he not only carried Ships and Men, but was allowed, on his Return, to carry more. Does not this manifeſt a Redundancy of People?

[h] Powell's Hiſtory of Wales, p. 27, 28, 29. Hakluyt's Collection of Voyages, vol. ii. p. 1. Sir Thomas Herbert's Travels, p. 394, 395, 396.

As

As to the modern Name of Angles-ea, or Angleſey, that is, the Engliſh Iſland, it is not eaſily to be traced. Beda, ſpeaking of this, and of Man, calls them the Menavian Iſlands, repreſents this, which he calls the moſt Southern, as by much the largeſt, moſt fertile, and beſt inhabited; and aſſures us they both paid Tribute to Edwin, King of Northumberland [i]. In the Saxon Chronicle we find Angleſey; but then it relates to a Tranſaction after the Norman Conqueſt [k]. That the Saxons might covet and much affect ſo fine a Country, and deſire to poſſeſs this, with ſo many other rich Provinces, of which they had deſpoiled the Britons, we may eaſily conceive. But that, from this Appellation, it ſhould be regarded as ever being in their Hands, as a Poſſeſſion, Hiſtory affords us no Warrant to affirm. The moſt probable Account of the Matter is, that the Angles, in their very firſt Attempts on Britain, might land upon, and make ſome Impreſſion here, which induced them, by way of Claim, to call it their Iſland. But Caſwallon, diſcerning how commodious it was for his Purpoſe, and believing the Britons could not chuſe a better Retreat than the Iſle in which the Druids ſought Shelter, began to provide for its Security; and left his Poſterity the Means, as well as gave them the Advice, to defend it againſt Norwegians, Iriſh, Normans, and all Invaders, which, after his Example, they gallantly performed, and raiſed various Monuments (ſome of which ſtill remain) of their Victories [l]. Hence, though known to its Natives only by the Appellation of Môn, the Name of Angleſey was common amongſt the Saxons, and from them paſſed to the Normans, and ſo to us [m]. But let us now return to the Thread of our hiſtorical Narrative, into which we have entered, that, from the Story of its Inhabitants, the different Conditions this Country hath been in may the more clearly appear.

As the Renown of the Princes of North Wales began, ſo it ended in this Iſle. For here, under Lhewelyn ap Gruffyth (the laſt of theſe Princes) the Army of King Edward the Firſt, which paſſed the Straits of Menai over a Bridge of Boats, in the very ſame Place where Julius Agricola had entered the Iſland, was defeated, with great Loſs [n]. But, notwithſtanding this promiſing Victory, very ſoon after, Prince Lhewelyn and his Brother David were

[i] Eccleſiaſticæ Hiſtoriæ Gentis Anglorum, lib. ii. cap. 7. Aluredi Beverlacenſis Annales, lib. i. p. 2. Giraldi Cambrenſis. Itiner. Cambriæ, lib. ii. cap. 7.

[k] Chronicon Saxonicum, p. 206, 33. Aluredi Beverlacenſis Annales, lib. ix. p. 71. Simeonis Dunelmenſis Hiſtoria, ap. x. Script. p. 223.

[l] Lambarde's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 5, 6, 7. Sir John Pryſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 6, 7, 8. Drayton's Polyolbion, Song ix.

[m] See the learned Selden's Notes upon Michael Drayton's Poem, before cited; in which there is a ſuccinct Chronological View of the Britiſh Princes ruling in Wales.

[n] Nicholai Triveti Annales, tom. i. p. 257, 258. Thom. Walſingham Hiſt. Angl. p. 50. Chron. de Dunſtaple, tom. ii. p. 273. H. Lloyd aſſures us, that this Bridge was at Moel y Donn.

both

both ſlain [o]. This Monarch, the better to maintain his Conqueſt, built and fortified the Town of Beaumaris, in this Iſland; erecting alſo the ſtrong Caſtle of Carnarvon, on the oppoſite Side; and, to conciliate the Minds of his new Subjects, declared his Son Edward, born in the Place laſt-mentioned, Prince of Wales [p]. But as the King, for his farther Security, made large Grants of Land to many of the Engliſh Nobility, new Feuds enſued, in which Multitudes of the Welch periſhed [q]. When, by Degrees, they became in ſome meaſure reconciled to the Engliſh Dominion, their Loyalty proved at leaſt as fatal as their former Spirit of Diſcontent; for having ſhewn a ſtrong Attachment to Richard the Second, and his Heirs [r], this expoſed them to the Reſentment of the Houſe of Lancaſter, who, through the Courſe of three Reigns, perſecuted them with unrelenting Severity; and, amongſt many other rigorous Laws, prohibited the breeding their Children to Learning, or binding them Apprentices to Trades: Whence it is eaſy to apprehend how theſe Countries came to be depopulated, their Inhabitants leſs civilized, and even their beſt improved Lands rendered deſolate [s].

But upon the Acceſſion of Henry the Seventh, who by the Father's Side was of Britiſh Blood, and who chiefly by the Courage of theſe his Countrymen was raiſed to the Throne, they met with better Uſage. Henry the Eighth divided Wales into Counties, and gave that Denomination to Angleſey, allowing it to ſend two Members to Parliament, one as a Knight of the Shire, and the other as Burgeſs for Beaumaris [t]. In ſucceeding Reigns, as the Union between that Principality and this Kingdom grew more compleat, Circuits eſtabliſhed for the due Diſtribution of Juſtice, and all Diſtinction between Welch and Engliſh taken away, they gradually recovered from that low and diſtreſſed Condition, into which the falſe Policy of the Princes of the Houſe of Lancaſter, in Reſentment of their Family Quarrel, equally to the Diſgrace and Detriment of the Nation, had reduced them [u]. From this hiſtorical Deduction of the State of this Iſland, and its Inhabitants in former Times (which we hope has not been either uſeleſs or unpleaſant) we will pro-

[o] Walteri Hemingford Hiſtoria Edwardi primi, tom. i. p. 11, 12, 13. Henricus de Knyghton de Eventibus Angliæ, lib iii. cap. 1. Annal. Waverl. p. 235.

[p] Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, p. 127. Peter Langtoff's Chronicle, p. 315. However, this Monarch himſelf was, A. D. 1277, by his Father Henry III. declared Prince of Wales.

[q] Walteri Hemingford Hiſt. Edwardi I. tom. i. p. 55. Henricus de Knyghton de Eventibus Angliæ, lib. iii. cap. 3. Dr. Powell's Additions to the Britiſh Hiſtory, p. 382, 383.

[r] Vita Ricardi II. a quodam Monacho de Eveſham, p. 155. Willhelmi Wyrceſteri Annales Rerum Anglicarum, p. 445, 451. Fabian's Chronicle, vol. ii. p. 345.

[s] Stat. 2 Hen. IV. cap. 20. 4 Henr. IV. cap. 29, 30, 31. 1 Henr. V. cap. 6. Cotton's Records, p. 423, 428, 631. Dr. Powell's Hiſtory of Wales, p. 387.

[t] Henry the Seventh pacified Things in Wales by a Charter; but his Son very wiſely incorporated Wales with England, and encouraged Civility and Induſtry.

[u] Stat. 27 Henr. VIII. cap. 5. 1 Eliz. cap. 2. § 12. 5 Eliz. § 47, 48. 23 Eliz. cap. 3. and ſome of the former ſevere Statutes were not repealed till the Reign of King James.

ceed

ceed to the Deſcription of the Country itſelf, and of the many natural Advantages with which it is endowed.

ANGLESEY is ſurrounded on every Side by the Iriſh Sea, except on the South, where it is divided from the Continent by what is ſometimes called the Strait, and ſometimes the River Menai, Aqua Menæ, Men au, in Britiſh, the Narrow Water; ſtretching from Eaſt to Weſt the whole Breadth of the Iſland, in ſome Places deep, in others ſhallow, and even fordable; whence, though with very little Foundation, it has been doubted whether this was always an Iſland [w]. The Form of the Country is very irregular, meaſuring in Length, from South Eaſt to North Weſt, twenty-four, in Breadth about eighteen, and in Circumference between ſixty and ſeventy Engliſh Miles [x]. The Climate is mild and temperate, though ſomewhat incommoded by Miſts riſing from the Sea in Autumn, when Agues are, in that Seaſon, pretty frequent [y]. The Soil is much better than it promiſes to the Eye; for notwithſtanding it is marſhy in ſome Places, and in many more ſtony, yet is it wonderfully fertile, maintaining, in this reſpect, the Character it anciently obtained, of being the Granary of Wales [z]. It is alſo very finely diverſified with Hills and Valleys, though the Face of the Country is in general more level than moſt of the neighbouring Counties; and the Paſture upon the Hills is eſteemed as excellent as the Grain produced in the Arable Grounds. In conſequence of its being ſprinkled with Hills, it is not only more wholſome and pleaſant, but alſo infinitely better watered than it otherwiſe would have been; having, beſides Brooks and leſſer Streams, no fewer than twelve Rivulets, amongſt which are Kevenney, Alau, and Frau, that may with more Propriety, perhaps, be ſtiled Rivers; which ſome or other of them run into the Sea on each Side of the Iſle, affording thereby to all Parts of the Country a due Proportion of Moiſture [a]. The Shore, alſo, is ſo happily indented, that there are every where Bays and Creeks, ſome that are, ſome that have been, and all of them might be, rendered very beneficial to the Inhabitants [b]. The Situation of the whole, in reſpect to other Countries, is likewiſe admirable; being equally convenient and well-diſpoſed for driving a Coaſt Trade with the North Weſt Part of England, the South of Scotland, the Eaſt Side of

[w] Camdeni Britannia, p. 540. Sir John Pryſe's Deſcription of Wales, p. 6. Rowland's Mona Antiqua Reſtaurata, chap. xii. p. 191.

[x] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 125. Roberts's Merchants Map of Commerce, chap. cclxvii. p. 119. edit. 1638. Fuller's Worthies in Wales, p. 18.

[y] This is the common Calamity of Countries thinly peopled, and conſequently indifferently cultivated, and would ceaſe if the Iſle was thoroughly improved.

[z] Girald. Cambrenſ. Itin. Cambriæ, lib. ii. cap. 7. Richardſon's State of Europe, Book iii. p. 27. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 150.

[a] Lelandi Collectanea, tom. iii. p. 96, 97, 98. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 25. Morris's Obſervations on the Coaſts and Ports of Wales.

[b] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, book i. chap. 10. p. 36. ſhews it was anciently a Place of great Trade; and the Names of Ports and Havens remain, though they are loſt.

Ireland,

Ireland, the Iſle of Man, all the Coaſts of North and South Wales, and very commodious for a Commerce with Spain and Italy; as well as with our Colonies in North America, and in the Weſt Indies[c]; to which when we add, that it is little inferior in Size to Martinico, larger than Guadaloupe, near twice as big as Barbadoes, we may from thence form a general Idea of the Iſland[d]; though, for the ſake of comprehending it better, we ſhall enter into ſome further Particulars.

The Products of this Iſle are various in Name, and many of them valuable in their Nature. In the Bowels of the Earth are found Ochres for Painters Uſe, fine Sand for making Glaſs, and Diverſity of Clays fit for Potters, white and yellow Fullers Earth, Aſbeſtos, of which there were once hopes, Allom and Copperas might be made, but either theſe were taken up on ſlight Grounds, or otherwiſe too haſtily abandoned[e]; excellent Mill-ſtones of ſeveral Sorts, and ſeveral Colours, for which the Country has been always noted[f]: Amongſt theſe they frequently meet with very maſſy Blocks of Marble, as beautiful, as finely variegated, and as fit for building or for Ornaments, as any we import from more diſtant Places[g]. Many and thoſe too promiſing Veins of Coal, of almoſt every Sort hitherto wrought, have been likewiſe diſcovered in different Parts of the Iſland. Beſides theſe ſubterraneous Treaſures, Angleſea yields Lead, Copper, and perhaps other and richer Metals[h]. The Soil is generally very good, and, where it is otherwiſe, they have Plenty of the beſt Manures, ſuch as Sea-wreck, rich Sand, and Lime-ſtone. Beſides the Mountains, which, as we have ſaid, produce admirable Paſture, there are many flat Lands near the Sea, now overwhelmed with Sand, which might be certainly, and with no great Expence or Difficulty, recovered, and turned into rich Meadows[i]. As it was once famous for its Woods, there is no doubt but Timber of every Species might be raiſed. There are ſeveral Spots of Ground fit for Flax and Hemp; and it would be an Experiment well worth the Trial, whether Barrilia, ſo neceſſary in making Glaſs and Soap, (and which we purchaſe at a very dear Rate abroad) might

[c] This is a Point indiſputable, and therefore it would be as great a Folly in us to labour the Proof of it, as it is in others to neglect ſo many and ſo manifeſt Advantages.

[d] Templeman's New Survey of the Globe, pl. ii. xxviii. xxix. All theſe Iſlands have but one ſtaple Commodity, Angleſey might have many.

[e] Camden's Britannia, p. 540. Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, N°. clxvi. p. 823. Woodward's Hiſtory of Foſſils, vol. i. p. 77.

[f] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, b. i. ch. 10. p. 36. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 151. Brome's Travels through England, Scotland, and Wales, p. 240.

[g] This is not peculiar to the Iſle of which we are ſpeaking; very fine Marble is found in different Parts of the Britiſh Dominions, and it is a very important Point to bring it into Uſe.

[h] Morris's Obſervations on the Coaſts and Ports of Wales, p. 3, 4, 5. from his own perſonal Diſquiſitions made in the Iſland.

[i] Theſe diſadvantageous Encroachments were made, when the Country was exhauſted of Inhabitants; and the reſtoring them is naturally to be hoped, in milder and better Times.

not

not be raiſed here[k]. The Sea is no leſs bountiful than the Land, for beſides immenſe Quantities of Ore or Wreck, of which Kelp is made, and very rich Sand for Manure, it furniſhes all Sorts of Fiſh; Herring, Cod, Whiting, Turbut, Soal, Flounders, Crabs, Lobſters, Oyſters of different Kinds, and ſome that, for pickling, are thought preferable to almoſt any that are found elſewhere[l]. In reſpect to Manufactures, there is not much Cauſe to boaſt, though there are a few, both Linnen and Woollen; which, however, are Inſtances rather of private Induſtry, than productive of public Profit. But if we conſider, that there is in this Iſle the Conveniency of Rivers, in reſpect to all mechanical Purpoſes; that there is Plenty of Fullers Earth; and that there is ſtill a greater Plenty of Coals; we may clearly diſcern, that not only thoſe that have been mentioned may be carried to a great Height, but many others introduced, eſpecially if we advert to another Circumſtance, of more extenſive Advantage, the numerous Harbours, and ſome of them likewiſe of conſiderable Size and very good, that already are, or might be eaſily procured, on every Side of Angleſey[m]. But before we proceed to ſpeak particularly to theſe, it will not be amiſs to give a few Inſtances in reſpect to the progreſſive Decline, and ſucceeding Revival, of Cultivation and Trade in this Iſle; for though the Inſtances we have to produce are but few, yet they are, in their Nature, ſuch as will afford a judicious Reader ſome uſeful Hints upon the Subject.

In A. D. 1544, the thirty-ſixth Year of Henry the Eighth, there was a Loan to that Prince, in which Angleſey paid one hundred ninety-five Pounds; when the County of Rutland, which is about half the Size, paid but one hundred and thirty-ſix Pounds[n]. A. D. 1584, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, when there were ten thouſand trained Men raiſed in the Kingdom, Angleſey furniſhed fifty and Rutland forty; and ten Years before, upon an exact Muſter, the able Men in this Iſland were found to be three hundred and ſeventy[o]. To this let me add, that by a ſtrict Inquiſition taken in the forty-

[k] It grows plentifully on the Sea Coaſts of Valentia and Murcia, is the Ingredient that gives a Value to Spaniſh Soaps, and would be a moſt lucrative Acquiſition, if it could be cultivated either here, or in any Part of the Britiſh Dominions.

[l] What was done in former Days we cannot with Certainty ſay; but, from the ſtrong and coſtly Stone Wears we have before mentioned, one would be led to think, the People here did not always merit Leland's Reproach (faithfully copied by Harriſon) "There is good Commo-"dity for fiſhing about all Tir Mon; but there lacketh Cunning and Diligence." Collectan. tom. iii. p. 98. What can be ſaid now, when the Value of every Kind of Induſtry is ſo well known?

[m] We have clearly ſhewn, that this Iſland has vaſt Abundance of raw Materials, all the natural Means and Inſtruments for converting them into Manufactures, and it will hereafter appear it has numerous Ports on every Side to facilitate the carrying them to foreign Markets; ſo that no Country can be better adapted for Commerce than this.

[n] Strype's Annals, vol. i. in the Appendix, N° cix. p. 333. The People of Angleſey to this Time had ſtill ſome Remains of Trade and Commerce.

[o] Peck's Deſiderata Curioſa, vol. i. b. ii. p. 23, 24. According to this Account, the Number of Inhabitants was about half what it is now. See alſo Sir John Doderidge's Hiſtorical Account of the Principality of Wales, p. 12, 74.

fourth Year of the ſame Reign, A. D. 1602, it appeared, that the Revenue drawn from Angleſey amounted but to four hundred twenty-five Pounds a Year; whereas it was found, by a like Inquiſition, in the fiftieth Year of Edward III. A. D. 1376, to produce annually eight hundred thirty-two Pounds. In the Reign of King Charles the Firſt, when Writs were iſſued, for the Sums to be reſpectively levied for Ship-Money, through the Counties of England and Wales, Angleſey paid four hundred ſixty-two Pounds, when Rutland paid eight hundred [p]. A little after this, A. D. 1638, there were exported yearly from this Iſland, about three thouſand Head of Cattle and a proportionable Quantity of Butter, Cheeſe, Corn, and other Proviſions [q]. According to the lateſt Account that we have, the Exportation of Black Cattle is riſen to about fifteen thouſand: beſides which they commonly ſpare five thouſand Hogs, and a great Number of Sheep, to the Continent (reſerving ſtill in the Iſle a Stock of thirty thouſand Head of Cattle) four thouſand Quarters of Corn, with conſiderable Quantities of Honey, Wax, Tallow, Hides, and ſome Woollen and Linnen Cloth [r]. This may appear to be, and certainly is, a great Improvement, in the Space of a Century. But, notwithſtanding that, we can ſtill render it more than barely probable, that all Things taken together, this Country was in a far better State under its ancient Princes: For when, in the Beginning of the Reign of Edward the Firſt, A. D. 1277, Prince Llewellyn was forced to conclude a Treaty with him, he engaged to pay fifty thouſand Pounds to obtain the King's Favour, and an annual Tribute of one thouſand Marks for the Iſland of Angleſey; which is more than equal in Value to the Land-Tax of that Country at preſent, when it pays four Shillings in the Pound. Beſides all this (becauſe the King's Army had reduced beſt Part of the Iſle before he ſubmitted) he undertook to pay down five thouſand Marks on his being admitted into quiet Poſſeſſion [s]. If, therefore, we conſider, that this was after undergoing the Charge and Incon-

[p] Ruſhworth's Collections, vol. i. p. ii. p. 340—342. At this Time Things were at the loweſt; and, their Commerce being gone, the People of Angleſey relied ſolely on Agriculture, Grazing, and the Coaſt Trade.

[q] The Merchants Map of Commerce, by Lewis Roberts, London, 1638, fol. chap. cclxii. p. 220. This Gentleman was a Native of Angleſey, and a Merchant of London. I cite the original Edition, in order to fix the Time when this Computation was made. It is very remarkable, that our Author thought this a great Mark of its Fertility; ſo that Improvements were then new, and mentions alſo, as a Thing ſtrange, that there were once three hundred and ſixty Towns in this Iſland.

[r] Obſervations on the Sea Coaſts and Harbours of Wales, p. 6. This was written by Mr. Lewis Morris, who is a Native of Angleſey alſo, and had made great Collections towards a Natural Hiſtory of this Country, which it is much to be regretted was not completed and made public. His Computations are for 1747, and ſhew a mighty Augmentation in the Value of Property; which, however, by the Introduction of Commerce, would multiply more, and in far leſs Time.

[s] Chron. Petriburgenſes, per Robertum Boſton, A. D. 1277. Thomæ Otterbourne Chron. Regum Angliæ, p. 81. Annales Waverleienſis, p. 232. Math. Weſtmonſt. p. 365. Thomæ Walſinghami, Hiſt. Angliæ, p. 47.

veniences of a long Scene of Bloodſhed and Confuſion; if we reflect, that the Prince was to have his Revenue beſides, and advert alſo to the Value of Money, compared with the Neceſſaries and Conveniences of Life in thoſe Days; we muſt conclude, that the Subjects, from whom all this was to be taken, were numerous, and in tolerable Circumſtances [t]. Much, therefore, may ſtill be done.

Beaumaris, near the South-Eaſt Extremity of the Iſland, and in the Mouth of the Sound, is the chief Place in Angleſey. It had formerly a ſtrong Caſtle, is ſtill a fair well-built Town, in which the County Gaol is kept, the Aſſizes and Quarter Seſſions held, and all Buſineſs of the like Kind tranſacted. The Borough is a Corporation, under the Government of a Mayor, two Bailiffs, Recorder, and Common-Council. It has alſo a good Harbour, and is capable of a conſiderable Trade, has ſome Share of foreign Commerce, whence it is in this light eſteemed a Member of the Port of Cheſter, and has two Creeks under its Juriſdiction, which will be hereafter mentioned [u]. The Bay of Red Wharf lies to the North of Beaumaris; as Things now ſtand, and have too long ſtood, this Inlet is much expoſed to North-Weſt Winds; but by building a Pier at Porthllongdy, where Nature has made a ſufficient Proviſion of Stones, might, at a very ſmall Expence, be converted into a ſafe and commodious Haven [w]. Two Leagues farther to the North lies Dulas Bay, at the Mouth of a River of the ſame Name, narrow at the Entrance, and embarraſſed with great Stones, which being once taken up, and properly placed, would not only entirely remove that Impediment, but alſo contribute to make the Stream deeper; and as there are Lead Mines near, the Village of Dulas, by this Method, might be rendered a Place of ſome Importance [x]. Proceeding ſtill North, and having doubled what in the Charts is called St. Hilary's, properly St. Elian's Point, we come to Amlwch, or Am-

[t] According to Mr. Folkes's accurate Tables, one thouſand Marks make, of our preſent Money, one thouſand nine hundred thirty-ſeven Pounds nine Shillings and eight Pence. The Land-Tax of Angleſey, at four Shillings in the Pound, comes to no more than one thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-three Pounds nine Shillings and eleven Pence. By the ſame Tables, five thouſand Marks come to nine thouſand ſix hundred eighty-ſeven Pounds eight Shillings and five-pence; and fifty thouſand Marks, to one hundred forty-five thouſand three hundred and twelve Pounds nine Shillings; and the whole Sum paid to King Edward by Prince Llewellyn, to one hundred fifty-ſix thouſand nine hundred thirty-ſeven Pounds ſeven Shillings, of our preſent Money.

[u] Lambarde's Topographical Dictionary, p. 6. Curſon's Compendium of the Laws, &c. of England, p. 437. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383.

[w] Lelandi Collectanea, tom. iii. p. 97. which appears interlined by one ſkilled in the Britiſh Language; who takes Notice, this was of old called Traeth Eoch, i. e. the Red Bank, and intimates it was an Harbour for Ships.

[x] Morris's Obſervations on the Sea Coaſts and Harbours of Wales, p. 3. It is not expected, or indeed to be hoped, that all or many of theſe Improvements ſhould be undertaken at once; but if an Experiment was made, for Example, here, where all that is propoſed might be done for three hundred Pounds, the working the Lead Mines would ſoon raiſe the Village to a Town, and excite thereby an Emulation in other Places.

logh; which, to ſay the Truth, is a very inconvenient Place, but, with a very moderate Charge, its Defects might be, in a great Meaſure, leſſened. Even in its preſent Condition it is, in virtue of its Situation, a Creek to Beaumaris, and the Liverpool Boats lie commonly a-float, ready to meet any Veſſels in the Offing [y]. All theſe are on the Eaſt Side of the Iſland, and the Improvements propoſed could, as competent Judges aſſert, be fully effected for leſs than a thouſand Pounds. Kemlyn, or Crooked Pool Bay, on the North Side of the Iſle, might, with a ſmall Charge, be made not only a ſafe Port, but a ſerviceable little Dock could be here alſo conſtructed; Nature having done ſo much, that Art could very quickly and eaſily do the reſt [z]. Holyhead is the Station of the Pacquet-boats which paſs between England and Ireland: theſe ſail for Dublin every Monday, Wedneſday, and Friday; and return, Sundays, Wedneſdays, and Fridays [a]. Nature has been likewiſe very indulgent here, and, for Barks and other ſmall Craft, has made a very good Port. But for laying out the Sum of about five thouſand Pounds, it could certainly be rendered an exceeding good Harbour, even for Ships of conſiderable Burthen, and become, by that Means, of general Uſe to Trade: This is the other Creek belonging to Beaumaris [b]. Aberffraw was anciently a very good Port, and by building a Pier of about thirty or forty Yards in Length, would be made ſo again; and as there are Quarries of white Marble in the Neighbourhood, and the Country all round it yields Plenty of Proviſions, the Sum requiſite for this beneficial Purpoſe would be very trivial, and would be ſoon reimburſed [c]. Maldraeth, at the Mouth of the River Keveney, on the Weſt Side of the Iſland, between Aberffraw and the Ferry, might be very greatly improved. If a good Pier was to be conſtructed at Dinas-Lwyd, there would be very ſafe, commodious Anchoring any where within, and this even for large Veſſels; and a ſmall Pier under Bodorgan, for Veſſels in the Coal Trade, would undoubtedly, in a little Time, make this a Place of Conſequence, and the whole Expence rather fall under than exceed a thouſand Pounds [d]: Or the

[y] Crouch's Complete View of Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383. In the Interpolation of Leland we are told, this, in the Britiſh Language, is, the Port of Hogs; whence we plainly ſee the Exportation of Swine, or Swines Fleſh, is not a new, but an old Trade revived.

[z] Morris's Obſervations, ſo frequently quoted, and which has furniſhed me with the Means of ſetting this Matter in ſo full a Light.

[a] This Iſland was called by the Britons, Innis Lenach, i. e. the Iſland of Clergy; for there was a great College in it; and the Town upon it, Caer-Kybi, was ſo named in Honour of a Biſhop of Angleſey, in the fourth or fifth Century, ſtiled afterwards St. Kybi; and the Cauſeway connecting this Iſle to that of Angleſey, Pont-trytbwnt, has been by ſome thought a Roman Work.

[b] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 17. Crouch's Complete View of the Britiſh Cuſtoms, p. 383. Morris's Obſervations on the Sea Coaſts and Harbours of Wales, p. 4.

[c] Though this Place be now ſunk to a Village, yet it ſtill retains that Situation which recommended it to the Princes of North-Wales, viz. a beautiful Lake (Llin Coran) at a ſmall Diſtance, a fine Rivulet running by it, and the Sea at two Miles Diſtance, with what is, or eaſily might be made a good Port.

[d] Morris's Obſervations on the Sea Coaſts and Harbours of Wales, p. 5.

whole

whole may be done by contracting the Entrance of the Eſtuary of Maldreath, from the Eaſt Shore at Llanddwyn, towards Dinas-Lwyd, in conſequence of which, moſt of the Strand being taken in by Degrees, and converted into Meadows, an excellent Harbour would be formed of courſe e. In reſpect to the Sound of Menai, or the Channel between the Iſle and the Continent, one may with Truth affirm, that, in its full Extent, it is a kind of Haven, or more properly a Chain of Havens, for ſmall Veſſels; but by the Help of Skill, Labour, and Money, it might (as we have elſewhere ſhewn) be rendered a ſafe Paſſage, of infinite Utility to the Navigation in general of the Weſt Coaſt of Britain f.

After this ſuccinct Account of the Ports, Bays, and Inlets, it will be proper to mention, in the ſame Order we have obſerved in ſpeaking of them, the ſeveral Iſlands that lie upon the Coaſts of Angleſey, which hereafter may become, what heretofore they moſt certainly were, in many reſpects beneficial to their Mother Iſle g. The firſt of theſe is Innis Seriol, as it was anciently called; in which there was a College of Eccleſiaſtics, from whence it receives its preſent Name of Prieſtholm; and the Spire of the old Church is, even now, a Day-mark for entering the Harbour of Beaumaris h. There was formerly a good Town here, and certainly it is a moſt convenient Situation for a Lighthouſe, which would not be very expenſive, and would be as ſerviceable to the Navigation on that Side, as the Lighthouſe upon the Skerry Iſles is on the other; which, though at firſt erected at the Coſt of private Perſons, was ſoon adopted upon their Application to Parliament, and is now ſupported by the Public i. This Iſland of Prieſtholm might be alſo made very uſeful for the Herring Fiſhery. Innis Ligod is the next, ſtiled, in Engliſh, the Mouſe. It is, in Truth, little better than a Rock, which, notwithſtanding, would prove an excellent Place for curing and drying Fiſh k. Innis Moyl Roniad, or the Iſle of Porpoiſes, ſuppoſed to be that anciently called Innis Ader, or, the Iſle of Birds, lies to the North of Angleſey, is famous for the moſt con-

e In this Caſe, the Sea might be made to pay largely for its own Excluſion; and, with reſpect to Certainty, what has been already gained at the Mouth of the Dee, in improving the Port of Cheſter, is a ſufficient Evidence of what, under like Circumſtances, may be elſewhere done.

f Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 186.

g The viſible Marks that ſtill remain of theſe Iſlands being anciently ſettled, manifeſtly prove (1) that the larger Iſland was extremely populous; (2) that the People, in thoſe Days, had a Spirit of Induſtry and Improvement; (3) that theſe Iſlets may be certainly turned to ſome Uſe.

h Harriſon's Survey of Britain, b. i. cap. x. p. 36. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 16. Morris's Obſervations, p. 2.

i Stat 3 Geo. II. cap. xxxvi. § 1. by which certain Duties are laid upon the Shipping that enjoy the Benefit of this Lighthouſe, and given to the Proprietors.

k There are ſome ſmall Conveniencies requiſite to render ſuch a rocky Iſle fit for this Uſe; and as the Fiſhermen are little able, and thoſe who have the Property are as little inclined, to make them, as ſeeing no Probability of Profit, they are never made at all. But this does not impeach the Truth of the Suggeſtion, that proper Conveniencies for curing and drying Fiſh, would make the bareſt and bleakeſt Rock that can be conceived, turn both to private and publick Account.

ſiderable

ſiderable Quarry of Aſbeſtos [l], and ſeems preferable to any other for the burning the Alga Marina into Kelp, as it lies ſome Miles from the Main, and conſequently the Smoke that Manufacture occaſions (which is certainly very unpleaſant, and perhaps may be likewiſe unwholeſome) would be farther removed [m]. To this, if the making Train Oil of different Sorts of coarſe Fiſh, common enough in theſe Seas, could be joined, it would be an additional Advantage, and that no ſmall one [n]. Innis Kybi, or St. Kybi's Iſland, at the Entrance of the Harbour of Holyhead, had formerly a Salt-work upon it, and an Act of Parliament was obtained in its Favour, though it did not ſucceed for all that [o]; but which, upon beſtowing proper Encouragement, might be more fortunately revived, and made of great Service to the Fiſheries [p].

In reſpect to the Improvement of which this Country is capable, when we conſider, even but ſlightly, what has been already ſaid; when we reflect that it poſſeſſes all the Neceſſaries, and even all the Conveniences of Life, in the greateſt Abundance; and when we remember, that Fiſheries, Mines, and Manufactures, are equally in the Power of its Inhabitants, what is there we can poſſibly conceive wanting to make it rich and populous, but Attention and Application? If Gentlemen would conſult their real Intereſt in the moſt ſenſible manner, that is, by promoting the public Welfare, they would certainly very ſoon change here the whole Face of Affairs. The Care, the Coſt, and the Contrivance requiſite to the conſtructing a good Houſe, and laying out commodious Offices and elegant Gardens, (Things proper and laudable in themſelves) a little, and but a little further extended, would compaſs Points that are of much greater Importance, and more worthy of Praiſe, becauſe more uſeful to Society, and of conſequence of much greater Benefit to Individuals [q]. Theſe therefore, certainly, on a rational Plan, demand Gentlemens primary

[l] Woodward's Natural Hiſtory of Foſſils, vol. ii. p. 103. It may deſerve ſome Conſideration, whether the incombuſtible Paper which has been actually made from this Subſtance, might not be applied to ſome uſeful Purpoſes?

[m] This, though profitable, cannot be indulged without Reſtriction, in any well peopled or well cultivated Country, and for this Reaſon is forbid, by Law, in Thanet; but being ſettled in ſo remote an Iſle as this, and proper Places provided, Sea Ware may be brought from any Diſtance, and burned there.

[n] The People at leaſt, if not the Fire employed in making Kelp, may alſo attend the boiling of Oil, and though either might prove but a ſlender Livelihood, yet both together might afford a comfortable Subſiſtence. Beſides, the Coppers and other Utenſils being ready, thoſe to whom they belonged would purchaſe ſuch Fiſh as ſoon as caught, and the Certainty of a Market would encourage their being caught.

[o] Stat. 6 Ann. cap. 12. § 2.

[p] The boiling Sea Water to Salt would give an Opening to the breaking up their Coals, and theſe once wrought, might quickly be ſent cheap to the Iriſh and other Markets.

[q] Records ſupport Tradition, and Remains of Churches, Towns, and little Ports, confirm the Teſtimony of both, in repreſenting this Iſland as once fully inhabited; as the Ports were rendered dangerous from their being neglected, Commerce decayed, upon this Towns declined, the

primary and principal Regard, though domeſtic Accommodations ſhould be by no means neglected. If the younger Brothers of good Families were bred Merchants at Beaumaris, that Emporium and only Port in this County would become far more conſiderable than it is by its Commerce [r]. Newborough, now ſunk from a great Town almoſt into a Village, might be reſtored, improved, and embelliſhed, ſo as to be a very pleaſant and commodious Winter Reſidence for the Gentry; which muſt quickly produce thoſe Accommodations that would render it no unwelcome or unentertaining Receptacle for Strangers, in their Paſſage to and from Ireland [s]: And if the Town of Holy-head was enlarged, and better built, with an Addition of proper Warehouſes, it would be a very convenient Place for the Iriſh Traders to import their Goods that pay Engliſh Duty, as lying within a few Hours ſail of their own Coaſts; ſo that the Dublin Merchants might have the Conveniency of the Packet-boats, to go over and ſee their Goods landed [t]. There is nothing dark or difficult in any of theſe Propoſals; and as Coals, Salt, Lime, Kelp, Glaſs, Lead, and Copper, are valuable Articles; and as the Woollen, Leather, and Linnen Manufactures would be ſure to be encouraged and promoted from an Increaſe of People; the Profits of all theſe, joined to what already ariſe from Agriculture and Grazing, which theſe would rather augment than diminiſh, would quickly elevate this Iſland into what Nature deſigned it, one of the faireſt, fineſt, and moſt flouriſhing Countries in the World [u].

the Poor, when there were no longer rich Perſons, by and upon whom they could live, quitted the Country, which growing thin of People, ceaſed to be well or generally cultivated; which Progreſs of Ruin points out the Steps that are to be regularly taken, to raiſe upwards of three hundred Towns and Hamlets again, and thoſe better than the old.

[r] Ten conſiderable Merchants, exporting annually the Commodities and Manufactures of the Iſland, to the moſt diſtant foreign Markets, would do more in half a Century to come, than has been done in three Centuries paſt; and Poſterity would ſcarce believe, that it was ever in ſo low a State as we muſt be convinced it was at that Period of Time.

[s] The Improvement of Newborough would turn entirely to the Advantage of the Land-owners, to whom the Rents of the new Buildings would belong. The Amuſements and Diverſions ſet on foot here, if they kept People from going out of the Iſle, inſtead of Expence, (as it muſt be if ſpent elſewhere) would, from this Change of Circumſtance, be ſo much clear Gain. The encreaſed Conſumption ariſing from Perſons retained at Home, and Paſſengers detained on the Road, would enrich the Country round it.

[t] The Situation, Size, and Figure of the Iſland of Holy-head ſeem to be perfectly adapted to anſwer this Purpoſe; and as this Conſtruction of publick Magazines would be highly advantageous to Ireland and Angleſey, without being (if under proper Regulations) in the leaſt detrimental to the publick Revenue, but very ſerviceable to the Commerce of Great Britain, one may reaſonably hope to ſee it one Day effected. The Proſperity of theſe three Towns would have ſpeedy and ſenſible Effects on the whole Iſland.

[u] The judicious Reader will conclude this no random Aſſertion, if he reflects, that native Commodities, valuable in their Kind and bulky in their Nature, are the prime Supports of Navigation; that Wind and Water for Machines, Fuel, and the groſs Materials at a cheap Rate, are the Funds for Manufacture; and that Ports on every Side are all that can be deſired for promoting Commerce.

We have treated copiouſly and circumſtantially of the three Iſlands mentioned in this Section, that we might be more conciſe, without becoming obſcure, in ſpeaking of thoſe that are to follow. We have ſhewn, that where Iſlands are equally beautiful and fertile, the private and the public Intereſt may be eaſily united, and the Welfare of their particular Inhabitants, and of Society in general, promoted at the ſame Time, and by the ſame Means[w]. We have farther ſhewn, that where theſe are in a great Degree wanting, the Importance of Situation may, in ſome meaſure, ſupply thoſe ſeemingly capital Defects[x]. Finally, we have endeavoured to make it evident, that the ſteady Attention of a wiſe Government may call forth many and great Advantages, where, on a ſuperficial View, they would be very little expected; and that, on the other Hand, Countries abounding with all the Bleſſings of Nature, rich, fertile, and pleaſant, may be thinly inhabited, and of conſequence contribute little to the public Stock, by being long overlooked, and ſcarce any Notice taken of what, by proper Management, they might be made to produce[y].

For, to conclude this Section as we ought,——As it is the Intereſt, as well as the Duty of Individuals, to conſult the Welfare of the Community, even at the Expence of their own; ſince ſelfiſh Views belong only to Savages, and not to Members of Society; ſo it becomes thoſe who are entruſted with the Care of the Public, and from thence are ſometimes ſtiled the Public, to conſider, in that Station, every Man's Benefit but their own[z]. They ought to render themſelves well acquainted with the Deficiencies and Redundancies of every Part of the Country they govern; to meditate ſeriouſly on the Means of procuring general Plenty, by an univerſal Circulation; in order to this, they muſt liſten willingly to every Requeſt that is made, and comply with it readily, ſo far as it is reaſonable; their own unceaſing Vigilance, unwearied Application, and unſuſpected Diſintereſtedneſs, ought to be a Pattern to the People, and by being a Pattern, excite them to a ſpirited Diligence, equally conſtant in its Exertion, and well directed as to the Object; which would

[w] Compare the paſt and preſent State of the Iſlands in the Archipelago, and remember, that their Soil, Climate, Ports, &c. are nearly the ſame; ſo that Attention and Neglect create the Difference.

[x] Ormuz, we have ſhewn, triumphed by this only Circumſtance over Countries in the Neighbourhood bountifully endowed by Nature; and Curaçoa is by the Dutch rendered a Canaan, by Induſtry, tho' in itſelf ill ſituated and ſterile.

[y] See Political Survey of Great Britain, vol. i. p. 39. The Iſland called the Engliſh Foreſt, Mauritius, Iſle of France, examined, abandoned, ſettled, ſlighted, reſettled, quieted, eſtabliſhed, on the Point of being relinquiſhed again, improved into a fine fertile Country, and its Inhabitants rendered a flouriſhing Colony, by the Sagacity of one Man, in the Space of a very few Years.

[z] The Perſian MAGI held, that the beſt human Syſtem of Government was that which moſt reſembled the Divine: In this Senſe, Love thy Neighbour as Thyſelf, is as much a political Maxim, as it is a religious and moral Principle.

effectually produce that Opulence, whence thoſe well informed and well meaning Miniſters may, in that Proportion the State of the Nation requires, extract an ample Revenue, the vital Principle of political Power. For to hope this from any other Means, is as abſurd as it is vain: It is, in Truth, to expect a flowing Vintage from a Field of Thorns, or a luxurious Harveſt to ſpring up in a Deſart. Prepoſterous both! yet not in the Expectation ſimply; but expecting without uſing the proper Means: Since by ſuitable Attention, and ſkilful Cultivation, both might be procured.

SECTION II.

The Iſlands that were anciently dependant on Normandy.

A ſuccinct Hiſtory of theſe Iſles. Detail of the ſeveral Attempts made upon them by the French. Situation and Extent of Guernſey; the Nature of its Climate, Soil, and Produce; Diviſion, Havens, Town of St. Peter, and Cornet Caſtle: the Cuſtoms, Manners, and Occupations of the People. Account of Alderney, Town, Harbour, and other Circumſtances. A View of Sark, or Serk; Grant to Hellier de Carteret; and State of that Iſle at preſent. Deſcription of Jerſey; Size, Form, Product, Pariſhes, and Force; Towns, Ports, Manufactures, Commerce, Number and Employment of its Inhabitants. The Government, Civil and Military, and Aſſembly of Eſtates in Guernſey and Jerſey. Laws, Privileges, and Peculiarities, in reſpect to Tenures and Rent. An Attempt to aſſign the Cauſes of their being ſo full of People. Their Importance to the Crown of Great Britain acknowledged, in the moſt authentick Manner, by our wiſeſt and greateſt Monarchs. Motives for treating this Subject ſo amply. Though already ſo much improved, theſe Iſlands ſtill capable of many and great Improvements.

IN order to render our Account of theſe Iſlands perſpicuous, it will be requiſite to begin with their Hiſtory, which however we ſhall treat as ſuccinctly as poſſible. As making Part of Ancient Gaul, they fell under the Dominion of the Romans; and upon the Conqueſts made by the Franks, they became a Portion of what was called Weſt France, or Neuſtria [a]. In the opening of the Tenth Century, Charles the Simple, to ſave the reſt of his Dominions from the Ravages of the Normans, erected, in Favour of their Captain, Rollo (who at his Baptiſm took the Name of Robert) the Dutchy of Normandy, to which theſe Iſles were annexed [b]. His Deſcendant,

[a] Cæſ. de Bello Gallico, lib. iii. vii. Cluverii Introd. Geograph. lib. ii. cap. 13. D'Auliſſret Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, tom. ii. p. 225, 226.

[b] Gulielm. Gemeticenſis de Ducibus Normannis, lib. ii. cap. 17. Thom. Walſingham Ypodigm. Neuſtriæ, p. 417. Fauchet Antiq. Gauloiſes, tom. ii. lib. vii. cap. 7.

William, having acquired the Kingdom of England in the eleventh Century, enjoyed it with his Dutchy and its Dependancies, all which his Sons poſſeſſed in their Turns; and the ſucceeding Kings of England retained them, as Dukes of Normandy, till Philip Auguſtus ſeized that Territory, under Pretence that King John had forfeited it c. But notwithſtanding he made himſelf Maſter of the Dutchy, and made alſo two vigorous Attempts upon theſe Iſlands, yet ſo loyal were the Inhabitants to their Prince, and ſo much attached to the Engliſh Intereſt, and ſo juſt a Senſe had King John of their great Importance, that, as they did all in their Power, ſo he exerted himſelf with great Spirit in their Defence; and having ſecured them againſt his potent Adverſary, annexed them to the Dominions of the Crown of England d. He likewiſe ſettled a royal Court in each of the Iſlands of Guernſey and Jerſey, and gave the People theſe CONSTITUTIONS, which have ever ſince been very properly ſtiled the MAGNA CHARTA of theſe Iſles e.

IT was from this Period, that the very great Conſequence of theſe ſmall Places, to both Crowns, came to be diſcerned in its true Light. The French ſaw, with inexpreſſible Uneaſineſs, Engliſh Squadrons continually at their Doors; and, on the other hand, the Engliſh underſtood as clearly the Advantages they reaped, and the Miſchiefs from which they were defended, by retaining them; ſo that though in 1259 King Henry the Third was prevailed upon, for a very ſmall Sum, to relinquiſh his Claim to the Dutchy of Normandy, yet he would never part with theſe Iſles f; which it appears, in the twenty-ſixth Year of his Reign, he let to farm for no more than three hundred and fifty Marks g. In the Reign of Edward the Firſt, the French making a Deſcent here, were gallantly repulſed by the Inhabitants h. When Philip de Valois, who was Competitor with Edward the Third for the Crown of France, had formed a Deſign which has been often formed, and as often defeated, of ſetting up a French naval Power; he made, which is worthy of Notice and Remembrance, the firſt Eſſay of his Strength by attacking theſe Iſles, A. D. 1339, and was ſo fortunate as to reduce Guernſey, and was

c Gaguin. de Francor. Geſt. lib. v. Chronicon de Burgo, A. D. 1203. Du Tillet Recueil des Traitez dentre les Roys de France et d'Angleterre, p. 157, 166.

d Mat. Paris Hiſt. Angl. vol. i. p. 239. Daniel, in Kennet's Complete Hiſtory of England, vol. i. p. 165. Rot. Placit. coram J. de F. Juſticiar. Itiner. in Inſul. An. 2 Edw. II. where this Fact ſtands upon Record.

e Theſe Conſtitutions are no longer extant; but in a Tranſcript in the Reign of his Son Henry III. by an Inqueſt then taken; and the curious Reader may conſult them in Falle's Account of Jerſey, in the Appendix, p. 329.

f Joinville Hiſtoire de St. Louis, p. 14. Nich. Triveti Annales, tom. i. p. 209. Du Tillet Recueil des Traitez dentre les Roys de France et d'Angleterre, p. 175.

g Magn. Rot. 26 Hen. III. Oxon. Madox's Hiſtory of the Exchequer, chap. xxiii. p. 707. In our Money this Rent amounted to ſix hundred ſeventy-eight Pounds.

h Nic. Triveti Annales, tom. i. p. 284, 285. Reiley Placita Parliamentaria in Appendice, p. 469. where the King grants Penſions to the Widows and Orphans of ſuch Iſlanders as had fallen in the Defence of their Country, and Gratuities to ſuch as had diſtinguiſhed themſelves.

very near ſubduing Jerſey alſo [i]; in which, however, he was at length diſappointed by the ſteady Oppoſition of the People, who, when they had recovered their own Liberties at the Expence of their Blood, parted with a very large Sum of Money to reſcue their Siſter Iſle [k].

At the famous Treaty of Bretigny, the King took Care to have his Right to theſe Iſlands clearly acknowledged [l]. In the latter Part of his Reign, however, they were again attacked, and their Inhabitants in a manner ruined [m]: Yet, in the End, the Firmneſs of the People prevailed, and though they had been driven to the very laſt Extremity, they, by invincible Fortitude and unwearied Diligence, conſtrained the Enemy to retire [n]. Under the Reign of Henry the Fourth they ſuffered extremely [o]: But Henry the Fifth drawing great Advantages from them during his long Wars with France, provided for their Safety, and cauſed the principal Fortreſs in the Iſle of Jerſey to be new built; which, from its great Strength and excellent Situation, received the Name, and has been ever ſince ſtiled, Mount Orgueil [p]. In the Time of Henry the Sixth, that Caſtle and the beſt Part of the Iſland, was baſely betrayed, through the Intrigues of his French Queen, into the Hands of her Countrymen. But Philip Seigneur de St. Ouen, of the noble Family of Carteret, defended the reſt with invincible Reſolution, and at length, in the ſucceeding Reign, obliged them to abandon the Iſland [q].

Henry the Seventh, while he bore no higher Title than that of Earl of Richmond, paſſed ſome Time in the Iſland of Jerſey; and having by his own Enquiries learned that there were ſome Errors and Defects in their Laws, took Care, after he was ſeated on the Throne, to ſend them a ſuccinct

[i] Chronique de Froiſſart, vol. i. chap. 36, 38. R. Knyghton apud x. ſcriptores, col. 2573. Cotton's Abridgment of the Records, p. 29. where it appears, that the Commons warmly recommended the Care of the Navy, and the Protection of theſe Iſles to the King, in the ſucceeding Year, as Points of the utmoſt Importance.

[k] We meet with this Particular in the MS. Chronicle of Jerſey, where the Sum is ſaid to be ſix thouſand four hundred Marks; which amount to upwards of twelve thouſand Pounds of our Money, as it now ſtands; and is conſequently a noble Proof both of Prudence and publick Spirit.

[l] Rot. de Tractat. Pacis Franc. 34 Edw. III. m. 10. Rymeri Fœdera, tom. vi. p. 229. Contin. Nic. Triveti, et Adam Murimuth. Annal. vol. ii. p. 113.

[m] Chronicon Perſoranum, apud Leland. Collectan. tom. i. p. 295. Chronique de Froiſſart, vol. i. chap. 305, 306. Holinſhed, vol. ii. p. 407.

[n] In our old Chronicle of Perſhore Abby, before cited, it is ſaid, that the Inhabitants had but one Place of Strength left; which Froiſſart informs us was Cornet Caſtle, to which the Governor retired.

[o] Thom. Walſingham Hiſt. Angl. p. 369. Thom. Otterbourne Chron. Reg. Angl. p. 245. Argentre Hiſtoire de Bretagne, liv. x. chap. 5. Cotton's Abridgement of the Records, p. 425. Lobineau Hiſtoire de Bretagne, vol. i. p. 504.

[p] Camdeni Britannia, p. 854. Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. i. p. 302. Falle's Cæſaria, an Account of Jerſey, chap. i. p. 75, 76, 77.

[q] Chronique d'Enguerrand de Monſtrelet, vol. iii. fol. 956. Chronique MS. de l'Iſle de Jerſey, chap. v. Hiſtoire Sommaire de Normandie, par l'Abbe de Maſſeville, P. iv. p. 412.

Body of Royal Ordinances; by which the former were amended, and the latter ſupplied [r]. Henry the Eighth expreſſed his Kindneſs in redreſſing the Grievances brought upon them by one of their Governors, though he was a Creature of Cardinal Wolſey's, by directing all their Fortreſſes in general to be repaired, and cauſing all the Iſlands to be put in a Poſture of Defence [s]. In the Time of his Son the French ſurprized Sarke, and attempted both Guernſey and Jerſey, but were repulſed with ſuch Loſs, that the People of France were forbid to ſpeak of it at that Time, under the ſevereſt Penalties; and their Hiſtorians have been as ſilent about it ever ſince [t]. In the ſucceeding Reign Sarke was recovered [u]. Queen Elizabeth gave them many Marks of her Favour; amongſt others, ſhe beſtowed certain additional Laws in 1583, and, in point of Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, put them under the See of Wincheſter [w].

James the Firſt ſent, at the Deſire of the People, Commiſſioners into Guernſey, and, upon their Application, gave his Sanction to ſome new Laws [x]. Charles the Firſt provided for their Security againſt France, where they meditated an Invaſion; and if his Misfortunes had not prevented, intended them farther Favours [y]. Their Loyalty to that Monarch, to the laſt, and to his Son, Charles the Second, was very conſpicuous; and before they were reduced by the Parliament in A. D. 1651, their Privateers made the Nation but too ſenſible, by their Depredations, of the Miſchiefs that muſt enſue, if ever theſe Iſlands ſhould fall into an Enemy's Hand [z]. The French, taking Advantage of that Monarch's Diſtreſs, would have bought them, but he rejected their Offer, with the ſame Spirit as he had done thoſe of the

[r] Theſe Ordinances were compriſed under thirty-three Articles; which, except where altered by ſubſequent Orders of Council, are Laws to this Day.

[s] Chronique MS. de l'Iſle de Jerſey, chap. xix. Lambarde's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 123.

[t] King Edward's Journal of his own Reign, at the End of the ſecond Volume of Burnet's Hiſtory of the Reformation, p. 6. Fox's Acts and Monuments, vol. ii. p. 671. Godwin's Annals, p. 233.

[u] Chronique MS. de l'Iſle de Jerſey, chap. xxxiv. Sir Walter Rawleigh's Hiſtory of the World, P. i. B. iv. ch. xi. § 18. Heylin's Survey of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. v. p. 295, 296.

[w] Rot. Pat. 7 Eliz. p. 3. Rot. Pat. 11 Eliz. p. 8. indorſo. R. Johnſtoni Rerum Britannicarum Hiſtoriæ, lib. vi. p. 189.

[x] Rot. Pat. 2 Jac. I. p. 19. Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. vi. vii. viii. The Rev. Mr. Falle, in his Account of Jerſey, p. 94, has theſe remarkable Words, "The two Reigns of Queen Elizabeth and King James I. were, on all Accounts, the beſt Days we ever ſaw, and truly the GOLDEN AGE of theſe Iſlands."

[y] Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. i. p. 293. He was Chaplain to the Earl of Danby, Governor of Guernſey, with whom he went over thither.

[z] Brief Relations of Tranſactions civil and military, &c. licenſed by Walter Froſt, Secretary to the Council of State, No. xi. p. 121. The perfect Diurnal, publiſhed by Authority, A. D. 1650, No xxiv. p. 259. Whitlock's Memorials, p. 491, 492, 495, 498, 500, &c.

Dutch

Dutch for the Iſlands of Scilly [a]. In Anno Domini 1666, there being a War declared between the two Nations, the French thought to ſeize the Iſland of Guernſey by a Stratagem: Major-General Lambert, who had made ſo great a Figure in the Service of the Parliament, being confined there, the Captain of Chauzey, a ſmall Rock of theirs [b] near it, was ſent thither with a Letter, in which an Offer was made to attempt ſetting him at Liberty, in order to create new Diſturbances, which would have ſerved their Purpoſe: But that Gentleman very prudently revealed the Deſign; for which the Captain, and the Maſter in whoſe Veſſel he came over, were hanged as Spies, and the King immediately provided for the Security of this Iſle; and alſo ſent Sir Thomas Morgan as Governor, with a competent Force, to Jerſey [c]. They concurred in the Revolution, and have manifeſted their Attachment to Liberty, and ſignalized their Zeal for the Britiſh Intereſt, on every Occaſion that has happened ſince.

The neareſt of the two larger Iſlands is that ſtiled in the Itinerary, Sarnia (miſtaken, perhaps, for Garnia) poſſibly the ſame with Garnona, which the Notitia places near Armorica [d]. We call it Guernſey, though no Appellation has been more variouſly expreſſed; yet with theſe it would be equally needleſs and tedious to trouble the Reader. Guernſey, in point of Situation, lies twenty Leagues South Weſt from Weymouth in Dorſetſhire, between eight and nine Leagues Weſt from the Coaſt of Normandy, thirteen South of Bretagne, ſeven North Weſt from Jerſey, five South Weſt from Alderney, and two Leagues Weſt from Sarke. In Length, from North Eaſt to South Weſt, about twelve Miles; in Breadth, from South to North, about nine; in Circumference upwards of thirty, containing fifty ſquare Miles, or thirty-two thouſand Acres [e]. The Climate is mild and temperate, not ſubject to exceſſive Heats, much leſs to ſevere Cold; ſomewhat windy, but, taking all Things together, equally healthy and pleaſant. The Soil is, generally ſpeaking, rich and fertile; the Country, though ſufficiently encloſed with Stone Fences, yet more open than in Jerſey, and as capable of Cultivation of every Kind. On the North Side, the Coaſt is commonly low and flat, riſing gradually, ſo that on the South Side the Cliffs are of a prodigious Height [f]. The

[a] Clarendon's Hiſtory of the Rebellion, vol. iii. B. xiii. p. 465. Whitlock's Memorials, p. 518. Falle's Account of Jerſey, p. 121.

[b] In this Iſle there is an inexhauſtible Quarry of hard white Stone, with a blueiſh caſt; which being wrought ſmooth with a Hammer, is to the full as permanent, and very near as beautiful, as Marble.

[c] Miſcellanea Aulica, p. 407. Phillips's Continuation of Heath's Chronicle, p. 554. Echard's Hiſtory of England, p. 833.

[d] Lambarde's Hiſtorical and Topographical Dictionary, p. 123. Camdeni Britannia, p. 855. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 127.

[e] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 94. Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. i. p. 297. Additions to Camden's Britannia in Engliſh.

[f] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, B. i. ch. x. p. 32. Camdeni Britannia, p. 855. Dicey's Hiſtorical Account of Guernſey, p. 23.

Face

Face of the Country is variegated with Hills and little Eminences, and tolerably well watered with Springs and ſharp gravelly Streams. There was formerly a fine Lake, about half a League in Extent, now filled up and turned into a Meadow [g]; but many Gentlemen have ſtill very beautiful and convenient Fiſh-ponds.

THERE are very few Countries in the World where the Inhabitants have more Reaſon to be ſatisfied with the Inheritance that Nature has aſſigned them, ſince ſcarce any Part of the Iſland is incapable of Improvement. Moſt of the riſing Grounds afford a ſhort, thick Graſs, equally beautiful to the Eye and ſucculent as Paſture. Roots and Herbs it produces of all Kinds, excellent, medicinal, and aromatic, with a Profuſion of Flowers that grow wild, and are exquiſitely fragrant. All Sorts of Shrubs and Fruit Trees flouriſh here; and there is ſome, though but little Timber, not through any Defect of Soil or Climate, but becauſe they cannot conveniently afford it room [h]. Grain they have of every Species we cultivate in Britain, but more eſpecially Wheat; and though they have not either Lime, Chalk, or Marle, yet the Sea Wreck anſwers all the Intention of Manure, ſo well as to keep their Ground in conſtant Heart. They have large Quantities of Sheep, but ſmall in Size, and had formerly a very ſingular Breed, of which the Ewes had four Horns and the Rams ſix; but theſe are now become very ſcarce [i]. Black Cattle in ſuch Abundance, as not only to ſupply their own Uſes, but to furniſh alſo a conſiderable Exportation; and their Horſes, though but little, are equally ſtrong and hardy: The Sea alſo furniſhes them with a prodigious Variety, as well as Plenty of Fiſh, more eſpecially Red and Grey Mullet, excellent Mackrell, and above all, Conger Eels. To theſe Advantages we may add, the ſingular Privilege of being free from all venomous Creatures [k].

THERE are in this Iſland ten Pariſhes, each of which is divided into ſeveral Vintons, for the more eaſy Management of Affairs, Civil, Eccleſiaſtical, and Military, and the Choice of their reſpective Officers and Magiſtrates [l]. Tho' the Country is very fully peopled, yet the Houſes are ſcattered up and down, according to the Humour or the Conveniency of the Inhabitants; ſo that there is, properly ſpeaking, but one Town in the Iſland, which is likewiſe

[g] Dr. Heylin, ſpeaking of this Lake, ſays it was exceedingly well ſtored with Carp, the beſt that ever mortal Eye beheld, for Taſte and Bigneſs.

[h] It was propoſed, in the Reign of Charles II. to ſet apart ten Acres in every Pariſh, for Oaks, Elm, and Cheſnut, and in Proceſs of Time to have introduced Ship-building, and other Manufactures.

[i] Mr. Camden was miſinformed in reſpect to theſe Sheep, the Wool of which was fine, but then they yielded but a ſmall Quantity.

[k] Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. i. p. 297. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 182. Falle's Account of Jerſey, chap. ii. p. 162, 163.

[l] Camdeni Britannia, p. 855. Heylin's Coſmography, B. i. p. 188. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, B. i. chap. 48.

the

the only Haven of any Reſort; though there are ſome Creeks on the North and Weſt Sides of the Iſland, ſuch as Bazon, L'Aucreſſe, Ferminer, St. Sampſon, and the Weſt Paſſage [m]. In the Reign of King Charles the Second, when the French formed that inſidious Deſign of making themſelves Maſters of this Iſle by Treachery, which has been already mentioned, it left ſuch an Impreſſion on his Majeſty's Mind, that ſome Years after he ſent over the Lord Dartmouth, accompanied by certain Engineers, who diſcovered, on the North Weſt Side of the Iſle, a deep Bay, which, by the Help of a Mole, might cover a numerous Squadron, even of Ships of the Line, under the Protection of what was alſo intended to be built, a ſtrong Caſtle: But his Exchequer being exhauſted, this neceſſary Work was never carried into Execution [n]. As this Port would look full into the Channel, it deſerves Conſideration, how far it might be uſeful to us in the Time of a French War, and of what infinite Detriment it might prove, if this Iſland ſhould ever fall into the Hands of our Enemies. As for the Town of St Peter, it is ſeated on the Eaſt Side of the Iſland, where the Land bends in, and makes a ſafe, capacious Bay. It has a very handſome Appearance from the Sea, conſiſts of about eight hundred Houſes, which are ſtrong Stone Edifices, but, in general, far enough from being either ſpacious or convenient, and, which is worſt of all, the Place is ſo ſtraitened by the Hills behind it, that it cannot be much enlarged. The People in it have been computed at about four thouſand [o]. The Harbour, which is called Port St. Pierre, or Port de la Chauſſee, is ſingular, and deſerves to be deſcribed: Ships paſs into it from a very good Road, directly under the Guns of the Caſtle, and moor cloſe to the Town. The Piers, or Cauſeways, are compoſed of vaſt Stones, piled up very artificially, one upon another, to thirty-five Feet in Height, and laid with ſo much Skill and Regularity, that it has ſtood all the Violence of the Sea between four and five hundred Years [p]. This not only affords a Security to the Shipping, but being paved with fine Flag-ſtones on the Top, and guarded with Parapets, ſerves as a very pleaſant Walk, affording a fine Proſpect of the Sea, and of the adjacent Iſlands. This commodious Port is covered by Caſtle Cornet, built entirely upon a Rock, at ſix hundred Paces from the Shore; ſo that at full Sea it

[m] All theſe Ports are in a State of Nature, but might be certainly improved and fortified, which would be productive of many Advantages to the Iſland; as was long ago obſerved and propoſed to the Government by Captain Yarrauton.

[n] This curious Fact is taken from the Memoirs of the Sr. de Samarez, inſerted by Mr. Falle, in his Introduction to his Hiſtorical Account of Jerſey, and from thence tranſcribed into ſeveral Works, by other Writers.

[o] Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, p. 298, 299. Additions to Bp. Gibſon's laſt Edition of the Engliſh Camden's Britannia, col. 1513. Dicey's Hiſtorical Account of Guernſey, p. 22.

[p] As this Port was made in the Reign of Edward I. moſt probably at the public Expence, we may infer from thence, (1) that the great Conſequence of preſerving theſe Iſles from the French was attended to, as well as underſtood; (2) that the Preſervation of them was believed to depend on Commerce and a naval Force; (3) and that maritime Architecture, particularly conſtructing Ports by Art, was in thoſe Days well known, and, we may conclude, commonly practiſed.

is a compleat Iſland, and the Space between is ſcarce paſſable at the loweſt Ebb after Spring Tides: This is the Reſidence of the Governor, or Deputy Governor, and his Garriſon. It was blown up by Lightning in 1672, when the Lord Viſcount Hatton held that Office, who eſcaped himſelf, almoſt miraculouſly, but loſt his Mother and his Wife [q].

To ſpeak of the Inhabitants impartially, they are very induſtrious in their reſpective Employments, naturally ſober, frugal in their Manner of living, honeſt in their Dealings, ſincere in their Religion, which is that of the Church of England, and loyal to their Princes, as well as ſteady to the Britiſh Intereſt. That with theſe good Qualities they have ſeveral Failings, is not to be denied; they are reſerved, to a Degree that makes them ſometimes thought moroſe; they are ſomewhat ſuſpicious; and, which is their greateſt Error, they are, or at leaſt were, very litigious [r]. They are good Huſbandmen in their own Way, and manage their Sea Wreck (which firſt ſerves the poor People for Fuel, and then its Aſhes are employed by thoſe in better Circumſtances for Manure) with great Skill, and under very prudent Regulations [s]. They have a ſtronger Turn, however, to grazing, than to Agriculture; and though they bring in annually ſome Corn, yet in the ſame Space they ſend out a few hundred Cattle. They are ſtill more inclined to Orchards, which enables them to make many thouſand Hogſheads of Cyder every Year, of which, being the common Drink of the People, they export but little [t]. The Woollen is their principal Manufacture, for the carrying on of which they are allowed to import two thouſand Tods from England, which they work up chiefly in Stockings, Waiſtcoats, and Breeches [u]. They might certainly make their Fiſhery turn to Profit, more eſpecially, as of late Years they have ſet up Salt-works; and yet, except Lobſters, I never heard that any of their Fiſh went to a foreign Market. Our French and Portugal Merchants have large Stocks of Wine here, which they import as they have Occaſion. As they are enabled, by this Method, to keep it to a proper Age before they are obliged to pay the Duty, it ſeems to be a Benefit to the Mother Country, by putting it in their Power both to buy and ſell cheaper. As on the other Hand, from the Rent of

[q] Life of Dr. John North, by Roger North, Eſq; p. 251. Additions made in Biſhop Gibſon's laſt Edition of Camden's Britannia. Dicey's Hiſtorical Account of Guernſey, p. 122.

[r] Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, p. 302, 303. Falle's Account of Jerſey, chap. vii. p. 326, 327.

[s] In the Law-Latin of theſe Iſles this Plant is called Wrecum, though Botanical Authors ſtile it Alga Marina. The Wreck is cut in Summer, and about the Vernal Equinox, by the Proclamation of the Magiſtrates, and when dried, diſtributed by their Order. As for the Winter Wreck, which after Storms is thrown in large Quantities on the Coaſts; this is alſo equitably divided, and being ſtrewed wet, and ſo plowed into the Ground, renders it continually fertile.

[t] It has been thought that ſome Improvement, in reſpect to the Choice of Fruit, and in the Manner of keeping as well as making the Cyder, might render it a Commodity of great Value to the Inhabitants.

[u] Stat. 14 Car. II. cap. 18. § 10. grants half this Quantity; but this proving too little, was doubled by Stat. 1 W. III. and M. II. chap. 32. § 14.

Warehouſes, the ſubſiſting Factors and their Servants, and the Reſort of Ships employed in this Trade, it muſt be very advantageous to the Inhabitants of this Iſland [w]. It is a Point of Juſtice to obſerve, that this Manner of depoſiting Wines has nothing at all to do with Smuggling, a Practice equally injurious to the Intereſts of this Country, and to the People of Guernſey; as it breeds few Seamen, is carried on in very ſmall Veſſels, and upon the whole is not only an infamous, but a very unprofitable Kind of Traffick [x]. Heretofore, Merchants of this Iſle traded to moſt Parts of Europe, and had ſeveral ſtout Ships of their own, and if this vile Practice was aboliſhed, as it might eaſily be, without any Violation of the Liberties of the People, they would ſoon find their Account in it, by the Revival of many lucrative Branches of Commerce [y]. As they take from England ſome of the Neceſſaries, and almoſt all the Conveniencies of Life, ſuch as Corn, Malt Liquor, Sugars, Spices, Coals, Houſhold Furniture, many Species of the Iron and Leather Manufactures, Grocery, Haberdaſhery, and Hard-wares, the Balance is greatly in our Favour, and muſt continually increaſe, in Proportion as they augment in Number and grow eaſier in Circumſtances [z]. At preſent, upon a very modeſt Computation, there are in Guernſey upwards of fifteen thouſand Souls.

The ſeveral Iſlets, and vaſt Chains of Rocks that ſurround this Country on every Side, and cauſe ſuch a Variety of Tides and Currents, add much to the Security of the Place, by rendering it equally difficult and dangerous for Ships to approach it, unleſs they have Pilots aboard extremely well acquainted with the Coaſt. On the South Side the Cliffs are prodigiouſly high, ſo that the old Writers ſay, it looks like a Park in the Sea, impaled with Rocks. On the Weſt Side lie the Hanoys, or, as the French write them, Hanovaux, which cover that Coaſt ſo effectually, that a Deſcent there is little to be feared [a]. At the North Weſt Extremity lies a little Iſland called the Howe,

[w] It appears to me, that depoſiting Goods in this Manner is one of the moſt certain Methods of preventing Smuggling, while high Duties are continued; becauſe, by this Means, the Merchant is not conſtrained to pay Cuſtom, till he is ſecure of a Market, and ſells his Wines ſoon after the Payment of the Duties, conſequently without lying out of his Money himſelf, or being obliged to charge Intereſt upon it in the Price to his Cuſtomers, as he otherwiſe muſt.

[x] The Smuggling is principally carried on by Perſons from England, and therefore the People of Guernſey think they may juſtify themſelves, by diſclaiming it.

[y] It is a Point of great Conſequence, but, at the ſame Time, of ſome Difficulty, to find an adequate Remedy for this intolerable Evil, and which may not be attended with capital Inconveniencies; yet the Thing is by no means impoſſible, if managed by diſintereſted Perſons.

[z] By convincing the States of Guernſey, that an extenſive Commerce is their Intereſt, which being incompatible with an illicit Trade, they may be brought to act cordially and vigorouſly in ſuppreſſing thoſe Practices, which can hardly be removed by other Methods; and this would contribute to a more enlarged Correſpondence between that Iſland and Britain, which would be reciprocally advantageous to both.

[a] Near theſe is a ſmall rocky Iſlet, on which, in former Times (when every Crag was occupied) ſtood a little Chantry, dedicated to the Bleſſed Virgin, and very famous amongſt the Sailors, by the Name of Our Lady of Lehu. See Heylin's Survey of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. i. p. 298.

which would be a very convenient Place for a Salt-work, Glaſs-houſe, or Manufactory of Soap. At the North-Eaſt Extremity we meet with St. Michael in the Vale, a Peninſula ſome Miles in Extent, connected to Guernſey by a very narrow Iſthmus, with Bays that might be rendered uſeful on both Sides. This Peninſula is likewiſe guarded by Rocks and Iſlets, the moſt conſiderable of which are, the Bryants, the Hummet, and the Hays. South Eaſt from the Vale, lies the Iſland of Harnit, or Arne, about a League in Compaſs, formerly deſart, but now cultivated. At a League South from thence lies Briehoe, of leſs Extent; and between both, the little Iſland of Gythau, or Jethau, which ſerves the Governor for a kind of Park, or rather Paddock [b]. But it is now Time to ſpeak of thoſe two larger Iſlands, which being improved and well inhabited, are dependant upon, and make Part of the Government of Guernſey.

THE firſt of theſe is thought to be that Iſle, called in the Itinerary of Antoninus, Arica; by the French, Aurney, Aureney, Aurigney; by us, Alderney [c]. It lies about two Leagues Weſt from Cape de la Hogue, on the Coaſt of Normandy, about thirty Leagues South Weſt from Portland, five Leagues North Weſt from Guernſey, and nine Leagues North from Jerſey. It riſes high out of the Sea, and, like the reſt, is in a manner entirely ſurrounded with Rocks, between four and five Miles in Length, in ſome Places one, in others two Miles broad; in Circumference nine, and containing in Extent about ſeven ſquare Miles, or nearly four thouſand five hundred Acres [d]. The Climate is very temperate, pleaſant, and wholeſome; the Soil admirably fertile both in Corn and Graſs, particularly remarkable for a Common Field of five hundred Acres, which being manured with Sea Ore, has yielded profitable Harveſts, conſtantly, for above a Century paſt [e]. There are Plenty of Cattle in Alderney, excellent in their Kind, and which are ſufficiently known in Britain; Sheep, Horſes, Fowl, and Fiſh, in Abundance. The Lands are more open than in the other Iſlands, the Houſes not diſperſed as in them, but the whole compact together in the Centre of the Iſle, which are upwards of two Hundred, in what is called la Ville, i. e. the Town, where there is a good Church; and the Inhabitants may be between a

[b] We have in the former Section ſhewn, that even theſe little Places may be rendered uſeful and profitable, which ſuperſedes the Neceſſity of making the ſame Kind of Remarks here.

[c] Lambarde's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 20—123. Camden's Britannia, p. 854. Heylin's Coſmography, p. 188.

[d] Philemon Holland's Tranſlation of the Britannia. Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. i. p. 295, compared with the lateſt Maps.

[e] Additions, by the Rev. Mr. Falle, to Biſhop Gibſon's Tranſlation of Camden, col. 1507. It is highly probable, that the Quantity of Corn in this Iſland might be ſtill augmented, if the Inhabitants had a better Port, larger Veſſels, and could of courſe ſend it to different Markets.

thouſand

thouſand and fifteen hundred [f]. The Port ſtiled la Crabbie is on the South Side ſecured by a rough Stone Pier, and is capable only of admitting ſmall Veſſels [g]. The Duke of Somerſet, Uncle and Protector to Edward the Sixth, cauſed a ſtrong Fort, the Ruins of which are ſtill viſible, to be begun here, with an Intent to have retired thither, from the Reſentment of his Enemies [h]. The People of this Iſle are allowed four hundred Tods of Wool from England, beſides what they raiſe of their own, which they manufacture and ſell in Guernſey.

THE other Iſland, belonging to this Government, is SARKE, lying two Leagues Eaſt from Guernſey, and ſix Weſt from Cape Roſel in Normandy, three Leagues to the North of Jerſey; and though, in point of Size, it is but ſmall, yet in other Reſpects is far from being inconſiderable. In its Form it approaches an Oval, having a leſſer Iſland annexed to it by a narrow Iſthmus; they are not, together, above three Miles in Length, the largeſt very little more than one Mile in Breadth, and about five, or at moſt ſix, in Circumference [i]. This Iſland riſes high above the Sea, and is, if one may ſo ſpeak, regularly fortified, by a Rampart of ſteep impenetrable Cliffs, ſo that it has but one Acceſs, which though in itſelf eaſy and commodious, may be rendered, with great Facility, impervious to Invaders, let their Force be what it will [k]. In point of Climate, it yields not to any of the reſt, and the Soil is ſo fertile, that it produces more Corn than thoſe who dwell in it can conſume, as alſo Graſs ſufficient for the Support of Black Cattle, Sheep, and Horſes, with which it is exceedingly well ſtocked. This Iſland is allowed two hundred Tods of Wool annually from Britain; the Number of Inhabitants is about five hundred, out of which, likewiſe, they raiſe a Company of Militia, without taking from the Hands neceſſary for Tillage [l]. Though peopled ſo early as the ſixth Century, when St. Magloire, or, as he is commonly called, St. Manlier, built a Convent here, yet it was afterwards deſerted, and in that State was inſidiouſly ſeized by the French, in the Reign of Edward the Sixth; and recovered by Surprize, for by Force it could not

[f] It was granted by Queen Elizabeth, to George, Son of Sir Leonard Chamberlain, then Governor of Guernſey, when the Town conſiſted of fourſcore Dwellings. But that it was ſettled, and probably better peopled, long before, appears from Records. Rot. Finium 31 Edw. I. m. 18. Rot. Parl. 14 Ric. II. ii. 20.

[g] Between this Iſle and the Coaſt of France lies the Paſſage called Raz-Blanchard, or the Race of Alderney, through which Part of the French Fleet eſcaped from the Battle of la Hogue in A. D. 1692.

[h] This was charged upon the Duke as a criminal Act, Stowe's Annals, p. 602. Sir John Hayward's Life of Edward VI. in Kennet's Complete Hiſtory, vol. ii. p. 309.

[i] Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, p. 295, 296.

[k] This Entrance, which in many reſpects is very ſingular, is now defended by ſeveral Pieces of Cannon; and the Inhabitants (more eſpecially in Time of War) are exceedingly vigilant and alert.

[l] As I was informed by my late worthy Friend, Charles Strachan, Eſq; many Years Deputy Governor of Guernſey, and perfectly acquainted with theſe Iſles.

have been taken, in that of Queen Mary [m]. In the ſucceeding Reign, to prevent any future Accidents of that Sort, it was granted in Property to Hellier de Carteret Seigneur de St. Ouen, in the Iſland of Jerſey [n]; by whom it was ſettled, but has paſſed ſince into other Hands, and is now in a State of Improvement, and the Number of Inhabitants continually increaſing.

JERSEY, which of itſelf is a diſtinct Government, is believed to be the Iſland called in the Itinerary, CÆSAREA, in ſucceeding Times AUGIA, by us, GERSEY, more frequently, JERSEY [o]. It is ſituated twenty-five Leagues South from the Continent of Britain, five Leagues Weſt from Cape Carteret in Normandy, three Leagues South from Sarke, ſeven Leagues, according to the common Computation, South Eaſt from Guernſey, but in Reality not ſo much; and nine Leagues South from Alderney. It is of an oblong Figure, meaſuring twelve Miles from Weſt to Eaſt, and ſix from North to South, in Circumference between thirty-five and thirty-ſix, and, in point of Extent, nearly equal to, or, rather, ſomewhat larger than Guernſey [p]: Elevated like that, but, on the oppoſite Side, declining, from South to North, the Cliffs on that Side which looks towards Guernſey being forty or fifty Fathom in Height; whereas, on the South, it is in a manner level with the Sea. Hence the Diſtance between St. Peter's and St. Hellier's is really ſeven Leagues, tho' the Iſlands have not above four Leagues of Sea between them [q]. The People of Jerſey think, that, from this Elevation, they have a great Advantage in point of Climate, that their Summers are warmer, and that their Corn and Fruits ripen better [r]. The Country is beautifully diverſified with little Hills, warm Vallies, and, towards the Sea, with pleaſant Plains. The Soil alſo varies very much, in ſome Places gravelly, in others ſandy; but the greateſt Part is a deep, rich, fertile Mould, and there is hardly any Part of the Iſland that can be ſtiled barren. It is alſo thought to be better watered than Guernſey, abounding every where with Rills, Rivulets, and living Springs; ſo that there are between thirty and forty Corn-Mills driven by Water, excluſive of ſeven Fulling, and ſeveral Windmills [s]. The Produce of this Iſland is much

[m] Chronique de Jerſey, cap. xxxiv.

[n] Rot. Pat. 7 Eliz. p. 3. which, becauſe granted in Capite, Mr. Selden cites in Support of his ſingular Opinion, that theſe Iſlands belong to the Crown of England in its own Right, and were never Parcel of the Dutchy of Normandy; though this is poſitively affirmed (he ſays, erroneouſly admitted) in the very Body of the Patent.

[o] Camdeni Britannia, p. 854. Cellarii Geograph. Antiq. lib. ii. cap. 2. p. 252. Du Moulier in Neuſtria Pia, chap. viii. p. 155. Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 57.

[p] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, p. 94. Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. i. p. 300. Falle's Cæſarea; an Account of Jerſey, p. 138.

[q] I have uſed all the Care and Diligence in my Power in ſettling theſe Diſtances exactly; however, it is poſſible they may not be perfectly correct.

[r] Falle's Account of Jerſey, chap. ii. p. 139, copied by ſeveral Writers; but on his Authority reſts the Fact.

[s] It is evident, that the Elevation before-mentioned gives a greater Force to the Streams, which are longer in their Courſes than if the Iſland had riſen in the Middle.

the ſame with that of Guernſey; their Paſture ſo ſweet, that no Country in Europe can boaſt of richer Milk, or finer Butter; Grain of all kinds, and particularly a Sort of Wheat called Froment-Tremais, from its being ſown in the latter end of May, and reaped in the Beginning of Auguſt. But what chiefly diſtinguiſhes this Iſland at preſent, is its Orchards, which are very well fenced, regularly planted, and yield, commonly, immenſe quantities of Fruit [t].

On the South of the Iſland the Sea ſeems to have encroached upon the Land, (which, as we have before obſerved, declines on that Side) and to have ſwallowed upwards of ſix ſquare Miles, making a very beautiful Bay of between two and three Miles broad, and near the ſame in Depth. In the Eaſt Corner of this Bay ſtands the Town of St. Hellier, very happily ſituated, having a Proſpect open to the Sea and Mount Elizabeth Caſtle (which, ſince it was repaired and the Works augmented in the Reign of Charles the Second, entirely occupies a rocky Iſle which the Sea, when it devoured the Soil, could not digeſt), covered with Hills to the North, with Meadows between them and the Town, through which runs a copious and delightful Stream, that waters the Place as well as can be wiſhed. The Streets are open and well built, with a handſome Square in the Center, and well accommodated in point of Markets, and every Thing that can contribute to the Convenience of the Inhabitants, of whom there may be about two thouſand [u]. There has been of late Years a Pier raiſed, which is a great Advantage to the Port, and of courſe not a little to the Benefit of the Town. But the principal Haven is on the other Side, in the Weſtern Corner of the Bay, which receives its Name from it, being called St. Aubin's. It is about half the Size of St. Hellier, chiefly occupied by Merchants and Maſters of Ships; and moſt of the Buildings being new, make a very neat and elegant Figure. A little to the Eaſtward of the Town a Rock riſes up in the Sea, upon which the Fort of St. Aubin is erected; to which the Inhabitants having joined a ſtrong, well-built Pier, their Haven is now equally ſecured againſt the Fury of the Winds, and the Inſults of an Enemy. Within the Pier, a Sixth Rate juſt floats at a dead Neap, and a Veſſel of two hundred Tons at all Times; but Ships of ſuperior Size muſt lie without, in the Road, where there is good anchoring, and the whole Bay being a fine, clean, hard Sand, renders the Intercourſe between the two Towns, which are about three Miles diſtant, perfectly eaſy [w]. There are, beſides theſe, ſeveral other Havens of leſs Note; as, St. Brelade's Bay, at the Back of St. Aubin's; the great Bay of St. Ouen, which takes in the greateſt Part of the Weſt Side of the Iſland,

[t] The principal Liquor in this Country was formerly Mead, and the Honey of Jerſey ſtil maintains its Reputation, and keeps up its Price.

[u] Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. i. p. 301. It is remarkable, that Dr. Heylin, who was actually here, copying Mr. Camden, calls it St. Hillary's. Falle's Account of Jerſey, chap. ii. p. 168, 169.

[w] Heylin's Coſmography, Book i. p. 188. Additions to Biſhop Gibſon's Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia, col. 1511. La Baſtide's Plan of the Town, Harbour, and Bay of St. Aubin.

all

where the largeſt Ships may ride, in twelve and fifteen Fathom, ſafe from all but Eaſt Winds.: La Crevaſſe is a Port only for Boats; Greve de Lecq; and Port St. John, are alſo ſmall Havens, on the North Side, where is likewiſe Bonnenuit. On the Eaſt there is the Bay of St. Katherine, and the Harbour of Roſel; to the South of which lies the famous MOUNT ORGUEIL Caſtle, formerly Caſtle Gourray, upon a ſolid Rock, which was entirely covered with its Out-works; once the Glory of this Iſle, and ſtill majeſtic, though in Decay. To the South South Weſt lies the Haven de la Chauſſée. The laſt we ſhall mention is the Port de Pas, a very little to the Eaſtward of St. Aubin's Bay. All theſe are covered with Breaſt-works, well defended by Cannon [x].

THE State of Things, and the Occupations of the People, are very much changed from what they were a Century paſt, or a very little more [y]: The Country then was, in a manner, altogether arable or paſture, and the People, in general, applied themſelves to Agriculture; whereas, now, every Houſe has its Orchard, and theſe Orchards are ſo fenced with ſtrong and thick Mounds of Earth and Stone, frequently ſurmounted by Hedges, and ſometimes by Trees, that it has been thought, not by tranſient Spectators, but even on Reflection affirmed by the moſt competent Judges, theſe Incloſures, together with larger or leſſer Roads, take up not leſs than a third Part of the Surface of the Iſland [z]; and they have ſuch an Abundance of Fruit, that it is believed, in a good Year, they make between twenty and thirty thouſand Hogſheads of Cyder; and if we conſider, that this is the common Drink of the Inhabitants, we may eaſily acquieſce in the Account [a]. Their great Manufacture is the ſame with that of Guernſey, the working up of their Wool, and that, which by two Acts of Parliament they are allowed to import from England, which is four thouſand Tods; and ſome ſay, that ten thouſand Pair of Stockings, of all Sorts and Sizes, are brought weekly to the Market of St. Helliers [b]. In ancient Times they depended greatly upon their Fiſhery, in

[x] This Account is according to the beſt Information I could obtain, compared with the moſt correct Maps that I could procure.

[y] In former Times they exported Wheat, particularly to France; now they import it annually, moſtly from Britain, though ſometimes alſo from Dantzick.

[z] In this Iſle, where every Thing is done by Weight and Meaſure, there are three Kinds of Roads, (1) Chemins du Roy, i. e. the King's Highway, twelve Feet in Breadth, excluſive of two Feet on each Bank, or Side, in all, ſixteen Feet. (2) Chemins de Huit Pieds, i. e. eight Feet Roads, with Side ways of two Feet, making twelve in the Whole. (3) Chemins de Quatre Pieds, i. e. four Feet Roads, reſembling our Bridle-ways. Theſe are annually examined by the Magiſtrates, who ſee that they are kept in good Order, and not encroached on.

[a] If we reflect, that the People grow moſt of their Bread Corn, breed all the Cattle they conſume, and obtain the moſt Part of their Drink from their own Lands, and that the whole Extent of their Orchards, (according even to this Calculation) does not amount to two thouſand five hundred Engliſh Acres, we cannot diſpute their being good Oeconomiſts.

[b] Falle's Account of Jerſey, chap. ii. p. 177. I have ſeen a Computation, by which this Branch of Induſtry was ſhewn to produce, annually, twenty-five thouſand Pounds. If proper Care was taken in the Choice of their Fruit, making and managing one-ſixth Part of their Cyder for Exportation, the Profit and Freight would yield little leſs.

which

which they are much inferior, at preſent, to Guernſey; but whereas they had formerly larger Ships, and a greater Share of Commerce, that is now in the Hands of the People of Jerſey, who ſend annually thirty ſtout ſhips to the Newfoundland Fiſhery; and, in Time of Peace, great Quantities of Tobacco are ſmuggled from thence into France [c]. For the Defence of the Iſland they have two Troops of Horſe, five Regiments of Infantry, and a fine Train of Artillery, excluſive of what is in their ſeveral Caſtles, and on the Redoubts and Breaſt-works upon their Coaſts, amounting in the Whole, to one hundred and fifteen Eighteen-pounders, given by King William to the Iſland in 1692 [d]. There are always regular Troops in Elizabeth Caſtle, and in Fort St. Aubin; and, in time of War, they have commonly a Body of Forces from England. The whole Number of Inhabitants is computed at about twenty-five thouſand, all of whom are (except a very few) Natives of the Place [e].

ORIGINALLY, all theſe Iſlands were under the Juriſdiction of one great Officer, ſtiled, ſometimes, Lord, ſometimes Bailiff, and ſometimes Guardian of the Iſles [f]. In thoſe early Times he had almoſt regal Authority; indeed, there have been Periods when our Kings were diſpoſed to give theſe Iſles to thoſe great Officers, in as abſolute a Manner as held by themſelves. Thus King Richard gave them in Appenage to his Brother John [g]; Henry the Third to Prince Edward [h]; Henry the Fifth to Edward Plantagenet Duke of York, and, upon his Demiſe, to John Duke of Bedford, his own Brother [i]: But Henry the Sixth went beyond them all, granting them, after the Deceaſe of his Uncle Humphry Duke of Glouceſter (who had them after the Death of his other Uncle, Bedford), to his own great Favourite, and, which is more, creating him who was Henry Earl of Warwick, as we have elſewhere obſerved, King of the Iſles, and, as ſuch, crowning him with his own Hands [k]. But, very luckily for the People, none of theſe Grants (except the firſt) took

[c] They defend themſelves againſt this Accuſation, by alledging, the French come and purchaſe theſe Commodities, and that they ſend nothing on their own Account.

[d] All theſe Breaſt-works, and other Fortifications are kept in good Repair; the Militia are cloathed in red, like the regular Forces, and conſtantly reviewed once a Year.

[e] The Sugar Iſlands, Barbadoes, St. Chriſtopher's, Antego, are thought extremely populous, but then their Inhabitants are bought, not bred upon the Iſlands; and even taken together, Whites and Blacks, do not exceed, the Size of the reſpective Countries being alſo conſidered, the Numbers contained in Jerſey.

[f] In Latin, Dominus, Ballivus, Cuſtos Inſularum, all with nearly the ſame Powers, as Lieutenants to, and Repreſentatives of, the Sovereign; but for different Terms, ſome being during Pleaſure, ſome for three or ſix Years, and ſome for Life.

[g] It is not improbable, that theſe Iſles having been his private Eſtate while Earl of Moreton, might give this Prince that Affection for them which he afterwards expreſſed.

[h] Henry was deſirous of caſting all his Care upon his Son, afterwards Edward I. to whom, as we have already mentioned, he yielded his Title to Wales, of which ſome make him the firſt Prince.

[i] This Grant (ſtill extant) is dated November 27, 1415, being the third of Henry the Fifth. This Duke of Bedford died in the high Office of Regent of France, September 14, 1435.

[k] See Political Survey of Britain, vol. i. p. 460.

Effect

Effect for any long Space of Time. King Henry the Seventh ſeparated them into two Governments [l]; as King John had, before, diveſted this Officer of his Power over the Laws. He, or, as the Cuſtom of late Years is, his Deputy, who is alſo named by his Majeſty, is at the Head of the State, and of the Military Government. The Bailiff, now made by the King, though formerly appointed by the Governor, is the chief Magiſtrate, and precedes the Governor in Courts of Juſtice, but no where elſe; and is entruſted with the Cuſtody, and, under certain Reſtrictions, with the Uſe of the Great Seal: He has likewiſe his Lieutenant [m]. There are alſo, in each Government, Coronatores Jurati, in Engliſh, Jurats, Sworn Juſtices, or Juſtices of the Peace, twelve in Number, elected not by the particular Pariſhes, but by the People in general. To theſe we may add, the following Miniſterial Officers, le Procureur du Roy, the Attorney-General; l'Avocat du Roy, the Sollicitor-General; le Vicomte, in Jerſey, in Guernſey le Provoſt, the High Sheriff; le Greffier, the Recorder; two Under Sheriffs, and l'Enregiſtreur, the Keeper of the Rolls. Theſe are all Members of the Royal Courts, in each of the Iſlands. Every Pariſh has its Conſtable, which is a triennial Office of great Honour and Truſt; each Conſtable having under him two Centeniers, or Lieutenants, and twelve Sermentes, or ſworn Aſſiſtants. There is alſo, in every Vinton, a Vintonier. Theſe Officers execute Juſtice, ſuppreſs Diſorders, levy all Taxes, with very little Expence to the People. In the States of both Iſlands, the Governor, or his Deputy, preſides, having firſt called them together; and he has alſo a negative Voice. They paſs Laws, raiſe Money, naturalize Strangers, and appoint Deputies to carry Addreſſes, or Repreſentations, on their Behalf, to the Crown [n].

These Iſlands, as the Lawyers agree, though parcel of the Dominions of the Crown, are not, or ever were, parcel of the Realm of England [o]. On this Account their Laws are different, being derived from the Cuſtom of Normandy, contained in Mancell's Inſtitutes, the Common Law, or local Uſages, in every Iſland, the Ordinances of our Kings, and their own Laws and Judgments, in their Royal Courts. Appeals lie from their Judicatures to the

[l] This Monarch ſaw the Imprudence of truſting the Whole in one Hand; and, therefore, not only divided the Governments, but leſſened the Power of each of theſe Governors in his own Iſland.

[m] King James I. by his Letters Patent, dated Auguſt 9th, in the 13th of his Reign, A. D. 1615, acknowledges the Wiſdom of Henry VII. in depriving the Governor of the Power of nominating the Bailiff, declares that Conſtitution of Henry VII. a fundamental Law, aſſigns one hundred Merks as an annual Fee to the Bailiff, and ſtrictly enjoins the Governors not to intermeddle in the Appointment of any of the Royal Officers.

[n] Heylin's Survey of the State of Guernſey and Jerſey, chap. i. p. 206, 207, 208. Falle's Account of Jerſey, chap. iii. iv. v. Dicey's Hiſtorical Account of Guernſey, p. 67—72.

[o] Coke's Inſtitutes, P. iv. chap. lxx. Sir Matthew Hale's Hiſtory and Analyſis of the Common Law of England, chap. ix. Curzon's Compendium of the Laws and Cuſtoms of England, &c. p. 437.

King

King in Council, and Doleances, according to the Mode in Normandy [p]. Their Lands and Eſtates deſcend in Gavel Kind [q]. They do not eſtimate their Rents by Money, but by Quarters of Wheat, and Rent Charges are created in the ſame Manner; which Rents or Rent Charges may be paid from Michaelmas to St. Lawrence's Day, which is the tenth of Auguſt following, in Kind; but after that Period is elapſed, in Money, as the Price is ſet, for the Year, by the Royal Court [r]. A Gentleman who has a hundred Quarters of Wheat due to him annually, for Rent or Rent Charges, in theſe Iſles, is equivalent to a Man of ſeventy Pounds a Year in any other Place [s]. Their Ports were formerly eſteemed neutral, even in time of War, not only by us, but by our Neighbours, which gave them great Advantages in Commerce; but their Zeal for the Britiſh Intereſt having prompted them to fit out Privateers, this ſingular Privilege, and all the Benefits flowing from it, is loſt [t]. No Sheep or Lamb can be exported into foreign Countries from any of theſe Iſlands, or any India Goods imported, but from England, under very ſevere Penalties; all Goods or Manufactures of theſe Iſlands may be imported, Duty-free, into England, unleſs they are exciſeable, and then they are to pay the ſame Exciſe that would be paid for the like Goods or Manufactures here. Ships built in theſe Iſlands are within the Navigation Act, and may, if regiſtered, trade to the Plantations. Duties upon foreign Salt are drawn back, if exported into theſe Iſles; but Salt made in them, and imported into Britain, is to pay Duty as if it was foreign Salt [u]. Laſtly, they are not bound by any of our Statutes, unleſs particularly mentioned in them, and even then the Statute is tranſmitted to them under the King's Broad Seal.

If we enquire into the Cauſes whence theſe Iſlands are, and have been, always in an extraordinary Degree populous, we ſhall find it principally owing to their ſteady Adherence to their original Conſtitution (ſuccinctly digeſted, indeed, into ſeveral Articles, by King John, but of a far more early Inſtitu-

[p] Theſe complain directly of Injuſtice; and therefore, whoever enters a Doleance, depoſits a certain Sum, by way of Security, to proſecute it within a Year and a Day, which is forfeited if the Doleant fails in making out his Complaint.

[q] Dr. Heylin complains bitterly of this Tenure, and others are not pleaſed with it, but, as they own it makes the Iſlands populous, we cannot be of their Opinion; thoſe who would aboliſh it have never conſidered the good Effects it produces, and the many Inconveniencies that would enſue, if, to gratify the Avarice or Ambition of a few, this fundamental Policy, coeval with the Iſlands, was aboliſhed.

[r] This has been alſo treated as another Grievance, perhaps with as little Reaſon; for by this Means Rents are higher when Neceſſaries are dear, and lower when they are cheap; in which, as there was originally much Equity, there is ſtill great Conveniency.

[s] It is requiſite to remark, that the Quarter of Wheat here is no more than five Buſhels, and the Computation in the Text takes three Shillings for the middle Price.

[t] Camdeni Britannia, p. 855. Seldeni Mare claus. lib. ii. cap. 19, et iterum cap. 22. The Bull of Sixtus IV. in Support of this Privilege, is preſerved in Falle's Account of Jerſey, in the Appendix, p. 354.

[u] Stat. 12 Car. II. cap. xxxii. § 1. 7 Geo. I. cap. xxi. § 9. 3 Geo. I. cap. iv. § 5. 7 & 8 Will. III. cap. xxii. § 17. 5 Geo. I. cap. xviii. § 11. 2 & 3 Ann. cap. xiv. § 9.

tion) from which they have hardly in any Inſtance digreſſed; and having had no Factions, much leſs domeſtic Revolutions, have retained, conſtantly, Virtue and Force ſufficient to repel all foreign Invaſions. The Form of their Government, correſponding with the Principles of their Conſtitution, pervades and animates the whole Maſs of the People; ſo that each Individual is perſuaded of the Duty he owes to, becauſe he feels as well as comprehends, the Intereſt he has in the Public. This eſtabliſhes a national Habit of Induſtry, every Man being brought up in the Means of ſupplying, as well as born ſubject to, the Neceſſities of Nature. The Impoſſibility of accumulating a large Fortune, from the legal Diſtribution of Eſtates, preſerves a greater Equality in Circumſtances than is almoſt any where elſe to be found; and this Equality produces an Emulation which nothing elſe could produce. France and Britain are the Countries which, from their Proximity, ſeem to ſollicit theſe People to quit their narrow Limits, but, hitherto, with little Effect; the Cauſes of which may be, at leaſt probably, aſſigned. An Hatred to the French Government in former Times, and a ſtill ſtronger Averſion to Popery of late Days, has hindered the Natives of theſe Iſles from removing into that Country, though they ſpoke the ſame Language with the Inhabitants. On the other Hand, the not ſpeaking our Tongue, and their Knowlege that we were not very fond of Strangers, deterred them from coming hither, and inclined them to think it beſt, upon the whole, to ſtay at Home. Yet it muſt be allowed, that into Britain ſeveral of the Gentry have occaſionally removed; and, if this were a proper place, Inſtances might be eaſily given of their diſtinguiſhing themſelves in the Church, in the State, in the Republic of Letters, in the Army, and in the Fleet.

A THOROUGH Knowlege of the infinite Importance of theſe Iſlands, as ſo many Barriers againſt France; a well-grounded Foreſight of the innumerable Miſchiefs that muſt follow, on their falling under the Power of that Crown; and a juſt Senſe of the ſteady and intrepid Courage with which the Inhabitants had ſo often defended themſelves, induced our Monarchs to give them many, and ſome very extraordinary Marks, of their Grace and Favour, excluſive of the Fortifications they raiſed for their Defence, and the Fleets that, from time to time, they employed for their Protection. Thus King Edward the Third directed a Letter, not only to the Bailiff and other Magiſtrates, but to the People of Jerſey in general, to thank them for the glorious Stand they made againſt his Enemies; which has been before mentioned [w]. Almoſt all our Princes, after him, took a Pleaſure in recapitulating their Services, on the renewing of their Charters. Henry the Seventh gave them his Sanction for the Erection of two Free-ſchools; Queen Elizabeth honoured them with larger and more explicit Charters than any of her Predeceſſors; King James

[w] Rymeri Fœd. tom. v. p. 186. See alſo the Charters publiſhed by the judicious as well as induſtrious Mr. Falle, in his Cæſaria, or an Account of Jerſey.

the Firſt redreſſed ſeveral Grievances, and ſhewed, in many Caſes, an earneſt Attention to their Intereſts and Welfare; King Charles the Firſt gave Lands for endowing three Fellowſhips, in as many Colleges, at Oxford [x]; King Charles the Second ſent a Mace, with a moſt honourable Inſcription, to be carried before the Magiſtrates of Jerſey [y]; King William gave all the Artillery requiſite for their Breaſt-works and other Fortifications; and they have deſerved and received many Benefits from the Crown in ſucceeding Reigns.

THE paſt and preſent State of theſe Iſlands, and their Inhabitants, have been the more fully conſidered, for many weighty Reaſons. They are demonſtrative Proofs, not only of the general Doctrine we have delivered, in reſpect to the Excellence of an inſular Situation, but alſo of the laſting as well as ſtupendous Effects of thoſe public-ſpirited Principles, upon which true Policy is founded. They deliver us from the Neceſſity of appealing to the State of ſmall Iſlands in Times paſt, or at a great Diſtance; for they furniſh us with all the Evidence of Facts requiſite, in our own Days, in our own Hands, and at our own Doors. To preſs this Argument farther, and to point out more explicitly the Conſequences that flow from it, would be to diſtruſt the Reader's Underſtanding. His own Thoughts will ſuggeſt more in favour of the Sentiments I ſupport, than it would be fit for me to ſay.

BUT, after all, I am far from thinking, that theſe Iſles are improved to the utmoſt; on the contrary, I am perſuaded, that if they ſought, diſcovered, and wrought Mines, which the Emery formerly brought from Guernſey, and a celebrated Mineral Spring which is in Jerſey [z], ſeem to ſhew they poſſeſs; if they cultivated Flax, and introduced the Linen, or even the Thread Manufacture, it would produce infinite Advantages to the Inhabitants; and if one or two Ports, capable of receiving large Ships, were opened in the larger Iſlands, it would contribute to the extending their Navigation and Commerce, and induce them to concur effectually in eradicating that pernicious Practice of Smuggling, which is equally inconſiſtent with good Government and ſound Morals. In all, or any of theſe Attempts, they have a juſt Right to the Aſſiſtance of Great Britain; becauſe whatever Acceſſion of Strength they can attain muſt redound to our Security, and whatever augments their Wealth muſt turn finally to our Profit; which this Section ſufficiently ſhews, and to which, therefore, it is Time to put an End.

[x] Theſe three are the Colleges of Exeter, Jeſus, and Pembroke; to which that excellent Prelate, Dr. Morley, Biſhop of Wincheſter, added five Scholarſhips in Pembroke, of twelve Pounds per Annum; three to Jerſey, and two from Guernſey.

[y] Falle's Account of Jerſey, in the Appendix, p. 333. The ſame Monarch gave the higheſt Teſtimony to their Fidelity and Duty in his Charter.

[z] Merretti Pinax rerum naturalium Britannicarum, p. 213. Woodward's Natural Hiſtory of Foſſils, tom. I. p. 63. Hartlib's Legacy, p. 87. The purging Spring is in St. Mary's Pariſh in Jerſey, and was highly commended by Dr. Walter Charlton, who reſided there ſome Years.

SECTION III.

The Iſland and Kingdom of MAN.

The different Names of this Iſland, and Accounts given of it by ancient Authors. The few Particulars known of their Firſt Line of Princes. The Hiſtory of Man under the Second Line of Kings. The Acquiſition of this Iſle by Goddard Crownan, and the Succeſſion of its Kings and Lords to the preſent Times. The Situation, Size, and Extent of this, in compariſon of other Countries. The Air, Climate, Soil, Mountains, and Rivulets. The Minerals, Grain, Cattle, Fowl, and Fiſh. The ſeveral Commodities of this Iſle. The chief Towns and principal Harbours in it. The Government, Civil, Eccleſiaſtical, and Military; with the Cuſtoms and Diſpoſitions of the People. The Want of Improvements, Loſs of Commerce, and Declining of their Fiſhery, has introduced the pernicious Practice of Smuggling, with all the Miſchiefs that neceſſarily attend it. The ſeveral Laws that have been made (with little Succeſs) in order to prevent the bad Conſequences of the contraband Trade from thence to the Coaſts of Great Britain and Ireland. Remarks on the preſent State of that Iſland and its Inhabitants, and the Means pointed out by which theſe Evils may be removed, the People of Man made happy, and the Iſland exceedingly uſeful to Britain.

THE Firſt Author who mentions this Iſland is Cæſar; for there can be as little Doubt, that by the Mona, of which he ſpeaks in his Commentaries, placing it in the midſt between Britain and Ireland, we are to underſtand Man [a]; as that the Mona of Tacitus, which he acquaints us had a fordable Streight between it and the Continent, can be applied only to Angleſey [b]. Pliny has ſet down both Iſlands; Mona, by which he intends Angleſy, and Monabia, which is Man [c]. In Ptolemy we find Monaœda, or Monaida [d], that is, the farther or more remote Môn. Oroſius ſtiles it Menavia [e], tells us that it was not extremely fertile, and that this, as well as Ireland, was then poſſeſſed by the Scots. Beda, who, as we have formerly remarked, diſtinguiſhes clearly Two Menavian Iſlands, names this the Northern

[a] De Bello Gallico, lib. v. cap. 10. Lambarde's Topographical and Hiſtorical Dictionary, p. 203. Harriſon's Deſcription of Britaine, p. 37. a.

[b] Tacit. Annal. lib. xiv. Vit. Agricol. Leland. Geneth. Eadverdi Princip. p. 34. H. Lhuyd, Deſcript. Britan. fol. 17.

[c] Nat. Hiſt. lib. iv. cap. 16 lib. ii. cap. 75. In ſome Copies inſtead of Monabia, we find Monapia.

[d] Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2.

[e] Hiſt. lib. i cap. 2. Baxter and ſome other learned Antiquaries think, inſtead of Menavia or Mevania, it ſhould be Menania.

Menavia,

Menavia, beſtowing the Epithet of Southern, upon Angleſey [f]. In ſome Copies of Nennius this Iſle is denominated Eubonia, in others Menavia; but both are explained to mean Man [g]. Alured of Beverley alſo ſpeaks of it as one of the Menavian Iſlands [h]. The Britons, in their own Language, called it Manaw, more properly Main au, that is, a little Iſland, which ſeems to be latinized in the Word Menavia. All which clearly proves, that this ſmall Iſle was as early inhabited, and as well known to the reſt of the World, as either Britain or Ireland. This very Fact, as to which we cannot entertain the leaſt Doubt, manifeſtly implies, that the People living here were employed, as well as ſubſiſted, ſome way or other; and if we could any where meet with a diſtinct Account of this, it would ſupply us with the ancient Hiſtory of Man. But as we have no Chronicle of this Kind, we muſt pick up what ſcattered Hints we can, not to amuſe the Reader with hard Names and antiquated Fables, but, if it be in any Degree practicable, to furniſh him with the Means of forming ſome Ideas of the paſt, preſent, and poſſible State of this Iſland.

We have in a former Section ſhewn, that, in the Cloſe of the Firſt Century, the Druids, who were the Prieſts, Prophets, and Philoſophers of the old Britons, were finally expelled by Julius Agricola from the Southern Mona [i]; and we are told, and told with great Probability, that they then took Shelter in the Northern [k]. This Iſland they found well planted with Firs; ſo that they had, in ſome meaſure, what they delighted in moſt, the Shelter of Trees; but, however, not the Shelter of thoſe Trees in which they moſt delighted; and therefore theſe they introduced. No Hiſtory tells us this; but we learn it from more certain Authority, great Woods of Fir having been diſcovered interred in the Bowels of the Earth, and here and there ſmall Groves of Oaks [l]; but as theſe Trees are never met with intermixed, ſo it is plain they never grew together; and as the former are by far the moſt numerous, we may preſume them the natural Produce of the Country, and that the latter were planted and preſerved by the Druids. They gave the People, with whom they lived, and over whom they ruled, a gentle Government, wiſe Laws, but with

[f] Hiſtor. Eccleſiaſt. Gent. Anglor. lib. ii. cap. 5. et 9. It is remarkable that there is no Mention made of Man in the Saxon Chronicle.

[g] Hiſt. Britan. cap. 2. which Name however has been extended to all the Iſles which compoſed this Kingdom.

[h] Baxteri Gloſſarium Antiquitatum Britannicarum, p. 175, 176.

[i] Political Survey of Great Britain, chap. viii. ſect. 1. p. 490.

[k] Hect. Boeth. Hiſt. Scot. fol. 22. b. Spottiſwood's Hiſtory of the Church of Scotland, p. 3. James Earl of Derby's Account of the Iſland of Man addreſſed to his Son, preſerved by the Reverend Mr. Peck, in his Deſiderata Curioſa, vol. ii. Book xi. N° xii.

[l] Camdeni Britannia, p. 839. Chaloner's Account of the Iſle of Man, p. 2. Houghton's Collections for the Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, vol. iii. N° 476. An Account of the Iſle of Man by William Sacheverel, Eſq; Governor of that Iſland, p. 9, 10. Biſhop Williſon's Account of that Iſland, publiſhed by the late Biſhop of London, in his laſt Edition of the Britannia.

theſe a very ſuperſtitious Religion [m]. It is alſo very likely that they hindered them, as much as they could, from having any Correſpondence with their Neighbours, which is the Reaſon, that though the Iſland is mentioned by ſo many Writers, not One of them, before Oroſius, ſays ſo much as a Word about the Inhabitants. A little before his Time, that is, in the Beginning of the Fifth Century, the Scots had tranſported themſelves thither from Ireland. The Tradition of the Natives of Man, for they have a traditionary Hiſtory, begins at this Period [n]. They ſtile this Firſt Diſcoverer, Mannan Mac Lear; and they ſay that he was a Magician, who kept this Country covered with Miſts, ſo that the Inhabitants of other Places could never find it. But the ancient Chronicles of Ireland explain this Matter much better; they inform us, that the true Name of this Adventurer was Orbſenius, the Son of Alladius, a Prince in their Iſland [o], and that he was ſurnamed Mannanan, from his having firſt entered the Iſland of Man, and Mac Lir, that is, the Offspring of the Sea, from his great ſkill in Navigation. He promoted Commerce, and is ſaid to have given a good Reception to St. Patrick, by whom the Natives were converted to Chriſtianity.

The Princes who ruled after him ſeem to have been of the ſame Line with the Kings of Scotland, with which Country they had a great Intercourſe, aſſiſting its Monarchs in their Wars, and having the Education of their Princes confided to them in Time of Peace [p]; whence it appears, that the Inhabitants of Man had, in this Period, the Reputation of being learned, as well as civilized, in an extraordinary Degree [q]. In the Beginning of the Seventh Century, Edwin, King of Northumberland, invaded the Menavian Iſlands, ravaged Man, and kept it for ſome time, when, Beda aſſures us, there were in it about Three hundred Families, which was leſs than a Third Part of the People in Angleſey, though Man wants but a Third of the Size of that Iſland [r]. The Times ſucceeding theſe were very troubleſome, inſomuch that, if it were not for that Tradition already mentioned, we ſhould know hardly any thing of the moſt conſiderable Princes that ever ruled therein, and of which, after

[m] The whole Syſtem of the Laws of this Nation, paſſed from Generation to Generation by Tradition, without being committed to Writing, till the Beginning of the Fifteenth Century.

[n] As their Laws have been ſo well kept, and as there is little or no Variation in their Accounts of their Kings, it gives a Degree of Credit to their unwritten Hiſtory.

[o] Rod. O Flaherty, Ogygia, P. iii. cap. xiv. p. 179. He was ſlain, as the Iriſh Chronicles ſay, at Mogeullin, in the County of Gallway.

[p] Johannis de Fordun Scoti-chronicon, lib. iii. cap. 28. Hect. Boeth. Hiſt. Scot. lib. ix. G. Buchanani rerum Scotic. lib. v.

[q] According to the whole Tenor of the Saxon, Scots, and Iriſh Writers, Man, and the adjacent Iſles, were famous at this Period for many wiſe and virtuous Prelates.

[r] Hiſt. Eccleſiaſt. Gent. Anglor. lib. ii. cap. 9. If this be underſtood of Hi le-Lands (as the Saxon Tranſlation takes it) then it implies there were Forty-eight thouſand Acres of profitable Land in this Iſland.

all,

all, their's is but an imperfect Account; yet, ſuch as it is, it helps us to various Circumſtances that certainly deſerve our Notice.

THE Second Line of their Princes they derive from Orri, who, they ſay, was the Son of the King of Norway, and that there were Twelve Princes of this Houſe who governed Man [s]. The old Conſtitution, ſettled by the Druids, while they ſwayed the Sceptre, was perfectly reſtored, the Country was well cultivated, and well peopled, their Subjects were equally verſed in the Exerciſe of Arms and in the Knowlege of the Arts of Peace [t]; in a Word, they had a conſiderable Naval Force, an extenſive Commerce, and were a great Nation, though inhabiting only a little Iſle. Guttred, the Son of Orri, built the Caſtle of Ruſſyn, A. D. 960, which is a ſtrong Place, a large Palace, and has ſubſiſted now for Eight hundred Years [u]. The Founder lies beneath a ſmall Tomb in the Chapel, after having erected this noble Structure as a Monument of himſelf, and of the Veracity of that Tradition which preſerves his Memory, ſince the Size and Ornaments of this vaſt Pile inconteſtibly prove, that it muſt have been the Work of One who had the Skill and Labour of Multitudes at his Command, and who, for the Conſtruction of this Edifice, ſpared not for Expence [w]. Macao was the Ninth of theſe Kings, and, with reſpect to him, the Hiſtory of our Saxon Anceſtors bears ample Teſtimony [x]. He maintained an unſucceſsful Struggle againſt Edgar, who reduced all the little Sovereigns of the different Parts of Britain to own him for their Lord, and who, upon the Submiſſion of Macao, made him his High Admiral, by which Title (Archipirata, in the Latin of thoſe Times [y]), he ſubſcribes that Monarch's Charter to the Abbey of Glaſtonbury [z]. It is true we cannot inſiſt upon this as abſolutely certain, or as a Fact eſtabliſhed inconteſtibly; but then the Circumſtances that follow will render it highly probable.

AFTER the Death of Edward the Confeſſor, when Harold, who poſſeſſed the Crown of England, had defeated the Norwegians at the Battle of Stam-

[s] This agrees very well with the Daniſh and Norwegian Hiſtories, and is not contradicted by any other; ſo that it may be true, in the moſt important Points at leaſt.

[t] In regard to this, we find the Tradition confirmed by Matters of Fact, ſince all the great Buildings almoſt were conſtructed within this Period.

[u] This reſts upon the Tradition of the Manks-men; but as the Chronicle of the Monks, which commences but a Century lower, and who dwelt here, ſays nothing in Contradiction to this received Opinion, there ſeems no room to queſtion the Fact.

[w] It is built of an extreme hard Stone, exceedingly difficult to poliſh; and yet Mr. Chaloner, Mr. Sacheverel, and Mr. Waldron, who had all carefully examined it, agree that it is a ſtrong, ſpacious, and, according to the Notions of thoſe Times, a ſplendid Edifice.

[x] A. D. 973. Chron. Marian. Scot. Polychronicon Ranulph. Higden. Chronica de Mailroſs, where he is called Maccus.

[y] Gulielm. Malmeſburienſis de Geſtis Regum Anglor. lib. ii. cap. 8. Spelmanni Gloſſarium, p. 460.

[z] Johannis Glaſtonienſis de rebus Glaſton. p. 37. Gulielm. Malmeſbur. de Antiq. Eccleſ. Glaſton. p. 82 Monaſt. Anglican. tom. i. p. 17. In every one of theſe we have the Charter, wherein his Name is written Maſcuſius.

ford,

ford, there was amongſt the Fugitives one Goddard Crownan, the Son of Harold the Black, of Iceland, who took Shelter in the Iſle of Man [a]. This Iſle was then governed by another Goddard, who was a Deſcendant from Maco, and he gave him a very kind and friendly Reception. Goddard Crownan, during the ſhort Stay he made in the Iſland, perceived that his Nameſake was univerſally hated by his Subjects, which inſpired him with Hopes, that, if he could bring a competent Force to ſupport the Attempt, he might, without Difficulty, excite a general Revolt in his Favour. Full of theſe Thoughts he returned home, and having collected a Strength ſufficient for his Purpoſe, he returned; but found his Hopes fruſtrated: For Goddard being dead, his Son Fingall was ſeated upon the Throne, and generally beloved. He debarked his Men however; but his Forces being defeated in a general Engagement, he was obliged to retire. In a Second Expedition joining Fraud to Force, he was more fortunate; for landing Three hundred Men in the Night, whom he cauſed to take Poſt in a Wood [b], he went on Shore with all the reſt the next Day, and, having drawn the Iſlanders into a diſadvantageous Situation, ſo that they had the Sea at their Backs, his Army in Front, and his Ambuſcade on their Flank, he, with great Fury, attacked them; but they defended themſelves gallantly till the Tide came in, when thoſe poſted in the Wood falling upon and cutting off their Retreat, they were forced, after great Loſs, and their King ſlain, to ſubmit. Upon this he aſſigned them the North Part of the Iſland [c], and gave the South to his own People, becoming, in virtue of his Conqueſt, the Founder of their Third Race of Princes [d]. However he might acquire his Kingdom, he governed it with Spirit and Prudence, made War with Succeſs in Ireland, gained ſeveral Victories over the Scots in the Iſles, and making a Tour through his new obtained Dominions, deceaſed in the Iſland of Iſlay [e]. He left behind him Three Sons. A civil War breaking out between the Two Eldeſt, and both of them deceaſing in the Courſe of a few Years, Magnus, King of Norway, coming with a powerful Fleet, poſſeſſed himſelf of Man and the Iſles, and held them as long as he lived [f]; but, being ſlain in Ireland, the People invited home Olave, the youngeſt Son of Goddard Crownan, who had fled to the Court of England, and been very honourably treated by Henry the Second [g]. There were in

[a] Chronicon Regum Manniæ apud Camdeni Britan. p. 480.

[b] It is remarkable that this Wood was on the North Eaſt Side of the Iſland, near Ramſey, where there are few or no Trees at this Day.

[c] From this time they were conſidered as a conquered People, and held not their Lands by Inheritance (as in times paſt) but at the Will of the King.

[d] This Third Race introduced the preſent Arms, alluding probably to their Dependance upon England, Scotland, and Norway.

[e] Chronicon Regum Manniæ; but the Scots have a Tradition, that he was buried in the famous Church of Il-Columb-Kill.

[f] Alured. Beverlacenſis Annal. lib. ix. p. 71. Johannis de Fordun Scoti-chronicon, lib. v. cap 24. 26 Simeonis Dunelmenſis Hiſtoria ap. x. ſcript. col. 223.

[g] He was a gentle, wiſe, and peaceable Prince, governed long, founded the famous Abby of Ruſſyn, and made a Voyage to Norway to prevent new Diſputes.

the

the whole Nine Princes of this Race, who were all of them Feudatories to the Kings of England; and, as our Records ſhew, often reſorted to their Court, were very kindly received, and had Penſions beſtowed upon them [h]. Henry the Third, in particular, charged Olave, King of Man, with the Defence of the Coaſts of England and Ireland [i], and granted him annually for that Service Forty Marks, One hundred Meaſures of Wheat, and Five Pieces of Wine. Upon the Demiſe of Magnus, the laſt King of this Iſle, without Heirs Male, Alexander the Third King of Scots, who had conquered the other Iſles, ſeized likewiſe upon this [k], which, as Parcel of that Kingdom, came into the Hands of Edward the Firſt, who directed William Huntercumbe, Guardian or Warden of that Iſle for him, to reſtore it to John Baliol, who had done Homage to him for the Kingdom of Scotland [l].

But it ſeems there was ſtill remaining a Lady, Auſtrica, who claimed this Sovereignty, as Couſin and neareſt of Kin to the deceaſed Magnus. This Claimant being able to obtain nothing from John Baliol, applied herſelf next to King Edward, as the ſuperior Lord. He, upon this Application, by his Writ, which is yet extant, commanded both Parties, in order to determine their Right, to appear in the King's Bench [m]. The Progreſs of this Suit does not appear; but we know farther, that this Lady, by a Deed of Gift, conveyed her Claim to Sir Simon de Montacute [n]; and, after many Diſputes, Invaſions by the Scots, and other Accidents, which it is not my Buſineſs to mention [o], the Title was examined in Parliament, in the Seventh of Edward the Third, and ſolemnly adjudged to William de Montacute, to whom, by Letters Patents, dated the ſame Year, that Monarch releaſed all claim whatſoever [p].

In the ſucceeding Reign, William Montacute, Earl of Saliſbury, ſold it to Sir William Scroop, afterwards Earl of Wiltſhire [q]; and, upon his loſing his Head, it was granted by Henry the Fourth to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, who, being attainted, had, by the Grace of that King, all his

[h] Mat. Paris Hiſt. Angl. tom. 1. p. 706. 923. Rymeri Fœdera, tom. 1. p. 137. 140. 224. 234. 303. Rot. Pat. 2. Henr. iii. p. 1. n. 9.

[i] Pat. 19. Henr. iii. m. 5.

[k] Johannis de Fordun Scoti-chronicon. vol. iii. p. 468. 471. Heſt. Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xiii. fol. 287. Leſlæi de rebus geſtis Scot. lib. vi. p. 231.

[l] Rymeri Fœdera, tom. ii. p. 492. 602. Rot. Scot. 21. Edw. i. m. 5.

[m] Rot. Scot. 21. Edw. i. m. 4. This Writ is directed to the Sheriff of Northumberland, who is commanded to deliver it to the King, before Witneſs, and to make a proper Return.

[n] This Inſtrument bears Date on the Eve of the Annunciation of the Bleſſed Virgin, A. D. 1305. xxxiii. Edw. i. and is preſerved in Dodeſworth's Collections, vol. xxx. p. 114.

[o] If I could have ſpared Room, I ſhould have uſed my beſt Endeavours, to have authenticated the reſt of this Hiſtory down to theſe Times.

[p] Rymeri Fœdera, tom. iii. p. 558. Fin. 7. Edw. iii. m. 11. Pat. 7. Edw. iii. p. 2. m. 22.

[q] Thomæ Otterbournæ Chron. Regum Angliæ, p. 182.

Lands reſtored, except the Iſle of Man [r], which the ſame Monarch granted to Sir John Stanley, to be held by him, of the Kings his Heirs and Succeſſors, by Homage, and a Caſt of Falcons to be preſented at every Coronation [s]. Thus it was poſſeſſed by this noble Family, who were created Earls of Derby, till the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; when, upon the Demiſe of Earl Ferdinand, who left Three Daughters, it was, as Lord Coke tells us [t], adjudged to thoſe Ladies, and from them, purchaſed by William Earl of Derby, the Brother of Ferdinand, from whom it was claimed by Deſcent, and adjudged to its preſent Poſſeſſor, his Grace the Duke of Athol [u].

THIS ſuccinct hiſtorical Deduction is not ſo much intended to ſhew through what Hands this Country has paſſed (for to do that accurately would require, and indeed deſerves, a Volume [w]), but to prove authentically, that this Iſland, many Hundred Years paſt, was well wooded, exceedingly plentiful, very populous, adorned with ſtately Caſtles and other public Edifices [x]; and its Princes powerful, and reſpected even by their moſt potent Neighbours, chiefly on Account of their Strength by Sea [y]. This we conceive to be a proper Introduction to all that follows; ſince the fulleſt Deſcription, and the ſtrongeſt Arguments that could be drawn from thence, could never ſo clearly convince the Reader as the bare Recital of Matters of Fact, thus ſupported by Hiſtory and Records, or induce him to believe that this Iſland may poſſibly be ren-

[r] Pat. 1. Hen. iv. p. 5. m. 36. Thom. Walſingham Hiſt. Ang. p. 369. Selden's Titles of Honour, p. 1. chap. iii. p. 25.

[s] Pat. 7. Henr. iv. p. 2. m. 18.

[t] Fourth Inſtitute, cap. lxix. p. 283.

[u] His Grace is Great Grandſon to the loyal James Earl of Derby by his Third Daughter, Lady Amelia Sophia.

[w] The Deſcription; natural, eccleſiaſtical, civil, and naval Hiſtory of MAN, for which even this Sketch will ſhew Materials are not wanting, would be a very curious, entertaining, and uſeful Work, and would be of no ſmall Service to the Inhabitants. Our laborious Antiquary, Browne Willis, Hiſtory of Cathedrals, vol i. p. 370, cenſures Sacheverell, for ſaying, this Iſland was mortgaged to Anthony Beak, Biſhop of Durham. Yet Biſhop Godwin, ſee Dr. Richardſon's ſplendid and accurate Edition of his Book, de Præſulibus, p. 743, ſays, this turbulent Prelate, having obtained from the King, either by Prayers or Price, the Principality of Man, held it all his Life. But, to put the Fact of his being in Poſſeſſion out of Doubt, conſult the Record, Rot. Clauſ. 31. Edw. i. m. 4, d. Scire Facias to Anthony, Biſhop of Durham, to ſhew Cauſe, why he ſhould not render the Iſle.

[x] Pat. 1. Hen. iv. p. 5. m. 36. The King grants to the Earl of Northumberland, Inſulam, Caſtrum, Pelam, et Dominium de Man, ac omnia Inſulas et Dominia, eidem Inſulæ de Man pertinentia. It is very remarkable, that the King founds his own Right in this Patent on Conqueſt, and alſo affirms that Right, ſo founded, to have been owned and confirmed by Parliament.

[y] In order to give ſome diſtinct Idea of the naval Power of theſe Princes, let us remark, that, in the Eleventh Century, Goddard Crowman made great Conqueſts in Ireland, was too hard for the Scots at Sea, and forced them to ſubmit to a Peace on diſhonourable Terms. In the Beginning of the Thirteenth (A. D. 1205) Reginald, King of Man, ſailed to Ireland, with John de Courcy, who married his Siſter, with a Fleet of One hundred Sail. A. D. 1265, Magnus, the laſt of the Third Race of the Kings of Man, died; and then the Iſlanders ſubmitted to Alexander iii. King of Scots, and undertook, when required, to aſſiſt him with Ten Veſſels, manned with Five hundred Mariners, which were ſtout Ships for thoſe Times.

dered

dered rich, flouriſhing, and well peopled again, as the having ſhewn, beyond the Poſſibility of Diſpute, that ſo it once was. For I preſume nothing can be either more evident or certain, than that it would be both ridiculous and abſurd to ſuppoſe, that, Eight hundred or a Thouſand Years paſt, when Learning ran ſo low, when Arts and Sciences were ſunk to ſuch a Degree, and when the little Knowlege there was lay hid in Cells and Cloiſters, a King of Man, in the midſt of Tumults and Revolutions, when Invaſions were avowedly made for the Sake of Plunder, and Princes themſelves did not diſdain the Occupation of Pirates, ſhould erect Piles, that have not only reſiſted Accidents but Time, and remain in our Days Teſtimonies of his Wealth and Grandeur; and that we, with all the Superiority that enlightened Experience has produced, with Power, and Riches, and Liberty on our Side, are unable to exceed the Copy ſet us in ſuch barbarous Times[z], or to reſtore this Iſland, by Attention and Encouragement, to the Poſſeſſion of thoſe Bounties which Providence beſtowed, and which, duly cultivated, will be always Sources of interior Happineſs and outward Splendor.

THIS Iſland, from its Situation directly in the Chops of the Channel, is very beneficial to Great Britain, by leſſening the Force of the Tides, which would otherwiſe break upon their Coaſts with far greater Violence than they do at preſent [a]. In reference to its own Advantage, this Poſition is likewiſe exceedingly commodious, as from thence it becomes the Center of the Britiſh Iſles, lying Seven Leagues North from Angleſey, about the ſame Diſtance Weſt from Lancaſhire, nearly the like South Eaſt from Galloway, and Nine Leagues Eaſt from Ireland, ſo that we cannot conceive a Place more happily ſeated for Trade to all theſe Parts, or better diſpoſed for more extenſive Commerce, eſpecially to Spain and the Mediterranean, to the South; and Northwards again to all Parts of America [b]. With Regard to Form, it is long and narrow, ſtretching from the North-Eaſt Point of Air to the Calf of Man, which lies South-Weſt, at leaſt Thirty Engliſh Miles. In Breadth, from Peele Caſtle to Douglas Point, better than Nine Miles [c]; in moſt Places Eight, in ſome not above Five; between Seventy and Eighty in Extent, and compre-

[z] The ancient Manor Houſes are ſpacious, ſtrong, and argue thoſe by whom they were built to have ſome Turn to Elegance, and that, to gratify this, they inclined, and could afford to be at ſome Expence; whereas, till within theſe Twenty Years, the modern Buildings were poor, wretched, ill-contrived Hovels, of which the Lancaſhire People ſaid truly, they looked like Cauſeways ſet up an End.

[a] A ſhort Treatiſe of the Iſle of Man, by James Chaloner, Eſq; one of the Commiſſioners for Thomas Lord Fairfax, to whom the Iſland was given by the Parliament, after they had beheaded James the loyal Earl of Derby, chap. i. Drayton's Polyolbion, ſong xxvii. Account of the Iſle of Man, by its late excellent Biſhop Dr. Willſon, inſerted by Biſhop Gibſon, in the laſt Edition of the Engliſh Camden.

[b] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 37. Sacheverell's Survey of the Iſle of Man, p. 2. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[c] Camden; by ſome Miſtake, makes it Fifteen Miles broad, and, being inadvertently approved by Biſhop Willſon, this has miſled many other Writers.

hending about One hundred and Sixty ſquare Miles [d]. But to give the Reader a clearer Idea, it may not be amiſs to obſerve, that it is larger than the Dutchy of Mirandola in Italy; equal to the Iſle of Wight; ſurpaſſing in its Size, by a Third, Guernſey, Jerſey, and all the adjacent Iſles; ſuperior to any of the Leeward Iſlands; very little inferior to Guadaloupe, and twice as big as St. Helena [e].

The Air is ſharp, as may be expected from the Northern Situation, much more from the Openneſs of the Country; but their Winters are not ſevere; Froſts happen ſeldom, and are of no great Continuance; neither does Snow lie long upon the Ground. But they are frequently expoſed to high Winds, and, at other Seaſons, to Miſts, which, though they may be a little offenſive, are not at all unwholeſome [f]. The Soil towards the North is dry and ſandy, conſequently unfertile, but not unimproveable; the Mountains, which may include near Two Thirds of the Iſland, are bleak and barren, yet not either worthleſs or uſeleſs; for they afford, as we ſhall hereafter ſee, excellent Peat, contain in their Bowels ſeveral Kinds of Metals, and maintain a peculiar Breed of ſmall Swine, called PURRS [g], which are eſteemed excellent Pork. In the Vallies there is as good Paſture, Hay, and Corn, as in any of the Northern Counties; and as for the Southern Part of the Iſle, it is as fine Ground as can be wiſhed [h]. Some of their Mountains are remarkably high, ſuch as the Two Barrowls, Skeyall, the Watch-hill of Knockalow, but, above all, Sceafel, Sneafield, or Snawfeldt, from the Summit of which, the Coaſts of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales, may be plainly diſcerned. Few Countries can boaſt of more Brooks and Rivulets, over ſeveral of which there are Stone Bridges, or of better Water; and from hence, alſo, they derive the Conveniency of Mills for grinding their Corn [i], and for the Uſe of the Woollen Manufacture.

THE Produce of the Iſland furniſhes all the Neceſſaries, and, with due Attention and Application, might ſupply all the Conveniencies of Life. They have the beſt ſort of Peat in Abundance, which ſupplies the Want of Coals [k]. They have

[d] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 91. Chaloner's Treatiſe of the Iſle of Man, chap. i. Sacheverell's Survey of Man, p. 1.

[e] Templeman's Survey of the Globe. Pl. v. ix. xxviii. xxix.

[f] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 37. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 173. Additions to the Engliſh Edition of Camden's Britannia.

[g] By the Laws of this Country, on the Conviction of a Felon, all his Swine are forfeited to the King, and all his Goats to the Queen, of Man.

[h] Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 91. Chaloner's Treatiſe of the Iſle of Man, chap. i. Sacheverell's ſhort Survey of Man, p. 3.

[i] They have, upon even their ſmalleſt Brooks, horizontal Mills of a peculiar Conſtruction, ſo as to turn with a very inconſiderable Stream of Water.

[k] Drayton's Polyolbion, ſong xxvii. Childrey's Britannia Baconica, p. 173. Additions to the Engliſh Britannia. This Peat is of a bituminous Nature, makes a ſtrong Fire, is very laſting, and ſmells ſweet.

Marl

Marl and Limeſtone ſufficient to render even their pooreſt Lands fertile; admirable Slate, Rag-ſtone, black Marble, and ſome other Kinds for Building [l]. Lead, Iron, and Copper, which might turn to great Account [m]. Vegetables they have of all Sorts, and in the utmoſt Perfection. Potatoes in immenſe Quantities; and, where proper Pains have been taken, they have tolerable Fruit; to which we may add ſome Hemp and Flax. Large Crops of Oats, and the like alſo of Barley, which makes good Malt, and ſome Wheat [n]. Hogs, Sheep, Goats, black Cattle, and Horſes, they have in Plenty; and though ſmall in Size [o], yet with due Care, and, if the Country were thoroughly and ſkilfully cultivated, they might improve the Breed of all theſe Animals, as Experience has ſhewn. Rabbits and Hares, which are ſingularly fat and fine; tame and wild Fowl in Plenty [p]; and in their high Mountains they have One of Eagles, and Two Airies of excellent Hawks [q]. Their Rivulets furniſh them with Salmon, Trout, Eels, and other Kind of freſh Water Fiſh; on their Coaſts are caught Cod, Turbut, Ling, Halibut, all Sorts of Shell-Fiſh, Oyſters excepted, which are ſcarce, but large and good, and Herrings, of which they made anciently a great Profit, though this Fiſhery is of late much declined [r].

The Commodities of Man are not many in Number, and few, or none, of any great Value. Their Slates are eſteemed not inferior to any; their black Marble is very hard, and bears a fine Poliſh; and, occaſionally, they export ſome of each, as they formerly did a little Grain, and a conſiderable Quantity of Ale; but of late Years both have been found hardly equal to their Home Conſumption [s]. The reſt are Lambs Wool, Hides, Tallow, Fiſh Oil, Wax, and Honey. They are allowed, by Act of Parliament, to ſend over Six hundred Head

[l] Amongſt others, a red Freeſtone near Balladouly at the Sea Side, which is hard to work, but which ſeems ſcarce liable to any Decay.

[m] Chaloner's Treatiſe of the Iſle of Man, chap. 1. Woodward's Natural Hiſtory of Foſſils, p. 85, 106. Dr. Willſon's Deſcription of Man.

[n] Biſhop Merick, who died A. D. 1599, wrote to Mr. Camden, that, for Corn, Cattle, and Fiſh, they had not only ſufficient for their own Conſumption, but alſo exported great Quantities, though the Country was then on the Decline.

[o] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 38, where we are told their Sheep were of a huge Size, with prodigious large Tails; and that their Hogs were monſtrous; but theſe Animals, and no doubt the Cattle and Horſes, through the Poverty of the Inhabitants, have been dwindling for the Space of Two hundred Years.

[p] The Two laſt Earls of Derby introduced Deer and Partridges; and in the Calf of Man, a little Iſland, Three Miles in Extent, they have prodigious Quantities of Puffins, which, when pickled, are eſteemed great Rarities.

[q] Sacheverell's ſhort Survey of Man, p. 5. Biſhop Willſon's Deſcription of Man.

[r] As all Fiſheries are precarious, ſo poſſibly this, having now failed for many Years, may again become (which is no unuſual Thing) as proſperous as ever.

[s] They make their Bread chiefly of Oats; they have but little Wheat; and the great Reſort of Strangers, ſince Smuggling was introduced, prevents their having more than a running Stock of Ale.

of

of Black Cattle to the Port of Cheſter [t]. In reſpect to Manufactures, they have both Woollen and Linen, which, however, turn but to very ſmall Account. With regard to the former, they make a Kind of Cloth of a Buff Colour, without Dying, of what is called Laughton Wool, from a particular Breed of Sheep, of which they take little Care, otherwiſe they might have much more of it [u]. In reference to the latter, both fine and coarſe Linens are wove here, but in no great Quantities [w]. In former Times they depended chiefly upon their Herring Fiſhery, and are ſaid to have exported annually Twenty thouſand Barrels of theſe Fiſh to France [x].

The Town of Douglas, anciently and better written Dufglas [y], on the Eaſt Side of the Iſle, is the largeſt, richeſt, and moſt frequented, Place in Man. It has a good Port ſecured by a Mole, where Ships of conſiderable Burthen may lie ſafe; and, of late Years, there have been great Improvements made, and many Cellars, Warehouſes, and other Conveniences, for the Reception of Goods; but the Streets are ſtill narrow, and in that reſpect troubleſome [z]. Ramſway, now called Derby Haven, covered by a Fort built in St. Michael's Iſland, is convenient enough for ſmall Veſſels, and without there is a good Road, where larger Ships may ride ſafe from North or Weſt Winds, in Ten, Twelve, or Fourteen Fathom Water [a]. About a Mile from hence ſtands Caſtletown, ſo called from Caſtle Ruſſyn, which is accounted the Capital of the Iſle, becauſe the Governor and moſt of the Lords Officers reſide there [b]. It has alſo a Creek, which ſerves as a Port for ſmall Veſſels, and a Bay without that, but foul and unſafe [c]. Peele, or Holm, on the Weſt Side of the Iſland, was formerly remarkable only for its Cathedral, and Caſtle on a Rock, which is very ſtrong, and in which there is a ſmall Garriſon; but now the

[t] Stat. 15 Car. ii. cap. 7. § 21. 18. cap. ii. § 1, 3. 20. cap. 7. § 9. 32. cap. 2. § 8. 5 & 6 W. et M. cap. 2. § 4. 5. Ann. cap. 8. art. 6.

[u] The Natives pretend there is great Incertainty in regard to theſe Sheep; but ſome curious in this reſpect have found it wouldbe very practicable to have entire Flocks of this Breed, and, with ſome Induſtry and Care, the Working of this ſingular Wool in Stockings, Breeches, Caps, &c. as well as Cloth, might be made a very profitable Manufacture.

[w] A Gentleman who reſided long in this Iſland was of Opinion, that as fine Thread and as good Lace, might be made here as in any Part of Europe.

[x] Biſhop Willſon's Deſcription of Man.

[y] The Etymology of this Name is evident enough; for the River upon which the Town ſtands, and which empties itſelf into the Port, is compoſed of Two ſmaller Streams, One remarkably Dark, and the other White, which is expreſſed in the Two Monoſyllables Duf and Glas, and theſe combined ſhew the River, which has the ſame Appellation as the Town.

[z] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 38. Speed's Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, fol. 91. Biſhop Willſon's Deſcription of Man.

[a] Sacheverell's ſhort Survey of Man, p. 9. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Britannia. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 18.

[b] Chaloner's Treatiſe of the Iſle of Man, chap. vi. Atlas Maritimus et Commercialis, p. 18. Biſhop Willſon's Deſcription of Man.

[c] Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 18. but aſſuredly this might with ſome Expence be rendered both deeper and ſafer.

Place

Place is much enlarged, many new Houſes built, and has a briſk ſtirring Trade [d]. Ramſea, on the North Eaſt Side of the Iſland, on a very ſpacious Bay, where the largeſt Ships may ride ſafe from moſt Winds, and not liable to be embayed by any [e]. It is generally a high Land upon the Sea Coaſts, defended by Rocks lying out as far as Low Water Mark. On the North Eaſt Shore it is a bold Coaſt and Beech.

THE Title of King of Man was firſt waved by Thomas Earl of Derby, in the Reign of Edward the Fourth; and his Succeſſors, following his Example, have ſtiled themſelves, ever ſince, Lords of Man and the Iſles [f]; but without any Diminution of Authority; and in the Act of Parliament, by which the Poſſeſſion and Succeſſion in that Family was ſettled, the JURA REGALIA were expreſsly mentioned and confirmed [g]. The Lord is repreſented by his Governor, who reſides at Caſtletown, where he has a handſome Houſe, and a competent Salary [h]. He preſides in the Court of Chancery, which is held every Month [i]; Appeals are made to him from the Courts of Common Law, from him to the Lord, and from the Lord to his Majeſty in Council. The Governor is ſworn to execute his Office as uprightly as he bears the White Staff, which is the Mark of his Dignity, in his Hand [k]. The Judges in civil and criminal Affairs, are Two Perſons called Deemſters, choſen for their great Sagacity and perfect Knowlege of the ancient Cuſtoms of the Country. In former Times they had no written Laws, but all depended upon Tradition, according to the ſettled Maxim of the Druids, and therefore they were ſtiled BREAST LAWS, and their Judges received their Title from the Manner in which they executed their

[d] It is called Holm by the Danes and Norwegians; the Cathedral, dedicated to St. German, their firſt Biſhop, and a Church dedicated to St. Patrick, by whom the Inhabitants were converted to Chriſtianity, are both in a ruinous Condition, yet not without ſome Remains of ancient Grandeur, which do Honour to the Piety, and ſhew the Taſte of the Ages in which they were built.

[e] Between this Place and Balalough there was a Bog, or, as the Natives ſtile it, Currah, Six Miles long, and Three broad, in which were found great Quantities of Fir Trees, ſome Ten, ſome Twelve, ſome Twenty Feet below the Surface, and was looked upon as the moſt worthleſs Ground in the Iſle. But, within theſe Fifty Years, this Marſh has been drained, and a great Part of it is now the moſt profitable Land in Man.

[f] This noble Perſon was Lord Stanley, at the Time he declined the Title of King, and was raiſed to the Earldom of Derby by his Son-in-law Henry VII. upon whoſe Head this Thomas Lord Stanley ſet the Crown in Boſworth Field.

[g] The Chief of theſe Prerogatives are, 1. The giving their Aſſent to new Laws. 2 The naming the Biſhop, who is, however, approved by the King. 3. Appointing all Officers, civil and military, and changing or diſcharging them at Pleaſure. 4. Pardoning Offences, or mitigating the Puniſhment. 5. Enjoying all Forfeitures that enſue on Treaſon, Felony, Felo de ſe, &c.

[h] Theſe Officers were formerly ſtiled Captains, and their Deputies had the Title of Lieutenants, but of late Years they have been commonly called Governors.

[i] He is not obliged to call any, but, if he pleaſes, he may take the Deemſters or the Keys to his Aſſiſtance, in caſe of any great Difficulty.

[k] Agreeable to the ſymbolical Philoſophy of the Druids, that this Mark of the Magiſtrate's Dignity may be a conſtant Memorial to him of his Duty.

Office,

Office; ſince whatever they DEEMED to be LAW, was Law [l]. The Oath they take is to do Juſtice between Party and Party, equally as the Herring-Bone lies between the two Sides [m]. In Caſes of greater Difficulty, they called to their Aſſiſtance Twenty-four ancient and grave Men, who declared their Sentiments as to the known Cuſtoms, or, which is the ſame Thing, the Laws of the Iſle [n]. From their unlocking theſe Difficulties, and upon the old Suppoſition of retaining in their Breaſts the Juriſprudence of this Country, they are ſtiled the KEYS [o]. When One of theſe dies, reſigns on account of Age or Infirmities, or is removed for any Miſdemeanor, the reſt preſent Two Perſons to the Governor, out of which he chuſes One, who is immediately ſworn into the Office [p]. Thoſe who compoſe their Judicature, compoſe likewiſe their Legiſlature, or their great Court of TINGWALD, in which are preſent the Governor, his Council, the Two Deemſters, and the Twenty-four Keys [q]. This Aſſembly or Parliament is held in the Middle of the Iſle, upon a Hill, in the open Air; and here all Laws, having received the Concurrence of that Aſſembly, and being aſſented to by the Lord, are publiſhed, and from thence derive their Force [r].

As the Civil, ſo the Eccleſiaſtical Government, is very regular and ſtrict. The Biſhop is appointed by the Lord, and approved by the King; and, though no Peer, acknowleges by Statute the Archbiſhop of York for his Primate, and, with the Clergy of his Dioceſe, is ſummoned to the Convocation of that Province [s]. He has a competent Revenue, and a good Houſe, with a convenient Chapel in the Pariſh of Kirk Michael, with large Gardens and pleaſant Walks, ſhaded

[l] Theſe unwritten Laws ſubſiſted till the Grant to Sir John Stanley, who came over to the Iſle in Perſon, ſettled the Conſtitution, and introduced Records.

[m] This is another ſymbolical Inſtitution, by which the Judge is continually put in Mind of his Duty by his daily Diet.

[n] Theſe, as Mr. Sacheverell informs us, are called in the Manks Language Taxiaxi; but what this ſignifies he does not intimate; but it ſeems in Sound to reſemble Teagaſag, which, in old Iriſh, implies Druidiſm; and from thence one may conclude, it means Elders or Senators. As every Man who is qualified for this Office, may attain it, this was an admirable Method to recommend the Study of the Laws and Conſtitution to every intelligent Member of Society.

[o] Camdeni Britannia, p. 839. Chaloner's Treatiſe of the Iſle of Man, chap. iv. Coke's Fourth Inſtitute, chap. lxix. Sacheverell's ſhort Survey of Man, p. 88—95. Biſhop Willſon's Deſcription of Man.

[p] It is, however, provided by a fundamental Law, that no Servant of the Lord, in any Capacity, ſhall be choſen into or hold this Office.

[q] This Word Tingwald, ſeems equivalent to the Saxon Huſting, and is held twice a Year, about May and Michaelmas, when it anſwers Three Purpoſes. 1. A Court Leet or Baron, ſettling all Matters between the Lord and his Tenants. 2. A General Aſſize, wherein all Suits reſpecting Property are adjudged. 3 A Court of General Gaol Delivery, in which all criminal Proſecutions are determined.

[r] Thus every Affair reſpecting the Publick is openly tranſacted in the View of the People, yet with profound Silence, and all poſſible Decorum.

[s] Camdeni Britannia, p. 839. Coke's Fourth Inſtitute, chap. lxix. Sacheverell's ſhort Survey of the Iſle of Man, p 104—121. Willis's Hiſtory of Cathedrals, vol. i. p. 369—380. Biſhop Willſon's Deſcription of Man.

with Fruit and Foreſt Trees, which ſhews what may be done on this Soil, and under this Climate [t]. He can from hence viſit any Part of his Dioceſe, and return Home the ſame Day. There is likewiſe an Archdeacon, and ſeventeen Pariſhes; of theſe there are two Parſonages, which are worth about Sixty Pounds a Year each; the reſt are Vicarages, of about Twenty or Twenty-five Pounds [u]. Beſides theſe, the Biſhop has two Vicars General, and the Archdeacon his Official [w]. They have likewiſe ſome public Schools, in which Perſons are bred up in ſuch Learning as fits them for the Miniſtry [x]. But the Deſign which one of the Earls of Derby formed, of eſtabliſhing an Univerſity here, never took Place [y].

In Conformity to this regular and rational Conſtitution, the Iſland is divided into ſeventeen Pariſhes, every one of theſe having its Church and Miniſter. In reſpect to Civil Affairs, it is again ſeparated into ſix Sheadings, each of which has its Coroner, or, as they ſtile him, Anno [z], an Officer equivalent to our Sheriff; and theſe attend the Tingwald, not in a Legiſlative, but in a Miniſterial Capacity [a]. The Lord has alſo in every Pariſh his Moor, Moar, or Bailiff, choſen annually, and who is anſwerable for the Lord's Rents; and alſo a Captain who commands the Militia, which conſiſts of about Seventeen hundred or Two thouſand Men, beſides the Soldiers in the ſeveral Garriſons and Blockhouſes, who are in the Lord's Pay, and commanded by Officers of his appointing [b].

The Inhabitants of Man, though far from being unmixed, were, perhaps, till within the Courſe of the current Century, more ſo than any other, under the Dominion of the Crown of Great Britain; to which, though they are

[t] So ſays the late worthy and pious Prelate Dr. Thomas Willſon, from his own Knowlege and Experience, which is fully ſufficient to ſettle the Certainty of the Fact.

[u] Upon theſe ſmall Incomes, the Clergy in this Iſland, by great Parſimony, breed up their Families, and from a conſciencious Diſcharge of their Duty, are univerſally reſpected.

[w] Eccleſiaſtical Diſcipline is very ſtrict in this Iſland; the Biſhop has his Priſon, his Courts, and a regular Juriſdiction, to which the People ſubmit without Reluctance.

[x] Theſe Schools were chiefly owing to the Prudence, as the Proviſion for the poorer Clergy is to the Charity, of Dr. Iſaac Barrow, Biſhop and Governor of Man, from Anno Dom. 1663, to Anno Dom. 1669.

[y] James, Earl of Derby, mentions this as a Deſign of his own, in his Diſcourſe to his Son, and had it been executed, would, no doubt, have been very advantageous to the Iſland.

[z] Theſe Sheadings are equivalent to Hundreds, and it is by appropriating proper Officers to theſe Diviſions, that Juſtice pervades every Corner of this Country.

[a] At the Court of Tingwald, the Coroner of Glenlala, who has Precedency before the reſt, has Orders to fence the Court, that is, to prevent any Noiſe, Clamour, or Diſturbance, which, in Conjunction with his Brethren, he executes with the utmoſt Punctuality, as indeed every Thing elſe is, that reſpects Law or Government in this Iſland.

[b] Chaloner's Treatiſe of the Iſle of Man, chap. vi. Sacheverell's ſhort Survey of Man, p. 82, 83. Biſhop Willſon's Deſcription of Man.

Subjects, and are very proud of being Subjects, as well as the People of Jerſey and Guernſey, yet like them they have a Conſtitution, Laws, and Language of their own, and a Peculiarity of Manners, naturally reſulting from the long Enjoyment of theſe [c]. In ancient Times, they were diſtinguiſhed by their Stature, Courage, and great Skill in Maritime Affairs; for in thoſe Days they had a conſiderable foreign Commerce, and a Fleet which would have appeared inſignificant indeed in our Times, but was very reſpectable then, in compariſon of the Naval Force of neighbouring Nations. They are at this Day a briſk, lively, hardy, induſtrious, and well-meaning People [d]. Their Frugality defends them from Want; and though there are few that abound, there are as few in Diſtreſs, and thoſe that are, meet with a chearful unconſtrained Relief. On the other hand, they are choleric, loquacious, and as Law is cheap and unincumbered, at leaſt till of late Years, with Attorneys and Sollicitors, not a little litigious [e]. A tolerable Education, a ſtrict Civil Government, a more ſtrict Church Diſcipline, ripens good Habits into Virtues, and reſtrains their Vices within due Bounds. As to the Revenue ariſing to the Lord of Man, it was looked upon as certain, in the late Earl of Derby's Time, that his ſettled ſtanding Rents, his Caſualties, and his Cuſtoms upon the Goods requiſite for the Uſe of the Natives, might amount to Two thouſand Five hundred Pounds a Year, from whence deducting his Civil Liſt, which roſe to about Seven hundred, there remained One thouſand Eight hundred Pounds per Annum clear [f]. At the ſame time the Number of his Subjects was computed at Twenty thouſand [g].

THERE is no Doubt, that in ancient Times the Inhabitants of this Iſland muſt have poſſeſſed a very extenſive Commerce, otherwiſe they could not have had either Arts, Wealth, or a potent Fleet; and there is as little Room to doubt, that as theſe Advantages were acquired by, ſo they gradually decayed with the Loſs of their Commerce, which brought the People into a State of abject Poverty [h]. James, Earl of Derby, being himſelf in the

[c] The Manks Tongue is ſpoken, and is the only Tongue ſpoken by the common People, who are Natives. It is the old Britiſh, mingled with Norſe, or the Norwegian Language, and the modern Iriſh. The Clergy preach and read the Common Prayer in it; however, a ſhort Catechiſm, carefully taught in the Schools, is the only printed Book they have.

[d] See the E. of Derby's, Chaloner's, Sacheverel's, and Bp. Wilſon's Character of the Manksmen.

[e] Earl of Derby's Account of the Iſle of Man. Additions to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Camden's Britannia.

[f] So ſtated in many Petitions and Repreſentations to the Treaſury, the Truth of which has, ſo far as I know, never been contradicted or controverted.

[g] According to an accurate Account, taken Thirty Years ago, they were Fifteen thouſand, and their Numbers are much augmented ſince.

[h] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 37. One may collect from him, that thoſe who had acquired Wealth by Commerce, quitting Merchandize to engroſs and monopolize Land, expelled many, and impoveriſhed the Remainder of the Inhabitants.

Iſland, conſidering its Situation, and contemplating its other natural Advantages, was ſo ſenſible of this, and ſo much affected by it, that he aſſured his Son, he would rather mortgage or ſell ſome of his Lands in England, than not execute the Schemes he had formed, for introducing Trade again into Man [i]. He wiſely foreſaw, that this would be equally beneficial to his Subjects and his Family; that it would excite the People to improve their Lands, encourage the ſetting up of Manufactures, and quicken every Species of Induſtry amongſt them. But the Diſorders of the Times, for this was at the Beginning of the Civil War, defeated his good Intentions; neither does it appear that they were reſumed, or at leaſt reſumed to any Purpoſe, by his Succeſſors.

It is not above Half a Century ago, that the fatal Practice of Smuggling was brought in, which has been making a very rapid Progreſs ever ſince, and as every where elſe, ſo in this Iſland, has been attended with a numerous Train of the moſt miſchievous Conſequences [k]. It was firſt introduced by foreign Veſſels landing their Cargoes here, in order to elude the wiſe Laws made for the Benefit of Britiſh Commerce, and by this means immenſe Sums have been drained from theſe Kingdoms. The Goods thus landed, are, from the convenient Poſition of the Iſle, exported again in prodigious Quantities, in Barks and Boats, into Wales, England, and Scotland, to the almoſt incomputable Detriment of the Revenue of the Crown, and to the extreme Prejudice alſo of the fair Trader [l]. Theſe Practices have been ſtill more noxious to Ireland than to Britain; and by opening a free Paſſage to all kind of Eaſt India Goods, brought by foreign Companies, into both Iſlands, has been exceedingly injurious to our own Company, eſtabliſhed to trade excluſively in thoſe Parts [m].

But independent of all theſe Injuries to their fellow Subjects, it ſeems alſo to be in a fair Way of becoming deſtructive to this Iſland, by corrupting the Manners of the Inhabitants, diveſting them of all Thoughts of honeſt Improvement, and not only depriving them of the Protection, but expoſing

[i] Lord Fairfax's Commiſſioners, a very few Years after this, found the Iſland and the People in a miſerable Condition, ſo that Mr. Chaloner at the Cloſe of his Book, having given an Account of their Forts and Garriſons, ends with ſaying, "the Poverty of this Iſland is its greateſt Security." Thus this Hiſtory ſhews us plainly, what an Iſland may be with, and what it muſt be without, Trade.

[k] The Reaſon of my aſſigning this Date to Smuggling is, that nothing relating to it is mentioned in Mr. Sacheverell's ſhort Survey, publiſhed at the Beginning of the current Century.

[l] Wherries and ſmall Boats are the Veſſels uſed for this pernicious Traffick, and conſequently the Iſlanders never can derive from this any Navigation.

[m] It would be very eaſy to ſhew, that this is really more injurious to the Nation, than to the Company, as Goods are bought here from Foreigners for ready Money, which otherwiſe would have been bought by Foreigners at our Company's Sales for ready Money

them to the juſt Reſentment of the Britiſh Legiſlature [n]. It is very poſſible, that the Computations made of the Loſſes ſuſtained by theſe Practices, may be much exaggerated, ſince theſe have been ſwelled to upwards of Half a Million per Annum [o]. However, the Thing is plain, and ſpeaks itſelf, that they cannot but amount to a very large Sum, that they are continually increaſing, and that the Effects neceſſarily flowing from them are ſo ſeverely felt, that it cannot be long before ſome effectual Remedy muſt be deviſed and applied, thoſe that have been hitherto tried having not either cured the Miſchief, or ſo much as given a Check to its Progreſs [p]. We ſhall, however, ſee, from enumerating the Britiſh Laws reſpecting MAN, that Attempts for this Purpoſe have not been wanting. The Statute relative to this Iſland, in the Reign of Henry the Eighth, as it reſpects only Eccleſiaſtical Affairs, need not be cited [q]. The Law in the Reign of James the Firſt, which has been already mentioned, is a private Act, though recorded in the Court of Chancery [r]. Corn of any kind may be at any time exported from this Iſland into Great Britain, in any Quantity; but they are reſtrained from ſending more than Six hundred Black Cattle annually, and theſe are to be landed within the Limits of the Port of Cheſter [s]. Salt brought from thence into any Port of Great Britain, and put on Shore there, is forfeited, together with the Ship and all her Tackle [t]. Perſons aſſiſting in ſuch landing incur a Penalty of Twenty Pounds, or Six Months Impriſonment; and, if ſeized, and unclaimed in Twenty Days, the Salt and Ship to be ſold to the beſt Advantage. But by the ſame Act, a Drawback is allowed on all Salts exported thither. Coals from Britain to the Iſle of Man are charged with a Duty of One Shilling a Chaldron, or Eight-pence a Ton; but Security is to be taken for the Coals being landed in that Iſland; and if the Ship ſails before ſuch Security is given, both Veſſel and Cargo are forfeited [u]. In the Beginning of the Reign of George I. a Law was paſſed to prevent Eaſt India Goods being carried thither in any other than a legal Manner, that is, from Great Britain, upon Pain of forfeiting the Ship and Cargo [w]. This appears, however, not to have

[n] It is a farther Proof that this iniquitous Traffic came in about the Time I mentioned, that no Acts were made to reſtrain the Commerce of theſe People, till in his late Majeſty's Reign.

[o] In a Memorial laid before the Lords of the Treaſury, many Years ago, by the fair Traders in Cumberland, it was ſtated at Four hundred thouſand Pounds per Annum; but modern Accounts (how truely I know not) carry it even higher than is mentioned in the Text.

[p] It is in order to ſhew, that many coincident Points are to be conſidered in ſettling this Remedy, that we have treated this Subject ſo largely.

[q] Stat. 33 Hen. VIII. cap. xxxi. The Title may be found in Keble, p. 554.

[r] This private Act had the Royal Aſſent, July 7. 7 Jac. I.

[s] Stat. 15 Car. II. cap. vii. §. 21. 18 cap. ii. §. 1, 3. 20 cap. vii. §. 9. 32 cap. ii. §. 8. 5 & 6 W. & M. cap. ii. §. 4. 5 Ann. cap. viii. art. 6.

[t] Stat. 2, 3 Ann. xiv. §. 1. 5 cap. viii. art. 8. 2, 3 Ann. cap. xiv. §. 9.

[u] Stat. 9 Ann. cap. vi. §. 6. This is a very great Indulgence, ſince Coals exported to foreign Ports pay Eight Shillings for every Chaldron.

[w] Stat. 7. Geo. I. cap. xxi. §. 9.

had the Effect that was expected from it, and therefore a ſubſequent and a much ſeverer Law was made, by which no Goods, that are not of the Growth, Product, or Manufacture of the Iſland, may be imported into Great Britain [x]. Veſſels found or diſcovered to have been with ſuch Goods, within the Limits of any Port of Great Britain or Ireland, whether Bulk broken or not, are forfeited, with the Tackle and the Goods, or their Value. Perſons concerned are liable to a Fine of One hundred Pounds, or Six Months Impriſonment, at the Diſcretion of the Court [y]. Goods entered outwards, for any other Parts, and landed in the Iſle of Man, the Exporter forfeits the Drawback, and thrice the Value of the Goods. Maſters of ſuch Veſſels are alſo ſubject to Six Months Impriſonment. The Iſle of Man is added in the Oath of the Exporter, upon all Debentures for foreign Goods [z]. Laſtly, the Treaſury is impowered, on the Behalf of the Crown, to treat for the abſolute Purchaſe of this Iſland from the Proprietor [a]. By an Iriſh Statute in the ſame Reign, every Maſter, Owner, or other Perſon, navigating a Boat, intended for the Iſle of Man, ſhall take out a Permit, mentioning the Officer, and the Names of every Mariner, and on his Return from the ſaid Iſland ſhall deliver up ſuch Permit, to be cancelled by the Collector of the ſaid Port [b]. Theſe Laws are Evidences more than ſufficient to prove, beyond all Doubt, what I have advanced, and to ſhew both the Neceſſity and the Importance of gaining, not a general but a diſtinct and exact Idea of the State of the Iſle of Man, and its Inhabitants.

It is evident, from this ſuccinct Relation, that the Iſle of Man, though ſo happily ſituated in the midſt of the Britiſh Iſlands, contributes in its preſent State very little to their Advantage; or, according to the prevailing Opinion, is rather a Nuſance than a Benefit [c]. At the ſame time, though it may be now in a better State than at the Beginning of this Century, yet is the Country far from being improved, and its Inhabitants much leſs happy than they might be. It is certain, that in Point of Numbers there is not a Third Part as many in this, as there are in the Norman Iſlands, though without all Doubt the Iſland of Man is capable of maintaining many more. It was Neceſſity, and the Want of Trade, that originally induced the People to take

[x] Stat. 12. Geo. I. cap. xxviii. §. 22.

[y] By the ſame Statute, Chapter, and Clauſe, which ſhews to what a dangerous Degree this illicit Trade had in the Space of a few Years extended itſelf.

[z] Stat. 12. Geo. I. cap. xxviii. §. 23, 24.

[a] By the Twenty-fifth Section of the ſame Statute.

[b] Stat. 22. Geo. I. cap. iii. §. 7.

[c] If we conſider the Extent of this Iſle, its natural Advantages, the Conveniency of its Ports, the Number of the People, and its ancient Condition, we cannot doubt that it might be rendered much more valuable and uſeful.

up

up with and encourage Smuggling, which has been carried to ſuch a Height, as muſt clearly convince the thinking Perſons amongſt them, that though it may help them a little, yet it could not, ſuppoſing a much longer Toleration, which undoubtedly is not by any means to be expected, produce to them any permanent and ſolid Advantages. This Practice is and muſt be carried on by Foreigners, who reap by far the greateſt Part of the Profits; all that the Natives derive from it being a high Price for their perilous and precarious Labour, the vending Proviſions, and it may be an advanced Rent for Houſes, Cellars, and Magazines. But when it is conſidered, that this diverts them from the Culture of their Lands, from improving and increaſing their Manufactures, and from every Species of honeſt Induſtry, while it expoſes them juſtly to the Reſentment of the Britiſh Government, they cannot conclude themſelves to be in a proſperous Situation. There is no way of arriving at this, but by proſecuting Methods of quite another kind: And if this was fairly put into their Power, and they had once clearly ſet before them the Proſpect of rendering their little Eſtates really valuable, were freed from the Difficulties they now labour under, had Commodities of their own raiſing, and were employed in Manufactures capable of furniſhing an honeſt and lucrative Trade to all the Britiſh Dominions, and even a more extenſive Commerce in Veſſels of their own, they would undoubtedly open their Eyes, and gladly contribute all that lay in their Power, in order effectually to accompliſh ſo ſalutary and happy a Change in their Condition.

On the other hand, it ought to be regarded as the true Political Intereſt of Great Britain, to render every Part of her Dominions as flouriſhing as poſſible, without omitting any Means that may contribute to make the Induſtry of the Inhabitants turn to their own proper Advantage. It is upon the Baſis of reciprocal Utility, that the Plan muſt be conſtructed for bringing this little Iſle into a cloſer Connection with the general Syſtem of our Government; and if any Method can be deviſed, by which this odious Traffic can be ſo thoroughly rooted out as never to ſpring up again, it will be ſo far from being a Diſparagement, that it ought to be rather conſidered as an additional Recommendation of this Scheme; that it tends at the ſame time to the particular Benefit of Man, and affords the Inhabitants an Opportunity of meliorating their own Circumſtances, and thoſe of their Country. Such a Method as this cannot fail of giving them a juſt Idea of their Happineſs, in having a Title to Britiſh Protection, diſpoſe them to receive chearfully ſuch Alterations in their own Form of Rule as ſhall be found requiſite for this Purpoſe, and induce them to accept as a Favour, and even to conſider as a Bleſſing, what otherwiſe, from a rivetted and at the ſame time a natural Veneration for their old Conſtitution, would be ſubmitted to with Repugnance:

nance'd: A Thing, that in a Caſe like this, ought certainly to be avoided, if it may be done without Prejudice to the eſſential Point in View, and more eſpecially if it can be made evident, that this very Condeſcenſion will make it anſwer that End more effectually [e].

THE Power given by Parliament to the Treaſury, in order to treat with the Proprietor for the Purchaſe of the Iſle of Man, is a ſufficient Proof, that the Public is inclined to procure, on reaſonable Terms, the Removal of thoſe Miſchiefs, incident from the preſent State of that Iſland [f]. On this Foundation, therefore, I preſume to obſerve, that to do this effectually, the Inhabitants ſhould have an Intereſt propoſed, ſuperior, and, in reſpect to them, more than equivalent to that which they have in Smuggling; which, though exceedingly detrimental to us, is very far, as I have already hinted, from being in any great or eſſential Degree profitable to theſe People. It is very true, the King's Writ does not run in this Iſle; but his Majeſty may appoint Commiſſioners under the Great Seal to enquire into the State and Condition of the Country [g]. Theſe Commiſſioners will probably diſcover, that their Lands are not properly improved, and that this ariſes from Hardſhips, or, which is the ſame Thing, ſuppoſed Hardſhips in the Tenures [h]. Theſe being removed, a Bounty given upon the ſeveral Sorts of Corn they ſhall be able to export, Premiums eſtabliſhed for Incloſing, raiſing Hedges and Timber, with an Allowance to import a certain Quantity of Wool, in like Manner, and under the ſame Reſtriction, as is given to Guernſey, with ſome Encouragement for working their Mines and recovering their Fiſheries, and the founding an Academy for promoting uſeful Knowlege, would moſt effectually open their Eyes to their own Intereſts [i], and induce them, for their own Sakes, to prohibit Smuggling, under the ſevereſt Penalties, by a Law of their Tingwald.

THIS Propoſition, at firſt Sight, may ſeem to be very extraordinary; but the Reaſons I have to offer in its Support, will, I hope, reconcile it to the

[d] It would certainly require much Trouble, demand ſome Pains, and employ a great deal of Time to bring about ſuch a Change; all which may be ſaved.

[e] There is no Neceſſity that Britain ſhould inſiſt upon any other Alterations, than ſuch as may turn to the Emolument of Britain; Time and Accidents will ſilently and ſpeedily do the reſt.

[f] Stat. 12. Geo. I. cap. xviii. p. 25. In the Purchaſe of this Iſle, the Intereſt of Great Britain, the Property of the Lord, and the Eaſe of the Inhabitants, (already Subjects of Great Britain) ſhould be conſidered, and, as far as may be, conciliated.

[g] Coke's Fourth Inſtitute, chap. lxix. This has alſo been practiſed in former Times, as may be ſhewn from Record.

[h] Earl of Derby's Account of the Iſle of Man. Sacheverell's ſhort Survey of Man, p. 81, 82, 83. Willſon's Deſcription of Man.

[i] Before Smuggling came amongſt them, they were an honeſt, harmleſs, quiet, induſtrious, and laborious People; and would, on its Excluſion, become ſo again.

judicious.

judicious Reader. In the firſt Place, the Condeſcenſion in accepting of a Security, according to the Form of their Conſtitution, will undoubtedly have a favourable Operation on the Minds of the People [k]. In the next Place, as there are no Laws in the World ſo ſtrictly carried into Execution as in this Iſland, or where Juſtice is done ſo ſoon and with ſo little Trouble, it will anſwer the End propoſed effectually [l]. Laſtly, the Benefits beſtowed upon them, being in the Nature, as has been already remarked, of an Equivalent, the Public is bound in Intereſt to prevent the Forfeiture of them, by the bad Behaviour of Individuals [m]: And taking all theſe together, I conceive it will appear the ſtrongeſt Security we can have, and of Conſequence the beſt and the moſt proper that we can deſire.

This being accompliſhed, it may next be worth enquiring, whether, from the Nature of its Situation, which has hitherto been productive only of Inconveniences, ſome capital Advantages may not be derived to Great Britain. If the Storehouſes and Magazines, at preſent erected at Douglas, were purchaſed for his Majeſty's Uſe, and put under the Care of the Officers of the Revenue, Goods of all Sorts might be depoſited in them, till a proper Market offered in Britain, and then re-ſhipped, paying the Duties, or exported to the Colonies, under the ſame Regulations as from Britain [n]. The like might be done at Peele, in regard to Ireland [o]: And if in the Northern Part of the Iſland the Eaſt India Company were allowed Magazines, from whence they might be at Liberty to export the Commodities and Manufactures they bring from all the Countries within their Charter, to foreign Parts, upon the ſame Terms that they now do from Britain, it might enable them to underſell the new Companies that have ſprung up in ſeveral Kingdoms, as well as diſcourage the ſetting up of others, and thereby ſtrike at the very Root of the moſt dangerous and deſtructive kind of Smuggling that has been hitherto invented [p]. Theſe Regulations would equally tend to the Eaſe and Emolument of the People of Man, and to the Security and Benefit of this Country,

[k] This was the Method taken by the Family of Stanley, when the Iſle was firſt granted to them, and was attended with all the Succeſs that could be wiſhed.

[l] Coke's Fourth Inſtitute, chap. lxix. where this great Oracle of the Law affirms all that is ſaid in the Text, in expreſs Terms.

[m] By this Means, all Exchequer Proſecutions will be ſaved, and Delinquents puniſhed ſo ſtrictly, ſo ſpeedily, and ſo ſeverely, as to put an End to this Practice.

[n] The Expediency of this, the Security, and the Advantage flowing from ſuch an Indulgence, has been already explained in the laſt Section.

[o] We have before touched this Matter, in ſpeaking of Milford-Haven, and the Iſland of Holy-Head; the allowing ſeveral ſuch Interports, under proper Regulations, is perhaps the ſingle Means of ſuppreſſing Smuggling, while it is neceſſary to continue high Duties.

[p] The Method now preſcribed by ſeveral Statutes, in reſpect to Eaſt India Goods in Warehouſes, under the Inſpection of Cuſtom-Houſe, as well as the Company's Officers, ſhews this to be extremely practicable.

which

which are certainly Points of ſuch Importance as to deſerve mature Conſideration q.

At length, after the Cloſe of the laſt War, when it was judged highly neceſſary to take every Method poſſible for the Improvement of the public Revenue, the removing the Incommodities ſo long experienced from the clandeſtine Commerce carried on from this Iſland, brought on a Treaty between the Lords of the Treaſury and the Duke and Dutcheſs of Athol as Proprietors, which being concluded, an Act of Parliament paſſed for confirming it, whereby, in Conſideration of the Sum of Seventy thouſand Pounds, an abſolute Surrender was made to his Majeſty of the Iſle, Caſtle, and Pele of Man, and all the Iſlands, Lordſhips, Royalties, Liberties, and Sea-ports to the ſame appertaining. Reſerving however to the Proprietors the Patronage of the Biſhopric, of all the eccleſiaſtical Preferments, and alſo all their Rights to their landed Property in that Iſland, with every Thing appertaining thereto, notwithſtanding the ſaid Surrender, to be holden of the Crown, by the ancient honourable Services and the ſmall reſerved Rent to the Exchequer. In conſequence of this Ceſſion, by which the Proviſions therein were become practicable, another Act was ſpeedily paſſed for effectually preventing any illicit Trade from the Iſle of Man, the compaſſing of which had been the principal Object in this Purchaſe, and by this Law every poſſible Precaution was taken, not only to hinder for the preſent, but to prevent for the future the Revival of ſuch pernicious Practices. In a Third Act paſſed in the ſame Seſſions of Parliament, it was judged expedient to give the Inhabitants full Liberty to export the Produce of their Iſland into Great Britain, and as an Encouragement to the Linnen Manufacture eſtabliſhed there, the ſame Bounties were given upon the Exportation of Linnens from thence as upon Linnens exported from Great Britain and Ireland. This abſolute extinguiſhing of illicit Commerce at once made a very great Change, as may eaſily be conceived, in the State of Things in that Iſland, out of which great Numbers of People who had been concerned therein quickly retired, not without an immediate Detriment to the native Inhabitants, who had profited by them conſiderably, by ſupplying of them with Neceſſaries of every Kind. This, though in ſome Degree compenſated by

q Thus far was not only written but printed Ten Years ago, when upon a Rumour of the Purchaſe of the Iſle of Man the Author ventured to leave a Chaſm in his Book which hath been filled up ſince it was finiſhed, ſo that the Reader ſees the Hiſtory of this Iſle continued to the preſent Time. But from the Inconveniencies attending this Experiment he judged it more prudent to wait for the neceſſary Informations in the ſubſequent Part of his Work, than to expoſe himſelf to the like Inconveniencies. And with this candid Account it is hoped the Reader will be ſatisfied.

the ſending over a Regiment of regular Troops, the Pay of which circulated through the Iſland, did not hinder the Complaints of the People, who found empty Houſes and Magazines left upon their Hands, and other Incommodities neceſſarily reſulting from ſo ſudden a Revolution [r].

In the very next Seſſions of Parliament, Proviſion was made for the exporting Grain of all Sorts to the Iſle of Man, to the Amount of Two thouſand Five hundred Quarters annually from the Ports of Southampton and Exeter, which being found inconvenient and expenſive, were afterwards changed to Whitehaven and Liverpool. Upon an Application made in the ſame Seſſions, in reference to a great Quantity of Bugles which remained in their Warehouſes, an Act paſſed for permitting them to export theſe Bugles into Great Britain. A Third Act was alſo paſſed in reference to the making Affidavits taken in Great Britain, Evidence in the Iſle of Man, and impowering his Majeſty by Commiſſion out of the Exchequer, to ſettle Ports, Creeks, Members, &c. for the legal Exportation and Importation of Goods in the ſaid Iſland, which was very ſoon after carried into Execution with all the Powers and Privileges incident to ſuch Places in Great Britain [s].

In the Seventh Year of his preſent Majeſty's Reign, upon the Application of the Inhabitants, an Act paſſed for encouraging the Trade, Manufactures, and Fiſheries of the ſaid Iſland. By this Law the old Duties were repealed and new Ones eſtabliſhed, Permiſſion given to import Flax, Flax Seed, Wood Aſhes, Fiſh, and Fleſh of all Sorts, and any Kind of Grain (except from Great Britain) without the Payment of any Duty whatever. The Subjects of Great Britain and Ireland were alſo permitted to import into that Iſland, white or brown Linnen Cloth, Hemp or Hemp Seed, Horſes or Black Cattle, Utenſils and Inſtruments to be employed in Agriculture, Manufactures, or Fiſheries, and various other Things, without Payment of any Duty, as alſo from Great Britain, Salt,

[r] Stat. 5 Geo. III. cap. 26. 39. 43. Beſides the Conſideration expreſſed in the Firſt of theſe Acts, his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to grant to the Duke and Ducheſs of Athol an annual Penſion of 2000l. for their joint Lives, upon the Iriſh Revenue, which was judged reaſonable, as that Revenue having ſuffered very much by the clandeſtine Trade carried on from that Iſland, ſome Compenſation ſhould be made at the Expence of that Kingdom as well as of Great Britain, ſince both were to be alike benefited by the entire Suppreſſion of this great and hitherto growing Evil. The groſs Amount of the Revenue of the Lord of Man, upon a Medium of Ten Years, was 7293 l. per Annum.

[s] Stat. 6 Geo. III. cap. 43. 46. 50. In conſequence of the Second of theſe Acts the following Ports were appointed: Derby Bay at the South Eaſt End of the Iſland, Douglas in the Centre of the Eaſt Side of the Iſland, Ramſay Bay towards the North Eaſt, and Holme or Pele Bay on the Weſt Side of the Iſland, oppoſite to Port Douglas.

Boards,

Boards, Timber, and Hoops, and likewiſe from the Plantations, Iron in Rods or Bars, Cotton, Indigo, Naval Stores and Lumber. All Ships belonging to the Inhabitants of Man ſhould be deemed Britiſh built to all Intents and Purpoſes. There were likewiſe Premiums given for the Encouragement of the Herring Fiſhery, but theſe being found to have no good Effect, they were converted into a Fund for repairing the Ports. Premiums were alſo given for encouraging weaving, ſpinning, and exporting Linnen Cloth, and various other Proviſions made, which gave ſuch Satisfaction as to prevent any farther Emigrations from thence to Ireland and other Places. This was farther facilitated by another Act paſſed the ſame Year, for eſtabliſhing a regular Pacquet between Whitehaven and Douglas, and for erecting a Poſt-office [t].

In the Twelfth Year of his Majeſty's Reign an Act was made permitting the Importation of white and red Herrings, under a ſmall Duty, to any Part of Great Britain, as alſo to export them to any Part of America, under the ſame Regulations that Proviſions are ſent thither from Ireland. They were alſo allowed the Privilege of ſhipping any Quantity of Salt requiſite for curing their Herrings, which was of ſingular Utility. Theſe Inſtances of the Attention of the Britiſh Legiſlature have gradually had a very proper Effect. All clandeſtine and illicit Trade is now perhaps as thoroughly extinguiſhed there as in any Part of the Dominions of Britain, and even the meaner Sort of People cured of their Propenſity to it. Some Merchants of Property, who remained in the Iſland, turned their Views another Way, and having purchaſed large Tracts of uncultivated Land, made very conſiderable Improvements. By Degrees they raiſed much more Wheat and Flax than they did formerly, their Manufactures, more eſpecially Linnens, begin to raiſe their Heads, and that diſſolute, drunken, and idle kind of Life which naturally attends Smuggling, is in a great Meaſure extinguiſhed. Their empty Houſes begin to let again, and as there are ſtill upwards of Twenty thouſand People upon the Iſland, there ſeems to be very little Doubt, that by the Lenity of the preſent Government, and ſuch gradual Encouragements as Time and their own prudent Behaviour may require, the Country will gradually wear a better Face, and the People become eaſier and happier than they were before, and this

[t] Stat. 7 Geo. III. Cap. 40. 50. The Firſt of theſe Laws was very acceptable to the Inhabitants, as it delivered them from many of the Difficulties and Diſcouragements the former Statutes to prevent the enormous illicit Trade carried on from thence had neceſſarily impoſed upon them. The Second was likewiſe very beneficial in eſtabliſhing a regular and conſtant Correſpondence with Great Britain.

is the rather to be expected from their natural Diſpoſition, which renders them cheerful, frugal, and contented [u].

Such, according to the beſt Lights that can be obtained, is the preſent State of the Iſland of Man, which may be truly ſaid to have ſuffered as little as could be expected from ſuch a Revolution, which was chiefly owing to their feeling the immediate Effects of their becoming Britiſh Subjects. They are now no longer in a weak and precarious State, but under the Protection of a powerful Monarchy. They are freed from thoſe Hardſhips and Inconveniencies which the Reſidence amongſt them of Men engaged in an illicit Trade brought even upon the moſt innocent Natives. They now enjoy, at leaſt, in ſome Degree, the Benefit of the Act of Navigation, and many other Privileges and Advantages reſulting from this Change in their Condition, which opens to them the faireſt Proſpect from a proper Application of their Talents and Induſtry, and conſequently affords them the greateſt Encouragement to ſuch an Exertion of their Faculties, more eſpecially as they are ſure of effectual Support in all their reaſonable Undertakings from their Mother Country, of which they have received many Earneſts already [w]. There are however many Things that require their ſerious Attention, in conſequence of their having a Deſire to co-operate in promoting their own Intereſt, and to which no Doubt they will for that Reaſon afford proper Attention.

It hath been already admitted that many of their old Laws were wiſely framed at the Time of their Inſtitution. But then it is to be conſidered that theſe Laws were formed from a Conſideration of the State that this Country and its Inhabitants then were in, and ſeem all of them to be founded upon a Principle of keeping them continually in the ſame Condition. As this was a Thing impoſſible in its Nature, ſo from a Senſe

[u] Stat, 12 Geo. III. cap. 58. This Attention to their Herring Fiſhery hath been productive of very good Effects. It had been formerly very conſiderable, but as frequently happens by theſe Fiſh ſhifting their Courſe, had gradually decayed. It is now become more plentiful, the Number of Boats employed therein increaſed, and the Duty of Ten Shillings upon a Boat, together with certain Duties levied upon the Ships that enter their Havens annually, to the Number of between Four and Five hundred, makes a Fund for the repairing and maintaining their Ports.

[w] As the intolerable Miſchiefs that aroſe from the enormous Height to which the contraband Trade in this Iſland had riſen, expoſed the Natives to the Severity of the Britiſh Government, ſo it is evident that the future Proſperity of the Inhabitants muſt depend upon their keeping down this pernicious Weed, and never ſuffering it to ſprout again. This being properly attended to, will always furniſh them with a proper Plea for Indulgence and Aſſiſtance from the Britiſh Legiſlature, which will certainly be afforded them, not only on account of their Merit in this Reſpect, but that they may be encouraged ſo to improve their Land and Trade as to add conſiderably, which is much in their Power, to the public Stock.

of

of it, they have been induced to make Alterations both by committing their Laws to Writing, and making ſuch Changes in them as they thought convenient. For theſe plain, but concluſive Reaſons, they ought to think of reviſing the whole Syſtem of their Laws, in order to render them ſuitable to their preſent Situation, and to facilitate the Means which it affords for the Benefit of the Community. This ſhould particularly diſpoſe them to relax in Reference to thoſe Statutes which give unreaſonable Advantages to Natives, and are viſibly oppreſſive upon Strangers. This would be apparently for their Reputation, eſpecially if done voluntarily in their Court of Tingwald, and to this they ought to have the leſs Reluctance, ſince many Advantages would accrue from it to themſelves. Their Knowledge in reſpect to the Arts of Improvement is very limited, their Funds narrow, and this is the only Method by which they can procure effectual Remedies for both. It may perhaps be urged as an additional Argument to accelerate ſo neceſſary a Step, that in doing this they would only copy the Example that Great Britain hath ſhewn, in her Care and Attention to their Intereſts, ſince they became connected with her.

In this Review of the Laws of the Iſland, particular Care ſhould be taken to render every Kind of landed Property certain and ſecure. For this is the Baſis, and the only ſolid Baſis of Improvements of every Sort; for undoubtedly without this Encouragement, Induſtry will not be exerted, or at leaſt not exerted in its utmoſt Force. If we look round upon the ſeveral Countries of Europe we ſhall find, that more remain barren from the precarious Poſſeſſions of their Inhabitants, than from any Defects in Soil or Climate. This Care muſt be extended to Leaſes, and even to Tenants at Will, for the Poor are as much intitled to their little Property as the Rich, and it is only a Senſe of this that can enable them to become ſo, and their Labour in this Reſpect, though temporary only in regard to themſelves, muſt be of laſting Benefit to the Public. The preſent Condition of this Iſland demands both Skill and Toil, but there is a moral Certainty, that if theſe are employed, they will be rewarded. For it has been ſhewn already from the Evidence of Facts, that this Iſland was once more populous and better cultivated, and yet the bringing it to that muſt have been more difficult then than now. We evidently ſee what good Effects have followed in Britain by the eſtabliſhing of good Laws and relieving the People from Reſtraints in Point of Property, and we likewiſe ſee by the Improvements that have been made ſince this Iſland became Part of the Dominions of Britain, that the ſame Cauſes will produce there the ſame good Effects.

If Agriculture by the Help of ſuch Laws was once put into a thriving State, and the major Part of the Lands in this Iſland capable of it were brought into Cultivation, amongſt many other good Conſequences, Manufactures would naturally and neceſſarily flouriſh. By mending the Breed and increaſing the Number of Sheep, than which nothing is more practicable, the Quantity of Wool would become more conſiderable, and the Quality of it might be improved. The Laughton Wool in the Hands of People of Skill might be wrought into a Variety of Cloths and Stuffs, and if I have not been deceived in my Informations, there is a great Deal in this Iſland, that with a Mixture of Spaniſh Wool might be fabricated into thoſe light Kind of Cloths which the French carry to the Levant. There are already very conſiderable Quantities of Flax, and very good in its Kind, raiſed in the Iſle of Man, and in virtue of the Encouragements before propoſed, there is no Doubt that much more might be raiſed, and as the Linnen Manufacture is already well eſtabliſhed, it might with a few neceſſary Helps be brought into a flouriſhing Condition. At the ſame Time it is to be remembered, that to procure Perſons capable of puſhing both theſe Manufactures to any conſiderable Height, they muſt have their religious and civil Liberties ſecured, which were the Inducements that brought over into this Country thoſe who have carried them here to ſo great a Perfection. As any old Laws reſtraining theſe muſt have been made when no ſuch valuable Objects were in view, they ought for the Sake of the public Good to be repealed [x].

These Points conſidered, and the already thriving and favoured State of their Fiſheries, by Means of which they ſend both white, and red, or ſmoaked Herrings to ſeveral Markets, we may be allowed to conjecture, that Trade by Degrees may be effectually eſtabliſhed. We know very well how much it was counteracted by the impoveriſhed State of the Iſland in a great Degree occaſioned by the common People being drawn from their honeſt Occupations to aſſiſt in Smuggling. But theſe Evils being removed, and there being a fair Proſpect of Commodities, and Manufactures being raiſed by the Natives, we may well preſume that there will not be wanting Merchants amongſt their Countrymen ready to export

[x] It is generally acknowledged, that excluſive of Sheep-walks there are Forty or Fifty thouſand Acres of Land capable of Cultivation in this Iſland. The late accurate and judicious Mr. Dobbs computes, that arable Land will yield Six Pounds an Acre, and that an Acre of Land producing Flax, and that Flax wrought into Linnen of but Eighteen Pence a Yard, will produce 30l. This then, added to the Woollen Manufacture, and the Fiſheries, would undoubtedly put it in the Power of the Inhabitants of Man to become rich, populous, and happy

them.

them. This is ſo far from being a mere fanciful or ſpeculative Repreſentation, that on the contrary the Progreſs of theſe Improvements, when they come to be put in Practice, will be found equally natural and regular. The Cultivation of their Lands will of courſe render Proviſions plentiful, and by augmenting the Means of Subſiſtence, and at the ſame Time promoting uſeful Labour, render the Country populous, and People, if induſtrious, are the true Inſtruments of their own Proſperity. The taking a proper Care of their Sheep and of their Wool will find beneficial Exerciſe for a Multitude of Hands, and Emulation, with the Aſſiſtance of a little Inſtruction, bring a great Variety of their Woollen Goods into Repute and Demand both at Home and Abroad. The Advantages ariſing from hence will be eaſily conceived, when it is conſidered how many Thouſand Stone of Wool are, and how many more might be produced, and that every Stone of Wool may be manufactured up to the Value of Four Pounds Sterling. To this we may add, that there is perhaps no Country in the World that enjoys more Advantages than this for the carrying on with Facility all the different Branches of this lucrative Mode of Induſtry. The ſame with equal Truth and Certainty may be ſaid in regard to their Flax, which if converted into Fine Thread, and a Part of that employed in the Making of Lace, as it very eaſily might be, would furniſh Employment for their Women, and be productive of amazing Profits. In Proportion as theſe Manufactures roſe, the Spirit of Commerce, as we have before obſerved, would revive, for this hath been the Caſe in all other Countries, and in Iſlands more eſpecially, particularly where they are furniſhed with Ports well ſituated, and where their Fiſheries furniſh a conſtant and active Race of hardy Seamen. Men are never blind to their own Intereſts, and through the Wiſdom of Providence this Attention to their private Concerns, and the Deſire of advancing the Fortunes of themſelves and of their Families, hath all the good Effects, and may therefore be truly conſidered as public Spirit.

THIS Deduction founded on the true Principles of political Oeconomy, and at the ſame Time on the real State and Circumſtances of this Iſland, clearly evince, that what we have ſo often ſuggeſted as to the Poſſibility of recovering it to a competent Degree of Importance, and raiſing the People into a Rank conſiſtent with their preſent Situation, conſidered as the Subjects of the Crown of Great Britain, is perfectly practicable, and muſt afford a pleaſing Contemplation to every Friend to the Welfare of this State, and who have a proper Senſe of Humanity. The raiſing a little State to a great One, the reſcuing an innocent and deſerving People from Obſcurity and Poverty, by the Aſſiſtance of that which is now become their

Mother

Mother Country, is a noble and laudable Exertion of Wiſdom and Authority, and the Succeſs of this Exertion will quickly become conſpicuous when the Inhabitants export their own Commodities in their own Veſſels, and thereby come to have an Intercourſe with foreign Nations, and participate in thoſe Advantages, which Experience ſhews ſuch an Intercourſe hath hitherto produced, and which affords us a moral Certainty, that in reſpect to them, as well as the Inhabitants of all other Iſlands, it cannot but produce. However ſmall or confined ſuch a Commerce may be at the Beginning, yet the happy Situation of this Iſland for an extenſive Trade, and the Spur which ſuch a Commerce would give to every Species of Induſtry amongſt the Inhabitants, would ſpeedily increaſe the Number and the Spirit of their Merchants who might reaſonably hope, and would certainly receive, every equitable Encouragement that the Legiſlature of Great Britain could give. The Succeſs of their Efforts would produce the moſt ſolid Advantages to the Inhabitants, give them a full Conviction of the wide Difference in reſpect to their own Intereſts between a fair and legal, and a contraband and illicit Trade, ſo that in a ſhort Time it would be rendered evident, that the Conduct of the Britiſh Miniſtry was perfectly prudent in their Purchaſe, by which ſo many Miſchiefs were removed and ſo many Emoluments procured, both for the Britiſh Nation and the People of the Iſle of Man.

SECT.

SECTION IV.

Of the Weſtern Iſles dependant on North Britain.

THEIR Hiſtory in the earlieſt Ages. Were inhabited before they became known to the Greeks and Romans. Once poſſeſſed and cultivated by a civilized induſtrious and commercial Nation. Inconteſtible Proofs of this independency both of Hiſtory and Tradition. Theſe Iſlands dependant upon and of great Utility to the Monarchs of Scotland. Invaded and conquered by Magnus King of Norway. The Country totally ruined, and the People rendered barbarous by that Revolution. Recovered, after a long Series of Years, to the Crown of Scotland by Alexander the Third. Their State and Condition under the ſucceeding Kings of that Country. The Cauſes of their ſinking into Meanneſs and Miſery. Repeated, though ineffectual Attempts, to retrieve and recover them. Their great Value always known and their real Importance acknowledged. This often inſiſted upon and explained by Engliſh as well as Scots Writers. A Change in their Condition confidently expected from the Union of the two Crowns. Some kind Intentions manifeſted towards them by James the Firſt. Attempts made to eſtabliſh a Fiſhery amongſt them by Charles the Firſt. Theſe prove abortive and their State rendered worſe than ever by the Civil War. Two excellent Laws reſpecting the Fiſhery paſſed by Charles the Second and ſome Eſſays made to carry them into Execution. Their Situation, little if at all mended, ſince that Time. Their Capacity for Improvement ſtill remains unimpaired. The Deſcription, Situation, Natural, Civil, and Commercial Hiſtory of the Iſle of Bute. The like in reſpect to the Iſles of Arran, Iſla, Jura, Mull, Sky, and the Long Iſland. There are in theſe and in the leſſer Iſlands about them many valuable Commodities, and a Variety of Materials for the Support of Commerce. The Number of theſe may be eaſily augmented and their Qualities greatly improved. Beneficial Informations, profitable Diſcoveries, and ſeveral uſeful Arts might be introduced from foreign Countries into theſe Iſles. Reaſons for their becoming Objects of publick Notice and Encouragement, drawn from Inſtances of Utility that would reſult from thence to the Britiſh Empire. An Attempt to point out the Means by which there is a moral Certainty that ſo important a Work might be fully accompliſhed. The Conſequences that in reſpect to the Common-wealth would certainly attend them.

THE foregoing Sections, it is hoped, have given the candid and judicious Reader full Satisfaction, that the Doctrine we have eſpouſed of the Superior Importance of Iſlands, grounded on the many Advantages that may be drawn from them, was not an Opinion haſtily taken up, or has

has been ſo warmly maintained without juſt Arguments for its Support[a]. Theſe, of which in this and in the following Section, we are now to ſpeak, whatever may be thought of them in their preſent low and neglected Circumſtances, are moſt undoubtedly thoſe Parts of the Britiſh Dominions, that from their intrinſic Qualities are capable of the higheſt Improvements; as will eaſily appear, if we conſider their Number and Extent; their happy Situation in many and thoſe very important Reſpects; more eſpecially ſince the Diſcovery and Settlement of America; the Number of Inhabitants they actually maintain, and the far greater Number that might ſubſiſt there, in a much more comfortable, commodious, and with regard to their Neighbours, in a more communicative Condition, than is in the Power of thoſe who now dwell in them, and the Conſequences that would neceſſarily reſult from thence towards augmenting the Strength, extending the Commerce, and promoting the Naval Power of Great Britain[b]. For theſe Iſlands, which are the Object of the preſent Section, though ſo little known, and therefore ſo little eſteemed, make about a ninth Part of North Britain, are conſiderably larger than any County in South Britain, Yorkſhire only excepted, equal in Size to the Counties of Kent and Eſſex taken together, much larger than the Province of Holland, and indeed near Half as large as the whole Territories of the United Provinces[c].

In order to treat this intereſting Subject, for ſo in the Sequel it will appear to be, intelligibly and perſpicuouſly, it will be requiſite to give firſt a general and ſuccinct Hiſtory of theſe Iſles, from whence it will be ſeen what they have been, and how they came to be in the Situation they now are; and next a particular Deſcription of the moſt conſiderable amongſt them, that from thence the Reader may diſcern the Probability of what has been ſuggeſted on their Behalf, that is, the rendering them hereafter of more Conſequence and of greater Utility to the Britiſh Empire[d].

There are good Grounds to believe that the Phœnicians and Carthaginians were acquainted with theſe Iſlands, becauſe from them the Greeks muſt

[a] Thucyd. lib. i. Diod. Sic. lib. v. Strab. lib. x. xiv. Ammian. Marcell. lib. xiv. c. 8. L'Eſprit de Loix, l xviii. c. 5.

[b] The candid Reader is deſired to carry it ever in his Mind, that the Attention ſhewn to or Ardour expreſſed in this Work for promoting the Intereſts of particular Places, does not proceed from any partial Regard to them, but from a zealous Deſire of rendering all Parts of the Britiſh Dominions conducive in the higheſt Degree of which they are reſpectively capable, to the general Welfare of the Britiſh Empire.

[c] Templeman's Survey of the Globe, Pl. i. iii. vi.

[d] If we had ever been poſſeſſed of a tolerable Hiſtory or Deſcription of theſe Iſles, they would not at this Day have been in this Condition.

have

have derived their Knowledge [e]. If we had the Works of Pytheas of Marſeilles [f], who expreſly affirms that he had himſelf viſited all the Coaſts of Europe, from Cadiz to the Mouth of the Tanais or Don, we ſhould be able to ſpeak with greater Certainty; for though he is decried by Strabo as a falſe and fabulous Writer [h], yet Eratoſthenes, who was even in Strabo's Opinion, a moſt learned and judicious Geographer [i], had a very different Opinion of him, and if, as has been before hinted, we had his Writings, they would certainly give us earlier and perhaps better Notions of the State in which they then were, than can be collected from thoſe who came after him. Diodorus Siculus [k] ſays only, that there were many Iſlands about Britain. Strabo [l] agrees in this, but being prejudiced againſt Pytheas, rejects all that he had ſaid concerning them, and though he was indiſputably a very learned and able Writer, yet as he expreſly places Ireland to the North of Britain, and argues from thence, that no Country could be habitable that lay ſtill farther North than that Iſland [m], we may plainly perceive that he was not infallible in his Judgment, and that what Pytheas ſaid, concerning Iſlands to the North of Ireland, might be worth knowing; notwithſtanding he, on the Principle before-mentioned, rejected his Teſtimony. Pomponius Mela [n], a very accurate and judicious Writer, mentions the Orkneys, and tells us they were thirty in Number, with narrow Channels between them; but he ſays nothing of the Weſtern Iſles. Tacitus alſo is ſilent concerning them, though he gives us a very particular Account of Agricola's directing the Roman Fleet to paſs round the whole Iſland of Britain [o], when ſteering to the North of the Orkneys, he ſays they had Sight of Thule, by which he, as well as Pytheas of Marſeilles, muſt have meant Shetland, though what the Greeks in general ſay of that Country agrees better with Iceland [p]. Pliny makes the Orkneys forty, and the Weſtern Iſlands which

[e] Strab. Geograph. lib. xvi. p. 757 et ſeq. Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. v. c. 12. vii. c. 56. Pomp. Mela de ſitu Orbis, lib. i. c. 12.

[f] This Pytheas, in the Opinion of the learned Voſſius, flouriſhed under Ptolemy Philadelphus, and amongſt other Works wrote an Account of Thule, by which it ſhould ſeem he meant Shetland, and though at firſt Sight, more eſpecially to ſuch as are unacquainted with thoſe Iſlands, the few Sentences remaining of that Work appear very abſurd, yet, as we may have Occaſion to ſhow, they contain ill told Truths.

[g] Geog. lib. ii. p. 104.

[h] Ibid. lib. i. p. 63.

[i] Id. ibid.

[k] Bibl. Hiſt. lib. v. p. 209.

[l] Geogr. lib. iv. p. 201.

[m] Geog. lib. ii. p. 115. iv. p. 201.

[n] De Situ Orbis, lib. iii. c. 6.

[o] In vit. Agricolæ, cap. x.

[p] Strabo, lib. iv. p. 201. though he there again cenſures Pytheas as a fabulous Writer, yet admits his Accounts of theſe Northern Countries probable enough.

he calls Hæbudes thirty [q]. Solinus reduces them to five, but calls them by the ſame Name. Plutarch mentions them in general, but without any particular Denomination[r]. Ptolemy ſtiles them Ædudæ, and names five of them. Oroſius[s] is ſilent as to theſe Iſlands, though he ſpeaks of the Orkneys and the Iſle of Man. There might be ſeveral Reaſons aſſigned why the Romans were no better acquainted with them, but it is ſufficient to obſerve, that they lay beyond the Limits of their Provinces in Britain, and that it is no Wonder they did not conquer theſe, ſince for any Thing that appears, though they might have it in Contemplation, yet they never actually attempted Ireland[t].

Solinus is the only Author of Antiquity who gives any Account of their Inhabitants[u]. "The Iſlands called Hæbudes, ſays he, are five in "Number, the Natives of which unacquainted with Corn, live only upon "Fiſh and Milk. They are all governed by one King, for though ſepa- "rate Iſlands, yet they are only divided from each other by narrow "Channels. The King poſſeſſes nothing of his own; is by Law con- "ſtrained to govern with the moſt exact Juſtice, and that Avarice may "not incline him to digreſs, he is kept within Bounds by his Poverty; "inſomuch that he is allowed to have nothing that he can eſteem his Pro- "perty, but in all Things is maintained at the Public Expence, neither "has he ſo much as a Wife, but wherever he is, he takes for the Time "the Wife of one of his Subjects, ſo that he is without hope of, and "conſequently can have no Attention to Children."

This ſhews not only that theſe Iſlands were and had been long inhabited, but ſeems likewiſe to prove, that thoſe Inhabitants had at ſome Time or other felt, and were therefore willing in all ſucceeding Times to guard againſt the Power of Tyrants. As to thoſe Writers who had a Notion that theſe were the Fortunate Iſlands, the Habitations of Heroes, or Receptacles of departed Spirits, they are not worth mentioning[w]. Only this it may be proper to remark, that idle and fabulous as they are, theſe Reports ſeem to allude rather to fertile and pleaſant, than to wild, deſert, and inhoſpitable Countries, and ſeem alſo to imply a certain Knowledge of their being inhabited, though not a diſtinct Knowledge of thoſe Inhabitants.

[q] Nat. Hiſt. lib. iv. c. 16.
[r] De Oraculor. Defect.
[s] Adverſus Paganos, Hiſt. lib. i.
[t] Strab. Geogr. lib. ii. p. 72. Tacit. vit. Agric. c. 24. Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. [illegible]
[u] Polyhiſtor. cap. xxv.
[w] Plutarch de Oracul. Defect. et in vita Sertorii. Iſacius Tzetzes, in notis ſuis ad Lycophron. N. Comitis Mytholog. lib. iii. p. 273.

Whic-

WHOEVER the People were who dwelled in the Ębudæ, or from whatever Countries they originally came, we know that they were very early converted to the Chriſtian Faith, and in conſequence of this became, according to the Idea of thoſe Times, a civilized, learned, and poliſhed Nation [x]. They ſeem to have been ruled by their own Princes or Chiefs, and dependant upon or at leaſt cloſely connected with the Monarchs of Scotland, to whoſe Aſſiſtance in Time of War they carried their Squadrons, and ſometimes debarked their Troops; received and educated their Youth in Time of Peace; and in caſe of civil Diſſentions, or ſudden Invaſions, the too frequent Calamities of thoſe Ages, afforded their Princes and Nobility Shelter [y]. In this State, the Inhabitants of the Weſtern Iſlands continued from the Middle of the fourth till towards the Cloſe of the eleventh Century, and during all that Space, were aſſiduous in cultivating their Lands, erecting public Edifices of different Kinds, improving their Fiſheries, extending their Trade, and raiſing and ſtrengthening from thence their naval Power [z]. In this flouriſhing Situation, through ſo long a Period, the People grew numerous, their Government became ſtronger and better conſtituted, their Correſpondence with their Neighbours more enlarged, and, in a Word, it was within this Period, that the Ębudæ wore a more favourable and florid Aſpect than ever they have done ſince; from their being poſſeſſed by a Race of Men robuſt, hardy, and induſtrious, acquainted with Arts as well as Arms, ſincere Lovers of their Country, and this Country likewiſe then enjoyed ſeveral natural Advantages, of which, tho' perhaps not irretrievably, it is deprived at preſent [a].

IT is indeed true, that within the Compaſs of this Period, we have no diſtinct or regular Hiſtory of theſe Iſlands or their Inhabitants extant [b], but notwithſtanding this, how ſurprizing ſoever that may ſeem, the Reality of the foregoing Facts may be ſupported by probable, which in a Caſe like this muſt be admitted as credible Evidence [c]. In the firſt Place if we conſider, that whether Scotland and Ireland were peopled from Scandinavia or

[x] In this State they were found by St. Coluim, or Columba and his Diſciples, who preached to them the Chriſtian Faith, as to which their authentic Writings, eſpecially the Life of St. Columba by Adamnanus, afford the cleareſt Evidence.

[y] Fordun. Scotichronicon lib. iv. c. xxxix.

[z] See what has been already ſaid on this Subject, in the laſt Section, relative to the ancient flouriſhing State of the Iſle of Man.

[a] The Inhabitants in point of Stature, Strength, Genius, Abilities, and Diſpoſition, are ſtill the ſame, and with a little Encouragement would ſoon reſtore their Country to its former Condition.

[b] We may expect however to ſee this Defect ſupplied by the Pen of an ingenious and learned Perſon, who has long turned his Thoughts to this Subject.

[c] The Words of Authors may be wreſted, their Meanings miſtaken, or their Authority queſtioned, but nothing of this Sort can be objected as to Facts, or the Arguments grounded upon them.

from

from Germany, theſe Iſlands lying directly in the Way, were very likely to be at leaſt as early, if not earlier ſettled, than either [d]; and this adds ſomewhat to the Credibility of thoſe Accounts from ancient Writers before produced, which aſſert that they actually were ſo ſettled [e]. This alſo receives additional and no inconſiderable Countenance, from the Annals of the ſeveral Northern Nations, which however diſcordant in other Points, agree in reſpect to this [f]. The ſame may be ſaid, with regard to the Lives of thoſe holy Perſons, who planted the Chriſtian Faith in the North of Britain, in Ireland, and in theſe Iſlands, by which are meant not the modern legendary Romances of thoſe Saints, but the ſober and authentic Hiſtories of their apoſtolic Labours, penned by their immediate Diſciples, who lived within this Period, and were Eye-witneſſes of what they relate [g]. To theſe we may join the Saxon and Iriſh Chronicles, with that of the Iſle of Man [h]. The ancient Hiſtories, and the few remaining Annals of the Scots Abbies [i] concur with theſe, as do alſo thoſe inconteſtible Events in reference to Scots Affairs hereafter mentioned, from Authors of different Countries, which from their Conſequences are placed beyond Doubt or Suſpicion [k]. But if we may ſubjoin to theſe, that Kind of indelible and incorruptible Teſtimony, which ariſes from the Remains of Heathen Temples in ſome Places [l], Ruins of ſtately Works in others, ſtrong Walls and Fences artificially conſtructed, ſtill tho' rarely to be ſeen, as having been long Time ſwallowed up by the Sea [m], innumerable Forts almoſt every where [n], and decayed Chapels, the Dedications of which preſerved by uniform and invariable Traditions, which as well as their Materials and Conſtruction, all refer to theſe Times [o], with a Multitude of other Circumſtances, not leſs

[d] Sax. Gram. Hiſt. Dan. lib. ii. Lyſchander Genealog. Reg. Dan. p. 322. Langhorn. Antiquit. Albion. p. 309. Stillingfleet Orig. Britan. p. 245.

[e] Pytheas Maſſilienſis ap. Strab. lib. i. p. 63. Plutarch. de Oraculor. Defect. Solin. Polyhiſt. cap. xxv.

[f] Olaus Magnus, Pontanus, Torfæus.

[g] Adamnani Vita S Columb. Vita S. Gildæ in Actis Benedictini, Vita S. Niniani per Eldradum.

[h] Beda, Chron. Sax. Alured. Beverl. O Flaherty Ogygia. Chron. Manniæ ap. Camdeni Britan.

[i] Chron. de Mailroſ. Forduni Scotichron. Liber Paſletenſis.

[k] Such as granting *J Coluim Kil*, i. e. Inſula Secceſſus Columbæ, to that Saint and his Monks, their making this Monaſtery their royal Burying-place; the inſtituting a great Officer, whoſe Title was Inſularum Seneſchallus, Marſhal of the Iſles, or rather Steward, all Circumſtances ſhewing the Importance of theſe Countries, and their Dependance on the Crown of Scotland.

[l] Martin's Weſtern Iſlands, p. 9. where he deſcribes a large Temple of the Druids in the Iſle of Lewis. Rowland's Mona Antiqua reſtaurata, p. 336.

[m] On the Weſt Side of Lewis Remains are ſeen of Walls, Dwellings, &c.

[n] Fordun. Scotichron. lib. ii. cap. 10.

[o] Such as St. Flannan, in an Iſland of the ſame Name: St. Ronan, in Rona; St. Turnai, in Tarans-ay; St. Ulton, in Valay; St. Barr, in Kiſmul; St. Columb, in Iona; St. Ouran, in the ſame Iſle; St. Donnan and St. Katherine in the Iſle of Egg, and many others.

ſtrong

ſtrong than theſe, which might be mentioned [p], the Proofs to every candid Reader, will appear concluſive.——But to proceed,

DUNCAN King of Scots, being about the Middle of the eleventh Century murdered by his Couſin Macbeth [q], who thereupon uſurped the Throne, the two Sons of the deceaſed King fled, the eldeſt into England, and the youngeſt, according to a Cuſtom already mentioned, to ſome of his Father's Relations in the Weſtern Iſles [r]. Siward Earl of Northumberland, by the Command of Edward the Confeſſor, reſtored Malcolm Kenmore, the eldeſt Son of King Duncan, to his Father's Dominions [s]. He governed Scotland with great Reputation upwards of thirty-ſix Years [t]. He and his eldeſt Son Edward being ſlain in Northumberland, Donald Bane, i. e. the White, his younger Brother, returned with a conſiderable Force out of the Iſles, and uſurped the Kingdom [u]. Duncan, a natural Son of King Malcom, drove him out, and aſſumed the regal Title. But Donald Bane procuring his Murder, ſeated himſelf once more in the Throne, ſacrificing, as the Scots Hiſtorians affirm, the Weſtern Iſlands to Magnus King of Norway, for his Aſſiſtance, which rendered him odious to the Nation [w]. This however is certain, that A. D. 1098 King Magnus, with a potent naval Armament, attacked theſe Iſlands [x]. The firſt Fury of his cruel Irruption fell upon Lewis; which ſubdued, he ſteered for Sky, which large and then well inhabited Iſland alſo ſubmitting, he took there ſuch a Quantity of Cattle as ſufficed to revictual his Fleet. He next reduced Terviſt and Iviſt, afterwards Mull and all the Northern Iſles. Then proceeding South, he ſpent ſome Time in pillaging Ila, burning their Dwellings, deſtroying the Inhabitants, and laying every Thing waſte where he came. The wretched People, flying as they could, endeavoured to take Shelter ſome in Cantire, others in Ireland, Magnus purſuing them, carried Fire and Sword into both Countries, and after ravaging their Coaſts, ſubdued

[p] As for Inſtance, their numerous holy Wells, dedicated to thoſe Saints, mentioned by Beda and the Saxon as well as the Scots and Iriſh Chronicles. The Songs of their old Bards, ſupported by the Names of Mountains, Rivers, Rocks, &c. with the Memoirs of their ancient Families, whoſe Poſſeſſions and Pretenſions afford inconteſtible Marks of their Authenticity.

[q] He was Grandſon to King Malcolm by his only Child Beatrix who eſpouſed Crynin, Abthane or Steward of the Iſles. Scotichron. lib. iv. c. 39.

[r] Chron. de Mailros, p. 156. Fordun. Scotichron. lib. iv. c. 45. Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xii. fol. 250. a.

[s] Chron. de Mailros, p. 158. Simeon Dunelmenſ. ap. x. Script. col. 187. W. Malmeſb. de geſt. Reg. Anglor. lib. ii. p. 79.

[t] Chron. Saxon. p. 199. J. Major de geſt. Scotorum, lib. iii. c. 8. Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xii. fol. 260. a.

[u] Fordun. Scotichron. lib. v. c. 21.

[w] J. Major de geſt. Scotor. lib. iii. c. 9. Hect. Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xii. fol. 261. a.

[x] Chron. de Mailros, p. 162. Simeon Dunelm. Hiſt. apud x. Script. col. 223. Oderic Vital. Hiſt. Eccleſiaſt. lib. x.

the

the Iſle of Man, and made an Attempt upon Angleſey, as has been already mentioned [y]. We have not the foregoing Particulars relative to this Expedition from Britiſh or Iriſh Hiſtorians, whoſe Veracity might be ſuſpected, but from the Poems of two Norwegian Bards, who, according to the Cuſtom of that Age, attended King Magnus on Purpoſe to record his Triumphs [z]. It may ſeem ſtrange that he met with no Reſiſtance from the Scots, but the Wonder will ceaſe when we conſider, the Colluſion between Magnus and Donald Bane gave Riſe to this Expedition, and that Edgar the Son of Malcolm Kenmore, aſſiſted by a ſmall Body of Engliſh Troops, under the Command of his Uncle by the Mother Side Edgar Atheling, at this very Juncture entered Scotland, and defeating and making Priſoner the Uſurper, reſeated himſelf on the Throne of his Anceſtors, ſo that a Nation thus occupied at home had no Leiſure to look to her Affairs abroad, however important [a].

The Manner in which the Inhabitants were treated at the Time the Weſtern Iſlands were reduced by King Magnus is ſufficiently characteriſtic of the Spirit of the Norwegian Government. Where the People patiently ſubmitted to a ſuperior Force, they were plundered of all they poſſeſſed; their Dwellings deſtroyed, and themſelves exterminated, where they made any Reſiſtance [b]. Under ſuch Maſters, not only every Species of Art and Induſtry decayed, but even the Memory of paſt Improvements was in Time buried in Oblivion. Perſons of the beſt Condition retired immediately with ſuch Effects as they could withdraw, and they were gradually followed by thoſe, who being accuſtomed to a civilized Mode of Life, had no Reliſh for the Manners newly introduced, and were beſides capable of acquiring a Subſiſtance in other Countries [c]. Agriculture, which had been carried to a conſiderable Height, became neglected, for very few would chuſe to cultivate the Soil, where, from repeated Debarkations of Invaders, they diſcerned little or no Security of reaping the Fruits of their Labours [d]. This Decay of Huſbandry was followed by thinning the Numbers, and ſpoiling

[y] Political Survey of Great Britain, Vol. I. p. 528.

[z] Torfæus Hiſt. Nor. P. iii. cap. 4. p. 421. The Names of the two Norwegian Bards, whoſe Songs of this Expedition have been tranſcribed into their Hiſtories, were Biornus Curvimanus and Thorkell Hamarſkiold, which alſo ſhews the Authority of theſe poetic Chronicles, which were beyond all Doubt the moſt ancient Records of the Northern Nations.

[a] Chron. Saxon. p. 206. Fordun. Scotichron. lib. v. cap. 25. Major de Geſtis Scotorum, lib. iii. cap. 9.

[b] Rerum Orcadenſium Hiſtoria, lib. i. cap. 17. p. 71.

[c] So the Norwegian Bards before mentioned expreſly inform us.

[d] The ingenious Mr. Liſle, in his Obſervations on Huſbandry, one of the beſt Books in our Language, Vol. i. p. 73. having deſcribed a very commodious Plow (borrowed from the Romans) ſtill employ'd amongſt the Inhabitants of the Iſle of Harries, breaks out into this Exclamation, "I wonder theſe barbarous Iſlanders ſhould have it in Uſe, and not we in England!"

the Breed of their Horſes and Cattle. Their Habitations from Houſes dwindled to Hovels, their Churches and Chapels mouldered into Ruins, their Fortreſſes were left a Prey to Wind and Weather, and little Watch Towers in their Stead erected round the Coaſts, from whence in caſe of Deſcents, Signals by lighting Fires might be given [e]. Veſſels were ſeldom employed, as in Times paſt, either in fiſhing or in Commerce, but in continual Deſcents on the neighbouring Countries or other piratical Expeditions, by which they provoked frequent Invaſions [f]. Moſt of their Clergy and Monks went either to Scotland or Ireland to their former Pupils, and inſtead of receiving, as in Times paſt, the Youth of thoſe Countries for Inſtruction and Education in their Monaſteries, theſe Iſles grew to be the Receptacle of Outlaws and Malecontents from all the Northern Kingdoms, and of courſe their former mild and equitable Mode of Rule was utterly ſubverted, a Number of petty Tyrants ſtarted up, who maintained themſelves by Violence and Rapine [g]. Thus in the Space of ſomewhat leſs than two hundred Years, a total Revolution happened in the Manners of the Nation, and, in conſequence of that, as total a Change in the Face of the Country [h].

It cannot be doubted, that the Scots Nation were extremely ſenſible of this Diminution of their Power and Credit, by the Loſs of theſe Iſles; and tho' they had a Succeſſion of five Monarchs, none of them deficient either in Courage or Abilities, and ſome highly extolled for both, yet they were not recovered, and indeed no great Efforts made towards it, the Reaſons of which, from their own compared with the Hiſtories of neighbouring Countries may be very eaſily collected. In the firſt Place the Kingdom was very often in ſuch Confuſion as required much Prudence in enacting Laws, and no ſmall Application in getting thoſe Laws carried into Execution [i]. There were frequent Conſpiracies againſt the Perſons of ſome of theſe Kings, which, tho' detected and defeated, were attended with a great deal of Perplexity and Trouble [k]. The Diſputes and Wars which they embarked in againſt the Kings of England, and the many Journies they made

[e] The Danes erected the very ſame Kind of Towers, wherever they became Maſters in Ireland, of which there are large Accounts in the Engliſh Tranſlation of Sir James Ware's Antiquities of that Iſland, but theſe differ much from the Fortreſſes erected in earlier Times, and by more civilized and more induſtrious Inhabitants.

[f] Fordun. Scotichron. fol. 153. a. Heſt. Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xiii. fol. 284. Major de Geſt. Scot. lib. iv. cap. 6.

[g] Boeth. Scotor. Hiſt. lib. xiii. Buchan. Rer. Scotic. Hiſt. lib. vii. Rer. Orcad. Hiſt. lib. ii. p. 161.

[h] Compare, as far as they can be compared, the Accounts given of theſe People before and after the Norwegian Conqueſt.

[i] Fordun Scotichron. fol. 155. b. Leſl. de Geſt. Scotor. lib. vi. p. 219, 220. Buchanan. Rer. Scotic. Hiſt. lib. vii.

[k] Chron. de Mailroſs, p. 173, 183, 185, 189, 190, 193, 203. Boeth. Major. Leſl. Buchan.

thither, and their Voyages into France, occupied them not a little [l]. Beſides, the Norwegians being in Poſſeſſion of Orkney and Shetland, as well as the Weſtern Iſlands, aſſiſted their rebellious Subjects, and in their Support made many Deſcents on both the Weſt and Eaſt Sides, and were almoſt continually committing Depredations on the Coaſts [m]. Add to all theſe, the Want of a naval Force, which as in a great Meaſure occaſioned by being deprived of theſe Iſles, ſo from this Defect aroſe the little Hope of recovering them. By ſlow Degrees however, principally by a ſtrict Regard to Juſtice, encouraging Induſtry, and giving all the Countenance poſſible to Commerce, a maritime Strength was at length raiſed. This encouraged Alexander II. to demand the Reſtitution of the Ebudæ, as taken without Right from the Crown of Scotland, and ſtill unjuſtly and injuriouſly detained [n]. Haquin, who in the Latin Chronicles is called Acho or Hacus, King of Norway, rejected this Demand, neither would he liſten to an Overture made him, of receiving for this Reſtitution a Compenſation in Money. This abſolute and peremptory Refuſal determined Alexander to have Recourſe to Arms, tho' he knew in a Diſpute at Sea his Force was much inferior to that of his Enemy. How he might have ſucceeded in this arduous Undertaking cannot be determined, but it is certain he proceeded boldly and yet with Prudence. Before he could effect any Thing deciſive, he was ſeized with a Fever, of which he died in the Iſland of Bernera [o].

ALEXANDER II. was ſucceeded by his Son of the ſame Name, a Child of eight Years old, in whoſe Minority the public Affairs were much neglected. In this Space, Haquin King of Norway neglected nothing that could tend to ſecure the Iſlands which he poſſeſſed. He ſent for their Princes to, and careſſed them in his Court, granted them many Favours, encouraged them in equipping Squadrons and augmented his own Fleet, that he might be in a Condition to meet his Enemies whenever they appeared [p]. Alexander the Third, as ſoon as he was of Age, took the moſt effectual Meaſures in his Power to vindicate his Right to theſe Iſlands, and to revenge his Father's Death. With this View, he ſent a ſtrong Squadron under the Com-

[l] Chron. de Mailroſs, 173, 183, 185, 189, 190, 193, 203.

[m] Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xiii. Buchan. Rerum Scotic. Hiſt. lib. vii. Rerum Oread. Hiſt. lib. i. cap. 38.

[n] Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. ubi ſupra. Hiſt. Oread. lib. ii. p. 162.

[o] Chron. de Mailroſs, p. 219. where, from the Inſcription on this Monarch's Tomb, it is called Cerſuri. Fordun. Scoti hron. fol. 161, 162. we find Kerneray. Chron. Mannæ A. D. 1249 calls it Karweray. So it ſtands in the Daniſh Hiſtories. But from a Charter of Confirmation by King Robert Bruce, it appears to have been Bernera, a ſmall Iſland between North Uiſt and Harris.

[p] Chron. de Mailroſs, p. 200, 221, 222. Major. de Reb. Geſt. Scot. lib. iv. Buchanan. Rer. Scot. Hiſt. lib. vii.

mand

mand of the Earl of Roſs, to reduce the ſmaller Iſles [q]. The News of this obliged Haquin V. King of Norway to haſten his Preparation, to preſerve what were ſtill and had been ſo long his Anceſtors and his Poſſeſſions. In the Summer A. D. 1263 he ſailed with ſome ſtout Ships to Shetland, and from thence to Orkney, where his whole Fleet was to aſſemble. As ſoon as his Squadron had joined, he ravaged Cantire; and having provided for making a Diverſion in the North, by an Invaſion in Caithneſs, proceeded with his Fleet to attack the Iſles of Arran and Bute, which he quickly reduced. Thus far Succeſs attended him, and the Scots inſtead of recovering the Iſlands which they had loſt, ſeemed in no ſmall Danger of being deprived of the very few they had left. But Haquin debarking twenty thouſand Men on the Continent, was totally defeated in the memorable Battle of Larges, fought on the firſt of Auguſt, with the Slaughter of two thirds of his Forces by the Army of the King of Scots, upon which he retired haſtily to his Ships, and theſe being diſſipated by a Storm, and many of them deſtroyed, he returned with the ſhattered Remains of his Fleet to the Orkneys, and there, after a few Days Sickneſs, expired [r]. Alexander did not let ſo favourable an Opportunity ſlip away unuſed. The naval Force that was inſufficient to diſpute the Dominion of the Sea with the Norwegians, was powerful enough to reduce the Iſle of Man, ſo that its King became tributary to Alexander. But taught by the Fate of Haquin the great Incertainty of War, he had again very wiſely Recourſe to Negotiation with Magnus King of Norway, Son to Haquin, with whom at length he concluded a Treaty in A. D. 1266, by which he recovered Man and all the Iſlands (thoſe of Orkney and Shetland excepted) paying to Magnus four thouſand Marks Sterling in four Years, and an Annuity of one hundred Marks Sterling, on the Feaſt of St. John the Baptiſt yearly; which Treaty was ſolemnly ratified by both Kings Magnus IV. and Alexander III [s]. and they lived afterwards in ſuch Union, that the latter beſtowed in Marriage his Daughter, the Princeſs Margaret, on the Son of the former, who had by her an only Daughter, called alſo Margaret, ſtiled the MAID of NORWAY, and who by the Death of her Grandfather without Iſſue, became (but ſhe ſurvived not long) the indiſputed Heireſs of the Crown of Scotland [t].

[q] Hiſt. Orcad. lib. ii. p. 165. It is very remarkable that of this Expedition (in which the Iſles were cruelly ſpoiled) there is not the leaſt Mention made by any Scots Hiſtorian.

[r] Fordun. Scotichron. fol. 164, 165. Chron. de Mailroſs, p. 229. Chron. Manniæ, A. D. 1260. Boeth. Scotor. Hiſt. lib. xiii. p. 288, 289. Hiſt. Orcad. lib. ii. p. 165 175.

[s] The original Treaty is ſtill preſerved in the Archives of the Crown of Denmark. See alſo, Fordun. Scotichron. fol. 164, 165. Skene de Verborum Significatione, under the Word ANNUELL. Hiſt. Orcad. p. 171, 198.

[t] Fordun. Scotichron. fol. 168. J. Major de Reb. Geſt. Scot. lib. iv. fol. 68. a. Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xiii.

The Iſlands during the Remainder of the Reign of Alexander III. a wiſe and juſt Prince, attentive to Commerce, and ſolicitous about a Naval Power, began again to thrive, and their Inhabitants recovering from their Misfortunes, aſſiduouſly applied to cultivate the Arts of Peace. But in leſs than twenty Years, the Scene was again changed entirely, by the premature Death of that Monarch, and the Troubles that followed it[u]. This gave the Chiefs, through all the Iſles, an Opportunity to ſet up for themſelves, and Quarrels ariſing amongſt them, they harraſſed and deſtroyed each other's Countries, and thereby ſpread farther and wider that Deſolation which was but too general before[w]. However in thoſe Iſles King Robert Bruce found Shelter in his greateſt Diſtreſs, which gave him ſo true a Senſe of their Importance, that as ſoon as he could bring his Affairs into ſome Order, he took care to ſecure the Title to them, by renewing Anno Domini 1312, with Haquin V. King of Norway, the Treaty of Ceſſion, made between Magnus IV. and Alexander III. their reſpective Predeceſſors, at his Court in Inverneſs[x]. He alſo kept up a Fleet, ſhewed Kindneſs to ſome of their Chiefs, and amongſt other Points in his Political Teſtament, this was one, that his Succeſſors ſhould conſider the Weſtern Iſles, when properly improved and well managed, as highly advantageous, or if in bad Hands exceedingly dangerous to their Realm, and for this Reaſon, ſhould never truſt the Government of them to a ſingle Perſon[y]. But the Example he ſet, in demoliſhing the Fortreſſes in the Iſle of Man, after he recovered it out of the Hands of Edward I. had a bad Effect, for being followed by his Succeſſors, it left the Iſlands naked and defenceleſs, which diſcouraged Induſtry, and made way for general Indigence. The detaching theſe Countries from the Sovereignty of Norway ſo leſſened the Naval Power of that Crown, as to give great Eaſe to its Neighbours, and this fell out too at a very critical Conjuncture, for if Alexander III. had not re-annexed, and re-annexed them as he did, not by Conqueſt but by Purchaſe, the Scots, in the diſtreſſed and diſtracted Condition to which they were reduced by domeſtic Diſſentions and repeated Invaſions, could never have withſtood a Norwegian Fleet and Army, though inferior in Strength to thoſe they had formerly (though ſometimes not without great Difficulty) defeated[z]. It was no Queſtion a juſt Senſe of this engaged King Robert

[u] Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xiv. Leſlæi de Rebus Geſtis Scotor. lib. vi. Buchanan. Rerum Scot. Hiſt. lib. viii.

[w] As a ſtriking Inſtance of this we find the following Paſſage in the Norwegian Annals A. D. 1301. One Lokuland, at this Time infeſted the weſtern Iſles, who put to Death his adopted Brother John, and ſlew beſides 4000 Perſons, and 3000 Children of both Sexes!

[x] Hiſt. Orcad lib. ii. p. 172, 173. Skene, de verborum Significatione, as before cited.

[y] Boeth. Scotor. Hiſt. lib. xiv. Leſl. de Reb. Geſt. Scot. lib. vi. p. 249. Buchanan. Rerum Scotic. Hiſt. lib. viii.

[z] Boeth. Scotor. Hiſt. lib. xi. fol. 220, 243. lib. xiii. p. 289. Leſl. de Rebus Geſt. Scotor. lib. v. p. 196, 197, 203. Chron. de Mailroſs, p. 225.

Bruce to renew the Treaty with King Magnus, and it is not impoſſible, that his Demolition of the Fortreſſes might be to render the Iſles leſs tenable by the Norwegians, in caſe they retook them.

After the Demiſe of King Robert, who left his Dominions to his Son David, then in his Minority, there followed a new Scene of Trouble and Confuſion, which laſted near a Century. In this Space, the great Men in different Parts of the Kingdom erected their Lands into a kind of Principalities, in which they governed according to their own Humours, and ſeldom agreeing amongſt themſelves, inſtead of having Recourſe to the Laws, took up Arms againſt each other, and thus every little Quarrel was decided by the Sword. It may be eaſily conceived what dreadful Effects this produced in the Manners of the People, and in the State of the Country[a]. But theſe ſad Diſorders, as they no where roſe to a greater Height, ſo they no where produced greater Calamities, than in theſe Weſtern Iſles. The principal Perſon here was the Chief of the potent Family of Macdonald, who in ſupport of his Claim to the Earldom of Roſs, debarked many thouſand Men in that Country, and was defeated with much Difficulty and great Loſs on both Sides, under the Regency of the Duke of Albany[b]. James I. on his Return from his Captivity in England, endeavouring to bring the Affairs of his Dominions into good Order, met with great Obſtructions from this Family, whom he ſometimes treated with Clemency and ſometimes with Rigour[c]. But to facilitate the bringing all Things in theſe Parts into a regular and peaceable Condition, the King very prudently determined to renew the Treaty with the Crown of Norway, which was done accordingly July 29, 1426, and the Arrears of the annual Penſion reſerved on account of the Troubles and expenſive Wars in which the Crown of Scotland had been engaged, were for the Preſervation of Peace and a good Correſpondence between the two Crowns remitted[d]. After this, the King applied himſelf with indefatigable Diligence to the Care of public Affairs, and to removing thoſe innumerable Diſorders which, through the long Relaxation of the Government, overſpread the whole Kingdom. So difficult a Taſk as this required, though purſued with the utmoſt Ardour, a long Courſe of Time. In the Space of eleven Years however, King James made ſo great a Progreſs, that there was the glo-

[a] Major. de Geſt. Scotor. lib. v. vi. Leſl. de Rebus Geſt. Scotor. lib. vii. Buchanan. Rer. Scot. Hiſt. lib. x.

[b] Boeth. Scotor. Hiſt. lib. xvi. fol. 341. Leſl. de Rebus Geſt. Scotor. lib. vii. p. 268, 269. Buchanan. Rer. Scot. Hiſt. lib. x.

[c] Boeth. Scotor. Hiſt. lib. xvii. fol. 347. Major. lib. vi. fol. 142. Leſl. de Reb. Geſt. Scotor. lib. vii. p. 273.

[d] Hiſt. Oread. lib. ii. p. 182. Skene takes not the leaſt Notice of this, or indeed any of the Scots Hiſtorians.

rious

rious Proſpect before him of a regular and well ſettled State, when by a Conſpiracy of Malecontents, whom by his ſtrict Juſtice and upright Conduct he had provoked, he was in the Flower of his Age cruelly murdered in his Palace[e].

In the Courſe of the Minority of James II. the Kingdom was again torn by inteſtine Diſſentions, in which the People of the Iſles, intent, as uſual, on Rapine, had their full Share, and landing with a great Force on the Weſt Side of Scotland, and ravaging a great Tract of Country, committed moſt inhuman Barbarities. The King, when he aſſumed the Government into his own Hands, did all he could to repreſs theſe Diſorders, and to reſtore Peace throughout his Dominions[f]. In Oppoſition to this, and to ſupport their own Greatneſs, the ambitious Earl of Douglas, and the Lord of the Iſles, with other potent Lords, entered into a ſolemn League, and in Conſequence of this, the Earl of Douglas was to take Arms, in order to reduce the South, and the Lord of the Iſles the North Part of the Kingdom[g]. But in this Attempt they failed, and after a long Contention and much Bloodſhed on both Sides, the Lord of the Iſles was forced to have Recourſe to the Royal Clemency, which he obtained, and ſo long as the King lived behaved afterwards as became a good Subject[h]. It was towards the Cloſe of this Monarch's Reign, that by the Interpoſition of the Crown of France, the Diſputes with Chriſtian I. King of Denmark and Norway, in relation to Arrears of the Annuity payable for the weſtern Iſles, were prevented from breaking out into a War, and an Expedient propoſed, to put a final End to theſe Altercations, by marrying the Daughter of King Chriſtian to the young Prince of Scotland[i]. But before this Treaty could be concluded, King James was unfortunately ſlain at the Siege of Roxborough, Auguſt the 3d 1460[k]. One of the firſt ſiniſter Events in the Minority of James III. was a new Rebellion of this Lord of the Iſles, though in Obedience to the deceaſed King's Commands, he had marched with three Thouſand Men to the Siege of Roxborough, from whence, after taking that Place, he returned with them Home. In this new Irruption he brought the whole Strength of the Iſles, ravaged a large Extent of Country, made the Earl of Athol the King's Uncle with his Counteſs Pri-

[e] Boeth. Scotor. Hiſt. lib. xvii. fol. 353. Leſl. de Reb. Geſt. Scotor. lib. vii. p. 276. Buchanan. Rer. Scot. lib. x.

[f] Boeth. Scotor. Hiſt. lib. xviii. fol. 360. Leſl. de Reb. Geſt. lib. viii. Buchanani Rer. Scotic. Hiſt. lib. xi.

[g] Lindeſay's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 50. Drummond's Hiſtory of Scotland, p 53.

[h] Leſl. de Reb. Geſt. Scotor. lib. viii. p. 396. Lindeſay's Hiſtory of Scotland, 55, 58. Drummond's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 65, 66.

[i] Hiſt. Orcad. lib. ii.

[k] Boeth. Scotor. Hiſt. lib. xviii. fol. 391. Major. de Geſtis Scotor. lib. vi. Buchanan. Rerum Scoticarum lib. xi.

ſoners,

ſoners, and acquired by plundering the Country an immenſe Booty. Yet in the Cloſe he was no Gainer by this Expedition. The far greater Part of his Veſſels were loſt in a Storm, in which almoſt all their Crews periſhed likewiſe, ſo that for want of Power of doing more Miſchief, he was diſpoſed or rather was compelled to remain quiet during the Remainder of his Life[l]. He left, however, his Pretenſions to his Son and Succeſſor John, of as turbulent a Diſpoſition, who immediately aſſumed the Titles of Earl of Roſs and Lord of the Iſles[m].

As ſoon as the King began to take Cognizance of his own Affairs, he ſent Ambaſſadors to Copenhagen to demand the Princeſs Margaret, only Daughter to Chriſtian I. King of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, in Marriage; and the Treaty being ſigned September the 8th 1468, the abſolute Ceſſion of the weſtern Iſles, and the full Extinction of all paſt Arrears, and of all Claim or Right in future to the reſerved Annuity, was ſtipulated, and beſides theſe, the Queen brought alſo the immediate Poſſeſſion of the Iſles of Orkney and Shetland, which made her exceedingly acceptable to the Nation[n]. This Point thus effectually ſettled, King James made Laws for encouraging Commerce, building Ships, providing Buſſes, Nets, Salt, and whatever elſe was neceſſary for erecting and eſtabliſhing an Herring Fiſhery. But before this could be carried into Execution, John Earl of Roſs, in virtue of his Engagements with the King of England, Edward the Fourth, and James Earl of Douglaſs, then an Exile in Edward's Court, raiſed a formidable Inſurrection[o]. Terrified, however, by the King's great Preparations, he ſubmitted in Time, and the Earldom of Roſs being voluntarily ſurrendered by him, was annexed to the Crown by an Act of Parliament[p]. In the Reign of James IV. who was a Prince very attentive to Naval Power, Foreign Commerce, and the Inland Trade of his Dominions, many good Laws were made, which breath a true public Spirit, and a juſt Regard for the Good of all his Subjects[q]. With a View to civilize and reduce the Inhabitants of the weſtern Iſles into peaceable Obedience, and due Reſpect to Juſtice, they were by Acts of Parliament put on a Level with the other Parts of the Realm, and their Inhabitants not only obliged to reſpect the Laws of the Land, but Juſtices

[l] Leſl. de Reb. Geſt. Scotor. lib. viii. p. 311, 312. Buchanan. Rerum Scotic. Hiſt. lib. xii.

[m] Buchan. Rerum Scotic. Hiſt. lib. xii. p. 426. Drummond's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 74. Crawford's Peerage of Scotland, p. 425.

[n] Hiſt. Oread. lib. ii. p. 187. Leſl. de Reb. Geſt. Scotor. lib. viii. p. 315. Buchan. Rer. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xii.

[o] Rymeri Fœdera Angliæ, tom. xi. p. 474, 475, 486, 487, 492, 499.

[p] Stat. Jac. III. par. 9. cap. 72. p. 120.

[q] Buchanan. Rer. Scotic. Hiſt. lib. xii. Drummond's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 125, 126. The beſt Evidence of theſe Facts are the Laws as they ſtand in the firſt Volume of Scots Statutes.

were

were appointed to viſit them annually; for which Purpoſe they were divided into two Diſtricts, North and South, there to hear and determine all Cauſes Civil and Criminal. It was alſo provided, that they might no longer be compelled by Neceſſity to continue their old piratical Practices, Ships, Buſſes, and Pinks, ſhould be annually fitted out, and on board theſe all idle Perſons and Men void of Employment might repair, and earn an honeſt Livelihood by their Labour[r]. He was careful in renewing Alliances with foreign Courts, and concluded particularly a Treaty of Commerce with the King of Denmark, by which he ſecured many Advantages to his Subjects. He would probably have done much towards reſtoring the Iſles to their former flouriſhing Condition, if he had not been ſnatched from his Subjects by an immature Death, in Flodden Field, September the 9th 1513[s].

In the Courſe of the long Minority of James V. and the ſeveral Changes of Government, that through the Prevalence of different Factions happened therein, the Affairs of the Nation ran again into Confuſion, and the Inhabitants of the Iſles were in a great Meaſure left to themſelves; but their Numbers being reduced, and having now only ſmall Boats, they were unable to diſturb the Coaſts of the Kingdom, ſo that their inteſtine Feuds, which ſtill continued, were deſtructive to none but themſelves[t]. The Reins of Power being once in the King's Hands, he reſumed the Plan of his Father, making many good Laws for promoting Huſbandry, Manufactures, and Induſtry of every Kind. He inſtituted the College of Juſtice, made a Statute for erecting Inns in every Country, another for planting Orchards and raiſing Timber, with ſeveral reſpecting the encreaſing Commerce, Fiſheries, and Navigation[u]. In reſpect to theſe Iſles, he went beyond all his Predeceſſors, for in the Month of May Anno Domini 1534, he ſailed from the Port of Leith, and paſſing along the Eaſt Coaſt firſt landed in the Orkneys, and having reſtored Order in them, proceeded next to the weſtern Iſles, many of which he viſited, and ſending for ſome and compelling others of their Chiefs to come and make their Submiſſions, he carried them with him as Hoſtages, confining them in Edinburgh and Dunbarton Caſtles, reſtored Peace, and drew all the Rents due to the Crown in thoſe Countries; which, ſo long as their Chieftains were in Cuſtody,

[r] Leſl. de Rebus Geſt. Scot. lib. viii. p. 332. Buchan. Rer. Scotic. Hiſt. lib. xiii. Stat. Jac. iv. par. 4. cap. 49. p. 169.

[s] Polyd. Verg. Angl. Hiſt. lib. xxvii. Leſl. de Reb. Geſt. Scotorum lib. viii. p. 365. Lord Herbert's Hiſtory of Henry viii. p. 28, 29.

[t] Leſl. de Reb. Geſt. Scotor. lib. ix. Buchan. Rer. Scotic. Hiſt. lib. xiii. Lindeſay's Hiſtory of Scotland.

[u] See the firſt Volume of the Scots Statutes, p. 202—259.

remained

remained as peaceable and as quiet, as any other Parts of his Dominions[w]. We have a curious and correct Journal of this Royal Voyage ſtill extant, which evidently proves that Mr. Alexander Lindſay, who was Maſter of the King's Ship, was a very able and a very experienced Seaman[x]. Beſides this, the King made two Voyages to France, with a conſiderable Naval Force for thoſe Times, and if he had cultivated the Friendſhip of his Uncle Henry VIII. of England, who promiſed to make him Duke of York and his Lieutenant in his Realm, inſtead of liſtening to Prieſts, and connecting himſelf ſo cloſely as he did with France, he might have carried all his extenſive Views into Execution, reigned in Glory and died in Peace[y]. Whereas by ſuffering himſelf to be miſled into violent Proceedings at Home, and a War with England, he was plunged into ſuch Troubles and Perplexities as threw him into a Melancholy that brought him ſpeedily to his Grave, December the 22d 1542, immediately after the Birth of his Daughter Mary, foreſeeing and foretelling the Misfortunes impending over his Subjects[z].

THE King's dying Apprehenſions were but too well juſtified by a ſad Series of unfortunate Events. Henry VIII. ſincerely regretted the Death of his Nephew, and was very ſolicitous for uniting the two Kingdoms by a Marriage, when at a fit Age, between Queen Mary, Heireſs of Scotland, and his only Son Edward Prince of Wales. Such a Union as this had been always wiſhed by wiſe Men and true Patriots in Scotland, as appears by John Major's Hiſtory, dedicated to James V[a]. But the French Faction, at the Head of which was the Queen Dowager, violently and obſtinately oppoſed it. The War this occaſioned proved as injurious to the Nation in general, as it was particularly ſo to the Iſles, for a conſiderable Number of their beſt Men were ſlain in the fatal Battle of Pinky; and the Earl of Warwick in his Naval Expedition, by utterly deſtroying not only the Naval Power but alſo all the Ships and Veſſels employed in the Trade of Scotland, ruined entirely and irretrievably the Correſpondence between the Kingdom and theſe Iſles[b]. In the ſucceeding Reign of James VI. the

[w] Leſl. de Rebus Geſtis Scotor. lib. ix. p. 448, 449. Buchan. Rer. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xiv. Drummond's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 204.

[x] This very ſingular Tract is to be found at the Cloſe of Father Fournier's Hydrographie, printed at Paris, A.D. 1667, in Folio.

[y] Polydor. Vergilii Anglicæ Hiſt. lib. xxvii. Lord Herbert's Hiſtory of Henry viii. Buchan. Rer. Scot. Hiſt. lib. xiv.

[z] Leſl. de Rebus Geſtis Scotor. lib. ix. p. 459. Buchan. Rer. Scotic. Hiſt. lib. xiv. Drummond's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 227, 228, 229.

[a] De Geſtis Scotor. lib. v. fol. 106.

[b] Leſl. de Reb. Geſt. Scotor. lib. x. Buchan. Rer. Scotic. Hiſt. lib. xv. Herbert's Hiſtory of Henry viii. p. 243. Heyward's Hiſtory of Edward vi. p. 286, 287. Lindeſay's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 195.

Iſlanders, through their own Weakneſs, did no great Miſchief, but were by no Means ſteady in their Obedience. Philip II. of Spain had conceived great Hopes of ſeizing ſome of them, by a Correſpondence with the Popiſh Inhabitants, looking upon this, a Circumſtance that deſerves to be ſeriouſly conſidered as well as conſtantly remembered, as the moſt effectual Means of diſtreſſing Britain. Accordingly ſome in his Pay, Anno Domini 1597 actually attempted to poſſeſs and fortify Ailſay, a ſtrong inacceſſible Rock about four Miles in Extent, lying Eaſt from Cantire and South Weſt from Arran, at a ſmall Diſtance from Ireland, near the Coaſt of Carrick, and not very far from England. This bold Enterprize was defeated, and the Author of it forced to throw himſelf into the Sea, by private Perſons, without Authority or Aſſiſtance from, though afterwards rewarded by Government[c]. This deſperate Action, and the Conſideration of its Conſequences, made, however, ſuch an Impreſſion on the King and his Miniſters, that they conſented to a Propoſal to remove all the People in the Iſles, and ſupply the Loſs of them with Perſons better diſpoſed to Labour and Commerce out of the Low Countries. In purſuance of this Project, a very full Commiſſion was granted by the Crown to ſeveral Perſons of Figure and Fortune, who endeavouring to carry the Scheme into Execution, found the common People exceedingly well diſpoſed to return to the Cultivation of the Lands, and a peaceable Courſe of Life. But their Chiefs would not ſubmit, ſo that after ſome Blood ſhed on both Sides, the Commiſſioners were forced to return. Three Years after, another Attempt was made, which ended more unfortunately, and in Conſequence of that the Deſign was abandoned[d].

AFTER the Acceſſion of King James to the Throne of Great Britain, it might have been, indeed it was expected, that the immenſe Benefits which more eſpecially at that Time might have accrued from the Herring, Cod, and Whale Fiſheries, in theſe Seas, by taking proper Notice of theſe Iſlands, would have been effectually ſecured to this Nation, to whom of Right they undoubtedly belong[e]. Sir Walter Raleigh and other intelligent Perſons

[c] Spotſwood's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 245. This ſhews ſufficiently the Danger of neglecting theſe Iſles to which our Enemies have ever had and ever will have an Eye; as in this Caſe the Spaniards, afterwards the Dutch, and in the laſt War the French, who under Thurot actually made a Deſcent on Ila.

[d] Johnſtoni Rerum Britan. Hiſt. lib. ix. Spotſwood's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 468, 467, 490. Baſilicon Doron, Book 11. p. 159. in the Collection of King's James's Works.

[e] Stat. Jac. vi. par. 15. cap. 237. p. 720. in the Scots Acts it is cap. 241. but this is a Miſtake, it ſhould be 237, as in the old Edition. This Act is to declare null and void Alienations of the Aſſize Herring, as being the Cuſtom due to the Crown for Fiſhing. What this was, ſee Skene De Verborum Significatione, under the Word ASSISA. Sir Dudley Carlton's Letters, p. 156, 175, 437, 441, 447, 450, 454, 502.

took

took great Pains to ſet theſe important Points in a true Light [f]. Sir William Monſon went to theſe Iſlands, and has ſhewn not only what prodigious Advantages might ariſe by properly ſettling the Hebrides, but alſo that it was very practicable, not neceſſarily expenſive, but what might be certainly, eaſily, and expeditiouſly done [g]. However, after all it was never done, but it would require too much Room to ſhew how there came to be ſo total a Neglect of a Deſign ſo manifeſtly to the Advantage of the United Crowns, well underſtood by and ſo acceptable to the King and to Prince Henry [h]. In the ſucceeding Reign ſomething was attempted, and a capital Impediment removed. King Charles I. honoured a Scheme for eſtabliſhing a Fiſhery in theſe Iſles with his Patronage [i], and encouraged it by his Bounty. He prevented what might have been an irreparable Prejudice to the Intereſt of Britain, the Alienation of ſome of theſe Iſlands to the Dutch, who had made Overtures for and were very deſirous of purchaſing them. King Charles's Intentions were defeated, as his Endeavours by inteſtine Diſputes had been originally interrupted, by the breaking out of the Civil War [k].

After his Death, the long Parliament openly adopted the Maxims of theſe Monarchs, vindicated their Pretenſions to the Dominion of the Sea, and in Proſecution of their Claims, made a ſucceſsful War upon the Dutch [l]. But all their Views in regard to the Fiſhery were interrupted by Cromwell's Uſurpation, who except demoliſhing one Fortification and building another on the Iſle of Lewis, did nothing in this Reſpect [m]. At the Reſtoration the Iſles were in the moſt miſerable Condition, thinly inhabited, Multitudes having retired to Ireland, Improvements altogether neglected, without Trade, without Veſſels, and of Courſe without a Fiſhery. Charles II.

[f] Obſervations touching Trade and Commerce preſented to King James by Sir W. R. England's Way to win Wealth, by Tobias Gentleman, 1614. 4°.

[g] Theſe Accounts are contained in the Sixth Book of his Naval Tracts, preſerved in the third Volume of Churchill's Collection of Voyages. If the Advices then given, and the Lights at that Time afforded had been properly purſued, this Nation had acquired many Thouſands of Subjects, and many Millions of Money more than ſhe now poſſeſſes.

[h] There is ſtill exiſting an Original Letter from Sir Thomas Challoner to the Prince, in which this Matter is very fully diſcuſſed.

[i] Rymeri Fœder. Angliæ, tom. xix. p. 211. Trade and Fiſhing of Great Britain diſplayed, by Capt. John Smith 1662. 4°. Martin's Hiſtory of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 340.

[k] In order to be convinced of this, we need only conſult Secretary Coke's Letter to Sir William Boſwell, then the King's Miniſter to the States, April 16, 1635, printed in the Appendix to the Book mentioned in the next Note, p. 478. by which the King's Care of, and Attention to the Fiſhery, and his true Senſe of its Importance fully appear.

[l] The learned Selden's elaborate Work entitled MARE CLAUSUM, was by order of the long Parliament tranſlated into Engliſh, under the Title of the Dominion of Sea, printed A. D. 1652. Folio, by Appointment of the Council of State, dedicated to the Parliament by Marchamont Needham the Tranſlator, with additional Evidences of England's Sovereignty of the Sea from State Papers in the Reigns of K. James and K. Charles.

[m] Martin's Hiſtory of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 8.

paſſed two excellent Laws, one in England the other in Scotland, for recovering and ſupporting our Fiſheries, towards which he (for ſome Time at leaſt) employed conſiderable Sums of Money, by which there was not barely a Trial made, but enough was done, to ſhew that all might have been done that was propoſed[n]. But the King's Neceſſities obliging him to withdraw what he had advanced, the Merchants were diſcouraged, and the Deſign abandoned, before theſe Iſles received any great Benefit from it, which would have proved the ſole Means of ſecuring its Succeſs[o]. For as theſe and other unavailing Attempts, have inconteſtably ſhewn all other Methods, however plauſible, however expenſive, muſt prove inadequate to the retrieving and retaining the Fiſheries, till theſe Iſlands are once properly ſettled and ſupported, and then it would follow of Courſe, riſe as high as either Skill or Induſtry could carry it, and could never more be taken from us[p].

THUS we have at length travelled through this long Hiſtory, in which the want of intereſting and important Events muſt be made up by keeping in conſtant View its Utility[q]. The Facts have been carefully and diligently collected from our antient Writers, and if we conſider the whole Series attentively, we can have no Reaſon to doubt of their Authenticity. The Obſcurity of early Times, and the Feebleneſs of our Vouchers in regard to them, is nevertheleſs fully juſtified, by the concurrent Evidence in ſucceeding Ages, by which it appears, that as thoſe old Accounts affirm they were once fully peopled[r], theſe People muſt have had Subſiſtence, and of Courſe theſe Iſles were alſo once fully cultivated. They had likewiſe a very formidable Naval Force, which muſt have ariſen from Commerce, the

[n] The Engliſh Acts were Stat. 15 Car. II. cap. 7. §. 16. and 15 Car. II. cap. 16. §. 1. The Scots Law Stat. Car. II. par. 1. ſeſſ. 1. cap. 39. p. 227.

[o] If the Inhabitants of theſe Iſlands were properly encouraged, they would carry on all Kinds of Fiſheries ſo cheap, ſo early, ſo ſteadily, and with ſo many other Circumſtances of natural Advantage, in curing, packing, and carrying Fiſh to all the Markets could be found for them in Europe and America, as would ſoon beat out all Competitors.

[p] This is ſelf evident. For give theſe Iſlanders Veſſels, Nets, Salt, and Caſk, or put it in their Power to acquire them, and they will not be long in redeeming what they conſider as their Patrimony (the Fiſhery) out of the Hands of Foreigners, who could never after get it again from them by Induſtry, Force, or Fraud.

[q] From ſuch a ſuccinct Hiſtory as this of the Riſe, Progreſs, and abſolute Decay of a People, the philoſophic Politician will much more clearly diſcern the Connection between Cauſes and Events, than in long Details of different Facts, where from a Number of intervening Circumſtances, the Chain of Courſe cannot be ſo eaſily diſtinguiſhed.

[r] Facts are of all others the beſt Evidence in reſpect to Hiſtory, and the Credibility of written Teſtimony is beſt diſtinguiſhed by a Compariſon with them.

ſole

ſole Means of attaining it in Iſlands[s]. The old Hiſtory therefore, in repreſenting Things ſo to have been, ought from thence to be concluded credible. The Conqueſt of theſe Iſlands by the Norwegians, and the recovering them again to the Crown of Scotland, are Points ſupported by the Records of both Nations as well as Hiſtory, and are therefore placed beyond all Diſpute[t]. In this Period, the Manners of the Inhabitants and the Condition of the Country were changed, ſo as to bring them into Circumſtances alike detrimental to themſelves and dangerous to their Neighbours[u]. How the Remedies to theſe Diſtempers, though ſufficiently obvious, came not to be applied, is eaſily to be accounted for from this Hiſtory, and in Conſequence of their not being applied, how every thing ran in a rapid Courſe from bad to worſe, is without Difficulty to be apprehended. That theſe are not at all exaggerated will be apparent to thoſe who will take the Trouble of conſulting the Deſcriptions given of them by our beſt Hiſtorians[w].

By this Deduction of Facts, it has been rendered evident, that in the Hands of well diſpoſed, well governed, well diſciplined, well inſtructed, and well employed People, theſe Iſlands furniſhed all the Neceſſaries of Life; as their Fiſheries and Native Commodities did then plentifully ſupply them with the Means of Commerce; that Deſpotiſm introduced Ignorance, Barbariſm, and Piracy; that Feuds, Revolutions, and other Political Accidents depriving them of all Reſort, has for ſeveral Ages rendered them neglected[x]; that Inability to labour to any Purpoſe has produced involuntary Idleneſs, followed by univerſal Indigence, and in Conſequence of this undeſerved Reproach[y]; and that notwithſtanding all this, they not only retain all their original natural Capacities of being reſtored to

[s] Odericus Vitalis, who flouriſhed in the Reign of William Rufus, ſpeaking of theſe and other Iſlands then under the Dominion of the King of Norway, mentions it as a Thing notorious, that Wealth rolled in to them on all Sides by the Reſort thither of Shipping from all Parts of the World. Hiſtor. Eccleſ. lib. x.

[t] By this Means we are furniſhed with many Particulars from the Iſlandic, Norwegian, and Daniſh Hiſtories, not preſerved in our own.

[u] Johnſon the Hiſtorian ſays they were, Homines Agreſtes, ſinè Legibus, ſinè Moribus, ſine Urbium Cultu, ac propè omnis Humanitatis et Religionis expertes. Rer. Britan. Hiſt. lib. vii. p. 231.

[w] Hectoris Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcriptio, fol. 8, 9. Leſl. Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcript. p. 34—39. Buchan. Rer. Scot. Hiſt. lib. i. the fulleſt and moſt accurate of all. Buchanan acknowleges he had this from Donald Monro, a worthy pious Man, who made the Tour of the Iſles for this Purpoſe.

[x] It is by Navigation and Commerce that Iſlands thrive and flouriſh; interdict theſe, and of courſe wanting their proper nutriment they decline and decay.

[y] In the Courſe of this Section, we ſhall vindicate the Characters of theſe People who in reſpect to Induſtry, Capacity, and Diſpoſition, are as fit to reſtore and revive the antient Luſtre of their Country, as can be wiſhed, and were compelled to thoſe Acts of Rapine and Violence, for which in paſt Times they were decried, and for which their innocent Poſterity ſo deeply ſuffer.

their

their primitive flouriſhing Condition, but from thoſe Alterations, which, in a Courſe of Ages, this World and its Inhabitants have experienced, it is become of the utmoſt Importance to Great Britain to pay a ſpeedy and ſerious Attention to theſe Iſlands, for her own ſake, and thoſe numberleſs and immenſe Advantages that may be drawn from them [z]. This Propoſition ſhall be concluſively proved, and many of the foregoing Points ſtill farther explained and ſupported, by entering, ſo far as the Deſign of this Work requires, into a particular Enumeration and Deſcription of the largeſt, beſt ſituated, and moſt conſiderable of the Weſtern Iſlands.

We will begin, as is natural, with the Iſlands neareſt the Continent, that is, with thoſe which at preſent compoſe the Shire of Bute, and which were never at any Time detached from their Dependance upon the Crown of Scotland.

BUTE.

THE Name of that Iſle, which affords an Appellation to the Shire, has been by ſeveral Authors, and in various Periods, very differently written, Bote, Both, Bothe, Boot, and now generally Bute [a]. Our ancient Writers ſuppoſe it derived its Name from a Cell erected therein by St. Brendan, an Iriſh Abbot, who flouriſhed in the ſixth Century, becauſe in his Language ſuch a Cell was called Both [b]. It is however more probable, that this Name was of greater Antiquity, ſince we find it denominated Botis, by the anonymous Geographer of Ravenna. If, ſuppoſing this to be the Name impoſed by its original Inhabitants, an Etymology muſt be had, we may ſuppoſe it derived from the Word Bodhi, which in the old Language of the Country, ſignifies a Thing depreſſed in Water, or a flat Country encompaſſed by the Sea [c]. The Situation of the Iſle of Bute is remarkably commodious, at the Entrance of the Firth of Clyde, having the main Land of the Shire of Air, at the Diſtance of ſix Miles on the Eaſt; ſeparated from Cowel, which is Part of Argyleſhire, by a Channel not above half a Mile broad; the Lands in this Country being remarkably high

[z] It was a thorough Senſe of their Importance and Utility, excited in me a Deſire of writing their Hiſtory diſtinctly, that from the Evidence of Facts what they once were might be made apparent, the true Cauſes of their preſent Condition explained, and from thence the Certainty of reſtoring and improving them might be rendered viſible.

[a] John Fordun calls it Bothe; Hector (Boys) Boethi is, ſtiles it Botha; John Major names it Butha; Leſley Biſhop of Roſs, Buta; Donald Monro, and from him Buchanan, Bute; Camden, Buthe; and Timothy Pont, in his large Map in Blau's Atlas, entitles it the Yle Boot.

[b] Fordun. Scotichron. lib. i. cap. 28. Hect. Boethii Scotorum Regni Deſcript. fol. 8 Camdeni Britan. p. 695.

[c] Baxteri Gloſſar. Antiquit. Britan. p. 44. But it may not be amiſs to remark, that Botis in the Galic or Erſe, ſignifies a Boot.

ſhelter it from the North Winds. The Iſland of Arran lies to the South Weſt, at the Diſtance of about ten Miles; and the Peninſula of Cantire, which is alſo a Part of Argyleſhire, lies directly Weſt at ſomewhat a greater Diſtance [d]. It is no leſs happy in its Climate, which is very mild, the Spring is forward, Summer kindly, Winter rather rainy than cold, little expoſed to Froſts or Snow, the former very ſhort, and the latter lying but a few Days on the Ground, having in all theſe Reſpects the Advantage of the adjacent Continent [e]. Their longeſt Day about ſeventeen Hours and a Quarter. This Country is remarkably healthy, and People live in it to a great Age, upon which the Inhabitants value themſelves not a little [f].

It lies ſtretched in length from North to South, about eighteen Miles, the broadeſt Part from Eaſt to Weſt is about five, but is in many Places narrower, being indented on both Sides by large Bays of the Sea. The Face of the Country is rather hilly than mountainous, except the North Eaſt Part, which however is lower conſiderably than the Mountains of Cowal [g]. There are large Tracts of level and fruitful Ground interſperſed between the Hills through almoſt every Part of the Iſland. With all theſe and many other Advantages, a great Part of it is little cultivated, tho' very little, if any, utterly unfit for Cultivation [h]. In Point of Size, it is larger than Rhode Iſland in America, ſomewhat ſmaller than Guernſey, but to the full as large as Jerſey [i]. The Soil in general is of a very good Quality, light and free, upon a Gravelly Bottom, the Country riſing gradually from the Sea Side, and the Flats along the Shore, and through the Vallies, are of a deep ſtrong Mould, uncommonly rich and fertile, and extremely fit for Wheat, Barley, Oats, and Flax, tho' at preſent the Inha-

[d] See the large Map of this Iſland by Timothy Pont, Geographiæ Blavianæ, vol. vi. p 59.

[e] From a MS. Account of this Iſland communicated by a Perſon of Diſtinction, perfectly acquainted therewith.

[f] Martin's Hiſtory of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 215. To this it may not be amiſs that we add a ſingular and authentic Circumſtance. There was a few Years ſince (and very probably it ſtill ſubſiſts) a Club in the Borough of Rothſay, of whom the Chairman was one hundred and ſix, and every other Member turned of ſeventy, of theſe there were twenty all dwelling in the Place, or within two Miles of it.

[g] Cowal is a Diſtrict of Argyleſhire, ſeparated from Knapdale on the Weſt by a vaſt Inlet of the Sea called Loch Fyne, famous for the immenſe Shoals of excellent Herring which annually reſort thither. The Mouth of this noble Loch lies open to the Iſle of Bute, and at the Diſtance only of a few Miles to the North Weſt. As to the Hills, the higheſt in the Iſland is but four hundred and twenty Feet perpendicular.

[h] From the MS. Account of this Iſland agreeing with the ſuccinct Character of the Biſhop of Roſs, Eſt Buta elegans quidem Inſula.

[i] Rhode Iſland is ſtiled the Paradiſe of New England; we have already endeavoured to do Juſtice to Jerſey, See P. S. vol. i. p. 516. In point of Situation, Capacity of maintaining People, and other natural Advantages, Bute is not inferior to either, but in the Number of Inhabitants falls very ſhort of both.

bitants

bitants grow only Oats and Bear or Big [k], of which Grain they commonly export about two thouſand Quarters annually, which is very inconſiderable in compariſon of what they might produce, as they have Sea Weeds, and which is much better, Sea Shells in vaſt Quantities, and even the Ground upon their Hills, when ploughed and cleared of the Heath and improved with any Manure, bears good Crops of Oats and Big, and for many Years afterwards produces a fine feeding Graſs [l]. Towards the North End of the Iſland there is a Quarry of coarſe Slate, and a Vein of indifferent good Coal has been found, which however dipping very deep is not thought worth that Expence which muſt attend working. Here is Plenty of Free Stone, and Stone of a red Colour, of which there are many ancient Buildings. There is a large Mountain of Lime Stone, that hangs over the Sea [m]. There were anciently many Woods, ſeveral of which, ſome of Oak, and not inconſiderable, ſtill remaining; beſides theſe, there are Copſes in different Parts of the Iſland, and Trees of every Kind in the Earl of Bute's Park, which flouriſh more, and grow quicker, than upon the oppoſite Continent; ſo that moſt Sorts of Timber, and more eſpecially Oak, might be raiſed here with the greateſt Facility [n].

Few Iſlands can boaſt of being ſo well watered, for beſides Abundance of freſh clear Springs, there are ſeveral fine Rivulets, ſome of which run two or three Miles and are very fit for turning Mills; there are alſo ſix or eight Lochs of freſh Water, and amongſt theſe four that have Rivers running out of them; the largeſt, called Loch Fad, that is the long Loch, is a Mile in Extent. Theſe abound with Pike, Perch, and very fine large Trout [o]. There are ſeveral large Bays on the Eaſt and on the Weſt Side of the Iſland, and between it and the neighbouring Continent of Cowel, there is a ſafe, deep, and capacious Road, called the Kyles of Bute [p]. Here

[k] This, from its having four or ſometimes ſix Rows of Grain, is by J. Bauhine, called Hordeum Polyſtichon, and Polyſtichon Hybernum, by C. B. Winter or Square Barley. Raii Hiſt. Plant. p. 1244. Sibbaldi Prodrom. Nat. Hiſt. Scotiæ, P. ii. lib. i. cap. viii. p. 30. Merret. Pin. Rer. Nat. Britan. p. 63.

[l] MS. Account of this Iſland.

[m] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 215.

[n] This ſeems to be in ſome Meaſure an Advantage peculiar to this Iſland, and therefore deſerves particular Attention, as the promoting the Growth of Timber, tho' not an immediate, would moſt certainly prove a capital Benefit to the Inhabitants, whenever thoſe Improvements hereafter propoſed come to take Place.

[o] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 214. Pont's Map of this Iſland. It has been before ſhewn, that any Kind of Fiſh natural to Lakes, may be brought into and propagated, without much Expence or Trouble, in any Lake whatever, which might alſo, when the Number of Inhabitants increaſed, prove a conſiderable Advantage to this Iſland, in caſe greater Benefits might not ariſe from Draining ſome of theſe Lochs.

[p] This ſafe and commodious Road ſeems to invite the Building a Town on this Side of the Iſle.

ure

are wild, tame, and water Fowl of moſt Sorts, and in great Plenty. In the Hills there are Deer, and that beautiful Creature the Roe Buck [q]. Their Horſes are ſmall, and ſo are their black Cattle, which is chiefly owing to their feeding too great a Number, and their Lands lying in common, for otherwiſe few Places produce better Paſture. They have alſo excellent Sheep, and no ſmall Quantity of Swine [r]. Their Coaſts abound with different Sorts of Sea Fiſh, and particularly Herring.

THE Inhabitants are in general well made, very active and robuſt, notwithſtanding which they are moſtly poor and indolent; their Houſes, ſaving thoſe of the old Barons, now moſtly converted into Farms, but very indifferent, and except the ordinary and neceſſary mechanic Employments, a good deal of Linnen (ſome of which is very fine) and Boat Building, they can be ſcarce ſaid to have any Manufactures [s]. This is chiefly owing to their having no foreign Commerce, and very little Intercourſe with Strangers. But as theſe Evils are obvious, ſo they might be eaſily remedied, by ſending a few ſkilful Farmers and induſtrious Mechanics amongſt them, who would ſoon teach them to ſee their own Intereſts, and the many Benefits that might be derived from ſo pleaſant and fertile a Country as that in which they live [t].

THIS, as our old Writers agree, was the firſt Iſland poſſeſſed by the Scots, under the Command of Reuda, or as others call him Rothſay, their Leader [u], and who is ſuppoſed to have built the Town and Fort of Rothſay, which though a royal Borough, and giving ſince the Reign of Robert III. the Title of Duke to the Heir apparent of the Crown [w], is but a very inconſiderable Place, in which there may be about ſix or ſeven hundred Inhabitants [x]. The Bay upon which it ſtands is a very fine one, capable of holding a Fleet of large Ships, but the Entrance and Quay are very indifferent, which with the Aſſiſtance of their noble Proprietor, and with

[q] This tho' ſmall is juſtly eſteemed excellent Veniſon, Sibbaldi Prodrom. Nat. Hiſt. Scotiæ, P. ii. lib. 2. p. 9.

[r] This Abundance of Proviſion, which is alſo capable of great Increaſe, is another Circumſtance in Favour of the propoſed Improvement.

[s] Some Years ſince, when an Oſnabrig Manufacture ſubſiſted at Duncon, it was in part carried on here, on account of the Cheapneſs of Living and Labour.

[t] In ſuch an Iſland as this, whoever would plant the Tree of Induſtry, muſt uſe the ſame Method which Cato took to excite the People of Rome againſt the Carthaginians; he muſt produce ſome of its richeſt Fruits, and tell them, theſe may be procured without War or Travel, only by taking (as other Folks do) a little more Pains at Home.

[u] Bed. Eccleſ. Hiſt. Gent. Ang. lib. i. cap. i. J. Fordun. Scotichron. lib. i. cap. 28, p. 47.

[w] Camden. Britan. p. 695. Selden's Titles of Honor, P. ii. chap. vii. p. 698. This Creation was A. D. 1398. Crawford's Peerage of Scotland, p. 431.

[x] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 214, 215.

great Probability of Succeſs, the Inhabitants are uſing their utmoſt Endeavours to improve [y]. Their chief Support is the Herring Fiſhery, in which they employ from one hundred and ſixty to one hundred and ſeventy, or, according to later Accounts, about two hundred Boats, all built by themſelves, and each of theſe Boats requires four Hands. They don't go to ſeek the Fiſh in the deep Water, but wait till they come upon their own Coaſts, and ſell them daily as they take them to the attending Traders from Glaſgow, Greenock, and other Places. There are two Ferries, one from Rothſay to Greenock, which is about five Leagues up the Clyde, and the other from Mount Stewart to Larges, the neareſt Port in the Shire of Air. Theſe go regularly every Week, the former carrying Corn, Cattle, and other Things for the Greenock Market, and the latter chiefly Paſſengers. Theſe two Ferries, as they maintain a conſtant Intercourſe with the Continent, are very advantageous to the Iſland, and are the chief Source of what little Induſtry there is among the Inhabitants. They moſt of them ſpeak the Engliſh Language, which may be conſidered as their Mother Tongue, tho' many of them underſtand and ſome likewiſe can ſpeak Galic or Erſe, which is the common Dialect of the ordinary People in the other Weſtern Iſlands [z].

THERE are ſeveral old Fortreſſes, or Places anciently built for Defence, ſuch as Dun Owl, or Dun Ouil, and Dun Allin on the Weſt Side [a], and on the Eaſt Side of the Iſland a little North from Roſa or Rothſay, there is an old Caſtle three Stories high, which muſt have been when erected a ſtrong, a ſtately, and an expenſive Work, and a great Security to the Place [b]. For heretofore when frequent Hoſtilities and little Confidence reigned between the Highlanders and the Inhabitants of the low Countries, Rothſay was the intermediate Port to which both brought their Goods, and what Intercourſe there was came to be ſettled there, and this made it larger and more conſiderable than at preſent, when an ami-

[y] MS. Account of the Iſle of Bute.

[z] It is evident from this Account that ſince Martin's Time, who wrote above Half a Century ago, the Royal Borough of Rothſay and the Iſle in general is improved, as not more than Half the Number of Boats now employed in the Herring Fiſhery were then ſent yearly, which Change of Circumſtances ſhews what on further Encouragement might be expected in all Kinds of Improvement.

[a] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 215.

[b] Fordun. Scotichron. lib. ii. cap. 10. p. 81. ſpeaking of this Fortreſs, as it was in his own Time, calls it, Caſtrum regale pulcrum et inexpugnabile. This was the largeſt Caſtle in all the Weſtern Iſlands. In Cromwell's Time the Moat was filled up and the Outworks demoliſhed. But the main Building remained entire till the Earl of Argyle's Attempt in May A. D. 1685, when it was deſtroyed. Burnet, vol. ii. p. 632. Woodrow's Hiſtory of the Church of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 533.

cable Correſpondence is eſtabliſhed, and no Traces of their former Jealouſies ſubſiſt [c].

THIS evidently points out the great Conveniency of its Situation, and makes it more than probable, that with ſuitable Encouragement and judicious Management, Rothſay might be revived, and become in Time the Entrepot or common Magazine between the neighbouring Continent and circumjacent Iſlands, for which it ſeems by Nature to have been deſigned, of which it was once poſſeſſed, and to which by a moderate Degree of Attention it certainly might be both eaſily and effectually reſtored [d]. In former Times there were ſeveral Churches in the North and in the South Part of the Iſland [e]; there are at preſent but two Pariſhes, and in them about five, or as ſome compute, ſeven thouſand Souls. The principal Proprietor is the Earl of Bute; beſides his Lordſhip, Stewart of Elſick and Ballenden of Keams have Houſes upon and Eſtates in the Iſland [f].

IT may be juſtly inferred from this ſuccinct Account of the Iſland of which we are ſpeaking, it is ſtill capable of many and great Improvements [g]. But as theſe muſt follow each other gradually, it will be ſufficient to mention thoſe that are moſt obvious, may be moſt eaſily made, and are moſt likely to introduce others [h]. The large Quantity they already have of excellent Paſturage, would, if divided, incloſed, and tolerably improved, enable them to feed conſiderable Herds of large and valuable Cattle, inſtead of Multitudes of little low priced Beaſts, and this eaſy Alteration would quickly turn in many Reſpects highly to their Advantage. They might likewiſe, by amending and applying themſelves more aſſiduouſly to Agriculture, raiſe great Crops of all Sorts of Grain, and might alſo fall

[c] Thus, as it ſometimes happens, particular Places ſuffer from what becomes a common and public Convenience. There was alſo in former Times a flouriſhing School in this Town, to which many of the moſt conſiderable Families in the Highlands ſent their Sons for Education, and this was likewiſe very beneficial to the Inhabitants.

[d] This Doctrine is confirmed from the Advantages already derived to the Inhabitants from the Ferries to Greenock and Larges.

[e] As for Inſtance Kil-Michel, Kil-Blain, Kil-Chattan, &c. to the Number of twelve, beſides Lady Kirk in the Borough of Rothſay, and there were alſo thirty Hermitages, which are diſtinguiſhed by the Addition of Kerry before the Name of the Place, as Kerry Lamont. From the Conſideration of the Barons Houſes, Chapels, Hermitages, and the Extent of Rothſay Caſtle and Town, may we not ſafely conclude, that in ancient Times this Iſland was better peopled?

[f] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 215.

[g] Let it be conſidered, that the Climate is mild, the Soil fruitful, and the Herring Fiſhery abundant, and we cannot but ſee Induſtry alone is wanting.

[h] It is of infinite Conſequence to begin right, the Improvements here propoſed are evidently attainable, and theſe once attained, will afford Spirit, Skill, and Scope to proceed to many Things it would be in vain to attempt now, and therefore it would be needleſs, if not impertinent, to mention them, tho' in ſucceeding Ages thoſe that would be now thought ſo may be not attempted only but accompliſhed.

into making Malt and baking Biſcuit [i]. By theſe and other ſuch like Branches of Induſtry the Inhabitants of the Iſle of Wight, of Portſea, and the Town of Portſmouth, have, almoſt within Memory, become rich and thriving [k]. If we conſider that Bute and its Port of Rothſay lies in the Mouth of that River which has the largeſt Share of Trade, and the greateſt Reſort of Shipping in North Britain, and withal remember the Cheapneſs of Labour, it will appear by no means a difficult Taſk to bring a competent Proportion of the victualling Trade, and perhaps of Bark as well as Boat-building hither; more eſpecially if ſuitable Regard be had to theſe Objects in repairing and improving the Quay [l]. Whenever any Thing of this Sort is attempted in earneſt and with Spirit, a new Scene will quickly open. The People when once they have ſuch a Market as this brought home, will aſpire and find Funds ſufficient to carry them in their own Veſſels to foreign Markets. They will not wait (as they now do) till the Fiſh come to their own Coaſts, but will go and ſeek them in the deep Water, and in a few Years be as early, as keen, and as ſucceſsful in this Fiſhery as the Dutch [m]. When this ſhall happen, as happen it will, no Wonder at all will ariſe at the Event, but the only Wonder will be, how Advantages ſo great and ſo apparent came to be ſo long and ſo totally overlooked [n].

The Iſle of Bute has on the Eaſt two Iſlands, Kumbra-more and Kumbra-beg, that is Kumbra the larger and the leſs [o]. The former has the Continent on the Eaſt, at the Diſtance of a Mile; Cowel, about five Miles to the North; Bute, at nearly the ſame Diſtance, on the Weſt; and Little Kumbra, ſcarce a Mile to the South Weſt. It is about three Miles long, ſcarce two in its greateſt Breadth, hardly nine in Circumference [p]. Always celebrated for its Fertility, capable of producing all Kinds of Grain in Perfection, as alſo Hemp and Flax, and every Sort of Timber. In Soil and Climate not at all inferior to Bute, very level, and yet well

[i] This is in the Order of Nature; when Cattle and Corn are once obtained, their Owners next Care will be to turn them to the beſt Advantage.

[k] Theſe are Caſes in point, and therefore from the Succeſs in one Place we may with Probability conclude the like Succeſs will follow from like Endeavours in another.

[l] The Connexion of theſe Improvements one with another, and their general Suitableneſs to this Iſle and Port, will exceedingly facilitate their Introduction.

[m] It is well known that the Herrings divide, and that one Shoal paſſes through the Weſtern Iſlands, ſo that from Arran and Bute they might be caught as ſoon within a few Weeks as on the Coaſt of Shetland, and carried to many of the principal Markets much ſooner, by the happy Situation of theſe Iſles for foreign Commerce.

[n] Some of the moſt frequented Ports in South Britain were alſo long overlooked, Liverpool became conſiderable only in the laſt Age, and Whitehaven in this.

[o] Theſe Iſlands are mentioned by Fordun, Boethius, and all our old Authors who ſpeak of them as larger, or at leaſt more conſiderable, than at preſent.

[p] Theſe Meaſures are exactly taken from the Map before mentioned.

ſupplied

ſupplied with fine Springs of excellent Water [q]. It is a diſtinct Pariſh; and tho' the whole Iſle does not contain above two thouſand of improveable Acres, yet it ſubſiſts upwards of threeſcore Families, making together between three and four hundred Souls. Part of it is the Property of the Earl of Bute, the other Part belongs to the Earl of Glaſgow [r]. The Leſſer Kumbra is not much above a Mile in Circumference, rough and hilly, was formerly full of Deer [s]. At preſent there are but two Families upon it, who pay the Proprietor (the Earl of Eglington) his Rent in Rabbit Skins [t]. About half a League Weſt of Bute, about the ſame Diſtance South from Cowel, and two Leagues to the Eaſt of Arran, lies Inchmarnoch; little ſuperior in Size to the Leſſer, but in Point of Beauty and Fertility nothing inferior to the Larger Kumbra; abounding, for its ſmall Extent, with Trees, Corn, and Paſture, finely diverſified with Hills and Vallies, and remarkably healthy [u]. Here in ancient Times was a Cell of religious Perſons, or Keeldees, who ſubſiſting by the Labour of their own Hands, enjoyed in this pleaſant Iſlet the Sweets of Solitude [w]. It belongs to the Earl of Bute.

ARRAN.

THE large Iſland, which in the Itinerary of Antoninus is ſtiled Glotta, from whence the Name of Glottæ Æſtuarium is given to what we now call the Firth of Clyde [x], is by the anonymus Geographer named Iberran, which preſerving the Termination, is with us, and has been ſome Ages, named the Iſland of Arran [y]. This ſeems to be a more probable Etymology, than that it was ſo called from the Iriſh Word Arran, which ſignifies Bread [z]. It lies in the Mouth of the beforementioned Firth, and directly oppoſite to Loch Fyne, having Cowel five Miles to the North; Bute, near ten Miles North Eaſt; Saltcoats, on the Continent, at the Diſtance of ſeven Leagues due Eaſt; Air at ſomewhat a greater Diſtance, South Eaſt; the Peninſula of Cantyre on the Weſt, diſtant about two Leagues; with Loch Ryan in Galloway, fifteen Leagues South Eaſt; and

[q] From the MS. Account of the Iſle of Bute.

[r] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 215. MS. Account.

[s] Fordun. Scotichron. lib. ii. cap. 10. p. 81. Inſula Combray minor, inſignis Venatui, paucos igitur habet Incolas.

[t] From the MS. Account of the Iſle of Bute.

[u] This Account was taken from an intelligent Perſon well acquainted with this Iſland.

[w] Fordun. Scotichron. lib. ii. cap 10. p. 81.

[x] Camdeni Britan. 695. he writes Glota, ſome think it ſhould be Clota.

[y] Baxteri Gloſſar. Antiquit. Britan. p. 135. It is not impoſſible that Iberan might ſignify Bread-Iſland, but to deſerve that Name, the Country muſt have been then in a State very different from that in which it is now.

[z] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 217.

the

the Bay of Carrickfergus in Ireland, eighteen South Weſt. A Situation remarkably commodious, as with a fair Wind, Ships may proceed from thence to France, Spain, or Italy in the Space of a Week [a]. The Air is pretty ſharp, but pure, and remarkably wholeſome in reſpect to the Natives; their Springs ſomewhat earlier, their Summers warmer, their Winters colder, with more Rain and Snow, than upon the Continent. The extreme Height of its Mountains occaſions frequent Guſts of Wind, and ſubjects the Inhabitants to very variable Weather [b]. Their longeſt Day is ſomewhat more than ſeventeen Hours.

THE Shape of this Iſland is very differently repreſented in Maps, in ſome of the lateſt its Form approaches that of an Oval. The Face of the Country is far from being agreeable, being almoſt every where rough and mountainous [c]. The Cock of Arran, which is towards the Northern Extremity, is a famous Sea Mark [d]. But the higheſt Mountain is near the Center of the Iſle, called Goat Field [e], from the Top of which in a ſerene Day the three Britiſh Kingdoms may be ſeen, together with the Iſle of Man [f]. It is in Length from South to North twenty-four Miles, its greateſt Breadth from Eaſt to Weſt fourteen, being in many Places indented by the Sea [g]. It is about ſix times as large as Bute, ſomething ſuperior in Size to Angleſea, and nearly equal to the Iſland of Granada, which has been lately acquired by us in the Weſt Indies [h]. A very ſmall Part of it near the Sea Coaſt is improved [i], and much the greater Part of the Iſland poſſibly in ancient Times was, and certainly might be ſo. For tho' it cannot be denied, that many of theſe high Mountains are no better than ſo many barren Rocks, and others at preſent over-run with Heath and Fern [k], yet there is tolerable Paſture upon moſt of them, and the Country is by no means deſtitute of natural Commodities. Amongſt theſe we may reckon Fullers Earth in ſome Places [l], white and brown Chryſtal,

[a] The Fiſheries revived, p. 32.

[b] MS. Account of this Iſland tranſmitted by the ingenious Mr. D. Main.

[c] Donald Monro's Account of the Iſlands that belong to Scotland.

[d] The Situation of this Iſle, the Conveniency of this Port, and the great Reſort of Shipping thereto, renders this Sea Mark highly uſeful.

[e] Leſlei Region. et Inſular. Scotiæ Deſcriptio, p. 34.

[f] Mr. D. Main's Account of Arran, which, from this Circumſtance, appears capable of great commercial Correſpondence.

[g] Fiſheries revived, p. 31. Martin in his Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 217. makes it but ſeven (Scots) Miles broad.

[h] Theſe Computations were made with all the Caution and all the Circumſpection poſſible.

[i] Such was its Condition when the learned Camden wrote. A Century and a Half have ſince elapſed, and ſuch is its Condition ſtill!

[k] The Rankneſs of Weeds, which in other Words is the Strength of Vegetation, ſhews what Skill and Induſtry might produce in ſo fertile a Soil.

[l] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 218.

Onyxes

Onyxes of many Sorts, Limeſtone in great Abundance, Freeſtone of a very deep fine Grain, which appears at Day, and alſo a harder Kind of Stone, of a red Colour, fit for building, and which will endure for Ages [m]. There is a Vein of good Coal which burns bright and clear, without either Flame or Smoke; excellent Peat or Turf, little inferior to Coals, and in prodigious Plenty [n]. What arable Land there is, lies, as has been ſaid, along the Shore, and though it wears no very promiſing Appearance to Strangers, yet it yields with very little Labour conſiderable Crops of Bear, Oats, Peas, Potatoes, and moſt Kinds of Garden Stuff [o]. Some ſmall Quantities of Flax and Hemp, but a great deal more might be raiſed, nor is either the Soil or Climate at all unfavourable to Timber, ſince there are ſome very large Firs, and natural Coppices all over the Iſland, one of which is a Mile long [p].

THIS Iſland is admirably watered, having innumerable Springs in every Part of it, four or five freſh Water Lochs, particularly Loch Yerſa [q], out of which there runs a fine River. There are beſides many Rivulets, five conſiderable Streams that fall into the Sea on the Weſt Side, and as many on the Eaſt, and of theſe there are ſeveral capable of driving Mills, or of being employed to other Purpoſes, either for the Improvement of Agriculture or the promoting Manufactures [r]. There are in Arran all Kinds of Birds, and all the Fowl common to the Weſtern Iſlands, particularly the black Cock and grey Hen [s], Abundance of Partridges, and Tarmachens [t] in great Plenty. Black Cattle of a pretty good Size, and as they have ſufficient Room to feed are fat enough to fetch a good Price, conſidering the Number exported, which is annually about a Thouſand [u]. They have a

[m] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſles, p. 218.

[n] Mr. D. Main's Account, ſo much the more to be relied on, as coming from a Perſon of Skill and Experience in Things of this Nature.

[o] We may eaſily conceive great Improvements might be made by Perſons ſkilled in Agriculture, where ſo much reſults from the rudeſt Tillage.

[p] Theſe Firs were planted for Ornament at Brodwic Caſtle, but would doubtleſs have grown as well if planted there or any where elſe for Uſe.

[q] This is properly a double Loch, the Water running out of Loch Tan into Loch Yerſa or Herſay.

[r] This is a Circumſtance of infinite Importance, for though notwithſtanding this happy Diſtribution of Water, Arran has for Ages remained unimproved, yet the Capacity for Improvement ſtill ſubſiſts, and only needs to be conſidered to convince any competent Judge, that in a Country where People gladly work for a Groat a Day, with ſuch Aſſiſtance any Sort of Manufacture might be carried on to great Advantage.

[s] This is the Tetrao ſeu Urogallus Minor of Aldrovandus, and other Naturaliſts. Willoughby's Ornithology, p. 172, 173. In Sweden called Orre.

[t] The Lagopus Avis, the Francolin of Italy, by ſome the White Partridge, in Scotland called the Ptarmigan or Termachen, well deſcribed by Dr. Hill in his Hiſtory of Animals, p. 488. eſteemed the moſt delicious Kind of wild Fowl. Some of theſe (though not from this Iſland) have been brought by Sea tolerably ſweet to London, and allowed to be a great Delicacy.

[u] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 222.

hardy

hardy ſerviceable Breed of Horſes, Sheep, Goats, Swine, and Rabbits in Plenty; but there are no Hares, for, as the Inhabitants report, though brought over more than once, they would never breed in the Iſland; Otters there are, but no Foxes [w]. In the Hills they have a conſiderable Number of wild Deer, but thoſe are the ſole Property of the Duke of Hamilton. The Lochs and Rivers abound with Salmon, Trout, and other delicate Fiſh, and Cod, Ling, Whiting, and various other Sorts are caught upon their Sea Coaſts, as well as, in their proper Seaſon, large Quantities of the fineſt Herring [x].

THE Inhabitants of this Iſland are in general of a brown, ſome of them of a dark-brown Complexion, well proportioned, ſtout limbed, and tho' through want of Encouragement in Appearance indolent, yet are capable of much Labour and Fatigue [y]. They dwell in ſcattered Villages over all the Iſle, and except the mechanic Employments, abſolutely neceſſary to their Subſiſtence, they have no Manufactures amongſt them; if we except the burning the Sea Wreck into Kelp, which they ſell for about forty and ſometimes fifty Shillings a Ton. As for Fern Aſhes, they are either unacquainted with their Uſe, or know not how to carry them to Market, ſince they ſuffer Perſons from England to come and burn the Fern, and carry away the Aſhes in their own Veſſels. They alſo ſpin and weave a little coarſe Cloth for their own Uſe [z], and ſpend the reſt of their Time in Grazing and Agriculture, both of which are by them very indifferently underſtood [a]. The Want of Commerce is, if not the ſole, at leaſt the principal Source of their Indigence and Indolence; they are ignorant of the Value of Induſtry, and from that Cauſe ſolely are not induſtrious, which is a ſtrong Confirmation of our Poſition, that foreign Traffic is ſo eſſential

[w] Mr. D. Main's Account of this Iſland, from his own Obſervation, and the Accounts given him by the People of Arran.

[x] It has been ſuppoſed that Peat Smoke might anſwer in curing red Herrings, but the Experiment has never been made, from a Notion that the Herring caught here are too good. It is true that red Herring in general are made of inferior Fiſh, becauſe though made with more Trouble and at greater Expence, they ſell lower than pickled Herrings, and therefore none are thus cured that are fit for Pickling; but the Cheapneſs of Labour and Fuel conſidered, it may be well worth while to make the Trial, for certainly the beſt Fiſh well cured would make the beſt red Herring, and of Courſe bring the beſt Price at every Market.

[y] It is but juſt to add, theſe People are very inquiſitive, docile, and ingenious, ſo that being once tolerably inſtructed and properly encouraged, there is no room to doubt of their proſecuting every kind of Improvement with Diligence and Effect. What Merit, what Charity, what Humanity would there be in teaching theſe People the Value of their own Country?

[z] Flax and Hemp are raiſed only for this inconſiderable Manufacture; but either extend this, or put the People in the Way of ſupplying other Manufacturers, and much larger Quantities would be raiſed. The producing the Fruits of Induſtry, and putting them in every Body's Power, will certainly and ſpeedily too excite Induſtry.

[a] Their Grazing and Huſbandry are ſuited to their Occaſions and Circumſtances, and if theſe were mended, they would quickly mend alſo.

to an Iſland, that with it the Inhabitants will thrive and live at their Eaſe, which they never can do without it [b].

In Arran there are many Remains of Druidical Superſtition, a plain Proof that it was known and inhabited in very early Times [c]. There are in it many remarkable Caves in Point of Size and Situation, and the Remains of ſome antient Fortreſſes [d]. The Caſtle of Broadwic, which belongs to his Grace the Duke of Hamilton, remains ſtill a large Edifice, and muſt antiently have been both ſtrong and ſumptuous [e]. Beſides this, his Grace has another Houſe at Loch Keniſtel. The greateſt Beauty Arran can boaſt is derived from Nature, and conſiſts in the incomparable Harbour of Lamlach, which lies in the South Eaſt Part of the Iſland, covered by Lamlach a ſmall Iſland, which is about three Quarters of a Mile long [f]. This Haven is a kind of Circle of nine Miles in Circumference, ſurrounded by high Mountains, capable of holding five Hundred Sail of Ships, with great Conveniency and in the utmoſt Safety; its diſtinguiſhing Excellency ariſes from the Diſpoſition of the Iſland at its Mouth, which affords a double Entrance and Outlet, ſo that with almoſt any Wind Ships can either come in or ſail out [g]. To the North, at the Diſtance of about five Leagues, lies the Harbour of Loch Ranſa, which is Land locked, and though in other Reſpects very commodious, is dry at Low Water [h]. However the Bay without is ſpacious, and Sixty or Seventy Ships may Anchor there in great Safety [i]. There are many Bays and Creeks in which ſmall Veſſels may ride in Security, round the whole Iſland, which is generally a bold Coaſt, where no Danger is to be feared [k]. With all theſe natural Advantages we may venture to aſſert, that notwithſtanding its preſent Condition, this Iſland is certainly capable of receiving very great Improvements.

If it ſhould be aſked, what are theſe? we may anſwer, that in the firſt Place it would be very happy that the Veins of Lead and Copper, that

[b] In order to comprehend this Matter fully, conſider the Deſcription of Zealand, one of the ſeven Provinces, by Guicciardin, or Lemnius.

[c] See Rowland's Mona Antiqua Reſtaurata p. 366. where a Character is given of the Inhabitants of the Hebrides, by that learned and candid Antiquary Edward Lhwyd.

[d] Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 219.

[e] Fordun the eldeſt of the Scots Hiſtorians, mentions theſe Caſtles then belonging to the Crown, Scotichron. lib. ii. cap. 10.

[f] Leſlei Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcript. p. 34. Buchan. Rerum. Scoticarum Hiſt. lib. i. from Donald Monro, they call the Iſle at the Mouth of the Port, Molas.

[g] The Fiſheries revived, p. 29. where there is an exact Deſcription and Draft of this Port.

[h] Account of this Iſland by Mr. Main.

[i] The Fiſheries revived, p. 29.

[k] Upon a ſtrict Examination, ſome of theſe little Havens may be found capable of Improvement, at a ſmall Expence, if ever that ſhould become neceſſary.

have been diſcovered there, were wrought[m], which would encourage the opening of their Coal Mine, which though once injudiciouſly worked, might be eaſily made a Thing of Value, and their Stone Quarries might alſo be wrought to Advantage[n]. In the next Place their Fiſheries might be extended, in which at preſent they employ about fifty or ſixty Boats in catching Herring only[o], which are all ſold to Strangers and eaten freſh, ſome being carried as far as Edinburgh, on account of their being as fine Fiſh as any of the Kind, and coming in early[p]. Circumſtances by which they might ſurely turn to greater Advantage[q]. Thirdly, Salt, Soap, or Glaſs might be made here, or indeed all three, with great Conveniency and Cheapneſs[r]. If any of theſe were attempted, their Huſbandry and their Grazing would be quickly extended and gradually improved, ſince notwithſtanding its rugged Appearance, there are vaſt Quantities of Land in Arran, that might be turned to account under proper Management; but this can never be expected, till by the Proſpect of ſuitable Encouragement, the Inhabitants are prompted by the Hopes of living better, to that Induſtry to which they have been hitherto Strangers[s].

THERE were formerly ſeveral Churches in this Iſle, at preſent there are but two Pariſhes, viz. Kilbride and Kilmoray, the Miniſters of each have fifty Pounds a Year; there is alſo a Chapel and a Catechiſt at Loch Ranſa, endowed by Anne Dutcheſs of Hamilton, with Twenty-five Pounds a Year[t]. All the Inhabitants are good Proteſtants, and the Number of Souls is com-

[m] There is nothing more incertain than Mining, To balance this, extraordinary Encouragement muſt be given. A long Leaſe, at a ſmall Rent, would tempt ſkilful Perſons to adventure. A Proviſo, that the Leaſe ſhould be void in caſe the Leſſee deſiſted from working one, two, or three Years, would ſecure the Proprietor from any ill Effects from ſuch a Leaſe, and procure a fair Trial.

[n] The Coal Mine was wrought by a Gentleman from Ireland. People have come in Boats from the ſame Country, raiſed Slabs of Stone from twelve to eighteen and even to thirty Inches thick, which they ſold at Dublin.

[o] Few of theſe Boats exceed fourteen Tuns, and except theſe, according to Mr. Main's Account, there is hardly a Veſſel belonging to the Iſland.

[p] That is ſomewhat earlier than the ſame Fiſh are caught in the Firth of Forth, and thus without leaving Home the Inhabitants have a certain and immediate Market.

[q] If as has been hinted before, better red Herrings than were ever exported could be made here, either with Peat or Wood Smoke (for their Coppice Wood might ſerve for this Purpoſe) cheaper than any where elſe, would it not be much more profitable to ſend a Part of their Herrings thus cured abroad, than to vend all for Home Conſumption? A Dozen cured would produce what an Hundred freſh are ſold for.

[r] Coals, Fiſh-oil, and Kelp, cannot be any where had at a lower Rate, or the other Requiſite to theſe Manufactures, Labour, be any where procured upon more moderate Terms.

[s] If the inquiſitive Peruſer will take the Trouble of examining into the Nature of the Country, Climate, Productions, &c. of Swiſſerland, and particularly the Cantons of Lucerne, Uri, and Schweiſs, he will be fully convinced there is nothing extravagant or impracticable, much leſs abſurd or impoſſible, in what is here ſuggeſted.

[t] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 225. Mr. Main's Account of this Iſland.

puted

puted at about five thouſand. On the Eaſt Side of the Iſland the People in general ſpeak Engliſh, and Galic, Iriſh or Erſe on the Weſt [u]. The Duke of Hamilton is the principal Proprietor, and poſſeſſes by far the greateſt Part of the Iſland. Mr. Fullerton of Kilmoy is Hereditary Coroner, and his Family have been ſettled here between ſeven and eight Hundred Years, and Mr. Stuart of Kildonald has alſo a ſmall Eſtate; there may be likewiſe, beſides theſe, ſome other Proprietors. We have now gone through the Shire of Bute, which is compoſed of theſe Iſlands, and ſends a Member to Parliament, alternately with the Shire of Caithneſs [w]. We will conclude with obſerving, that though theſe Iſlands contain, all taken together, about four Times as much Land as Guernſey, Jerſey, and their Dependencies [x], yet they have not in them all above a fourth Part of the Number of Inhabitants [y], which will not appear in any Degree ſtrange to the judicious Reader, if he takes the Trouble of peruſing and comparing the Account we have given of theſe, with the Detail that we have likewiſe given of thoſe Iſlands [z].

I L A.

THE firſt and moſt Southern of what are properly ſtiled the Ębudæ, is what Ptolemy calls Epidium Inſula [a], by the Natives ISLA, that is ſimply *the Iſle* [b], as being the Seat of Dominion and Miſtreſs of all the reſt. There cannot be a more commodious Situation, than this little Country enjoys [c]. It has the Iſland of Jura on the North, from which it

[u] If a few Places for the Education of Youth, on the Plan of the Charter Schools in Ireland, were eſtabliſhed in Arran, it might prove the Means of ſpreading the Engliſh Language, and at the ſame Time introducing Induſtry.

[w] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 224. Mr. Main's Account of this Iſland.

[x] It may be ſaid, that there is (more eſpecially in regard to Arran) a wide Difference in the Nature of the Lands. But does not this ariſe in ſome degree from Induſtry? Is not this excited by a more equal Diſpoſition and Diviſion of Property? Does not this deſerve the Conſideration of thoſe who regard the public Intereſt in all her Dominions?

[y] This is the beſt Criterion for judging of the relative Value of particular Diſtricts to that political Body of which they are Members.

[z] Political Survey of Britain, vol. i. p. 505.

[a] Geograph. lib. viii.

[b] Baxter, in Gloſſar. Antiq. Britan. p. 193. obſerves, that through the Inaccuracy of the Tranſcribers, the firſt Letter of proper Names is frequently omitted, (probably with a Deſign of embelliſhing or depicting them in red after the Book was finiſhed) whence he conceives that the Mull of Cantire, which in Ptolemy is called Epidium, ſhould be Pepidium from its Reſemblance to a Pipe called in the antient Britiſh Language Papydh, and that this Iſland as manifeſtly deriving its Name from that Promontory ſhould be Pepidium or Pepidiorum Inſula. The Name in the antient Language for an Iſland was Oilen, Elan, or Ilen, and in old Books this Country is called Yle, Iſle, in Latin Ila.

[c] As lying very happily for Trade to all Parts of Britain and Ireland, within a Week's Sail of France, Spain, and Italy, and open to a Commerce with the Weſt Indies.

is ſeparated by a Sound, in ſome Places ſcarce one, in others full four Miles broad. To the Eaſt lies the Peninſula of Cantire, at the Diſtance of ſeven Leagues. Ireland to the South, at ſomewhat a greater Diſtance, and the Ocean on the Weſt, with no Land between this and America [d]. The Climate is in general mild, the Spring early and kindly, the Summer always warm, and ſometimes very hot [e], the Winter generally rainy with but little Froſt or Snow, and when theſe happen, they are ſeldom of any long Continuance; leſs ſubject to violent Winds and ſudden Changes of Weather than many of the other Iſlands; but then a great Part of it being low, as there are many ſtanding Waters and ſome Marſhes about them, the Air is humid, and in Compariſon of ſome neighbouring Iſlands not ſo wholeſome [f].

The Face of the Iſland is rendered irregular by a Multitude of little Hills, but it can be called Mountainous only at the North and the North Eaſt Extremities [g]. It is indented by two large Inlets of the Sea, one on the Weſt, the other at the Southern Extremity, which enter ſo deep into the Land as to be but two Miles aſunder [h]. It is in Length from South to North about twenty-four Miles, and ſixteen, ſome ſay eighteen from Eaſt to Weſt in Breadth, near fourſcore Miles in Circumference [i]. It is larger than the Iſle of Man, little inferior to the whole Province of Zealand, contains nearly as many Acres as the County of Middleſex, and is very little leſs than the Iſland of Scio in the Archipelago [k]. The Soil in general is deep and good, ſo that many are of Opinion, that there is little or nothing that grows in any Part of Britain, that might not, with proper Ma-

[d] Taken from Timothy Pont's large Map of this Iſland.

[e] As the ſtrongeſt Proof of this, let us conſider what Mr. Drummond, formerly his Majeſty's Conſul at Aleppo, tells us in his Travels p. 160, 161. of his own Knowledge. Having mentioned the turning a beautiful green Caterpillar of a ſooty black, by the Bite of a Tarantula, he proceeds thus, "The ſame Effect I have obſerved upon the human Body, from the Bite of the Vipers, "which are peculiar to the Iſland of Ila in Scotland. Wherever the Venom ſpreads, the Skin of "the moſt beautiful Girl will be changed into a duſky brown Colour, like that of the Adder. "A Phænomenon which I can authenticate from my own Obſervation." From a Climate which gives ſuch Venom to Vipers as is experienced only in the warmeſt Countries, we may rationally, in regard to Fertility, expect ſimilar Effects.

[f] From an Account of this Iſland, communicated by a Gentleman who reſides in it.

[g] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 239.

[h] Into the latter of theſe, the two (for the Size of this Country) great Rivers, hereafter mentioned, diſcharge their Waters.

[i] Leſl. Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcript. p. 35. Camdeni Britan. p. 848. Martin's Weſtern Iſlands, p. 239.

[k] In Templeman's Survey, Pl. ii. Middleſex is ſaid to contain 298 ſq. Miles; Pl. vi. Zealand is computed 303 ſq. Miles; Pl. xxix. Scio is eſtimated 300. Ila, allowing for the Inlets of the Sea, comprehends ſomething more than 300 ſq. Miles. In theſe Points we ſpeak from Computations, that very poſſibly may not be very exact, but if there ſhould be Errors, theſe when diſcovered will not probably affect the Proportions.

nagement,

nagement, be produced here [l]. There is particularly a rich Valley that runs from East to West six or eight Miles long and four broad, very fertile in itself, well cultivated, and well inhabited. Besides this, the Sea Coast in general, except a few Miles on the North East Side of the Sound of Isla, is very flat and fruitful [m]. They have enough of Free Stone, and Lime Stone in vast Abundance, rich in Lead Ore, for which it was famous more than two Hundred Years ago [n]. Wheat grows here very well, but for want of Water or Windmills, for both which however no Country can be more fit, they do not raise a great deal [o]. Barley, Rye, Oats, and Peas, they have in Abundance, Hemp and Flax in considerable Quantities. All Kinds of Garden Stuff in Plenty, and where properly attended to, in great Perfection [p]. Timber would grow very well, for there are natural Copses in many Parts of the Isle [q]. It is on all Hands allowed to be much better improved than the rest of the Islands, and yet it is believed, that there is not above one Third cultivated, of the Land that would admit of Cultivation to Profit [r], and indeed the Extent of the Country, compared with the Number of the Inhabitants, gives a great Probability to this Opinion.

THERE is in this Island the greatest Plenty of fresh Water, indeed to a Degree of Redundance. Springs every where, all wholesome, and some reputed Medicinal [s]. Such a Number of fresh Water Lakes that some have reckoned

[l] The Exportations from hence shew that hitherto their Improvements have been with a View to immediate and adjacent Markets, but as their Funds encrease there is little room to doubt they will extend their Commerce, and this of Course will lead them to make the best Use of so good a Country, by expanding and augmenting their Improvements.

[m] Buchan. Rerum Scoticarum Hist. lib. i. Martin's Account of the Western Islands, p. 239, 240. MS. Account before mentioned.

[n] Boethii Scotor. Regni Descript. whose Words are these, cum frumenti ferax, tum metallorum dives.

[o] It might be of advantage to the Inhabitants if these Mines were leased, together with a Tract of Land for the Supply of Wood, to Strangers; for this by encreasing the Number of People, must necessarily augment the Consumption of Provisions, which they must furnish, and at the same Time the Stranger would instruct them in many Things to their Advantage. Since the writing this I am informed the Thing has been done, and has been productive of these good Effects.

[p] The Description of the Country renders this evident, and shews at the same Time, that they ought to begin their Improvements by planting Timber.

[q] Martin's Account of the Western Islands, p. 243. MS. Relation before cited.

[r] This certainly does not proceed from any Repugnance in the Inhabitants to Labour, or any Inaptitude for Mechanic Employments, but from the want of a rational Prospect of Success to stimulate their Endeavours. It is generally held, that the Number of People is in Proportion to the Means of Subsistance; it is much more certain, that the Progress of Industry always corresponds with the Security of receiving Encouragement.

[s] There are many such reputed salutary Springs in this and indeed in most of the Western Islands. This Opinion is founded on superstitious Traditions, but it may be true nevertheless in many Cases. The Monks were not ignorant of the Virtues of mineral Waters, though from Motives

reckoned them at near a Hundred [t]. Amongſt theſe ſome are of ſuch an Extent as to hold ſmall Iſlands in them, and in many of theſe Iſles there are the Ruins of antient Fortreſſes [u], which affords one Argument amongſt many, that this Iſland was in former Times much more populous. There are ſeveral very fine running Streams and Rivulets. The Laggan or Lyſa may well be ſtiled a River, as it runs ſixteen Miles, and another River runs almoſt parallel to it between twelve and thirteen; theſe abound in Salmon, Trout, and other Kinds of excellent Fiſh, as the Lakes do in Pike, Eels, &c. [w]. It may not be amiſs to obſerve, that Loch Guynord, on the Weſt Side of the Iſland, becomes in a Manner dry at low Water, ſo that it would not be very difficult to recover ſome Thouſands of Acres from the Sea [x], but as there is no want of Land, or even of good Land at preſent, it will not be expedient to attempt any Thing of this Kind, till the Country is better peopled [y], and then a fine artificial Port might be made at its Entrance, and by preſerving a Paſſage for the River Guynord, it may ſerve as a back Water to keep this Port always clean, which would be an Improvement indeed [z]! In this Iſland all the Fowl wild and tame that are to be found in any of the weſtern Iſlands abound, and amongſt theſe, there are many that bear a very high Price in other Countries, and are eſteemed the greateſt Delicacies [a]. Their Horſes and black Cattle, in Compariſon of their Neighbours, are larger and more valuable, being better fed and having more Care taken of them [b]. The ſame may be ſaid of their Sheep; they have alſo Plenty of Goats, Swine, and Hares, ſome Deer ſtill remaining, of which they had formerly Abundance, with all Sorts of

Motives obvious enough, they choſe to aſſign ſuch Cauſes as might ſuit their Intereſts. But an accurate Inquiry into the Reality of thoſe Cures, and in Conſequence of that, a Chemical Examination of the Waters, would be in many Reſpects uſeful.

[t] So it is aſſerted in the Relation before mentioned.

[u] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 241.

[w] See Pont's large Map of this Iſland.

[x] This Improvement has been ſuggeſted by the MS. Relation before mentioned.

[y] The Number of Hands requiſite to be employed in ſuch an Undertaking, the great Expence with which it would be attended, and many other Reaſons that might be mentioned, all render it neceſſary, that before ſuch an expenſive Project as this is carried into Execution, it ſhould be, together with all the Conſequences that may attend it, attentively and maturely conſidered.

[z] A good Port on this Side of the Iſland, when the Inhabitants are become numerous, would be of infinite Advantage to their Commerce.

[a] For Inſtance, the black Cock and grey Hen, the Ptarmigan or white Partridge, the Corncreek or Land-rail.

[b] Hence there is good Reaſon to believe, that in all the other Iſlands, if their Paſtures were improved, as they might eaſily be, and not over-ſtocked, they would have as large Cattle as in other Countries, and when fully inhabited, ſo that they ſtood in Need of theſe Cattle for Home Conſumption, their Hides and Tallow only, would be then of as great Value as the diminutive Beaſts they breed at preſent.

fine

fine Sea Fiſh upon their Coaſts, except Herring, which do not of late frequent this Iſland [c].

The Inhabitants are in general a ſtout, well made, well looking People, very active and laborious in cultivating their Grounds, bold hardy Seamen, very capable and well inclined to Manufactures and Commerce, and with a very little Aſſiſtance would make no inconſiderable Figure. As it is, they carry on no deſpicable Trade from their Town of Killarow, on Loch Dale, which is their only Harbour [d]; in black Cattle, Cheeſe, Butter, Barley, Oats, Flour, Malt, and Malt Spirits. They likewiſe make a great deal of Kelp and Fern Aſhes. The Linnen Manufacture prevails amongſt them, and the poor People commonly pay their Rent in Thread [e].

It has been already obſerved, that in antient Times this was the Chief of the Iſlands, where Macdonald, Lord, and who ſometimes aſſumed the Title of King of the Iſles, kept his Court [f], in the Caſtle of Falinghan or Finlagan, built upon an Iſland in Loch Guryen, Guirm, or Gurim, the Ruins of which, and of the Barracks for his Life Guards, are yet viſible [g]. On the round Iſland [h] in the ſame Lake, which is about three Miles in Compaſs, and communicates with the Sea, ſat his Court of Juſtice, conſiſting of fourteen Perſons, to which Court there were Appeals from all the other Iſlands [i]. On the Eaſt Side of the Iſland he had another great Fortreſs called Dun-owaig [k], and innumerable other Places of Strength over all the Iſle, which with many Churches, ſeveral fortified Caves, Stone Monuments, though rough and barbarous [l], are additional Proofs that Ila was in thoſe Days much better peopled; if ſo, they muſt have required more Subſiſtance, and of Courſe it was either better cultivated or a greater Part of it cultivated than at this Day.

[c] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 240. MS. Relation of this Iſland.

[d] This Port, to which there are ſome Veſſels belonging, has deep Water only in the Middle, ſo that Ships do not ſail within half a Mile of the Coaſt on either Side.

[e] One may diſcern from hence that the Seeds of Commerce are already ſown, and only a little Attention and Encouragement needful to bring them up.

[f] Theſe Lords of the Iſles deſcended from Summerled Prince of Argyll, who in Right of his Wife, Daughter to Olave King of Man, laid Claim to the Sovereignty of all the Iſles, A. D. 1156.

[g] Fordun Scotichron. lib. ii. cap. 10. Inſula magna quæ dicitur ILE, ubi Dominus inſularum duas habet Manſiones, et Caſtrum Downowak.

[h] In Mr. Pont's Map this is called Ilen na Kouihexlep.

[i] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 241. where he ſays the Chief Juſtice had the eleventh Part of the Matter in Diſpute for his Fee.

[k] We have already ſeen that it is mentioned by Fordun, and the Ruins ſhew it was once a Place of Strength.

[l] We do not find any Remains of Druidical Superſtition here, unleſs ſome of the high Stones, afterwards turned into Croſſes, might be originally ſuch.

Exclusive of thoſe Improvements which gradually may, and indeed certainly will be made, ſome may be pointed out which would be of infinite Benefit to this Country [m]. In the firſt Place the raiſing of Timber, though not an immediate, would in Time be both a certain and a very great Advantage, as it would furniſh them with the Means of building their own Fiſhing Boats, Barks, and even larger Veſſels; ſerving beſides for the Conſtruction of Mills and other Mechanic Uſes [n]. If this was once done it would facilitate the working of their Lead Mines [o], and would without Queſtion lead to the Enquiry whether they have really Copper [p] in that Iſland, and of which there is more Certainty, to the collecting of Quickſilver, which we have been aſſured has been found in ſeveral of their Wells [q]. But the moſt practicable Improvement [r] is that of fiſhing for Cod and other white Fiſh, which may be taken in prodigious Quantities on three great Banks [s], which lie at no great Diſtance. The firſt between this Iſland and the Iſle of Giga on the South Eaſt; the ſecond in the Ocean ſome Leagues to the Weſtward; and the third to the North Weſt between Iſla and Collonſa [t]. There are at preſent but two or three Pariſhes [u]; all the Inhabitants are Proteſtants, of whom all the better Sort ſpeak Engliſh, and the common People Erſe or Galic [w]. A very conſiderable Part of the Iſland belongs to the Crown, and there is a Receiver appointed of its Rents. Mr. Campbell of Shawfield is the greateſt Proprietor, but beſides him there are ſeveral others [x]. The Number of Inhabitants in this, the moſt populous of all theſe Iſlands, amounts only to between ſix and ſeven

[m] It is not from any Opinion that theſe Thoughts are new, that they are inſerted here, but from a Perſuaſion, that till they are carried into Execution, they ought to be produced to public View on every proper Occaſion.

[n] The Uſes of Timber are infinite, and properly cultivated in well choſen Situations, and properly preſerved, would become the Source of innumerable Improvements.

[o] Hector Boyſe (Boethius) almoſt 200 Years ago, attributed the Neglect of their Mines to the Inhabitants being in want of Wood.

[p] Sir Alexander Murray affirms there are very rich Mines, not only of Lead and Copper, but alſo of Iron Ore, which laſt had been wrought in his Time, by Daniel Campbell of Shawfield, Eſq;

[q] MS. Relation of this Iſland. It is alſo aſſerted by Sir Alexander Murray, and certainly deſerves Attention.

[r] This is meant under the preſent Circumſtances of this Iſland, and which undertaken properly and purſued with Spirit, could not fail of Succeſs.

[s] On theſe Banks are prodigious Quantities of Cod, Ling, Mackrel, Turbot, Pollock, and other Kinds of excellent and valuable Fiſh.

[t] There is the utmoſt Probability that if a Fiſhery was once well eſtabliſhed, many more ſuch Banks might be diſcovered.

[u] There are the Ruins of many Churches remaining, and the Names of ſome have ſurvived even their Ruins.

[w] We may conſider this as a Circumſtance, that by hindring Communication and Correſpondence of courſe retards Improvements.

[x] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 244. MS. Relation of this Iſland.

Thou-

thouſand Men, Women, and Children [y]. On the Coaſts of Iſla, more eſpecially on the Eaſt Side, there are many Iſlands, ſome on the North, in the Sound between it and Jura. Theſe are none of them very large, but they are nevertheleſs of different Sizes, making about thirty in the whole, which if the Country were fully inhabited, might be ſuſceptible of many Improvements [z].

JURA.

WE come next to the Iſland of Jura, as to the Etymology of which Name there are very different Opinions [a]. It ſeems to be in ſome degree certain that it was antiently called Dura [b]. The plaineſt Derivation of its preſent Denomination, and the moſt likely to be true, is that it was called ſo from the Yew Trees that grew in it, as the Yew Tree in the Language of this Country is named Jur [c]. This Iſland has to the North the ſmall Iſle of Scarba, from which it is divided by a narrow Strait to be hereafter mentioned. Beyond this lies Mull, at the Diſtance of between four and five Leagues. It is ſeparated on the Eaſt from Knapdale and other Parts of Argyleſhire, by what is called the Sound of Jura, having on the Side of the Continent many ſmall Iſlands, and which where narroweſt is five Miles broad, and in other Places more. The Iſlands of Colonſay and Oronſay, neither of them inconſiderable, lie on the Weſt, at the Diſtance of ſomewhat more than four Leagues; and the Sound of Iſla, which has been before deſcribed, ſeparates it on the South from that Iſland [d].

THE Climate is generally mild or rather warm, but the Air is exceedingly pure, ſo that ſome have eſteemed it the very healthieſt Spot in the Dominions of Great Britain. Surprizing Inſtances of Longevity are produced in ſupport of this Opinion; and which perhaps is a Proof equally ſtrong, it is affirmed that in upwards of thirty Years no Woman had died in Child-bearing [e]. The Cauſes aſſigned for this extraordinary Salubrity of the Climate are three, the Streams of freſh Air blowing daily from the Ridge of high Mountains running through the Midſt of the Iſle; great

[y] Upon the Iſle of Scio, though ſubject to the oppreſſive Government of the Turks, there are 120000 Inhabitants.

[z] White Fiſh might be commodiouſly ſalted and dried upon, and Glaſs, Salt, and Soap works erected in theſe Iſlands.

[a] The learned Baxter takes Jura to be a Contraction or Corruption of Jan Rop, i. e. Jovis Rupes, the Iſland of Jupiter the King. Gloſſ. Antiq. Britan. p. 145, 146.

[b] Fordun. Scotichron. lib. ii. cap. 10. Buchanan ſays in the old Gothic Language, Dura ſignified a Deer.

[c] Sibbaldi Naturalis Hiſt. Scotiæ, lib. i p. ii. cap. xix. p. 51.

[d] Mr. Pont's compared with the beſt modern Maps of this Iſland.

[e] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 232, 233.

Plenty every where of excellent running Water; and the general Temperance of the Inhabitants, in the midſt of Plenty[e]. It is thought, that with proper Care, almoſt any thing would grow in this Country, and the few Experiments that have been made, contribute not a little to the Support of this Opinion.

THE Eaſt Coaſt of this Iſland, through its whole Extent, is remarkably plain and fertile, but the Interior of the Iſland is very mountainous, many of theſe Mountains riſing to a great Height, and amongſt theſe, two which are very uſeful Sea Marks, diſtinguiſhed by the Name of the PAPS of JURA[f]. Its Length, from North to South, is full twenty-four Miles, its Breadth, from Eaſt to Weſt, nearly ſeven, and about ſixty in Circumference[g]. In point of Size, it is nearly equal to Malta, Barbadoes, or the Iſle of Wight[h], but very unlike them in every other reſpect, which ariſes chiefly from the want of Cultivation. For here, as in the reſt of theſe Iſles, the Induſtry of the many is reſtrained from want of Money, and amongſt the few, who comparatively ſpeaking are rich, there is a want of Enterprize, and no great Degree of public Spirit[i].

IN reſpect to the Soil, it is all along the Eaſt Coaſt compoſed of Clay, mixed with Sand, and under a very indifferent Management is very fertile. In the Heart of the Iſland, and on the Weſt Side, the Land is commonly cold, ſpouty, and much overgrown with Moſs. In the Vallies however, there is a deep black Mould, and on the Hills great Quantities of Heath, intermixed with a very nutritive Kind of Graſs[k]. In theſe Mountains likewiſe there have been found ſeveral Veins of Iron Ore, which mixed with that from Lancaſhire, has been wrought to Advantage, and of late they have diſcovered a valuable Quarry of Slate[l]. There are ſtill conſiderable Woods in different Parts of the Iſland. The flat Country produces Barley, Oats, Rye, Hemp, and Flax, in no inconſiderable Quantities. Wheat has been tried; and it ſucceeds very well, but as they have no

[e] Theſe will appear no improbable Grounds, to whoever conſults Hippocrates, in his Treatiſe on Air, Water, and Situation.

[f] Buchan Rerum Scoticar. Hiſt. lib. i. Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſles, p. 231. Sacheverell's Voyage to I-columb-kill, p. 126.

[g] In theſe Dimenſions agree all the Accounts antient or modern.

[h] Allowing for the Lakes, Jura contains as much (though not ſo good) Land as any of theſe Iſlands.

[i] This narrow Diſpoſition has been detrimental to private Property, for if Mines had been wrought, Woods improved, or Fiſheries eſtabliſhed, every Eſtate in Jura would have riſen in Value.

[k] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſles, p. 235.

[l] Sir Alexander Murray's Tracts, MS. Account of this Iſland.

Mills,

Mills, they are not ſolicitous about raiſing it[m]. On the Hills there are many medicinal Herbs, with the Virtues of which the People are well acquainted, and there are likewiſe ſome Shrubs, and Moſs growing on the Rocks, of which they make uſe in dyeing[n]. They burn great Quantities of Sea Wreck into Kelp, and make alſo ſome Profit by their Fern Aſhes[o]. However not one half of the profitable Land in this Iſle, of which it is thought there are upwards of forty thouſand Engliſh Acres[p], is cultivated, which is chiefly owing to Cauſes that have been already mentioned, and above all to their having but very little Commerce[q].

JURA is admirably well watered in every reſpect, abounding with fine Springs, and amongſt theſe one, which is very remarkable, called Toubir in Lechkin, i. e. the Well in the ſtony Deſcent, the Water of which is ſaid to be near one half lighter than any other in the Iſland[r]. They have likewiſe ſeveral freſh Water Lochs, ſome of them of pretty large Extent, but not near ſo many as in Iſla. Theſe abound in Trout, Pike, Eels, and other Sorts of Fiſh, as alſo with vaſt Quantites of Water Fowl. There are likewiſe Abundance of beautiful Rivulets, that run from the Mountains, not fewer than Ten, on the Eaſt Side only of the Iſland, four or five of which are well ſtored with Salmon and other fine Fiſh, and their rapid Streams, which roll with a full Current to the Sea, might be made very uſeful in driving Mills[s]. Loch Tarbat enters on the Weſt Side of the Iſland

[m] We may from this Inſtance diſcern, that no haſty Concluſion ſhould be drawn, from the actual Wants of a Country, againſt its Soil or Climate, which, as in the preſent Caſe, may have all the Powers of Production, if the proper Means (in conſequence of adequate Encouragement) were employed for that Purpoſe, and this adds to the Probability, that theſe Iſlands were formerly, when better cultivated, fruitful in many Things not found in them at preſent.

[n] There is good reaſon to believe, that if a Perſon expert in Botany and the ſeveral Uſes to which Vegetables may be applied, was ſent to viſit the Weſtern Iſles, he might make ſome uſeful and profitable Diſcoveries, and at the ſame Time communicate Inſtructions that might in Proceſs of Time prove very advantageous to the Inhabitants.

[o] This alſo ſhews, that in reſpect to Commodities, for which they have a known and certain Market, Induſtry in the Inhabitants is not wanting.

[p] Perhaps it may be ſaid with equal Truth, that even the Moiety which is cultivated is not improved half as much as it might be.

[q] As few Strangers come hither, and the Inhabitants have little Correſpondence, they cannot have clear Notions as to the Choice of proper Objects, to make their Labour and Induſtry turn to a juſt Account, and which is ſtill worſe, ſuppoſing them to be inſtructed in theſe Points, they have not, as in the Iſle of Bute, any certain or regular Means for exporting their Commodities or Manufactures.

[r] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſles, p. 233. He ſays the Salmon in the River Nilſa (by other called Lyſa) into which this Spring falls, are better than in any River in the Iſland. It is likely there may be ſome Exaggeration in this Matter, but ſtill an Inquiry how much there is of Truth would be in many Reſpects uſeful.

[s] The Uſes of Water-mills are ſo numerous, and the Profits ariſing from them ſo great, that if this ſingle Improvement was introduced, it could not but be very beneficial to the Inhabitants, and

Iſland very deep into the Land, but it is rocky, crouded with ſmall Iſlands, and not navigable even for Boats [t]. On the Eaſt Side is the Bay of Meil, which is but an indifferent Port, with ſeveral Iſlands of different Sizes at the Mouth of it, but there are Roads with good anchoring Ground on both Sides of the Iſland [u].

THERE are in this Country great Plenty of all Sorts of tame Fowl, but in the Hills a ſtill greater Abundance of all Kinds of wild Fowl, and eſpecially what is called the Black Game, than in any other of the Iſlands. In the Mountains alſo, there are ſtill a conſiderable Number of Red Deer, for which this Iſland was formerly very famous [w]. They are of a large Size, and are eſteemed excellent Veniſon. They have likewiſe Black Cattle, Horſes, Sheep, Goats, and Rabbits; but, which is very remarkable, they have not either Hares or Foxes [x]. The Sea Coaſt abounds with all Sorts of white and ſhell Fiſh, and their barren rocky Iſlands, by affording them Plenty of Seal, and prodigious Quantities of Sea Ware, are in ſome degree uſeful, inſtead of being abſolute Incumbrances.

THE Inhabitants in general are a ſtout, well proportioned, active People, of a brown or rather dark Complexion, reſembling in that reſpect the People in the Southern Countries of Europe [y]. They have amongſt them only the common and neceſſary mechanic Employments, and ſcarce any Manufacture, except Linen and coarſe Cloth, and theſe ſerve chiefly for their own Uſe [z]. Their Huſbandry, the Quality of their Soil and Quantity of Manure conſidered, is but indifferent, and the ſame may be ſaid of their Fiſhing, which is owing to the ſmall Demand, or rather from their want of a proper Vent for their Produce, which with their great Facility of finding Subſiſtence, and their moderate Manner of Living, makes them eaſy and ſatisfied with their Condition, and leſs ſolicitous than otherwiſe they would be to render it better. In a Word, the want of Encouragement to

to many others. As it would be eaſy to conſtruct them in a Country where Timber, Stone, and Iron are every where to be met with, as well as ſo many Streams convenient for the Purpoſe.

[t] It is not impoſſible that with ſome Expence, under the Direction of an able Engineer, an artificial Port might be made in this Place.

[u] The Want of Commerce is ſuch a Capital Defect in an Iſland, as not to be balanced by any internal Advantages, but then there are ſcarce any Iſlands from which, by Induſtry and Art, this Defect may not be removed.

[w] Buchanan, Rerum Scoticarum Hiſt. lib. i.

[x] MS. Account of this Iſland. This is the more extraordinary, as both Hares and Foxes are common in Ila. The diſcovering the natural Cauſe of this would not be the Exerciſe of a uſeleſs Curioſity, as in all Probability it ariſes from ſome (it may be mineral) Effluvia from the Soil, which could it be reduced to a Certainty would be a Point of Conſequence.

[y] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſles, p. 239. He alſo remarks that none of the Inhabitants were ever known to be mad.

[z] MS. Account of this Iſland.

Induſtry,

Inſtuſtry, rather than a natural Idleneſs, keeps them in a low but contented State; and the ſame Defect in Correſpondence, which deprives them of the Means of ſupplying, renders them leſs ſenſible of their Wants [a]. For in other reſpects they are courteous, hoſpitable, and very ingenious, ſo that with a ſmall Intermixture of Foreigners, and the ſuitable Means of exerting their Faculties for their own Emolument, their Situation would be ſpeedily and effectually changed, as, for want of thoſe Aſſiſtances, it has continued for Ages in much the ſame State in which we have deſcribed it.

They live in ſmall Hamlets, diſperſed for the moſt part along the Eaſt Side of the Iſland, there being nothing that deſerves the Name of a Town any where, which is owing to their want of a good Port, and not being in Circumſtances to ſupply the Defects of Nature by Art in that poor Haven which they have. There is, as far as our Information reaches, at preſent but one Pariſh, that of Killearn, which comprehending alſo the Iſles of Colonſay, Oronſay, and Scarba, is conſequently of a very large Extent [b]. The People in general ſpeak the Galic or Erſe Language, but the Gentlemen amongſt them ſpeak and underſtand Engliſh very well. The Number of People upon this Iſle amounts to about Twelve Hundred [c]. It lies in the Shire of Argyle, and Part of it is the Duke's Property. Mr. Archibald Campbell, who is uſually ſtiled the Bailiff of Jura, is the moſt conſiderable Proprietor, but there are ſeveral others [d]. It is a Thing much to be wiſhed, that ſome Means were found to furniſh the ordinary People with Employment, that might enable them to live comfortably by their Labour, and then no doubt a great Part of their Youth would incline to remain in their own Country, and improve it, inſtead of quitting it to ſeek a Living abroad, which in their preſent Situation it is very natural for them to do, and by which, themſelves and their Poſterity are too often loſt to the Britiſh Empire, and carry their Genius and their Induſtry to the Support of foreign States [e]. A Circumſtance ever to be regetted!

Though this Iſland is ſuſceptible of fewer than Iſla, yet ſome, and thoſe no inconſiderable, Improvements might moſt certainly be made

[a] The ſame Obſervation may with equal Juſtice be applied to the Inhabitants of many other Iſlands.

[b] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 239.

[c] MS. Account of this Iſland.

[d] Martin's MS. Account, Preſent State of North Britain.

[e] Some may undervalue this Loſs; but whoever attentively conſiders the Salubrity of this Iſle the Fecundity and the Longevity of its Inhabitants, and compares this with the ſmall Number of People, muſt be convinced that in the Space of a Century ſome Thouſands muſt migrate from hence, and of theſe ſome Hundreds muſt be loſt to Britain.

there [f]. In the firſt Place if their Mountains were thoroughly examined, by Perſons of Integrity and Intelligence, there is little reaſon to doubt, that Veins of different Metals might be found, of which thoſe who have accidentally viſited Jura, have declared they met with many probable Indications [g]. Next, it would be expedient to preſerve, to extend, and to take due Care of their Woods, which might turn to the Profit of the Inhabitants, by inviting Adventurers to ſet up Furnaces for melting the Ore found in Iſla, where they have not ſo much Wood [h]. The making Oil from the Fat of Seals, and the Livers of thoſe immenſe Quantities of ſmall Fiſh, that are and may be taken upon their Coaſts, would prove a lucrative Employment for their Women and Children [i], as is at preſent practiſed in Shetland, as this is a Commodity which will always find a Market, and would be a Saving of ſo much, as it would produce to the Mother Country.

The narrow Strait or Sound of Cory Vrekan, or Cori Brechan, which is ſomewhat more than a Mile broad, lies to the North of this Iſland, and ſeparates it from that of Scarba [k]. The Current that ſets through this Sound, is and has been for Ages famous for the Rage and Impetuoſity with which it runs, ſo that it is abſolutely impaſſable by any Veſſel, except ſome few Hours in the four-and-twenty, when it is ſo ſmooth and ſtill, that both large Barks and ſmall Boats paſs without either Difficulty or Danger [l]. As to the Iſland of Scarba, it is ſomewhat more than four Miles long, and in moſt Places above a Mile broad [m]. It is exceedingly rocky and mountainous, ſo that it is but very thinly inhabited, though to the full as healthy as Jura [n]; as wild and ſavage a Place as this ſeems to be, there is one Improvement of which it ſeems very capable, which is, that of

[f] So ſad a Country was never ſeen, as that Skill and Induſtry could not improve, much leſs ſo fertile a Soil as this, and an Iſle ſo well ſituated.

[g] This is ſaid on the Authority of Sir Alexander Murray, Mr. Main, and others well acquainted with this Branch of Knowledge; and though in its preſent Circumſtances, diſcouraging Difficulties may occur, yet if upon due Inquiry any valuable Metals ſhould be diſcovered, or even rich Veins of Copper or Iron, it would encourage Adventurers (which would be an extraordinary Benefit to the Country) to go thither to work them.

[h] This would coſt little Pains or Expence, and is ſo earneſtly recommended, becauſe no future Improvement can take Place, to which this will not be eſſentially neceſſary.

[i] So much is this Commodity in Demand, that within theſe few Years it has riſen in its Value very conſiderably.

[k] This Sound is ſaid to derive its Name from one Brechan, Son to a King of Denmark, who being loſt here, and his Body thrown upon the North Coaſt of Jura, was interred in a Cave, in which an Altar and a Monument were erected, and are ſaid to be ſtill remaining. The Rapidity of the Current is mentioned by Fordun and Boethius.

[l] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſles, p. 236, 237, 238.

[m] Fordun Scotichron. lib. ii. cap. 10. ſays the Iſland of Scarba was fifteen Miles long. Buchanan. Rerum Scoticarum Hiſt. lib. i.

[n] A Woman who lived to 140, and retained the perfect Uſe of her Senſes to the laſt, died there about two Years before Dr. Martin came to the Iſland.

breeding

breeding Goats, which may be brought from Switzerland, Barbary, or the Levant, which would furniſh conſiderable Gains to the Inhabitants, provided they were inſtructed, as they might eaſily be, in the Art of manufacturing their Skins, into Shamoy, Morocco, and Cordovan Leather, for which they have all, or at leaſt moſt of the neceſſary Materials, in the Iſland [o]. This may ſeem a very extraordinary, and to ſome a very chimerical Project; but if inſtead of lying where it does, it was ſituated on the Coaſt of Holland, there is no great Doubt that it would be carried into Execution [p]; and why the Dutch ſhould make ſo much of their Iſlands and we ſo little of ours, is a political Queſtion, that very well deſerves Diſcuſſion.

MULL.

THIS Iſland is believed to be the Maleos of Ptolemy [a], and the very learned Camden [b] thinks, it was not unknown to Pliny. If we credit another ingenious Author, it was in Times of high Antiquity conſecrated to the Goddeſs Minerva [c]. On the North it has that Part of the Shire of Argyle, which is called Ardnamurchan [d], at the Diſtance of more than a League in ſome Places, and in others not above two Miles. It is ſeparated on the Eaſt from another Part of the ſame Shire, which is called Morvern [e], by what is called the Sound of Mull, and has on that Side

[o] The Chamois, from the Alps, might be eaſily obtained, as might alſo the Barbary Goat, and though with more Difficulty the Natolian (for they have been brought hither both Male and Female, and have bred here) which have Hair as fine as Silk. In one of the Cape de Verd Iſlands the Inhabitants fatten carefully their old Goats, and ſend vaſt Quantities of their Suet or Fat annually to Liſbon.

[p] It is more than a Century ſince the Dutch brought Sheep from the Eaſt Indies into the Iſland of Texel, where that valuable Breed has continued and proved a conſiderable and a continual Source of Profit to the Inhabitants. Theſe Sheep are of a large Size, bear a large Fleece (the Wool not ſo fine as ours) and their Ewes bring four Lambs every Year.

[a] Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2.

[b] Britan. p. 848. where he obſerves that in Plin. lib. iv. c. 16. the common Editions read, "Reliquarum nulla cxxv. mill. circuitu amplior proditur." The old Edition printed at Venice has "Reliquarum Melle xxv. mil. paſſ. amplior proditur." According to the firſt, no one of the reſt was reported to be above one Hundred and twenty-five Miles in Circuit. The Senſe of the latter, that among the reſt, Melle (Mull) is ſaid to be the largeſt by twenty-five Miles.

[c] Gloſſar. Antiquit. Britan. p. 177. He ſuppoſes Maleos to be written for Malenos, which he reſolves into the Britiſh Words Malen Inis, i. e. Minerva's Iſland.

[d] The Barony of Ardnamurchan runs from the main Land into the Sea, from Eaſt to Weſt, about thirty Miles in Length.

[e] This Country lies directly oppoſite, and makes the Eaſt Side of the Sound of Mull, hardly any where more than a League broad.

likewiſe

likewiſe the pleaſant and fertile Iſland of Liſmore [f]. On the South lie the Iſlands of Scarba and Jura, at the Diſtance of about four Leagues, and on the Weſt, at the Diſtance of eight or nine Leagues, the Iſlands of Tirey and Col [g], and beyond theſe the wide Atlantic Ocean.

The Climate of Mull is not very favourable; from the Beginning of April to the End of May there is generally fair Weather, but attended with cold Northerly Winds. From that Time, to the Middle of July, the Weather is pretty warm, and in moſt Seaſons tolerably dry. But from the Middle of that Month to the End of October, it generally rains inceſſantly. In the Winter the Inhabitants are more expoſed to Wind and Rain than to Froſt or Snow, either of which ſeldom happens, and when they do, are not ſevere or of any long Continuance [h].

In its Aſpect, the Iſle of Mull is very rough and mountainous, interſected on all Sides by the Sea, but more eſpecially on the Weſt, where two large Bays enter ſo very deep into the Land, that there is ſcarce any Place in it full four Miles diſtant from Salt Water [i]. It is twenty-four computed Miles from North to South, and not leſs from Eaſt to Weſt [k]. In reſpect to Size, it is equal to the Counties of Fife and Kinroſs in North Britain, larger than the County of Bedford, and nearly equal to that of Monmouth in South Britain, very little leſs than the Iſle of Rhodes, of much the ſame Extent with that of Cephalonia, which belongs to the Republick of Venice, and to the Iſland of Amboyna in the Eaſt Indies [l].

What has been ſaid of the Climate is equally true of the Soil, the far greateſt Part of which is very indifferent. In the South Weſt Corner which is ſtiled Roſs or Roſy, the Ground is plain, low, and tolerably fertile. We may ſay the ſame of the North Eaſt Part which is called Mori-

[f] This is a very beautiful and pleaſant Iſland, abounding in Arable and Paſture Lands, for its Extent being eight Miles long and two broad. It was the Property of the Biſhop of Argyl (Fordun. Scotichron. lib. ii. cap. 10.) well cultivated and well inhabited. It is ſaid to have in it Veins, and thoſe in Appearance promiſing of different Metals.

[g] Tirey is about ten Miles long and four broad, and is allowed to be, in regard to Corn as well as Paſture, the moſt fertile of all theſe Iſles; but being low and flat, the Inhabitants are very much affected with Agues. Coll is ten Miles in Length and three in Breadth, higher Land and more wholeſome, though leſs fruitful than Tirey. Theſe Iſlands are diſtant from each other about a League, with the ſmall Iſle of Gunna between them. They are remarkably populous, and it is believed an advantageous Fiſhery might be eſtabliſhed on their Coaſts, where Cod and Ling of a ſuperior Size and Flavour to thoſe taken on the Shores of the Continent, are caught in great Numbers.

[h] MS. Relation from a Gentleman reſident in the Weſtern Iſlands.

[i] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſles, p. 251, 252.

[k] See Pont's Map and all the Accounts of this Iſle ancient and modern.

[l] Templeman's Survey of the Globe. Plates, 2, 3, 29.

hiſh,

nish, as for the Rest, it is in general poor, cold, and wet [m]. The Interior of the Island is exceedingly mountainous, and amongst these Mountains, some (particularly Beinne mor, i. e. the great Mountain) are steep and of a great height [n]. There are some Woods yet remaining, and many Coppices. The Grass is in general but indifferent, and Black Cattle can find little or no Subsistence in the Hills in the Winter [o]. But these Mountains are however not totally useless, as they yield immense Quantities of Turf or Peat, which supply the Inhabitants with Fuel. Oats and Barley grow here, but neither of them are esteemed excellent in their Kind [p]. Hemp has not been tried, and Flax, which otherwise would grow well, is frequently rotted by the great Rains which but too commonly fall in Harvest. Potatoes succeed in general very well, and indeed all Kinds of Garden Stuff, and Fruit Trees thrive when properly planted and assiduously cultivated [q]. But there is no great Spirit of Industry, as appears from their not producing more Corn in all the Island, than will suffice the small Number of its Inhabitants for nine Months in the Year; by their never having made any proper Search for Ore in their Mountains, notwithstanding the casual Discovery of some very promising Veins of Lead; and as little has been done in respect to Coal, though it discovers itself in two or three Places, and those too are all within a very small Distance of the Sea [r].

The Island, in general, is exceedingly well watered, with many fine limpid Springs, some of which are medicinal [s]. Many Rivulets run on all Sides from the Mountains; there are some pretty large fresh Water Lochs which abound in Trout, Eel, and other Fish, and there are Salmon in some of their Rivers, as well as Pearl Muscles [t]. At the South West End, where the Land is mossy, the Water is also tinctured thereby, and not so

[m] MS. Relation of this Island.

[n] Martin's Description of the Western Islands, p. 250.

[o] MS. Account of Mull and the larger Western Isles.

[p] In the MS. Relation it is said, Oats produce three for one, and Barley from six to sixteen for one.

[q] It should seem from hence, that many Things delighting in a moist and warm Climate would succeed equally well here. For that the Climate is very warm as well as moist, appears from there being in this Island and in Jura, those speckled Vipers, which have been already mentioned as so highly venomous in Ila.

[r] In Dorret's Map, there is said to be an Appearance of Coal at Kilewicken and at Beinneninic, and Coal at Loggan, all on the South Side of the Island.

[s] Toubir-Mary or the Blessed Virgin's Well, the Water of which is drank as a Catholicon by the Inhabitants, might upon an Examination be found a mineral Spring, and lead our Conjectures as to the Contents of the surrounding Mountains. The Water from Beinne Vaur lets fall a yellow Sediment, upon which Fire scarce acts at all.

[t] It might seem an immediate Improvement, to establish a Pearl Fishery, but it would probably turn to little Account; and the Labour it would require might be directed to many more useful Pur- [illegible] This Remark is the more necessary, as in every Country like this an Improvement should be well weighed before, and steadily pursued when it was once carried into Execution.

 good.

good. Bloody Bay affords a Harbour for ſmall Veſſels, which ſometimes go into Loch Buy in the Herring Seaſon [u]. The Bay behind the Caſtle of Dowart, is alſo frequented by ſmall Veſſels. But Toubir-Mary Bay, that is, the Bay of the bleſſed Virgin's Well, which is covered by a ſmall Iſland called Calve, is a very good Port, in which a very large Ship of the Spaniſh Armada was blown up in 1588 [w]. Loch Scafford, in Dorret's Map called Loch na Gaul, on the Weſt Side of the Iſland, runs many Miles into the Land, and there are in it ſeveral fertile and pleaſant Iſlands [x]. Loch Leffan, which in the Map before mentioned is named Loch Sereddan, by Martin Loch Levin, enters likewiſe very deep. Beſides theſe there is Loch Lay, and many other Inlets, ſome of which afford good Anchorage, and yield occaſionally very commodious Shelter to Ships that paſs through theſe Seas, and in that reſpect only, by preſenting Opportunities of vending freſh Proviſions to their Crews and Paſſengers on board them, contribute to the Advantage of the Iſland, where, with all theſe Conveniencies, there is, excluſive of theſe accidental Markets, very little Trade or Communication [y].

THERE is great Plenty of tame Fowl of all Sorts about every Habitation in the Iſland. The Mountains abound with Game of every Kind, as the Lochs furniſh a prodigious Variety of Water Fowl. They have great Quantities of Black Cattle, ſmall in regard to Size, but eſteemed to produce, when killed, exceeding good Beef. Sheep and Goats in Abundance, many Deer in the Hills and Woods, which are alſo much infeſted with Foxes [z]. The Horſes of Mull are of a ſmall Size, but are highly eſteemed, and there is an annual Fair in the Month of Auguſt, in which there are

[u] An accurate Survey of theſe Iſles, with regard to the Bays, Harbours, and whatever reſpects the Navigation upon their Coaſts, has been made by Order of the Lords of the Admiralty, by an intelligent and indefatigable Seaman, who has already given ample Teſtimonies of his Abilities, and therefore to his Survey the inquiſitive Reader is referred.

[w] Camdeni Annal. p. 580. Johnſtoni Rerum. Britan. Hiſtor. p. 134. Spotſwood's Hiſtory of the Church of Scotland, p. 371. Mr. William Sacheverel, who lay ſome time in this Bay, ſuperintending the Divers employed on this Wreck, ſays, that for Size it is one of the fineſt and ſafeſt Ports in the World, covered by the woody Iſland of Calve, ſurrounded by Mountains ſhaded with Trees, and the Caſcades of chryſtal Waters rolling over the Rocks, form altogether a Scene equally pleaſing and romantic.

[x] Amongſt theſe, the principal are Ulva and Gometra. They lie on the North Side near the Mouth of the Loch. Ulva is in Length about four Miles and two broad; one half of it [illegible] vated, and affords both Corn and Graſs, but no Wood, except a few Fruit Trees, which thrive very well in a Gentleman's Garden. Gometra is about two Miles in Length and about half a Mile in Breadth, very pleaſant and fertile, but without Wood. In Ulva there may be two hundred, and in Gometra twenty Souls. At low Water People may paſs on the Sand from one of theſe ſmall Iſlands to the other. At high Water the Sound which divides them, is a Muſket-ſhot over, and is every Tide furniſhed with a freſh Supply of excellent Oyſters and other Shell-fiſh.

[y] Sacheverell's Voyage to Il-Columb-Kill, p. 129, 130. Martin's and other Deſcriptions.

[z] MS. Relation of the preſent State of the Iſle of Mull.

conſiderable

conſiderable Numbers ſold [a]. The Excellency of this truly valuable Breed is attributed to ſome Spaniſh Horſes, that got on Shore from ſeveral Ships of their Armada, wrecked, as has been before obſerved, upon the Coaſt [b]. Herrings come frequently into their Bays, which furniſh alſo great Plenty of White and Shell Fiſh of all Sorts. Many Seals and Otters are found among the rocky Iſlands in the large Bays, and the Sea Ware not only furniſhes them with Plenty of good Manure for their Lands, but there is likewiſe a conſiderable Quantity of it annually burned into Kelp [c].

THE Inhabitants reſemble in their Perſons thoſe of the other Iſlands, and are a very ſtout, ſtrong, and active People [d]. In Point of Genius, they are ſhrewd, penetrating, and have a great deal of Vivacity, much addicted to Poetry, and very inquiſitive after News [e]. They have a natural Ingenuity, which enables them to become Taylors, Shoemakers, Smiths, Carpenters, &c. without ever being taught any of thoſe Trades [f]. For tho' very docile and attentive, they are ſo impatient of Reſtraint, as ſeldom to endure an Apprenticeſhip, ſo that we need not wonder, that whenever an Opportunity is offered, they are ready to quit a Country, where a tolerable Subſiſtence is all that can be obtained, either by Parts or Labour. It is likewiſe to be obſerved, that they are extremely attached to their Chiefs and Heads of Families, follow them willingly into the Land or Sea Service, or when they are ſo diſpoſed, to any of our American Settlements [g].

THE Caſtle of Dowart, which ſtands on a Rock, about the Middle of the Eaſt Coaſt of the Iſland, remains ſtill a Kind of a Garriſon. The Caſtle of Aros, farther in the Country, is become a Heap of Ruins, and the Caſtle

[a] According to ſome Accounts, there are two annual Fairs, one in the Month of May, and the other in Auguſt.

[b] MS. Relation of the Iſle of Mull.

[c] The Reader ſees here all the native Reſources of the People in this Iſle, and may from thence diſcern how little can be hoped from their Efforts, without Aſſiſtance towards putting them into a better Condition. On the Continent Agriculture and feeding Cattle induſtriouſly purſued will do all that can be wiſhed, but Communication and Commerce are eſſential to the Welfare of an Iſland.

[d] MS. Accounts of Mull.

[e] Mr. Sacheverell deſcribes them them thus, "During my Stay, I obſerved the Men in general "to be large bodied, ſtout, ſubtle, active, patient of Cold and Hunger: There appeared in all "their Actions a certain generous Air of Freedom, and a Contempt of thoſe Trifles, Luxury "and Ambition, which we ſo ſervilely purſue." Voyage to Il-Columb-Kill, p. 128.

[f] This ſeems to account rationally for their Impatience in ſerving Apprenticeſhips; for as theſe Artificers cannot be ſuppoſed very expert in their reſpective Trades, ſo young Men of quick Parts, finding themſelves in a ſhort Space as great Proficients as their Maſters, are little inclined to drudge for Years, when all they can hope to learn may be acquired in a few Months.

[g] MS. Relation of the Iſle of Mull.

of May, at the Head of Loch Buy, is now a Place of no Conſequence [h]. There are ſome Remains of little Daniſh Forts, but nothing that deſerves the Name of a Town, in all this large Iſland [i]. As for the Inhabitants they live on their reſpective Properties, and of courſe in ſcattered Hamlets, where-ever theſe happen to lie, and have amongſt them no Appearance of Improvements, except a few Incloſures; no Manufactures, beyond coarſe Cloth and Linnen, for their own Conſumption; and no Fiſheries of any Conſequence, for which they are ſo well ſituated [k]. In 1588 ſome large Ships of the Spaniſh Armada were loſt upon this Coaſt, and amongſt the reſt, as has been ſuppoſed, the Treaſure-Ship ſunk in or near Toubir-Mary Bay [l]. In 1688 an Attempt was made to recover the Effects of this Veſſel by diving, and ſome Cannon, Bracelets, a gold Chain, Beads, and a little Money were brought up, but to no great Amount [m]. Many Years after Mr. Rowe and Captain Irwin were ſent for the ſame Purpoſe, to the Weſt Coaſt of North Britain, and perhaps to the Coaſts of the Iſle of Mull. It has been often ſince under Conſideration, to renew this Experiment, which very poſſibly might be attended with more Succeſs, if it was proſecuted with better Engines, the Aſſiſtance of large Veſſels, and under proper Direction [n].

[h] It may deſerve Conſideration, whether Companies of Invalids, compoſed of Soldiers, either bred to, or who have acquired Trades, might not be ſtationed in this and ſome other Iſles, and allowed to work themſelves at, and inſtruct others in their ſeveral Occupations, with very rational Hopes of procuring ſome conſiderable Advantages, at a very ſmall Expence.

[i] This is an additional Proof, in reſpect to the great Truth before advanced, that without Help Things in this Country are not like to grow much better.

[k] The long Neglect of theſe Fiſheries can no way prejudice them in Point of Profit, whenever they ſhall be properly undertaken and ſteadily purſued.

[l] The Depoſitions of the Spaniſh Priſoners in England confirm this in general; but in regard to the Veſſel loſt in Toubir-Mary Bay, thoſe Depoſitions ſtiled her a large Veſſel from Florence; Martin ſays, ſhe was called the Florida, and blown up in that Port by one Smollet of Dumbarton. All agree as to her having immenſe Riches on board.

[m] Mr. Sacheverell (who had been Governor of the Iſle of Man) ſuperintended this diving Expedition, and his ſtrong Deſire of ſeeing Iona, Hy, or the Iſland of Il-Columb-Kil, led him to traverſe Mull from the North Eaſt to the South Weſt Extremity. In regard to the Expedition, all he ſays is, that in clear, ſerene Weather (from the Mountains round the Bay) it was pleaſant to ſee the Divers ſinking threeſcore Feet under Water, ſtaying ſometimes above an Hour, and at laſt returning with the Spoils of the Ocean, whether Plate or Money, convinced us of the Riches and Splendor of the once thought invincible Armada.

[n] In all Probability, the Succeſs of Sir William Phipps, who the Year before had brought up to the Value of 300,000 l. in Silver out of a Spaniſh Wreck in the Weſt Indies, excited the Attempt in 1688. But as great Improvements have been made on the Diving Bell (which was the Engine uſed here) by Dr. Halley and others, and as new Methods of practiſing this Art have been invented by Borelli in Italy, and by Mr. Simmonds and Mr. Lithbridge in England, an Account of which may be found in that great Treaſure of uſeful Informations, the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. xix. we need not deſpair of recovering ſomewhat more out of this valuable Wreck, as the Place in which ſhe lies is certain, and the Depth of the Sea not very great.

THE

THE principal Proprietor is the Duke of Argyll, who has his Bailiff or Steward reſident in the Iſland, but there are beſides many other Proprietors [o]. The common People ſpeak Galic or Erſe, in which Language their Poetry is compoſed. In reſpect to Religion, they are Proteſtants. There are three Pariſhes, which are conſequently of large Extent, and a Chapel, as alſo a School where ſome forty or fifty Children are taught, at the Expence of the Society for propagating Chriſtian Knowlege in the Highlands [p]. There are Veſtiges of many more Churches, and other pregnant Teſtimonies that this Iſland was much more populous in former Times. At preſent the Number of People here are computed to be about five thouſand; and if ſome Methods are not deviſed to alter their preſent Situation, there is no great Appearance of their becoming more numerous [q].

AT the South Weſt Extremity of Mull, divided from it by a Sound ſcarce a Mile over, lies the ſmall Iſle which bore anciently the Name of Iona, or Hui, or Hy, better known by that of I-Coluim-Kill, that is, the Iſle of Columb's Church, ſo famous in the old Scots Hiſtory. It is about two Miles long, and ſomewhat more than half a Mile broad. The Climate, tho' ſo very near, differs much from that of Mull, being warmer and leſs ſubject to Rain. The Soil alſo is rich and fertile, one Moiety arable, producing excellent Oats, Barley, and Flax, and the Harveſt near a Month earlier than in Mull. The other Moiety, which is rocky, and conſequently not fit for Cultivation, abounds with very fine Graſs, and feeds, for its Extent, a great Number of Cattle. It is well watered, and exceedingly pleaſant [r].

THIS Iſland was given, in the ſixth Century, to St. Columba, who erected here a famous Monaſtery, and dying at the cloſe of that Century, or the beginning of the ſeventh, was there interred. In ſucceeding Times, a Nunnery, and ſeveral Chapels were built there [s]. It was alſo famous for a Library, in which were depoſited the Archives and Hiſtories of the King-

[o] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 255. MS. Relation of the Iſle of Mull.

[p] State of the Society in Scotland for propagating Chriſtian Knowlege, p. 58.

[q] Experience juſtifies this Aſſertion. The Inhabitants of this Iſland, in common with thoſe in other Parts of North-Britain, have for half a Century paſt had all the Advantages of the Union, and if in this Space they have operated ſo little, much cannot be looked for in half a Century to come. But if a little Attention was paid, and a little Encouragement given, the Face of the Country and the Condition of the People might in that Time be moſt effectually changed, which would not only prove a ſignal Benefit to the People of Mull, but add likewiſe to the Proſperity of Britain. To this Conſideration that pleads for ſuch Aſſiſtance, and the ſetting this in a ſtrong and juſt Light, the ſole Motive to all that is ſaid here.

[r] Sacheverell's Voyage to Il-Columb-Kill, p. 128—143. Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 256—266. MS. Relation of Mull and the adjacent Iſles.

[s] Bed. Eccleſ. Hiſt. Gent. Anglor. lib. iii. cap. 4. Fordun. Scotichron. lib. ii. cap. 10. Boeth. Scotorum Regni Deſcript. fol. 8. b. Leſlæi Regionum et Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcript. p. 35. Buchanan. Rerum Scotic. Hiſt. lib. i.

dom,

dom, together with many other curious Manuſcripts, now diſperſed and loſt. But what rendered it moſt famous, was its becoming the Burial Place, not only of the Kings of Scotland, but alſo of Ireland, Norway, and the Iſles, as alſo of the moſt diſtinguiſhed Perſons of both Sexes in the Weſtern Part of Scotland, and in the Iſlands [t]. The Ruins that ſtill remain, are ſufficient to juſtify the Authenticity of thoſe Accounts, which ſpeak of this Place when it was in a Condition better than it now is. The Deſign of this Work does not require, or indeed afford Room, for entering into Particulars; the ſole Reaſon of its being mentioned, is to ſhew that even in its preſent miſerable State it remains an indubitable Monument of the former flouriſhing Condition of theſe Iſles, and furniſhes an inconteſtable Proof that the People who formerly inhabited them, were not in a low, wretched barbarous State, without Commerce or Communication with their Neighbours, but quite the contrary, ſince otherwiſe they could not have had the Skill to erect Buildings of ſo much Beauty, or the Means of procuring ſo many fine Statues, and other rich Ornaments, as in early Times made this ſo celebrated a Place, and drew a Reſort thither from all the Northern Countries of Europe to viſit what were then not barely the Objects of Curioſity, but of Veneration [u]. It ſeems alſo to afford a convincing Argument, that, notwithſtanding the Alteration that has happened in the Manners, Cuſtoms, and political Views of the World, it is by no means impoſſible, that by the Reſtitution of Freedom, Arts, and Commerce, theſe Iſlands ſhould again reſume their former Felicity, by becoming well inhabited, well cultivated, and in conſequence of their commodious Situation, well ſupplied with all, that, through their own Induſtry, Agriculture, Manufactures, and Trade, may procure [w].

[t] Buchanan ſays there were forty-eight Kings of Scotland, four of Ireland, and eight of Norway, whoſe Monuments were extant here.

[u] Mr. Sacheverell aſſures us, the Altar was of the fineſt White Marble he ever beheld, he alſo ſays, he ſaw ſome large Pillars curiouſly carved in Baſſo Relievo, ſeveral fine Statues as large as the Life, admirably well executed, and that he was told by the reverend Mr. John Frazer, that he lent to the Earl of Argyll, a Book left him by his Father (who was Dean of the Iſles) containing three hundred Inſcriptions copied from theſe Tombs.

[w] In what is advanced in the Text, the ancient State of this inconſiderable Iſle is brought as a deciſive Proof that the Weſtern Iſles were in Times paſt much better inhabited and cultivated than at preſent, that theſe People, in ſome Part of this Period at leaſt, were not a rude or barbarous, but a civilized and poliſhed Nation, and that in conſequence of this they were eſteemed by and held an extenſive Correſpondence with their Neighbours. If therefore ſuch a Correſpondence and Communication were reſtored, would it not excite and encourage Induſtry? Would not this lead to Improvements of every Kind? And might not Commerce bring the People, ſo happily ſituated, and ſo well inclined, to be equally uſeful to themſelves and to the Empire of Britain?

THE Inhabitants at preſent are no more than one hundred and ſixty-five [x]; but unleſs all who have viſited this Iſle deceive us, they ſtill retain a Mildneſs of Temper, a Gentleneſs of Diſpoſition, and Hoſpitality, to the narrow Extent of their Power, which gives the utmoſt Credit to what is recorded of the People here, when they were more numerous and in better Circumſtances [y]. There are ſeveral ſmall Iſlands, even in compariſon of this, that lie round it, and furniſh Paſture for Cattle, Retreats to the Sea Fowl, and near the Coaſts of which great Quantities of Cod, Ling, and other White Fiſh, as alſo Oyſters, and other Shell Fiſh are, or rather might be, taken [z].

SKY.

THIS Iſland, in the Opinion of our great Britiſh Antiquary, is that which Ptolemy ſtiles the Eaſtern Ebuda [a]. It is thought to derive the Name of Sky from its Figure, as, in the Galic Language, Sciana ſignifies winged; and indeed it is ſo interſected and broken by the Sea, that the Etymology ſeems to be well founded [b]. A Perſon however, admirably well ſkilled in all the antient Languages or rather Dialects of Britain, is diſpoſed to think that its original Name might have implied its being the Iſland of Herrings [c]. It lies between the Continent of Scotland, and that long Range of Iſlands to the Weſt, of which we are next to treat [d]. To the North, it has the Ocean. On the North Eaſt, the Continent, which from Point Huniſh in the North Eaſt of this Iſland, to Loch Tarradon in Roſs, is ſeven Leagues, but gradually approaching nearer the Sound between the

[x] Mr. Sacheverell tells us, p. 143. when he was in this Iſland there were about fourſcore Families, ſo that in little more than ſeventy Years they have diminiſhed more than one half. However, Iona, even in its preſent State, the Extent of Territory conſidered, is at leaſt ten times as populous as the Iſle of Mull. This is a farther Evidence of the gradual Decay of Inhabitants in theſe Iſlands.

[y] Mr. Sacheverell's Words are, The People here are of a ſofter Genius, and more ſuſceptible of Religion and Politure, than thoſe in the neighbouring Iſlands. Mr. Martin, who went there many Years later, confirms this Character, from which the lateſt Accounts aſſure us they are not at all degenerated. Can we then doubt of their deſerving a little Notice and Aſſiſtance?

[z] It is evident, that with a ſmall Proportion of Induſtry, which, by opening a proper Communication, might be ſpeedily diffuſed amongſt ſo well diſpoſed a Race of People, they might quickly repair their Numbers, find the Means of ſubſiſting, in conſequence of having certain Markets, and be enabled to raiſe new and commodious Structures, inſtead of pining amongſt Ruins.

[a] Ptolem. Geog. lib. viii. Camdeni Britan. p. 848.

[b] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 131.

[c] Baxteri Gloſſar. Antiq. Britan. p. 211. He apprehends the Ravenna Geographer wrote Scetis (the Name he is ſuppoſed to have given this Iſle) corruptly for Scetinis, that is, according to Mr. Baxter, Scad innis, i. e. Inſula Harincorum. It is certain, Scadan in Galic ſignifies Herring, and if Scad be the Singular, then Scad innis is Herring Iſland.

[d] That is, between the Shire of Roſs and the long Iſland, the Sea between Sky and the long Iſland is what is called the Minch.

Iſle of Sky and the Diſtrict called Glen-elg, which is alſo Part of the County of Roſs, for the Space of about ſix Miles, at the South East End is little more than a Mile broad; and where the Ferry is placed, ſo narrow that the Sound of the Voice may be heard from one Side to the other [e]. On the South it has the Promontory of Ardnamurchan in Argyleſhire, which is diſtant from the Point of Sclait, Sleate, or Slate, about five Leagues. On the Weſt, the Channel called the Minch, extends about twenty Miles, and from the Point of Sclait to the Iſland of South Uiſt is about twelve Leagues [f].

The North Weſt Extremity of this Iſle, called Trotterneſſ, being in the Latitude of fifty-ſeven Degrees forty-five Minutes, the longeſt Day is there but a few Minutes ſhort of eighteen Hours [g]. The Climate is, to ſpeak from the beſt Information that could be procured, not the moſt agreeable, their Springs being commonly backward, their Summer ſufficiently warm, but the Rain uſually ſets in about the Dog Days, and continues through the Autumn. As to their Winters, they are, in compariſon with the Continent, remarkably mild, with very little Froſt or Snow, but then they are often attended with high Northern Winds, and as often with heavy Rains [h]. It may be, if the Country was better cultivated, it would mend the Climate, at leaſt this has been the Caſe in other Places, and particularly in Ireland [i], and very poſſibly it might have been ſo here, when Sky was better peopled than it is at preſent, and muſt of courſe have produced for their Subſiſtence larger Quantities of Grain than are now raiſed.

The Form of this Iſland is exceedingly irregular, the Sea entering deep into the Land on every Side, ſo as almoſt to divide it in ſeveral Places. Its Aſpect alſo is none of the moſt pleaſant, being, more eſpecially in the interior Parts, extremely marſhy, rugged, full of Rocks and Mountains [k]; amongſt theſe, ſeven are diſtinguiſhed for their Height, Quillin, Scornifrey, Bein-ſtore, Bein-vore-ſcowe, Beinchro, Bein-nin, and Kaillach, of which Quillin is the higheſt, and to its rending the Clouds in their Paſſage, a great Part of the wet Weather which prevails here is generally

[e] In this we follow Pont's Map in the Theatrum Scotiæ, as being the largeſt and moſt diſtinct.

[f] The Range of Iſlands breaks the Force of the Weſt, as the Continent does of the East Winds, which accounts for the Mildneſs of the Winter in Sky.

[g] See the learned Dr. Halley's admirable Diſcourſe on the proportional Heat of the Sun in all Latitudes, Miſcellanea Curioſa, vol. i. p. 256.

[h] Relation of the Iſle of Sky, by a Gentleman who went thither A. D. 1761, and compoſed his Account while on the Spot.

[i] Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. xvii. c. 4. Phil. Tranſ. N° 27. p. 495. Smith's Natural Hiſtory of the County of Waterford, p. 285.

[k] MS. Relation of the Iſle of Sky.

aſcribed

aſcribed[l]. In Length this Iſland is ſaid to be forty or forty-four computed Miles, and in Breadth thirty-ſix in ſome Places, but twenty-ſix in others, and in certain Parts ſcarce two Miles. A very ſenſible and inquiſitive Gentleman, who was ſo obliging as to examine it on the Spot, for the Sake of this Work, found the Diſtance of the Point at Sclait, or Slate, in the South Weſt Part of the Iſland, from Trotterneſs in the North Weſt, to be eighty Engliſh Miles compleat; and thinks that the mean Breadth of the Iſland may be computed at twelve[m]. In reſpect to Size, it differs not much from the County Palatine of Cheſter, is much larger than the Iſland of Minorca; bigger than any of the Swiſs Cantons, Proteſtant or Popiſh, Berne only excepted; not much inferior to the Iſle of Corſica; nearly equal to that of Madeira; and very little leſs than Martinico[n].

The Soil is various in reſpect to Colour, Depth, and Qualities. In Slate, and in a great Part of Trotterneſs, it is a thin Clay; in the Pariſhes of Durineſs and Minmiſs, it is that Sort of black Earth which in North Britain they call Moſs. In Waterneſs, it inclines again to Clay; in Strath, and in ſome other Parts of the Iſland, it is a fine rich, deep, black Mould, and, lying upon Limeſtone, wonderfully fertile[o]. Next to this, Clay is moſt eſteemed; but even the Moſs, when properly treated, and manured with Shell Sand, of which there is great Plenty in all Parts of the Iſland, produces very good Crops[p]. As to the interior Part of the Iſle, it is one continued Moor, interſperſed with Mountains, Rocks, and Moraſſes; all theſe however produce a rough Kind of Graſs, on which their Cattle feed and grow fat[q]. There are very few Countries ſo well ſtocked as this Iſland is with all Kinds of Manure, for beſides the Sea Ware, which is common to all the Iſlands, they have a very prolific Sort of Sea Sand, which is diſtinct from the ſhelly Sand before mentioned, and the beſt Marle, which tho' very well known, is very little uſed[r]. Here are alſo a great Variety of fine Earths, of different Colours, ſoft, unctuous, and free from any Kind of Grit, Potters Earth, Fullers Earth, a Kind of white Earth, which has been miſtaken for Chalk, Free-ſtone, Lime-ſtone, White and Black

[l] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 138.

[m] MS. Relation of the Iſle of Sky.

[n] Templeman's Survey of the Globe, Pl. i, iv, v, x, xxvi, xxix.

[o] MS. Relation, compared with ſeveral other Accounts, and with Martin's Deſcription.

[p] Martin, p. 139. relates many extraordinary Inſtances of Fertility in this Country, not only with the Aſſiſtance of theſe Manures, but without.

[q] Beſides this rank Graſs, natural Clover, and Grounds ſpread with Daiſies, are here and there interſperſed, even in the very wildeſt Spots.

[r] Martin, p. 132. affirms, that the ſloping Side of a Hill entirely overgrown with Heath, being covered with Marle, all the Heath fell, as if, as he expreſſes it, cut with a Knife, and being afterwards ſown with Barley, yielded thirty-five fold. All the later Accounts concur in commending this rich Manure, and in condemning the Neglect of it.

Marble, Agate, Chryſtal, and upon their Rocks grow ſome dyeing Moſſes [s], and Talc as fine as that of Venice [t]. There are in ſome Places very promiſing Appearances of Silver Ore, and Cakes of Iron are ſometimes found amongſt their Peat Aſhes; there is likewiſe a Kind of red barren Earth, which is in Reality an Iron Ore [u]. Coal appears in different Parts of the Iſland, but they make little Uſe of it, as they have great Abundance of Peat or Turf, which is their common Firing [w]. The Country was formerly overgrown with Fir Trees, of which there are very few, if any, left [x]. There are ſtill ſome tolerable Woods, and ſeveral Coppices in different Parts of the Iſland. They grow conſiderable Quantities of Barley and Oats, of which the latter is by much the beſt [y]. They have alſo Hemp and Flax, and might have a great deal more; Potatoes, Peas, Beans, Turnips, Cabbage, Coleworts, and all Kind of Garden Stuff, ſucceed extremely well, and ſo would Fruit, if ſufficient Pains were taken in planting and cultivating it [z].

THERE cannot be a Country better watered than the Iſle of Sky, having innumerable Springs, ſome of which are mineral and medicinal, and all of them limpid, remarkably light and wholeſome [a]. Rivulets and Rills of different Sizes run down from the Mountains, and beſides a Variety of

[s] Martin, p. 135. acquaints us, that they ſcrape a thin white Scurf (he ſhould have ſaid Moſs) from Stones found amongſt their Rocks, which they call Corkir. This being carefully dried and reduced to Powder, is put with Urine into a Bottle, and being kept cloſe ſtopped for three Weeks, becomes a bright Crimſon Dye. There is a coarſer brown Scurf which they call Croſtil, and which dyes a Feuillemort, or as it is vulgarly called, a Philimot. Both are of the Tribe of Moſſes ſtyled Placodium, and are of the ſame Nature with the Orchil or Orſeille, of which they export annually to the Value of ten or twelve thouſand Pounds from the Canaries, no ſmall Part of which comes to Great Britain.

[t] Dr. Hill's Hiſtory of Foſſils, p. 70. Dictionaire de Commerce, tom. iv. p. 926, 927.

[u] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 154. It may not be amiſs to remark, that Peat Aſhes prove an excellent Manure.

[w] Coal has been raiſed at Holm near Portry, in Waterneſs, and about the Village of Mogſtat.

[x] Tho' there is now little above Ground, except in Sir James Mac Donald's Eſtate, yet large Trees are often digged up, being preſerved in the Bogs, which demonſtrates the Iſland was once in a State very different from that in which it is at preſent; and there can be no doubt that Timber planted here would grow as well as in Norway. In Support of this I ſhall mention a Fact tranſmitted to me while this Sheet was at the Preſs, by my worthy Friend the ingenious Dr. Walker, who, in a late Viſit to this Iſle, found at a Place called Armadel a Plantation of large thriving Trees, containing a conſiderable Quantity of valuable Timber.

[y] This is not the Caſe in the ſmaller Iſlands, for in them Barley generally proſpers moſt.

[z] In reſpect to many other Things, as well as Fruit, it is not thro' the Defect of Soil or Climate, but of Induſtry or Inclination that the Inhabitants are without them. It is eaſy to conceive, that Perſons well ſkilled in Improvements would not only increaſe largely the Produce of the Grains that have been already raiſed here, but alſo introduce many Things to which the Natives are Strangers, and will continue ſo unleſs their Commerce extends.

[a] Martin, p. 140, 141. mentions Loch Siant Well, as famous for curing many Diſeaſes, as alſo Toubir Tellibreck. In the MS. Relation, Broadford in Strath is celebrated on the ſame Account.

But

of other Kinds of freſh Fiſh, there are above thirty that abound in Salmon. There are likewiſe ſeveral freſh Water Lakes, and amongſt theſe one of a conſiderable Size, and in it an Iſland, in which there is a decayed Chapel dedicated to St. Columba [b]. In ſeveral of theſe Lakes there are Trout, Eels, and Pikes, and in ſome there are Muſcles that yield Pearls. As to thoſe Salt Water Lochs, which, as they enter deep into the Land, are properly ſpeaking Bays of the Sea, they have many of different Sizes, and on all Sides of the Iſland, ſeven at leaſt on the Weſt Side, ten on the South, Loch Eyefort on the South Eaſt, and two or three on the North [c]. Many of theſe abound with Herring in the Seaſon [d], all of them with White and with Shell Fiſh of different Sorts, and in ſome of the largeſt there are Iſlands which ſerve for Paſturage, and afford Shelter for Sea Fowl [e].

They have Plenty of tame Fowl of all Sorts about their Habitations, and might, if they found it requiſite, have them in ſtill greater Abundance. As to wild and Water Fowl, in Point of Quantity or of Variety, more cannot be wiſhed than they poſſeſs. Their black Cattle are ſmall, and through Want of Attention miſerably lean in the Winter, but when fat in the Summer, afford exceeding good and ſweet Beef. Their Horſes likewiſe are little, but lively and very hardy, going through all Sorts of Labour, upon Food that coſts their Owner little or nothing [f]. They have Deer, Sheep, Goats, Hogs, and Rabbits, to the full Extent of their Wiſhes, and if they could turn them to any Profit, might with little Trouble have many more. Hares are not found in this Iſland, in which however there are but too many Foxes; there are many Seals, Otters, Weaſels, and two or three Sorts of Vipers, the Bite of ſome of which is mortal. On the Coaſt, and in their Bays, they have prodigious Quantities of Cod, Ling, Mackerel, Haddock, Whiting, Turbot, Skate, and a Variety of other Kinds of Fiſh [g]. Herring in ſuch Plenty, that a very few Years ago they were ſold for Sixpence a Barrel, beſides an incredible Variety of Shell Fiſh, large in Size and excellent in their ſeveral Kinds. They procure in

But as we have more than once remarked, none of theſe have been properly examined, ſo as to determine their mineral Contents. Such an Examination would on many Accounts be of great Importance.

[b] Martin's Account of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 142.

[c] As to the Utility of theſe Bays as Havens, we refer to that accurate Account which will be ſpeedily made public.

[d] At Waterford they make excellent Red Herring and Sprats; and why may they not be as well cured here?

[e] If Sky was once fully improved, theſe Iſlands might be employed to many important Purpoſes.

[f] There ſeems to be little Doubt, that by uſing proper Methods, and a proper Degree of Attention, the Size of their Cattle and Horſes might be improved.

[g] In the Midſt of all this Plenty, the People feed but little on Fleſh, Fowl, or Fiſh, but content themſelves moſtly with Meal, Milk, and Potatoes.

dry Summers ſmall Quantities of a foul Salt, not ſufficient for their Conſumption, of Nature's making upon their bare Rocks, and in the Shallows of their Bays [h]. Yet they dry their Herring, and ſome other Kinds of Fiſh, caught after the tenth of the Month of September, without ſalting them at all, and keep them for their own eating ſeveral Months. There are likewiſe both Sorts of Coral, red and white, upon their Coaſts [i].

The Inhabitants in reſpect to their Perſons, though generally ſpeaking not very tall, are notwithſtanding a ſtout, active, well made Race of Men; and the Modeſty, Temperance, and Induſtry of the Women, ſufficiently compenſate the Want of that Elegance and Delicacy to which we are accuſtomed [k]. It is on all hands allowed that they have pregnant Parts, ſharp Wits, and ſolid Underſtandings; they have been highly commended alſo for their Vivacity in poetic and muſical Compoſitions, which we may ſay, without meaning any Reflection, may in a great meaſure ariſe from the Want of ſuitable Occaſions for appling their Talents to more uſeful Subjects [l]. They dwell for the moſt part in ſcattered Villages, as Conveniency and the Situation invites; there are however two Places, which, whenever Commerce finds an Entrance into SKY, will probably become Towns [m]. The firſt is Portry, on the Eaſt Side of Sky, where the Loch of the ſame Name affording a very commodious Harbour, and the Place lying in the Centre of the Country, renders it ſo convenient, that two Fairs are held there, one about the Beginning of June, the ſecond about the Beginning of September, in which are ſold Horſes, Cows, Sheep, Goats, Hides, Wool, Cheeſe, Butter, Fiſh, and the other Commodities of the Country [n]. The Purchaſers, at their Return from theſe Fairs, ſwim the Horſes and Cows acroſs the Ferry to the main Land. The other is at Dunwegan, on the Weſt Side, where Mac Leod has his Reſidence, in

[h] This ſhews with what Facility Salt, in caſe they had any Call for it, might be made, and at how ſmall an Expence.

[i] This Coral, which is an Object in ſo many other Parts of the World, is here conſidered only as a Medicine, and is uſed in Powder with the Yolk of an Egg for a Diarrhea.

[k] The dreſſing the Flax, the ſpinning, and, at leaſt till very lately, the very weaving it into Cloth, was all left to the Women. On the other hand, the Men are employed in manuring and tilling the Land, hunting and fiſhing, in the Spring and Summer; they burn alſo Sea-wrack into Kelp, and convert their Fern into Aſhes.

[l] Martin's Account of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 199, 200.

[m] There are many other Places on the Sea Coaſt, where Towns may be conveniently built, and no doubt will be built, whenever, as we hinted in the Text, Arts, Manufactures, and Trade, for all which it appears here are abundant Materials, come once to make their Progreſs into this very extenſive, fertile, and well ſituated Iſland.

[n] This ſeems to be the principal Outlet, which, in their preſent Situation, theſe People have for the Produce of their Country; and however inconſiderable this may be, it ſhews they derive ſome Benefit from living in an Iſland, as they are enabled to afford Aſſiſtance to, inſtead of ſeeking it from their Neighbours.

a Caſtle,

a Caſtle, and where the Bay or Loch called Faillort affords a tolerable Harbour [o]. In reſpect to Huſbandry, they are not unacquainted with it, or the Improvements that might be made in it, for they incloſe their arable Lands with Dykes of Earth, and alſo ſome of their Paſtures, and raiſe ſufficient Quantities of Corn to ſupply the Markets that are open to them [p]. They make Woollen and Linnen Cloth for their own Uſe, and a little for Sale; the latter, as we have already hinted, till very lately, was woven by their Women, the Occupation of a Weaver being thought a Diſgrace to a Man. They cure ſome Fiſh for Sale, but not a great deal. Kelp is a conſiderable Commodity, ſelling from three Pounds ten, to five Pounds a Tun; and they likewiſe burn and vend no ſmall Quantity of Fern Aſhes [q]. They tranſport moſt of their Commodities in their own little Boats, and there is no doubt would extend their Commerce ſtill farther, if their Circumſtances would allow them to build larger Veſſels [r].

THERE are many Monuments of the later as well as earlier Poſſeſſors of this Iſland ſtill extant therein; ſuch as Altars, Stones of immenſe Height, and circular Temples, erected in the Time of the Druids [s]. Small Houſes under Ground [t], and a Kind of Cells in remote Places, which were the Retreats of Hermits in the ſucceeding Ages [u]. A great Number of Watch Towers, Heaps of Stones, deſigned for Graves, and other Teſtimonies, which ſufficiently manifeſt that here the Danes were once Maſters [w]. There

[o] This Bay is about ſix Miles in Length, and about three in Breadth at the Mouth of it, in which lies the Iſland of Iſa, and in its Progreſs into the Land ſeven other ſmaller Iſlands.

[p] It is no light Excuſe for the Want of Induſtry, or rather it affords a probable Account for the ſeeming Want of Induſtry, in the Inhabitants of Sky, that they are thus limited; for knowing, as from Experience they muſt do, the Meaſure of the Demand, it would be againſt their Intereſt greatly to exceed it, as their Produce would then either remain on their Hands, or be ſold at a reduced Price.

[q] Fern Aſhes are a principal Ingredient in making Soap; and as for common Soap Lime and Tallow are the other Ingredients, one would think the Manufacture might be carried on at a very cheap Rate, and to great Extent here. They would certainly produce a much larger Profit than can ariſe from the Sale of the raw Material.

[r] This has been formerly the Caſe of many, which are now as flouriſhing Places of Trade as any in this Iſland of Britain.

[s] The Reader will remark how ſtrong a Proof this is of what has been aſſerted in the Hiſtory, as to the early peopling of theſe Iſlands.

[t] It may be the Inhabitants of theſe ſubterraneous Dwellings were the Ferbologes, or Fir-Bolgs, ſo famous in the old Iriſh Chronicles, who from theſe Habitations were ſtiled Terrigenæ, and Antricolæ, from their living in Caves, both which they ſeem to have practiſed in this Iſland. What may ſeem to ſtrengthen this Conjecture is, that in Hirta or St. Kilda, there is an old Fort called by the Natives Dun Ferbolg.

[u] Theſe in the Language of the Country are called Tey nin-Druinich, i. e. the Houſe of the Druid. But then it muſt be obſerved, that Druinich ſignifies with them not only a Druid, but alſo any Perſon who led a ſolitary contemplative Life. St. Columba firſt inſtituted a monaſtic or collegiate Fellowſhip amongſt the Culdees, who before lived ſeparately each in his own Cell.

[w] Each of theſe has its particular Name, ſuch as Dun Skunbrog, Dun Derig, Dun Akin, probably from their Founders.

are

are alſo many natural Curioſities, and amongſt theſe, there are Caves of a prodigious Extent. This Iſle is in the Shire of Inverneſs; it has three principal Proprietors, Sir James Mac Donald, Mr. Mac Leod, and the Repreſentatives of the Family of Mac Kinnon [x]. It is divided into ſeven Pariſhes, in each of which there is a School, and three Charity Schools beſides, to which the People very willingly ſend their Children, as even the meaneſt amongſt them earneſtly deſire they ſhould be taught to write and read, knowing how neceſſary this is to their providing for themſelves in any other Part of the World [y]. The Inhabitants are in general Proteſtants, the common Sort ſpeak only Galic or Erſe, Perſons in better Circumſtances underſtand and ſpeak Engliſh. It is computed that there are in Sky fifteen or ſixteen thouſand Souls [z], which though ſmall in Compariſon of the Extent of Country, is however large enough to attract the Notice, and may in Time be thought to deſerve the Attention, of Government.

THERE are many leſſer Iſlands, and Abundance of Iſlets or Holms, that are dependant upon Sky. To the North Eaſt and to the North Weſt of Trotterneſſe, there are ſeven, eight, or more, ſmall Iſlands, none of them in any reſpect very conſiderable, which however were fully inhabited in former Times, as appears from the Ruins of Chapels, that in thoſe Times, for the Uſe of ſuch as dwelt in theſe now deſert Iſles, were built in them [a]. In the great Lochs on the Weſt Side of Sky there are alſo ſeveral Iſlands, particularly Iſa in Loch Faillorch before-mentioned, which is two Miles in Extent, and very fertile both in Grain and Graſs [b]. To the South there lie five Iſlands, Canna or Cannay, Rum, Egg, Muck, and Aich. The firſt of theſe, though not the largeſt, is by much the moſt valuable. It is a round flat Iſland, about three Miles long, and more than a Mile broad, exceedingly well watered, the Soil remarkably rich and fertile, producing Corn and Graſs every-where in great Abundance [c]. It is the Property of Mr. Mac Donald of Clanronald, divided into three Farms, and has upon

[x] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 212. MS. Relation of the Iſle of Sky.

[y] It would be a Point of ſound Policy to erect one or more ſuch Schools in every Diſtrict in the Iſland, more eſpecially if put upon the ſame Foundation with the Charter Schools in Ireland, where beſides learning Engliſh, the Children are employed in trenching marſhy Grounds, planting and hoeing Potatoes, going to Plough and Cart, by which, as ſoon as they grow up, they become the beſt Servants, and in Time the beſt Farmers in the Country.

[z] MS. Relation of the Iſland of Sky, written in the Summer 1761.

[a] The Iſland Altvig, though but two Miles in Circumference, had a Chapel dedicated to St. Turos; the Iſle of Troda, of the ſame Size, had one dedicated to St. Columba; and the ſame Saint had a Chapel in the little Iſle of Fladda Chuan; not a Rock but what had ſome People upon it. All theſe Iſles have immenſe Quantities of Fiſh on their Coaſts; Whales for this Reaſon frequent them alſo.

[b] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 137, 138.

[c] This Iſle lies five Leagues South Weſt from Sky, and ten Eaſt from Barra, according to an accurate Account ſent me by Mr. Malcom Mac Caſkill.

it

it three hundred Souls. At the Eaſt End of the Iſland there is a ſafe capacious Harbour, that will hold one hundred and fifty Sail of Ships, and near it are two Banks abounding with large Cod; yet notwithſtanding all theſe Advantages, the Inhabitants have not either Trade or Manufactures, and being able to pay their Rent with their Black Cattle, give themſelves very little Trouble about Fiſhing[d]. Rum is a larger Iſland, of a circular Form, and near twelve Miles in Diameter, rugged and mountainous, the Soil wet and marſhy, producing only Graſs, and the Black Cattle, Sheep, and Goats, are of an inferior Kind[e]. It is the Property of Mr. Mac Lean of Coll, and has upon it between two and three hundred People, who with more Wants, have as little Induſtry as their Neighbours. Egg and Muck are not either of them quite ſo big as Canna, but in point of Soil are equally fertile, and their Climate very healthy and pleaſant. As to Aich it is the ſmalleſt, and the leaſt conſiderable of them all[f]. Theſe Iſlands look always freſh and verdant, but except in Rum, there is not upon them all ſo much as a Buſh, and the Inhabitants are perſuaded that no Trees will grow in them; but this is probably a Miſtake, for in Soa Vretil, an Iſland of much the ſame Size, and lying between them and Sky, one half of it is a Wood[g]. On the Eaſt Side of Sky there are likewiſe five Iſlands, Pabay, Scalpa, Raaſa, Rona, and Fladda. Pabay is a pretty ſmall, flat, round, Iſland, about a Mile in Diameter, now uſed only for Paſture, and a Cowherd and his Family are its only Inhabitants; but it is ſo rich and fine a Soil, that with tolerable Management it might be made wholly arable[h]. Scalpa is three Miles long and one broad, riſing gradually on all Sides from the Shore, but not to a great Height. There are a few Farms on the Sea Side, the reſt is Paſturage, in which feed a good Number of Black Cattle. Raaſa is nine Miles in Length, and three in Breadth, it is the Property of Mr. Mac Leod of Raaſa, who has a very handſome Seat upon it, and there are in it ſome arable Farms and excellent Paſture[i]. Rona, the moſt Northern of all theſe five Iſles (except

[d] In the Account above mentioned, it is ſaid there is Plenty of Iron-Stone amongſt the Rocks, which Martin affirms ſtrongly affected the Needle of a Compaſs he ſet down near them. It has been thought that conſidering the Size, Situation, and the ſingular Conveniency of its Port, this Iſle may be as commodious as any for eſtabliſhing Magazines for a Fiſhery. Something of this Sort, it is ſaid, was in the Reign of Charles II. attempted, or at leaſt intended.

[e] It is worth obſerving, that in this rough, mountainous, uncultivated Iſle, there falls much more Rain than in Cannay.

[f] Egg belongs to ſeveral Gentlemen of the Name of Mac Donald, and Muck to Mr. Mac Lean of Muck, to which Aich ſeems annexed.

[g] Martin, p. 161. tells us, it is about five Miles in Circumference, and that red Currants dropped by Birds grow and proſper there.

[h] If we may depend on Martin, the Cows in this Iſle give twice as much Milk, and the Hay Harveſt is a full Month forwarder than in the North of Sky.

[i] This Iſland is but a League diſtant from Sky, and about three from the Continent. Not a twentieth Part of it is cultivated.

Fladda,

Fladda, which is but a Mile in Circumference) is about three Miles long, and ſcarce one in Breadth, is the Property of the ſame Gentleman, has very little arable Land, and being rocky is thought not very improveable. In theſe Iſlands, taken together, it is thought there may be about ſix hundred Inhabitants[k].

The LEWES or LONG ISLAND.

IN the Opinion of Camden, the Iſland of Lewes, or Lewis, was the Weſtern Hæbuda of Ptolemy[a]. Baxter has a Notion, from the Word Elaviani in the Anonymous Geographer, by which he thinks he meant this Iſland, that in the Britiſh Language it was called Clauinnis, or rather Clau Innis, i. e. Inſula Brachialis, or the Iſland with Arms, becauſe ſome Parts of it being interſected by the Sea on both Sides, looked like ſo many Arms ſtretched out[b]. He agrees however with Camden, that this ought to be conſidered as the Hæbuda of Ptolemy, and ſuppoſes that not Harris only, but Uiſt alſo was connected therewith[c]. In the Chronicle of Man it is called Lodhus[d], by which Name it was likewiſe known to the Northern Nations[e].

LEWIS and Harries, or Harris, are ſtill in Fact but one Iſland, joined together by a narrow Iſthmus; and in Truth the whole Range of Iſlands, which in their preſent State are almoſt innumerable, are generally comprehended both by the Inhabitants and their Neighbours under the Name of the *Long Iſland*[f]. Whoever attentively conſiders them, will not judge it at all impoſſible that in early Times they might make but one Iſland[g], and that they have ſince, by Earthquakes, Storms, and Tempeſts, been broken and ſeparated in the Manner in which we ſee them at preſent[h]. Lewis and Harris, taken as one Iſland, have the Ocean on the North, the Country of Aſſynt, which is Part of the Continent of North Britain, on the Eaſt, at the Diſtance of about fifty Miles; the Iſland of

[k] It is apprehended that the People here and in the South Iſles, Cannay, &c. are included in the Number of Inhabitants ſaid to be in Sky.

[a] Britan. p. 848.

[b] Gloſſar. Antiq. Britan. p. 81.

[c] It is for this Reaſon, that except Uiſt, which he writes Euſt, he mentions none of the other Iſlands.

[d] Chron. Manniæ ap. Camdeni Britan. p. 843.

[e] Rerum Orcadenſium Hiſtor. lib. i. cap. xvii.

[f] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 1.

[g] This ſeems to derive ſome Probability, from Ptolemy's oppoſing this, as the Weſtern Ebuda, to Sky, which he ſtiles the Eaſtern Ebuda.

[h] The Appearance of the ſmall Iſlands and thoſe lying in the Sounds likewiſe favour this Opinion.

North

North Uiſt, on the South; and the wide Atlantic Ocean on the Weſt [j]. There are few Countries in the World, as Sir William Monſon long ago obſerved, the Inhabitants of which are better ſituated for a wide and lucrative Commerce [k]; as they have a free and open Navigation to the North, and indeed to all Parts of Europe, lying at the ſame time no leſs open to North America and the Weſt Indies, and having (at leaſt in their Power) many Commodities fit for theſe Markets.

THE Climate is in many Reſpects none of the beſt, though it is generally eſteemed to be very healthy. The Springs are backward and bleak. The Summer ſufficiently warm. The Autumn rainy, eſpecially in the Month of October. The Winter ſharp and windy, but the Froſt not very long or ſevere, neither have they much Snow [l]. The Climate of Harris is ſaid to be milder, and this no doubt is likewiſe true of all the Iſlands ſtretching farther to the South [m].

THE Face of the Country is not very promiſing, the interior Parts mountainous and boggy, interſected by Arms of the Sea on all Sides. Lewis, properly ſo called, is reckoned thirty-ſix Scots Miles in Length from North to South, and Harris twenty-four ſuch Miles; but taken together, they will be found one hundred and twenty Engliſh Miles long, and at a Medium about ten Miles broad [n]. The Long Iſland, that is, the whole Range of Iſlands, which ſhall be hereafter deſcribed, is full two hundred ſuch Miles in Length, including about ſixteen Miles of Sea for the ſeveral Sounds by which theſe Iſlands are ſeparated; if we conſider it in this Light it is larger than the County of Cornwall, ſuperior in Size to any of the Swiſs Cantons, Bern only excepted, equal to the Dutchy of Parma, little if at all leſs than the Iſle of Teneriffe [o]; and not much inferior to the Iſlands of Guadaloupe and Grande Terre [p].

THE interior Part of Lewis, and the very Middle alſo of Harris, is a deep, black, moſſy or mooriſh Soil, commonly, though perhaps without Reaſon, held to be irreclaimable [q]. On the Weſt Side all along the Sea, and

[j] Theatrum Scotiæ, p. 131.
[k] Naval Tracts, p. 525.
[l] Mr. Mac Pherſon's Account, which agrees with the old Surveys.
[m] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 31.
[n] All the MSS. of Fordun, which have the Meaſures interlined, correſpond with theſe Accounts.
[o] Templeman's Survey of the Globe, Pl. i. iv. ix. x. xxix.
[p] This is aſſerted, allowing theſe Iſlands, both of which paſs commonly under the Name of Guadaloupe, to contain eleven hundred ſquare Miles.
[q] It has been frequently remarked in Ireland, that in cutting deep Ditches through Bogs in order to drain them, a ſtiff Clay has been diſcovered at the Bottom, which has proved an excel-

and for one, two, or three Miles within Land, the Country is flat, and the Soil ſandy. There is alſo ſome Part of the Eaſt Coaſt flat and of the ſame Nature[r]. This when manured with Sea Wreck, and the Black Soil, and well cultivated, is very fertile, producing large Crops of good Barley and Rye[s], as alſo ſmall Oats, Peas, Beans, Potatoes, and all Kinds of Garden Stuff, in the utmoſt Plenty, and very good in their reſpective Kinds. Hemp and Flax thrive very well, and might be brought to great Perfection, and produced in very large Quantities, with due Care, and which would excite that, if there was due Encouragement[t]. There are in many Places great Beds of red Clay, of which the People make many Sorts of Earthen Ware, and ſome Veſſels ſo large as to hold their Ale, and which, in point of keeping it, are thought preferable to Caſks[w]. They have great Abundance of Peat or Turf for Fuel, which ſupplies their Want of Wood[x], there being now only a few Birch and Hazel Trees; though nothing is more certain, than that great Quantities of Timber grew formerly here; and in Harris, there is a large Tract of Country, ſtill called, from what it anciently was, *the Foreſt*[y]. By comparing the ancient with the modern Accounts of theſe Iſlands, it is plain that thoſe dark black Moraſſes beforementioned, have been occaſioned by the rotting of immenſe Woods, and that the natural Soil lies at a great Depth[z]. They have ſome Quarries of Stone, and even of Marble[a]. Gold Duſt is ſaid to have been found[b], and there is much yellow Talc[c]. Amber, and Ambergriſe, have been fre-

lent Manure for the Moraſs, from which it was taken. Something analagous to this will be probably found to facilitate the reclaiming moſt moſſy Grounds, and theſe very moſſy Lands prove on the other Hand, an admirable Manure for ſandy Grounds.

[r] Martin, and all the Deſcriptions of theſe Iſlands, agree in theſe Particulars.

[s] Martin aſſerts, that from one Root there ſprings often from ſeven to fourteen Ears of Barley, and that by digging and manuring with Algamarina or Sea Ware, they have frequently Crops of thirty-fold. This has been confirmed by Accounts from different Parts of the Long Iſland, in A. D 1760, by Perſons who examined ſtrictly into this Matter, as having themſelves doubted the Fact.

[t] Mr. Mac Pherſon's Account of the Long Iſland. Dr. Walker alſo informs me had ſeen in this Iſland on the 15th of Auguſt 1765, Hemp full four Feet high, and in all Reſpects as good as any in the South of Scotland: It is therefore out of all Doubt that immenſe Quantities of this valuable Commodity might be raiſed in this and indeed in moſt of the Iſlands.

[w] In Perſia, as Sir John Chardin informs us, they keep their Wine in Earthen Veſſels for many Years.

[x] This was obſerved long ago by Sir W. Monſon, Naval Tracts, p. 525.

[y] Martin in his Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 35. ſays the Foreſt in Harris extends eighteen Miles from Eaſt to Weſt.

[z] Theſe Moraſſes are compoſed entirely of corrupted Vegetables, as appears from their producing Peat, and from the Uſe of the Riſtle or Sickle Plough.

[a] MS. Account of the Long Iſland.

[b] In the Neighbourhood of Copveaul in Harris, and at Griminis on the Weſt Coaſt of North Uiſt.

[c] In the ſmall Iſland of Taranſay, which is alſo fruitful in Corn and Graſs.

quently

quently thrown upon the Coaſts[d]. Coral and Coralline grow in Loch Seaforth[e], and perhaps in other Places.

In reſpect to Water, the Inhabitants of theſe are not leſs happy than thoſe in the other Iſlands, for beſides a Variety of excellent Springs everywhere, and ſome of them of a very particular Nature[f], they have ſeveral Rivers, and Abundance of Rivulets, in which are Salmon, Trouts, and other excellent Fiſh[g]. There are alſo many freſh Water Lakes, particularly that of Langavat in Lewis, which is twelve Miles long, and ſix broad, and a ſmaller Lake of the ſame Name in Harris[h], all of them plentifully ſtocked with Fiſh of different Kinds. There are ſeveral Inlets of the Sea, or Salt Lochs, on the Eaſt and Weſt Sides of theſe Iſlands, ſuch as Broad Loch, Loch Stronowa, Loch Grimſhader, and many others[i], which with reſpect to their Extent, Depth of Water, and other Conveniences, as alſo with reſpect to the Tides, have been carefully ſurveyed and accurately deſcribed[k], and therefore need not be inſiſted upon here.

No Country in the World can boaſt of a greater Variety of the feathered Inhabitants of Air and Water than theſe Iſles. In the Mountains they have Eagles and Hawks of many different Kinds, with a prodigious Choice of Wild Fowl, many of thoſe Sorts that are eſteemed the greateſt Delicacies in other Parts of the World[l]. Their Lakes are covered with an incredible Diverſity of Water Fowl, and amongſt theſe may be reckoned the famous Anas Farenſis, Canard a Duvet, Eider Gooſe[m], or as it is called here, the Colck[n], the Down of which is ſuppoſed to be the fineſt in

[d] A Weaver on the little Iſle of Bernera burned a Lump of Ambergriſe in his Lamp, till by its giving him a Pain in his Head it was diſcovered.

[e] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 6.

[f] At Loch-Carlvay there is a Well, the Water of which will not bleach Linen: At St. Conſten's a Well, the Water of which, kept ever ſo long on the Fire, will not boil Meat; theſe Properties (if true) muſt ariſe from the Waters being impregnated with ſome ſingular Subſtance, which may render them peculiarly fit for other Purpoſes.

[g] Mr. Mac Pherſon's Account of theſe Iſlands.

[h] See Pont's Map of Lewis and Harris in the Theatrum Scotiæ, p. 131.

[i] All of them abounding in Fiſh and Fowl, and habitable Iſlands in moſt of them.

[k] Mackenzie's Survey, p. 14. See the Title at large, p. 425.

[l] Such as Pheaſants, Termagants, or White Partridges, Moor Fowl, Corn-Creaker, or Land Rail.

[m] Barth. Act. 1. p. 90. Worm. Muſ. 310. Willoughb. Ornith. 277. Faun. Suec. 94.

[n] Buchan. Rer. Scotic. Hiſt. lib. i. gives a very particular Account of this Fowl, which he calls in Latin Colca. He ſays they come annually to the little rocky Iſland of Suiſker near Lewis, to lay their Eggs; that when they have hatched all, their Plumage falls, and going naked into the Sea, are not ſeen again till next Spring. He adds, that they have no Quills or Feathers, but are entirely covered with Down.

the World[o]. They have Sheep, Goats, and Hogs, in great Number, Black Cattle, Horſes, and Deer, ſmall indeed in Size, but excellent in their reſpective Kinds. No wild Beaſts, and very few Vermin, except the Mettrick, ſaid to afford a valuable Fur[p]. On the Coaſts there are Cod, Ling, Haddock, Whiting, Skate, Turbot, Mackerel, and many other Kinds of Fiſh in prodigious Plenty[q]. Herring, in ſome or other of their Lochs, through all Seaſons of the Year[r]; Seals and Otters in greater Numbers than in the other Iſles, as alſo Porpoiſes, and Whales of almoſt every Size and Denomination, with all the ſeveral Kinds of Shell Fiſh, in a Degree of Exceſs, ſo as to cover the Beaches when the Sea ebbs, where by corrupting in the warm Weather they ſometimes infect the Air[s].

The Inhabitants of the Long Iſland are, taking them in general, a ſtout, active, well-proportioned People, their Hair moſtly of a light-brown, and there are very few among them who have black. They are naturally ingenious, have a great turn to Mechanics, are commonly patient, laborious, and capable of turning readily to different Occupations[t]. They are very induſtrious Huſbandmen in their own Way[u]. They prefer digging to ploughing, as producing a greater Increaſe. They make conſtant Uſe of what they call a *Riſtle*, which is a kind of a Sickle Plough, drawn by one Horſe, and which cuts not a Furrow but a deep Line, dividing all the ſtringy Roots of Bent or other Plants, and rotten Vegetables, that compoſe their Moors. This they do to facilitate the Entrance of the Spade, as well as the larger common Plough, that they may go the deeper, bring up more Earth, and expoſe a greater Surface to the Sun. They afterwards plough with an Inſtrument which is alſo peculiar to themſelves, and after ſowing, draw a Harrow over the Field with two Rows of crooked

[o] Linnæi Syſtema Naturæ, tom. i. p. 124. Deplumatur in Nido: Plumis molliſſimis, præſtantiſſimis, pretioſiſſimis. If the Reader would be informed of what Care is taken of them, how valuable they are eſteemed, and what Profits ariſe from them, he may conſult Pontopidan's Hiſtory of Norway, P. II. p. 70, 71, 72. Horrebow's Hiſtory of Iceland, p. 65, 66, 67. Debes, Deſcription of the Iſlands and Inhabitants of Feroe, p. 137, 138.

[p] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 36.

[q] Sir William Monſon, Martin, Mac Pherſon, and all who have viſited theſe Iſlands.

[r] In 1753, there were in the Months of September and October, in Loch Roig in Lewis, ſixty-three Veſſels from different Ports in South and North Britain, employed in the Herring Fiſhery, having four hundred and five Seamen, beſides one hundred and ten Country Boats, and between four and five hundred Fiſhermen.

[s] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 6.

[t] All the ancient and modern Accounts of the Long Iſland.

[u] It ſeems probable from the whole Stile of Huſbandry which prevails among theſe People, that their Iſlands were once extremely populous, and Land very ſcarce. If it had not been ſo, they would not have had recourſe to the laborious Method of digging, cutting, ploughing, and harrowing, in order to render the Crop the larger. This Mode of Cultivation, out of reſpect to their Anceſtors, they ſtill purſue, though now the Cauſe no longer ſubſiſts.

Teeth,

Teeth, and Heather fixed in the third Row, to ſmooth the Surface after breaking the Clods with the former. All this requires a great deal of Time and Labour, for which they are derided by ſome of their Neighbours; but they have hitherto perſiſted in their old Methods, and if it be true that their Crops are very abundant, we need not to wonder at it[w].

They make Woollen Cloth and Linen for themſelves, and while they had a Market for it, the Women ſpun a great deal of Yarn and Thread[x]. Earthen Ware, as we ſaid before, is another of their Manufactures. They are alſo very expert Fiſhermen, and prove, whenever they are employed, very hardy, enterprizing, and able Seamen. They are very courteous and affable in their Manners, extremely hoſpitable to Strangers, inquiſitive, and eaſily prevailed upon to enter into any Undertaking, by which a Livelihood may be obtained[y]. They are a very lively chearful People, prone to all manly Exerciſes, ſuch as Hunting, Shooting, Swimming, Running, and Leaping. Their favourite Diverſions are Muſic and Dancing, and many of all Ranks have a natural Talent for compoſing Verſes, in which thoſe who underſtand the Galic Language and Poetry ſay they diſcover great Wit and Spirit[z].

It cannot be doubted that theſe Iſlands have been inhabited from the earlieſt Times, ſince we find in them many Monuments of Druidical Worſhip, ſuch as the Thruſhell Stone, in the Pariſh of Barvas, which is twenty Feet high, and very near as many broad. Three upright Stones on the North Side of Loch Carlavay, each of them twelve Feet in Height. But which is far more remarkable than any of theſe, as fine, as well preſerved, and as perfect a Temple, as Stone Henge, at the Village of Claſſerneſs[a]. The Danes have likewiſe left very conſpicuous Marks of their Dominion, in a Multitude of Forts, the Ruins of which are ſtill viſible[b]. In ſucceeding Times they muſt have been very thoroughly inhabited, ſince in Lewis and the ſmall Iſlands that lie round it, there are no leſs than twenty-five

[w] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 3, 42, 43, 53. All the later Accounts atteſt the ſame Facts. In one it is thus ſtated, "the Huſbandry in the Long Iſland is ſingular and extraordinary. "They firſt uſe the Riſtel to cut the Ground deep, then a Sort of Spade or Hoe, "which they call Caſicha Croma, with which they turn up the Turf and Manure with Sea Ware, "and when ſown uſe the Harrow; which Method of Culture they call Timiy, and are poſitive "it brings a better Crop than ploughing. They have however a Plough, which is drawn by "four Horſes, called Cromnigad, but the Riſtel alſo precedes this, as well as the crooked Spade." This is that Huſbandry mentioned by the ingenious Mr. Liſle, in his Obſervations, ſee vol. i. p. 83.

[x] Mr. Mac Pherſon's Account of the Long Iſland.

[y] It appears from hence of how great Conſequence it would be, to put ſuch Numbers into a regular and conſtant Train of Induſtry.

[z] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 14.

[a] There is a very fair Cut of this Temple in Martin's Book, p. 9.

[b] Theſe are Teſtimonies ſtill more authentic than any Hiſtories.

Churches

Churches and Chapels [c], or rather the Remains of them; from which it appears, that ſome of them muſt have been no contemptible Structures [d]. King James the Sixth had an Intention of eſtabliſhing a Fiſhery here, and of erecting a royal Borough, with a Deſign to promote Commerce [e]. This Scheme was reſumed in the Reign of his Son, and the Foundations of a ſtately Magazine are ſtill viſible [f]. In the Reign of Charles the Second there were ſome Dutch People that had been long ſettled upon Lewis, who from political Motives were then removed; yet during their Reſidence here, they gave the Natives better Inſtructions with reſpect to Trade, and inſpired them with ſuperior Notions as to the Art of curing and catching Fiſh than they had before [g]. It is owing to this, that thoſe who dwell in the little Town of Stornoway, which lies upon a Loch of the ſame Name, that affords a very ſafe and convenient Harbour, have to this Day a briſk Trade, ſail in their own Veſſels to different Parts of Europe, and might, with a little Encouragement, come to make a much better Figure, as probably they will, when the good Intentions of the preſent Proprietor, who has propoſed great Advantages to Soldiers and Seamen who have ſettled in his Country, come fully to take Effect [h]. The Iſle of Lewis belongs chiefly to Mr. Mackenzie of Seaforth, and that of Harris to Mr. Macleod.

North Vist, or North Uiſt, lies to the South of Harris, from which it is divided by a narrow Sound of about nine Miles over, in which there are a Multitude of very ſmall Iſlands [i]. It is thought to be about thirty Miles in Circumference [k]. The Climate is very temperate, the Soil rich, and on the Weſt Side there is a great deal of flat Ground, which affords large Quantities of Grain, eſpecially Barley, and being covered with Daiſies and natural Clover, moſt excellent Paſture [l]. On the Eaſt Side it is ſandy, full of little Eminences, and in the middle mountainous, where however there grow great Quantities of Fern and Graſs ſufficient to feed abundance of

[c] According to the different Cuſtoms of theſe different Ages, all Proofs of a Country well inhabited.

[d] Theſe Structures were therefore built by, and for the Uſe of, a civil and religious People.

[e] This Monarch King James I. of England recommended ſtrongly theſe Improvements to his Son Prince Henry. See his Works, p. 159.

[f] This Magazine was built in the Iſle of Vackſay in Loch Maddy, and a more commodious Place could not be choſen.

[g] Martin, p. 30. Sir W. Monſon tells us the Dutch were ſettled here by the Earl of Seaforth.

[h] This Town of Stronway has at preſent two thouſand Inhabitants.

[i] Buchanan, who had his Information from Donald Monro, repreſents the two Uiſts and Benbecula as one Iſle, and affirms they actually were ſo at low Water.

[k] MS. Account of this Iſland.

[l] In regard to theſe Facts, Martin and all the later Accounts (in procuring of which no Pains were ſpared) exactly agree.

Cattle

Cattle and Sheep [m]. They make much Kelp on the East Side [n]. Loch Maddie is accounted a good Harbour. This Iſland, which is undoubtedly capable of great Improvement, belongs to Sir James Macdonald.

To the South of North Uiſt, divided from it by a Sound ſeven Miles broad, lies Benbecula, ſo called from a Mountain of the ſame Name in its Centre, ten Miles in Circumference, and on the Weſt Side plain and fruitful, on the Eaſt ſandy and full of little Hills. There was formerly in this Iſland a very large Nunnery, which is now the Reſidence of Mr. Macdonald of Clanronald the Proprietor of the Iſle [o]. A narrow Sound, fordable in ſome Places at low Water, divides Benbecula from South Uiſt, a ſpacious Iſland, thirty-ſix Miles long from North to South, and from four to ſeven Miles broad [p]. This may be ſtiled the Garden of the Long Iſland, for there is a Tract of flat Land on the Weſt Side, very rich and fertile, containing forty thouſand Acres [q]. This, beſides excellent Paſture, produces very large Crops of fine Barley; and there is very little Doubt that any Grain would grow here, as the Seaſons are very regular, and the Iſland leſs ſubject to Rain than any of the reſt. Hemp and Flax thrive exceedingly [r]. The Inhabitants have great Quantities of Black Cattle and Sheep, which have very fine Wool, and there is Abundance of all Kinds of White Fiſh upon the Coaſts; and yet with all this theſe Inhabitants have little or no Commerce, and are conſequently poor, if that Expreſſion can be properly applied to People who have the Neceſſaries of Life in the utmoſt Plenty [s]. This Iſland likewiſe belongs to Mr. Macdonald.

The Iſle of Barra lies at a ſmall Diſtance South from Uiſt, and is about fifteen Miles in Circumference. It is not either ſo pleaſant or ſo fruitful as the former, but there is Plenty of Cod and Ling caught on the Coaſt, of a very large Size. This Iſle belongs to a Gentleman of the Name of Mac Neil. To the South of Barra there lie ſeveral ſmall Iſlands, particularly five, which, though they have diſtinct Names, are in general called the *Biſhop's Iſlands* [t]. There are likewiſe innumerable Iſlands of various Sizes, lying round thoſe ſix larger that have been deſcribed, moſt of them very

[m] This Abundance is relative to the preſent Number of Inhabitants, but Cultivation would ſecure the like Plenty, if theſe were doubled.

[n] The having a Market for Kelp, makes them induſtrious in this Manufacture. The like Advantage would make them ſo in others.

[o] This Iſland is remarkable for a Kind of ſpotted Salmon, which have a very delicious Flavour.

[p] Theſe are common Miles, or Engliſh ſtandard Meaſure.

[q] MS. Account of the Long Iſland.

[r] It is evident that if a regular Fiſhery was ſettled on the Coaſt, this would quickly become a populous as well as pleaſant Country.

[s] The chief Commodities are Horſes, Sea Oil, and Kelp.

[t] Theſe Iſlands are named in the Map Fladda, Linga, Papay, Magala, and Bernera.

ſmall;

ſmall, but ſome even among them five or ſix Miles in Circumference; all of which were anciently thoroughly cultivated and well inhabited, of which indubitable Teſtimonies remain [u]. To the weſtward lies the famous ſolitary Iſle of St. Kilda, in the Language of the Country Hirt, with a few Rocks near it, of which ſo many, and thoſe alſo extenſive Deſcriptions [w] have been given, that there is no need of inſiſting farther upon it here; though poſſibly in ſucceeding Times it may become ſtill better known, if, in conſequence of ſome Trials lately made, a conſtant and regular Fiſhery ſhould be eſtabliſhed upon its Coaſts.

The Long Iſland is, in point of legal Juriſdiction, in the Shire of Inverneſs, and of courſe the Inhabitants of it are very remote from the Seat of Juſtice [x]. It is divided into ſeveral Pariſhes, and in each of theſe there is at leaſt one School, where the Children of the better Sort receive a tolerable Education; which, however, inſtead of diſpoſing them to be content with their Condition, to endeavour at Improvements, and to live quietly in their own, generally excites Diſtaſte to their Situation, and a Deſire of ſeeking their Fortune in other Countries; ſo that the Reader will not be much ſurprized when he is told, that there is not in the whole of this large Tract of Country above fifteen thouſand Souls [y]. The common People ſpeak the Galic, or, as it is vulgarly called, the Iriſh Language; and in South Uiſt and Barra many of them are Papiſts, of whom there are few or none in the other Iſlands, and the Number is daily decreaſing even in theſe. A little Attention from the Public to the removing Inconveniencies, which in Ages will be hardly overcome by the Efforts of private Perſons, would quickly render conſpicuous thoſe Treaſures which Providence has beſtowed on the Long Iſland [z].

[u] Between Harris and North Uiſt lies Bernera (there are ſeveral Iſles of this Name) five Miles in Circumference, near this Pabay, nearer North Uiſt lies Hermetra, where a Magazine was erected for Salt and Caſks in the Time of Charles I. In the ſmall Iſle of Enſay there was found in a Grave a neat Pair of Braſs Scales, and a Hammer finely poliſhed.

[w] Martin's Voyage to St. Kilda, 1698, 8°. Account of it in his Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, from. p. 280 to 299. A Deſcription of St. Kilda by a Native, Edinburgh 1732. The Hiſtory of St. Kilda, by Mr. Kenneth Macaulay, London, 1764, 8°.

[x] This contains a great Part of what was anciently ſtiled the County of Roſs, which having been in the Poſſeſſion of the Lords of the Iſles, might create a Connection between theſe Countries.

[y] If we compare the State of the Iſles, with the Number of their Inhabitants, and advert to the Ruins of Churches, Chapels, Forts, &c. in all the leſſer as well as larger Iſles, it will enable us to form ſome Notion of their ancient Condition, and conſequently of the Poſſibility of their being rendered as populous by prudent Management as they once were.

[z] The Nature of theſe Aſſiſtances, their probable Conſequences, and the Motives which ought to perſuade the Attempt, will be hereafter ſeen.

POLITICAL REFLECTIONS.

IN delivering the Hiſtory of theſe Iſlands and their Inhabitants, we have ſhewn (at leaſt as far as the few Lights we have would allow) what they once were, and by what a Series of Misfortunes the Inhabitants of them were gradually reduced from being a populous, civilized, and thriving People, into that low and wretched State in which they now are [a]. By the Deſcription of ſome of the principal Iſles, it is hoped they are proved to be in themſelves, and from their natural Advantages, ſtill very conſiderable, worthy of public Attention, and capable of being thereby recovered. But this arduous Taſk of reclaiming, reſtoring, and retrieving ſo many Countries, ſeems, in the preſent Circumſtances of the Empire of Great Britain, to be a Matter of much too great Importance to be left without ſome farther Deduction [b]. In the firſt Place, then, let it be obſerved, that theſe neglected Iſles are, even at this Day, far from being deſtitute of Things neceſſary for the Subſiſtence of much larger Numbers than are at preſent contained in them, and that they are likewiſe very far from wanting many of thoſe Materials which Induſtry in other Countries renders Objects of Commerce, and which might be conſequently rendered ſo in theſe, by the proper Application of the ſame Means [c].

IN ſeveral, indeed in moſt of theſe Iſles, there are a great Variety of Earths, fit for the Uſe of Fullers, Painters, Pipe-makers, and other Trades. Boles for medicinal Uſes, excellent Clays of various Sorts, of which Earthen Ware, Bricks, Tiles, and many other Things might be made [d]. Limeſtone, Freeſtone, black, white, and variegated Marble, Slates in great Abundance, and of the beſt Kind [e]. Veins of Coal have been diſcovered in many, which might be rendered of great Benefit to all, if the Duty upon thoſe water-borne was either removed or properly regulated [f]. Iron,

[a] It is to eſtabliſh this Fact inconteſtably, that ſo much Notice has been taken of the Ruins and Remains of ancient Buildings erected in former Ages, which from their Soljdity and Extent clearly evince, independent of Hiſtory or Tradition, a ſuperior Number of People, by whoſe Labour and for whoſe Uſe they were raiſed.

[b] As in the Courſe of theſe Reflections it will be ſhewn, ſuch an Attention would have a Tendency to extend Commerce, to enlarge the Revenue, and contribute to the Strength of the State.

[c] In the preſent State of Things, Experience ſhews Induſtry is not to be hoped; and therefore the common Good requires that by ſome proper Change it ſhould be introduced.

[d] Theſe are valuable in other Countries, becauſe their Uſes are known; of little here, as the People have no Call to employ, and are not in a Condition to export them. But theſe are not inſuperable Difficulties; a regular Communication with theſe Iſles would bring them to Market, an Increaſe of induſtrious People would convert them to uſeful Purpoſes upon the Spot.

[e] Conſiderable Quantities are, but much greater might be, exported.

[f] It would be a reaſonable Indulgence to permit the tranſporting Coals from any one Iſle to any other, without Duty.

Copper, Lead, Quickſilver, have been undoubtedly found in them, and as ſome report Silver, and Gold Duſt, and Minerals of different Kinds [g]. Where the natural Soil is not overgrown with Moſs, they have very fine Graſs, and in many Places the Ground is ſpread with natural Clover and Daiſies. Rye, Oats, Barley, and in ſome Places Wheat are raiſed, and might be raiſed in much greater Quantities [h]. Hemp and Flax, with proper Attention, as good in their reſpective Kinds as any in the World, and might be had in great Abundance [i]. Peas, Beans, Potatoes, all Kinds of Roots, and other Garden Vegetables in the utmoſt Plenty [k]. Trees of different Kinds in many of them, and Junipers in all. One cannot help wondering therefore at the popular Prejudice that prevails amongſt many of the Inhabitants, that Trees cannot be brought to thrive in theſe Iſlands; whereas with a little Attention it would be found, as we have often hinted, not only practicable, but eaſy. They muſt be planted thick, that they may ſupport and protect each other, ſheltered as much as poſſible from the South Weſt Winds, and properly fenced from Cattle. With theſe Precautions there is no Queſtion to be made that they might raiſe large Plantations of Oak, Aſh, Birch, Plane, and Scots Pines, to ſay nothing of ſuch Trees as grow in the Northern Parts of Canada and other Countries in America. Than this ſurely nothing could be more deſirable amongſt a People who are daily in ſuch Want of Wood for their Houſes, Boats, domeſtic Utenſils, and Inſtruments of Huſbandry, inſomuch that in ſome Iſles they are forced to venture ſixty Miles or more, over a tempeſtuous Sea in an open Boat, to procure the Materials neceſſary for making a ſingle Plough. All which might be ſpared if they would vigorouſly and judiciouſly attempt what is ſo much and ſo indiſputably their Intereſt. To put this Matter out of all Doubt, it will be ſufficient to mention, that Dr. Walker, a worthy Clergyman, and a moſt intelligent Perſon, in a late Viſit to theſe Iſles, ſaw a large Clump of Aſh Trees, planted about thirty Years before, which were forty Feet high, very freſh and flouriſhing, on the Iſle of Colonſay, than which there is not one more expoſed, and conſequently not one where an Improvement of this Kind was leſs likely to have ſucceeded. Whence we may with Probability infer it would ſucceed any where.

[g] The Want of Fuel is ſuppoſed to be the principal Cauſe that no Mines are wrought in theſe Iſles.

[h] If they had Shipping ſufficient, they might be ſoon excited to a Cultivation, that would produce much greater Plenty.

[i] If we conſider how many thouſand Acres in theſe Iſlands would bear, and how many thouſand Pounds are annually ſent out of Great Britain for theſe Commodities, it ſeems no extravagant Demand, that we ſhould afford the Inhabitants (which is all the Encouragement they need) a ſettled and certain Market for them.

[k] Hence it is evident the Culture of Cole and Rape Seed might be ſucceſsfully introduced, which would be highly profitable. See Mortimer's Huſbandry, vol. i. p. 155.

THEIR Lochs and Rivers abound with Salmon, Trout, Eels, and many other Kinds of excellent Fish [l]. They have a vaſt Variety of tame, wild, and water Fowl, the Down, Feathers, and Quills of ſome of which, if properly managed, might produce a very large Profit [m]. Immenſe Numbers of Sheep, the Wool of which is fine. Goats in great Numbers, as alſo Black Cattle, Deer, and Horſes; the Size of which, a Circumſtance wherein alone they are deficient, might with due Attention, and with the Aſſiſtance of a few juſt Regulations, be without queſtion improved [n]. Their Rocks produce Crotil, Chryſtals, Agates, coloured Stones, and Talc [o]. In their Lochs or Bays they have Pearl-Oyſters, and Muſcles, Corals and Corallines. Amber and Ambergriſe are frequently thrown by the Sea upon their Coaſts [p].

BUT ſuch natural Advantages might in theſe, as Experience ſhews us they have done in other Countries, receive many Aſſiſtances, and very great Acceſſions, if the Inhabitants were once bleſſed with Commerce [q]. They might then bring many Kinds of Graſs Seed from different Parts of Europe, and ſtill more from America, which would turn exceedingly to their Emolument. For as Graſs is the univerſal Nutriment of Cattle, we ſee that with little or no Prejudice many of its richeſt Kinds vary both Soil and Climate; and from the luxuriant Growth of all Kinds of Vegetables in theſe Iſles, we have ſcarce any Reaſon to doubt that almoſt any Kind of Graſs might with proper Attention be brought to thrive here [r]. The very ſame Thing may be ſaid in reference to Grain, more eſpecially ſuch Sorts as naturally grow in wet Grounds and a humid Air, ſuch as Millet, Panic, &c. which, tho' leſs ſerviceable in reſpect to Food, might be found highly uſeful in fattening Beaſts and Fowl [s]. With ſtill more Reaſon might we hope

[l] Theſe, if pickled, dried, ſmoked, or otherwiſe properly cured, might turn to a conſiderable Amount, as in other Countries they do.

[m] It is through Want of Skill in ſorting, picking, cleanſing, and drying their Feathers, that (though nothing more ſaleable in good Order) they make of them ſo little.

[n] This might be accompliſhed by mending the Breed, incloſing and improving their Paſtures, and being, as they might eaſily be, better ſupplied with Winter Forage.

[o] Though theſe are in themſelves no conſiderable Objects, yet if once a regular Correſpondence was eſtabliſhed, they would find a Place in every Cargo.

[p] The ſame may be ſaid of theſe Caſualties, which would be then more carefully looked after, as well as better collected and preſerved.

[q] This is one of the many beneficial Conſequences attending an extenſive Correſpondence; the fineſt and moſt fruitful Countries of Europe, Italy not excepted, owing ſome of their richeſt Productions to their being tranſplanted from other Places, and the ſame Method has been as ſucceſsfully adopted in leſs fertile Soils, and in worſe Climates.

[r] Hartlib's Legacy, p. 4. Mortimer's Huſbandry, book i. chap. 4. Eſſays on Huſbandry, P. ii. p. 20. In reſpect to which Book it is difficult to ſay, whether in point of Utility, Variety of Learning, or Elegance in Compoſition, it moſt deſerves to be applauded and admired.

[s] This will be found an important Improvement when an Increaſe of People, a Reſort of Shipping, and fitting Veſſels for long Voyages come to take place.

to raiſe Barilla or Soda, the Seed of which may be eaſily procured from Alicant, where it grows in the higheſt Perfection [t], and which would prove of incredible Advantage if it could be brought to grow even in the moſt Southern of theſe Iſles; as in the firſt Inſtance it would furniſh a very valuable Commodity for which we pay large Sums to Strangers, or might be employed to ſtill greater Benefit in the Manufactures of Soap and Glaſs [u]. This is to be underſtood of the fineſt Sorts, for as to the coarſe, they have all the Materials in the greateſt Plenty already.

By the like Care Trees and Shrubs from different Parts of the World, and particularly America [w], might be introduced here, thoſe eſpecially that grow in or cloſe to the Sea; ſuch as are of quick Growth, and fit for building of Sloops; and all Kinds of Buſhes and Plants that may anſwer uſeful Purpoſes in Dyeing, Tanning, Baſket-making, Matting, Painting, Varniſhing, or that are ſerviceable in Medicine. The Stock of Animals might be alſo improved by the bringing in of Chineſe Hogs, Indian and Flemiſh Sheep, Rams of a large Size, as alſo Bulls, Spaniſh and Arabian Horſes [x]. Aſſes, which at preſent are very ſcarce, might, if well choſen, be rendered numerous, and as they live as well as labour hard, become very ſerviceable [y]. We have already hinted that Goats from Natolia or Barbary might be imported with Advantage; and there is no Reaſon to doubt that Buffaloes from Louiſiana, now Weſt Florida, would likewiſe live here [z]. Any Kind of aquatic Fowls might be reconciled to this Climate; and we have already mentioned in another Place the Means by which all their Lakes might be ſtocked with ſuch Kinds of Fiſh as might be thought more valuable than thoſe they have already [a].

[t] Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. iii. col. 805. Dictionnaire d'Hiſtoire Naturelle, vol. v. p. 287, 289. Memoires ſur le Commerce des Hollandois, p. 105. Tour through Spain and Portugal by Udal ap Rheys, p. 186. Hill's Hiſtory of Plants, p. 312. In the Memoirs of the French Academy we find it thus deſcribed, Kali Hiſpanicum, ſupinum, annuum, ſedi minoris folio.

[u] It might perhaps be an uſeful Experiment to ſow the Seeds of the Alga Marina on the Coaſts, I mean on Land, as is practiſed in Spain.

[w] Eſſays on Huſbandry, i. p. 140—162, where the ingenious Author has pointed out numerous Inſtances of Trees, &c. that might be introduced to Advantage.

[x] Hartlib's Legacy, p. 96, 97. Theſe Methods have been practiſed in other Countries, and even in theſe Iſles they attribute the Mettle of their Horſes to thoſe that ſwam on Shore from the Wreck of the Spaniſh Armada. Would Things ſucceed worſe when conducted with Deſign, than when left to Accident and Chance?

[y] Amongſt other Reaſons for recommending this patient and pains-taking Animal, one is, the Mildneſs of the Climate, which is of Importance.

[z] They are ſaid to delight in moiſt and marſhy Soils; if any Doubt ſhould ariſe as to the Climate, it will be removed by obſerving, theſe Animals are alſo common in the moſt Northern Parts of Canada, and even about Hudſon's Bay. Experiment alone can determine in all theſe Caſes; for the moſt probable Attempts ſometimes fail, and thoſe more unlikely now and then ſucceed.

[a] Political Survey of Britain, vol. i. p. 106—108.

When the People were once habituated to carry their own Goods in their own Veſſels to different Parts of the World, for which their Countries are ſo happily ſeated [b], they might eaſily, as they are naturally inquiſitive and induſtrious, transfer many valuable Arts and Manufactures into their own; ſuch as the charring of Peats, which is practiſed both in Holland and France, and would render them excellent Fuel for drying Malt, diſtilling, and for melting of Ore, Purpoſes for which hitherto they have not been uſed [c]. The Water of Haerlem has a peculiar Excellence in bleaching Linen, which it derives from a Circumſtance common in almoſt every one of theſe Iſles, that of the Sea forcing a Paſſage through thick Banks of Sand, to which Kind of Percolation this ſingular and very valuable Quality is entirely owing [d]. The Inhabitants of the Iſles of Feroe, which belong to the Crown of Denmark, and are ſituated about fifty four Leagues North of Lewis, tan all their Leather with the Roots of Tormentil, which for that Reaſon paſſes amongſt them by the Name of *Bark*. This Method might be eaſily introduced, and perhaps improved, in the Weſtern Iſles [e]. It would be no difficult Thing to riſe much higher in this Manufacture, ſince the Materials for tanning after the Ruſſian Method, and that too in the utmoſt Perfection, are eaſily attained here [f]. With much greater Facility might the Caviar from the Roes of Mackrell be made in theſe Iſles (in caſe they come here before ſpawning) of which great Quantities are annually ſent into the Mediterranean and the Levant [g]. It is not at all impoſſible that the very beſt Sort of Caviar, of which there are two Kinds, one in

[b] This Circumſtance deſerves particular Attention, as it facilitates every Attempt of this Nature to a very great Degree.

[c] Mr. Boyle commends charring of Peat, but declines telling us how it is to be done. Archbiſhop King ſays he had ſeen it. The Parliament of Ireland gave a Reward for doing it, but did not publiſh the Method. It may be thus performed. Let there be a Kiln conſtructed with Vent-Holes on the Sides and at the Top. Lay a Floor of Billets or of dry Sticks; on this conſtruct a Pile of Peats; ſet fire to the Wood; as ſoon as the Peats are thoroughly lighted, ſtop all the Holes gradually except that at the Top, and that alſo as ſoon as it ceaſes to ſmoke; let it then have Time to cool, and the Peat will be perfectly charred.

[d] Ray's Travels, vol. i. p. 34. Ker's Travels, p. 17. Buſching's Geography, vol. iii. p. 488.

[e] Raii Hiſt. Plantar. vol. i. p. 617. Debes's Deſcription of the Iſlands and Inhabitants of Feroe, p. 120. Maples's Tanning without Bark, Dublin 1739. He aſſerted that Hides tanned therewith, were equal in Colour, Subſtance, and Solidity to thoſe tanned with Bark, and done ſooner. The Houſe of Commons by a Vote declared he had fully proved all his Allegations. It has been of late diſcovered that Oak Saw Duſt will tan full as well as Oak Bark.

[f] Strahlenbergh's Deſcription of Ruſſia, p. 388. Pontoppidan's Hiſtory of Norway, P. ii. p. 7. for in that Country they dreſs Skins in this Manner. Bell's Travels, vol. i. p. 21. where he informs us, that the beſt is made at Cazan, and that the peculiar Smell is owing to a Kind of Tar, drawn from the Bark of Birch (and perhaps from the Roots of thoſe Trees) by the Help of Fire. The Dye uſed is Logwood. It is dreſſed with Tar inſtead of Oil.

[g] Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib. xxxi. cap. 8. Willoughb. lib. iv. § vii. p. 101. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. iii. col. 1198. The Preparation is by no means difficult. The Roe is firſt waſhed with Vinegar, then thoroughly freed from all the little Skins and Teguments, next ſpread and dried, laſtly ſalted, and hung in a net to dry, and ſo packed. In the ſame Manner the Roes of Mullets and other Fiſh may be treated, and come to a good Market.

Grains,

Grains, and the other preſſed from the Roe of the Beluga, which ſells in ſtill greater Quantities and at a higher Price, might be alſo made, if the Fiſh could be brought into any of their Lakes that communicate by Rivers with the Sea [h]. The Manufacture of Iſinglaſs, if, as many intelligent Perſons ſuſpect, it can be made from the gelatinous Parts of any large Fiſh, might likewiſe be brought to Perfection in theſe Parts [i]. The French in North America have a Method of making Leather of the Skins of Porpoiſes, which, though very thin and ſupple, is capable of reſiſting a Piſtol Ball. This, if inquired into and known, might be very beneficial in Countries where theſe Kind of Fiſh abound [k]. Thoſe immenſe Quantities of Shell Fiſh, which, as we have hinted, ſometimes become a Nuſance, might by Induſtry and Application be rendered very advantageous, and this not not only by pickling, potting, and otherwiſe curing and preſerving the Fiſh ſo as to tranſport them, but alſo by making uſe of the Shells, which are capable of being converted into excellent Manure, and turned likewiſe to other valuable Uſes [l].

In conſequence of the Lights they would neceſſarily derive from Commerce, we may rationally conclude, that by a ſtrict Inveſtigation they would diſcover many valuable Things in their own Iſles, which have been hitherto, for Want of that neceſſary Knowlege, entirely overlooked [m]. They would doubtleſs introduce likewiſe from their Obſervations on the Practice of other Nations, new Methods of draining their Marſhes, improving their Fiſheries, conſtructing Water Mills and other Engines, of which hitherto they have had no Idea, becauſe hitherto for ſuch Things they have had little Uſe, and of which conſequently they could not feel the Want [n]. It is not to be deſired, much leſs expected, that all or even any great Number

[h] Purchas's Pilgrims, vol. ii. p. 1420. Houghton's Collections for the Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, vol. iii. p. 282. Strahlenbergh's Deſcription of Ruſſia, p. 345.

[i] Willoughb. Hiſt. Piſc. p. 244. Dictionnaire de Commerce, tom. i. col. 961. Strahlenbergh's Deſcription of Ruſſia, p. 388. The Method of making this valuable Commodity is very ſimple. Take the Skin, Inteſtines, Stomach, Fins, and Tail of any large Fiſh, let them macerate in Water till all the Fleſh is ſeparated, then evaporate over a ſlow Fire until it becomes a fine Jelly, after which ſpread it as thin as a Sheet of Paper, and dry it thoroughly.

[k] P. Charlevoix, Journal d'un Voyage dans l'Amerique Septrentrionale, vol. i. p. 217.

[l] To give one Inſtance: Muſcle-ſhells laid on and ploughed into the Earth afford a rich and laſting Manure; being burned they make excellent Lime; equal Parts of this Lime and fine Brick-duſt tempered with Bullocks Blood become an admirable Cement, which being uſed either on a flat Roof, or ſpread on a Floor, is very compact, beautiful, and laſting.

[m] There are very few Counties highly improved, which have not been improved in this Manner; and the leſs any Country is known, the more Diſcoveries of this Kind are to be expected. The natural Hiſtories of the ſeveral Counties in South Britain and Ireland afford the moſt convincing Proofs of this, and it is to be wiſhed we may have the like Hiſtories of all the Counties in both Iſlands, which would prove of inexpreſſible Utility.

[n] Encouragement will ſoon beget Induſtry, Induſtry Improvements; and theſe will proceed with a quick Pace amongſt an ingenious and ſpirited People.

of theſe Improvements ſhould be immediately attempted, but there is nothing more probable than that gradually theſe, and many others, which it ſurpaſſes the Power of a private Perſon to ſuggeſt, will take place as Opportunities offer from the propoſed Alterations in the State of theſe Countries, and the Circumſtances of thoſe who inhabit them [o]. It was, however, very requiſite to mention them here, becauſe Men naturally love to look forward to fair Proſpects of future Advantages. Becauſe if any one of theſe ſhould take place, and it would be very hard if many of them did not, this would excite a Spirit of Emulation and Enquiry, that would infallibly bring to Perfection many more [p], and becauſe the natural, active, and ambitious Spirit of theſe People, the Keenneſs of their Invention, and their great Activity, when prompted by proper Motives, would facilitate ſuch Acquiſitions as much here as in any Part of the World [q].

In order to accompliſh ſo great and ſo very deſirable a Work, it will be abſolutely requiſite that the Public, for its own ſake, ſhould afford its Aſſiſtance, and therefore it is highly expedient, before this can be expected, to ſtate ſuccinctly the Motives which ought to perſuade the particular Attention of the State to the reſcuing theſe Iſles from their preſent low and dejected Condition [r]. It would, in the firſt place, add a very conſiderable Province to the Britiſh Empire, of which though we have long had both the Title and Poſſeſſion, yet this has been in a great Degree without Utility; and, as from a long Deduction of Facts we have clearly ſhewn, has for near two hundred Years been reputed by the beſt Judges a Negligence equally detrimental and diſgraceful to Government [s]. By this means Multitudes who have been for a Series of Years, and if Things go on in their preſent State will be for ever unprofitable to the Community, might be

[o] The Sight of other Nations Proſperity, on no better Funds than are in their Poſſeſſion, will prompt them to an Exertion of their Faculties, as they will be convinced this is neceſſary to ſecure Succeſs.

[p] For inſtance, if in Ila they ſhould be able to raiſe Barilla, the very Sale of the Commodity would ſoon put it in their Power to ſet up Glaſs Works.

[q] If it ſhould be objected, that their continuing ſo long in ſo low and unimproved a State ſeems to contradict this Character of their Abilities, I deſire it may be conſidered how far this may be accounted for from the following Cauſes. 1. Their being able to acquire ſuch a Subſiſtence as they have been uſed to, with little Induſtry or Labour. 2. Their having no Models to excite Emulation. 3. Being without any Proſpect of Reward. 4. The unequal Diſtribution of Property. 5. The conſtant Emigration of their Youth, who, for the Reaſons before mentioned, are deterred from returning home, and conſequently from applying their acquired Knowlege to the Benefit of their Country.

[r] In the preſent Situation of Things, the only proper Motives to excite public Attention, are propoſing public Advantages.

[s] Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, p. 525, 526. Smith's England's Improvement revived, book vi. Houghton's Collections for the Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, vol. iii. 318—339. Puckle's England's Path to Wealth and Honor, Lond. 1700, 12°. with very many more that might be cited, as well as many that have been already cited.

connected

connected with and rendered uſeful to Society[t]. Abundance of Foreigners from the Northern Parts of Europe, who are all Proteſtants, might be eaſily induced to ſettle under a milder Climate, and a better Government than their own; and theſe would unqueſtionably bring, what is far preferable to Riches, Induſtry and the uſeful Arts along with them[u]. Being incorporated with the Natives, and having a like Intereſt in their Defence, they would convert theſe Iſles, which have hitherto been the weakeſt Parts of our Dominions, into a ſtrong Barrier, facilitate our Navigation, and in Time of War render a Paſſage through theſe Seas impracticable to our Enemies[w]. In ſuch Circumſtances a conſtant Supply of very able and hardy Seamen[x] might upon any Emergency be drawn from hence, who, as ſoon as it ceaſed, would chearfully return to their Families and their uſual Occupations[y]. As ſoon as Commerce was eſtabliſhed, and the People came to have, as they very ſoon would, a Reliſh for a more commodious Way of Living, they would draw in ſome meaſure the Neceſſaries, and derive all the Conveniencies of Life, and moſt of the Inſtruments for Tillage, Manufactures, and carrying on their reſpective Trades, from Great Britain[z]. In proportion as they grew ſtill more eaſy in their Circumſtances, and Numbers amongſt them came to have tolerable Fortunes, they would probably quit their Poſſeſſions here to purchaſe Settlements on the Continent, ſo that the accumulated Fruits of all their Pains and Induſtry would in the End centre in ſome Part or other of this Iſland[a]. On Views far leſs probable, and much more uncertain, large Sums have been ſpent, and annual Supplies given, for the ſettling and maintaining more diſtant Colonies[b], which

[t] This is a Point of infinite Importance; for whatever Benefits accrued to Individuals muſt at the ſame time turn to the Emolument of the State.

[u] Their Induſtry would well intitle them to a Settlement, and their Poſterity would, by Manners as well as Birth, be zealous Britiſh Subjects.

[w] Theſe are Facts ſupported by Experience; and if the Inhabitants of theſe Iſles were in a Condition to fit out Privateers, the Enemies of Britain would have no Chance of eſcaping. Our Stateſmen, Merchants, and Sea Officers will diſcern, as ſoon as mentioned, the numerous Advantages that from theſe Circumſtances muſt ariſe to the Public.

[x] The People in general being bred either Fiſhermen or Seamen, enured to Labour and to a dangerous and difficult Navigation, would croud on board our Fleets, without preſſing to compel, or high Rewards to invite them; a Thing of all others the moſt deſirable; and yet, if we depend on paſt Experience, not likely by any other Method to be obtained.

[y] Thus they would be always in their Element, and find their own and the public Intereſt continually and inſeparably united.

[z] When ſeveral Branches of domeſtic Induſtry and foreign Commerce come to be ſucceſsful, their preſent coarſe Manufactures will drop, as they find it more for their Advantage to export their Wool in Yarn and their Flax in Thread, than to make Cloth or Linen. The cultivating what are now waſte Lands, if they had Property in them, and Markets open for their Produce, would furniſh much better Employment.

[a] This, though a great Benefit to Britain, will be no Detriment to the Iſles, as it will ſecure a conſtant Succeſſion of active and induſtrious Inhabitants.

[b] As for Inſtance, Nova Scotia and Georgia, long and prudently ſupported by the Mother Country, from the Proſpect of future Advantages.

having

having in a reaſonable Space anſwered our Expectations, fully juſtifies the Policy of ſuch Meaſures, and thereby renders it clearly inexcuſable to remain blind to the innumerable Advantages, which with more than equal Certainty might be ſecured to the State, by taking proper Notice of Countries that lie at our own Doors[c]. This being once effectually undertaken, tho' without any great Expence, the Settlement will undoubtedly make its own Way; ſo that if any ſubſequent Aſſiſtance ſhould be neceſſary, it will be chearfully afforded in Conſequence of the Progreſs made, and the viſible Security of its turning to Account, and repaying with Intereſt whatever may be farther for ſuch Encouragement laid out[d].

THESE Motives being premiſed, we will now venture modeſtly to ſuggeſt what ſeems to be the propereſt Means for effecting theſe great and ſalutary Purpoſes. In the firſt Place, it will be requiſite to regulate and eſtabliſh Property by Law, without which there can be no ſuch Thing as Induſtry. Men will not ſow, that others may reap. They will not be ſedulous in improving, if themſelves and their Poſterity are not to enjoy the Profits of their Labour[e]. The Public have an Intereſt in theſe Lands; they have long enough ſuffered them to lie waſte and uncultivated; they have a Right therefore to take ſuch Steps as may have a Tendency to promote Cultivation, by making the Cultivators ſecure and happy[f]. This would effectually prevent the Natives from abandoning their Country, and this alone would ſoon render theſe Iſles populous[g]. The next Thing is, to erect Courts of Judicature in every one of the great Iſles, in the ſame Manner as Arran and Bute are become a Shire already; that Juſtice might be at every Man's Door, and not as at preſent on the other Side the Sea, where it cannot be in every Man's Power to go and ſeek it[h]. Public Schools ſhould be erected upon the Plan of the Charter Schools in Ireland, where Induſtry and the Engliſh Language ſhould be taught and practiſed

[c] On this Account, whatever Acquiſitions they may make through the Interpoſition of the Public, will, as they ought, redound ultimately to the Public.

[d] It will be always under the Power of the Legiſlature to exact from time to time a ſpecific Account of their Concerns, from the Moment they take theſe Countries under their Care.

[e] It would be Preſumption to lay down any particular Method of doing this; that muſt reſult from ſtrict Inquiry, and mature Deliberation.

[f] This is not a new or unſupported Suggeſtion, ſince many Acts of the Scots Parliament (ſome of which have been cited) proceed plainly on this Principle.

[g] This alone would be of great Conſequence, as it would preſerve many thouſand uſeful Subjects, and the Produce of their Labours to the State.

[h] It might be very expedient alſo, to eſtabliſh ſummary Proceedings in reſpect to Wages, for the Protection of the Fiſheries, and to eſtabliſh a Court-merchant for the ſpeedy Deciſion of Diſputes ariſing in Trade, in order to prevent as much as poſſible the Waſte of Time and Money in ſuch Diſputes, where both might and ought to be more uſefully employed.

together[i]; and if in each of the great Iſlands the Elements of the Mathematics and Navigation were taught, the Society would reap Advantages much ſuperior to any Expence that might be incurred[k]. A Cuſtom-houſe ſhould be erected upon every one of the large Iſlands, with a compleat Eſtabliſhment of Officers, which would effectually prevent Smuggling, and protect a fair and regular Commerce[l]. To theſe ſhould be added, copious Magazines of Salt to be furniſhed to the Natives, receiving Flax and Hemp in Payment, for the Service of the Royal Navy at a ſettled Rate, which would render Fiſheries practicable[m]. But if the Manufacture of Canvaſs and Sail-cloth was eſtabliſhed in theſe Iſles (even with foreign Hemp) which might be done ſpeedily, with Facility, and at no great Expence, it would undoubtedly anſwer many excellent Purpoſes; it would employ a great Number of Perſons of both Sexes, and of almoſt all Ages; it would bring Money into theſe Parts of the Britiſh Dominions, and prevent its being employed in the Purchaſe of this Commodity from Foreigners; and, which is no inconſiderable Motive to ſuch an Undertaking, it would both quickly and effectually excite a Spirit of raiſing Hemp and Flax; which Circumſtance joined to the Cheapneſs of Living, would give them great Advantages towards gaining ſo important a Manufacture. It would be in another reſpect highly beneficial to the Weſtern Iſles, ſince in many, more eſpecially of the ſmall ones, the Inhabitants make uſe of coarſe woollen Cloths for Sails, and twiſt what Twigs they can get into Cordage. The very Precedent and its immediate Conſequences would awaken the People to Induſtry, and by ſhewing them what Labour would do, put an effectual End to the Reign of Indolence.—But to proceed. It will be alſo requiſite that Packet Boats ſhould be ſtationed between theſe Iſles, Glaſgow, Liverpool, and Briſtol by which a ſettled and ſtated Correſpondence would be introduced, Orders conveyed, and Intelligence received, which in a little Time would be found in many Reſpects highly beneficial[n]. A Company or two of Invalids, compoſed as far as poſſible of Men bred up in their

[i] A few ſuch Schools in each of the great Iſles, endowed with twenty or thirty Acres of Land, to be manured by the Boys brought up in it, and they taught to read a plain and ſuccinct Syſtem of the Elements of Agriculture and Gardening, would at once lay a ſolid and laſting Baſis for extending uſeful Science and real Induſtry.

[k] One School in each Iſland of this Kind would be ſufficient, and Children thus educated at the public Charge, might be deſtined to the public Service.

[l] Smuggling always keeps People poor, at the ſame Time it makes them diſhoneſt. Fair Commerce has the direct contrary Effects, and if once put in the Inhabitants Power, would be chearfully and generally embraced.

[m] They know the Value of Salt and Caſk, and how to make them turn to account; and if theſe could be purchaſed on the Spot for Hemp and Flax, they would eagerly raiſe both in great Perfection.

[n] By theſe regular Conveyances, the People in the Iſles would have various and conſtant Markets open to them, know the juſt Value of their own Commodities, and of thoſe in which they choſe to deal, in reſpect to which hitherto they have been much in the dark.

Youth

Youth to ſome Trade, Manufacture, or other uſeful Occupation, ſhould be ſent by way of Garriſon into the great Iſles [o]; and the Public might employ annually, for a few Years, a ſmall Sum, in compounding the Debts of Seamen and Artificers in Priſon, on Condition of their going and ſettling there with their Families, for a certain reaſonable Term [p]. Foreigners might be invited by a general Naturalization, being Proteſtants, on Condition of purchaſing Land, and ſetting up ſome Buſineſs of public Utility, their Privileges to be void, if more than five Years out of the Iſles, and not during that Space in his Majeſty's Service [q]. An excluſive Right might be allowed to any Inhabitant who introduced into any of the Iſles a Manufacture unexerciſed in any of the King's European Dominions, for the Term of twenty-one Years, or for Life [r]. A Fiſhing Boat, with its Equipage and Nets, might be given at the public Expence to any Native who had ſerved ſeven Years in the Navy, upon his marrying and ſettling in any one of theſe Iſles [s]. It is hoped, that all theſe Propoſitions will appear plain, practicable, and not attended with any exorbitant Charge [t].

But after all that has or can be ſaid, the great Point in reſpect to theſe Iſles, and therefore reſerved for the Concluſion, is the Fishery; for which it is allowed by our own, and alſo admitted by foreign Writers, that they are better ſituated than any other Countries in the World. They have the Sea on every Side, the Ocean on the North, and the immenſe Atlantic on the Weſt. They have the Advantage of innumerable Creeks and Havens on every Side, ſo that all Winds are favourable to them for ſome Purpoſe or other; and though the Currents in the narrow Seas which divide ſome of the Iſles, render the Sailing between them dangerous to Strangers, yet even theſe Sounds are ſafely and commodiouſly navigated by the Natives, who from their Habit in this Reſpect, may be ſtiled Seamen of Nature's making.

The peculiar Fitneſs of theſe Iſles for Fiſhing, is not confined to any particular Branch, as is the Caſe in moſt other Places. They have the Means of

[o] This would be at once a very cheap, and Experience has ſhewn, a very effectual ſpreading many practical Improvements.

[p] This might certainly be done with more Facility, and with as great Benefit to the State, as if they were ſent to diſtant Colonies in America.

[q] No Queſtion this would draw many well ſkilled in making Nets, in the different Methods of curing Fiſh, and in ſeveral Branches of the Fiſhery, to which, for want of Inſtruction, theſe People have been hitherto Strangers

[r] This is no more than is practiſed in other commercial States, and has been formerly with very happy Effects in our own.

[s] By this Mark of Diſtinction, the Flame of public Spirit would be kindled and maintained, and the Service in the Navy conſidered as a Preferment.

[t] Theſe are intended only as Propoſitions to be conſidered, and if any other Means more effectual can be deviſed, they will and ought to be adopted.

greateſt Plenty of Herring in all Seaſons, early and late; and it is ſaid (though there are ſome Grounds to doubt it) in ſome or other of the large Lochs in the long Iſland they are taken through the whole Year. If therefore by the Eſtabliſhment of Magazines, as has been before propoſed, this Fiſhery was once thoroughly ſettled amongſt the People here, it might be carried on cheaper, to greater Advantage, and with a moral Certainty of continuing longer in our Hands, than it ever did or can do in the Hands of any other Nation, ſince they have been forced to ſupply by Art and Management, thoſe Advantages that are here the ſole Gift of Providence [u].

BESIDES Herring, immenſe Quantities of white Fiſh, flat Fiſh, and of various other Kinds, abound upon theſe Coaſts, and may be caught in all their Lochs. To mention only thoſe that are moſt ſaleable, and conſequently may become the Objects of a laſting as well as a very lucrative Commerce; Cod, Ling, Turbot, Skate and Mackrell [w], all of which yield large Profits to other Countries, and can be taken in none, either in greater Quantities, or greater Perfection than amongſt theſe Iſles.

THERE are alſo all Kinds of cetaceous Fiſh, from Whales of almoſt every Sort and Size down to the Grampus [x], as alſo innumerable Quantities of Seals, and other amphibious Animals; and from all theſe Train Oil might be made, of which the Conſumption is continually increaſing, and which therefore is, and probably always will be, a very ſaleable Commodity; to ſay nothing of what might be made of the Skin of ſome, the Teeth of others, and the Spermaceti produced by one Tribe of theſe Creatures. Any one of theſe Fiſheries, in the Hands of an induſtrious People, would be ſufficient to enrich them, and ſuch the Inhabitants of theſe Iſles would certainly become, if by proper Encouragement it was once put into their Power.

FOR in theſe Iſles Subſiſtence may be obtained on the eaſieſt Terms, and might be ſo, if they had ten Times the Number upon them that they now have, conſequently Labour is and would continue cheap. Their Situation

[u] It may be ſaid (and perhaps with Truth) that the Advantages made by the Dutch in this Fiſhery have been by ſome Writers much exaggerated, that at all Events it is now much declined, and that the Swedes have lately come in for a conſiderable Share; but this makes nothing againſt our eſtabliſhing an Herring Fiſhery in theſe Iſles, becauſe with their Advantages it may be effectually recovered, and as effectually preſerved.

[w] In the North Seas, Turbots are taken of ſo large a Size, as that one cut in Pieces and ſalted fills a Barrel; the Norwegians dry and ſmoke Skate, which is chiefly exported; the French both dry and pickle Mackrell; all theſe Methods of curing are certainly practicable here; nor would there there be any Difficulty in finding Markets.

[x] There have been lately great Quantities of Oil made from the Livers of a particular Kind of Shark, one of which will ſometimes yield two Barrels.

enables

enables them to procure Materials for Boat-building, and all other Utenſils, as alſo naval Stores at a very cheap Rate, and they need be under no Difficulty in equipping ſuch Veſſels as might be requiſite to carry their Cargoes even to the moſt diſtant Markets, or in furniſhing Hands or Proviſions requiſite for ſuch Voyages.

To ſupply theſe Cargoes, they have incomparable Conveniencies for bringing their Fiſh on Shore as faſt as they are caught, as well as for cureing dryïng, packing, and putting them under ſuitable Inſpection, into the beſt and moſt ſaleable Condition for every Climate, and for every Market where Fiſh either now are, or may be hereafter in demand; and their Returns might be carried to different Ports in Great Britain, and the Ships be laden from thence, with ſuch Commodities and Manufactures as were requiſite for the Inhabitants of theſe Iſlands; with which they are now furniſhed, if furniſhed at all, by Ships putting in by Chance; ſo that the very ſmall Trade they have at preſent is no better than Smuggling.

In proportion as the Benefits which muſt neceſſarily ariſe from their ſeveral Fiſheries ſhall advance, they would gradually raiſe amongſt themſelves all the Trades requiſite for carrying them on, ſuch as Sloop and Boat-builders, Rope and Sail-makers, Twine-workers, Net-makers; Coopers, &c.[y]; and all theſe, in proportion as they got Money, would intereſt themſelves in the Fiſheries, in which they would be great Gainers, even by the ſmalleſt Profit, as this would come to them entirely clear, by their deriving otherwiſe a competent Maintenance from the living Prices allowed them in their reſpective Occupations. This is another Reaſon for ſettling this Trade ſo effectually, as that we may never more be rivalled in it by Foreigners; and indeed is the true and only Reaſon, why, notwithſtanding ſo many Attempts, and ſome at very conſiderable Expence, we have not been yet able to prevail ſo far as to take it out of their Hands.

We may add to this, what was not inſiſted upon before, in ſpeaking of the Commodities already in their Hands, Kelp and Fern Aſhes, of which they make very great Quantities, and might make much more, and ſell them at a better Rate, if all Degrees of People were intituled to the Effects of their own Induſtry and Labour, and could have recourſe to open, regular, and conſtant Markets, where all Things would find their proper Value, and the Produce go into the Pockets of thoſe from whoſe Labour it aroſe, and to whom alone it juſtly belongs.

[y] In Holland they reckon upwards of thirty Trades depending on the Fiſhery; and it was by this Management, and their excellent Regulations in relation to catching, curing, pickling, packing, and repacking their Herrings, for which we have far greater Conveniencies, that gained them the Reputation they are in all over Europe.

We may now hope it is fairly and fully proved, that with due Attention, and very moderate Encouragement, theſe People might be put into a Way of becoming uſeful to themſelves and to the State. This once done, the Improvements before mentioned would follow of themſelves, and we might very ſoon, perhaps in half a Century, expect to ſee five hundred thouſand People in theſe Iſles, whoſe Conſumption of exciſeable Commodities would produce a Revenue of at leaſt as many Pounds, and their Induſtry add twice as much annually to the public Stock. The Proſpect of this was the ſole Motive of the great Pains [z] that have been taken in this Section; and may Divine Providence proſper the Britiſh Adminiſtration which ſhall carry this good Work into Execution!

[z] I deſire to be underſtood literally, for the Merit I claim is from the Pains, and not from the Perfection of this Article, which I am ſenſible is very incomplete: For living at ſo great a Diſtance, having few Correſpondents, and being no way connected with the Inhabitants, I may be miſinformed as to Facts, and of courſe may be miſtaken in reaſoning from them. But in this I am clear, that if theſe Iſles are ever examined by Authority, they will appear in a much better Light than I have placed them.

Section V.

Part I. *Iſlands of Orkney.*

THE Method purſued in treating this Subject. Theſe Iſles were certainly inhabited in the earlieſt Times. Who theſe Inhabitants were very incertain. The Opinion is that they were Picts. Whoever they were, ſubdued by the Romans. Probable that the moſt ancient Inhabitants were the Papæ and Peti. Theſe were conquered, and in a great meaſure extirpated by the Norwegians, who in the ninth Century erected theſe and the Shetland Iſles into a County dependant on the Crown of Norway. Eynar, their third Count, celebrated for having introduced the Uſe of Turf. His Deſcendants in Poſſeſſion of this Country for the Space of five Centuries. At what Time they were converted to Chriſtianity. The Cathedral founded and dedicated to St. Magnus, a Count of Orkney, and conſidered as a Chriſtian Martyr. The populous and flouriſhing Condition of theſe Iſles under their Counts. The Title and Poſſeſſion devolves to the noble Family of Sinclair. The Sovereignty of the Orkney and Shetland Iſles in Conſequence of a Marriage with the Princeſs Margaret, Daughter to Chriſtian III. *King of Denmark and Norway, transferred to James* III. *King of Scots. He obtains the abſolute Poſſeſſion by the voluntary Ceſſion of Sinclair Earl of Orkney. The Town of Kirkwal erected by him into a royal Burgh. The Manner in which theſe Iſles were governed by Lieutenants after they became ſubject to the Kings of Scotland. Queen*

Mary created James Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, Duke of Orkney. Robert Stuart raiſed to that Dignity by his Nephew King James the VI. *His Son Patrick Earl of Orkney beheaded. The royal Revenue in theſe Iſlands let to farm. Grant of them by way of Mortgage to the noble Family of Morton. That Grant reduced, and the Iſles reannexed to the Crown by Act of Parliament. Diſſolved by another Act, and again granted to the Houſe of Morton. This Mortgage declared irredeemable by Act of Parliament. Account of the Biſhopric and its Revenues, the Number of the Southern Iſles, and a Deſcription of the moſt remarkable amongſt them; the like Enumeration and Deſcription of the Northern Iſles. A general Idea of their Importance, from Extent of Territory, Diſpoſition and Situation; probable that they might be rendered of much greater Conſequence if the Inhabitants were properly encouraged. The Nature of the Climate, Seaſons, and other Circumſtances. The Soil and Produce of the Orkneys. Admirably ſeated for every Kind of Fiſhery. Account of the Temper, Manners, Cuſtoms, and Employments of the Inhabitants. Their Number, Commerce, Circumſtances, and other Particulars. Several Means propoſed for rendering theſe People more uſeful to themſelves, and to the Empire of Great Britain; by making theſe Iſles the Centre of the Herring, White, and Whale Fiſhery; by eſtabliſhing in them the Manufactures requiſite for the carrying on that Trade; by exciting, encouraging, and extending their Commerce to foreign Countries; by erecting a Univerſity in Pomona or the main Land, with the Advantages that would attend ſuch an Inſtitution. And by the united Companies fixing a Magazine in them for ſupplying with Eaſt India Commodities the Hans Towns, Germany, and the Northern Parts of Europe.*

WE are now come to the laſt Section, relative to the Iſlands that depend upon Great Britain, and which by proper Attention, and ſome neceſſary Encouragements, might undoubtedly be made in many Reſpects as highly ſubſervient to her capital Intereſts, as any of her more diſtant Colonies [a]. In order to render this important Truth more apparent, it will be neceſſary to give, in the firſt Place, a ſuccinct Hiſtory of theſe Iſles, from which it will become manifeſt, that they were not always in a low or contemptible, much leſs in a deſerted or neglected Condition [b]; in the next, it will be requiſite to enter upon a ſhort Deſcription of them, from which it will be no leſs evident, they are Countries, that, though

[a] The Improvement ſolicited in favour of theſe diſtant Provinces, will have this powerful Motive in Preference to Colonies, that they are already peopled; conſequently, the beneficial Effects expected, will be more certain, leſs expenſive, and ſooner obtained. Beſides, whatever Advantages accrue to them, will immediately and conſtantly reſult to this Country, of which they will then become a Part, in Conſequence of theſe Improvements.

[b] If there had been any regular, authentic, and comprehenſive Hiſtory of theſe Iſlands, this Labour might have been ſpared; as there is not, we may hope it will be acceptable.

long

long ſlighted, are not even now in ſo low a State, as not to merit our Attention [c]; and laſtly, it will be proper to give an Account of their preſent Situation and Circumſtances, and alſo of the Number, Condition, and Occupations of their Inhabitants; from whence it may be certainly concluded, that with a reaſonable and timely Degree of public Notice and ſuitable Aſſiſtance, they might be brought to anſwer the moſt valuable Purpoſes in contributing alike to the Security and to the Advantage of the Britiſh Empire, and thereby fully compenſate whatever in their preſent Condition may be required to put them on a tolerable, if not upon an equal Foot with the reſt of our Dominions [d].

It is altogether impoſſible to ſay with hiſtorical Certainty, when, how, or by whom theſe Iſlands were firſt planted; becauſe from the very earlieſt Accounts, that are any where extant, in regard to Commerce and Navigation, we find, even the moſt diſtant of them are treated as Countries that were already known and inhabited [e]. As ſuch, they were viſited by the Phœnicians, from whom one of the moſt Northern of them, or rather one of the Shetland Iſles, was ſtiled Thule, that is, dark or obſcure, as being then probably very full of Wood [f]. An ancient Author, Antonius Diogenes, who flouriſhed not long after Alexander the Great, wrote a large Work concerning them [g], the Materials of which are ſaid to have been taken from Cypreſs Tables preſerved in the Tombs of Mantima and Dercelis at Tyre, which Work is indeed loſt, but an Extract of it is ſtill preſerved [h], and this is Evidence ſufficient to prove, that the People of Tyre were acquainted with theſe Iſlands, and from them the Knowledge that there were ſuch Countries came to be communicated to the Greeks [i].

If we truſt to the Accounts of later Hiſtorians, they will inſinuate to us, that they were in antient Times inhabited by the Picts or Pights, who were a Northern Nation, diſtinguiſhed by their being a fair, tall, comely, robuſt,

[c] Theſe Countries flouriſhed formerly, when the Manners of the Northern Nations were different from what they are at preſent; by adopting therefore a new Syſtem, they, as well as other Northern Countries, might be again brought to flouriſh; and this new Syſtem is nothing more than uniting them really and effectually, inſtead of partially, or rather nominally, to the Empire of Britain.

[d] By this Means, the Induſtry of the Inhabitants would be better applied, and the whole Produce of their Induſtry enter into the Channel of general Circulation.

[e] The Egyptians and the Phœnicians addicted themſelves firſt to Navigation, the former turned their Views to the Indies, and the latter towards the North.

[f] Bochart. Chanan. lib. i. cap. 40. All the ancient Authors ſupport this Etymology, by the Epithets they beſtow on this Iſland wherever ſituated.

[g] G. I. Voſs. de Hiſtor. Græc. lib. i. cap. 15. He wrote twenty-four Books of the incredible Things reported of Thule.

[h]. Photii. Biblioth. mem. 166. This Work is alſo mentioned by Porphiry, in his Life of Pythagoras, and by Servius on the Georgics of Virgil.

[i] Herod. Clio, cap. 1. Diod. Sicul. lib. v. cap. 74. Strab. Geogr. lib. xvi. p. 531.

and warlike People [k]. We are likewiſe told that one Belus, King of Orkney, invaded Scotland in the Reign of Eoganus or Ewen the Second, by whom however he was defeated, and ſlew himſelf thereupon, to avoid being made Priſoner [l]. This would ſcarce have deſerved to be mentioned, if there had not been Authority to prove, that the Name of Belus was actually to be ſeen in an ancient Gothic or Runic Character on a Stone Monument, preſerved within Memory, in the Church of Birſa, in Orkney [m]. We are alſo told of one Ganus, a Monarch of theſe Iſles, who was led in Triumph at Rome in the Time of Claudius Cæſar [o]; but it muſt be allowed, that as on the one Hand, there ſeems to be no juſt Grounds to reject the Authorities by which this Fact is ſupported; ſo on the other Side, it is very difficult to reconcile it with what Tacitus ſays as to the firſt Diſcovery of theſe Iſles by the Romans, when his Father-in-law Agricola commanded in Britain. At that Time however it muſt be allowed, that they were well inhabited, ſince he aſſerts, that they were not only diſcovered, but ſubdued [p]. The Roman Poets boaſt not a little of the Conqueſt of the Orcades [q], which have been reckoned by ſome Writers as making, on the Diviſion of the Empire, a Part of the Territories of Conſtantine, one of the Sons of Conſtantine the Great [r]. But leaving theſe claſſical Guides at this Period, we muſt now have Recourſe to our own Hiſtorians [s].

At the Time Columb, or St. Columba, ſo often mentioned in the former Section, viſited the Court of Brudæus King of the Picts, that is

[k] Johannis de Fordun Scotichron. lib. i. cap. 29. Langhorn. Antiq. Albion. p. 275. R. Maule de Antiquit. Gentis Scotorum, lib. ii.

[l] Hect. Boeth. Hiſt. Scot. lib. ii. fol. 29. who calls him Balus. Buchan. Rerum Scot. Hiſt. lib. iv. p. 108.

[m] Dr. Wallace's Deſcription of the Orkneys, p. 110. He ſays the Stone with the Word Belus upon it, in odd ancient Characters, remained then in the Church of Birſa.

[n] Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. lib. iii. p. 40. Leſl. de Reb. geſt. Scotor. lib. ii. p. 99. is ſilent on this Head. Buchan. Rer. Scot. Hiſt. lib. iv. p. 110. declares that he diſbelieves the Fact.

[o] Eutrop. Rom. Hiſt. Brev. lib. vii. cap. 7. P. Oroſii adverſos Paganos Hiſt. lib. vii. cap. 6. Bed. Hiſt. Eccleſ. Gent. Anglor. lib. i. cap. 3. Thoſe who mention Suetonius, as ſaying the ſame Thing, are miſled by an Error in ſome Copies, wherein Orcades is put for Stœchades, which are the Iſlands Hieres, at the Mouth of the Rhone. But the great Authority is Pomponius Mela, who mentions the Orcades, and who flouriſhed under Claudius.

[p] In vita Agricolæ, cap. 10. Hanc oram noviſſimi maris tunc primum Romana Claſſis circumvecta, Inſulam eſſe Britanniam affirmavit, ac ſimul incognitas ad id tempus inſulas, quas Orcadas vocant, invenit domuitque. Diſpecta eſt et Thyle, quam hactenus nix, et Hiems abdebit

[q] Juvenal. Sat. ii. § 161. Claudian. de Conſul. Honor. Stat. lib. v. Protcept. ad Criſpin.

[r] Polyd. Virgil. Hiſt. Angl. lib. iii. p. 67.

[s] Hect. Boeth. Scotorum Hiſt. lib. fol. vii. 128. Polyd. Virgil. Angl. Hiſt. lib. iii. p. 70. Pale deſcript. Brit. P. ii. p. 186. mention Servanus as ſent from Rome about the Middle of the Fifth Century, and conſecrated Biſhop of the Orkneys. He certainly preached the Goſpel in Scotland, and in theſe Iſles. For we find a Church dedicated to his Memory, near Loch Levin; and, which was their Cuſtom, the People of Orkney aſſumed his as a Surname, which ſubſiſts to this Day in the Family of St. Serf.

about the Middle of the ninth Century, he met there with a Prince of the Orkneys, who was tributary to that Monarch, to whom he recommended his Diſciple Cormuc, who afterwards viſited his Dominions [t]. It is generally held that, together with the reſt of the Pictiſh Kingdom, theſe Iſles fell under the Power of Kenneth M'Alpin, who eſtabliſhed the Sovereignty of the Scots over all North Britain [u], by whom it is ſuppoſed they were retained, until Donald Bain gave them up to the Norwegians; from whom, together with the reſt of the Iſlands, the Succeſſors of Malcolm Canmore, if we may truſt the Scots Writers, endeavoured to recover them, without being able to prevail [w].

It muſt be admitted, that there are various Circumſtances in this Detail that are very far from being clear, and therefore ſome Notice is due to a leſs known, though not leſs probable Account, preſerved in the ancient Records of the People of Orkney, in which it is expreſly ſaid, that the Orkneys (and probably the Shetland Iſles) were originally inhabited by two Nations, the Papi or Papæ, and the Peti [a]. The former of theſe poſſeſſed the Northern Iſles, in the Appellations of ſome of which their Name is ſtill preſerved. The latter occupied the Southern Iſlands, which were from thence ſtiled Terra Petorum, and the narrow Sea, which divides them from the Continent of Scotland, Fretum Petlandicum, now corruptly called the Pictland or Pightland, more correctly the Petland Firth [b]. From hence, with ſome Degree of Probability, we may collect, that the Prince before mentioned, with whom Columb the Apoſtle of the Northern Picts, converſed at the Court of Brudæus, was the Chief of theſe Peti, and not, as he is generally repreſented, a tributary Pictiſh Prince [c].

[t] Adamnan. vit. S. Columbæ, lib. ii. cap. 42. Bed. Eccleſ. Hiſt. Gent. Anglor. lib. iii. cap. 4. Johannis de Fordun Scotichron. lib. iv. cap. 2.

[u] Hect. Boeth. Scot. Hiſt. lib. x. Leſl. de Reb. geſt. Scot. lib. iv. p. 182.

[w] Dr. Wallace's Deſcription of the Orkneys, p. 115.

[a] This ancient and authentic Record, which is a ſolemn Return to Eric, then King of Norway, by the Biſhop, Chief Juſtice, principal Perſons, and Heretors of Orkney, under the Seal of the Iſland, bearing Date May 4, A. D. 1403, reciting at large from their Archives, the Deſcent and Right of William Sinclair, the then Earl, to that Honour, was in the Beginning of the current Century in the Poſſeſſion of Mr. Robert Norry, Miniſter at Dundee.

[b] Dr. Wallace's Deſcription of the Iſlands of Orkney, p. 129.

[c] It has been thought (vide Sibbaldi Introduct. ad Hiſt. veteris Scotiæ, p. 35.) we may learn ſomething as to the original Country of theſe Peti, from Herodotus, Polym. p. 182. where mentioning the Tribes of Thracians, in the Army which Xerxes led into Greece, he ſets down the Peti, Cicones, Biſtones, Sapæi, Derſæi, Edoni, and Satræ. If theſe afterwards penetrated into the Northern Parts of Europe, they might eaſily paſs from thence into theſe Iſles. It has been mentioned as ſomething tending towards a Proof, that among the moſt antient Families in theſe Iſles, were the Biſtanes and the Seaters; but to ſuch Conjectures we ought to pay no great Regard.

THE great Country of Norway was anciently divided into ſeveral little Principalities, governed by their reſpective Princes or Chiefs, called in their own Language, Fylkis Konga, and ſtiled in the Latin Hiſtorians Philarchi [d]. Harold Harfargre, i. e. Haroldus Comatus, ſive pulchri comus, that is the bright or fair-haired Harold, reſolving to make himſelf ſole Monarch of Norway, attacked thoſe little Princes, and after a long and bloody War reduced moſt of them, and forced the reſt to fly with ſuch of their Followers as were content to be the Companions of their Fortunes into Iceland, Ferroe, Shetland, Orkney, and other Iſlands, about the Year 875 [e]. He followed them with a Fleet and Army into theſe Iſlands of which we are ſpeaking, and landing firſt in Shetland, and then proceeding to the Orkneys, left in them a conſiderable Force, under the Command of Rongwald, a Nobleman of diſtinguiſhed Birth, and high in his Favour, to whom he gave the Title of Earl or Count; and he with the Norwegians under his Command ſubdued, and as the Northern Writers ſay (which is perhaps beyond the Truth) utterly exterminated the ancient Inhabitants [f], bringing in continual Supplies of his own Countrymen, at that Time very powerful by Sea, to inhabit theſe Countries, which they with good Reaſon eſteemed better than their own; and thus, if their Relations are to be relied on, which are indeed better connected, and have an Air of greater Probability than what we meet with in our own Hiſtorians, theſe Countries fell into the Hands of the Norwegians [g].

RONGWALD, who was a potent Nobleman, and had large Poſſeſſions in Norway, made a free Gift of theſe new acquired Eſtates to his Brother Sigurd or Sward, who enjoyed them during his Life, and left them to his Son Gothurn, who ſurvived him only one Year, and dying without Iſſue the Earldom reverted to Rongwald, who had three legitimate Sons, one of whom was Rollo, afterwards named Robert, the firſt Duke of Normandy, and three Baſtards, the youngeſt of whom was by his menial Servant [h]. His Name was Einar or Eynard, on whom his Father beſtowed Orkney and Shetland, and from whom all the ſucceeding Earls lineally deſcended. He is called in Latin Einar de Ceſpite or Einarus Torffein-

[d] Angrimus Jonas Comment. de Iſlandia, P. ii. § 5. Id. de Iſlandicæ Gentis primordiis et veteri Republica, cap. ii.

[e] Torfei Hiſt. Norv. P. ii. p. 49. Angrimus Jonas ubi ſupra.

[f] Rerum Orcadenſ. Hiſt. lib. i. cap. 3.

[g] The Hiſtory of the Affairs of Orkney, publiſhed by Torfæus, but collected chiefly from the Iſlandic Writers, correſponds in this Reſpect with the Record before mentioned. It clearly appears from that very curious Fragment, the People of Orkney had great Collections of valuable Pieces in their Archives, which (if not removed to Norway) are all diſſipated or deſtroyed.

[h] Rerum Orcadenſ. Hiſt. lib. i. cap. 7.

arus[i], in his own Country Language Torf-Einar or Turffeid, from his firſt teaching his People the Uſe of Turf or Peat for Fuel.

THE candid Reader will not probably be diſpleaſed, if we ſubmit to his Judgment our Conjecture on ſo ſingular a Subject. It is poſſible, that the ancient Inhabitants of theſe Iſles, whoever they were, might, as the Britons were accuſtomed to do before the Coming of Cæſar, make uſe of their Woods as Fortreſſes or Places of Strength, to which they retired upon any Inva-ſion. This, it is likely, occaſioned their being almoſt all deſtroyed by the Norwegians, who afterwards ſuffered no ſmall Diſtreſs, in a Country rendered colder by the Deſtruction of theſe Foreſts, as well as for want of that Fuel which they had hitherto ſupplied. It is therefore no wonder that Eynar ſhould be ſo highly celebrated as he is, by the Iſlandic and Norwegian Bards, for finding out the Uſe of Turf, without which theſe Iſlands could ſcarcely be inhabited in their preſent naked and expoſed Condition[k].

HIS Grandſon Sward the Second was the firſt Chriſtian Earl, and his Great Grandſon Magnus, being barbarouſly murthered by his Couſin Haco, from an ambitious Deſire of enjoying the whole Patrimony, came from that Circumſtance, and the Innocency of his Life, to be reputed a Saint and Martyr[l]. To his Memory, Rolandus one of his Succeſſors, erected, dedicated, and endowed the Cathedral Church of St. Magnus[m], which was enlarged into a very ſtately Building in ſucceeding Times, and ſtill remains the unqueſtionable Monument of this Fact, as well as the great Ornament of the Town of Kirkwall[n], which ſeems to have derived its Name, as well as its Conſequence from this Structure.

THE People of theſe Iſlands remained ſeveral Ages under a long Succeſſion of theſe Earls, and dependant on the Kingdom of Norway[o], under a very eaſy and equitable Conſtitution, the Earl living upon his demeſne Lands, the Biſhop and Clergy having alſo a Support ſuitable to their reſpective Stations, and the Inhabitants enjoying a lucrative and extenſive Commerce, which en-

[i] It was the Cuſtom of the Norwegians, and in thoſe Times perhaps of all the Northern Nations, to diſtinguiſh their Princes by ſuch Appellations.

[k] Rer. Orcad. Hiſt. lib. i. cap. 7. p. 19. which agrees alſo with the Record of Orkney, Angr. Jonas de Iſlandia, cap. vi.

[l] Buchanan ſays they were converted to Chriſtianity by St. Magnus; and in Contempt of Epiſcopacy, would have us believe he left a Cup of an enormous Size, out of which he drank, which at his Acceſſion was preſented to every new Biſhop, that the People by his firſt Draught might draw an Omen of his Abilities and Adminiſtration.

[m] Rer. Orcadenſ. Hiſt. lib. i. cap. 25. It is affirmed that Magnus ſuffered April 16. A. D. 1110.

[n] Torfæus conjectures, that this Town was in the ancient Language of the Natives; called Kirkiuvog, i. e. the Bay under the Church; in Latin, or rather latinized, Kircua, or Cracovlaca, as Buchanan calls it.

abled

abled them to build and maintain many ſtout Ships [p]. Of the Truth of all theſe Facts, independant of Tradition, Records, and Hiſtories, there ſtill remain viſible and indubitable Teſtimonies relative to theſe different Periods; ſuch as, Places in which large Stones are ſet up in a particular Form, which from the Compariſon with thoſe of the like Kind in other Northern Nations, appear to have been conſecrated to the Worſhip in thoſe early and barbarous Ages paid to Wodin or Odin [q]; the Pets, Picts, or Nights Houſes, which, now overgrown with Earth, are of a very ſtrange and ſingular Structure; the Wart or Ward Hill in every Iſland, on which Beacons were placed, to give Notice of Fleets ſeen, or Enemies landed; the Remains of Forts and Watch Towers in almoſt every Iſland; the Cathedral and many other Churches and Chapels erected after theſe People became Chriſtians [r]. Many of theſe Earls had alſo ample Eſtates in Norway and Iceland, and held likewiſe the Earldoms of Caithneſs and Sutherland in Scotland, but reſiding chiefly at their Palace in Orkney, ſpent moſt of their Revenues there; which contributed no doubt to enrich their Subjects, and increaſe their Eſteem and Reſpect for theſe Lords [s].

THIS Succeſſion of Earls ended in Magnus the fifth, to whom, in Right of his Mother, ſucceeded Malis Earl of Strathern in Scotland, who held the Earldoms both of Orkney and Caithneſs. This Earl, by two Wives, left five Daughters, by which the Inheritance came to be divided, and poſſeſſed by different Families, till at length it was again united in the noble Family of Sinclair [t], who were in Poſſeſſion; when by virtue of the Contract of Marriage between James the third, King of Scots, and the Princeſs Margaret, Daughter to Chriſtian the third, King of Denmark and Norway, all the Rights of the laſt mentioned Monarch were transferred by way of Mortgage, redeemable for fifty thouſand Florins, Part of the Marriage Portion

[o] According to this Account, which for thoſe Times ſeems ſufficiently clear and conſiſtent, the Norwegians held theſe Iſles 593 Years.

[p] In the Hiſtory publiſhed by Torfæus, there are many ſignal Inſtances of naval Armaments, and of great Reſort of Shipping to theſe Iſles.

[q] P. Diac. de geſtis Longobardorum, lib. i. cap. 9. Ol. Worm. Monument. Danica. Rer. Orcad. Hiſt. lib. i. cap. 7. p. 19.

[r] Dr. Wallace, p. 82. informs us, that beſides the Cathedral, there are 31 Churches, all built in old Times, and upwards of 100 ancient Chappels in theſe Iſlands, which he obſerves, ſhew the Inhabitants of this Country were in paſt Ages, as well as in the preſent, that is, more than half a Century ago, much addicted to Devotion.

[s] The People in theſe Times had good Reaſon to think themſelves happy, their Property was ſecure, they had the Protection of Norway, a friendly Intercourſe with Scotland; their Earls lived magnificently, and lived amongſt them; the Church was rich, and the Clergy Natives; to which were added, the Benefits attending their Situation, a free Commerce with all their Neighbours.

[t] The inquiſitive Reader may find the ſeveral Deſcents of theſe Daughters ſuccinctly ſtated in the Record before mentioned.

of ſixty thouſand Florins, to King James; which Contract bears Date at Copenhagen, September the 8th, A. D. 1468 [u].

These Iſlands being thus transferred, it is evident that King James came only in the Place of his Father-in-law, Chriſtian the firſt, King of Denmark and Norway; that is, the Homage and the Sovereignty of theſe Iſles were yielded and made over to him, while the actual Poſſeſſion remained as before in the Earl of Orkney [w]. But by a Tranſaction between the ſame King, and William, the Son of Henry the Second, Son to Henry the firſt, who was Son to William Lord Sinclair, by the Daughter of Maliſe, Earl of Orkney, the then Earl, within leſs than three Years after the Ceſſion of theſe Iſlands, had a Compenſation given him for the Earldom [x], by the Grant of Lands then in Poſſeſſion of the Crown, in the County of Fife; in Conſequence of which, the King's Title being rendered complete, theſe Iſlands were annexed to the Crown of Scotland by Act of Parliament [y]. James the third, as appears by this Exchange and Annexation, had a true Notion of their Value; and that he might promote the Welfare of their Inhabitants, he graciouſly, and at the ſame Time prudently, erected Kirkwall into a Royal Borough, and preſerved to the People their Cuſtoms and Privileges, and more eſpecially thoſe of the Udalmen or Freeholders [z]. They were governed during that and the ſucceeding Reign by the King's Lieutenants; and notwithſtanding their Surrender of the Earldom, the Family of Sinclair, about the Year 1501, obtained a very beneficial Grant of the Rents of the Earldom, which they enjoyed for many Years [a]. However, it ſeems they were not content with this, but aſpired to the recovering the entire Poſſeſſion. To make this as clear as at this Diſtance of Time is poſſible, it is to be obſerved, that amongſt the Reaſons which determined William Sinclair, Earl of Orkney and Caithneſs, to reſign his Honours to the Crown, as has been before mentioned, one was, a Deſire of ſubſtituting his Son William, by Marjory, Daughter to Alexander, eldeſt Son to the Earl of Sutherland, his ſecond Wife, to his elder Son William by Elizabeth his firſt Wife, Daughter of James Earl of Douglas, as his

[u] Hiſt. Orcad. lib. ii. p. 191. where the Marriage Contract is at large inſerted.

[w] This Earl had been Chancellor of Scotland in the preceding Reign, and 29th of April 1456 created Earl of Caithneſs.

[x] We ſhall hereafter have Occaſion to mention ſome of the Motives which are ſuppoſed to have determined the Earl to this Meaſure.

[y] This Act of Parliament is preſerved in Haddington's Collections from the Records.

[z] In Norway, this is Odel-right, and was eſtabliſhed before the Time of Harold Harfagre; who, though he ſubdued and extinguiſhed the Petty Princes or Chiefs, went no farther than fixing a Tax (and that but a ſmall one) upon theſe Freeholders, ſtiled Odels-ſkat. In order to enter thoroughly into this Matter, conſult Acta Societatis Reg. Hafn. tom. ii. p. 270.

[a] The Quit-rent reſerved to the Crown was no more than 433 l. 6 s. 8 d. Scots, and all the reſt was paid to and enjoyed by the Sinclair Family.

Heir

Heir in the Earldom of Caithneſs, and the beſt Part of his Eſtate. This he accordingly did [b]; and notwithſtanding King James the fourth, in 1489, created Henry Sinclair, the Son of William the eldeſt Son, Lord Sinclair, and declared him Head and Chief of his Family, as in Truth he was [c], yet his Son concurred with George Earl of Caithneſs, the Grandſon of William, in whoſe Favour that Earldom had been reſigned, in a bold Attempt upon the Orkneys, where they landed with a conſiderable Force; but the People of the Country, being headed by Sir James Sinclair, then Captain of the Caſtle of Kirkwall, a Baſtard Son of the ſame Family, attacked and routed them at a Place called Summers Dale, on the 18th of May 1529, when the Earl of Caithneſs, and about five hundred of his Followers, were killed or drowned, and the Lord Sinclair and all the reſt were made Priſoners [d].

THIS Sir James Sinclair, preſuming on the Merit of his great Service, procured from King James the fifth a Grant of the two fine Iſlands of Sanda and Eda, upon a falſe Suggeſtion that they were only Holms fit for grazing, which is ſuppoſed to be the Reaſon that Buchanan has left them out in his ſhort Account of theſe Iſlands, on a Suppoſition that they really were ſo. But the King being informed of this Impoſition, and expreſſing a very high Reſentment thereat, Sir James was ſo terrified on the arrival of that Monarch at Kirkwall in 1534, that upon the firſt News of it he threw himſelf into the Sea at a Place called the Loup of Linkneſs [e]. This Monarch was entertained by Dr. Robert Maxwell, then Biſhop, during his Stay; and having compoſed all the Troubles, he carried away with him ſome of the moſt factious Perſons, that they might create no more Diſturbances. When he left theſe Iſles, that Prince conceived ſo an high an Opinion of the Loyalty of the People of Kirkwall, that on his Return to Edinburgh, he granted them a Confirmation of their Charter [f].

SOON after the Attempt before mentioned, he granted the Revenues of the Earldom to James Earl of Murray, which Grant however never took Effect [g]; but the Widow of the Lord Sinclair continued to enjoy that beneficial Leaſe, which has been mentioned, to the Year 1540; when the Rents of theſe Iſlands were let again to Sir Oliver Sinclair at two thouſand

[b] This appears from the Charter of the new Creation, dated the 8th of December 1476, and the Honour ſtill remains in this Line.

[c] Charta in publ. Archivis.

[d] Mackenzie's Collections. Hollinſhed's Hiſtory of Scotland, p. 317. Dr. Wallace's Deſcription of the Iſlands of Orkney, p. 95.

[e] This is a Promontory to the North of Deer Sound in Pomona, and the Fact is preſerved by Tradition in the Country.

[f] This Charter bears Date Feb. 8th, A. D. 1536.

[g] Great Seal Regiſter, B. 26. n. 25.

Pounds a Year [h]. In 1565, Queen Mary made a Grant of them to her natural Brother [i], Lord Robert Stuart; which, however, was revoked upon the Queen's becoming of Age [k]. In 1567, the ſame Princeſs was prevailed upon, not only to make a new Grant of theſe Iſlands to James Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, but alſo to raiſe him to the Title of Duke of Orkney, in Conſequence of her unhappy Reſolution to become his Wife [l]. Upon his Flight and Forfeiture, they fell again to the Crown, and in that State continued for ſome Years [m]; when Lord Robert Stuart reviving his Claim on the Grant made to him ſeventeen Years before, and making uſe of that Influence which he had over the young King James the Sixth as his Uncle, and being himſelf alſo a Perſon of great Addreſs, prevailed at length ſo far, as not only to get that Grant renewed, but alſo by Letters Patent, dated October 28th 1581, got himſelf at the ſame Time created Earl of Orkney [n]. But in a few Years, for the Violences and Oppreſſions by him committed, that Grant was revoked [o], but renewed again in two Years, upon his recovering the Favour of his Nephew King James the ſixth, and two Years after that confirmed to him and to his Son [p]. In 1600, Patrick Earl of Orkney, Son to Robert, obtained a new Grant; and being a proud Man and deſirous of extending his Power and amaſſing Wealth, he treated the People ſo ill, that upon their Complaints, he was impriſoned; and even in that State having ſolicited and excited an open Rebellion, he was in 1615 convicted of high Treaſon, and beheaded [q]. After this, to quiet the Minds of the People of Orkney, a public Proclamation was made by Authority from the Crown, declaring that theſe Iſlands ſhould never more be diſſevered or granted in private Property [r].

Sir James Stuart, afterwards Lord Ochiltree, became in 1614 the King's Farmer General for theſe Iſlands; and in a few Years after, the Complaints againſt him were ſo many and ſo loud, that he was impriſoned [s]. In 1624, the then Chancellor, Sir George Hay, had the Collection of theſe Rents,

[h] This fully appears from the Entries on the Exchequer Rolls yet extant.

[i] Great Seal Regiſter, B. 35. n. 494.

[k] Ibid B. 36. n. 92. A Grant being at the ſame Time made to James Earl of Bothwell, and his Heirs Male.

[l] Buchan. Rerum Scotic. Hiſt. lib. xviii. Spotiſwood's Hiſtory of Scotland, Book iv. p. 203.

[m] The Rents during this Space were accounted for to the Treaſury.

[n] Spotiſwood's Hiſtory of Scotland, Book vi. p. 315. Moyſe's Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland, p. 56.

[o] Great Seal Regiſter, B. 37. n. 414.

[p] Many Complaints had been continually made againſt this Earl Robert, who notwithſtanding obtained this Grant. Great Seal Regiſter, B. 63. fol. 210.

[q] Spotiſwood's Hiſtory of Scotland, Book vii. p. 521. R. Johnſtoni Britanicarum Hiſt. lib. xv. p. 486.

[r] The Order for this Proclamation is entered in the Regiſter of the Privy Council.

[s] Privy Seal Regiſter, B. 82. fol. 280. Spotiſwood's Hiſtory of Scotland, Book vii. p. 541.

but

but he ſurrendered his Grant three Years after[t], and in 1633, upon a very ſtrong Repreſentation of the People of Orkney, theſe Iſles were again re-annexed to the Crown more ſtrictly than ever[u]. The Rents were then let by Leaſe upon ſuch Terms as the Treaſury thought expedient, which were ſometimes higher and ſometimes lower, according to the reſpective Intereſts of thoſe by whom they were obtained. It does not however appear, that the People were very well ſatisfied even with this Method; the true Reaſon of which might very probably be, that their Trade failing, and the Produce of the Rents of the Crown, being annually carried out of the Country, created gradually, more eſpecially amongſt the meaner Sort of People, an extreme, and at the ſame Time, a general Poverty, the moſt natural Source of popular Diſcontents.

At length, A. D. 1643, the then Earl of Morton procured a Grant of theſe Iſlands, to himſelf and to his Heirs, with the whole Juriſdictions and Regalities to them belonging, in the Nature of a Mortgage, redeemable upon the Payment of thirty thouſand Pounds ſterling[w], which he enjoyed during his Life, and retiring thither in the Time of the Troubles, finiſhed it there[x]. His Family was diſpoſſeſſed by Cromwell, who cauſed a ſmall Fort to be erected at Kirkwall, and placed a Garriſon there to ſecure the Iſlands againſt the Attempts of Foreigners[y]. After the Reſtoration, the then Earl of Morton reſumed the Poſſeſſion; but from an Apprehenſion that by the general Revocation, theſe Iſles were again devolved to the Crown[z], a new Grant by way of Mortgage, was in 1662 obtained from King Charles the Second, to the Lord Viſcount Grandiſon, in truſt for the Support of the Family of Morton[a]. But in 1669, both this and the former Grant were reduced, in the Stile of the Scots Law, that is, declared null and void, by Decree of the Court of Seſſion[b], and the Iſles of Orkney and Shetland once more annexed to the Crown by a very ſtrict Act of Parliament[c].

The Rents were from this Time let as they formerly had been, upon Leaſe, particularly in the Year 1671, to George Scot[d], for the annual

[t] Great Seal Regiſter, B. 50. n. 355. At the high Rent of 40,000 Marks Scots.
[u] Act. 10. P. i. Car. i.
[w] Great Seal Regiſter, B. 57. n. 334.
[x] He died, 7th of Auguſt, 1648, in the 66th Year of his Age. Simpſon's Collections.
[y] Dr. Wallace's Deſcription of the Iſlands of Orkney, p. 79.
[z] Act 53. P. i. Car. ii. Act 8. Seſſ. 2. P. i. Car. ii.
[a] Great Seal Regiſter, 1660—1671. n. 214.
[b] This Decree, at the Inſtance of Sir John Nisbet of Dirleton, the King's Advocate, bears Date 15th February 1669.
[c] Act 13. Car. ii. Parl. 2. paſſed December 17th 1669, by which Orkney and Shetland are erected into a Stewarty.
[d] When no Leaſe ſubſiſted, as was the Caſe, A. D. 1691, the Rents were collected by the Crown's Chamberlain, who accounted to the Treaſury.

Rent of forty thouſand Marks Scots, making two thouſand two hundred ſeventy-ſeven Pounds fifteen Shillings and ſix Pence ſterling, and in like Manner, at different Rates to different Perſons, by the Treaſury in Scotland, for the Benefit of the Crown, the Revenues of the Biſhopric, on the Re-eſtabliſhment of Epiſcopacy, being reſtored to Dr. Thomas St. Serf, the then Biſhop [e]; until at the Revolution, a Change was made in the eccleſiaſtical Eſtabliſhment, and then the Biſhop's Rents reverted to the Crown [f].

In 1707, after repeated Applications to Parliament, in reference to the Manner in which the Grant to the Earl of Morton had been reduced, James then Earl of Morton procured a freſh Diſſolution of theſe Iſles, in the Scots Parliament, and a new Grant, ſubject to a Fue Duty of five hundred Pounds ſterling, per Annum, to himſelf and his Heirs, in the old Form of a Mortgage, redeemable on the Payment of thirty thouſand Pounds ſterling [g]. A. D. 1742, by a private Act, paſſed in the Parliament of Great Britain, this Grant was made abſolute and irredeemable, which is the preſent State of theſe Iſlands [h]. The groſs Rent of which, according to an Account given by the Earl himſelf, amounted to thirty thouſand ſix hundred ſixty-ſix Pounds ten Shillings and eleven Pence Scots, or two thouſand five hundred fifty-ſix Pounds one Shilling ſterling, and the neat Produce twenty thouſand Pounds Scots, or one thouſand ſix hundred ſixty-ſix Pounds thirteen Shillings and four Pence ſterling [i]. In conſequence of the Act of Parliament, paſſed in the Reign of his late Majeſty King George the Second, for aboliſhing heretable Juriſdictions in North Britain, the Earl of Morton received ſeven thouſand two hundred Pounds [k]; but whether the Whole of this Sum, or if not, what Part thereof, was on account of his Intereſt in Orkney and Shetland, does not appear.

Besides the Crown Lands, his Lordſhip has likewiſe a Grant of the Lands belonging to the Biſhopric of Orkney [l]. In the Times of Popery,

[e] Dr. Wallace's Deſcription of the Iſlands of Orkney, p. 103.

[f] Act iii. Par. i. William and Mary. Act v. Seſſion ii. Par. i. William and Mary. Act xxix. and xxxii. of the ſame Seſſions and Parliament.

[g] This was a private Act, paſſed in the 4th Seſſion of the 1ſt Parliament of Scotland, in the Reign of Queen Anne.

[h] That is, in regard to the Crown Rent, now received from the Inhabitants.

[i] Earl of Morton's Memorial, in the Cauſe between his Lordſhip and the Earl of Galloway and others, 12 June 1758, p. 11.

[k] Stat. 20 Geo II. cap. 43. § 1. See alſo the authentic Liſt of the Sums adjudged and paid to the Claimants under that Act.

[l] As theſe Biſhops received their Education in ſome other Country, and were almoſt equally connected with Norway and Scotland, this obliged them to cultivate their Underſtandings, and to gain a thorough Knowledge of both Courts, that they might be the better able to ſupport their own Intereſts, and thoſe of their See; and ſome of them alſo (the Times conſidered) were Men of Learning.

this

this See was of very conſiderable Value; and the Prelates who ſat there, were many of them Men of very diſtinguiſhed Abilities [m], and of ſuch Credit, as to be frequently intruſted with the Government of the Country [n], employed in foreign Embaſſies [o], and advanced to civil Offices, by which they accumulated Wealth, no ſmall Part of which they laid out in embelliſhing their Cathedral, in building and improving their Palaces, and in the Support of other public Uſes [p]. At the Time of the Reformation, Biſhop Bothwell exchanged the Temporality of this Biſhopric with Lord Robert Stuart, for the Abbey of Holy-rood Houſe [q]; in conſequence of which, that Nobleman, and his Son Patrick, enjoyed the Revenues of the Biſhopric as well as the Earldom of Orkney [r]. In 1614, all the Lands of the Biſhopric and Eccleſiaſtics were reſigned to the Crown; in Conſideration of which, King James the ſixth [s] granted back a ſufficient Subſiſtence to the Biſhop and Clergy, exempting the Lands ſo granted from the Power of the Earl and his Officers, and allowing the Biſhop to appoint a Sheriff and other Officers of his own, and granting him likewiſe the Patronage of all the Benefices [t]. In 1653, the Value of theſe Lands was about ten thouſand Pounds Scots per Annum, and a third Part being deducted for Miniſters Stipends, and the Remainder, which was the clear Rent of the Biſhopric, amounting to above five hundred Pounds ſterling, was then, by Grant from the governing Powers, enjoyed by the City of Edinburgh [u]. After the Reſtoration they were again ſettled upon the Biſhop, and after the Revolution annexed to the Crown. His Lordſhip, as has been

[m] See the Memorial before cited, p. 15.

[n] Eric, Heir apparent of Denmark and Norway, A. D. 1422, appointed Thomas Biſhop of Orkney Governor of the Earldom. Hiſt. Orcad. lib. ii. p. 178. William Biſhop of Orkney, and his Succeſſor Andrew, had the Collection of Crown Revenues from A. D. 1474 to A. D. 1501. A Commiſſion was granted by the Privy Council to George Graham, Biſhop of Orkney, 10th May 1620, to inquire into and redreſs Grievances in Shetland.

[o] William Tulloch, Biſhop of Orkney, had a great Share in negotiating the Treaty of Marriage between James the third, and the Princeſs Margaret of Norway. Biſhop Reid was in great Credit with James the fifth, who ſent him on ſeveral Embaſſies, and after his Death, he attended his Daughter Mary into France, when ſhe went to marry the Dauphin. Biſhop Bothwell was often ſent to negotiate public Affairs in England, and was alſo one of the Senators of the College of Juſtice.

[p] This plainly ſhews how much the People and Country were benefited by theſe Eſtabliſhments, and accounts for their Decline, when thoſe who enjoy the Profits of thoſe Eſtabliſhments reſide no longer amongſt them.

[q] The Son of this Biſhop, who was one of the Senators of the College of Juſtice, was by James the ſixth created Lord Holy-rood Houſe, 20th December, A. D. 1607.

[r] To which Patrick had no Colour of Right; and yet it was not till after his Death, that Biſhop Law obtained quiet Poſſeſſion of the Lands belonging to his See.

[s] In A. D. 1612, an Act of Parliament paſſed, appointing Commiſſioners to ſettle this Exchange, which two Years after was completed.

[t] Dr. Wallace's Deſcription of the Iſlands of Orkney, p. 101.

[u] The Rental of the Biſhopric, A. D. 1653, was 6796l. 16s. 4d. Scots, or 566l. 8s. 1d. ſterling. As to the City of Edinburgh, ſee Wallace, p. 102.

ſaid, enjoys them by a Grant, but ſubject to ſuch Deductions, that it is thought they do not amount to above half the Sum before mentioned.

Besides the Crown Rents, thoſe of the Earldom and Biſhopric, the Earl of Morton has alſo a temporary Grant of the Rights of Admiralty. The Admiralty of the Iſlands of Orkney and Shetland was always diſtinct and ſeparate from that of Scotland, and held not to be included in the Grant to the Family of Lenox [w], any more than the Power of Juſtice General, then in the Family of Argyle, which never extended thither. As to the Cuſtoms, in antient Times they were far from being inconſiderable as ſome have ſuppoſed; for while governed by their own Earls, and even after they were ceded to the Kings of Scotland, there was a great Reſort of Shipping to them from Holland, Zealand, Hamburgh, Bremen, Embden, Roſtock, and other Places [x]. The Duties impoſed for Licence to fiſh on the Coaſts, were derived from, as they had always been aſſerted by, the Kings of Norway [y], and were actually paid to the Kings of Scotland while it remained a ſeparate Kingdom; which Rights were ſtrenuouſly maintained by James the ſixth, and Charles the firſt [z], and are here mentioned to ſhew the great Importance of theſe Iſles; to the Deſcription of which we will now proceed.

In Ptolemy's Geography, the moſt Northern Promontory of the Continent of Britain is called Tarvedrum, and Orcas [a]; whether in reality theſe Names belong to two Capes, or to one, and by what Names they are, or it is now called, would be no eaſy Taſk to ſettle. But from Cape Orcas, the Iſlands oppoſite to it, are with great Probability ſuppoſed to have been called Orcades, Orcad-eys, i. e. Iſles off, or oppoſite to Cape Orcas, corruptly Orkneys [b]. Camden thinks they were ſo ſtiled from *ar* or *or*, which in the old Britiſh ſignified over againſt, and *Cat*, that is the Point of the *Catti*, or People of Caithneſs [c]. Baxter derives it from *or* or *gor*, two Britiſh Words, which he takes in the ſame Senſe with Camden, and *Cad*, which is as much as to

[w] Dirleton's Doubts and Queſtions, p. 286—288. Sir James Steuart's Doubts and Queſtions in the Law of Scotland reſolved and anſwered, p. 473.

[x] The Truth of this appears from the Hiſtory publiſhed by Torfæus, by the Books of the Privy Council, and by Commiſſions for determining Diſputes on this Subject.

[y] Joh. Pontan. Diſcuſ. Hiſt. lib. i. cap. 21. Jo. Loccenius, de Jure Maritimo, lib. i. cap. 9. Seldeni Mare Clauſum, lib. ii. cap. 31.

[z] Welwood's Dominion of the Sea, chap. iii. Selden as before cited. The Appendix to the Engliſh Tranſlation of Mare Clauſum, printed by Authority of the Parliament, A. D. 1652.

[a] In ſome MSS. of Ptolomy, we read Tarveduſne ſive Horcas.

[b] This ſeems very ſatisfactory, if we conſider Orcas as a Word framed from the Name given to the Promontory by the Natives. In the Iſlandic, which many think was their Language, *Ork* ſignifies Strength, and makes *Orka* in the Plural, which might give Name to the Cape, from the ſtrong and rapid Tides between it and the oppoſite Iſlands.

[c] Britan. p. 848. very ingenious, and very probable, if there had been no Cape Orcas; for this Reaſon, the former is more like to be the Truth.

ſay Head or Promontory [d]. As to the fanciful Derivations from an old Gothic Prince whoſe Name was Erk or Ork, or from the Old Scandinavian Ear and Kyn, i. e. an Offspring of Honour; they are in Truth hardly worth mentioning [e].

THE Number of them, if we were ſolely to depend upon antient Authors, is very uncertain. Pomponius Mela, who calls them Orchades, ſays, there were thirty of them [f]. Pliny makes them forty [g]. Ptolomy reckons them thirty [h]. Oroſius and Iſidore ſay, there were thirteen inhabited, and twenty deſart [i]. Solinus ſpeaks of them as deſtitute of Wood, and overgrown with Ruſhes [k]. John Fordun ſays, that all together they make upwards of two hundred, and that more than forty of them, in his Time, many Years before the Ceſſion to Scotland, were inhabited [l]. Boethius ſays nothing upon this Head at all; and, indeed, nothing he ſays about them deſerves to be regarded. J. Ferrerius, a Piedmonteſe, who continued his Hiſtory from Materials furniſhed by Henry Sinclair, Biſhop of Roſs, fixes the Number of inhabited Iſles, as, we do, at twenty eight [m]. Buchanan is likewiſe ſilent as to their Number, for want probably of any certain Information [n].

THE Situation of theſe Iſles, more eſpecially in regard to Commerce, is very commodious; they have the Ocean on the North, the Iſles of Shetland on the North Eaſt, the German Ocean on the Eaſt, Petland Firth, which divides them from the Continent of Scotland, on the South, which Streight is about five Leagues over, and the Great Atlantic Ocean on the Weſt [o]. They lie between fifty-eight Degrees forty-three Minutes, and fifty-nine Degrees thirty-four Minutes of North Latitude [p].

AT

[d] Gloſſar. Antiq. Britan. p. 188, 189. This (if the Author be right in the Britiſh Words) is clearer than Camden's Explanation; but is ſtill liable to the ſame Exception, as it cannot be applied to the Cape: And the ſame Author (Ptolomy) ſpeaks of Cape Orcas, and of the Iſles called Orcades; and if Orcas was the Denomination given by the Natives, then *Orcad-eyt* was clearly the Name of the Iſlands, ſoftened by the Romans into Orcades.

[e] Dr. Wallace's Deſcription of the Iſlands of Orkney, p. 2.

[f] De Situ Orbis, lib. iii. cap. 6.

[g] Hiſt. Nat. lib. iv. cap. 16.

[h] Geograph. lib. viii. cap. 2.

[i] Adverſus Paganos, Hiſt. lib. i. cap. 2.

[k] Polyhiſt. cap. xxv.

[l] Scotichron. lib. i. cap. 11. fol. 21.

[m] Scotorum Hiſt. Appendix. fol. 388. b.

[n] Rerum Scotic. Hiſt. lib. i.

[o] The intelligent Reader will eaſily diſcern from hence, how happily theſe Iſles are ſituated for a commodious Correſpondence one with another, the eſtabliſhing Magazines, the carrying on Fiſheries of every Kind, the intercepting an Enemy's Ships during a War, and maintaining in Time of Peace a moſt extenſive Commerce.

[p] In Mr. Mackenzie's Map, Longitude is reckoned from Kirkwall, which is his firſt Meridian. But in other Maps, which are thought to be very exact, Kirkwall is laid down two Degrees, 35', Weſt

At the Beginning of the laſt Century, there were reckoned ſeventy-eight Iſlands cultivated and inhabited; and in the Neighbourhood of each of theſe, ſome ſmaller Iſlets, producing Paſture for Cattle, and Peats for Fuel, ſtiled in the Language of the Country *Holms*, and certain ſmall Rocks, which the Natives call *Skerries*; in which, though there is but very little Graſs, yet are they not altogether uſeleſs, as affording Shelter to vaſt Numbers of Fowls, amphibious Animals, and having a great Variety of Fiſh upon their Coaſts [q]. This Diviſion ſtill ſubſiſts, and from thence reſults the beſt Method of deſcribing them, which we, as the Nature of this Deſign leads us, ſhall endeavour to purſue as ſuccinctly as poſſible [r].

Pomona, or the main Land [s], is by far the moſt conſiderable. An Iſland, very irregular in its Form, ſhooting Northward about ſixteen Miles in Length, and about nine in Breadth, and the lower Part running out Eaſtward thirteen Miles in Length, in ſome Places four; but from Kirkwall to the oppoſite Sea, not above two Miles in Breadth [t]. There are in it ſeveral Mountains and Lakes, particularly that of Stennis or Stenhouſe, which, the Size of the Country conſidered, is of large Extent; but the greateſt Part of the Iſland is flat and fruitful [u]. Kirkwall, the only Town in theſe Iſlands, called in Latin Cracoviaca, by the Natives Kirkwa, ſtretches near a Mile in Length, on the Eaſt Side of a fair and pleaſant Inlet of the Sea, which affords a ſafe and convenient Harbour [w]. The Houſes are generally well

Weſt from London, five Degrees Weſt from Paris, and two Degrees 45 Minutes Eaſt from the Meridian of the Lizard Point in Cornwall.

[q] In the old Scandinavian or Iſlandic; *ey* ſignified an Iſland; Holm a more modern Term for an uninhabited Iſlet; and Sker ſignifies a Rock.

[r] The Authorities on which this Deſcription is founded, are (1) an antient Latin MS. intitled, Deſcriptio Inſularum Orchadiarum per me, Jo. Ben, ibidem colentem. in A. D. 1529. (2) The large Account of the Orcades in Latin in the ſixth Volume of Blaeu's Atlas, p. 135. (3) Mr. Robert Monteith of Egleſha's Account of them (1633) publiſhed by Sir R. Sibbald. (4) Torfæus in his Rerum Orcadenſium Hiſtoria. (5) Dr. Wallace's Deſcription of the Iſlands of Orkney. (6) Mr. Murdoch Mackenzie's Survey of thoſe Iſlands. (7) A Deſcription of them, by a worthy Friend, a Native and Inhabitant in theſe Iſles, who very kindly compoſed it for my Uſe in this Work.

[s] Ben writes it Pomonia, and explains it, the Middle of the Apple, from its Situation between the North Iſles and the South. Baxter ſays it is latinized from two Britiſh Words, Pou mon, i. e. parva Patria. In the ſame Manner he accounts for Main-land, for *main*, which in the Britiſh Language, he ſays, is ſlender or little, and Main-land, exiguis Terra. I muſt own, I am not ſatisfied with this. Pomona was probably an Appellation unknown to the Natives; and Torfæus, who attempts to explain the Names of other Iſlands, gives this up. But in the Iſlandic Language, *Magn* ſignifies Power; and the learned Dr. Hicks ſays, we borrow this Word, in the common Phraſe, to ſtrive with might and main. The Word Land, we have from the ſame Language; ſo that *Magn* or *Main-land*, is a Land of Power, becauſe it had as many Inhabitants as all the reſt.

[t] Blaeu makes it 24 Miles, and from ſix to nine broad. Monteith agrees nearly to theſe Dimenſions. Wallace ſays, it is 24 Miles long.

[u] By the draining this Lake, ſuppoſing it practicable, ſome thouſand Acres of good Land might be obtained.

[w] Blaeu, Wallace, Mackenzie.

built of Stone, and handſomely ſlated; ſome of them are very fair, both on the Outſide and within, and moſt of them have little Kitchen Gardens behind them [x]. The Number may be about three hundred, and the Place ſeems to be increaſing [y]. The Cathedral Church of St. Magnus is ſituated in the Center; it is a large and beautiful Structure, built upon Pillars, in the Form of a Croſs, with a high Steeple [z]. There were formerly two Palaces, one called the King's, the other the Biſhop's [a]. The Biſhop's See was one of the beſt in Scotland; and there was beſides, a Provoſt or Dean and Chapter, all of whom had ſuitable and very comfortable Proviſions [b]. King James the third, by his Charter, dated March the thirty-firſt One thouſand Four hundred and Eighty-ſix, recognized their antient Foundation, and confirmed their Privileges, to hold Borough Courts, elect their own Magiſtrates, granting them weekly Markets on Tueſday and Friday, and three Fairs in the Year [c]. This Charter was ratified by James the fifth, as alſo by King Charles the ſecond, May the twenty-fifth One thouſand Six hundred and Sixty-one; and all their Rights effectually confirmed, by an Act of Parliament, paſſed Auguſt the twenty-ſecond One thouſand Six hundred and Seventy [d]. This Royal Borough is governed by a Provoſt, four Bailiffs, a Treaſurer, Dean of Guild, and a Common-council compoſed of fifteen Members [e]. The Sheriff's and Commiſſary's Courts are held here, as alſo the Synod of the Clergy; and there is likewiſe a Cuſtom-houſe, and a Poſt-houſe [f]. At Birſa, in the North Weſt Corner of the Iſland, Robert and Patrick, Earls of Orkney, built a large and elegant Palace, Part of which is ſtill ſtanding [g]. Beſides that of Kirkwall, there are three good Ports in this Iſland. Deer Sound, which is a very ſafe capacious Bay, at the North Eaſt End of the Iſland, in the Peninſula of Deerneſs, i. e. the Cape of Deer, a pleaſant and plentiful Spot, anciently a Foreſt abounding with Deer, whence

[x] MS. Account, Wallace, Mackenzie.

[y] MS. Account.

[z] Ben, Blaeu, Wallace, &c.

[a] The King's Palace (as it was called) had for its Founder Henry Lord Sinclair, Earl of Orkney, A. D. 1379.

[b] Biſhop Reid refounded the Chapter, which conſiſted of a Provoſt, an Archdeacon, a Precentor, a Chancellor, a Treaſurer, a Subdean, a Subchanter, and ſeven other Canons or Prebendaries. Wallace, p. 83, 84, 85.

[c] One about Palm Sunday, one at Lammas, and one at Martinmas, to continue each for three Days.

[d] The Title of this Act may be found in the Liſt of Statutes paſſed, but not printed, Sef. ii. Par. ii. Car. ii.

[e] Mackenzie.

[f] MS. Account.

[g] According to the Tradition of the Country, this Place was the royal Reſidence of their antient Kings. Over the Gateway of the new Building was this Inſcription, Dominus Robertus Stuartus, Filius Jacobi quinti Rex Scotorum, hoc opus inſtruxit. Over his Coat of Arms, curiouſly carved in Stone, theſe Words were placed; ſic fuit, eſt, et erit. Theſe are thought to have been prejudicial to his Son Patrick, when he fell into Misfortunes.

its Name[h]; Grimſhall, on the South East Side[i], and the Bay of Cairſton, now called Stromneſs, at the South West Extremity, which is very large and ſafe, and has a Village of the ſame Name, built on the East Side of the Harbour, the moſt noted and the beſt frequented in the Orkneys[k].

The South Iſles, that is, the Iſles lying to the South of the main Land, are twelve in Number, viz. Suina or Swinna, Suda, South Ronaldſha, Waes or Walls, Hoia or Hoy, Graemſe, Cava, South Fara, Ryſa, Flotta, Burra, and Coupinſha; of ſeveral Sizes, and very different from each other in their Soils and Properties[l].

Amongst theſe, South Ronaldſha is one of the moſt conſiderable. It lies the neareſt of any to the Continent of Caithneſs; the uſual Ferry being between Burwic in this Iſland and Duncan's Bay on the Continent[m]. It is in Length between ſeven and eight Miles, in ſome Places five, in others ſcarce two Miles broad, producing conſiderable Quantities of Barley and Oats, as well as great Plenty of very good Graſs[n]; a Vein of Lead Ore has been diſcovered near Grimneſs, in the North Eaſt Part of the Iſland, and alſo near Widewall on the Weſt Side[o]. There are ſome, but not many Hills, and a few ſmall Lochs, and two very good Ports, one on the North Side called St. Margaret's Hope, and the other at Widewall[p]. Cod and Ling abound upon its Coaſts. To the South Weſt, lies the little Iſland of Swinna, remarkable for a fine Quarry of Slate, but ſtill more remarkable for two Whirlpools, called the *Wells of Swinna*[q]. South Eaſt from Ronaldſha are the Pentland Skerries[r].

The Iſland of Burra lies to the North of South Ronaldſha, from which it is divided by a narrow Strait called Water Sound[s]. It is four Miles in

[h] In Support of this Tradition we are told of Deers Horns being found buried deep in the Earth. Blaeu, Wallace, p. 59. Ben ſays, that by a Storm and Inundation, the Roots of the Trees being moiſtened, and their Trunks miſerably ſhaken, they were overturned and periſhed. He adds, that in A. D. 1506, a Gold Mine was diſcovered here. Tradition preſerves the Memory of a large Wood at Burneſs, which I am informed has been verified by many Roots and Stumps of large Trees ſeen in the Sand on an extraordinary Ebb of the Sea.

[i] Monteith, Blaeu, Wallace.

[k] Mackenzie, MS. Account. This Port was viſited by French and Spaniſh Veſſels more than two hundred Years ago.

[l] Blaeu.

[m] Wallace, p. 3.

[n] Blaeu, Monteith, Wallace.

[o] Theſe Particulars as well as the Size of the Iſland from Mackenzie's Map.

[p] Blaeu, Wallace, MS. Account.

[q] Theſe make a great Figure in the old Accounts of theſe Iſles, but Mr. Mackenzie has removed all Prodigies by explaining them.

[r] The ſame may be ſaid of the Skerries as of the Whirlpools.

[s] Ben, Monteith, Wallace.

Length

Length from Weſt to Eaſt, in ſome two, in others one in Breadth[t]; and eſteemed, for its Size, the moſt fruitful, pleaſant, and commodious of theſe Iſlands, as abounding in Corn, Graſs, and Peat, well furniſhed with Stones for Building; and in which there is, or at leaſt there was, a large and profitable Rabbit Warren[u]. Between Burra and Pomona, lie Lamb Holm, fertile in Corn and Graſs; Glumps Holm, affording good Paſture; and Hunda, overgrown with Heath, affording Shelter to great Quantities of Wild Fowl[w].

WEST from South Ronaldſha, and South from Pomona, lie the Iſles of Hoia or HOY, and of Waes or WALLS, which at the low Ebbs after Spring Tides, make but one Iſland[x]. Conſidered in this Light, it is about nine Miles in Length, five in the broadeſt Part, but in ſome Places not above one[y]. It is by ſome ſuppoſed to be the DUMNA of Pliny[z]. Hoy, which is the Northern Part, is the moſt mountainous of all theſe Iſles, the Hills being very high, and the Vallies very deep, afford ſtriking and romantic Proſpects. There are more Buſhes and Birch Trees in this than in all the Iſles; but the Soil is heathy and barren, abounding however with Game, particularly in Hares, which are white in the Winter, and which Creature is not found in any of the other Iſlands[a]. There is a Bird alſo called the *Lyar*, taken in great Abundance here, and highly eſteemed[b]. On the Weſt Side, is a Kind of natural Fortreſs called Braburg, anciently held to be impregnable[c]. Walls, and particularly that Part called South Walls, is flat, fertile, and pleaſant[d]. There are in theſe Iſles three good Ports, Orehope, Longhope, and Kirkhope, very ſafe and commodious[e]. At a ſmall Diſtance to the Eaſt of Hoy, lies the little Iſland of RYSA, flat, fertile, and pleaſant[f]. To the North Eaſt of this, at the Diſtance of about two Miles, and nearly the ſame Diſtance from Pomona, and North from Fara, lies CAVAS, another ſmall Iſland, in a Manner overgrown with Heath,

[t] MS. Account, and meaſured on the Map.
[u] Blaeu, where there is an ample Account of this Iſle.
[w] Ben, Monteith, Wallace.
[x] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith, &c.
[y] MS. Account, compared with Mackenzie's Map.
[z] Hiſt. Nat. lib. iv. c. 16. Wallace, p. 9. Baxter Gloſſar. Antiq. Britan. p. 108.
[a] Blaeu, Monteith, Wallace. Hares grow commonly white in the Winter in Norway.
[b] This Bird was known to Sir Robert Sibbald, who calls it in Latin, Lyra, but has not deſcribed it.
[c] It is remarked in Blaeu's Map; but we have no particular Deſcription of it.
[d] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith.
[e] The firſt is a fine Bay towards the South Eaſt Extremity of Hoy; the ſecond, on the South Side of the ſame Iſle; and the laſt, in South Walls.
[f] Blaeu, Monteith, MS. Account.
[g] Ben informs us, that Cava, or Cavey, ſignifies the Cheeſe Iſland, from the great Quantities made there.

which affords Shelter to Abundance of Wild Fowl, and particularly the *Tyſt*, ſmall, but very high flavoured [b]. There are a great Variety, and great Quantities of excellent Fiſh upon its Coaſts [i].

GRAEMSA, lies in the Middle between Pomona and Hoy, ſcarce a Mile diſtant from either [k]. It is a very pleaſant little Iſle, about five Miles in Circumference, ſurrounded towards the Sea with ſharp and ſteep Rocks; within, the Country is flat, and fertile in Corn and Graſs. Their Peat and Heath for Fuel, the Inhabitants receive from Pomona; for which this Iſle lies very conveniently, as covering the Port of Stromneſs [l].

COUPINSHA, more properly COUPMANSEA, or the Merchants Iſle, lies directly Eaſt from Pomona; a ſmall but very high Iſland, which with a Rock near it, called the Horſe of Coupinſha, ſerves as a Sea Mark for all Ships bound from the Eaſtward, from whence it received its Name [m]. It is about a Mile in Length, and ſcarce Half as much broad, and no way remarkable, but from its Situation [n].

THE *North* Iſles, as they are ſtiled, that is, thoſe lying to the North of Pomona, are fifteen, Damſa, Shapinſha, Gerſa, Vera, Egleſha, Rauſa, Weſtra, Papa Weſtra, North Fara, Eda, Alhallow or Inhallo, Stronſa, Papa Stronſa, Sanda, and North Ronaldſha [o].

DAMSA, is a little Iſle, lying at the Foot of Wytfell, in a Bay of Pomona, about a Mile or ſomewhat leſs in Circumference, plain, pleaſant, and for its Size fruitful [p]. There ſtood upon it formerly a Nunnery; and there is a great Holm by it called Grimſbutter, which is very near as large as this Iſland; which, however, was formerly elegantly laid out in Meadows and Gardens [q].

THE Iſland of SIAPINSA, vulgarly Shapinſha, lies three Miles North Eaſt from the Town of Kirkwall, is full four Miles long, and near as many

[b] Blaeu, Sibbaldi Prodrom. Nat. Hiſt. Scotiæ, P. ii. lib. iii. cap. 7.

[i] If theſe Iſles were more populous, or their preſent Inhabitants applied to fiſhing, this would be a Thing of Conſequence.

[k] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith.

[l] MS. Account.

[m] The High Land made it very conſpicuous to Ships coming from the Eaſtward, as the Hill of Hoy was a Sea Mark to thoſe bound from the Weſt.

[n] By which it ſeems to be wonderfully well diſpoſed for Magazines of Sea Stores, Salt, Caſk, Ne s, &c. and for Refreſhments and Proviſions.

[o] Blaeu, Wallace, MS. Account.

[p] Ben, Blaeu, Wallace.

[q] Monteith. It is aſſerted that no venomous, noxious, or loathſome Animal can live in this Iſle.

broad [r]; it is fruitful in Barley and Graſs, has a very ſafe Harbour called Elwick. The whole Iſland made formerly Part of the Eſtate of the Biſhop of Orkney; fine Lead Ore has been found in ſeveral Places on the South Coaſt, as alſo in a large Holm called Helgar, which lies near it, covers the Port of Elwick, and affords excellent Paſture [s].

To the North Eaſt lies STRONSA, ſeparated from the laſt mentioned Iſland by a Firth, which is about five Miles broad [t]; it is ſeven Miles in Length and four in Breadth, very fertile, and abounding with all the Neceſſaries of Life [u]. On the South Weſt there runs out a Peninſula called Rouſholm Head, in which there is plenty of Peat [w]. This Peninſula forms the Weſt Side of a Harbour called Rouſholm Bay; beſides which, there are three others, one on the Weſt Side covered by Ling Holm, and called Lingá Sound; Strynie on the North Eaſt, defended by the little Iſland of Papa Stronſa; and a little to the South of this, Mills Bay [x]. In former Times this Iſland was much frequented by Shipping, was very populous, and the Inhabitants had a conſiderable Trade with all the Northern Nations [y], and a valuable Fiſhery about the Coaſts of a great Rock called Ouſkerry, lying ſix Miles to the South [z]. The little Iſland of PAPA STRONSA, about a Mile and a half in Circumference, lies near it, and is very fertile in Corn and Graſs, but without Peat [a].

Two Miles North from Stronſa lies SANDA, eſteemed to be the largeſt of all theſe Iſles next to Pomona [b]. It is of a very rude irregular Figure, interſected on every Side by deep Inlets of the Sea; it is twelve Miles long, in ſome Places only one, in others two, and in none above three Miles

[r] MS. Account compared with Mackenzie's Map. Ben aſſerts, Shapinſha ſignifies Ship Iſland, which is not improbable, as in their old Language, Skip ſignifies a Ship, and ey an Iſland.

[s] This Iſland having ſome thouſand Acres of improveable Land, much Lead Ore, and a good Port, might certainly be rendered valuable.

[t] Stronſa, i. e. the Iſle with many Strands, is very properly ſo called, being compoſed of three Peninſula's with large Bays between them. Theſe were formerly as many Pariſhes; St. Peter's to the North; that of our Lady on the South Eaſt; and that of St. Nicholas, which is much the largeſt, towards the South Weſt.

[u] Ben, Blaeu, MS. Account.

[w] This Quarter furniſhes Fuel to the other two, and to ſome of the adjacent Iſlands.

[x] Wallace, p. 12.

[y] More eſpecially, when the Dutch Herring Fiſhery was in its moſt flouriſhing State. This Iſle is about the Size of Schelling on the Coaſt of Holland, in which Sir Robert Holmes, A. D. 1666, burned a Town conſiſting of One thouſand Houſes, with Merchandize and Ships to the Amount of a Million Sterling. Such is the Value to which the Dutch raiſe their Iſlands!

[z] When the People of Fife were engaged in the Fiſhery, they came annually hither.

[a] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith, Wallace, MS. Account.

[b] Blaeu, where it is ſaid to be twelve Miles long, and eight broad.

broad [c]. There are ſeveral Hills, many Lochs, and ſome of them large. It is fruitful in Corn and Graſs; but has no Peat or Turf, which is a heavy Misfortune in a Country where they have nothing elſe to burn [d]. It is alſo defective as to Ports, for though there are two, yet they are both ſmall and ſhallow [e].

North and by Eaſt from Stronſa, lies North Ronaldsha, the moſt remote of theſe Iſlands, as well towards the North as towards the Eaſt [f]. It is three Miles in Length, and one in Breadth. The Country is moſtly flat, ſufficiently fruitful in Barley and in Graſs, but without any Peat [g]. There was formerly a very neat Church dedicated to St. Olaus. The Sea on its Coaſts is very tempeſtuous; and there is nothing that can, properly ſpeaking, be called a Port [h].

We muſt now turn to the Weſt, and begin with Eda, Ethie or Heath, which lies North from Shapinſha, North Weſt from Stronſa, and Weſt from Sanda [i]. This Iſle is near eight Miles long, and two broad; hilly, covered with Heath, and abounding with Peat, with which it ſupplies ſeveral of the other Iſlands. It is not in other reſpects very fertile [k]. On the North Eaſt Side there is a large graſſy Holm called the Calf of Eda, between which and the Iſle there is a very ſafe Road [l]. In the laſt Century this was the Property of Stuart Earl of Carrick [m], who built a good Houſe on the Iſland; and having erected proper Works on the Calf of Eda, made

[c] This, like Stronſa, had anciently three Pariſhes, each a Peninſula, with ſome ſmaller joining to them.

[d] It is the more diſtreſſing, becauſe in the Winter Seaſon, when this Commodity is moſt neceſſary, the Sea is very tempeſtuous, and the Paſſage to the other Iſles very difficult, as well as very dangerous. It were therefore to be wiſhed, that the Inhabitants could be inſtructed in ſome Method of procuring Fuel in their own Iſles, or were annually ſupplied with a Quantity of Coals, which is much more practicable.

[e] Monteith, Wallace, MS. Account.

[f] The Promontory of Dennis in this Iſle, lies in 59°. 24′. N. L. and 19′ Eaſt Longitude from Kirkwall. It was on the Coaſts of this Iſle that a rich Swediſh Eaſt-India Ship was loſt in A. D. 1740. Accidents of this Sort were formerly too frequent; but ſince the Publication of Mr. Mackenzie's accurate Charts, they are become much leſs common.

[g] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith, &c.

[h] About half a Mile from this Iſle, to the North, lies a dangerous Rock called Selkſkerry, where Abundance of Seals are annually taken.

[i] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith, Wallace.

[k] MS. Account compared with Mackenzie's Map.

[l] This is called Calf Sound; ſomething more than a Mile long, and Half a Mile broad.

[m] Carrick, is a Village in the North Part of this Iſle, erected into a Burgh of Barony by Charles I. who created the Lord Kincliven, ſecond Son to Robert, and Brother to Patrick Earl of Orkney, Earl of Carrick, about 1633; who died without Iſſue, by which the Honour became extinct, and his Salt Works were neglected.

there

there very fine Salt[n]. This in the Opinion of ſome is the OCETIS of Ptolomy[o].

THREE Miles to the Weſtward of Eda, lies WESTRA, a very beautiful, and for theſe Countries no inconſiderable Iſle, as being nine Miles long, and five broad[p]. The Country very happily diverſified with Hills and Plains, and abounding with Barley, Graſs, Cattle, Sheep, Rabbits, Wild and Sea Fowl, and Abundance of Fiſh upon its Coaſts[q]. On the North Weſt are the Remains of the Caſtle of Nautland, which was begun but not finiſhed by Hepburn Duke of Orkney[r]. The moſt Weſtern Point of this Iſle is Cape Noup, and not far from it lies the little Harbour of Pierowal, where Veſſels that draw under ten Feet Water may lie very ſecurely[s]. At two Miles Diſtance to the Eaſtward lies PAPA WESTRA, a very pleaſant and not infertile Iſland, three Miles long, and one broad, formerly famous from St. Friedwald's Chapel and Loch, of which many fabulous Stories are ſtill current[t]. Mould Head is the North Weſt Point of Papa Weſtra, and lies in fifty-nine Degrees twenty-one Minutes and thirty Seconds of North Latitude[u]. Between the two Iſles there is a very ſafe and commodious Road for Fiſhing Veſſels[w].

AT a League Weſt from Eda, and four North Eaſt from Pomona, we find the Iſland of EGLISA or EGILSHA, three Miles long, and about one broad, a fair and fruitful Country for its Size, diſtinguiſhed by a neat little Church dedicated to, and in which it is ſaid lies the Body of, St. Magnus, the Patron of theſe Iſles[x]. Half a League South Weſt from Egilſha, and about the ſame Diſtance North Eaſt from Pomona, lies WIRE, in Latin VERA, two Miles in Length, and one in Breadth; very fertile in Barley and Graſs, but without Peat, with which it is ſupplied from the other Iſlands[y]. Two Miles South from Wire, about the ſame Diſtance North Weſt from Shapinſha, and Half a League North Eaſt from Pomona, lies the ſmall Iſland of GIARSA, two Miles long, and one broad, with a Sugar

[n] Here is a pregnant Inſtance of the Improvements that might be made in theſe Iſles, more eſpecially in regard to the Fiſhery.

[o] Camdeni Britan. p. 848. Wallace, p. 12.

[p] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith.

[q] MS. Account, in which it ſaid, that for Richneſs of Soil, and Mildneſs of Climate, this is not inferior to any of the Orkneys.

[r] This had been long before a Place of great Strength.

[s] MS. Account compared with Mackenzie's Map.

[t] Wallace, p. 13.

[u] MS. Account compared with Mackenzie's Map.

[w] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith.

[x] Some write this Egliſa, and interpret it Eccleſiæ Inſula, i. e. Kirk Iſland, from the Veneration paid to the Church of St. Magnus.

[y] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith, Wallace.

Loaf

Loaf Hill in the Middle [z]. Part of this Iſle running out in a Peninſula on the Eaſt Side, makes what is called the Hen of Giarſa, between which and the Body of the Iſland there is a commodious little Creek.

A VERY narrow Sound ſeparates Pomona from ROUSA, which lies North from it, and is a large ſquare Iſland, between four and five Miles in Length from North to South, and four from Weſt to Eaſt [a]. It is mountainous on the Weſt, and on the South Side as well as on the Middle, but flat and fertile in Graſs on the Coaſts [b]. There is a great deal of Heath, and Abundance of Peat on this Iſland, with which many of the neighbouring Iſles are ſupplied. It is well ſtored with Cattle, Sheep, Rabbits, Fowl, and Fiſh, and is very healthy and pleaſant [c]. It is divided on the Eaſt by a Strait about a Mile broad, called Howa Sound, from Egilſha, which affords a Paſſage to the Ships bound to and from Iceland, and by another Strait called Wire Sound, from that little Iſland [d]. Between Rouſa, and the North Weſt Point of Pomona, lies the little Iſle of ALHALLOW or INHALLOW, about a Mile in Circumference; and for its Size neither infertile or unpleaſant [e].

THE bare Deſcription of theſe Iſlands, ſhort and ſimple as it is, will be abundantly ſufficient to ſhew, that the Orkneys are very far from being mean or inconſiderable even in point of Territory or Extent [f]; ſince taken together they are equal to the County of Huntingdon in South Britain [g]; of much the ſame Size with the Principality of Neufchatel in Switzerland [h]; and not at all inferior in this Reſpect to Zealand, which is the Third of the United Provinces [i]. In point of Situation, theſe Iſlands have alſo many, and thoſe very ſingular Advantages. They are in the very Centre of Trade, or at

[z] MS. Account compared with the Map.

[a] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith.

[b] Some of theſe Mountains produce tolerable Graſs, and though a great Part of the Iſle is uncultivated, the Soil is not naturally barren.

[c] There is near the Middle of Rouſa, a Lake, from which runs a Stream that may deſerve the Name of a River.

[d] Monteith, MS. Account compared with Mackenzie's Map.

[e] Ben, Blaeu, Monteith, Wallace, MS. Account.

[f] The Texell and other ſmall Iſlands in the Province of North Holland, not in Size more than one third of the Orkneys, are full of Towns, People, and Wealth, though they pay more in annual Taxes to the States than the whole Rental of our Iſles amount to. This they are enabled to do, by the great Reſort of Shipping, the conſtant Induſtry of the Inhabitants, and the ſingular Attention of Government to promote their Induſtry, and to ſee it properly rewarded.

[g] This ſmall inland County pays more to the Land Tax than the whole annual Produce of the Orkneys.

[h] L'Etat de la Suiſſe, p. 241. This Country is more populous, and the People live more at their Eaſe, though an inland Spot, and the Soil and Climate very indifferent.

[i] There are no natural Impediments to prevent our Britiſh from becoming in every Reſpect as conſiderable as thoſe Iſlands which form this Dutch Province.

leaſt

leaſt might be made ſo to all the Northern Kingdoms of Europe[k]; lie open at all Seaſons for the Navigation to and from America[l]; and are ſeated in the Middle between the Shetland and the Weſtern Iſlands; to which we may add, that Veſſels from them may run down with equal Facility either on the Eaſt or on the Weſt Side of Great Britain[m].

But this Subject may be, and ſurely on all the Principles of Humanity, Juſtice, and ſound Policy it deſerves to be, placed in a ſtronger and more conſpicuous Point of Light[n]. For though hitherto little conſidered, theſe remote Iſlands are moſt conveniently and happily diſpoſed, from their different Sizes and Circumſtances[o], for the Introduction of many valuable Commodities from foreign Countries to increaſe the Number of their Materials; and the ſame Method might be uſed for the Improvement of their own Breed of Horſes, Swine, Sheep, Goats, and Black Cattle[p]. Thus ſupplied with the Means of an eaſy and plentiful Subſiſtence, together with an additional Stock of Commodities, proper to exerciſe their Skill, their Labour, and their Application[q]; and the preſent Inhabitants being inſtructed by a few Families ſent and ſettled amongſt them for that Purpoſe[r]; theſe Iſles, in the Space of a few Years, would be made, what it is the undoubted Intereſt of Britain they ſhould be made[s], the Seats of a Variety of Manufactures[t]; by the Help of which, the People who dwell there would quickly be enabled to carry on a beneficial and extenſive foreign Trade[u];

[k] If therefore Manufactures were introduced and eſtabliſhed in theſe Iſles they would find Markets for them at no great Diſtance.

[l] If at the ſame Time we conſider the Facility of Correſpondence, we recollect the Abundance of raw Commodities in one Country, the Number of Inhabitants, of courſe the Cheapneſs of Labour in the other, and that the People of both are Subjects of the ſame Prince; it will not be difficult to diſcover, that by very eaſy Methods, and with very little Aſſiſtance, many and mighty Advantages might be procured to Great Britain.

[m] Ships from the Port of Kirkwall, arrive commonly in Fourteen or Fifteen, and with a fair Wind ſometimes in leſs than Five Days in the River of Thames.

[n] Numbers in theſe Iſles labour hard, and fare ſtill more hardly; theſe ſhould certainly be relieved: They are loyal Subjects to the Britiſh Government, and have thereby a Right to its Attention. Any Aſſiſtance given to them, would in its Conſequences contribute highly and extenſively to the general Welfare.

[o] The Multitude which in their preſent Circumſtances they actually maintain, is an invincible Proof of their Capacity for Improvement.

[p] In the former Section theſe Points have been fully inſiſted upon.

[q] Particular Plans ſhould be firſt carefully adapted to, and, that once done, vigorouſly and ſteadily purſued in every Iſland.

[r] This might be with Facility effected by Methods that have been already mentioned.

[s] An Increaſe of Property procured by Induſtry, though in the remoteſt Province, will be felt by an Increaſe of Demands, through the whole Community.

[t] Which, from a great Concurrence of favourable Circumſtances, would beat out thoſe of our Rivals in all the Northern Markets.

[u] Without which no Iſland ever became, and with which there is no Iſle but may become conſiderable.

more

more eſpecially if to, or rather previous to, all theſe Conſiderations, we add, that which is indeed the moſt obvious Improvement, their entering into, and ſteadily purſuing what was intended them by Nature, almoſt every Kind of Fiſhery [w].

The Poſſibility of embracing moſt, if not all theſe Means, of emerging from Want and Inſignificance, we truſt has been in a great meaſure demonſtrated in the foregoing Section [x]; and if a few vigorous Steps were once taken in order to give a Beginning to any of theſe, it would ſoon change the Face of Affairs in the Orkneys. We ſhould then gradually ſee, what ſurely was the Deſign of Providence, every Iſland, Holm, and Rock, applied to ſome uſeful Purpoſe; and the People being enabled and encouraged to be induſtrious, would, ſeizing with Alacrity what they have ſo long and ardently ſighed for, become active in Agriculture, Fiſhing, manual Arts, Navigation, and Commerce, and of courſe from their vigorous Exertion of their own Induſtry, eaſy and happy [y]. As the natural and infallible Conſequence of ſuch a Change, inſtead of their being as they are of little Uſe even to themſelves, and ſcarce at all known to the Inhabitants of the Southern Parts of Britain; it would, in no very long Space, bring their numerous Iſlands to be eſteemed a very valuable and profitable Province of the Britiſh Empire [z]; as will more fully appear from the ſubſequent Part of this Section.

We will therefore conclude this Account of the Orkneys, and their Inhabitants, with ſome Particulars relating to their natural, commercial, and civil Hiſtory, which may be depended upon, and which are all that is neceſſary to compleat the Deſign of ſhewing, that as we have more than once aſſerted, they are really capable of being rendered much more conſiderable than they are in their preſent Situation, and of far greater Utility

[w] If any Doubt ſhould ariſe as to the finding Markets for all this Fiſh, let it be obſerved that many hundred Veſſels come annually from other Countries to fiſh on theſe Coaſts, and then ſail with their Cargoes, which might undoubtedly be furniſhed much cheaper by theſe Iſlanders, who have the Fiſh, and might have Salt at Home; and are beſides nearer to many of theſe already found Markets.

[x] In Subjects ſo cloſely connected as thoſe are that compoſe this and the foregoing Section, though almoſt unavoidable, yet the greateſt care has been taken to avoid Repetitions.

[y] For all which Means of advancing their own Intereſts, they have both Talents and Inclinations, if ſome few Obſtacles were removed.

[z] Theſe Points were long ago inſiſted upon by Sir William Monſon, and after him by Mr. Smith. Both of theſe Gentlemen excellent Judges, and who both of them ſpoke from what they had themſelves obſerved, having both viſited theſe Iſles, and agreeing exactly in their Notions as to their Utility and Importance.

to the general Intereſts of theſe Kingdoms, than any, even of our beſt informed Stateſmen, ſeem to have hitherto thought them [a].

The Climate, notwithſtanding their Northern Situation, is far from being either ſevere or unpleaſant. The longeſt Day is about eighteen Hours, the Sun then riſing ſeven Minutes before three, and ſetting as many Minutes after nine [b]. It has been ſaid, that from the Hill of Hoy, the Body of the Sun may about Midſummer be ſeen at Midnight; which is, as the Lights derived from Aſtronomy convince us, no better than a Fable [c]. But it is true, that in clear Weather, for near two Months in Summer, the Twilight is ſtrong enough to read by through the whole Night [d]. But notwithſtanding this Length of the Day, the Heat from the Obliqueneſs of the Sun's Rays, and from ſeveral other Cauſes, is not, in Summer, ſo great as upon the Continent; and from the Vapours of the ſurrounding Sea, the Cold in Winter is in the like Manner very ſenſibly diminiſhed [e]. The Winds are in general briſk rather than boiſterous, and they are not ſubject frequently either to Storms or Calms [f]. When it blows from any of the Points to the Weſt, it brings foul Weather, and fair and dry, when it blows from the Eaſt. From the Month of Auguſt to that of March, the Winds are commonly Weſt; from March to May, they blow from the North Eaſt to the North; and from May to Auguſt, the South and South Eaſt Winds prevail [g]. The Spring is tolerably forward, the Summer moderately hot, the Autumn hazy, and the Winter mild, attended with much more Rain than Snow, which ſeldom falls long or riſes high, neither are Froſts more frequent, and never very intenſe [h]. Thunder is more common in Winter than in Summer. The Northern Lights, or Aurora Borealis,

[a] It muſt be allowed that the Lords of the Admiralty ſhewed a juſt Concern for the Intereſts of the Merchants, by firſt directing Mr. Mackenzie's Survey, and afterwards permitting him to make his Charts public; and it is with a diſintereſted View to recommend theſe Iſles and their Inhabitants to the Attention and Protection of a Britiſh Adminiſtration, that they have been ſo largely inſiſted on here.

[b] Wallace, p. 3. Mackenzie, MS. Account.

[c] It is aſſerted by the Author of the Account publiſhed by Blaeu, p. 139, who adds, that People went thither every Year to ſee this Phænomenon, which he deſcribes as an obſcure Cloud veiling the Body of the Sun, from half an Hour after Eleven to half an Hour after One, when he ſays it riſes. It is neceſſary to remark this Falſehood, becauſe it has been often tranſcribed.

[d] Wallace, Mackenzie, MS. Account.

[e] Theſe known Effects of an inſular Situation, are as conſpicuous in the Feroe Iſles, lying three Degrees more to the North; where, by the way, the Natives affirm the Sun on the longeſt Day riſes ſeven Minutes after Two, and ſets fifty-three Minutes after Nine.

[f] MS. Account.

[g] It is to be underſtood that this is commonly, not conſtantly, the Courſe of the Weather, which is here, as well as elſewhere, very variable.

[h] Mr. Mackenzie has given a very clear and curious Account of theſe Lights, to which the Reader is referred.

are frequent, and ſometimes the whole Sky is as much illuminated by them as at other Times by the Moon [i]. The Sea is often violently agitated ſo as to riſe thirty or forty Yards againſt the Rocks, even when the Wind is not high. Miſts and Fogs are not common; but the Weather is often dark and hazy, from the Vapours riſing out of the ſurrounding Seas, which rather affects thoſe on Shipboard, than the Inhabitants [k].

We have already taken Notice, that not above four of theſe Iſlands can be called mountainous, though there is at leaſt one Hill or conſiderable Eminence in each of them [l]. On theſe Hills there is much Heath, and ſome Graſs, and at the Bottom of them very rich Paſture [m]. The Soil is various, not only in different Iſlands, but alſo in almoſt every one of them. In ſome Places black Earth, in others Clay, in ſome Loam, in ſome moſſy, in others ſtony; but the moſt general is Sand [n]. The Sand, even where it is pure, when enriched with Sea Ware proves very fertile, as do moſt of the other Soils when properly manured, and cultivated with Care [o]. The Earth is almoſt in every Place but thin, and lies either upon a ſolid Rock, or in ſome Places, on what is interpoſed between the Soil and Rock, a ſtiff Clay [p]. They uſe light Ploughs, drawn by two or by four Horſes, or by two Horſes and two Cows. They are no Strangers to Incloſures; but it is allowed, that much of their common Land, and many of their Moors, which in their preſent State are of little Value, might be taken in, and and rendered good Meadow Ground [q]. It is alſo thought that foreign Graſſes would ſucceed very well here; and in conſequence of this, their Cattle would be better fed, and grow to a larger Size [r]. The more ſkilful and obſerving Farmers acknowledge, Providence has wiſely eſtabliſhed a perfect Harmony between their Soil and Climate; ſo that if it was hotter

[i] Wallace, Mackenzie, MS. Account.

[k] The Purity of the Air is one of the great Bleſſings beſtowed by Providence on theſe Iſlands, where the People in general are healthy, the Women remarkable for their Fecundity, and many of both Sexes live long, and without feeling the Infirmities of old Age. See ſome extraordinary Inſtances in Wallace, p. 64, 65.

[l] Theſe are called Wart or Ward Hills, from the Beacons erected on them, to which they ſet Fire on the Approach of an Enemy's Squadron.

[m] Wallace, Mackenzie, MS. Account.

[n] Blaeu, Monteith, Wallace.

[o] The ſame Huſbandry with like Succeſs is practiſed in the Feroe Iſlands. But Sir George Mackenzie, Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. 117, p. 396, intimates, that this Manure in a Courſe of Years depreciates the Grain, and thickens the Huſks both of Oats and Barley. It may deſerve Inquiry, whether theſe Effects may not proceed from the ploughing and ſowing the ſame Land continually without allowing it any Reſt?

[p] Ben, Blaeu, Wallace, p. 8.

[q] If theſe were divided and improved, it would enable the Inhabitants to raiſe more Cattle, which is the Subſtance theſe People moſt affect.

[r] There ſeems to be no Doubt, that with dry Feeding their Beef might be rendered as firm and fit for Salt, as it isallowed to be fine grained and well taſted.

or

or drier, or colder or more wet, every thing would ſucceed worſe[s]. The Want of Peats in ſome Places, and their Diſtance in others, occaſions a great Loſs of Time and Labour in cutting and fetching them, and this is augmented by the Seaſon of cutting them, which being at the Approach of Harveſt, is therefore an Evil and Inconvenience which they very ſenſibly feel[t].

LIMESTONE has been found in ſeveral of theſe Iſlands, of which much Lime may be made, that would prove an excellent Manure[u]. Grey Stone they have in all the Iſlands in Abundance, with good Quarries of Free Stone and Slate. Marble and Alabaſter have been alſo found in the Neighbourhood of Birſa, in Pomona, or the main Land, but are not wrought. Rich Lead Ore has been certainly found in many Places, and as ſome ſay, Tin and Copper; but hitherto none of their Mines have been wrought[w]. We have ſpoke ſufficiently of Peats, which are the Fuel of the Country; but, as has been already hinted, it would certainly be a great Advantage to the People, if they could be ſo ſupplied with Coals as to make leſs Uſe of them[x]. Their incloſed Fields produce much Graſs; but with a little Care they might have much more, and good Hay, of which they make but very little[y]. Beans and Peas ſucceed perfectly well, more eſpecially the white Sort of the latter[z]. Cabbage, Turnips, Parſnips, Carrots, Skirrets, and indeed all Vegetables, come to great Perfection; and their Artichokes, in point of Size and Sweetneſs, equal, if not exceed, any that are to be found in Britain[a]. They have a Variety of medicinal and other Herbs, of ſome of which conſiderable Uſe might be made[b]. As to Corn, they have only two Sorts, Oats and Beer, and theſe but of an inferior Quality; which, however, might be mended by proper Culture, as

[s] MS. Account.

[t] It would therefore be in many Reſpects a ſignal Benefit to the Inhabitants, if (as a Quantity of Wool is annually allowed to the People of Guernſey, &c.) they were permitted to import a reaſonable Supply of Coals, free from Duty, reſtraining them (to prevent Frauds) to certain Ports.

[u] They have alſo Plenty of Marle, and rich Coral Sand, which in Cornwall is found to fertilize the pooreſt Grounds wonderfully.

[w] Wallace, p. 43, where he aſcribes this to their Poverty; to which we may likewiſe add their Want of Fuel.

[x] We have already ſeen at what Period Turf was introduced; and before that Time probably the People uſed Wood.

[y] There is no Improvement more likely to ſucceed with Care than this, and none would be of greater Importance to this Country.

[z] It is a general Rule, that whatever requires a long Summer to ripen, or is ſpoiled by Wind and Rain in the Autumn, is unfit for this Climate.

[a] Wallace, p. 35, and confirmed by all who have viſited theſe Iſlands.

[b] That Kind of Graſs, from which in Poland they collect a Kind of yellow Seed, not inferior to Millet, is common here; where probably that Grain, which is preferable to any they have, would likewiſe thrive. Tormentil, the Roots of which are ſo uſeful in Tanning, is no leſs common; the ſame may with Truth be ſaid of Madder, of ſuch Conſequence in Dyeing.

the Land is very fertile, producing from ſix to eight, and ſometimes ten Quarters of the latter upon an Acre [c]. They have tolerable Apples, and their Pears are ſometimes very fine, as well as very large; and if they have no other Fruit, the Fault does not ſo much lie in either the Soil or the Climate, as in their Negligence and Want of Attention [d]. Trees have certainly grown here, for their Roots are frequently dug up; and no doubt, in the larger Iſlands, they might with Skill and Induſtry be made to grow again [e].

They have Horſes, which though ſmall, are very ſtrong, and remarkably full of Spirit; their Oxen and Cows afford excellent Beef for preſent Conſumption, and might be much improved, if they were better fed. They have Abundance of Sheep; but their Mutton in general is very indifferent, becauſe the Creatures are ſuffered to feed on Sea Ware; but where they are kept in Incloſures their Fleſh is very fine. Swine they have in Plenty, and their Pork is very good; they have alſo Abundance of Rabbits [f]. They have no Deer, Hares, or Foxes; and the Inhabitants value their Country on its breeding no venomous Creatures. Tame, Wild, and Water Fowl, in vaſt Variety and Abundance, more eſpecially Pigeons, Moor Fowl, Plover of all Sorts, Land Rails, Snipes, Curlews, Ducks, Geeſe, Swans, and Herons. There are alſo Eagles, and very fine Hawks [g].

In every Iſland there is Plenty of freſh Water, in Springs, Brooks, and in ſome Iſles Lochs. The laſt are generally ſpeaking but ſmall, abounding however with Trouts of ſeveral Kinds, and Eels. No Country affords more or better of every Kind of Shell Fiſh, particularly Oyſters as large as any in Europe, and Lobſters not inferior to thoſe of Norway [h]. Cod, Ling, Coal Fiſh, Haddock, Skate, Turbot, Mackrell, &c. are in the greateſt Plenty upon their Coaſts. Numbers of Otters and Seals are annually killed amongſt the Rocks, and Porpoiſes and Whales are ſometimes caſt upon the Shore [i]. The People through Poverty, and the Want of proper Boats, cannot apply themſelves to the Fiſhery, farther than is requiſite for their Home

[c] Wallace, Mackenzie, MS. Account.

[d] This ſeems ſufficiently to warrant our Hopes, than an improved Huſbandry might be attended with the happieſt Effects.

[e] When Induſtry ſhall have introduced Plenty, and thereby raiſed the Spirits of the People, this will no doubt be attempted.

[f] Blaeu, Wallace, Mackenzie.

[g] Wallace, p. 47. The King's Falconer has a Fee of twenty Pounds annually for taking the Hawks, and a Hen or Dog (except ſome privileged Places) out of every Houſe in the Country.

[h] The Dealers in Lobſters at Harwich propoſed ſome Years ſince a Contract, which would have been beneficial to the People of Orkney, if ſome Accidents that intervened had not hindered its being carried into Execution. It were to be wiſhed they would attempt ſending Lobſters to London.

[i] Ben, Blaeu, Wallace, &c.

Conſumption,

Conſumption, of which, in point of Proviſions, a third if not an half is taken out of the Sea; but formerly, when their Circumſtances were better, they ſalted, dried, and exported a great deal [k].

THE People of Orkney are in general ſtout, robuſt, and active, many of them remarkably tall, and well-proportioned, with fair and florid Complexions, for which they were anciently famous [l]. The Women are handſome, modeſt, and excellent Houſewives. Buchanan, and other Writers of his Age, charged them with being hard Drinkers, but at the ſame Time allow that they did not carry this Exceſs ſo far as Drunkenneſs [m]. At preſent they are in general eſteemed to be a very civil, courteous, ſedate, well-diſpoſed People, chearful without Levity, religious without Enthuſiaſm, and without any remarkable Blemiſh, if we except a too great Warineſs, that borders on Suſpicion [n]. The Gentlemen have good Houſes upon their Eſtates, owing to an old Cuſtom, when every Man who acquired a Property, thought it became him to build; and after the Reformation, their Biſhops were remarkable for this Practice [o]. The Farmers live ſcattered over the Iſlands, and are for the moſt part rather better lodged than thoſe are on the Continent; but their Diet is coarſe and ſcanty, and the common People in general work very hard for a bare Subſiſtence, and that too, in its Kind, very indifferent. They build their own Dwellings, make their own Cloaths, and have a natural Aptneſs to Manufactures, and would undoubtedly ſucceed in all ſuch as are proper for them, if they had the Means of introducing them at home, and of carrying them abroad to Market. Their Situation, their Manner of Life, and their ſubſiſting ſo much as they are obliged to do upon Fiſh, makes them, by continual Practice, very dextrous and intrepid Seamen, which might become a great national Advantage, if they had any Means of maintaining themſelves comfortably in their own, inſtead of being compelled, by the ſharp Spur of Neceſſity, to ſeek a Living in other Countries [p].

[k] This ſhews that with a little Aſſiſtance they might with Succeſs reſume their Fiſheries; and on this the Earl of Morton inſiſted in his Petition.

[l] Polyd. Virgilii Angliceæ Hiſt. lib. i. They are of Stature tall, almoſt always ſound in Body and Mind, living generally to a great Age, though they feed chiefly upon Fiſh. Boethius ſays, that in his Time they lived long, enjoyed an uninterrupted State of Health, ſo that the Uſe of Phyſick was little if at all known amongſt them. He adds, in their Bodies they are robuſt, and have very fair Countenances.

[m] H. Boeth. Scotorum Regni Deſcript. fol. 9. b. Buchan. Rerum Scoticar. Hiſt. lib. i.

[n] Wallace, Mackenzie, MS. Account.

[o] Monteith, Blaeu, Maps of theſe Iſlands.

[p] If for the ſake of Profit they go into foreign Countries, we loſe the People and their Poſterity; and if they remove to any Part of Britain, by their betaking themſelves to other Methods of Life, we loſe the Seamen: Whereas, if Orkney was only as populous as it once was, and it might be more ſo, the Public might at any Time draw from thence ten thouſand expert and hardy Sailors.

THEIR

THEIR old Conſtitution was in many, indeed in moſt Reſpects, a very good one. They paid but a ſmall Tribute to the Kings of Norway. Their Earl had his Demeſnes, and other Revenues, which his Reſidence in Pomona, and their Trade with the Northern Nations, rendered very light and eaſy [q]. The Rent of Church Lands and Tythes, which ſupported the Clergy, though raiſed upon the People, were alſo ſpent amongſt them [r]; and as to the municipal Laws and Courts of Juſtice, they were in the Hands of a Chief Magiſtrate, and ſubordinate Officers elected by the People. The good Effects of this Form of Rule were very viſible in the Improvement of the Country, the plentiful Living of the People, and their Numbers in every Iſland, of all which the Monuments that remain put theſe Facts out of Doubt [s]. At preſent they have a Sheriff, who diſtributes Juſtice, and ſeveral Gentlemen in the Commiſſion of the Peace. The County has a Repreſentative in Parliament, and Kirkwall likewiſe ſends a Member in Conjunction with four other Boroughs [t]. In reference to Eccleſiaſtical Affairs, they have a Provincial Synod, three Preſbyteries, twenty-eight Pariſhes, and theſe are ſupplied by eighteen Miniſters. It has been computed that there are Three thouſand Eight hundred and Twenty Families, and Twenty-three thouſand Inhabitants in theſe Iſles [u]. Their Dreſs is after the Scots Mode, and they likewiſe ſpeak the Scots Language, their old Language, called *Norns*, being now nearly, if not entirely, worn out.

As to the Produce of theſe Iſles, it ariſes in the firſt Place from their Agriculture and Grazing. The former produces Grain, Malt, and Meal, a very large Proportion of which goes for the Payment of the Crown Rent, and is annually exported; which, when they have had bad Harveſts, brings

[q] So long as they retained their old Government, and what they paid for its Support circulated amongſt them, they throve, and were content. But as the foregoing Hiſtory ſhews, from the Time that the public Revenue was exacted from them, and carried out of the Country, they gradually declined in their Circumſtances, grew poor and uneaſy, dejected and unhappy.

[r] The Churchmen being Natives, and living in the Country, whatever they received, by their Buildings and Hoſpitality, entered again into Circulation, and from hence the Commons felt no great Inconvenience from what they paid, and conſidered thoſe Edifices (as in truth they were) as Acquiſitions to and Ornaments of their Country.

[s] The Caſtles now demoliſhed, the Churches and Chapels now diſuſed, and the Account given in Blaeu, that in the laſt Century, on a general Muſter, there appeared (without any Prejudice to Huſbandry, Grazing, or Fiſheries) ten thouſand Men able to bear Arms, and even then theſe Iſles were far from being in the beſt Condition, muſt be looked upon as inconteſtible Evidences in Support of what is aſſerted in the Text.

[t] Theſe are the Boroughs of Taine, Dingwall, Dornock, and Wick.

[u] The Number here ſtated from Mr. Mackenzie's Survey, is of ſuch only as are entered on the the Miniſters Rolls, as having been catechized; but upon a ſtrict Inquiry in ſeveral Pariſhes, the Proportion has been found to ſtand thus; in a Pariſh conſiſting of 853, there were 613 on that Liſt, and 240 under the Age at which they are uſually catechized, that is between nine and ten Years old, and therefore the true Number of Souls in theſe Iſles is 32,039.

great Diſtreſs, and is at all Times a Hardſhip upon the People [w]. They likewiſe export Beef and Butter, though the latter is really no better than Greaſe, to the Amount of about eight hundred Barrels, or more properly Half Barrels, of one hundred Weight each, per Annum, and about one Half of this, we are told, alſo goes in Payment of Rent [x]. It is not to be underſtood from hence, that in Orkney there is any natural Defect in this Commodity, for few Countries afford better Butter than in good Families is made here for their own Conſumption; but the great Quantity required, and the low Price allowed, are the Cauſes that depreciate the Quality of the reſt [y]. They likewiſe export a good deal of Linen Yarn, and ſome Cloth [z], Worſted, coarſe woollen Goods, and very fine Stockings, which, with Calves, Rabbits, Otters and Seal Skins, and ſome Feathers, make up the reſt of their Commodities [a]. Before the Union, though they had undoubtedly leſs Trade, they had more Money, or at leaſt an Appearance of more Money, in conſequence of their drawing a Balance in Caſh, which circulated in their different Coins through theſe Iſles, from all the Northern Nations with whom they traded [b]. Now though they have ſtill ſome Trade with Hamburgh and Norway, and alſo with Spain and Portugal [c]; yet their principal Correſpondence is with Leith and Newcaſtle, in conſequence of their having diſcovered a new Reſource in Kelp [d], of which they export annually upwards of a thouſand Tons. It is this valuable Article enables them to procure ſuch Conveniencies as they moſt affect, and a ſmall Balance in Caſh beſides, which with the Expences of foreign Seamen at Kirkwall and Stromneſs, furniſhes what little Money they have [e], and is an inconteſtible Proof of what an increaſed and well directed Induſtry, productive of an exten-

[w] The People in Orkney, through Want of Money, which ariſes from the Want of Trade, pay their Rents in Barley, Malt, and Oatmeal.

[x] MS. Account.

[y] This Orkney Greaſe, as it is commonly called, is a Commodity, which at its preſent Price is in great Demand, and therefore we need not wonder they do not endeavour to make it better.

[z] This Linen Yarn and Cloth are ſent to Leith, Newcaſtle, and other Ports in the North of England with their Kelp.

[a] As to the Quantities of theſe, no diſtinct Accounts have been obtained; but in all theſe Articles great Improvements might be made.

[b] Their great Commerce in thoſe Days was with Norway in Corn and Meal; to the Hans Towns, viz. Bremen, Hamburgh, and Dantzick, to which they carried Fiſh, Fiſh-oil, woollen Stuffs and Butter. The greateſt Part of theſe Commodities they ſold for ready Money, and this being carried home, became, as is ſaid in the Text, the current Coin in the Orkneys.

[c] To Norway they ſend Grain and Meal, and bring Tar and Timber from thence.

[d] Before the Union they had no Intercourſe with England, from whence they now furniſh themſelves with numerous Articles for home Conſumption, in return for their Kelp, which is neceſſary to the beneficial Manufactures of Allom, Soap, and Glaſs. It is evident therefore, that this Commerce is alike advantageous to both Countries, and of courſe it is the Intereſt of both to encourage and extend it.

[e] To theſe we add the Wages of three or four hundred Seamen, employed by the Society in carrying on the White Herring Fiſhery.

ſive Trade, would do, if theſe could be procured, and that without much Difficulty. And that theſe, by a reaſonable Degree of public Attention, and with very ſmall Aſſiſtance, may be obtained, ſhall to every capable and candid Reader be rendered very apparent.

It is from the foregoing Account of theſe Iſles and their Produce rendered manifeſt, that there are ſufficient Materials in them to work upon; and in truth this was obſerved and inſiſted upon, as has been before hinted, above a Century ago [f]. But becauſe it was neglected then, and has been ſo ever ſince, it does not follow that it ought to be neglected for ever, more eſpecially by ſo wiſe as well as ſo potent a Nation, and in an Age of Speculation like this, ſo fertile in, and ſo famous for, its Improvements [g]. The Orkneys, from their centrical Situation, ſeem to be extremely fit for the erecting a general Magazine of all Things requiſite for every Kind of Fiſhery [h], and being, as they are, within a Day's Sail of the Weſtern Iſlands on one Side, and the Shetland Iſles on the other, the Inhabitants of both Countries, as well as the Natives of all theſe Iſles, might be commodiouſly furniſhed from thence with the Means of entering at once upon this important Branch of Induſtry, in their own Bottoms, and for their own Benefit, which would infallibly, and without any other Aſſiſtance, put this Trade totally and for ever into the Hands of Britiſh Subjects [i]. Several of theſe Iſlands are no leſs happily diſpoſed for the Greenland and North American Whale Fiſhery. For here they might depoſit their Stores, bring hither their Blubber, extract their Oil, and from hence export it in Caſks to proper Markets [k]. In Time of War theſe Iſlands would be an excellent Station for a ſmall Squadron of his Majeſty's Ships, as well for the Protection of our own Commerce, as for annoying that of our Enemies; in which

[f] Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts, p. 525. Smith's England's Improvement revived, p. 251. T. Gentleman's Way to win Wealth, p. 11, 12.

[g] The Spaniards boaſt the Diſcovery of America, the Portugueſe of the Eaſt Indies, the Italian States of having reduced Commerce to a Syſtem, the Dutch of carrying thoſe Rules into Practice. But the Britiſh Nation has ſurpaſſed them all, witneſs the unrivalled Strength of her naval Power, the wide-ſpread Empire of her Colonies, the Produce of her numberleſs Manufactures, her Credit ſtable as the Globe, and her Traffick which knows no Bounds, but thoſe impoſed by Nature on the World. But above all, from that generous Spirit of ſupporting and rewarding Induſtry, which gives Life and Activity, and I truſt will give Immortality to her unequalled and amazing Grandeur.

[h] It is not intended by this to ſuperſede other Magazines, which will be undoubtedly neceſſary in the Weſtern Iſlands, but to recommend a capital Magazine in a Place ſo ſcited, as that Recourſe might be had to it in any Emergency, and from any of the Iſlands. The rather, becauſe the Fiſhing in Shetland, Lewis, and the Weſtern Iſles, is in ſome Seaſons ſo great, that for want of ſuch a Magazine very large Advantages are loſt.

[i] This has been more than once mentioned, but till it is effected, it can never be too frequently repeated.

[k] They might here alſo complete their Number of Hands, winter their Ships, and take in Part of their Proviſions.

Light alſo, its Ports and Roads would be very convenient for Privateers [l]. As ſoon as by their Fiſhing and the Produce of it carried and ſold at foreign Markets, by applying to Manufactures, more eſpecially ſuch as are requiſite to the Fiſhery, the Materials for which they produce or might produce in their own Iſles, and ſending out with their Fiſh their native Commodities to Places where they were never carried before, Money came to circulate; it would be a fit Time to fix the Price of the Rents hitherto paid in Kind, from the Want of Specie, and of preventing the accumulating of Farms, a Practice however beneficial (and that but for a Time) to Individuals, extremely detrimental to the Public; longer Leaſes ſhould likewiſe be introduced, and every other Method purſued that may bring the Land now under Cultivation, by an improved Huſbandry, into a ſuperior Condition, and thereby encourage the bringing what has been conſidered as waſte Land into Cultivation likewiſe [m].

It might be alſo highly expedient to introduce the Dutch Model, for rendering Iſlands, in their own Nature much worſe than theſe, rich and flouriſhing [n]. This is no other, than firſt maturely conſidering, and then carefully adapting, particularly Staples to ſuch Iſlands, as from their Size, Situation, Produce, and natural Advantages, are fitteſt for their Reception [o]. Such, for Example, as encouraging Boats, Sloops, and Bark-building in any Iſland where there are many Creeks and Bays of different Sizes, for the commodious Launching and convenienient Reception of ſuch Veſſels when built [p]. The encouraging, in ſome or other of the larger Iſlands, the raiſing and manufacturing of Hemp and Flax, for the important Purpoſes of making Twine, Nets, Cordage, and other fiſhing and naval Stores, than which nothing would be eaſier, when ſufficient Markets were once open for them amongſt themſelves [q]. That theſe

[l] In order to be convinced of this, we need only to recur to any Collection of Voyages, which will ſhew, that the firſt Land made in Europe by homeward-bound Eaſt or Weſt India Ships, is ſome or other either of the Orkney or Shetland Iſlands; and certainly had their Inhabitants pecuniary Abilities to undertake them, no Countries can be better ſituated for theſe Trades.

[m] This was at once ſo very obvious, and ſo very practicable an Improvement, that amongſt the Motives ſuggeſted by the Earl of Morton in his Petition to Parliament, printed in the Votes of the Houſe of Commons, N°. 22, January the twenty-ſixth, 1741-42, draining and cultivating certain Tracts of marſhy and barren Land, which now lie wholly uſeleſs and uncultivated, is one of the greateſt Weight.

[n] We find this one of the moſt early Maxims adopted by the States; and it is by a ſteady Adherence to it that their Dominions have continued to thrive.

[o] Upon the happy Aſſignment of proper Staples to proper Places, the Succeſs of this Method depends; and therefore the utmoſt Circumſpection is to be uſed in the Choice, the utmoſt Caution to be employed in their firſt Eſtabliſhment, and a ſteady Perſeverance in their Support, till they become thoroughly rooted.

[p] All the Aſſiſtance this would require, would be the eſtabliſhing a few Docks, which in their preſent Circumſtances theſe People cannot afford.

[q] Proper Perſons might be induced to go and inſtruct the Naves in theſe Trades, by a Grant of Lands on the due Performance of their Contracts.

Propoſals are not only calculated for the Benefit of the People of Orkney, but alſo are accompanied with Propriety and Practicability, will ſufficiently appear, if the Reader reflects on the Salt Works, which we have already obſerved were carried to Perfection by the Earl of Carrick in the Iſland of Eda, and the little Iſle adjacent [r], an Improvement, which if revived, would immediately correſpond with, and turn highly to the Advantage of, the Fiſhery, as well as thoſe that have been before mentioned.

THESE are Modes of Improvement which have been, ſome of them, mentioned long ago, and are all of them ſo plain and obvious, that they cannot be controverted; but I will conclude with two, that, as far as I know, were never hitherto ſuggeſted, and which, I apprehend, would not only be very effectual, but would alſo be equally quick and certain in their Operations [s]. The firſt is the erecting an UNIVERSITY, which might be done at a very ſmall Expence, added to the Application of what the People already pay in virtue of the old Eccleſiaſtical Eſtabliſhment [t]. This Univerſity, from the centrical Situation of the Orkneys, would be probably attended with the following happy Effects [u]. Firſt, it would take away the Neceſſity of ſending the Youth out of the Country, where their Parents are compelled to be at the Charge of their Education, and who, from this very Circumſtance of being brought up in another Place, and accuſtomed to other Objects, People, and Manners, are ſo weaned from their Country, that not one in five of them return. In the next Place, it would ſave the Expences which their Parents are now at, or, in other Words, would keep conſiderable Sums of Money in the Country, which now, and unleſs ſome ſuch Remedy is applied, will for ever go out of it, and conſequently contribute to increaſe the Circulation, which is a Point of infinite Importance. Laſtly, it would attract Numbers of young Perſons from the Northern Extremity of the Continent, from the Iſlands, and it may be from Norway, Denmark, and Germany, which would bring both Men and Money into the Orkneys, and be productive of other Advantages, on which there is not room to in-

[r] The ſame Nobleman eſtabliſhed another Manufacture of the ſame Kind on Pomona, called from thence the new Work at Deerneſs. Beſides theſe, as I have been informed, there were Salt Pans on Flota. Should it be aſked, how came they to fail? The Anſwer is, by the falling of the Fiſhery. As they ſunk, they ſhould revive together.

[s] It is from this Motive that they are ſubmitted to the public Conſideration, to whom it is poſſible their apparent good Conſequences may recommend them.

[t] There is a wide Difference between doing Things from a Motive of Superſtition, and from Reaſons founded in ſound Policy; ſo ſince the Inhabitants of Orkney ſtill pay the Rents of the Biſhopric, it ſeems but Juſtice to ſettle them on ſome ſuch Foundation, that, as in the Days of Prelacy, they may be conſtantly expended amongſt them.

[u] There is no Doubt, that if ſuch a Scheme ſhould ever be carried into Execution, due Care would be taken to render this a Seminary of uſeful Knowledge and practical Science.

ſiſt [w]. My other Propoſal is, that the EAST INDIA COMPANY be allowed to erect a ſpacious Magazine in one of theſe Iſlands, where alſo a Collector and a ſufficient Number of King's Officers ſhould alſo reſide, to receive the Duties of ſuch Eaſt India Commodities as might be taken off by Britiſh Subjects; and which being afforded cheaper, would increaſe the Conſumption to the Profit of the Company, and of the Revenue [x]. This would likewiſe effectually prevent Smuggling, more eſpecially if a Cuſtom-houſe Cutter was to be alſo ſtationed at the ſame Iſland, and to cruize occaſionally from thence. It would likewiſe enable the Company to ſend their Goods to Hamburgh, to Lubec, and to other Ports, on eaſier Terms than they could be ſupplied by the Dutch, and the new Northern Companies; which it is well known have been erected by the Aſſiſtance of Britiſh Subjects, and have been, are, and ever will be, very detrimental to this Nation [y].

IF this Hiſtory, Deſcription, and Account of their Produce and Reſources, ſhould be ſo fortunate as to throw Light ſufficient on this Subject, to induce an able and intelligent Adminiſtration, to look with Attention upon the Orkneys, and by the Methods here propoſed, or any other, enable the Inhabitants to turn their Abilities and Labour to their own, and to the public Emolument, it will certainly produce very ſalutary, perhaps very ſurprizing Effects [z]. The bringing the Endeavours of thirty thouſand Perſons, to live in that Eaſe, and with thoſe Comforts which their fellow Subjects in general enjoy, would increaſe their Correſpondence with Britain and her Colonies, promote the Conſumption of their Commodities and Manu-

[w] Amongſt theſe, it will be none of the leaſt, that it will afford a Means of cultivating Genius amongſt the Natives, and furniſhing in Time a Subſiſtence to a few of them, who no Queſtion will in Gratitude bend all their Endeavours to render their Studies beneficial to their Country, and thereby repay the Obligation.

[x] It may be eaſily conceived that the ſaving repeated Freights, the Accumulation of different Profits, ſeveral Inſurances, and other Charges, may in a great Degree balance the Duty. At all Events, whatever can be thus ſold will be ſo much clear Gain to the Nation; as the whole Purchaſe Money would have been laid out with Swedes, Danes, or other Strangers.

[y] The very forming ſuch Magazines, the Maintenance of the Officers of the Crown and Company, though leſs expenſive here than they would be any where elſe, with the Reſort of Shipping, &c. would very ſpeedily Change the Face of Affairs in the Orkneys, and poſſibly put it in the Power of the People to undertake Fiſheries and other Improvements without any Aſſiſtance from the Publick, ſave a few good Laws to ſecond their Endeavours.

[z] It has been ſhewn that theſe Iſles in point of Territory are equal to Zealand, a Province compoſed like this of Iſlands of different Sizes; it has been hinted, that by proper Attention and reaſonable Encouragement, the Orkneys might be made as flouriſhing in Time to come as Zealand now is. It may be demanded by ſome Lover of Preciſion, what does Zealand yield to the States? The only Anſwer that can be returned to this is, that when Sir William Temple computed the ordinary Revenue of the Republic at twenty-one millions of Guilders, Zealand actually paid about two millions, or upwards of one hundred and eighty thouſand Pounds Sterling, excluſive of the Expence of Dikes, &c.

factures, and conſequently the Revenue of the Exciſe as well as Cuſtoms. Theſe are Advantages we have very prudently ſought, by peopling Countries at a vaſt Diſtance; would there be leſs Prudence in drawing the ſame Reſources here at Home? Theſe People are confeſſed to be frugal and diligent; but they wiſh to find the Sweets of their own Labour, and to feel their Induſtry rewarded. What is this, but an earneſt Inclination to reſume their Fiſheries, to ſerve on board our Fleets, to bring more raw Commodities to our Markets, in order to carry more of our Manufactures to theirs, to be inſtructed in our Arts, to copy our Examples, and thereby make theſe Britiſh Iſlands more and more reſemble Britain? Ought we not to caſt an Eye on ſuch People, ought we not to encourage their Deſires? In a Word, ought we not to put it in their Power to pay us Tribute? This is all they aſk, or I for them.

SECTION V.

Part II. *Of the Iſlands of Shetland.*

THE Reaſons why ſo little is to be known in reſpect to the ancient State of theſe Iſlands. A ſuccinct Account of the ſeveral Changes they have undergone. The principal Cauſes why they have been hitherto ſo little known, and why they deſerve to be better deſcribed, and more attentively conſidered. The ſeveral Appellations which have been beſtowed upon them. Their Number, Situation, and Extent. The largeſt of theſe Iſlands ſtyled the Main Land, and the principal Harbours therein particularly deſcribed. The Iſlands that lie on the Weſt Side of the Main Land. The Iſlands that are ſituated to the Eaſt of the Main Land. A diſtinct Account of the Iſland of Yell. The like of the Iſland of Unſt. Situation and preſent State of Foula, which was the Thule of Tacitus. Of Fair Iſle, with a remarkable Piece of Hiſtory relating thereto. Of the Climate and Seaſons in the Shetland Iſles. Their Soil and Produce. Are all of them admirably watered, and their Coaſts abounding with Variety of excellent Fiſh. The annual Progreſs of Herring. A ſhort Hiſtory of the Dutch Fiſhery upon this Coaſt. A modeſt Computation of its total Amount. Account of the Inhabitants in reſpect to their Perſons, Manners, Husbandry, Manufactures, and Commerce. Reciprocal Advantages that might ariſe from a cloſer Connection, and more conſtant and regular Intercourſe between the Inhabitants of theſe Iſlands and thoſe in Great Britain. The beneficial Conſequences that flowed from that Conſtitution which originally took Place in all our Iſlands. Political Deductions from the Contents of this Chapter, tending to ſhew what ſtupendous Advantages may be derived from the Improvement even of the remoteſt Britiſh

tiſh Iſlands. An Inſtance in Support of this from the Iſland of Gothland, and the great Mart of Wiſbuy ſeated therein. The Concluſion.

IN reſpect to the early Hiſtory of theſe Iſlands, and of their original Inhabitants, we have already given all the memorable Particulars that we could glean in treating of the People in the Orkneys [a]. The Writers of Antiquity, to ſpeak the Truth, are totally ſilent as to any of them except THULE, of which we have already ſaid much, and in the Courſe of this Section ſhall have Occaſion to ſay ſomewhat more [b]. It may be that Solinus, by his *Pomona diutina*, might mean the main Land of Shetland, to which that Epithet agrees better than to the main Land of Orkney; yet this after all is but Conjecture [c]. Theſe Iſlands are not ſo much as mentioned by Fordun or Polydore Virgil; are but very ſlightly treated by Hector Boethius, Biſhop Leſly, and Buchanan [d]; barely touched by Camden, though pretty largely inſiſted upon by another Writer [e], who flouriſhed at the ſame Time.

THERE are Proofs ſufficiently convincing, that they were very early inhabited by the Picts, or rather by thoſe Nations who were the original Poſſeſſors of the Orkneys; and at the Time of the total Deſtruction of theſe Nations, if any Credit be due to Tradition, their Woods, for Reaſons elſewhere mentioned, were entirely ruined [f]. It is highly probable that the People in Shetland, as well as in the Orkneys, flouriſhed under their own Princes dependant upon the Crown of Norway; yet this ſeems to have been rather through what they acquired by Fiſhing and Commerce, than by the

[a] As the Iſles of Shetland lie ſo near the Continent of Norway, it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe they were peopled, or at leaſt conquered, from thence, in which all the antient Northern Hiſtorians agree; who in this reſpect, that is, as to the Anceſtors of the preſent Inhabitants, are our ſureſt Guides. Mallet, Introduction a l'Hiſtoire de Dannemarc, p. 172.

[b] The learned Angrimus Jonas. Crymog, lib. i. takes great Pains to prove that Thule, mentioned by Virgil, Pliny, and other Roman Authors, was not Iſeland, but one of the Britiſh Iſles, and cites Ramus and Myritius, who were both of his Opinion. Petrarch, lib. iii. Epiſt. i. has a great deal to the ſame Purpoſe. Thule is a Phœnician Word, ſignifying dark or obſcure; and in the Britiſh, Inis touil, implied Inſula umbroſa, or the dark ſhady Iſle.

[c] Polyhiſt. cap. xxxv. His Words are "ſed Thule Larga, Pomona diutina copioſa eſt." It ſhould ſeem he meant to diſtinguiſh two Iſlands lying near one to the other. If this was his Meaning, it will appear from the ſubſequent Deſcription of theſe Iſles, that it was not either ill founded or ill expreſſed.

[d] Scotorum Regni Deſcript. fol. 9. b. 10. a. Regionum & Inſularum Scotiæ Deſcript. p. 40, 41. Rerum Scoticarum Hiſt. lib. i. p. 39.

[e] Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, p. 43, who made a very free Uſe of the Materials collected by Leland and Ballenden's Tranſlation of Boethius.

[f] The Tradition is, that this was done by the Scots when they deſtroyed the Picts; but is more probably referred to the Norwegians rooting out the original Poſſeſſors of Shetland.

Cultivation

Cultivation of their Lands [g]. It may alſo be reaſonably preſumed, that they grew thinner of Inhabitants after they were annexed to the Crown of Scotland [h]; and it is likely that they revived again, chiefly by the very great and extenſive Improvements which the Dutch made in the Herring Fiſhery upon their Coaſts, and the Trade that the Crews of their Buſſes, then very numerous, carried on with the Inhabitants, neceſſarily reſulting from their Want of Proviſions and other Conveniencies, which in thoſe Days could not but be very conſiderable [i].

THERE are many Reaſons, which may be aſſigned, why theſe Iſlands, though Part of our Dominions, have not hitherto been better known to us. They were commonly placed two Degrees too far to the North in all the old Maps [k], in order to make them agree with Ptolomy's Deſcription of Thule, which he aſſerted to be in the Latitude of ſixty-three Degrees, which we find urged by Camden, as a Reaſon why THULE muſt be one of the Shetland Iſles [l], to which Speed alſo agrees, though from their being thus wrong placed he could not find Room for them in his Map [m]. Another, and that no light Cauſe, was the many falſe, fabulous, and impertinent Relations publiſhed concerning them [n], as if they were Countries inhoſpitable and uninhabitable; and laſtly, the Indolence or Indifference rather of the Natives, who contenting themſelves with thoſe Neceſſaries and Conveniencies procured by their Intercourſe with other Nations, and conceiving themſelves neglected by their Mother Country, have ſeldom troubled

[g] This is the Sentiment of the preſent Inhabitants, who think their Anceſtors, though they had leſs Corn, were in better Circumſtances than themſelves.

[h] It is likely, that many having Alliances in that Country retired to Norway, and others to Iſeland, and the Iſles of Ferroe, as deſirous of retaining their old Laws and Cuſtoms.

[i] Sibbald, p. 30. 35. 38. When the Dutch Buſſes arrived, with twenty thouſand Men or more on board, they had a Place aſſigned them on Shore, and were allowed to barter their Goods with the Natives. This Place was called their Booth; and the like Privilege was allowed to Hamburgers, Bremeners, and other Strangers. The Gentry let them theſe Shops or Warehouſes, where the common People dealt with them in Proviſions, Cloth, Stockings, &c.

[k] Cluverius never mentions Shetland; but he gives us Thule, which he takes to be Iſeland; but in treating of that Country particularly, he reſtores it to the Danes.

[l] Britan. p. 850. In the lateſt Edition of the Engliſh Tranſlation, col. 1484, where the learned Author ſhews he had been led to believe ſome Particulars very unfavourable for theſe Iſlands and their Inhabitants.

[m] Theatre of the Britiſh Empire, p. 132. where he follows the erroneous Situation, though he might have been better informed from the Dutch Charts.

[n] They repreſented the Climate as intenſely cold, the Soil as compoſed of Craggs and Quagmires, ſo barren as to be incapable of bearing Corn; to ſupply which, the People, after drying Fiſh Bones, powdered them, then kneaded and baked them for Bread. The larger Fiſh Bones were ſaid to be all the Fuel they had. Yet in ſo dreary a Country, and in ſuch miſerable Circumſtances, they were acknowledged to be very long lived, chearful and content.

her with their Applications [o]. It is however very certain, that nothing can be of greater Importance to Britain, than her having a clear and diſtinct Account of every Part of her Dominions, a juſt Idea of the Advantages that may be derived from them [p], a preciſe View of the Obſtacles through which ſhe has been hitherto deprived of thoſe Advantages, and a competent Notion of the Means by which they may be removed. The Diſcuſſion of theſe Points in regard to the Shetland Iſles, is what conſtitutes our preſent Taſk.

THERE are few Countries that have gone by more Names than theſe Iſlands; they were called in Iſlandic, *Hialtlandia*, from *Hialt*, the Hilt of a Sword [q]; this might poſſibly be corrupted into *Hetland*, *Hitland*, or *Hethland*, though ſome tell us this ſignifies a high Land [r]. They have been likewiſe, and are ſtill in ſome Maps, called *Zetland* and *Zealand*, in reference, as has been ſuppoſed, to their Situation [s]. By the Danes, and by the Natives, they are ſtiled *Yealtaland* [t]; and notwithſtanding the Oddneſs of the Orthography, this differs very little, if at all, from their Manner of pronuncing *Zetland*, out of which Pronounciation grew the modern Names of *Shetland* and *Shotland* [u]. But of this enough, and, if it was not abſolutely neceſſary, too much.

THE Iſlands of *Shetland*, as we commonly call them, are well ſituated for Trade. The neareſt Continent to them is Norway, the Port of Berghen lying forty-four Leagues Eaſt [w]; whereas they lie forty ſix Leagues North

[o] The People of Subſtance take great Care of their Children's Education, and ſend them to travel chiefly into Germany and the North, which produces Habits and Connections, which, whatever they may be to themſelves, are by no Means ſerviceable to the Intereſts of Great Britain; it is therefore high Time that they ſhould be diſpoſed, by a cloſer Correſpondence with us, to lay them aſide.

[p] It will appear very fully hereafter, that a ſtronger and clearer Inſtance than this, in ſupport of the Doctrine here laid down, could be hardly found.

[q] Rerum Orcadenſ. Hiſt. lib. i. cap. i. p. 5. It is very evident, that from the Iſlandic our own Word is derived.

[r] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 371. On the ſame Ground that the Dutch Iſles are called Zealand, or Lands lying in the Sea.

[s] Levinus Lemn. in lib. iv. de occult. nat. mirab. cap. 2. where he repreſents this Appellation as common to all Countries thus ſituated.

[t] Deſcription of the Iſles of Shetland, publiſhed by Sir Robert Sibbald, p. 1. which agrees with all the Northern Writers.

[u] We know that in the old Scots Language, Z was pronounced as we now pronounce Y; thus Year was wrote Zeir, Cunzie pronounced Cunyie, that is Coin; and the proper Names Mackenzie and Menzies are pronounced as if they were written Mackeny and Menyies. It is hoped this will explain Zetland's being pronounced Yetland. A Deſire of conciliating Orthography and Pronunciation ſeems to have produced Shetland.

[w] MS. Relation of the Iſles of Shetland, from the Author's Obſervations in ſeveral Voyages.

North

North East from Buchanneſs [x]; East North East from Sanda, one of the Orkneys, about ſixteen or eighteen Leagues [y]; ſix or ſeven Leagues North East from Fair Iſle [z]; fifty-eight Leagues East from the Ferroe Iſles [a]; and at nearly the ſame Diſtance North East from Lewis [b]. The Southern Promontory of the main Land called Swinburgh Head, lies in fifty-nine Degrees and fifty Minutes of North Latitude; and the Northern Extremity of Unſt, the moſt remote of them all, in the Latitude of ſixty-one Degrees fifteen Minutes [c]. The Meridian of London paſſes through this laſt Iſland, which lies in the Longitude of two Degrees thirty Minutes Weſt from Paris; and about five Degrees fifteen Minutes East from the Meridian of Cape Lizard [d]. According to the old Accounts, from which there ſeems no juſt Reaſon to vary, there are in all forty-ſix inhabited Iſlands of different Sizes, forty Holms, and thirty Skerries [e]. It is impoſſible to ſpeak with Preciſion; but according to the beſt Computation we have been able to form, the Shetland Iſles contain near three Times as much Land as the Orkneys; they are, conſidered alſo in this Light, equal in Size to the Iſland of Madeira; and not inferior to the Provinces of Utrecht, Zealand, and all the reſt of the Dutch Iſlands taken together [f].

THE principal of the Shetland Iſlands is ſtiled MAIN LAND, which extends in Length from North to South about ſixty Miles, and is in ſome Places above twenty broad, in others not more than two [g]. It is however every where ſo interſected by Arms of the Sea, that there is not a ſingle Spot therein that is full three Engliſh Miles from Salt Water [h]. The whole Coaſt, a very few Places excepted, is a high, rough, inacceſſible Rock; and within Land, the Country is mountainous, moſſy, and full of Moraſſes [i]. Here and there however, but more eſpecially towards the

[x] From Captain Thomas Preſton's accurate Map of theſe Iſlands, which if it was republiſhed would be of great Service.

[y] Captain Thomas Preſton in the ſhort Notes joined to his Map.

[z] Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſles, p. 376.

[a] Smith's England's Improvement revived, B. vi. p. 251, where we have an Account of his Voyage thither, A. D. 1633, by Order of the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.

Idem ibid.

[c] MS. Relation of the Shetland Iſles verified by authentic Obſervations.

[d] From the reduced Chart in the Eſſai geographique ſur les Iſles Britanniques.

[e] From the larger Deſcription in Blaeu's Atlas, p. 148.

[f] This Point has been attentively conſidered, due Allowances made for the numerous Inlets, and is within rather than beyond the Truth.

[g] The common Computation is here followed, though Captain Preſton (reckoning probably by Engliſh Miles) makes it thirty broad.

[h] This is alſo a Fact generally agreed, and indeed the Map ſufficiently proves it; theſe Inlets are what the Natives call Voes.

[i] See Mr. Preſton's Account in the Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, N°. 473. p. 57. Abridgment, vol. xi. p. 1358.

Coaſt, there are little Parcels of Land that are both ſmooth and fertile [k]. Among the numerous Inlets of the Sea that pierce both Sides of the Iſland, ſome of which enter ſeveral Miles, and in the Language of the Country are ſtiled VOES; there are a great many Ports, not fewer than twenty, that may be with Juſtice ſtiled Harbours; and amongſt theſe there are ſix, three on each Side of the Iſland, that are remarkably good, and deſerve therefore to be particularly mentioned [l]. On the Weſt Side is Scalloway Voe, which flows into the Land through ſeveral Iſlands of various Sizes, by which there are two Entrances that lead to the Harbour, which is deep, ſafe, and commodious [m]. The Town of Scalloway before which it lies, was formerly the chief, indeed the only one in the Iſland. A. D. One thouſand Six hundred, Patrick Earl of Orkney built a ſtately Caſtle here, which is now in Ruins [n]; and the Place in a Courſe of Years ſo much declined, that there are ſcarce thirty Houſes [o]. On the ſame Side of the Iſland are Olis Voe and Valley Sound, both fine Ports, and very capacious [p]. On the other Side of the Iſland, that is on the Eaſt, the Town of Lerwick, which is the preſent Capital, is ſituated, which conſiſts of upwards of three hundred Houſes, and is every Day increaſing [q]. Oppoſite to this Town lies the Iſland of Breſſay or Braſſa, and between the Iſland and the Main runs the famous BRASSA, ſometimes alſo called BROAD SOUND, in which no leſs than two thouſand Sail of Veſſels have lain at once ſafe and commodiouſly [r]. It is four Miles in Length, in ſome Places two, in others one Mile broad, in ſome others much narrower; but deep and well ſecured from Winds [s]. There is towards the North End, a Rock called the *Unicorn* [t]. In One thouſand Six hundred and Forty, the Dunkirk Squa-

[k] There is good Reaſon to believe, that even in the interior Part of the Country, many ſuch Spots might be found and improved, at leaſt this is the Caſe in the Ferroe Iſles, and in Iſeland. But in the preſent State of Things, this is ſcarce to be expected. But if the Country was more populous, that is, if more of the Natives were enabled to continue in it, this and many other Improvements would follow of Courſe.

[l] This is the great and diſtinguiſhing Advantage of this and the other Iſlands remarked by Sir William Monſon, illuſtrated by Mr. Smith, and confirmed by Captain Preſton, all Engliſh Writers of indiſputable Credit. It is no ſmall Honour to Shetland that theſe Gentlemen concurred in Opinion as to its Importance, and publiſhed their Opinion for the Information of the Public.

[m] In Mr. Preſton's Map both theſe Entrances are particularly deſcribed, as is alſo the Harbour.

[n] Over the Gate was this Inſcription, Patricius Orchadiæ & Zelandiæ Comes.

[o] The Country about Scalloway is incomparably better than about Lerwick; but then there is no Compariſon to be made between their Ports.

[p] See Captain Preſton's Map, and his Account in the Tranſactions.

[q] Blaeu, p. 148. Sibbald, p. 2, 3. Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſlands, p. 388.

[r] Sibbald, p. 30. Smith's England's Improvement revived, B. vi p. 252.

[s] When James Hepburn Duke of Orkney fled hither, he was purſued by William Kirkaldie of Grange, in a Ship called the Unicorn, which ſtriking thereon, left its Name to this Rock. This gave the Duke an Opportunity of eſcaping, who after lying many Years in Priſon in Denmark periſhed at length miſerably in that Confinement.

dron of Spaniſh Ships, conſiſting of ten Sail, attacked and deſtroyed four Dutch Men of War that had been ſent to convoy home their Eaſt India Fleet[t]. In One thouſand Six hundred and Fifty-three, the Engliſh Fleet, conſiſting of ninety-four Sail, under the Command of the Admirals Deane and Monk, anchored here[u]; and in One thouſand Six hundred and Sixty-five, the Earl of Sandwich, with ninety-two Men of War under his Command, lay for ſome Time in this Harbour[w]. The ſame Year a Fort was erected by the Orders of King Charles the Second, which, together with the Town, was burned and deſtroyed Auguſt the Thirteenth One thouſand Six hundred and Seventy-three by the Dutch[x]. On the ſame Side the Iſland with Breſſa Sound, are Dura Voe and Balta, both good Ports, and alſo Catford Voe, where in the Summer Seaſon a whole Navy may ride with great Conveniency[y]. There are few or no Sands or Shoals upon the Coaſt, except one on the Weſt Side called Have de Grind[z], and ſome dangerous Rocks to the North Weſt[a].

On the Weſt Side of the Main Land there are not fewer than twenty Iſlands of very different Sizes, beſides Holms and Skerries; neither are either of theſe unprofitable, as the former afford vaſt Quantities of fine Graſs for the Feeding of Cattle; and on the Coaſts of the latter are caught Abundance of fine Fiſh of different Sorts; and on both there are immenſe Quantities of Fowls[b]. To the South of Scalloway lies the little Iſland of St. Ninian, corruptly called St. Ringing's, in which, though but a Mile long and half a Mile broad, there is a large well-built Church, which ſhews that it was once fully inhabited[c]. Oppoſite to the Town of Scallo-

[t] Of theſe, two were ſunk in the Sound, a third ran on Shore, and was ſet on fire by her own Captain, and the fourth was taken.

[u] In the preceding Year Admiral Blake had diſſipated their Herring Buſſes, which occaſioned a great Confuſion in Holland.

[w] Philips's Continuation of Heath's Chronicle, p. 541. Sibbald, p. 30. Le Clerc Hiſtoire des Provinces-unies, tom. iii. p. 85. 87.

[x] Sibbald, p. 30. The Dutch ſuſpended the Herring Fiſhery this Year, and therefore were not expected.

[y] Blaeu, p. 149. Sibbald, p. 15. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 10.

[z] Mr. Preſton's Account of Shetland, in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, No. 473.

[a] As the Coaſt in general is high and bold, ſeen at a great Diſtance from Sea, and the Harbours numerous, ſafe, and eaſy of Acceſs, it is, as Mr. Preſton well obſerves, a Wonder that theſe Iſles are ſo little known, and have been ſo long neglected. The firſt has been probably the Cauſe of the ſecond. It is not a little ſtrange that this Gentleman's Map is not now to be purchaſed.

[b] There is ſcarce one of theſe Iſlands, that would not, if the Inhabitants had the Means and the Encouragements neceſſary to render them induſtrious, furniſh them with the Power of ſubſiſting, and carrying on a beneficial as well as extenſive Commerce, the Profits of which muſt ultimately and neceſſarily center in Britain; and what better Reaſon can be aſſigned for her Attention and Aſſiſtance?

[c] Sibbald, p. 15, 16. Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſles, p. 379.

way

way lie ſeveral Iſlands, which, as we have before obſerved, break the Rapidity of the Flood, and form ſafe Entrances into the Harbour. The biggeſt of theſe Iſles is Trondra, three Miles long and two broad [d]. Burra conſiſts of two Iſlands [e], one called Houſe, the other Kirk Iſland, in neither of which it is ſaid Mice can live [f]. To the North of theſe lies Papa Stour, or the Great Papa; which, though but two Miles long and one broad, is eſteemed the pleaſanteſt, and for its Size the beſt furniſhed with the Neceſſaries of Life of any of theſe Iſles [g]. There are beſides this, Papas, and the Little Papa [h]; and to the North of theſe, Rou Stour, or the Great Rou, eight Miles long and two broad, with a good Port [i].

THERE are alſo many Iſlands on the Eaſt Side of the Main Land; ſome of which it may not be improper to mention. To the South of Lerwick lies Mouſa or the Queen's Iſland, one Mile in Length and about a Quarter of a Mile broad, and is remarkable for having upon it the moſt compleat and entire of thoſe little Fortifications, called by the Natives BRUGHS, but by the Scots commonly *Picts Houſes*, that are ſtill remaining in any of theſe Iſlands [k]. Over againſt Lerwick lies Breſſay or Braſſa Iſle, five Miles from South to North, and two from Weſt to Eaſt. This Iſle for its Size is very mountainous, and amongſt many Hills there are two in it very conſpicuous [l]. It

[d] Sibbald, p. 28. Martin, p. 378.

[e] It is neceſſary to remark this, becauſe in ſome Maps we meet with theſe Iſles under their proper Names, and in others under that of Burra.

[f] Some attribute this (Martin, p. 380) to the Iſles of Burra. Others to the little Iſle of Haverey, which lies near them. Sibbald, p. 27.

[g] Martin, p. 379. Some ſuch Iſland as this, being properly laid out, judiciouſly cultivated, and the People encouraged to undertake ſome uſeful Manufacture, all which might be brought about at no great Expence, would eſtabliſh a Precedent that would be quickly imitated, and is perhaps the ſole Thing requiſite to render theſe Iſlands populous, and the People in them happy.

[h] There is another Papa near the Coaſt of Norway, and a little Iſland of the ſame Name near Iſeland. Perhaps the Papæ came from theſe into the Orkneys and Shetland, or poſſibly, when driven out of theſe, they might retire to thoſe Iſlands.

[i] Sibbald, p. 33, 34. Martin, p. 379. The Port is called the Hams of Rou or Rooe, Landlocked, and very ſafe.

[k] We have an exact Deſcription of this Brugh in Latin, by the learned Mr. Maule, of the noble Family of Panmure, one of the ableſt Antiquaries his Country ever produced. Theſe Brughs in their Form are not unlike Pigeon Houſes, they have a winding Stair in the Wall of each, which reaches quite to the Top. Theſe ſerved as Watch-towers and Beacons, having Heaps of Peat on the Top, which were kindled to give Notice of an Enemy's Appearance; and therefore all the Brughs in an Iſland were in Sight one of another. There were Cells or Apartments underneath for ſecuring their Perſons and Effects; and in ſome of them ſubterraneous Paſſages to ſome Creek, wherein their Boats lay, in which they might eſcape. Whoever attentively conſiders the Motives which induced theſe People to raiſe ſuch Structures, how well calculated they were to anſwer the Ends for which they were built, and for how many Ages they have reſiſted the Rage of Time, will heſitate at calling thoſe who conſtructed them Barbarians.

[l] One of theſe is on the Eaſt Side, called Andrew's Hill; the other, which is the higheſt, at the South End, called the Wart or Beacon Hill.

is in a manner over-run with Heath, though there are ſome conſiderable Parcels of good Paſturage and arable Lands near the Shore. There are alſo eight freſh water Lochs, abounding with fine Trout and Eels. It muſt have been very populous in former Times, ſince there are the Ruins of five ſmall Forts, and there are ſtill two Churches and a Chapel. It has likewiſe a good Port called Aiths Voe[m]. At a ſmall Diſtance to the Eaſt lies another Iſle, called the Noſs, two Miles long and three Quarters of a Mile broad; it has a Church upon it, is equally fertile and pleaſant, and has a large Holm belonging to it, in which there are Abundance of Sea Fowls[n]. Whalſey, that is the Iſle of Whales, which lies to the North of Breſſay, and to the Eaſt of the Main Land, is about nine Miles in Circumference[o]. At ſix Leagues Diſtance from this Iſle lie the Skerries, on which, in One thouſand Six hundred and Sixty-four, the Carmalan of Amſterdam, a very rich Eaſt India Ship, was loſt[p]. To the North of Whalſey there are many ſmall Iſlands, moſt of which are inhabited; and though but inſignificant at preſent, yet if any Change of Fortune ſhould happen to the Shetland Iſles, they would probably partake of it, and by being turned to uſeful Purpoſes, and in conſequence of that retaining all the Poſterity of their preſent Inhabitants, come to be thought of more Conſequence[q].

But beſides theſe, there are two large and conſiderable Iſlands belonging to Shetland, with ſeveral ſmall ones in their Vicinity, of which therefore we ought to ſpeak more particularly. The firſt of theſe is Yell, which anciently was written *Zeal*, making however, as we have before remarked, no great Alteration in the Pronunciation[r]. This Iſland, in the Opinion of the learned Mr. Maule, from its nearneſs to Norway, ſeems

[m] This opens to the North Weſt, and runs up to South Eaſt about a Mile; it is a Quarter of a Mile broad, good clean anchoring Ground in eight, nine, or ten Fathom Water. The Inhabitants have a Tradition, that in ancient Times the Engliſh reſorted particularly to this Harbour, and had a Place on the Iſland for curing their Fiſh, and ſelling their Goods, which was called the Engliſh Booth.

[n] Sibbald, p. 30, 31. Martin, p. 380.

[o] Two Things are remarked in this Iſland (in ſome old Writings called Qualſay) the firſt is, that the Inhabitants are exceedingly diſtreſſed by Rats, though theſe Creatures cannot live in moſt of the other Iſles. Martin, p. 378. The other, that the Mariner's Compaſs being placed on a little Hill, the Poles of the Needle are immediately changed, and as ſuddenly, on being removed to a very ſmall Diſtance, recover their proper Direction. Sibbald, p. 30.

[p] Martin, p. 378. He ſays only four of the Crew were ſaved, and that the Cargo was valued at three Millions of Guilders.

[q] If a right Direction was given to the Peoples Induſtry, and they had an eaſy Acceſs to proper Markets, this would be ſpeedily effected.

[r] This will be eaſily underſtood by pronouncing Z like Y. Sir James Skene in his Explanation of Law Terms, tranſlates Virgata Terræ, an Zaird of Land, i. e. a Yard Land; and according to this Mode of Pronunciation, Zell or Zeal, is ſpoken Yell, or Yeal; Zetland or Zealand, Yetland or Yealand, which has been corrupted into Schetland, as is before mentioned.

to

to have been the firſt inhabited [s], and to have given Name to all the reſt. His Opinion has certainly a great Degree of Probability, for the Natives call themſelves, and are called by all the Northern Nations, *Yalts*, and their Language *Yaltmoll*. Now in the Iſlandic, which as has been already hinted, was the original Language of Norway, *Jell* ſignifies a dark Cloud, and conſequently *Jelland*, or *Jeltland*, a rainy Country, which it may be preſumed is at leaſt as good an Etymology as any that has been hitherto offered [t]. Mr. Maule likewiſe thinks that this was the true THULE [u]. This Iſland lies North Eaſt by Eaſt from Main Land, and is divided from it by an Arm of the Sea, called Yell Sound [w]. In the old Deſcriptions, *Yell* is ſaid to be twenty Miles long and eight broad: It is very mountainous, full of Moſs; but there are pretty conſiderable Paſtures, in which they feed a great many Sheep; and it alſo affords Plenty of Peat. It has eight large Voes or Harbours, beſides many ſmaller Bays, which would not be thought deſpicable anchoring Places in other Countries. It ſeems to have been populous in ancient Times, ſince there are in it three Churches, twenty-Chapels, and many Brughs or Pictiſh Forts [x]. There are dependent upon it *Haſcoſea*, two Miles long and one broad, *Samphra* and *Bigga*, all of them Iſlands very fertile in Graſs [y]. Beſides theſe, to the South Weſt lies Fetlar, or Theodore's Iſle, nine or ten Miles in Compaſs, with a Church, ten Chapels, and many Brughs; it has ſeveral Creeks for ſmall Boats, but nothing that can be called a Port [z].

THE other of theſe two larger Iſlands is UNST, which is alſo the moſt Northern of all the Shetland Iſles, and at the ſame Time the pleaſanteſt, and not the leaſt fertile amongſt them [a]. It lies at a ſmall Diſtance Eaſt from Yell, having that large Iſland between it and the Main Land, being

[s] It may be objected that Unſt is ſtill nearer to Norway, and the pleaſanter Iſland of the two, by which, of late, it has gained conſiderably on the other. But this Objection anſwers itſelf; ſince under theſe Circumſtances, Yell could never had the Superiority over the other, if it had not been the firſt planted.

[t] It is certain that no great Streſs is to be laid on any Etymology of this Kind, though by the way this agrees exactly with the Phœnician Thule; but the Deſire of coming as near Truth as poſſible is always laudable.

[u] By this is to be underſtood the Thule of the Phœnicians and Greeks, not that of Tacitus and the Romans, as ſhall be hereafter explained.

[w] Blaeu, p. 148. who calls it Zeal. Sibbald, p. 34. Martin, p. 381.

[x] This, at the ſame Time it demonſtrates the Iſland's being well ſettled even in the earlieſt Ages, confirms the Argument before advanced, that it was firſt inhabited.

[y] Blaeu, p. 148. Sibbald, p. 35. Martin, p. 381.

[z] Sibbald, p. 35. Martin, p. 381. MS. Relation of the Shetland Iſles.

[a] In like Manner the Northern and North-eaſtern Iſlands of Ferroe, the Northern Parts of Iſeland, and, which is moſt ſingular, the North-eaſtern Part of Greenland (whence it receives its Name) is fertile in Paſturage. See Debes's Deſcription of the Iſles of Ferroe, p. 115. See likewiſe the new Accounts of Greenland by the Moravians.

divided

divided from the firſt mentioned Iſland by an Arm of the Sea, called Blumel Sound [b]. Unst is eight Miles long, and between three and four broad, and divided into twenty-four *Scattalds*, twenty-two of which have each of them a Proportion of Sea Coaſt [c]. There is great Plenty of Hether and Peat, with ſome good Paſture and a little of very fertile arable Ground [d]. Near the Middle of this Iſle there is a Loch three Miles in Extent, in which there are Abundance of Trout, Eel, and Flounders [e]. Here are three Churches, twenty-four Chapels, and eleven Brughs. There was alſo a Caſtle at the Southern Extremity, called Mownes, now in Decay [f]. There are two excellent Harbours, the one in the South called Via Bay, being covered by an Iſland of the ſame Name [g], equally commodious and capacious, having nine Fathom Water, and good anchoring Ground [h]. The other is on the Eaſt Side, covered by the Iſle of Balta, and from thence called Balta Voe, very ſafe and ſpacious, with eight Fathom Water [i]. There are beſides theſe ſeveral Bays and Roads leſs conſiderable. The Number of Inhabitants in theſe Iſlands, that is Unſt and its Dependencies, may be about Fifteen hundred, and they have ſeventy fiſhing Boats [k]. Via is a very fair Iſland, and produces great Plenty of fine and rich Graſs. The ſame may be ſaid of Balta, which is alſo well ſtocked with Rabbits [l]. There are beſides theſe Iſlets four or five Holms, which feed Sheep and Cattle; and the Iſland of Linga, low, flat, covered with Moſs, but which would be a very convenient Place for Salt Pans, if the Inhabitants were in ſuch a Condition as to be capable of carrying on a Fiſhery entirely on their own Account [m].

BETWEEN ſix and ſeven Leagues Weſt from the Main Land lies the Iſland of FULA or FOULA, commonly called by our Seamen FOUL Iſland,

[b] Blaeu, p. 148. Sibbald, p. 36, 37. Martin, p. 381.

[c] MS. Relation of the Iſles of Shetland. Skatald, in the Iſlandic, ſignifies a Portion of Land paying Tribute.

[d] The ingenious and worthy Gentleman who ſent me the Relation to which I ſo frequently refer, informs me that a ſmall Spot of ſandy Soil in the North of this Iſle, being ſown with Bear or Bigg on the third of May, was reaped on the tenth of Auguſt, both Old Stile, and produced twenty-four fold. This is ſurely ſufficient to vindicate the Soil from the Imputation of being barren.

[e] Sibbald, p. 38.

[f] This was built by Lawrence Bruce, Eſq; and was a ſpacious regular Structure.

[g] Blaeu, p. 148. Sibbald. Martin, p. 382.

[h] Sibbald, p 36, 37. where we are told it has three Entrances, and as an Harbour is little inferior to Breſſay Sound.

[i] It lies on the Eaſt Side of Unſt, and is deſervedly eſteemed an excellent Haven.

[k] Theſe Boats or Yalls carry four or five Men each, and by being conſtantly employed in theſe tempeſtuous Seas, the Crews of them become hardy and ſkilful Sailors.

[l] The Iſle of Via, though ſo called in Blaeu, is named Uzea by Sibbald and Martin.

[m] This no Doubt might be as eaſily done in many ſmall Iſlands whenever it ſhall become neceſſary.

in Oppoſition to that of which we ſhall preſently ſpeak [n]. It is about three Miles long, narrow, and full of rough, ſteep, and bare Rocks, one of which is ſo large, and runs up to ſo great a Height, as to be clearly ſeen from the Orkneys [o]. This therefore may be eſteemed with the greateſt Probability to be the THULE of TACITUS, whatever might be the THULE of the Phœnicians and Greeks [p]. It has ſcarce any Paſturage, a very little arable Land; but that though ſmall in Size, is however very fertile, out of the Produce of which, with Fowl and Fiſh, the poor Inhabitants ſubſiſt. They have nothing that can be called a Port, and the only Commodities they have, are Stock-fiſh, Train-oil, and Feathers [q].

THE FAIR ISLE lies between Orkney and Shetland, ten or twelve Leagues Eaſt North Eaſt from the former; ſeven or, as others ſay, ten Leagues South Weſt from the latter; and about eighteen or nineteen Leagues South Eaſt from Foula [r]. It is full three Miles long, and ſcarce half a Mile broad, very craggy, with three high Rocks, which are clearly ſeen both from Orkney and Shetland [s]. There is in this Iſland alſo a ſmall Quantity of arable Land, which is very fruitful, and well manured; they might have conſiderably more, but they are obliged to reſerve this for Peat and Paſturage [t]. They have for the Size of the Iſland a great many Sheep, and thoſe are very good and very fat; but they have no Kind of Moor Fowl or other Game, but very great Plenty of Sea and Water Fowl, and all kinds of Fiſh upon their Coaſts. They have a very pretty Church, but no Miniſter, being annexed to one of the Pariſhes in Shetland, or ſerved by an Itinerant Miniſter, as ſome late Accounts aſſert. A Layman reads the Scriptures every Sunday in the Church, the Inhabitants being a very religious, harmleſs, ſober, and honeſt People [u]. They have in effect no Port, though they have two that are nominally ſo, one at the South End, which is full of Rocks, where only ſmall Boats can lie, and that but indifferently; the other at the North Eaſt End, larger and ſafer in the Sum-

[n] There is nothing more common in the Journals of Seamen, who have come, as they phraſe it, North about, than to mark their having had Sight of Foul or Fair Iſland and ſometimes of both.

[o] Martin's Account of the Weſtern Iſlands of Scotland, p. 380.

[p] This was the only one of the Shetland Iſlands that could have been diſcerned by the Roman Veſſels in their Paſſage round the Orkneys.

[q] Sibbald, p. 31.

[r] Blaeu, p. 147. Smith's England's Improvement revived, B. vi. p. 252. Sibbald, p. 23.

[s] Shetland, that is the Main Land, if the Horizon be clear, is very plainly ſeen; Orkney leſs diſtinctly as the Lands lie low.

[t] Theſe, the Situation of the Inhabitants conſidered, are as neceſſary, if not more ſo than Bread, with which, when in Scarcity, they can be more eaſily ſupplied than with Fleſh or Fuel. But there is no Doubt to be made, that even this little Iſland, with all its Imperfections, might have been by proper Management improved, and with this View conſiderable Offers were made to the Proprietor, but rejected.

[u] This is, and has been always their Character, owing probably to the good Example of their Anceſtors, and the ſmall Commerce they have with the Reſt of the World.

mer

mer Time, ſo as to ſerve commodiouſly enough for their Fiſhery. Small and inſignificant as this Iſland may ſeem, there is a very remarkable Piece of Hiſtory belonging to it[w]. The Duke of Medina Sidonia, when Commander in Chief of the famous Spaniſh Armada in One thouſand Five hundred and Eighty-eight, was wrecked on the Eaſt Coaſt of this Iſland. The Ship broke to Pieces, but the Duke and about two hundred more eſcaped. They lived there till both themſelves and the Inhabitants were very near famiſhed; at length the Duke and the poor Remains of his People were carried over to the Main Land of Shetland by Andrew Humphry. He continued ſome Time at Quendale, and then embarked on board the ſame ſmall Ship, and was ſafely conveyed therein to Dunkirk, for which Service he rewarded Andrew Humphry with Three thouſand Marks. This Iſland produced to its late Proprietor between fifty and ſixty Pounds Sterling per Annum, and was ſold at Edinburgh, on the twentieth of June One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-ſix, for the Sum of Ten thouſand Two hundred Pounds Scots, or about Eight hundred and Fifty Pounds Sterling, to James Stuart of Burgh, Eſquire.

In reſpect to Climate, the Shetland Iſlands have not much to boaſt, and yet are very far from being ſuch miſerable Habitations as ſome have repreſented them[y]. The longeſt Day in the Iſland of Unſt is nineteen Hours fifteen Minutes, and of Conſequence the ſhorteſt Day four Hours and forty-five Minutes. The Spring is very late, the Summer very ſhort; the Autumn alſo is of no long Duration, dark, foggy, and rainy; the Winter ſets in about November, and laſts till April, and ſometimes till May[z]. They have frequently in that Seaſon Storms of Thunder, much Rain, but little Froſt or Snow[a]. High Winds are indeed very frequent and very troubleſome, yet they ſeldom produce any terrible Effects. The Aurora Borealis is as common here as in any of the Northern Countries[b]. In the Winter Seaſon the Sea ſwells and rages in ſuch a Manner, that for five or ſix Months

[w] Sibbald, p. 25.

[x] It was ſold in the Court of Exchequer, agreeable to a Rental from which the annual Value was taken, that is mentioned in the Text.

[y] Shetland has not however been worſe treated in this Reſpect than other Northern Countries, as may be clearly diſcerned by comparing Burgher-maſter Anderſon's with Dr. Horrebow's Account of Iſeland, by which it appears, that it is in all Seaſons habitable, and in ſome pleaſant, though as far North from Shetland as Shetland is from Edinburgh.

[z] Blaeu, p. 148, 149. Sibbald, p. 2. Captain Preſton's Account in the Tranſactions, N°. 147, p. 57. MS. Relation, all agreeing in the Main.

[a] All the Accounts old and new agree in theſe Particulars. Mr. Smith, A. D. 1633, ſaw no Snow, but Mr. Preſton ſaw it covered with Snow 20th May 1744. In the Year 1762, my Correſpondent aſſures me the Winter was remarkably mild; ſo that the diſmal Ideas of its being a miſerable, bleak, frozen Region appear to have little Foundation, and in Proportion as it is better cultivated will have gradually leſs.

[b] Theſe boiſterous Winds blow commonly from ſome Point between the South and the Weſt. The Aurora Borealis is ſeen almoſt every Night about the Winter Solſtice.

their

their Ports are inacceſſible, and of courſe the People during that Space have no Correſpondence with the reſt of the World [c].

The Soil in the interior Part of the Main Land, for the moſt Part, is mountainous, mooriſh, and boggy, yet not to ſuch a Degree as to render the Country utterly impaſſable; for many of the Roads here, and in ſome of the Northern Iſles, are as good as any other natural Roads, and the People travel them frequently on all Occaſions [d]. Near the Coaſts there are ſometimes for Miles together flat pleaſant Spots, very fertile both in Paſture and Corn [e]. The Mountains produce large Crops of very nutritive Graſs in the Summer, and they cut conſiderable Quantities of Hay, with which they feed their Cattle in the Winter. They might with a little Attention bring more of their Country into Cultivation; but the People are ſo much addicted to their Fiſhery, and feel ſo little Neceſſity of having Recourſe to this Method for Subſiſtence, that they are content, how ſtrange ſoever that may ſeem to us, to let four Parts in five of their Land remain in a State of Nature [f].

They want not conſiderable Quantities of Marl in different Iſlands, though they uſe but little; hitherto there has been no Chalk found; Limeſtone and Freeſtone there are in the Southern Parts of the Main Land in great Quantities, and alſo in the neighbouring Iſlands, particularly Fetlar, and conſiderable Quantities of Slate very good in its Kind [g]. No Mines have been hitherto wrought, though there are in many Places viſible Appearances of ſeveral Kinds of Metal [h]. Some ſolid Pieces of Silver, it is ſaid, have been turned up by the Plough [i]. In the Iſland of Via, a yellow Metal has been met with, which being found difficult to melt, has been

[c] We muſt by no means ſuppoſe the Temper and Diſpoſition of the People affected by the Drearineſs of the Seaſon. Winter, on the contrary, is a Kind of Carnival in Shetland. All Ranks of People eat Fleſh and live well during this Period of Relaxation. Gentlemen of Family and Fortune, of which there are many here, live ſo hoſpitably and ſo politely, that few Strangers regret the Length of the Winter who happen to ſpend it amongſt them.

[d] MS. Relation of the Iſles of Shetland.

[e] Theſe are generally incloſed with Dykes, and cultivated according to the Manner of the Country, which is daily improving.

[f] This is not a greater Misfortune to the Commons of Shetland, who work hard and fare yet harder, than to the Community; for if their Lands were improved, and the People in general lived better, they muſt become thereby more uſeful to the Public; and it is the Conſideration of this very important and inconteſtible Truth, that ſhould recommend them to public Protection, as it has been the ſole Motive to my Writing this Section to point it out.

[g] Martin, p. 390, 391. Captain Preſton's Remarks. MS. Relation of the Iſles of Shetland.

[h] This may be accounted for, firſt from the Want of People, next from the Want of Wood, and laſtly from the Want of Funds to defray the Expence.

[i] Captain Preſton's Remarks in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, N°. 473.

neglected [k]. In ſome of the ſmaller Iſles there are ſtrong Appearances of Iron; but through the Want of proper Experiments being made, there is, in this Reſpect at leaſt, hitherto nothing certain [l]. Their Meadows are incloſed with Dykes, and produce very good Graſs [m]. The little Corn they grow is chiefly Barley with ſome Oats; and even in the Northern Extremity of Unſt (as we have hinted before) the little Land they have is remarkable for its Fertility [n]. The Hills abound with medicinal Herbs, and their Kitchen Gardens thrive as well, and produce as good Greens and Roots as any in Britain [o]. Of late Years, and ſince this has been attended to, ſome Gentlemen have had even greater Succeſs than they expected in the cultivating Tulips, Roſes, and many other Flowers. It is true, that though, as has been before obſerved, they have no Trees, and hardly any Shrubs except Juniper, yet they have a Tradition that their Country was formerly overgrown with Woods; and it ſeems to be a Confirmation of this, that the Roots of Timber Trees have been and are ſtill dug up at a great Depth; and that in ſome, and thoſe too inacceſſible Places, the Rodden Tree is ſtill found growing wild [p]. That this Defect, viz. the Want of Wood at preſent, does not ariſe entirely from the Soil or Climate, appears from ſeveral late Experiments; ſome Gentlemen having raiſed Aſh, Maple, Horſe Cheſnuts, &c. in their Gardens [q]. Though the Inhabitants are without either Wood or Coals, they are very well ſupplied with Fuel, having great Plenty of Hether and Peat [r]. The black Cattle in this Country are in general of a larger Sort than in Orkney, which is owing to their having more extenſive Paſtures; a clear Proof that ſtill farther Improve-

[k] Martin, p. 382. He calls this Iſland Uzia; Sibbald Names it Uzea.

[l] It would coſt the Public little to ſend an experienced Perſon thither, in order to put this Point out of Doubt, and the Conſequences might be conſiderable.

[m] Sibbald, p. 3. and all the later Writers. Their Scythes are very ſhort, and they cut their Hay in the Beginning of Auguſt.

[n] An Inſtance of this has been given before of Barley ſown and reaped in ninety-nine Days. In Norway, A. D. 1732, they ſowed and reaped the ſame Grain in fifty-eight Days. The Quantity alſo twenty-four Fold is by no means extraordinary, ſince in the Ferroe Iſlands there are Inſtances of much larger Increaſe; and when Agriculture ſhall be improved, no doubt the ſame may be very reaſonably expected here.

[o] This is a Fact concerning which there cannot be the leaſt Doubt, and which, maturely conſidered, might lead to great as well as numerous Improvements.

[p] There ſeems to be no Reaſon to queſtion that Woods grew anciently here; many Trees have been dug up ſeveral Feet under a Peat Moſs; large Tracts of moſſy Ground are probably produced by decayed or deſtroyed Woods; and with regard to Climate, Woods grow farther to the North in Norway; and to remove any Objection that may ariſe as to the Sea Air, it is ſufficient to remark, there are ſtill Woods (near the Sea) in the Latitude of 66°. 20′. in Iſeland.

[q] MS. Relation of the Iſles of Shetland, and the Reader may rely upon the Facts.

[r] In this Reſpect (ſo long as the Inhabitants are confined to this Fuel) the People in Shetland are better provided with it than thoſe in the Orkneys.

ments

ments might be made in reſpect to Size [r]. Their Horſes are very ſmall, but ſtrong, ſtout, and well-ſhaped, live very hardly, and to a great Age [s]. They have likewiſe a Breed of ſmall Swine, the Fleſh of which when fat is eſteemed very delicious [u]. They have no Goats, Hares, or Foxes, and in general no wild or venemous Creatures of any Kind, except Rats in ſome few Iſlands [w]. They have no Heath or Moor Fowl; which is the more remarkable as there is every where immenſe Quantities of Hether; but there are many Sorts of wild and Water Fowl, particularly the Dunter Gooſe, Clack Gooſe, Solan Gooſe, Swans, Ducks, Teal, Whaps, Foiſts, Lyres, Kittiwaiks, Maws, Plovers, Scarfs, &c [x]. There is likewiſe the Ember Gooſe, which is ſaid to hatch her Egg under her Wing [y]. Eagles and Hawks they have more than they deſire, as alſo Ravens, Crows, Mews, &c.

ALL theſe Iſlands are well watered, for there are every where excellent Springs, ſome of them mineral and medicinal [z]. They have indeed no Rivers, but many pleaſant Rills or Rivulets, which they call Burns, of different Sizes; in ſome of the largeſt they have admirable Trouts, ſome of which are of fifteen and even of twenty Pounds Weight [a]; many freſh Water Lakes, well ſtored with Trouts and Eels, and in moſt of them there are alſo large and fine Flounders. In ſome very excellent Cod [b]. Theſe freſh water Lakes, if the Country was better peopled, and the common People more at their Eaſe, are certainly capable of great Improvements. The Sea Coaſts of the Main Land of Shetland, in a ſtrait Line, are Fifty-five Leagues; and therefore there cannot be a Country conceived more proper for eſtabliſhing an extenſive Fiſhery [c]. What the Inhabitants have been

[r] Theſe Cattle are from One hundred and Eighty to Three hundred Pounds Weight, extraordinary fat, and fine Meat. In Mr. Smith's Time they were ſold at twenty or twenty-five Shillings a Head; in Mr. Preſton's, at the Diſtance of more than a Century, for leſs; which ſhews evidently that the Demand for them is decreaſed, in conſequence, as I conjecture, of the Decline of the Dutch Fiſhery.

[s] My Correſpondent ſays he is poſſeſſed of one twenty-ſix Years old, in good Condition, and has rid on one that was two-and-thirty.

[u] Sibbald, p. 7.

[w] Blaeu, p. 148. Sibbald, p. 22. Martin, p. 291.

[x] Captain Preſton's Remarks, and all the Relations ancient and modern.

[y] Dr. Horrebow, in his Hiſtory of Iſeland, p. 67. calls this the Lomen or Northern Diver, and aſſures us they make their Neſts far within Land, near freſh Water, and hatch like other Water Fowl.

[z] MS. Relation of the Iſles of Shetland.

[a] Sibbald, p. 29. Captain Preſton's Remarks. MS. Relation of the Iſles of Shetland.

[b] Captain Preſton ſpeaks to the Cod from his own Knowledge. All Accounts agree as to the other Fiſh.

[c] If the Inhabitants of Shetland and the other Iſles were once put into a Condition to carry on all the various Fiſheries, which their Situation has ſo manifeſtly enabled them to purſue, they would quickly beat out Foreigners; and then all the Produce of their Induſtry would ultimately center in Britain, as it ought to do.

hitherto able to do, their natural Advantages conſidered, does not deſerve that Name, notwithſtanding they export large Quantities of Cod, Tuſk, Ling, and Safe, inſomuch that the Bounty allowed by Acts of Parliament amounts from Fourteen Hundred to Two thouſand Pounds annually [d]. They have beſides Codlins, Haddocks, Whitings, Turbot, Skate, and a Variety of other Fiſh. In many of the Inlets there are prodigious Quantities of excellent Oyſters, Lobſters, Muſcles, Cockles, and other Shell Fiſh [e]. As to amphibious Creatures they have Multitudes of Otters and Seals [f]; add to theſe, that Amber, Ambergris, and other Spoils of the Ocean, are frequently found upon the Coaſts [g].

As the Herring Fiſhery on the Coaſts of Shetland ſtill is, and has been long the great and diſtinguiſhing Glory of theſe Iſles, we ſhall give as clear, but at the ſame Time as conciſe an Account of it as poſſible. The Herring is a Fiſh that has been diſtinguiſhed by many honourable Epithets, on Account of the immenſe Profits derived therefrom in Commerce [h]. It has the Teſtimony of eminent Phyſicians in its Favour as to its Wholeſomeneſs, when cured in its proper Seaſon [i]; and it is univerſally allowed, that the very beſt Herring in the World are caught upon the Shetland Coaſts [k]. We have no Room to enter into Conjectures or Philoſophical Reaſons, and ſhall therefore confine what is here advanced ſtrictly to Facts. The firſt of theſe is, that about the Beginning of the Year, the Herrings, like the Mackrel, Plaiſe, and other Fiſh of Paſſage, iſſue from the remote Receſſes of the North, in a Body ſurpaſſing Deſcription, and almoſt exceeding the

[d] They make alſo immenſe Quantities of Train-oil from the Livers of large Fiſh. As for Sillucks and Piltocks, which are a Kind of ſmall Whales, the meaner Sort live on their Fleſh, ſuch as it is, and Milk during the Summer. Their better Kinds of Fiſh, ſuch as Cod, Ling, Tuſk, &c. they cure for foreign Markets, and more eſpecially for Hamburgh, with which City they have a great Correſpondence.

[e] Martin, p. 285. Captain Preſton's Remarks. MS. Relation of the Iſles of Shetland.

[f] The Otters they call Tikes; and Seals, Selkies. The former have fine Furrs, and the Skins of the latter are prettily ſpeckled.

[g] The Wrecks of Ships, which are but too frequent (Captain Preſton mentions three or four during the few Months he remained here) belong to the Admiral.

[h] Willoughby calls the Herring, Rex Piſcium, the King of Fiſh; the Swedes ſtile it the Royal Fiſh; the Hamburghers, the Crowned Fiſh. In Iſlandic the Herring is called Syld, in the Norwegian Sild, in Swediſh Sill, in French Hareng, in Italian Aringhe, in Dutch Harinke, in the Britiſh of North Wales Penuag, i. e. hollow Head, in South Wales Yſgadenin, in the plural Skadan, whence our Shad, in Corniſh Hernan guidn, i. e. white, to diſtinguiſh it from Hernan the Pilchard.

[i] Voſſii de origine et progreſſu Idololatr. lib. iv. cap. xxvii. p. 56. Tulpii Obſer. Med. lib. ii. cap. 24. p. 133.

[k] Memoires ſur Commerce des Hollandois, chap. iii. Dictionaire univerſal de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 756. Politike Gronden en Max. van Holland, p. 27.

Power

Power of Imaginations [l]. The firſt Column detached, moves towards the Weſt by the Coaſts of Newfoundland towards North America [m]; the Eaſtern Column proceeding leiſurely by the Coaſts of Iſeland, ſends off one Diviſion along the Coaſts of Norway, which ſoon divides into two; one paſſing by the Strait of the Sound into the Baltic [n]; the other towards Holſtein, Bremen, &c [o]. the larger and deeper Column falls directly upon the Iſles of Shetland and Orkney; and paſſing theſe divides into two, the Eaſtern Column moving along that Whole Side of Britain, detaching gradually ſmaller Shoals to the Coaſts of Friezland, Holland, Zealand, Flanders, and France [p], while the Weſtern Column paſſes on the other Side of Britain and Ireland [q]. The Remains of this Body reaſſemble in the Channel, and proceeding thence into the Ocean, retire to their Aſylum in the North, where in Peace and Safety they repair the Loſſes they have ſuſtained, and being grown large and luſty, break out again at the next Seaſon, to make the ſame Tour which has been already deſcribed [r].

IT would be a very difficult, and in reſpect to our Purpoſe, an almoſt uſeleſs Undertaking, to endeavour at fixing the Time when this Fiſhery commenced [s]. It is certain, that at the Beginning of the fourteenth Century, it was conſidered as a Matter of great Importance in this as well as in other Nations [t]. But William Buchold, who, as ſome affirm, publiſhed this

[l] Natural Hiſtory of Norway, P. ii. p. 145. Anderſon Hiſtoire naturelle de l'Iſlande, tom. i. p. 107. Atlas maritimus et commercialis, p. 9.

[m] Hiſtory of the Iſlands of Cape Breton and St. John, p. 74. 106. Hackluyt's Voyages, tom. ii. p. 153, where the Author of Sir H. Gilbert's Voyage to Newfoundland, affirms the Herring on that Coaſt to be larger than Norway Herring, p. 274. Mr. Hariot (a celebrated Mathematician) aſſures us that in the Months of February, March, April, and May, Herring are taken on the Coaſts of Virginia eighteen, twenty, and even twenty-four Inches long. Britiſh Empire in America, vol. i. p. 19. 448.

[n] Natural Hiſtory of Norway, P. ii. p. 145. Ol. Magn. de gentibus ſeptentrionalibus Hiſt. lib. xx. cap. 22. Robert's Merchant's Map of Commerce, p. 247.

[o] The Coaſts of Jutland, Holſtein, and the other Countries on the Baltick, lying directly oppoſite to Schonen, the Herrings viſit them at the ſame Time.

[p] Atlas maritimus et commercialis, p. 10. Grimſtone's Hiſtory of the Netherlands, p. 39. Dictionnaire univerſelle de Commerce, tom. ii. col. 758.

[q] Camdeni Britan. p. 586. 737. Martin's Deſcription of the Weſtern Iſles, p. 349. Ancient and preſent State of the County of Down, p. 245.

[r] Ol. Magn. de Gent. Septentrionalibus Hiſt. lib. xx. cap. 23. Anderſon Hiſtoire naturelle de l'Iſlande, tom. i. p. 7—13.

[s] The Dutch fix their entering on this Fiſhery on their own Coaſts to A. D. 1163. In the old Chronicle of John Francis le Petit we have a very diſtinct Account of this Matter. It is there ſaid, that the Inhabitants of Ziriczee, in the Iſle of Zealand, were the firſt who barrelled Herring; and that afterwards the People of Biervliet found the Method of preſerving them more effectually, by taking ſome ſmall Bones out of their Heads, which Operation they call *Kaken*, i. e. gilling or jawing the Herring.

[t] Mat. Paris Hiſt. Angl. A. D. 1238. p. 471. 31. E. iii. St. 2. A. D. 1357. ch. i. ii. which is called the Statute of Herrings Cotton's Abridgment, p. 126. 149. 180. 191. 317.

Invention; or who, as others ſay, died at Biervliet, Anno Domini One thouſand Three hundred and Eighty-ſix, to whoſe Tomb, it is aſſerted, Charles the Fifth and his Siſter the Queen of Hungary made a Viſit, in Acknowledgment of the Services he had done the Low Countries, invented a new Method of Curing theſe Fiſh [u], by which his Countrymen the Flemings engroſſed this lucrative Commerce, and to diſtinguiſh them, theſe were ſtiled *Flemiſh* Herrings [w]. Others ſay, this Invention was taught them by an Engliſhman, one William Belkinſon, much later [x]; but however that Matter be, certain it is, that the Flemings were exceedingly enriched by it, till by the Revolt of the United Provinces, this Fiſhery fell into the Hands of the Dutch, who by making many prudent Ordinances, in reference to the catching, curing, and exporting Herring, fixed this Trade in their own Hands, and excited thereby the Wonder, Envy, and Jealouſy of all their Neighbours [y].

THERE is however very little Doubt to be made, that the Profits accruing to the Dutch from this Fiſhery, have been at certain Times, though probably without any bad Intention, magnified much beyond the Truth [z]. We therefore, in endeavouring to come at ſomething like a Calculation, will lay down certain Facts from the beſt Authorities, which may ſerve to ſhew the progreſſive State of this Fiſhery, at the ſame Time that it furniſhes the Means of gueſſing, with ſome Degree of Probability, at its vaſt Value. Sir William Monſon, Sir Walter Ralegh, and other Writers of thoſe Days, Men of Experience, proper Judges, and who had ſeen with their own Eyes what they advanced as Facts, aſſure us, that the Dutch employed in their Times, and had long employed, Two thouſand Buſſes in

[u] Gottfr. Chron. P. vi. p. 635. This Viſit of the Emperor was in A. D. 1556. Guiccardin calls him Beukelins, and places his Death, A. D. 1397.

[w] Ol. Magn. de Gentibus Septentrionalibus Hiſt. lib. xx. cap. 22.

[x] Martin Tydelekurſon, who wrote Remarks on the Dutch Gold Mine, a Diſcourſe preſented to the Dyet of Sweden, A. D. 1748 (to which they are indebted for their Herring Fiſhery) poſitively affirms that William Belkinſon taught the Dutch their preſent Method of Curing theſe Fiſh, ſo late as A. D. 1548; in conſequence of which the Herring Trade at Bahus in Norway (now belonging to the Swedes) gradually declined.

[y] Martini Schoockii Belgium Federatum, lib. viii. cap. 2. Meteren. Neder. Hiſt. p. 466. Sir Willim Monſon's Naval Tracts, p. 518, 519. Maline's Lex Mercatoria, p. 169, 170, 171. Sir Walter Ralegh's Works, vol. ii. p. 130. Politike Gronden en Max. van Holland, p. 27, where De Wit, who is the Author, though he does not queſtion their Calculations, yet in the Margin remarks, that through Envy they were over-rated. Commerce des Hollandois, p. 43.

[z] It will be a ſufficient Inſtance of this to mention, that ſome Writers have computed that Ten thouſand foreign Veſſels fiſhed annually on the Coaſts of Great Britain; that in theſe there were employed Two hundred Thouſand Seamen; and that the Value of the Herring, Cod, Ling, and other Fiſh taken by them, amounts to Ten Millions Sterling. Houghton's Collections for the Improvement of Huſbandry and Trade, vol. iii. p. 329.

the

the Shetland Fiſhery [a]. In One thouſand Six hundred and Thirty-three, Mr. Smith, who was ſent to Shetland by the Earl of Pembroke to look ſtrictly into this Affair, and to report the then State of the Dutch Fiſhing, fixes the Number of Buſſes when he was there at Fifteen hundred, and the Veſſels that were beſides employed in the Cod Fiſhery at Four hundred [b]. It appears from very exact Reſearches made after the Reſtoration, and by different Modes of Calculation which checked each other [c], that it was then to the full as conſiderable [d]. But the ſubſequent Wars with England and France bringing great Loſſes on the Subjects of the States General, who had embarked their Fortunes in this Fiſhery; other Nations beginning to interfere with them; and from a Variety of Cauſes, which it would be tedious for us to mention, this Trade gradually declined [e]; ſo that in One thouſand Seven hundred and Sixty-two, the Dutch had no more than Two hundred Buſſes here; the Britiſh Herring Fiſhery a very few Ships; which, however, caught more in Proportion, and cured them to the full as well as the Dutch; the Swedes had alſo ſome Buſſes, and there were ſome likewiſe from Oſtend [f]; from all of which, whatever they might do in former Times, the Natives drew but very little Advantage; and though it be directly contrary to their Orders from Home, yet the People frequently complain of ill Uſage from the Dutch Buſſes, by inſulting, and ſometimes ſpoiling their ſmall Boats, more eſpecially when they attempt fiſhing in deep

[a] Sir Walter Ralegh, in his Obſervations on Trade and Commerce addreſſed to King James, aſſures him the Dutch employed Three thouſand Ships to fiſh annually on our Coaſts; which occaſioned the Freighting Nine thouſand more, and gave Subſiſtence to One hundred and Fifty thouſand Perſons. Sir William Monſon, from his own Experience, fixes on Two thouſand Buſſes, and affirms that each acquired One thouſand Pounds in four Months.

[b] Smith's England's Improvement revived, B. vi. p. 257. confirmed by Sir John Burrough, who publiſhed his Book the ſame Year Smith went to Shetland.

[c] By comparing the Number of Buſſes and their Cargoes with the Duties impoſed and paid in Holland, with the Accounts of Sales in foreign Ports, and with the Expences and neceſſary Maintenance of the Families known to live by this Fiſhery, and the ſeveral Trades that are requiſite for the Support of it, and the Navigation ariſing from thence, which are the moſt ſatisfactory Methods of coming to a Certainty in this Matter.

[d] It appears from the Reports of Dr. B. Worſley, Secretary to the Committee for Trade in the Reign of King Charles the Second, that in his Judgment the Dutch Herring Fiſhery produced to them annually Three Millions Sterling; which being founded on thoſe Computations mentioned in the former Note, and looked upon as certain by the beſt of Judges here, may well be conſidered as a Point eſtabliſhed, more eſpecially as it might be ſupported by many concurrent Proofs.

[e] The Dutch themſelves aſcribe this to the Declenſion of Markets, eſpecially the French; to the Swedes and Norwegians entering on this Fiſhery; and to the other Nations of Europe having found the Secret of Curing theſe Fiſh in as great Perfection as themſelves. We may therefore regard it as a Fact out of Doubt, that the Conſumption of pickled Herrings is as great as ever, though the Trade is divided, and the Profits rendered thereby leſs apparent.

[f] MS. Relation of the Iſles of Shetland.

Water.

Water [g]. But however, in regard to the Subjects of that Republic, the Herring Fiſhery may be at preſent decayed; it would be no difficult Thing to prove, to the Satisfaction of the candid as well as critical Enquirer, that while it continued to flouriſh in their Hands, the Dutch drew from their Fiſhery out of the Ocean waſhing the Coaſts of theſe Iſlands, to the Amount of TWO HUNDRED MILLIONS Sterling [h]. A Circumſtance that may ſurely in ſome Degree intitle the Shetland Iſles to the Notice of Great Britain [i]!

IN reſpect to the Inhabitants, they are a ſtout, well-made, comely People, the lower Sort of a ſwarthy Complexion [k]. The Gentry are allowed by all who have converſed with them, to be moſt of them polite, ſhrewd, ſenſible, lively, active, and intelligent Perſons; and theſe, to the Number of about One hundred Families, have very handſome, ſtrong, well-built Houſes neatly furniſhed, their Tables well ſerved, poliſhed in their Manners, and exceedingly hoſpitable and civil to Strangers [l]. Thoſe of an inferior Rank are a hardy, robuſt, and laborious People, who, generally ſpeaking, get their Bread by fiſhing in all Weathers [m] in their Yawls, which are little bigger than Graveſend Wherries, live hardily, and in the Summer Seaſon moſtly on Fiſh; their Drink, which in reference to the Britiſh Dominions is peculiar to the Country, is called *Bland*, and is a Sort of Butter Milk, long kept,

[g] This has been long and loudly Matter of Complaint, and has and will reſtrain the poor Natives (till ſupported) from undertaking this Fiſhery on their own Account.

[h] Emanuel van Meteren, and other Netherland Hiſtorians, boaſt of the prodigious Profit of this Fiſhery, and the Multitudes employed therein during the Century preceding the laſt; and as we have ſhewn, it continued increaſing till after the Reſtoration. Let us then ſuppoſe (what indeed we have proved) that for One hundred Years they annually ſent Two thouſand Buſſes, and that each gained One thouſand Pounds, and it eſtabliſhes this Calculation. To diſpell all Doubts, we give up whatever was made before, or has been made ſince, and reſt upon what is ſupported by the fulleſt Evidence given by the beſt informed of their Writers as well as ours.

[i] It is a very ſenſible and ſhrewd, not to ſay a ſtinging Remark made by Camden, Britan. p. 586. "Veniam enim piſcandi ſemper conceſſerunt Angli, honore ſibi reſervato, utilitate vero exteris, quaſi per deſidiam reſignata." "The Liberty of Fiſhing the Engliſh have always allowed, reſerving the Honour to themſelves; the Profit through Indolence they have reſigned to Foreigners." Schoockius very fairly quotes this Obſervation, as the Charter by which his Countrymen enjoy their Fiſhery. But it ſeems to be now high Time to correct this Error, and to encourage the Inhabitants of all Parts of Great Britain to exert their Induſtry to the utmoſt for the common Benefit.

[k] Sibbald, p. 4. MS. Relation of the Iſles of Shetland.

[l] Captain Preſton, who was there about twenty Years ago, ſays, "The People are generally civil, ſagacious, of ready Wit, and of a quick Apprehenſion, plouſly inclined, much given to Hoſpitality, civil and liberal in their Entertainments, and exceedingly kind to Strangers, which I may ſay indeed from Experience; for I never met with more Civility in any Part of the World."

[m] Smith's England's Improvements revived, p. 254, 255. Sibbald, p. 40. Captain Preſton's Account, which ſhews that a whole Century has elapſed without making any great Alteration.

and

and very ſour [n]. Many live to great Ages, though not ſo long as in former Times. In reſpect however to the Bulk of the Inhabitants, from the Poorneſs of Living, from the Nature of it, and from the Drinking great Quantities of Corn Spirits of the very worſt Sort, Multitudes are afflicted with an inveterate Scurvy [o], from which thoſe in better Circumſtances are entirely free, and enjoy as good Health as in any other Country in Europe. As they have no great Turn to Agriculture, and are perſuaded that their Country is not fit for it, they do not (though probably they might) raiſe Corn enough to ſubſiſt them for more than two thirds of the Year [p]. But they are much more ſucceſsful in their paſture Grounds, which are kept well incloſed, in good Order, and together with their Commons, ſupply them plentifully with Beef and Mutton. They pay their Rents generally in Butter at Lammas, and in Money at Martinmas. As to Manufactures, they make a ſtrong coarſe Cloth for their own Uſe [q], as alſo Linnen. They make likewiſe of their own Wool very fine Stockings. They export ſalted and dried Ling, Cod, and Tuſk, ſome Herrings, a conſiderable Quantity of Butter and Train-oil, Otter and Seal Skins, and no inconſiderable Quantity of the fine Stockings before mentioned. Their chief Trade is to Leith, London, Hamburgh, Spain, and to the Streights. They import Timber, Deals, and ſome of their beſt Boats from Norway; Corn and Flour from the Orkneys, and from North Britain; Spirits and ſome other Things from Hamburgh; Cloaths and the better Sort of Linnen from Leith; Grocery, Houſehold Furniture, and other Neceſſaries from London [r]. The ſuperior Duties to the Earl of Morton are generally let in farm, and are paid by the People in Butter, Oil, and Money. The Remains of the old Norwegian Conſtitution is ſtill viſible in the Diviſion of their Lands; and they have

[n] This is an Iſlandic Word, from whence we have *blend* in our own Language, which ſignifies to mingle. This therefore is a proper Name for a Liquor, which from its Sharpneſs is ſeldom drank alone, but mixed with Water. Sibbald, p. 21, 22. It is the ſame with what the People of Norway and Iſeland call *Syre*, made by Boiling the thin Part of Butter-milk, and keeping it in Caſks; it has the Colour of White Wine, and they ſometimes uſe it as a Pickle for Fiſh or Fleſh.

[o] Sibbald, p. 25. Martin, p. 373. Wholeſome Diet, Cleanlineſs, and leſs uſe of Spirits, would quickly mitigate, and in Time root out this dreadful Malady.

[p] This was the Caſe in Norway, till about half a Century ago, when they ſet about Agriculture in Earneſt, and with Succeſs. Pontopp. p. 79—102.

[q] This Cloth as now made, is ſtrong and warm, ſo as to anſwer all the Purpoſes of the common People. They formerly made that Kind (Sibbald, p. 5.) which is called Vadmell or Wadmell, which is ſtill made under the ſame Appellation in Norway and in Iſeland. See Pontopp. p. 273, 274. Horrebow p. 124, and had a ſingular Method of thickening it, by expoſing it at the Intrance of a Creek to the flux and reflux of the Sea.

[r] It is evident therefore, that by mending their Circumſtances, and enabling the Bulk of the People to live better, and more comfortably, which can only be done by encouraging and protecting their Fiſhery, the far greateſt Part of the Profits ariſing from thence would come immediately to Great Britain, as the little they do get does already.

ſome Udalmen or Freeholders amongſt them[s]. But the Scots Laws, Cuſtoms, Manners, Dreſs, and Language prevail; and they have a Sheriff, Magiſtrates for the Adminiſtration of Juſtice, as well as a Cuſtom-houſe with a proper Number of Officers. In reference to their eccleſiaſtical Concerns, they have a Preſbytery, twelve Miniſters, and an Itinerant for Foula, Fair Iſland, and the Skerries. Each of theſe Miniſters hath a Stipend of between forty and fifty Pounds, beſides a Houſe and a Glebe free from Taxes. The Number of Souls in theſe Iſlands may be about Twenty thouſand[t].

It is pretty evident, that if Britain had been as attentive to her Intereſts as the Dutch, ſhe might have drawn from the Poſſeſſion of the Shetland Iſles no ſmall Share of Wealth to herſelf; in conſequence of which, the Inhabitants muſt have been in a much better State than they are. The Buſineſs now is to look forward, and to conſider paſt Miſtakes as proper Admonitions. There is no Doubt, that they may be ſtill made profitable by proper Means, and a conſtant Attention. A great Part of the Lands, at leaſt a conſiderable Proportion of them, that now, and perhaps without Encouragement may for ever continue uſeleſs, might be brought into Cultivation, if diſtributed amongſt induſtrious Families, at very eaſy, and till in ſome Degree improved, at no Rents[u]. This would give ſuch as were ſettled on them a Property, inſtil thereby a deep-rooted Affection and ſtrong Attachment to their Country, and furniſh a Part of their Subſiſtence. To facilitate their Fiſhery, which muſt ever furniſh the Reſt, Magazines ſhould be erected to ſupply them with all Things requiſite for that Employment, without Reſpect of Perſons, at equal, and at the loweſt Rates; and Means muſt be likewiſe found to enable them gradually to procure larger Boats, Buſſes, and other Veſſels, ſo as to put it in their Power to catch, cure, and export their Herrings and other Fiſh in their own Bottoms, towards which nothing would contribute more than to ſend a Frigate annually to protect them from the Encroachments and Inſults of Foreigners[w]. The leſſer Iſles ſhould be alſo improved, by erecting Salt Works in ſome, by eſtabliſhing the Manufacture of Nets in others, by ſupplying the neceſſary Materials

[s] It is ſaid, and probably with Truth, that Gavelkind was a Part of this their antient Policy; and if ſo, it very well accounts for the Country being better peopled.

[t] Blaeu, p. 149. Sibbald, p. 9—12. MS. Account of the Iſles of Shetland.

[u] Whatever Expence this might require, would be compenſated by creating a ſettled and unalterable Tenure, eſtabliſhing theſe Farms in ſeparate Families, ſo as not to be engroſſed and let out upon a Rack-rent, but to remain for ever in the Hands of real Proprietors, reſiding upon, and having their Support from their conſtant Cultivation and Improvements.

[w] On board this Frigate might be ſent an Inſpector, who ſhould report at his Return, the true State of the Lands, Fiſheries, Bounties, Cuſtoms, Exciſe, &c. by which any Frauds, Embezzlements, or Miſapplications, would be immediately detected, and the Publick receive a diſtinct Account of the Progreſs of their Improvements every Year. This Report ſhould be publiſhed in the Gazette, as well as laid before the Boards of Trade and Treaſury, and the Houſe of Commons.

and Conveniences for building ſtout Boats, and making Caſks in the larger Iſlands. Kelp might be certainly made even on the Holms and Skerries; and having that and Train-oil, would lead them to the making coarſe Glaſs and Soap, which would vary and increaſe their Cargoes[x]. Two or three Companies of Invalids properly choſen and employed as Garriſons, would prove an eaſy and effectual Method to teach the Natives many little manual Arts, and a Variety of uſeful Trades, of which they are at preſent ignorant, and by which Induſtry would ſpread in conſequence of its being apparently, certainly, and ſpeedily rewarded. As the People come to live better, and to bring home Cargoes in return for their Fiſh and other Commodities, Cuſtoms and Exciſe would quickly repay the Public for the Encouragements propoſed; and if this was not ſufficient, they might be obliged to furniſh a certain Supply of Seamen to the Royal Navy in Time of War, which they would be very far from conſidering as a Hardſhip; and it might be, as has been ſuggeſted on a former Occaſion, a Point of Policy, to ſee theſe Sailors, when they were no longer neceſſary, brought back to their own Homes, where the Lights they muſt obtain from Experience would be of no ſmall Uſe.

If we had not ſtudied Brevity as much as poſſible, it might have afforded the judicious Reader ſome Entertainment, if from a Variety of Inſtances we had ſhewn the great Conformity of the original, civil, and political Conſtitutions in theſe, in the Weſtern Iſlands, in Man, and in thoſe Iſles that ſtill remain to us as Appendages of the Dutchy of Normandy; which laſt mentioned Iſlands, as they are in reſpect to their Polity the leaſt altered, are at this Day by far the moſt flouriſhing, and the moſt populous[y]. This ſufficiently ſhews, and indeed to a Demonſtration proves, how well that old, free, and equitable Conſtitution, which was nearly the ſame through them all, was calculated to render the People eaſy, active, induſtrious, and attached to their native Soil, in conſequence of their deriving with Certainty and Security from the Produce of their Labours all that they could reaſonably either want or wiſh.

If the Proſpect of theſe Iſlands ſeems to occupy a large Space in this Volume, it may be ſome Apology to ſay, that their having been hitherto

[x] There is certainly nothing impracticable, much leſs impoſſible, in carrying all that is propoſed into Execution. If any Doubt could ariſe, it might be ſilenced, by inquiring into what in this Kind has been done for the Inhabitants of Iſeland during the Courſe of his preſent Daniſh Majeſty's Reign.

[y] In reſpect to Size, Guernſey and the Iſles dependent upon it are about one twentieth of Shetland; but the Number of People is nearly the ſame, and conſequently the former is twenty Times as populous as the latter. But if Shetland was in all Circumſtances put on a Level with Guernſey, there is no Doubt its Fiſheries and Commerce might in the Space of Half a Century, render it half as well peopled, and add thereby Two hundred thouſand Subjects to Great Britain.

very indifferently, indeed hardly known, and conſequently little attended to, not only recommended them to, but required for them a larger Conſideration in a POLITICAL SURVEY; and if ſtill more is neceſſary to be ſaid, let me have Permiſſion to obſerve, that the preſent State and Circumſtances of this Country made it at this Time ſtill more peculiarly requiſite. For the Britiſh Dominions being now grown not only to an Empire, but to a moſt extenſive Empire, there ſeems to be nothing of ſo great Importance towards ſupporting its Splendour and Authority, as ſtrengthening the Center and Seat of Government; towards which, it can be eſteemed no trivial Supply, if by connecting more cloſely to us theſe Iſlands, we may have the Uſe and Aſſiſtance of ſo many thouſands of active and able Men, equally capable of being employed at Land or on Sea, and who, from the Situation of the Countries they inhabit, may be at any Time employed to the moſt uſeful Purpoſes with the greateſt Facility. Theſe Iſlands are our own, we have not only an indiſputed Title, but an uninterrupted Poſſeſſion, ſo that we need not go to ſeek or to diſcover them; but barely to examine their Utility, and by what Means and Methods we may avail ourſelves of them and their Inhabitants to the utmoſt; and as has been often touched already, it ought to be no Bar to ſuch Inquiry, that in their preſent State they ſeem to be almoſt uſeleſs; for if we call to Mind the ancient Condition of Cornwall, of ſeveral of the Northern Counties of England, and the beſt Part of Ireland, and compare them with what we now ſee to be the Produce of theſe Countries, and of which they were always capable; we can entertain no Doubt that, by a like Application of Skill and Aſſiſtance, the like Effects may follow even here. Some Difficulties will very probably occur, but they will be far from being great; for we need not either Forces or Fleets, we need not depopulate the happy Regions of South Britain to plant theſe. They are for our Purpoſe ſufficiently peopled already; and if thoſe who now inhabit them had the Power of providing for their Poſterity, they would quickly become in Proportion to their Extent, as populous as any other Province that we have.

THE People who are at preſent in them are our Subjects, and as well affected as any Subjects can be, which affords them a juſt Claim to our Protection and Aſſiſtance. That they have not either Wealth or rich Commodities to attract Notice is alike their Misfortune and ours. But if, even in this State, they ſhould be ſo fortunate as to draw the Attention of Government, there is no Room at all to Doubt, they would in a very ſhort Space emerge from this unhappy Situation, to the common Benefit of themſelves and of the Mother Country. In reſpect to Religion, the far greateſt Part of them are ſincere and zealous Proteſtants, and the Reſt may be eaſily made ſo. The better Sort every where ſpeak the Engliſh Language, and there are none amongſt them who have not an Ambition to learn it; nor

nor are they leſs deſirous of feeling the Benefit of our Laws, and of participating in the Effects of that admirable Conſtitution, which ſecures to Men where-ever it reaches, the moſt proſperous State of rational Liberty. Their old Prejudices, which in giving their Hiſtory we have fairly repreſented, are long ago extinguiſhed, their ill Habits are entirely worn out, they are exceedingly ſenſible of their own Misfortunes, clearly diſcern the Cauſes of them, and would not only ſubmit to, but eagerly welcome and embrace any new Eſtabliſhment by which they might be removed. As they muſt recover, if ever they recover, by the Favour and Kindneſs of Great Britain, ſo in conſequence of this Recovery, they muſt be always and intirely dependent upon her. The Benefits they receive, will, and of Neceſſity muſt be in Proportion to the Strictneſs of their Connection; and, in conſequence of their Utility, and from their Size, Situation, and Circumſtances, it is ſimply impoſſible, that their Intereſt and Happineſs can have any other Baſis than the Countenance and Protection of Britain. In virtue of this, they may, by a proper Diviſion of what is now uſeleſs Property, come to have all their Lands cultivated that are capable of Culture, and theſe will be then found of much greater Extent than can be conceived even by themſelves at preſent; and, in Conjunction with their ample Fiſheries, would furniſh a comfortable Subſiſtence to the preſent Poſſeſſors, and, however numerous they may prove, to their Poſterity. If the Certainty of this could admit of any Doubt it might be removed, by conſidering attentively the Number of Ships of all Nations, which by annually fiſhing upon their Coaſts extract that Wealth which might be acquired by them with much more Eaſe. If the Permanence of their Proſperity ſhould be queſtioned, let us recollect, that if once they were in Poſſeſſion of the fiſhing, curing, and exporting thoſe inexhauſtible Stores that are daily within their Reach, they would be able to do this at ſo cheap a Rate, that, while under the Protection of the Mother Country, no foreign Nation could ever interfere with them more, as their Numbers, and the Capacity of managing their Fiſheries, would encreaſe every Day.

YET as Fact is ſtronger than any Arguments, and more concluſive than the fineſt Reaſoning, I ſhall cloſe with obſerving, that we may ſafely and certainly conclude all this may be done, if it can be ſhewn that it has been done already. I will therefore undertake to prove, that an Iſland in no better Climate, with no richer Soil, and poſſeſſing only ſome of thoſe Advantages which belong to theſe, roſe to a much higher Degree, not barely in point of Numbers and Subſtance, but by becoming in Proceſs of Time, and the Convenience of its Situation, a Seat of Commerce, and in conſequence of that, of a City of Power, of Splendour, and Magnificence beyond any Thing the moſt ſanguine Imagination would tempt a Man to promiſe in

Favour

Favour of theſe Britiſh Iſles; which Inſtance was particularly reſerved for this Place, where I cannot but hope it will appear in a proper Light, and of Courſe have its proper Weight.

THIS Iſland is GOTHLAND, GOTLAND, or as the Natives themſelves ſtile it GULLAND, ſituated between the Fifty-ſeventh and the Fifty-eighth Degree of North Latitude, in the Midſt of the Baltick, having that Sea on the North and South, the Continent of Sweden on the Weſt, and the Countries of Livonia and Courland to the Eaſt. It is about ſixty Engliſh Miles in Length and twenty in Breadth, rather larger than the Iſland of Sky; but containing leſs Land than Pomona and the Reſt of the Shetland Iſles. It is mountainous, but with various Tracts of very good Land, fertile in Paſture and in Grain, abounding in Timber, plentifully watered, having great Variety of Land and Sea Fowl, with Abundance of fine Fiſh in its Rivers, and in the Sea, which waſhes its Coaſts, with ſeveral good Harbours, and near twenty ſmall Iſlands lying round it. It was ſometimes an independant Kingdom, ſometimes it belonged to the Swedes, at others to the Danes, though now it belongs to the former, is divided into many Diſtricts, and has about One hundred Pariſhes.

WISBY or WISBUY was the Capital, or rather an independant City, on the Weſt Side of this Iſle, ſeated on a rocky Mountain, ſloping towards the Sea, with a very fine Port protected by a ſtrong Caſtle. This Place aroſe on the Ruins of *Wineta* and *Julinum*, and upon their Decline became the moſt celebrated EMPORIUM in the North, flouriſhing in great State and Splendour, from the latter End of the eighth or beginning of the ninth till towards the fourteenth Century. It was a very fair, rich, and opulent City, well fortified, had in it ten Churches, four Monaſteries, and when in the Zenith of its Glory, from Ten to Twelve thouſand Burghers, excluſive of as many foreign Merchants; being a Kind of free Port, frequented by the Swedes, Danes, Saxons, Ruſſians, Engliſh, Scots, and other Nations, with many Jews reſiding therein. Its Magnificence was ſo great, that the Gates and many of the public Buildings were of Marble, the Frames of the Windows gilt, which Facts as Hiſtory records, ſo the ſtately Ruins thereof atteſt to this Day. It was famous for a Body of SEA LAWS, the Authority of which prevailed through almoſt all the commercial States of Europe, and which make the Baſis of that CODE adopted by the Hans Towns. It was likewiſe famous for the firſt Invention of SEA CHARTS; the Seamen of this Iſland being thought more expert than any others in the Northern Part of Europe, and the Citizens enjoying large Privileges, not only in the Dominions of Sweden, Norway and Denmark, but alſo in Ruſſia, Pomerania,

Pomerania, and the Empire, in virtue of Charters that are ſtill preſerved [z].

THESE Accounts, to the Truth of which all the Northern Hiſtorians unanimouſly teſtify, afford inconteſtible Evidence of what a Country ſeated in the ſame Latitude with our Long Iſland was capable in theſe very early Times; which, however, were but little earlier than the Conqueſt of the Orkney and Shetland Iſles by the Norwegians. We may alſo obſerve, that theſe Relations reflect great Light, and ſtrengthen not a little the Probability of the Hiſtories already given of our Northern Iſles, which no Doubt might have been rendered much more compleat, if any Care had been taken' to preſerve either the Civil or Eccleſiaſtical Records, which were once extant in the Orkneys, and of which we have already given an Account of the ſingle Fragment perhaps that is ſtill remaining. If it ſhould be objected, that Gothland remains at this Day much better cultivated and better peopled than any of our Iſles, and may be from thence preſumed to be a better Country; the Anſwer is very eaſy: Gothland in reſpect to its Mother Country of Sweden is a Southern Province, and in that Reſpect is comparatively much ſuperior to moſt of the other Provinces in that Kingdom; whereas our Iſles lie to the North and Weſt of the Northern, moſt remote and leaſt cultivated Extremity of Great Britain, which very plainly ſhews why the one is in ſo much better Condition at preſent than the other. If it ſhould be ſaid that theſe are all Stories of a very antient Date, and that Wiſbuy very probably decayed in conſequence of the Loſs of its Trade, even this will appear to be very little to the Purpoſe; for Wiſbuy acquired its Trade by the Decline of two great Marts in Pomerania, one of which, like our old Winchelſea, was ſwallowed up by the Sea, and loſt it by the Revolutions in the Northern Kingdoms, after a Poſſeſſion of many Centuries. But the Commerce which was firſt ſettled in Pomerania, and removed from thence to Wiſbuy, is not yet loſt; but is again transferred to the Continent, and ſhared amongſt the Cities of Lubeck, Bremen, and Hamburgh; with which Cities our Iſles have always had, and if in better Circumſtances would cer-

[z] Ol. Magn. Hiſt. Septen. Gent. lib. ii. cap. 22. xvii. cap. 1. Pontani rerum Danicar. Hiſt. p. 490. 539. 541. 733. Gothofred. de imperio maris, cap 8. Wagenſeil Synop Geograph. p. 492. Zeyler Deſcrip. Sueciæ, p. 164. Conring. de orig. Jur. gent. cap. 19. Olear. Itin. lib. ii. cap. 3. L'Iſole più famoſe dal Mondo deſcritte da Thomaſo Procacchi, p. 9. D'Audiffret Hiſtoire et Geographie ancienne et moderne, p. 364, 365. Treatiſe of the Dominion of the Sea, with a complete Collection of Sea Laws, p. 174, 175. Cutler's Coaſting Pilot, p. 43, 44. All theſe Authorities are cited (1) to authenticate the Fact, (2) to ſhew its notoriety, (3) that every Reader may have it in his Power to conſult ſome or other of them.

tainly

tainly have, a much more conſiderable Commerce *. If therefore the Britiſh Government, now in the Zenith of commercial Splendour, will at Length contemplate the many certain and obvious Advantages that might be derived from the Situation of our numerous Iſles, the Profits that have been and are ſtill made of the Fiſheries on their Coaſts, though not by their Inhabitants, their Vicinity, if thoſe Fiſheries were put in their Power, to all Markets, and the Facility of their Correſpondence with North America, the Weſt and even with the Eaſt Indies, with how great Eaſe, and at how ſmall an Expence all theſe Branches of Trade might be obtained and ſecured to their Inhabitants, and what mighty and what certain Benefits would from thence reſult to every Part of the Dominions of their Protectrix and Mother Country, this Chapter will moſt certainly have its Effect, and the Conſequences will furniſh ample Materials for much another Kind of Chapter in ſome future POLITICAL SURVEY of GREAT BRITAIN!

* Since this Section was finiſhed the Right Honourable the Earl of Morton hath diſpoſed of his Intereſts, under the ſeveral Grants and Act of Parliament before mentioned, to Sir Lawrence Dundas, Baronet, who is become thereby the preſent Poſſeſſor of the Orkney and Shetland Iſlands.

SECTION IX.

A retroſpective View of the Contents, in order to ſhew the Connection of the ſeveral Subjects treated in this Book.

THE End propoſed by a Political Survey is to demonſtrate the real Worth and Value of any Country. The Principles on which the great Empires erected in ancient Times were founded ſet in a juſt Light. The favourable Poſition of any Country, a Thing of the utmoſt Importance to the Felicity of its Inhabitants. A ſuccinct View of the Reaſons on which the Preference of an inſular Situation is founded. The general Deſcription of Britain repreſenting its diſtinguiſhing Excellencies. The numerous and important Uſes derived from the great Plenty and happy Diſtribution of Water throughout all the Britiſh Iſles. The Number, Beauty, and convenient Ports at the Mouths of navigable Rivers, a ſingular Circumſtance in our Favour. Innumerable Benefits ariſing from the particular Form and veſt Extent of our Coaſts. The midland Provinces of the Britiſh Iſles contain a very large Tract of Country. This Country full of fine Meadows, arable Lands, or Mountains rich in Metals, capable of ſupporting ſome Millions more than their preſent.

ſent. Many Advantages that may be derived from the leſſer Iſlands dependant upon Great Britain. The farther Explanation of ſeveral of theſe Points reſerved to the ſucceeding Books.

THE principal End of a Political Survey of any Country, is to point out its Capacity, under the Regulation of a wiſe Policy, to render the Inhabitants thereof independant, potent, and happy [a]. In regard to a Matter of this Importance, more eſpecially in an Age ſo enlightened as this, Aſſertions are not regarded as Arguments; and even Arguments, however ſpecious or plauſible, if unſupported by Facts, are not looked upon as concluſive. As far as Rhetoric, Panegyric, and all the Powers of Eloquence could reach, BRITAIN, as we have more than once had Occaſion to ſhew, has been as highly celebrated as any Country could be [b]. But how much ſoever ſuch Pieces may pleaſe, they ſeldom carry in them any great Degree of Information, and will by no means furniſh any ſatisfactory Anſwers to Objections. In order to accompliſh this, it is requiſite to purſue another Method, to go to the Bottom of Things, to enter, and even to enter minutely, into Particulars, and by thus proceeding Step by Step, to render whatever is affirmed as clear and as certain as poſſible [c]. It muſt be allowed that this as well as other Countries hath been ſubject to very great Viciſſitudes, and to frequent Revolutions; in conſequence of which, not only the Condition of the Inhabitants, but the very Face and Appearance of the Country itſelf, hath been in different Periods greatly altered, which in ſuch a Survey ought to be remarked and explained [d]. Many of its natural Advantages were at all Times too obvious not to be diſcerned; and yet ſome of theſe have never been improved, while others again, paſſing wholly unnoticed, have been of courſe totally neglected. But within theſe two laſt Centuries, ſince the Reformation produced the Revival of uſeful Science, the Eyes of Men have been in a great meaſure opened; and in

[a] What it is poſſible or impoſſible for a Nation to execute can never be ſo well known as from a juſt Survey of the Country they inhabit.

[b] Beſides the antient Panegyrics addreſſed to the Family of Conſtantine the Great, of which there are large Extracts in Camden and Speed, the ſuccinct Accounts at the beginning of Beda, and all our ancient Chronicles, the Reader may conſult William Harriſon's Deſcription of Britain, London 1577, folio. Thomas Gainsford's Glory of England, London, 1618, 4to. A Diſcourſe of the national Excellencies of England, by R. Hawkins, London 1658, 8vo.

[c] By this Manner of treating it, the judicious Reader will make himſelf fully Maſter of the Subject in all its Parts, and will gradually from his own Reflections, and conſulting the Authorities, derive Lights ſuperior to any I am able to give him, who aſſume no greater Merit than to have, laboured very long and very aſſiduouſly to collect and arrange Things as well as I am able.

[d] It is as certain as any Thing can be that the Romans left a great Part of this Country highly improved, which in the ſucceeding Irruptions of the Angles, the Saxons, and the Jutes, were utterly deſtroyed. The Danes overturned and ruined the whole Iſland at different though not far diſtant Times; and the Normans were by no means aſſiduous, as the Saxons had been, to recover and reſtore the Regions they ſubdued.

conſequence of this, much more has been done within that Period than in many Ages before [e]. Theſe Improvements, how great ſoever, ought only to be conſidered as ſo many laudable Models, calculated to excite a ſtill ſtronger Principle of public Spirit and Emulation; as there ſtill remain various of our native Prerogatives unexerted, ſeveral great Reſources unexplored, and not a few Means yet untried; by which even greater Things than have been yet done, might be ſtill effected in Agriculture, Manufactures, and Commerce, by proſecuting the Aptitude this Country has for almoſt every poſſible Species of Improvement, and thereby rendering it the noble and reſpectable Center of as extenſive, flouriſhing, and well-governed an Empire, as any on which, ſince launched from the Hand of the Creator, the Sun has ever ſhone.

As a Baſis for ſuch a Superſtructure, we hazarded ſome political Sketches of the great Empires in Antiquity, and ſhewed from Facts that ſuch ſtupendous Edifices might be erected; and deſcending from theſe to Countries which, both in Time and Situation, were leſs remote, we made it equally evident, that theſe Powers of Conſtruction were not confined to any Quarter of the Globe, or at all reſtrained to the particular Circumſtances of Soil or Climate [f]. But that Wiſdom and Induſtry, Prudence and Perſeverance, were Engines capable of overcoming almoſt any Obſtacle, and removing every Defect, and even in ſome Caſes of converting apparent Defects into real Advantages [g]. We alſo ventured to draw the Veil a little, and to render it manifeſt, that theſe amazing effects were not performed by thoſe myſterious and refined Arts which have uſurped the Name of Policy in modern Ages; but by ſimple and ſolid Maxims, inſpired by Genius, approved by Reaſon, and confirmed by Experience. From theſe ſprung a Syſtem of Rule, founded on a few well weighed Principles, ſuited to the Genius and Circumſtances of the People, and invariably tending to the public Good. Inſtitutions, plain, ſuccinct, and agreeable to the natural Notions that all Men have of Juſtice. By which a Senſe of Shame was made as much as poſſible to ſerve inſtead of Puniſhment. Idleneſs was proſcribed as the infamous Mother of Vices; Benevolence conſidered as the viſible Image of Virtue; and Induſtry reſpected as the Parent of Independency; which, by affording a comfortable Support to private Families, maintained Order, Vigour, Harmony, and of Courſe the Welfare and

[e] The Reader will find this very important Point very largely explained, and it is hoped clearly proved, in ſome of the firſt Chapters of the next Book.

[f] Thus China and Phœnicia are Inſtances in Aſia; Egypt and Carthage in Africa; Venice, Portugal, and the United Provinces, in Europe; and the Empires of Peru and Mexico, in America.

[g] As in Genoa, Switzerland, and Holland, where Skill, Labour, and Frugality ſupply the Want of Fertility, and the Inhabitants, amidſt Rocks, Mountains, and Marſhes, enjoy a Plenty which excites the Admiration, at the ſame Time it provokes the Envy of their reſpective Neighbours.

Stability

Stability of the State. In a Word, the Conſtitution preſcribing their Duty to Magiſtrates, the Laws controuling the Actions of Individuals, and the Manners diffuſed from thoſe, either honoured with Titles, or truſted with Power, conveyed a Spirit of Obedience through all Ranks, from a Conſciouſneſs that, in purſuing the public Weal, they took the beſt and ſureſt Method of purſuing their private Intereſts [h]. By the Operations of theſe Syſtems vaſt Countries became full of People, lodged in Cities, Towns, and Villages; while to furniſh theſe with Subſiſtence, their Lands of every Kind grew by continual Cultivation to look like Gardens; but when theſe were overborn by Violence, or undermined by Corruption, thoſe Lands followed the Fate of their Inhabitants; and as they relapſed into a State of Nature, or, which is little better, into a State of Servitude, thoſe likewiſe became, in Compariſon of what they were, ſo many Wilderneſſes deformed with Ruins [i].

THIS Foundation thus laid, we ſpeak in the next Place of the Benefits that reſult from Situation; which, if commodious, is one of the higheſt Advantages any Country can enjoy; and if this be wanting, that ſingle Defect proves an Obſtacle, of all others the hardeſt to be overcome, and is indeed almoſt the only one which Experience has ſhewn in ſome Caſes to be inſurmountable [k]. In the ordinary Occurrences of Life we have daily Inſtances of this. It is the Thing firſt to be conſidered in laying out of Grounds and Gardens, and if not then duly attended to, Labour and Expence are thereby greatly increaſed, and it may be, after all, are thrown away. In Villages, Towns, and even Cities, the Caſe is the ſame. Their Beauty, their Succeſs, and their Duration depends upon it. It is from the Aſſiſtance of Situation that Fortreſſes become impregnable; that they are often weak and quickly reduced, ariſes generally from ſome Defect therein [l]. In Coun-

[h] By proceeding in this Method, we have endeavoured to avoid dictating, and have only preſented the Mirror of political Experience, to ſhew the conſtant Connection between Cauſes and Events; and to prove that almoſt the only Secret in Government conſiſts in directing the Paſſions and Propenſities of Men to right Ends, by which they contribute reciprocally to each other's Support, and in their reſpective Spheres, promote public Grandeur, by being intent on private Felicity.

[i] This is the preſent State of Perſia, Aſia Minor, Greece, Egypt, Syria, and many Regions that make a ſhining Figure in ancient Hiſtory.

[k] This, as we have ſhewn, is the Caſe of the Tatars or Tartars, a numerous, and by no means a ſtupid People, who roam continually through the Deſarts. In the two great Empires of India and China they have embraced the Advantages of Situation thoſe Countries afforded; in order to which they have quitted their ancient Cuſtoms, and adopted the Manners of the former Inhabitants, now become their Subjects.

[l] It ſometimes happens that a ſuperior Genius removes or ſupplies ſuch a Defect, by reconciling Art with Nature, and ſo ſuiting his Works to the Scite of the Place, as to make a reſpectable Fortreſs of what had been before but a miſerable Poſt. Situation is of no leſs Conſequence in regard to Camps; and ſome Generals (particularly M. Turenne) have owed no ſmall Part of their Reputation to their ſuperior Skill in this Reſpect.

tries, Philoſophers and Politicians have obſerved, that their Situation, generally ſpeaking, gives a Biaſs to the Minds of the Inhabitants, which if not immediately taken, their Struggles to thrive are in vain till they do [m]. Accidents may, and often do remove other Impediments, ſo that a Nation, which remained obſcure for Ages, breaks ſuddenly and ſurprizingly out into Light and Luſtre. But to the People living in a Country defective in this Reſpect, no ſuch Chance can avail, unleſs by ſome lucky Revolution it is joined to another Region, and comes that Way to participate of a more favourable Poſition [n]; which Exception, inſtead of weakening, adds Strength to the Maxim we have laid down. We have had Reaſon therefore, when enquiring into the uſual Sources of political Grandeur, to lay a great Streſs on Situation, as a Bleſſing, properly ſpeaking, derived only from Nature, and in many Reſpects the moſt laſting and the moſt valuable Bleſſing that even Nature herſelf can beſtow [o].

The Magnitude and Importance of this Bleſſing implies that it muſt have many different Degrees, and of theſe we have given ſeveral Inſtances. From the Lights derived from them we proceed to the ſupreme Degree of Excellence, which we aſſert to be in an inſular Situation, as containing compleatly all the Advantages that can accrue to any Country merely from its Poſition; which Advantages, to ſum them up in as ſuccinct a Manner as we may, are principally theſe: In the firſt Place, many Benefits are derived to the Inhabitants of an Iſland from its Unity. The very largeſt Country on a Continent is ſtill but a Part, which implies Dependance, and is neceſſarily

[m] In order to conceive this clearly, we need only refer to the Hiſtory of the Low Countries before the Time of Baldwin of Flanders, who about A. D. 960, invented Marts and Fairs at ſtated Times, which giving vent to their Fabricks, ſhewed his Subjects their true Intereſts, and gave them a Turn to Agriculture and to Manufactures, which ſuiting exactly the Situation of their Country, raiſed them ſpeedily to the very Summit of Proſperity. To what did the Dutch owe the many Millions they acquired by the Herring Fiſhery?—By their making the beſt Uſe poſſible of an indifferent Situation. Why did the People of Shetland never avail themſelves of the beſt Situation that could be for this Fiſhery?—Becauſe the Narrowneſs of their Circumſtances put it out of their Power.

[n] The Commerce opened by the Port of Archangel firſt made the Ruſſians known in Europe. The Conqueſt made by Peter the Great of Ingermania and Livonia, and his building St. Peterſburgh, raiſed him from Grand Duke of Muſcovy, and a very inconſiderable Prince, to be Emperor of all the Ruſſias, and one of the moſt reſpectable Powers in Chriſtendom. His Succeſſors by attending to Situation may do much more.

[o] Situation, as it conducts to Proſperity, ſo it wonderfully reſiſts Ruin. Egypt from an Empire is dwindled into a Province; but Alexandria, now Scandarea, is ſtill a Port, and was much more conſiderable than it is till a Paſſage was diſcovered by the Cape of Good Hope to the Indies. The Arabs inhabiting Arabia Felix have bent their Manners to the State of their Country, and have many well frequented Ports: amongſt others, Muſkat, the Inhabitants of which are eſteemed for Civility, Temperance, Probity, and being as fair Traders as any upon Earth. Hamburg, Lubeck, and Bremen, by Dint of Situation only, retained Part of the Trade of the Hans Town famous for having once engroſſed moſt of the Commerce of Europe.

attended

attended with a Train of Imperfections; from all which, by the unerring and unalterable Laws of Nature, the People who live in an Iſland are or may be entirely free [p]. In the next Place, the Climate is generally mild and ſalubrious from the Vapours of the ſurrounding Sea, which according to the Latitude abates the Violence of Heat, and moderates the Rigour of Cold, both which are ſenſibly and conſtantly leſs than on Continents under the ſame Elevation of the Pole [q]. There is alſo commonly a greater Variety, and almoſt always a greater Fertility in the Soil, occaſioned chiefly by the Warmth of the circumambient Air, frequent Showers, and, in conſequence of both, being continually impregnated with vegetable Salts [r]. Another conſiderable Advantage ariſes from its Acceſſibility on every Side, by which it is open to receive Supplies from other Countries, and has the Conveniency of exporting its Commodities and Manufactures to all Markets, and in Compariſon of the Continent at all Seaſons [s]. An Iſland has at once the moſt extenſive and the moſt effectual Frontier, and this on all Sides ſubſiſting for ever without Repairs, and without Expence; and which is ſtill more, derives from this very Frontier a great Part of the Subſiſtence of its Inhabitants, and a valuable Article in its Commerce from its Fiſheries [t]. The Defence of this natural Barrier, which, as we have ſaid, coſts nothing; but on the contrary yields much, is not only permanent, but in every Reſpect more to be relied on than any that could be raiſed by the Skill and

[p] All Countries on the Continent are expoſed to continual Dangers, againſt which their Inhabitants muſt be perpetually upon their Guard. This renders a large military Force requiſite. It involves them in continual Negotiations, Leagues, and Alliances, all of which, however, cannot exempt them from frequent Wars, or the Miſeries that attend them, and which have commonly bad Effects on their internal Policy.

[q] We have a remarkable Inſtance of this, in the Iſlands called anciently Stœchades, in the modern Latin Inſulæ Arearum, by us the Iſlands of Hieres. They are three in Number, lying in 43°. N. L. before the Port of Toulon. In them the Fruits of France and Italy arrive at the higheſt Perfection, and all the medicinal Herbs of Italy, Greece, and Egypt grow wild. Yet the Climate is wonderfully temperate and pleaſant in all Seaſons.

[r] We have Proofs of this at our own Doors, in the Iſlands of Wight and Angleſea, as the Reader has already ſeen in their reſpective Deſcriptions.

[s] The oppoſite Sides of an Iſland may in regard to Commerce be conſidered as two Countries, each has its Ports, its proper Commodities, its proper Correſpondencies; in conſequence of which, it promotes the Cultivation, and procures Vent for the Manufactures of a large Diſtrict behind it; while the intermediate midland Space finds a Profit in that inland Trade, which theſe two Diſtricts ſupply. The Winds contrary on one Side are favourable on the other; and the Sea, the common Road to both Coaſts, is continually ploughed by Veſſels outward and homeward bound, which keeps up that active and enterprizing Spirit which characterizes Iſlanders.

[t] It is commonly ſaid the Sea is a Mine, but in Truth it is better; its Treaſures are more laſting and more certain, procured by Labour ſolely, and fit for Uſe or for Sale as ſoon as procured, quickly conſumed, and thereby the Source of continual Employment to a ſtout, hardy, laborious Race of Men, who likewiſe find Employment for Numbers, and are in various Reſpects otherwiſe beneficial Members of the Community.

Induſtry of Men at the greateſt Expence [u]. All theſe Bleſſings and Benefits are inſured by the Leſſon that Nature dictates; ſome would ſay, the Law which ſhe preſcribes to the Inhabitants of every Iſland, to place all their Hopes in the aſſiduous Cultivation of their own Country, to bend all their Endeavours to raiſing and extending their Commerce, and to put their Truſt in Providence, and in the Safeguard which ſhe directs; Men accuſtomed to robuſt and hardy Exerciſes, and in what neceſſarily ariſes from their Way of Life, a Naval Force [w]. In Support of theſe Poſitions we have brought the fulleſt Evidence of Facts, manifeſted in a Variety of Inſtances taken from every Quarter of the Globe; ſo that the Reader may ſee that this Doctrine is equally ſupported by Reaſon, and juſtified by Experience.

THESE Preliminaries thus ſettled, we go on next to the general Deſcription of Great Britain and the Iſlands belonging thereto; which afforded a fair Opportunity of ſhewing, that all the Benefits connected with an inſular Situation were in the utmoſt Perfection to be found therein [x]. In point of Size naturally formed to be the Seat of Empire, as having ſufficient Room for the commodious Habitation, plentiful Subſiſtence, and the Means of furniſhing ample Employment to a potent and populous Nation [y]. So happily diſpoſed as to be the commercial Center of the old World and the new. So extended as to participate of ſeveral Climates, none of them ſultry through Heat, or ſubject to the Inclemency of Cold [z]. Bleſſed with a ſurprizing Variety of Soils, many happily cultivated, and all of them capable of innumerable Improvements. Abounding already with many of the moſt valuable Commodities, and by the Extenſion of Science and Application continually and conſiderably increaſing theſe. Inhabited by a People confeſſedly endowed with the moſt deſirable Accompliſhments in Body and in Mind, having a like Turn to Induſtry and Ingenuity; diſtinguiſhed by their Expertneſs both in Arts and Arms, and applying themſelves with equal Facility and Succeſs to Literature, to Manufactures, and

[u] This Frontier requires no Garriſon, Fleets are manned from Merchantmen, and Sailors are a Kind of Militia paid no longer than in actual Service.

[w] The firſt Inhabitants come in Veſſels, are for a Time dependant on the Country from whence they came, arrive at Independance by enlarging their Correſpondence; and thus Commerce is natural and eſſential to the People of an Iſland, which is the Reaſon that they thrive ſo long as they poſſeſs it, and gradually decline in the ſame Proportion in which that decays.

[x] The Reader may run over the foregoing Summary, and will feel the Truth of this Aſſertion, by applying the ſeveral Heads of it to Great Britain.

[y] This in a Variety of Inſtances has been already ſhewn, and will be further and more largely explained in the ſucceeding Part of this Work.

[z] This likewiſe has been proved in the laſt Chapter, and indeed can hardly be diſputed, when we conſider how many great Countries lie farther North than any of the Britiſh Iſles.

to Commerce [a]. Both Parts of the Iſland, together with her ſiſter Iſle, united under one Government, and having in a political Light but one Intereſt. Circumſtances of ſuch Conſequence as to take away all old Defects, and to eſtabliſh an uniform Syſtem of Policy that renders their Inhabitants in Effect but one People. Great in reſpect to Fame from their Exploits in Times preceding this Connection, which ſhewed what in their ſeparate State each was able to perform; and ſince thus fortunately combined, evidently capable of maintaining their own Rights by Sea and Land. Ambitious not of ſubduing others, but of protecting them, and ever ready in yielding Aſſiſtance, even to their remote Allies, as well as to their Neighbours, by whoſe Oppreſſion their own Safety might be endangered; which Particulars have been all of them evinced by Facts; and thoſe Facts not only ſupported from the Teſtimony of our own, but by the Authorities alſo of the moſt authentic amongſt foreign Hiſtorians, who, as the moſt impartial and moſt diſintereſted, are the leaſt to be ſuſpected, and are of Courſe the moſt credible Witneſſes.

INDEPENDANT of thoſe which flow from their Situation, the Britiſh Iſles enjoy many other Advantages, in a Degree equal to any, and ſuperior to moſt Countries. In the copious Supply, and in the happy Diſtribution of Water particularly, that indiſpenſable Neceſſary to, and that capital Convenience of, human Life. We have entered very fully into this Matter, becauſe notwithſtanding its inconteſtable Importance, it is commonly too little conſidered, and from thence, generally ſpeaking, too little underſtood [b]. We have ſhewn, that living Springs, chryſtal Brooks, and pleaſant Rivulets adorn all Parts of the Britiſh Dominions, contributing alike to the Purity of the Air, the Fertility of the Soil, and that lively Verdure in our Fields for which this Country is ſo juſtly admired, and which is a natural and pleaſing Expreſſion of the Mildneſs and Wholeſomeneſs of the Climate [c]. In reference to Springs having ſingular and extraordinary Qualities, as far as the Reality of theſe could be aſcertained by credible Evidence, it has been proved that we have the like in ſome Part or other of our own Iſlands. If therefore any Diſcovery ſhould be made elſewhere, in

[a] However like this may be to Panegyric, every Tittle of it is exactly true; and to diſſemble Truth when it does Honour to one's Country, would be falſe Modeſty, and anſwer no End.

[b] It is well obſerved by the judicious Boerhaave, that becauſe few Things are more common than Water, therefore Men generally think none can be better known; whereas it is one of the moſt difficult Subjects in natural Philoſophy to be well acquainted with. This is the true Reaſon why many Uſes to which it might be employed are very imperfectly diſtinguiſhed.

[c] Reaſon and Experience concur in attributing the Corruption of Air to ſtagnant, and its Purity to Plenty of running Water. Cardan in his Commentary on an excellent Treatiſe of Hippocrates obſerves, that ſolum ſiccum cum aquis currentibus, ſalubritatem aëris efficiunt. Cardani Opera, tom. viii. p. 14. col. 1. which though not of all, is undoubtedly true of the beſt Part of Great Britain.

reſpect to their Utility, we ſhall receive the Benefit of ſuch Diſcovery, as well as the Inhabitants of the Country wherein it is made [d]. It has been alſo rendered ſufficiently evident, that we have not the leaſt Reaſon to envy any Region in the known World as to Salt Springs, ſince of theſe we have great Plenty, many of them rich in their Contents; and yet there are very good Grounds to believe that they will prove inexhauſtible [e]. A few of theſe are regarded abroad as a Staple in themſelves, and Sources of Wealth to a large Diſtrict; with us they are not confined to a ſingle County; and there are ſtrong Reaſons to preſume that more of them might be found, if there was an extraordinary Demand for this Kind of Salt; which, however, conſidering the Quantities of other Sorts that are made in different Places, is not very ſpeedily to be expected. Mineral Springs of almoſt all Kinds we have in great Abundance; and it hath been endeavoured to do particular Juſtice to theſe, ſo far as they came within the Deſign of this Work; and we have likewiſe ventured to give ſome Hints for their Improvement, or rather increaſing the Advantages that are derived from them [f]. In like Manner, we have enumerated the moſt conſiderable of the Britiſh Baths; and have ſhewn that in point of Efficacy, as well as Elegance, they render it utterly unneceſſary for ſuch as ſtand in need of Relief from theſe healing Waters, to go and ſeek it, either amongſt the numerous Baths in Italy, or of Aix in Provence, or of Aix-la-Chapelle in Weſtphalia, or of any of the three Bourbons in Burgundy, Champagne, or the Bourbonnois, or of Plombiers in Lorraine, or of Balaruc in Languedoc, or of Baden in Switzerland, or Baden in Lower Auſtria, Toeplitz or Carlſbad in Bohemia; or even the Baths of Buda in Hungary, ſuppoſed by very good Judges to be equal at leaſt, if not ſuperior to any of them [g]. It may be, that in this ſingle Inſtance

[d] In reſpect to ſuch Fountains, the Inquiries hitherto made have tended only, and that with no great Succeſs, to diſcover the Cauſes of thoſe Circumſtances by which they are rendered Objects of Wonder, without ever trying whether their Waters might not anſwer ſome particular Purpoſe better than any other; and this is ſo true, that the ſalutary Qualities of ſome of our moſt valuable medicinal Springs were made known to us by Birds or Beaſts.

[e] The Brine Springs have been wrought for many Ages, they have been known for about a Century paſt to derive their Contents from immenſe Rocks of Foſſil Salt, whence all Apprehenſions of their decaying are removed. Many conſiderable Improvements have been made within theſe few Years, by which the Expence of Labour and of Fuel are diminiſhed, and the Quantity and the Value of the Salt are encreaſed.

[f] It would be a ſingular Improvement, and at the ſame Time a leading Experiment, if the waſte Water of any of theſe Springs could be applied to any mechanic Uſes, ſuch as bleaching, ſcouring, tanning, dying, or brewing. We know that Stroud Water in Glouceſterſhire, and a Well near Northampton, when Madder was uſed, were famous for dying Scarlets, as the River Winruſh is for whitening Blankets at Witney in Oxfordſhire. It would be uſeful to determine by Experiment, whether there be any, and what Degree of Truth in ſuch Kind of Reports; and in caſe there ſhould be any, to make the ſtricteſt Analyſis poſſible of the Waters.

[g] We are certainly in want of a complete Hiſtory of warm Baths, founded ſolely on Facts deduced from Experiments; and if ſome generous Prince would ſend one or more Phyſicians

to

ſtance our inſular Situation may be againſt us; for otherwiſe, no doubt, Bath and Buxton would be as much frequented by Foreigners as any of thoſe that have been mentioned. The Pools, Lakes, and Loughs, have been particularly examined, and ſhewn to be in many Reſpects of great Utility, capable of being made much more ſo, and ſcarce any where attended with thoſe noxious Conſequences, which render them ſo dangerous, as well as diſagreeable in other Countries [h]. It is by no means impro able, that this Chapter, notwithſtanding the Variety of Subjects of which it treats, may to ſome appear very long; but thoſe who are attentive to the Plan on which it is written, will be convinced that it could not be made ſhorter; and thoſe who have a due Regard for the ſolid and permanent Intereſts of the Britiſh Iſles, will contemplate with Pleaſure even this very extenſive Catalogue of Bleſſings, which Providence hath very kindly beſtowed upon their Country. Add to this, that we have occaſionally ſhewn, that by proper Attention and Application, even theſe Bleſſings, numerous and extenſive as they are, may be rendered incomparably more beneficial [i].

FROM the Conſideration of thoſe Conveniencies and Emoluments which ariſe from the amazing Abundance, and the happy Diſtribution, of Water in general, we proceed to thoſe that we derive from navigable Rivers. Theſe, like many others of the Gifts of Providence, are progreſſive in their Growth, and are gradually productive of very different Benefits. At their very firſt Appearance, they are Sources of Pleaſure and Fertility. As they ſwell in their Journey, they become ſtill more advantageous, and beſides the former, anſwer a Variety of other Purpoſes, ſuch as driving Mills, or giving Motion to other Machines. In proportion as they gain a freſh Acceſſion of Strength, they become more and more uſeful, by contributing to Inland Navigation; and purſuing their majeſtic Courſe, create, by the numerous Conveniencies they afford, Boroughs, Towns, and Cities that adorn their Banks. At length they roll their tributary Waters into the

to examine the moſt eminent in Europe; in this View, their Reports would undoubtedly add to the common Stock of uſeful Science, and contribute highly to the Good of Mankind. Such a Hiſtory would be ſerviceable alſo in reſpect to our own.

[h] In the Eaſt Indies, and in other hot Countries, they make ſmall Lakes for the Sake of preſerving Water. In Egypt, with great Labour, and at vaſt Expence, to prevent Inundations. In China, for the Sake of the Fiſh and Fowl which they maintain. It is always proper therefore, before draining, to ſtate a fair Account between the Conveniences that are or may be obtained from them, and the Advantages that will certainly ariſe from taking them away.

[i] Any new Diſcovery, with reſpect to the general Uſes of Water as a Fluid, or of the peculiar Properties of any Kind of Water, would be undoubtedly ſerviceable in a Country like this, where there is not only a great Plenty of Water almoſt every where, but almoſt of every Sort of Water, which rendered the general Hiſtory of its Diſpoſition ſo neceſſary.

the Sea, and at their Mouths conſtitute Havens of different Capacities [k]. We have carefully enumerated at leaſt the principal of theſe, which ſufficiently proves, that we enjoy no ſmall Number of theſe valuable Streams, which are however by no Means to be conſidered as inſeparably connected with an inſular Situation [l]. We have done yet more, for we have rendered it indiſputably clear, that our Iſles are in this Reſpect bleſſed in as high a Degree as any, and in a much higher Degree than moſt other Countries [m]; and for this Reaſon, we ſtile this important Advantage, as we did the former, a peculiar Prerogative of Great Britain. In the Execution of this Taſk, we have been very attentive to point out the peculiar Advantages derived from the Courſe of each of theſe Rivers, interſperſing occaſionally hiſtorical Remarks on ſeveral of the Places, that by lying upon, are rendered of Importance by them; and have conſequently been led to ſhew how much ſeveral of them have been improved within the Courſe more eſpecially of the two laſt Centuries [n]. We have nevertheleſs remarked, that not a few of theſe are ſtill very capable of receiving farther Improvements; and that there want not others, which, with a reaſonable Degree of Skill, Application, and Expence, may be certainly rendered navigable, though at preſent they are not ſo [o]. By this Means there is no Doubt that farther Emoluments would accrue, at the ſame Time that it evidently appears there is not the leaſt Reaſon to ſurmiſe, that either our Anceſtors or ourſelves have carried this very important Point as far as it is poſſible; but that, on the contrary, much, very much, is left to exerciſe the Sagacity, Atten-

[k] The Reader may, if he pleaſes, ſee all theſe Obſervations exactly verified, by tracing the Courſe of the River Medway, and comparing it with the Deſcription in p. 154, 155. of this Volume; and ſurely there can be nothing more ſatisfactory than the Contemplation of the wiſe Oeconomy of Nature, joined to the Reflection that all the Benefits ariſing from thence accrue to Britain.

[l] We have given Proofs of this, by producing Inſtances of Iſlands very defective in this Point. But then it is to be remembered, that the Defect no more ariſes from their being Iſlands, than the Abundance. The Truth is, they ſpring from the primary Conſtruction of the Country, and are beſtowed or with-held at the Will of the Creator. In this Point of View, the Conſtruction both of Britain and Ireland is wonderfully commodious.

[m] It has been computed, that in the Old World, that is Europe, Aſia, and Africa, there are about four Hundred and thirty Rivers; and in the New, that is America, one Hundred and eighty, that diſcharge themſelves into the Sea. This may enable one to form in ſome meaſure an Idea of the Extent of this Advantage.

[n] We run no Hazard of being ſuſpected of flattering the preſent Times, in affirming that we have much better Notions at preſent of the Importance of navigable Rivers, and of the Means of improving, or even of rendering them ſo, than prevailed in the Days of our Anceſtors. Of this the moſt convincing Proofs may be had from the Statutes made for facilitating ſuch Undertakings, moſt of which have been attended with great Succeſs.

[o] The principal Impediments to ſuch Deſigns are uſually, 1. The Difficulty of making future Advantages ſo clear as to procure preſent Diſburſements; 2. The combining Men of different Tempers and Intereſts in a Scheme for common Advantage; and 3. The Largeneſs of the Expence, which can ſeldom be aſſigned by any previous Calculation. It is evident that the moſt effectual Means to vanquiſh theſe, is to ſeize ſome favourable Conjuncture.

tion, and Induſtry of Poſterity p. A Proſpect this! moſt ſingularly pleaſing to thoſe who wiſh and hope the perpetual Proſperity of the Britiſh Empire, to which nothing can more clearly, more certainly, or more conſiderably contribute.

THE numerous and very important Conſequences that attend the very large Extent, and the ſingularly beneficial Form of our Coaſts, are the Subjects treated in the ſucceeding Chapter. In order to render this perfectly intelligible, we have been very careful to explain wherein this Prerogative conſiſts, which no way depends upon our being an Iſland, as there are many of our own, which have but few, and ſome not above one Port; ſo that our Happineſs in this Reſpect ſprings ſolely and entirely from the beneficent Bounty of the Supreme Being, towards whom our Gratitude is beſt expreſſed, by improving ſo rare and ſo important a Bleſſing to the utmoſt q. To give ſome Idea of which, by ſhewing what has been already done, we have purſued the ſame Method as in the former Chapter, making the compleat Tour of the Britiſh Iſlands, and mentioning their moſt remarkable Ports as they occur r. By this Method the Reader ſees clearly the Truth of this Poſition, and from the Light of Evidence diſcerns what innumerable Advantages we derive from thence. But that ſo long a Peregrination, inſtead of proving tedious, might be made as entertaining and inſtructive as poſſible, we have taken at the ſame Time a Survey of the Maritime Counties, and in doing this, have ventured to give a ſuccinct Detail of their principal Produce, as well as a Deſcription of their Situation, and the Benefits that either are or may be derived from both s. In this Survey, Abundance

p In order to ſee this in a Light of Probability, we muſt conſider how Things actually ſtood a Century or two ago, look back on the Propoſals then made for Improvements, obſerve how ſlightly they were received, how little they were known, how long they ſlept in Obſcurity, by what Accidents awakened and brought to View, with what Difficulty carried into Execution; and theſe Circumſtances generally unattended to, their real Authors and true Sources buried in Oblivion.

q This is evidently the beſt Return that rational Beings can make to an omniſcient Creator. Bleſſings unemployed are conſequently unfelt, and they will always remain unemployed ſo long as they are not underſtood. But when from the Spur of Neceſſity, which works quickeſt, or from due Obſervation, which proceeds beſt, Men apply themſelves to make a proper Uſe of natural Advantages, they find them extend under their Care, and exceed their Expectations in their Effects.

r It appears from the Hiſtory of theſe Ports ſeated immediately on the Sea Coaſt, that by attracting Inhabitants, and thereby increaſing Conſumption, they produce a cultivated Country round them; as their Influence extends, more diſtant Places procure good Roads to participate in theſe Advantages; and in a neceſſary Chain of Conſequences, Link being added to Link, this Influence comes to be felt at fifty or an hundred, which at firſt ſcarce reached five Miles.

s We have been thereby enabled to ſhew, how Freedom and a mild Government, encouraging Induſtry, and protecting Property, ſupply all the ſuppoſed Defects of Soil and Climate; ſo that

Abundance of Points in natural, civil, and commercial Hiſtory are interſperſed; which, however, are ſtrictly relative to our original Plan of pointing out, as we proceed, what hath been or what may be done towards rendering the Country more flouriſhing, and placing the Inhabitants thereby more at their Eaſe. If introduced to any other, or inſiſted on any farther than to this Purpoſe, they muſt neceſſarily have diverted our Attention from the principal Deſign of this Work; and however pleaſing, laudable, or uſeful they might be in themſelves, would have been thereby very improper; whereas thus applied, they have, it is hoped, thrown a clearer and more agreeable Light on many Things than could have been obtained any other Way[t]. The bringing back to Remembrance what was done here in very early Days, when ſupported by authentic Evidence, is not barely doing Juſtice to Antiquity, but furniſhes alſo, in ſome Caſes, a kind of Proof not otherwiſe to be had, and in its own Nature concluſive[u]. The Memorials even of the middle Ages are not unworthy of our Regard; for though after the Daniſh Devaſtations and the Norman Conqueſt, a ſtrong Tincture of Barbariſm prevailed amongſt our Anceſtors, yet ſome Things that they either retained from former Times, or brought over hither from other Countries, proving uſeful and advantageous, deſerve therefore to be remembered[w]. In reſpect to the numerous modern Improvements that occur, they not only ſhew the happy Effects that have followed from the Increaſe of uſeful Science, but ſerve alſo to excite in us a Deſire of making ſtill greater Improvements; for which there yet remains ſufficient Room, and in ſome Places pregnant Occaſion, as there will be undoubtedly in others, in Proportion as a Spirit of Commerce, which in an Iſland can

in point of Fertility and Abundance, the Produce of Commodities and Manufactures for our own Uſe, and the Conſumption of others, we are much ſuperior to our Anceſtors, inferior to no other Nation, and have ſtill numerous Reſources, to which either ourſelves or our Poſterity may recur.

[t] In this we have followed the learned Camden, the judicious Selden, the accurate Spelman; and indeed all the celebrated Writers who have treated Subjects of this Nature, and upon their Principle, that by this Means the Deſcriptions might be rendered more uſeful, by being better underſtood. Strabo in truth ſet the Example, who is indiſputably one of the moſt entertaining and elegant, as well as one of the moſt accurate of ancient Geographers.

[u] It could never have been proved that Corn, Cattle, Hares, Geeſe, and Poultry were in Plenty here 1800 Years ago, if Cæſar had not expreſly told us ſo. Diodorus Siculus aſſerts Britain was very populous. Vines were planted here, by Permiſſion for that Purpoſe from the Emperor Probus. Tacitus acquaints us, that the Romans employed the Natives in draining Moraſſes; the Coins found near Fleet in Holland in Lincolnſhire, prove this was recovered by them.

[w] The woollen Manufacture is allowed to have been brought in by our Norman Kings; and ſo it really was, and much earlier than is commonly ſuppoſed, as has been mentioned, p. 179. They were very ſollicitous in promoting the Cultivation of Hemp about Bridport; encouraged the Plantation of Timber; were attentive to the Breeding of Horſes; remitted Part of their Fee-farms to decaying Towns, and ſhewed much Attention to the Sea Coaſts and Ports of the Kingdom.

alone

alone either excite or ſupport a Spirit of Induſtry, univerſally prevails, and comes in different Degrees to animate the whole Nation [x].

But beſides theſe, there is yet another very diſtinguiſhing Prerogative, which may be truly ſaid to give Value to the Reſt; and which not having been hitherto explicitly treated in this Work, it is requiſite to ſpeak more largely to it here [y]. It is that very wiſe and happy Mixture which Providence hath made of Midland and Maritime Countries in both Iſlands, by which they mutually ſupply and ſupport each other, and render both of far greater Importance than otherwiſe they would be [z]. This ſingular and ſuperlative Advantage, though evidently connected with, does by no means depend abſolutely upon Size. There are ſome, though but few larger Iſlands than Britain, which want this as well as other Conveniencies which we poſſeſs [a]. In thoſe large Iſlands the interior Country ſwells into Mountains of ſtupendous Height, dreary and uninhabitable by Men, and the Refuge only of wild Beaſts. From theſe many Torrents ruſhing down, beſides frequent and deſtructive Inundations, render the lower Countries at all Times equally unwholeſome and unpleaſant. Some Iſlands are flat and marſhy within Land, and from the Incommodities neceſſarily reſulting thence, are unimprovable, unhealthy, and of Courſe thinly peopled. There are others again in the ſame Situation from the very contrary Cauſe, that is,

[x] Liverpool came to be conſidered in conſequence of the Iriſh, Harwich of the Dutch, Portſmouth of our French Wars; Whitby roſe to be a Port after the Reformation; Whitehaven almoſt in our own Times, by the Attention of the Lowther Family; Sandwich, as the Remnant of the old Rutupium, London, Yarmouth, Newcaſtle, and Southampton, are coeval with our Commerce. The latter Ports excited it, and in Conjunction with a few others ſufficed for Ages. The former aroſe from different Occaſions, have wonderfully extended it, and no Doubt future Occaſions, ſome of which may, and others cannot be foreſeen, will ſtill further enlarge their Number.

[y] It may be very properly aſked, Why was it not inſiſted upon? To this it is anſwered, 1. That the happy Effects of this great national Advantage are frequently mentioned in this, and will be more frequently mentioned in the next Volume. 2. That the proper Diſcuſſion of this Subject would have required a great deal of Room. 3. That the Natural Hiſtories of Oxfordſhire and Staffordſhire by Plot; of Northamptonſhire by Morton; of Lancaſhire by Leigh, &c. made it leſs neceſſary.

[z] The Plenty of a valuable groſs Commodity, in the Hands of a few opulent Perſons, awakens a Deſire of erecting a Creek into a Port, in which they find their Account. But the Port once made, with proper Piers, Quays, and Magazines, the adjacent Country feels the Effects, Inhabitants increaſe, they muſt be fed, Agriculture thrives, Rents riſe, Trade requires Beaſts and Carriages, new Roads are made, Induſtry ſpreads, and with it Affluence.

[a] The Iſland of Borneo under the Equinoctial is more than thrice as large as Great Britain. Madagaſcar, the largeſt of the African Iſlands, is more than twice the Size of Britain; and the Iſle of Sumatra in the Eaſt Indies, on which we have a Settlement, is near as large again. Japan is alſo reputed larger than Britain, but improperly; for the Empire of Japan is really compoſed of three Iſlands, viz. Niphon, Kinſiu, and Sikokf, and theſe taken together are indeed ſuperior in Size to Britain and Ireland.

from the Want of Water [b]. But none of theſe capital Evils, at leaſt in any great Degree, affect either of our Iſles; ſo that we equally enjoy the benign Bleſſings of a rich and fertile, as well as thoſe copious Benefits that ariſe from our being a Maritime Country. It is evident from hence, that we are much happier from our being divided as we are, than if there had been but one Iſland, equal in Extent to both [c]. We ſhould then have loſt that great Tract of Coaſt, and all the numerous Advantages, which, as we have ſhewn, ariſe from thence, and in its ſtead have poſſeſſed a far larger Space of interior Country, neceſſarily removed to a much greater Diſtance from the Sea, and in many other Reſpects leſs improveable; whereas now all the Coaſts and Ports of Ireland may be made as ſubſervient to Britain as our own, together with all the Emoluments that may be drawn from their different Situation. For in reſpect to Iſlands, Size is to a certain Degree, and to a certain Degree only, beneficial, as is obvious in reſpect to Africa, as we have already obſerved and demonſtrated in another Point of View [d]. It might be thought a Degree of Partiality mixed with Preſumption, if we ſhould aſſert the Size of Great Britain to be the Standard of inſular Perfection; it is fully ſufficient for our Purpoſe to maintain that its Size is ſo well ſuited to all the Purpoſes of Agriculture and of Commerce, that we cannot conceive how it could have been better [e].

It muſt be allowed, that with Regard to Inland Provinces, South Britain enjoys an obvious and inconteſtable Advantage; and there needs no Argument to prove, that for the common Benefit of the Britiſh Empire it ſhould

[b] If the Reader conſults Captain Daniel Beeckman's Voyage to Borneo, London, 1715, 8vo, he will ſee, that it is ſuch an Iſland as is firſt deſcribed, and of Courſe will not envy its Inhabitants the Honour of living in the largeſt Iſland in the World. Dampier's Voyages furniſh Variety of Inſtances of Iſles of the ſecond Claſs, in which the Mountains being near the Sea Coaſt, few of their Rivers are navigable but by ſmall Veſſels, and the Inland Country a mere Quagmire.

[c] Several foreign Writers have inſiſted expreſsly on the like Diviſion of the Empire of Japan, and have ſhewn the various Benefits that ariſe from thence, more eſpecially in reſpect to Fertility, Number of People, and the Commodity of Water-carriage. It is alſo very remarkable, that to juſtify this Sentiment, and to make the Point better underſtood, they compare theſe to the Britiſh Iſles, and aſſure us, that amongſt the Japaneſe the Phraſe of *the three Kingdoms* is uſed to denote their Dominions.

[d] Africa is disjoined from Europe by the Streights of Gibraltar; and if in like manner ſeparated from Aſia, by cutting through the Iſthmus of Suez, it would be a complete Iſland. It is about thrice the Size of Europe, more than twice as big as North America, and more than eighty-five Times as large as Great Britain and Ireland. Yet through the great Diſtance of the inland Parts from the Sea, and the Want of freſh Water, more barren and leſs peopled than any other Part of the Globe.

[e] Whoever will ſeriouſly conſider the ſeveral natural Advantages pointed out in the Courſe of this Work, and at the ſame time reflects that all theſe Advantages ariſe from the Form, Size, and Situation of Great Britain, will not need many Arguments to convince him that what is advanced in the Text hath a Foundation in Truth, and is not aſſerted at random.

be

be ſo f. The midland Counties are wonderfully fertile and pleaſant, ſome of them diſtinguiſhed by large Downs covered by Sheep; ſome ſpread out into wide Lawns or ſpacious Meadows, affording luxuriant Paſtures to numerous Flocks, immenſe Herds of Black Cattle, and Multitudes of valuable Horſes; ſome again have wide-ſpread Plains annually crowned with prodigious Harveſts of all Kinds of Grain, or with other Products of equal, or even of greater Value. Hills adorned with Timber, and ſuch an Intermixture of Foreſts, Chaces, and Parks, as renders it hard to decide whether they are moſt adapted to Plenty or to Pleaſure; but undoubtedly well provided for both g. True it is, however, that in ſome Places theſe delicious Scenes are interrupted by leſs agreeable Objects, which ſerve notwithſtanding to diverſify the View, and may, after exerciſing our Induſtry, prove of as great Utility as more promiſing Countries h. It is alſo Truth, that many Mountains are ſcattered here and there through South Britain, and more plentifully in Wales, beſides that long Chain, running from South to North, which Camden calls the Engliſh Appennine. But even the higheſt and the roughest of theſe yield the moſt valuable Advantages; for to ſay nothing of their contributing to the purifying the Air, and breaking the Clouds, it is to theſe we owe that copious Supply of Rivers, which we have repreſented as ſo many Sources of Pleaſure and of Plenty; and to their Poſition, the long Current and gentle Courſe of the moſt conſiderable of them. They are likewiſe pregnant with rich Veins of almoſt all Kinds of Metals and Minerals, and may thus be ſaid to produce their Harveſts, not indeed on their Boſoms, but from their Bowels i. On the other Hand, many of theſe

f It is happy for the Britiſh Empire, that the Southern, beſt ſituated, and moſt fertile Part of the Iſland, ſhould be ſo much the largeſt as to contain about five Parts in ſeven of the whole Territory. It is therefore in this, as well as in other Reſpects, the fitteſt to be the Seat of Government. By this Means, Improvements have been firſt made where they ought to be firſt made, that is, in the Countries where they would ſucceed beſt and yield moſt.

g If the Reader will conſult Drayton's Polyolbion, Camden, Speed, or any of our Geographers, he will find what is ſaid in the Text to be ſtrictly Matters of Fact, and that the midland Countries, really tranſcend this Deſcription. Northamptonſhire, than which there are not above ten ſmaller Counties in England, though it produces as much Grain as any, and hath many Manufactures, hath alſo three Foreſts, two Chaſes, and above twenty Parks.

h Part of Flanders, between Dunkirk and Bruges, is viſibly as fine and rich a Country in Corn and Paſture as can be wiſhed. Between Ghent and Antwerp, for twenty Miles together, the Soil is a poor barren ſandy Heath, in all Appearance of no Worth or Value; yet by Skill and Induſtry this is rendered incomparably more valuable than the former, being brought by Cultivation to produce Flax (the great Staple of that Country) ſo fine as to be worth Forty Pounds an Acre.

i Whatever furniſhes Employment to the People and Emolument to the State, contributes equally to the public Profit, through whatever Medium it comes, be it Coals or Copper, or Barley or Wheat, Wool or Flax, or Hops. Counties therefore rich in Mines are highly valuable, however rugged their Appearance. Nay, in ſpite of this, Agriculture, Grazing, and even Manufactures, will follow and flouriſh with them in Places which they had never reached without them.

Mountains

Mountains make no ſuch ſqualid Figure; but on the contrary, riſe to a majeſtic Height, cloathed with noble Woods, or covered with excellent Graſs, and with the wholeſomeſt Herbs. In the Northern Part of the Iſle, there is a ſmaller Quantity of ſuch inland Country, but ſtill much more than is commonly conceived; for the Breadth, from Eaſt to Weſt, is in ſome Places very conſiderable, and both in the Southern and in the Northern Parts a large Quantity of Land, that is, and a ſtill larger Quantity that might be, well cultivated. Indeed of late Years, ſince a Spirit of Attention to domeſtic Oeconomy aroſe, or rather revived, many Improvements have been made, which very fully juſtify what had been long before ſuggeſted, that Soil lying on Rocks may by Induſtry be rendered competently fruitful[k]. The inland Counties in Ireland are in general very fertile and pleaſant, as well as of great Extent, much improved within the Courſe of the preſent Century, improving daily, and ſtill inconteſtably capable of much higher Improvements. All this has viſibly ariſen from the Progreſs of Commerce, the Spirit of which hath already pervaded the Inhabitants of a great Part, and will gradually pervade the whole People of that fair and fruitful Iſland[l].

SHORT as this Deſcription is, and in Fact as it chiefly conſiſts in ſimply recalling to Memory Things that cannot be controverted, there needed not a long one; it ſufficiently ſhews how very happily the Size and Diſtribution of Countries concur in both Iſlands for the Benefit of their Inhabitants. Theſe midland Provinces furniſh a copious Subſiſtence, and thereby retain Multitudes of People in the Places where they were born, who finding from the large and regular Demands of thoſe in the Maritime and Commercial Parts, a conſtant and ſatisfactory Reward of Induſtry, apply themſelves vigorouſly not only to Agriculture and Grazing, but to a vaſt Variety of other Occupations, ſuch as raiſing groſs Commodities for domeſtic and foreign Markets, and eſtabliſhing many Manufactures which have increaſed, are ſtill increaſing, and will increaſe, as Commerce con-

[k] In the Philoſophical Tranſactions it was long ago remarked, with a View to the Improvement of this Country, that a rocky Bottom, though but thinly covered with Earth, inſtead of being detrimental, was favourable to Vegetation, and this not from Theory but Experience. On this Principle it is aſſerted that Hops, Flax, Madder, Liquorice, and Saffron, all of them rich Commodities, might be tried with juſt Expectations of Succeſs, and ſome Trials that have been made prove this Doctrine true.

[l] It will be the Characteriſtic of true Patriots to conciliate the Intereſts of both Iſlands. Great Britain cannot diſtreſs Ireland but at her own Expence; Ireland would hurt her own Security by weakening Britain. Miſtakes may happen on both Sides the Water. Wiſe Men will miſtake on neither. The growing Proſperity of Ireland will be a pleaſing Object to every Man who really wiſhes well to Britain.

tinues

tinues to flouriſh and to extend [m]. Experience very fully juſtifies this Manner of Reaſoning or rather this Method of Reaſoning is founded on, and deduced from Experience; which clearly evinces the manifold Advantages that are produced from this fortunate Proportion of Midland and Maritime Territory. Hence we ſee how indiſpenſably, and therefore inſeparably the landed and the trading Intereſts are connected and alſo why Commerce is, what we have ſo often aſſerted it to be, eſſential to an Iſland. We may farther learn, how ſince the Power of Britain hath been extended by the Means of her Commerce and her Colonies, to which that likewiſe gave Birth, this Diſtribution may be ſtill ſo improved, as under the Direction of our mild and excellent Conſtitution, to furniſh a competent Strength to ſuſtain this mighty Empire thus acquired, in Dignity undiminiſhed, and unfading in Luſtre [n]. If in contemplating ſome of the larger Counties on the Sea Coaſt, in South Britain more eſpecially, we advert that Part, and even a conſiderable Part of them may be conſidered as Inland, in reſpect to the Reſt, we may be induced to think it no extravagant Calculation, that in the Whole of the three Kingdoms, there may be between forty and fifty Millions of Acres, that may be very juſtly looked upon in this Light, which would commodiouſly hold, and very plentifully ſupport, two Millions of Families [o]; and whenever this ſhall happen, the Maritime Counties for many Reaſons, ſome of which have been already, and others which will be hereafter given, muſt of Neceſſity be more populous by far than at preſent, and conſequently that there will be near double the Number of Inhabitants in the two Iſlands that are in them at this Time. The Poſſibility and Practicability of this, is all that from theſe Premiſes we mean to aſſert, and this can hardly with any Shadow of Argument be controverted, when it would be very eaſy to ſhew, that Iſlands very ſhort of theſe in many natural Advantages are certainly more populous than either Great Britain or Ireland,

[m] Theſe can be promoted in no other Way; and yet on the preſerving and promoting theſe depends the Welfare of this Nation. It is not Wealth flowing by ſecret and latent Channels that enriches People, but Subſtance fairly earned by Labour and Induſtry. The Rain from Heaven raiſes Graſs, Corn, and Fruits; periodical Showers of Gold would produce only a Harveſt of—Idleneſs.

[n] This is ſo great, ſo glorious, ſo generous, but at the ſame Time ſo arduous a Taſk, as to demand all the Skill and Care, all the Attention and Aſſiduity of the ableſt and moſt virtuous Statesmen. Such, for this Country hath produced many ſuch, may ſtill be found; but they muſt not be diſturbed or diverted from their Endeavours in the public Service; for ſuch will not either head or contend with Factions, who ſeek not their Country's Proſperity but their own.

[o] This certainly is no extravagant, much leſs abſurd Propoſition, accounting only five Perſons to a Houſe or Family. For this allows twenty-five Acres to each ſuch Family, and is about the Number which has been computed in ſeveral of thoſe which are not eſteemed the moſt populous Counties of England, as Bucks, Norfolk, and Somerſet. In ſome others there are double that Number to one Houſe; in fact therefore, it is no more than ſuggeſting that our Inland Territory may be brought to this Standard. A Thing which it is hoped this certain and familiar Inſtance will put beyond Doubt.

and even more populous than in that Caſe they would be [p]. To this we may add, that ſome Countries there are upon the Continent, which, in virtue of a few of the Benefits we enjoy, and by a proper and ſedulous Application of theſe, are in a like Condition [q]; ſo that theſe are to be regarded as political Probabilities, founded in Reaſon, juſtified by Experience, and ſo fully ſupported by Facts, that we hope they will not be in Danger of paſſing for commercial Chimeras.

It is not however unlikely, that the Poſſibility of the Thing may be admitted by many, who nevertheleſs are perſuaded that ſuch an Augmentation of Inhabitants never can take Place, and Candour will oblige us to own, they have many ſtrong Arguments in their Favour, which from the Lights both of Reaſon and Experience are not very eaſy to be anſwered [r]. Such Perſons may, and there is no Doubt will ſay, that the Manners of Men in general, their Employments, more eſpecially in Manufactures, the Propenſity of living in great Towns and Cities, tends rather to diminiſh than to increaſe our People; that Numbers are conſtantly conſumed in the Sea Service, that our foreign Garriſons have the ſame Effect, that our Colonies are a continual and a conſiderable Drain; and that our Wars, whenever they happen, ſweep away great Numbers. In moſt of theſe Caſes they will urge, that we not only loſe ſo many Individuals, but which is of ſtill higher Conſequence, we alſo loſe their Poſterity. They will alledge ſtill farther, that theſe not only operate as Cauſes of Evil, but which is yet worſe, have a certain and viſible Tendency to prevent the Application of Remedies [s].

In

[p] According to the beſt Accounts which the Dutch have given us of Java, it is conſiderably larger than it is commonly believed to be, yet leſs than Great Britain. It is ſaid however by them, from Computations very carefully made, that it contains thirty-two Millions of Inhabitants; therefore they conclude juſtly, if their Calculation be right, that it is the beſt peopled Iſland in the World. This is in Aſia, and comes home to the Point; and therefore it is unneceſſary to repeat the Names of Iſlands in all Parts of the Globe, which, their Size conſidered, are certainly more populous than this Iſland; though, on the ſtricteſt Compariſon, it will not be found they have any Advantages over us in any other Reſpect whatever.

[q] If we take the moſt moderate Eſtimate of the People in the Province of Holland, they are ſix Times, and the whole United Provinces are three Times as populous as England; and of Courſe this is ſufficient to prove what is ſaid in the Text. We ſee therefore there is no Impoſſibility in ſuppoſing our three Kingdoms may well ſubſiſt double the Number of People now in them. This is naturally the firſt and not the leaſt material Step towards accompliſhing it.

[r] In former Times, when Plauſibilities paſſed for Arguments, and Authorities were ſufficient to eſtabliſh Facts, any Thing of this Sort might have been in ſome Degree refuted, or at leaſt might have been rendered doubtful. But the preſent Age is by far too enlightened, and theſe Kind of Queſtions have been too much ventilated to admit of any Sort of Impoſition, however artfully ſtated. Our Buſineſs is to diſcover, not to diſguiſe Truth, and upon this we ſtake our Credit with the Reader.

[s] The moſt knowing and cautious of our political Writers ſeem to allow, that we have not Data ſufficient to determine with any Degree of Certainty as to the Number of People in theſe Iſlands.

In ſome Caſes the Intereſt of our Commerce ſtands in the Way, in others, the Honour of the Nation; ſince, when neceſſary, Wars muſt be undertaken, and when undertaken they muſt be ſupported; in all Caſes they may alledge, that the Temper of the Times, or rather the Bent of the People, unaccuſtomed to, and therefore by no Means inclined to ſubmit to ſevere Laws [t], even though viſibly conducive to public Good, would hinder Regulations requiſite for this Purpoſe; and in Defence of this Doctrine, they will not fail to mention the repeated Diſlike that has been ſhewn to a general Naturalization; though that has been eſteemed by ſome very eminent Stateſmen, the ſhorteſt, ſpeedieſt, and moſt promiſing Scheme for producing ſuch an Effect. Yet if, after all, the Thing be poſſible in its Nature, and it is at the ſame Time of the higheſt Importance to the Welfare and Stability, as well as to the Grandeur and Glory of this Country, that it ſhould be accompliſhed, we ought not to be deterred or driven to Deſpair by the Conſideration of Difficulties, how great ſoever they may appear [u]. The Genius of the Britiſh Nation hath particularly ſhone in overcoming Obſtacles to the Point ſhe had in View, which by any other People would have been believed, and perhaps found inſurmountable, and therefore any Attempt to indicate a Method of doing this, will certainly deſerve Notice, and very probably meet with Favour.

It was with this View, that the Subject of the laſt Chapter is therein ſo fully and circumſtantially ſtated, as affording a very promiſing Method of attaining or helping to attain this End, without innovating in any Way on the Manners of the People in the Mother Country. In that we have ſhewn, that there are numerous Iſlands dependant on Great Britain, and many of theſe little attended to, and conſequently neglected and unimproved. That all of theſe notwithſtanding are very capable of being brought into a tolerable State of Cultivation,

Iſlands. But by a ſtrict Compariſon of Facts, it paſſes for probable, that we have not more, or at leaſt not many more than we had at the Cloſe of the laſt Century; for which the Reaſons ſtated in the Text, may account with tolerably Certainty; but their future Operations can be foreſeen with no ſuch Certainty.

[t] The mild and gentle Laws of Britain have been attended with ſuch numerous Advantages, and have thereby ſo endeared their Authority to the People, that it is no Wonder they have eſtabliſhed their Character, and fixed in their Breaſts a zealous Attachment to thoſe Inſtitutions which have been pregnant to them with ſo many and ſo great Bleſſings. This therefore ought to be conſidered not as national Weakneſs, but as national Virtue, and public Spirit. Laws proper to render a Nation numerous, ought to make a Part of their original Conſtitution, and can ſcarce be afterwards introduced. But the ſame End may poſſibly be reached ſome other Way.

[u] When Difficulties occur in reſpect to what are truly national Objects, the firſt Point is to repreſent thoſe Objects in a true Light, that their Nature may be clearly diſcerned, and their Importance generally underſtood. This will produce an Unanimity of Sentiment, capable of inſpiring a Vigour not to be oppoſed, and a Steadineſs not to be overcome. In ſuch a State, fair Words, juſt Precepts, and good Examples will do more, or rather will excite a free People to do more, than any coercive Laws would ever effect.

with ſome ſmall Attention and Expence; the Truth of this it is hoped has been proved by almoſt every Argument of which the Subject is ſuſceptible w. That theſe Improvements would neceſſarily, and in a Manner immediately become highly beneficial to Britain. That in the ſame Proportion as theſe Improvements increaſe, they muſt grow more and more beneficial to this Country; their Connection with which could never be in Danger of being interrupted or weakened, much leſs of being broken or diſſolved; and that this is no temporary, incertain, or trivial, but a moſt ſerious and important Object, pregnant with every national Advantage, that can be wiſhed to ſuch a commercial State as this. It may with like Propriety be conſidered as adding, without the Trouble of Diſcovery, without the Difficulties attending Conqueſt, and, comparatively ſpeaking, without Expence, a very large and commodious Province; I had almoſt ſaid a fourth Kingdom to the Britiſh Empire; which in reference to Extent, as well as Situation, and all the Conveniencies reſulting from thence, render it conſidered in this Light highly valuable in many different Reſpects, and more eſpecially in regard to this; for which, when duly attended to, theſe Iſlands ſeem by the Wiſdom of Providence to be moſt happily as well as peculiarly adapted.

For with regard to this great Point of increaſing the Number of People, a Thing ſo neceſſary to the Welfare, Power, and Grandeur of this State, their Improvement will probably be attended with theſe Effects. As ſoon as the Public takes Notice of them, ſo as to eſtabliſh a conſtant and regular Correſpondence with theſe Countries, there will be inſtantly an Addition of ſo many thouſand active and induſtrious Subjects to this Empire as theſe Iſlands contain; and who for Ages paſt have contributed very little to the common Benefit of the Society. The fixing a proper Baſis, and giving Stability to their Improvements, will retain Thouſands of young People who annually go to foreign Countries, and very ſeldom return, by finding proper Employment for them, where, for the public Benefit they ought to be, in their own. By this Means, and that too in a very ſhort Space of Time, the whole, and even the moſt remote of them, will become fully inhabited. This will alſo be very much facilitated by the Reſort of foreign Proteſtants,

w If a Man had ſtudied his own Eaſe, or been intent on entertaining and amuſing his Readers, he would never have dragged them to the Weſtern Iſlands, to the Orkneys, and to Shetland; Countries known barely by Name, and ſcarcely that to Southern Politicians. But one who wiſhes to ſee the Britiſh Empire the moſt extenſive and the moſt ſtable on Earth, believed it to be his Duty. He thought the Time was come, when to preſerve and to protect our diſtant Dominions, it would be requiſite to collect, and by every poſſible Method to augment our Strength at Home. He ſaw that great Countries lay in a Manner deſart at our own Doors, that thouſands and thouſands of People (in reſpect to the Public) were abſolutely idle. He knew the former might be cultivated, and the latter employed. He diſcerned the Conſequences that would attend this; and he conceived that a diſtinct Detail of what he thought would ſome time or other (as has been the Caſe in other Improvement) produce this likewiſe.

who

who might be invited without any inconveniency thither, would readily come, and bringing the Means of Subſiſtence, that is Skill and Labour in uſeful Employments, would be very kindly received [x]. The furniſhing theſe Iſles, when tolerably ſettled, and moderately well inhabited, with many Neceſſaries and domeſtic Furniture, the Utenſils requiſite for their Trades, and Commodities, and Manufactures, to complete the Aſſortment of their Cargoes in Commerce, for which they are well ſituated, and to which, if they had the Means, they are naturally inclined, will procure Employment and Subſiſtence for many Families in Britain and Ireland, as certainly as the like Effects have followed from the Eſtabliſhment of more diſtant Colonies. Beſides, as in Time of War, our Fleet may be manned from theſe Iſlands without Prejudice to our Trade; which in that Seaſon has ſuffered through the Neceſſity we have hitherto been under of feeding and paying, (to ſay nothing of diſciplining) foreign Seamen, it muſt prove a great Saving of Men here. When they ſhall come to be fully peopled and completely improved, the wealthieſt and the moſt ſubſtantial Inhabitants, will continually follow the Fortunes they have acquired hither; and thus there will be a conſtant Influx of People, according to their various Connexions, into ſome Part or other of Great Britain and Ireland. By this Means, which is all we intend to ſuggeſt, an Augmentation equal to the unavoidable Outlets of People from hence would ſpeedily ariſe, and of Courſe, the natural Multiplication of the preſent Inhabitants of theſe two Iſlands be no longer impeded [y].

We ſhall proceed, after laying the beſt Foundation we are able of judging of the comparative Values of Countries in general, to give in the ſucceeding Books, a compendious Inventory of the national Produce of Great Britain; from whence it will inconteſtably appear, that in all Ages theſe Iſlands poſſeſſed very extenſive Funds both of valuable Commodities for Commerce, and for the Employment of her Natives in every Species of Induſtry; which, though many of them might be neglected, and others for a long Space to-

[x] The Methods recommended for ſpeedily peopling theſe Iſles, would be very acceptable to their Inhabitants. Gavelkind (that great Source of People) was their ancient Conſtitution. They are naturally hoſpitable, and well-diſpoſed to Strangers, very inquiſitive, and much inclined to learn new Trades. To which we may add, they would moſt willingly accept new Privileges, on Condition of furniſhing regular Supplies of Seamen in Time of War, for the Service of the Navy.

[y] In order to make this Matter perfectly intelligible to the attentive and candid Reader, let it be obſerved, that Guernſey and Jerſey are four Times more populous than Britain and Ireland; and conſequently no Improbability in ſuppoſing that theſe may commodiouſly maintain twice the preſent Number of Inhabitants. In Compariſon of Guernſey and Jerſey, Wight and Angleſey are thinly, and all the other Iſles very thinly peopled, for which we have aſſigned the Reaſons, and endeavoured to point out the Remedies. The only Objection that can be formed againſt this Method of arguing is, that, their Soil and Situation conſidered, the Scheme of rendering them populous is improbable, if not impoſſible. But this we have overthrown, by proving they were once as populous as we would wiſh them.

tally

tally overlooked, or the Profits ariſing from them ſuffered to paſs into the Hands of Foreigners, yet through the Courſe of ſeveral Centuries paſt have been improved by ourſelves to the almoſt inexpreſſible Benefit of this Country[z]. We ſhall likewiſe ſhew, that in Proportion as uſeful Science increaſed, and our political Conſtitution improved, theſe Funds of every Kind were gradually enlarged and much more improved, by which the Nation grew capable of extending her Views, and of thereby aſcending much higher in the Scale of Power, with Reſpect to the other States of Europe than in former Times. It is true, that in the Proſecution of theſe enlarged Views we were carried into immenſe Expences; but as we ſhall alſo prove, not beyond, or even to the Extent of our Abilities, or without making Acquiſitions ſuitable to thoſe Expences, large as they were. We ſhall finally attempt a ſuccinct Repreſentation of the diſtant Dominions of Britain, and enquire into the Advantages ſhe hath already reaped, and thoſe that ſhe may hereafter acquire from them; and how far this may conduce to augment her Wealth and Force, ſo as to enable her to preſerve, and to ſuſtain ſo vaſt an Empire with Dignity and Luſtre, ſo long as our mild and happy Conſtitution retains its Vigour and this Nation its Freedom.

[z] In ſpeaking of our Trade being formerly in the Hands of Foreigners, we mean only to ſtate a Fact, and not to caſt any Reflection. For without Doubt we ſtand indebted for many of our Manufactures, and no ſmall Part of our Commerce to Foreigners ſettled amongſt us. But theſe Foreigners came and went, and in virtue of Privileges obtained from our Princes, eſtabliſhed Monopolies, and, having raiſed great Fortunes here, carried them over and lived upon them in their own Countries.

END of the FIRST VOLUME.

INDEX

TO THE

FIRST VOLUME.

A.

ABERDEEN, city of, ſome account of it, 207. Reckoned the third in North Britain, ibid. The ſalmon-fiſhery here of great conſequence, ibid.

Aberdovey, in North Wales, a propoſal to make the harbour there an excellent haven, by rolling the ſouth bar to bring the river into its old channel, &c. 185.

Aberyſtwyth, in Wales, an account of the means which have been propoſed to reſtore this almoſt uſeleſs haven, 182. Half-crowns and ſhillings coined there with the oſtrich feathers, 184.

Aden, famous in antiquity, in the language of the natives, ſignifying delight, from whence the coaſt was ſtyled Arabia the Happy, and which was afterwards called the Roman Ports, ſtill frequented, 23.

Ælius Gallus, ſent by Auguſtus Cæſar, after he became maſter of Ægypt, to ſubdue Arabia, 22.

Ayre, in Scotland, formerly very famous for the beauty of its ſituation, and many other advantages, 228. Famous alſo for having a citadel built by Oliver Cromwell, of which there are ſtill ſome ſmall remains, ibid.

Alderney, Iſland of, account of the town, harbour, and other circumſtances, 514, 515.

Alexander the Great, looks upon Ægypt with particular ſatisfaction, when his flatterers ſtyled him the Maſter of the World, 5. Intends Arabia for the ſeat of that empire, which he deſigned to make univerſal, 22.

America, the time of its diſcovery marked, 8. The immenſe riches poured into Spain by it, ibid. The only two civilized countries which the Europeans found upon that continent deſcribed, 20.

Amſterdam, acquires great trade, in conſequence of an inundation, and by the ruin of the port of Antwerp, 14.

Antwerp, a view of it in its moſt flouriſhing ſtate, 13. Deſtroyed by the avarice, ambition, and bigotry of Spaniſh kings, 16.

Application, the neceſſity of it urged to improve the advantages derived from nature, 3.

Arabia, a view of the advantages it formerly enjoyed in conſequence of its ſituation, 22. Intended by Alexander for the ſeat of that empire, which he meant to make univerſal, ibid. Subdued by Ælius Gallus, ibid. Exhibits, at this day, ſome faint marks of what it was, 23. Several of its ports ſtill frequented, ibid.

Arabians, endeavouring to ſhake off the Roman yoke fixed on them by Ælius Gallus, are again humbled by Trajan, 22.

Ardock, caſtle of, one of the moſt perfect in our iſland, 270.

Ariſtotle, ſtyles Crete the Empreſs of the Sea, 29.

Arran, Iſle of, deſcribed, 581—587.

Aſia, formerly offered us an inſtance not unworthy of being compared with Venice, 36.

Aſtrop, the wells there in great eſteem for many chronic caſes, 79.

Athelney, Alfred founds a monaſtery there, 333. A little more than two acres of firm ground in the midſt of marches, ibid.

Athelſtan, drives the Britons beyond the river Tamar, after having reduced Exeter, 473. Makes that river the boundary of their Corniſh dominions, ibid. Proceeding in a martial manner, he makes new conqueſts, ibid.

Auguſtus Cæſar, ſends Ælius Gallus to ſubdue Arabia, 22.

Auſtria, the princes of that houſe inſpired, by unlimited power and immenſe wealth, with an ambition fatal to themſelves, and to their ſubjects, 8.

B.

Bacon, ſir *Francis*, his way of accounting for the cauſe of cold in Newfoundland, 65.

Bann, one of the fineſt rivers in Ireland, 258. Its fiſhery of very great value, ibid.

Barnet, in Hertfordſhire, a purging-water there, formerly in great eſteem, 79.

Barrowdale, near Grange, three miles from Keſwick in Cumberland, a pretty ſtrong ſpring there, 76.

Baſil, a ſpring there of a blueiſh colour, 74.

Bath, in Somerſetſhire, ſome account of its hiſtory, and of its waters, 95, 96, 97.

Bathing, the great utility of it with regard to health, 89. Its utility well known in all babarous as well as civilized nations, ibid.

Baths, a farther ſearch after them in England ſtrongly recommended, 89. Several of the baths in England ſpecified, 91—102. In North Britain, 111—113.

Battel, in Suſſex, a manufacture of gunpowder carried on there, by which it is produced in the higheſt perfection, 374.

Belfaſt, one of the beſt towns, and a port of the greateſt commerce in Ireland, 257.

Benthal, near Wenlock in Shropſhire, an excellent chalybeate ſpring there, 79.

Beverley Beck, a cut or canal in Yorkſhire, productive of great commercial advantages to the ancient town of Beverley, 174.

Black-Indies, our coal-pits humorouſly ſo called, 156.

Bland, a drink peculiar to the inhabitants of Shetland, a ſort of buttermilk, 696.

Blaſquet Iſland, a ſhip of the Spaniſh armada wrecked near it, 432.

Boyne, river in Ireland, famous for the deciſive battle in 1690, when it was paſſed by king William, 254.

Bridport, in Dorſetſhire, the manuring of land about it with mackerel diſcouraged, as that practice was thought to corrupt the air, 351.

Brine ſprings, principal ones in South Britain enumerated, 76—78.

Briſtol, ſome account of the virtues of its waters, 98. The ſecond city in England, 147.

Britiſh Iſlands, the ſituation and extent of them, 45. The temperature and ſalubrity of the climate in general urged againſt particular objections to its frequent and conſiderable alterations, 47. Proofs produced in favour of the climate in Britain from the longevity of its inhabitants, ibid. From their fecundity, 48. From their corporal advantages, 49. From their genius, 50. Conveniences ariſing from the uncertainty of our climate enumerated, 51—54. Common objections upon this head anſwered, 54. The fertility of our ſoil equal to the moderation of our climate, 55. The ſource of many and great advantages, ibid.

ibid. Its productions ſpecified, ibid. Is no leſs diſtinguiſhed by nouriſhing animals of every kind, 58. More happy in its capacity of improvement than in its actual fertility, 59. The diſtinguiſhed bleſſing which we enjoy to be attributed to the ſituation of our iſlands, 62. This aſſertion fortified by a number of proofs, 65. The peculiar felicity of Great Britain ariſing from a copious diſtribution of excellent water, 68. Diſtinguiſhed from many countries upon the continent, and from many iſlands, by ſuch a happy diſtribution, 68, 69. Little expoſed to inundations, 69. Our happineſs in this reſpect accounted for, 70. The beneficial conſequences reſulting to the Britiſh dominions, from the large extent and peculiar figure of their coaſts, 272. The great excellence of the coaſt of Great Britain, with regard to its ſize and to its form, 274. The ſeveral iſlands ſcattered round Britain ſingularly advantageous to it, 451. Britain emphatically called by the graveſt authors of antiquity the Great Iſland, and Another World, ibid. By later writers, Queen of the Iſles. The iſlands dependent upon South Britain enumerated, 453—504. The iſlands that were anciently dependent on Normandy, 505—523. The iſland and kingdom of Man, 524. Of the weſtern iſles dependent on North Britain, 553—573. Thoſe iſlands deſcribed, 574—624. Iſlands of Orkney deſcribed, 638—676. Iſlands of Shetland deſcribed, 676.

Brackley, near Preſton in Lancaſhire, two chalybeate ſprings there, 79.

Broſeley, near Wenlock in Shropſhire, a very ſingular burning ſpring diſcovered there in the year 1711, 74. A joint of meat boiled over it ſooner than any other fire, ibid. Ceaſed burning, but broke out again in 1747, and continued till 1755, ibid. Totally extinguiſhed by the ſinking of a coal-pit in its neighbourhood, ibid.

Bute, iſland of, a deſcription of its ſituation, natural, civil, and commercial hiſtory, 574—581.

Buxton, ſome account of the virtues of its waters, 99.

C.

Cambray, league of, the Venetians conſiderably affected by it, 36.

Camden, Mr. admitting our iſland to be of a triangular form, compares it to Sicily, 46.

Candia, defends itſelf for many years, while in the poſſeſſion of the Venetians, againſt all the ſtrength of the Turkiſh empire, in the zenith of its power, 34.

Canford, manor of, the various grants belonging to it enumerated, 354.

Cape of Good Hope, the diſcovery of it very detrimental to the Venetians, 35.

Carrick, in Ireland, remarkable for its inhabitants having carried one branch of the woollen manufacture, that of ratteens, to the higheſt degree of perfection, 249.

Carthage, the advantages ariſing from its ſituation, 25. A view of it in its moſt flouriſhing ſtate, ibid. Its ſubverſion by the Romans, ibid. Its dying efforts prodigious, ibid.

Chancellor, *Richard*, arrives at Kolmogorod, not far from Archangel, in 1553, 21.

Char, various kinds of this fiſh deſcribed, 103. Extolled at Verona as the greateſt delicacy, 107.

Charles II. his ſaying about the Engliſh climate, 55.

Cheddar cheeſe, by many preferred to Parmeſan, 330. Many hundred tons of it carried yearly out of the county, ibid.

Cheltenham, in Glouceſterſhire, the wells there in very high repute, 79.

Cheſhire, a ſituation more favourable to commerce than this county affords, not eaſily conceived, 325. Reaſons for inhabitants not having any great ſhare of it, 326.

Cheſhire cheeſe, the peculiar reliſh of it declared to be by our natural hiſtorians, ancient and modern, little inferior to any in Europe, 326. That reliſh accounted for, ibid.

China, at this day, in a great meaſure, what Egypt was, 6. And why, ibid. Its provinces in the moſt flouriſhing condition, 7.

Chineſe, trained up to induſtry and labour from their infancy, 6. Held by ſome very ingenious men to be deſcended from the Egyptians, ibid. Their improvements in fiſhery recommended, 108.

Cinque Ports in England, 400.

Clay, in Norfolk, remarkable in the year 1406, for having James, ſon of Robert the Third, king of Scots, and himſelf, afterwards James the Firſt, brought in priſoners there, 281.

Claydon, in Oxfordſhire, a remarkable ſpring there, 73.

Clifton, near Dedington in Oxfordſhire, within a few yards of the river Charwell, ſaid to contain the moſt of an alkaline ſalt of any ſpring in England, 79.

Clyde, river in Scotland, anciently renowned for producing gold-duſt, and lapis lazuli, 220.

Coaſts, the various beneficial conſequences ariſing to the Britiſh dominions, from the large extent, and peculiar figure of them, 272. An explanation of advantages ariſing from a great extent of coaſt, ibid. Theſe advantages ſtill underſtood, and juſtly celebrated by authors, ancient and modern, 273. The dependence of ſuch advantages on the form of a coaſt as well as on its ſize, 274. The great excellence in both reſpects of the coaſt of Great Britain, ibid. Reaſons of making a diſtinct ſurvey of the benefits that are already, or may be in future, deduced from hence, neceſſary in a political ſurvey of Great Britain, 275. A view of the principal ports on the eaſt ſide of South Britain, with their hiſtory, and occaſional remarks on their defects and conveniences, 276—328. The weſt and ſouth-weſt parts of this part of the iſland conſidered in the ſame manner, 328—408. Remarks on the bays, roads, and havens, on the coaſts of Wales, 409, 417. The ſame ſurvey continued with regard to the inlets, ports, and harbours, in North Britain, and the improvements pointed out, of which they are capable from their ſituation, 417—430. The coaſts of Ireland ſurveyed, their preſent advantages diſplayed, and the greater advantages which might be deduced from them enumerated, 431—448.

Cobbe, the, a ſingular work at Lyme in Dorſetſhire, 352.

Cold-bath, the beſt preſervative againſt the ſenſe of cold, 89. Affords a certain and immediate relief from wearineſs, ibid. The univerſality of cold-bathing urged as an additional recommendation of it, ibid. Introduced as an inſtrument in medicine, ibid. The uſe of cold-baths very well underſtood by Hippocrates, ibid. And many other eminent perſons in different countries, 90. Made a part of the ceremonials of religion, ibid. The diviſions of the cold-baths into three claſſes, ibid. The ſtrict definition of a cold-bath, 91.

Columbus, Chriſtopher, goes to America, in 1492, 21.

Combe Martin, in Devonſhire, chiefly remarkable for a lead-mine diſcovered in the reign of Edward the Firſt, out of the contents of which conſiderable quantities of ſilver were extracted, 338. Farther account of that mine, 338, 339.

Connel, river in Scotland, famous for producing pearls, 218.
Conſumblock, an account of the ſilver-mine there, 184.
Copenhagen, its ſituation and climate deſcribed, 61. The principal productions of its ſoil enumerated, ibid.
Cork, a view of its ancient and preſent ſtate, 242, 243. Its wealth and grandeur ariſing from its capacious and commodious haven, 243.
Cornwall, of great conſequence in regard to the variety and value of its products, 343. Its climate remarkably mild, ibid. Its tin-mines very advantageous, 344.
Cothones, artificial harbours ſo called, 281.
Crete, the moſt ancient maritime power, 28. A ſuccinct hiſtory of it, ibid. The happineſs of its ſituation, ibid. Called by Ariſtotle, the Empreſs of the Sea, 29. Overwhelmed by the all-graſping power of the Romans, ibid. The greateſt part of the inhabitants barbarouſly exterminated by them, ibid.
Crim Tartary, a country deſpicable in its preſent condition, but capable of making as great a figure as any in the word, 10.
Croft, ſprings there, 79.
Cultivation, the infallible characteriſtic of a thriving country, the ultimate object of all rational policy, and the genuine ſource of permanent felicity to the people who inhabit it, 155.
Cumner, in Berkſhire, a very wholeſome purging ſpring there, 79.
Curaçou, iſland of, 41. A remarkable proof of the wiſdom of the Dutch government with regard to it, 41.
Cuſtoms, the Dutch, by keeping theirs low, have always their warehouſes full of goods, and manufactures of every kind, 15. By their exciſes upon ſtrangers they raiſe immenſe ſums, ibid.
Cyprus, ſadly affected by immenſe rains and droughts, 69. No rain there for ſix and thirty years, ibid.

D.

Dart, the firſt mill ſet up on that river, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, for making white paper by a German, 387. The firſt ſlitting mill which was ever uſed for making iron wire, erected upon the ſame river by a German, and alſo the firſt battery-mill for copper-plates, ibid.
Deal, an explanation of that word, as uſed by ſome Scotch fiſhermen, 198.
Deal, the great conveniency of landing at this place, of infinite benefit to it, 392.
Dee, river, in Scotland, celebrated from all antiquity for breeding great quantities of excellent ſalmon, 215. The bridge over it eſteemed a work of much magnificence, ibid.
Derry, city of, in Ireland, ſome account of its antiquity, 260. Its preſent ſtate, 262. Wonderfully well ſituated, ibid.
Devonſhire, next to Yorkſhire, the largeſt county in England, 336. Contains as much land as forms the dominion of the republic of Genoa, ibid. Not inferior to all the Balearic iſlands, ibid. Twice the ſize of Algarve, ibid. Its beauty in conſequence of its ſituation, and natural advantages pointed out, ibid. A remarkable method of cultivation, called Devonſheering, or Denſheering, ibid. This county to be juſtly ſtyled a rich and pleaſant one, ibid.
Don, river, in Scotland, the bridge over it of a ſingle arch, ſuſtained on each ſide by a rock, a moſt noble and ſurpriſing piece of workmanſhip, 215.
Dorſetſhire, the happineſs of its ſituation in many reſpects, 348. Highly valuable for its downs, 349. Conſiderably larger than the duchy of Mantua in Italy, ibid. Nearly equal to the Dutch province of Guelderland, ibid.

Exactly

Exactly of the same size with the island of Madeira, ibid.
Dover, an account of its antiquity, 390. The fortress and the town retain their old honours, 391.
Drave, an adventure of a singular kind in Scotland, explained, 198.
Drogheda, in Ireland, its antiquity and present situation, 254.
Droitwich, in Worcestershire, a succinct account of the salt springs there, 78.
Dublin, city of, its antiquity indisputable, 251. Certainly chosen by the Ostmen, a northern nation, who esteemed it, for the sake of its port, ibid. Reasons for its being preferred by the English, when that part of Ireland was reduced under their power, ibid. Its advantages and improvements enumerated, 252. An account of its harbour, 253.
Dumfries, the chief town of a shire composed of the country of Nithsdale, and the stewartry of Annandale, 230. More sheep bred in this shire than in any other of North Britain, ibid.
Dun, river, near Aire, in Scotland; the bridge over it of a single arch, ninety feet in length, nor inferior to the famous Rialto at Venice, 229.
Dunbar, in Scotland, the herrings there generally esteemed superior to those caught by the Dutch, 419.
Dundee, a royal burgh in Scotland, a view of its former and present situation, 203. Stormed in the year 1651, after the defeat of king Charles the Second's forces, ibid. The heaviest loss the trade of Scotland ever received, ibid.

E.

East Chennock, in Somersetshire, a salt spring there, about twenty miles from the sea, 76.
Egglingham, in Northumberland, a water there of an atramentous quality, 74.
Egypt, its great advantages from nature, 4. Its additional ones from art, ibid. Esteemed by Alexander the Great as the richest jewel in his crown, ibid. Makes a splendid appearance under the government of Ptolemy Philadelphus, ibid. Becomes the staff of the Roman empire, and afterwards of the Greek, ibid. Falls into the hands of the Saracens, ibid. Is majestic in its ruins, ibid. Its extent, ibid.
Egyptians, their commerce and their reputation extensive, 5. Their laws severe, but excellently framed, ibid. Their whole police admirable, ibid.
England, memorable instance of longevity in several counties, 47, 48 Of fecundity, 48, 49. Several eminent men in literature pointed out, 50. 51. Springs in England distinguished by remarkable properties, enumerated, 73, 74. Salt springs in several counties specified, 70—78. Medicinal springs, 78—85 Baths, 91—100. Lakes, 102—104. Parallel between England and France with regard to their rivers, 135. Four English rivers opposed to four French ones, 136—140. An account of English rivers and ports, which may be placed in opposition to the six great rivers in Spain, 140—154. The remainder of the rivers on the west and south coasts, and their principal ports, enumerated, 148—154.
Epson St. Thomas, lime pits there, 76.
Ewelme, the springs there low in winter, remarkably high in summer, 73.
Experience, superior to reasoning, in political investigations, 4.
Eynard, third count of Orkney, celebrated for having introduced the use of turf, 644.

F.

Facts, the evidence of them affords the soundest and most imitable instruction, 4.
Fair Isle, description of it, 687.
Fashion, absurdity of its dominion over people,

people, with regard to their health, 102.
Fen of Nobles, rendered famous by the noble behaviour of Alfred in the character of a legiſlator, 333.
Fens, as well as moraſſes and bogs, real evils, 128.
Fens, in Somerſetſhire, the draining them recommended, 335.
Fife, reflections upon its ſituation, 202.
Firth of Forth, deſcribed, 196. Particular account of the herring fiſhery there, 197.
Flemings, begin to alter their character from the time of the ſettlement of the Normans in Britain, 12. From being ferocious and ungovernable, they become civilized and commercial, ibid. Their national advantages pointed out, ibid. Grow formidable to their neighbours, in conſequence of their wealth, reſulting from their induſtry, ibid.
Florence, city of, has not at this time two-thirds of the inhabitants that were carried off by a plague four hundred years ago, without leaving it deſolate, 10.
Florus, what he ſays on the conqueſt of Crete by the Romans, 29.
Foula, iſland of, the Thule of Tacitus, deſcribed, 686.
Fountains, in ſeveral parts of Europe, diſtinguiſhed by remarkable properties, 72—74.

G.

Gabian, in the road from Montpelier to Beziers, remarkable ſprings there, 74.
Gades, iſland of, now Cadiz, remarkable flux and reflux there, 72.
Galicia, a fountain there remarkable for its ebbing and flowing regularly as the ſea does, though ſeventy leagues from its coaſts, 72.
Gambroon, an Arabian port, 38.
Genoa, its ancient and preſent ſtate compared, 10.
Gips, upon the Woulds in Yorkſhire—ſprings there riſe ſeveral yards in height, fall into the dales, and form a little river, when moſt other ſprings are dry, 73.
Glaſgow, a particular deſcription of that celebrated city, with an account of its commercial ſtate, 222, 223, 224.
Godolphin, ſir *Francis*, and Tho. Buſhel, eſq. permitted by king Charles I. to ſet up a mint at Aberyſtwyth, 184. They coin ſhillings and half-crowns, marked with the oſtrich feathers, which is the device of the prince of Wales, ibid.
Gothland, iſland of, deſcribed, 702.
Governments, thoſe which ſpring out of diſtreſs, and are gradually compacted by time, more able to defend themſelves than empires eſtabliſhed in finer ſituations, and with more rapidity, 3.
Gracchi, the youngeſt of them, ſends a colony of ſix thouſand men to raiſe a new Carthage out of the rubbiſh of the old, 25.
Grenoble, in Dauphiné, a fountain there, the waters of which take fire and burn, 73.
Grenville, ſir *John*, honeſtly refuſes to accept of one hundred thouſand pounds from the Dutch for the purchaſe of the Scilly iſlands, known to them by the name of the Sterlings, 484.
Grew, Dr. *Nehemiah*, his aſſertion with with regard to the meaſurement of England, 47.
Grils, the ſmaller kind of ſalmon, ſo diſtinguiſhed in Scotland, 206.
Guernſey, iſland of, its ſituation and extent, 509. The nature of its climate, ſoil, and produce, 510. Diviſion, haven, town of St. Peter, and Cornet caſtle, 510, 511. The cuſtoms, manners, and occupations of the people, 512, 513.
Guienne, a remarkable lake near the church of St. John D'Angeli in that province, which has little or no water in

in winter, but a large quantity in ſummer, 73.

H.

Haerlem, in Holland, the excellence of its water in bleaching of linen accounted for, 629.

Hailweſton, two efficacious ſprings there, with different virtues, 79.

Hampſhire, vineyards firſt planted in this county, 362.

Hannibal, enchanted with the beauties of Tuſcany, 9.

Hans-Towns, the merchants belonging to them conſiderably employ the laborious Flemings, 13.

Harris, Richard, introduces apples into Kent from Flanders in the reign of Henry the Eighth, 385.

Hecatompolis, an epithet given to Crete, on its having no fewer than a hundred well built and populous cities, 29.

Hellath Wen, *Hellath Du*, } 77.

Helvetic Body, a confederacy of the moſt perplexed kind, 11.

Herring-Fiſhery, a curious account of it in the Firth of Forth, 198.

Holland, republic of, its foundation, 13. Its gradual riſe to riches and power, ibid. Its commodities and manufactures enumerated, 14.

Hollanders, advantages ariſing from their natural ſituation, 14. Still more from their labour, 15. By their manners and political inſtitutions, ibid.

Holy-wells, originating from cold baths, by the refinement of religious upon civil policy, 90.

Hot baths, powerful remedies in a variety of ſtubborn maladies, 95.

Huns, people flying for ſhelter from an invaſion by them, the founders of Venice, 35.

I.

James III. king of Scotland, has the ſovereignty of the Orkney and Shetland iſles transferred to him, in conſequence of his marriage with the princeſs Margaret, daughter to Chriſtian III king of Denmark and Norway, 645. Obtains the abſolute poſſeſſion by the voluntary ceſſion of Sinclair, earl of Orkney, 646. Prudently erects Kirkwall into a royal burgh, ibid.

James VI. king of Scotland, creates his uncle Robert Stuart, earl of Orkney, 648.

Jerſey, an account of its ſize, form, product, pariſhes, and force; towns, ports, manufactures, commerce, number and employment of its inhabitants, 516—519.

Jeſſop's-well, in Surry, reckoned ſuperior for its purgative water to any other of the kind that has been diſcovered in this part of the world, 83.

Induſtry, the foundation of plants in the moſt unpromiſing climates, 3.

Inning, wreſting land from the ſea, the practice of it introduced by the Saxon clergy, 404. Conſequences ariſing from ſuch encroachments pointed out, ibid. Approved by the archbiſhop of Canterbury, ibid.

Inſular ſituation, its ſupreme excellence, 708. Contains completely all the advantages that can accrue to a country, merely from its poſition, ibid. Many benefits derived to the inhabitants of an iſland from its unity, ibid. Iſlanders free from a train of imperfections with which the largeſt country on a continent is attended, 709. The climate of an iſland generally mild and ſalubrious from the vapours of the ſurrounding ſea, ibid. The ſoil of an iſland almoſt always very fertile, in conſequence of the warmth of their circumambient air, and frequent ſhowers, ibid. The ſituation of an iſland advantageous from its acceſſibility on every ſide, ibid. From its having the moſt extenſive and the moſt effectual frontier, ibid. This frontier particularly beneficial to its inhabitants, by contributing largely to their ſubſiſtence, ibid.

Inverneſs, formerly the reſidence of the kings of Scotland, the great importance of it on one ſide of the river Neſſe, and of Inverlochy on the other, 212. The town clean, well ſeated, and tolerably built, ibid. The head of a large county, ibid. More money and buſineſs ſtirring there than can be expected in ſo remote a part of the iſland, ibid. The country in his vicinity remarkably well cultivated, ibid. The ſoil and climate clearly ſhewn by its produce to be far from deſpicable, ibid. Its* ſalmon-fiſhery profitable, but might in many reſpects be improved, ibid. Some branches of the woollen and linen manufacture there, ibid. A great proportion of inland trade, in conſequence of their excellent military roads, ibid. Twenty creeks dependent on the port of Inverneſs, ibid. The foreign correſpondence, however, not extenſive, ibid. Conſiderable improvements ſtill making in the harbour, ibid. The reaſonable hopes to be deduced from thoſe improvements, ibid.

Ireland, leſs ſubject to cold than other countries in the ſame latitude, 63. The opinions of ſeveral ingenious writers concerning the face of the country, the ſoil, &c. ibid. Fountains and lochs remarkable in this iſland, 121—126. Very great natural advantages poſſeſſed by it, 236. Rendered extremely commodious to its inhabitants by its climate, ſoil, and productions, 237. The peculiar happineſs of its ſituation, ibid. Enjoys an eaſy and ſettled trade with all the ports on the weſt coaſt of Great Britain, and the iſlands depending upon it, ibid. Commands a general correſpondence with all parts of the known world, ibid Capable of contributing exceedingly to the ſupport of the Britiſh Empire in America, ibid Its inhabitants encouraged to improve the many benefits which they derive from their ſituation, ibid. The great happineſs of Ireland, in the diſtribution of her waters, ibid. Theſe waters favourable for almoſt every valuable purpoſe, ibid. Supplied with numerous harbours by her bays and inlets into the ſea, ibid. The moſt extenſive foreign commerce carried on by thoſe harbours, ibid. Happily enabled, by her rivers and lakes, to procure her inhabitants all the advantages which naturally ariſe from an eaſy communication between the ſeveral parts of the country, ibid. Fewer countries abounding with ſprings or running ſtreams than Ireland, 238. Many of them highly ſerviceable in domeſtic uſes, and for all the purpoſes of huſbandry, ibid. Eaſily adapted alſo to machines, ibid. The rivers of Ireland numerous, ibid. Several of them conſiderable in point of ſize, ibid. Many of them run a pretty long courſe, ibid. Some of them capable of bearing even large boats many miles above their fall into the ſea, ibid. Navigable rivers, like thoſe of the Trent, the Severn, and the Thames, not to be found in this iſland, ibid. The large rivers in it may be made navigable, in the moſt extenſive ſenſe, by labour, attention, and money, ibid. Many rivers in Ireland ſpoiled by large ſtones, called wears, or wiers, 239. This impediment being a natural one, not ſo eaſily to be removed, ibid. A particular explanation of it, ibid. The moſt remarkable rivers in Ireland enumerated, 239—264. The moſt remarkable bays or harbours enumerated, 431—448. The benefits derived by Ireland from the ſtructure of her coaſts, not confined to particular parts, but either extended by nature, or may be extended by wiſe policy to every part, 448.

Iſles, a ſuccinct hiſtory of thoſe which were anciently dependant on Normandy,

dy, with a detail of the ſeveral attempts made upon them by the French, 505—509.
Italian republics, their modern compared with their ancient ſtate, 10.
Italy, the garden of Europe, an aſpiration on her preſent condition, 9. Her grandeur, in conſequence of her liberty; her declenſion in conſequence of her luxury, pointed out, ibid.
Judda, poſſeſſed by the Turks, a port of great trade,
Jura, iſland of, deſcribed, 593—599.

K.

Kandahar, city and principality of, rendered rich and famous, in conſequence of its being made the centre of the Indian commerce, 273. Its deſtruction completed by Kouli Kan, ibid.
Kent, a noble and fruitful country, 385. A copious account of it, 385—406.
Kent, people of, have been eſpecially conſidered, as appears from their claim in our armies, and from the naval privileges granted them, 384.
Kinſale, deſcribed, 239. The ſingularity of its ſituation, 240. A very fine proſpect afforded the houſes in the upper part of the town, from their being built in the old manner, with large balcony windows, ibid. Two well-built villages on the oppoſite ſhore, ibid. The harbour commodious, and perfectly ſecure, 241. Large enough to contain at the ſame time the Engliſh and Dutch Smyrna fleets lying at anchor, ibid. A royal yard eſtabliſhed, the only one in Ireland, ibid. The harbour exceedingly frequented in time of war, ibid. The inhabitants obliged, by their leaſes, to pay double rent during that ſeaſon, ibid The commerce of Kingſale, from its proximity to Cork, far from being conſiderable, ibid.
Kirkwall, town of, erected into a royal burgh by James III. king of Scots, 646. The inhabitants of the Orkney Iſles, particular the udalmen, or freeholders, permitted to retain their cuſtoms and privileges, ibid. Governed, during that and the ſucceeding reign, by the king's lieutenants, ibid.
Knareſborough, in Yorkſhire, a dropping-well there of a petrifying nature, 74. Many admirable ſprings there, 80. Better known at preſent by the name of Harrowgate, ibid.

L.

Labrador, or New Britain, more cold, and more inhoſpitable than Newfoundland, 65. No certainty whether it is inhabited, or only viſited in the ſummer by the Eſkimaux, ibid.
Lakes, peculiar properties of them deſcribed, 109. A plauſible objection againſt their being conſidered as bleſſings, anſwered, 127.
Lambourne, in Berkſhire, remarkable ſprings there, 73.
Lancaſter, the county palatine of, ſtretches from north to ſouth, with a long line of ſea-coaſt, very rudely indented by the Iriſh ſea, 317. Its diviſion into three peninſulas, ibid. Its advantages and beauties enumerated, 317, 323. Its defects pointed out, ibid.
Las Charcas, a province in Peru, a fountain there, out of which iſſues a conſiderable current, of a colour almoſt as red as blood, 74.
Laws, the knowledge and obedience of them, the ſecret ſprings which kept the great machines of government in Egypt, and which now keep the ſame machine in China in motion, 7.
Laywell, near Torbay, its remarkable ebbing and flowing, 73.
Lea, river, its navigation ſtopped by the Danes in the reign of Alfred, 174. Reſtored within ſomething more than a century, ibid. With equal conve-
niency

niency to the city of London and the county of Hertford, ibid.

Leamington, in Warwickſhire, a ſalt ſpring there, very near the river Leam, 76.

Legborn, a deſpicable place, and unwholſome from its ſituation, till the grand duke of Tuſcany diſcerning the advantages of its haven, and duly weighing the ſtate of commerce in Italy, changes the face of things, and makes it highly ſerviceable to him, 415.

Leigh's well, ſo called from a memorable cure received by a gentleman of that name, 102.

Llyn Tegid, a lake in Wales, ſingularities belonging to it pointed out, 105.

Liffy, river, its riſe, progreſs, and variations deſcribed, 251.

Liguria, naturally the pooreſt country in Italy, now the beſt cultivated, 10.

Limerick, city of, one of the principal marts, and ſtrongeſt places in Ireland, 265. Beſieged by king William in perſon, ibid. The inhabitants oblige him to raiſe the ſiege, ibid. Surrender to general Ginkle, 266. The preſent ſtate of the commerce of Limerick, ibid. The advantages to be derived from this port long ago foreſeen, 267. Prevented by a ſeries of inteſtine confuſions, ibid. Reſerved for our times to be at length fully accompliſhed, ibid. The full accompliſhment of them to be conſidered as more beneficial than the conqueſt of any diſtrict in Europe, or the acquiſition of vaſt countries in remoter parts of the world, ibid.

Linligunn, a pool in water, ſwallows up the water of the flood-tides as long as they flow, (without being apparently increaſed by it) and on their beginning to ebb, begins to riſe, and ejects the water with great violence on all ſides, 73.

Liverpoole, juſt coming into notice in the reign of queen Elizabeth 166. Its revival occaſioned by its affording a ſhort and eaſy paſſage to Ireland, ibid. Extraordinary privileges conferred upon the inhabitants, in conſequence of its commodious ſituation, ibid. Encouragement given to the cultivation of land, and the raiſing manufactures in Lancaſhire, by the pacific king James, very beneficial to this new port, 167. Rendered ſtill more flouriſhing by the long rebellions in Ireland, ibid. State of the commerce of Liverpoole towards the end of the laſt century, ibid. Its preſent flouriſhing commercial ſtate deſcribed, ibid. In conſequence of a good navigable river, with a port at the mouth of it, ibid.

Loire, the, eſteemed the largeſt river in France, 136. The ſource of this river in the mountain of Gerbier le Joux, on the confines of the Viverais, and Velaie, 136. Running through ſeveral generalities, it falls into the ſea in Bretagne, forty-five miles below Nantes, which is its principal port, ibid. Receives ſix large, and ſeveral ſmall rivers in its courſe, ibid. Runs in a direct courſe three, and by his windings and turnings, computedly, about five hundred miles, ibid. Our river Trent oppoſed to it, ibid.

Long Iſland, deſcription of it, 616—624.

Lough-Foyle, a large ſalt-water lake in Ireland, deſcribed, 259.

Lough-Lene, near the town of Killarney, in the county of Kerry, the moſt celebrated lake in Ireland, 124.

Low Countries, the cauſes of their grandeur and wealth pointed out, 12.

Lowther, ſir *John*, his improvement of the coal mines in the neighbourhood of Whitehaven, of conſiderable utility, 313.

——, ſir *Chriſtopher*, his intereſt and attention of great ſervice to Whitehaven, 313.

——, ſir *James*, a benefactor to his county, and a friend to his country, 316.

Lucca, its populouſneſs, in conſequence of its liberty, though the ſmalleſt of the Italian republics, 10.

Lyme, Lyme Regis, or *King's Lyme*, in Dorſetſhire, a place of great antiquity, 351. Salt boiled out of ſea-water there, a thouſand years ago, ibid. Hiſtorical anecdotes relating to it in ſeveral reigns, ibid. Its ſituation deſcribed, ibid. Its appearance, at a diſtance, inviting in conſequence of it, ibid. Its inhabitants ſomewhat incommoded by it, ibid. Its former and its preſent importance to be attributed to an harbour ſingularly advantageous, ibid. A particular deſcription of that harbour, 352.

M.

Magnus, St. a count of Orkney, conſidered as a Chriſtian martyr, 644.

Mallow, in the county of Cork, the moſt celebrated warm waters there, 120.

Malta, its ſucceſsful oppoſition to the Turks wholly owing in a manner to its inſular ſituation, 34.

Man, Iſle of, different names of this iſland given it by ancient authors, viz. Julius Cæſar, Tacitus, Pliny, Ptolemy, Oroſius, Beda, Nennius, Alured of Beverley, 524, 525. The name of it in the old Britiſh language, 525. Clear proofs of this iſland, being as early inhabited, and as well known to the reſt of the world, as either Britain or Ireland, 525. The few particulars known of their firſt line of princes, 526. The hiſtory of Man under the ſecond line of kings, 528. The acquiſition of this iſland by Goddard Crownan, ibid. The ſucceſſion of its kings and lords to the preſent times, 528—530. The ſituation, ſize, and exent of this in compariſon of other countries, 531, 532. The air, climate, ſoil, mountains, and rivulets, 532. The minerals, grain, cattle, fowl, and fiſh, 533. The ſeveral commodities of this iſland, 533, 534. The chief towns and principal harbours in it, 534. The government civil, eccleſiaſtical, and military, 535—537. The cuſtoms and diſpoſitions of the people, 538. Smuggling, with all the miſchiefs that attend that pernicious practice, introduced by the want of improvements, the loſs of their commerce, and the decline of their fiſhery, 539. The ſeveral laws that have been made, but with little ſucceſs, in order to prevent the contraband trade from thence to Great Britain and Ireland, 540, 541.

Mancheſter, though a place of much note for variety of the manufactures, though larger, better built, and more populous than many cities, not ſo much as a corporation, 322.

Marine of England, the ſtate of it in the reign of queen Elizabeth, 161. The ſtriking difference between the number of ſeamen and ſhips in her reign and in the preſent, ibid.

Marſac, in Perigord, a fountain there, follows the tide of the Garonne at Bourdeaux, 72.

Martin-Meer, a lake in Lancaſhire, eight canoes diſcovered at the bottom of it, 103.

Mary, queen of Scots, creates James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, duke of Orkney, in conſequence of her unhappy reſolution to become his wife, 648.

Matlock, the virtues of its waters deſcribed, 101.

Maulſby, near Preſton in Lancaſhire, a ſpring there, the virtues of which are ſaid to have been diſcovered by the obſervations of the country people on the pigeons reſorting thither, 81.

Mauritius, Iſland of, particular account of it from its firſt diſcovery by the Portugueſe in the ſixteenth century, to its occupation by the French, under the name of the Iſle of France, 38—40.

40. Amazingly improved by the ſagacity, activity, and perſeverance of of Monſr. de la Bourdonnaye in 1735, 40.

Medicinal ſprings, few countries in Europe better furniſhed with them than the Britiſh iſlands, 78. The uncommon frequency of our healing ſprings to be attributed to the lixivious quality of our rain water, ibid. To the variety of our rich ſoils, ibid. To the inimitable chemiſtry of nature, by which, happily impregnated, they become moſt acceptable remedies to the moſt tormenting diſtempers, ibid. Some of the moſt celebrated ones in England enumerated, 79—86. In Wales, 86—88. In Scotland, 110—113. In Ireland, 117—119.

Medway, river, inconveniences to be apprehended from the continued riſe of its bed, 176. To be prevented by timely remedies, ibid. To be prevented with greater facility than removed, ibid.

Merioneth, the firſt maritime county in North Wales, its commercial advantages, manufactures, &c. pointed out, 185. All the neceſſaries of life here in the greateſt plenty, ibid.

Middleton, ſir *Hugh*, farms the mines at Conſumblock, from the ſociety for royal mines, for an annual rent of four hundred pounds, 184. Is fortunate enough to make two thouſand pounds a month, and acquires by his mines, in that time, the greateſt part of that vaſt wealth which he buried in the project for bringing the New River to London, ibid.

Milford Haven, commonly allowed to be the moſt capacious, commodious, and ſecure port in the Britiſh iſlands, 180. Many harbours in this ſingular and wonderful place out of repair, ibid. Thoſe harbours enumerated, ibid. A view of the advantages to be expected from a proper attention to its improvements, 416. Advantages which would be ſoon felt to the honour of a rich country, and the emolument of its hoſpitable inhabitants, ibid.

Mine-works, thoſe lying on the ſea-ſide preferable, on many accounts, to thoſe in the inland parts of a country, 187.

Minho, the, riſes in Galicia, 142. Divides that kingdom from Portugal, ibid. falls into the Atlantic Ocean, a little below the ſmall city of Tuy, without making any conſiderable port, ibid.

Minos, ſon of Jupiter and Europa, governs Crete, after he had ſubdued it, with the greateſt political wiſdom, 28.

Mocha, in conſequence of its being the ſtaple of the coffee-trade, ſtill a place of great reſort, 23.

Moffat, in the ſhore of Annandale, North Britain, a ſpring there, celebrated for medicinal uſes, 74.

Mohammed rouſes the ſleeping ſpirit of his countrymen to conqueſt, 23.

Mona, now Angleſea, the original ſeat of the Druids, an account of the ſingular changes it has undergone, 490—495. The happy poſition, admirable fertility, and other natural benefits of this remarkable iſland, 495—497. Paſt and preſent condition of it in reference to agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, 497—499.

Morton, the grant of the Orkney iſlands, by way of mortgage, to that noble family, 649. The grant reduced, and the iſles re-annexed to the crown by act of parliament, ibid. Diſſolved by another act, and again granted to the houſe of Morton, 650.

Moſcow, its ſituation deſcribed, 60. Its climate compared with that of Edinburgh, ibid. The ſeverity of it ſpecified, and accounted for, ibid.

Mountains, of no conſideration, though pregnant with the richeſt mineral treaſures, if there are no rivers near them, 156. Remain unwrought and diſregarded, ibid.

Mulberry-tree, the introduction of the white mulberry-tree into Hampſhire ſtrongly recommended, 362. Various reaſons produced in favour of its being planted there to ſtrengthen the recommendation, 363—365. An objection with regard to the diſcouragement of our colonies anſwered, ibid.

Mull, iſland of, deſcribed, 599—607.

Murray Firth, in Scotland, remarks on it, eſpecially with regard to its fiſheries, 213. This fiſhery deſerving of public notice and encouragement for many reaſons, ibid.

N.

Namptwich, a noble ſpring there, not far from the river Weaver, rich enough to yield one ſixth part of pure white ſalt, 76.

Nature, the advantages we receive from it not ſo liable to the viciſſitudes of time, as the benefits we receive from art, 168. Her gifts permanent, and reſiſt ſurpriſingly the worſt uſage, 187.

Navigable rivers, the ſources of power and plenty, 134.

Nebuchadnezzar, the old city of Tyre ſacked by him, 29.

Nevile-Holt, in Leiceſterſhire, a ſpring there, ſuppoſed to be the only one of the kind in Britain, 82. Accidentally diſcovered by a farmer, in the year 1720, ibid.

Newcaſtle upon Tyne, derivation of its name, 162. A particular account of its increaſing conſequence during ſeveral reigns, ibid. And commercial improvements, ibid. The diſcovery of coal-mines in its neighbourhood, a new acceſſion of wealth, ibid. It alſo turns to the benefit of the crown, and procures the inhabitants freſh privileges, ibid. They are made independent of the county of Northumberland by Henry VI. ibid. Newcaſtle flouriſhes more than ever, after the acceſſion of king James the Firſt to the crown of England, ibid. The effects of the civil war ſtill felt by it, 163.

Newfoundland, the ſeverity of its cold in winter, and its exceſſive heats in ſummer, though lying, for the moſt part, in a lower latitude than Britain, philoſophically accounted for, to ſir Francis Bacon, by a perſon who had carried over ſettlers, 165.

Newry, in Ireland, the canal of, a noble work, 127.

Newton, in Glamorganſhire, a curious ſpring there, 72.

Nile, the annual overflowing of it, a conſiderable bleſſing, 4. They might have been a curſe if the rulers of Egypt had been leſs ſagacious, or the people leſs obedient, ibid.

Norfolk, conſidered at this day as one of the beſt cultivated counties in the kingdom, 284. Eſtates ſaid to have been more than doubled by mere dint of judicious cultivation, within memory, ibid. The lands in this county greatly increaſed in their value during that time, ibid. The inhabitants equally ſucceſsful with their manufactures and herring fiſhery, ibid. The little care taken of the extenſive Norfolk coaſt, irreconcileable to the general maxims of policy, and to the particular ſpirit of improvement by which the people of Norfolk are ſo much diſtinguiſhed, ibid.

North Britain, plentifully and agreeably ſupplied with water, 110. An account of the medicinal and mineral fountains there moſt in repute for their ſanative virtues, 110—113. The lochs in North Britain enumerated, 114—116. Navigable rivers and ports in North Britain enumerated, 194—236. A ſurvey of the inlets, ports, and harbours, in North Britain, and the improvements pointed out of which they are capable from their ſituation, 418—430.

O.

O.

Olive-trees, the cultivation of them in Hampſhire recommended, 361. The cultivation of them more practicable than is generally apprehended, ibid.

Orkney, iſlands of, certainly inhabited in the earlieſt times, 640. Viſited by the Phœnicians, ibid. An extract from a large work preſerved concerning them, executed in a curious manner, by which it plainly appears, that the people of Tyre were acquainted with theſe iſlands, ibid. Suppoſed by ſome hiſtorians to have been inhabited in ancient times by Picts, ibid. Certainly ſubdued by the Romans, 641. Reaſons for imagining that the Papi, or Papæ, and the Peti were the original inhabitants of theſe iſlands, 642. The conqueſts, and in a great meaſure the extirpation of them by the Norwegians, 643. Erected into a county, dependent on the crown of Norway, ibid. Einar, or Eynard, their third count celebrated for having introduced the uſe of turf, 644. Magnus, a count of Orkney, in conſequence of having been barbarouſly murdered by his couſin, conſidered as a Chriſtian martyr, ibid. The people of theſe iſles remain ſeveral ages under a long ſucceſſion of Norwegian earls, in an eaſy ſituation, being governed in an equitable manner, ibid. The government of them transferred from Norway to Scotland, 645. The ſovereignty of the Orkney iſles transferred to James III. king of Scots, in conſequence of his marriage with a daughter to the king of Denmark and Norway, who obtains the abſolute poſſeſſion of them by the voluntary ceſſion of Sinclair, earl of Orkney, 646. Remarkable behaviour of ſir James Sinclair, 647. The town of Kirkwall erected into a royal borough, by James V. ibid. Earl of Bothwell created duke of Orkney by queen Mary, 648. Robert Stuart raiſed to that dignity by his nephew James VI. ibid. His ſon Patrick, earl of Orkney, beheaded, ibid. The royal revenue of theſe iſlands let to farm, 649. Grant of them, by way of mortgage, to the noble family of Morton, ibid. That grant reduced, and the iſles re-annexed to the crown by act of parliament, ibid. A freſh diſſolution procured in favour of the houſe of Morton, 650. This mortgage declared irredeemable by act of parliament, ibid. Account of the biſhoprick and its revenues, 651, 652. The number of the ſouthern iſles, and a deſcription of the moſt remarkable amongſt them, with the like enumeration and deſcription of the northern iſles, 653—662. A general idea of the importance of theſe iſles from their extent of territory, from their diſpoſition and ſituation, 662—664. The probability of their being rendered of much greater conſequence if the inhabitants were properly encouraged, 662. Particulars relating to their climate, 665. Soil, 666. Produce, 667. The ſituation of the Orkneys very favourable to the fiſhery, 668. An account of the tempers, manners, cuſtoms, and employments of the inhabitants, 669. Their commerce, circumſtances, and other particulars, 671. Several means propoſed for rendering theſe people more uſeful to themſelves, and to the empire of Great Britain, 672—676.

Ormus, iſland of, its extent, 37. Its diſagreeable ſituation, its commercial conſequence, ibid.

—— city of, torn from the Arabians by the Portugueſe, and by them conſiderably improved, ibid. Founded in the fourteenth century, 38. Deſtroyed in the ſeventeenth, ibid.

Oſiris, or Bacchus, the expedition of, into

into the Indies, one of the darkeſt points of the Egyptian hiſtory, 8.

Ouſe, the, in Oxfordſhire, its riſe and progreſs deſcribed, 138 The entire courſe of this river about one hundred miles, ibid.

P.

Pembrokeſhire, held on good grounds to be the cradle of our woollen manufacture, 179. Its many valuable commodities deſcribed, 181.

Perfection, to be aimed at, though unattainable, 1.

Peru, the land on the coaſt of it, ſupplied (as it does not rain at all there, in conſequence of its climate and ſituation), with moiſture by dews, 70.

Peter the Great, czar of Muſcovy, a memorable ſaying of his, 21.

Phœnicia, a geographical deſcription of it, 23 Its inhabitants celebrated by the Greeks as the inventors, at leaſt the great improvers of every art and ſcience, ibid.

Pitchford, a village in Shropſhire, a very remarkable ſpring there, 74.

Political reflections on the great object of true policy, 1—4. On the reſemblance in the principles of government between the Egyptians and the Chineſe, 7. On the great changes produced in Spain by the diſcovery of America, 8. On the preſent ſtate of Italy, 10. On the Dutch republic, 15. On the uſe of hiſtorical repreſentations, 16. On the ſuperiority of genuine policy to intrigue, 17. On the intereſt and duty of members of a free ſtate, 44. On the ſeveral advantages ariſing from the uncertainty of our climate, 51. On the caution with which geographical diſtinctions of climates are to be received, 60. On the impoſſibility of enjoying the benefits in our poſſeſſion in another ſituation, 66, 67. On the peculiar felicity of Great Britain in a copious diſtribution of excellent water, 68. On the frequency of ſprings in this iſland, 72. On the utility of a copious diſtribution of waters, 132, 133. On the numerous benefits ariſing from navigable rivers, 134, 135. On the advantages which we derive from ours, 155—160. On the improvements which may be made in our rivers advantageous to our commerce, 175. On the natural advantages and vaſt importance of Ireland, 26,—271. On the various beneficial conſequences ariſing to the Britiſh dominions from the large extent and peculiar figure of their coaſts, 272, 273. On the form of a coaſt, 274. On the excellence of the coaſt of Great Britain, with regard to its form as well as ſize, ibid. On the conveniences and defects of the ports on the eaſt ſide of South Britain, 270—308. On the immenſe benefits daily reſulting from the coal-trade, 308—310. On the great utility of ſpirit and perſeverance in making national improvements, 311, 312. On the improvements of which the ports and harbours in North Britain are capable from their ſituation, 418—430. On the preſent advantages of the coaſts of Ireland, and the much greater advantages which might be drawn from them, 531—448. On the advantages ariſing from the ſeveral iſlands ſcattered round Britain, 451 On the great importance of the Scilly iſlands, 482, 483. On their little conſequence at preſent, 486. On the numerous benefits which might be derived from them, 480—488. On the paſt and preſent condition of the Iſle of Angleſey, with regard to agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, 496, 497. On the improvements of which it is capable, 512—514. On the cauſes to which the iſlands, that were anciently dependent on

on Normandy, owe their extraordinary population, 522. On the infinite importance of theſe iſlands to Britain, ibid. On the preſent ſtate of the Iſle of Man, and its inhabitants, 541—544. On the Hiſtory of the Weſtern Iſles dependent on North Britain, 625—638. On the importance of the inhabitants of the iſlands of Orkney from their extent of territory, diſpoſition, and ſituation, 662—664. On the improvements which might be made in them greatly to their own advantage, as well as to that of the empire of Great Britain, 672—676. On the cauſes which have conſpired to render the iſlands of Shetland ſo little known, 678. On the ſtupendous advantages which might be derived from the improvement, even on the remoteſt Britiſh iſlands, 699—701. On the principal end of a political ſurvey of any country, 705.

Poole, ſome miſtakes in hiſtory of this port removed, 354. Known to the Saxons by the name of Fromouth, ibid. Ancient hiſtory of it from the eleventh century, 354—357. Its ſituation deſcribed, ibid. The pariſh-church a royal peculiar, ibid. Its quay convenient, ibid. Fiſh furniſhed in abundance by the bay, ibid. The oyſters particularly excellent, ibid. The oyſter-fiſhery, taken in all its branches, a conſiderable one, in point of extent and profit, ibid. Benefits to be reaped by the inhabitants, from perſons coming to bathe in the ſalt-waters, ibid. The Newfoundland-fiſhery the principal branch of their foreign commerce, 358. This trade not more profitable to thoſe concerned than beneficial in general to the kingdom, ibid. The convenient ſituation of Poole for its Carolina trade, ibid. Account of the trade to other places, ibid.

Porpoiſe, the ſkin of it made into leather by the French in North America, capable, though very thin and ſupple, of reſiſting a piſtol-ball, 630.

Ports, a view of the principal ones on the eaſt ſide of South Britain, their hiſtory, with occaſional obſervations on their conveniences and defects, 276—318. See *Coaſts*.

Portſmouth, town of, ſuppoſed to receive its name from Port, a famous Saxon chieftain, who landed there, A. D. 501, with his two ſons, 367. The figure it made conſiderable in the time of the Saxons, ibid. Is highly favoured, from the utility of its ſituation, by all the monarchs of the Norman line, ibid. Is incorporated, and becomes a parliamentary borough, ibid. Is in a very flouriſhing ſtate in the reign of Edward the Third, ibid. Is burnt by the French in the ſame reign, ibid. The inhabitants, in conſequence of this event, receive particular indulgences for ten years, ibid. Recover themſelves during that time ſufficiently to equip a ſquadron, ibid. They ſail to the mouth of the river Seine, and bring away a great booty, ibid. The ſingular excellence of the port of this town, ibid. The convenience of fitting out fleets from hence in a French war, induced Edward the Fourth to think of fortifying it, ibid. The fortifications farther carried on by Richard the Third, ibid. A garriſon firſt ſettled by king Henry the Seventh, ibid. The place ſtrengthened in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and a great dock made there by him, ibid. The largeſt ſhip in the navy of his time built there, ibid. South Sea caſtle built by the ſame monarch, for the ſecurity of this maritime place, 368. The improvements made in the reign of queen Elizabeth ſuperior to all theſe, ibid. Great alterations directed by Charles the Second, bid.

The works executed in his, and augmented in his brother's reign, ibid. New alterations and additions ordered by king William, ibid. The fortifications extended by ſucceeding princes, ibid. The great importance of Portſmouth, ibid. Its haven examined by the characteriſtics of a perfect harbour, laid down by the ableſt writers on naval affairs, 368—370.

Ptolemy Philadelphus, governs Egypt with the greateſt magnificence, 5. Leaves a prodigious ſum in his coffers at his deceaſe, ibid.

Q.

Queen's Camel, in Somerſetſhire, a very remarkable ſpring there, 82.

R.

Renfrew, an ancient royal burgh of Scotland, its ſituation well adapted to trade; has a very convenient harbour; and its inhabitants carry on a trade with Ireland, 224.

Rhodes, its inſular advantages, 31. The nature of its government, and the genius of its inhabitants, with their manners deſcribed, 32. The ſiege of it one of the moſt remarkable in ancient hiſtory, 33. The duration of it long, and the concluſion of it honourable to its inhabitants, ibid.

Rhodians, their activity and power unqueſtionable from their tranſactions with other nations, 32. Send forces to the ſiege of Troy, ibid. Make a conſiderable figure in the Peloponneſian war againſt Xerxes, ibid. Side afterwards with the Macedonians, ibid. Court Alexander, ibid. Unite themſelves to Ptolemy, 33. Stand the ſhock of Antiochus's reſentment, ibid. Are beſieged by his ſon Demetrius, in the moſt vigorous manner, ibid. Charm him with their ſpirit and intrepidity, and convert him into a friend, ibid. Become the moſt faithful, and the moſt conſidered amongſt the allies of Rome, ibid. Ruined by thinking too highly of themſelves, and of their power, ibid. Retain their liberty till the reign of Veſpaſian, ibid. Become a Roman province, ibid. The ſpirited defence of the knights of St. John at Rhodes againſt the whole force of the Ottoman empire, ibid.

Rhone, the, reputed the moſt rapid river in France, 137. Riſes without the bounds of that kingdom, in the kingdom of Valais, connected by alliance with the Swiſs, ibid. Having paſſed through the lake of Geneva, it at length, after rolling over a precipice, by which it ſeems diſſipated into a miſt, enters France, ibid. Having waſhed the city of Lyons, and received the gentle Soane within its banks, it continues its progreſs through Provence, ibid. Its farther progreſs deſcribed, ibid. It runs about two hundred and fifty miles in France, ibid. The navigation hazardous with ſlight boats, ibid. Our river Tyne ſet againſt it, ibid.

Rivers, navigable ones, the ſources of power and plenty, 134. Domeſtic trade ſuſtained by them, ibid. Foreign commerce promoted by them, ibid. Rivers in France and England compared, 136—140. Six great rivers in Spain deſcribed, 141, 142 An account of Engliſh rivers and ports which in point of improvement, navigation, and commerce may be oppoſed to them, 143—154. The remainder of the rivers on the weſt and ſouth coaſts of this iſland, and their principal ports enumerated, 161—176. A detail of rivers and havens in the principality of Wales, 177—188. The navigable rivers, and the ports which they afford in North Britain briefly ſtated and conſidered, 194—235. The

ſame ſubject with reſpect to Ireland ſuccinctly repreſented, 236—266.

Roſs, Town, commonly called New Roſs, in the county of Wexford, upon the river Barrow, a very rich and thriving place, 249. Its inland trade great, ibid. Its commerce not deſpicable, ibid. Its port exempt from the juriſdiction of Waterford, ibid.

Ruſſia, the diſcovery of it, probably, produced by the diſcovery of America, 21. This conjecture ſtrengthened by hiſtorical proofs, ibid.

Ruſſians, the great change brought about in their manners by political cultivation, 19. Their laws, circumſcription, and confinement accounted for, 21. Obliged to the Engliſh for the figure they have ſince made, ibid.

S.

Salt, extracted from ſea-ſand, by the exertion of uncommon parts and patience in the old Britons, 320.

Salt-ſprings, in ſeveral counties in England, 76, 77. Immenſe quantities of ſalt drawn from the celebrated Wiches in Cheſhire, 76. A ſuccinct account of the ſalt ſprings at Droitwich in Worceſterſhire, 78.

Salt-water-haugh, near Butterby, in the biſhoprick of Durham, a multitude of ſalt ſprings there, which riſe in the midſt of the river Weare, for the ſpace of about forty yards in length, and ten in breadth, 76.

Sandwich, a manufactory of flannel, ſettled there by the Walloons, driven hither by the duke of Alva's perſecution, 386. Particular account of it, 392—399.

Sarke, iſland of, a view of it, 515. Its grant to Hellier de Carteret, 516. Its preſent ſtate, ibid.

Schaylemberg, count, diſcovers great intrepidity and military ſkill in the defence of Corfu againſt the Turks, 34.

Scilly Iſlands, firſt called Caſſiterides, or the Tin Iſles, from their being rich in that metal, 470. Accounts of them by ſeveral ancient authors, 470—474. Deſcription of them, 475—478. Produce of them, 479. A view of their harbours, ibid. The inhabitants deſcribed, 480. The great importance of theſe iſlands ariſing from their advantageous ſituation, 482. That importance ſtill more conſpicuous in time of war, 483. Theſe iſlands of very little uſe to Britain at preſent, 486.

Sedgmore, a diſcredit to the county of Somerſet, 331. Several moors contiguous to it equally diſgraceful, ibid.

Seine, the, has its ſource a little above Chanceaux in Burgundy, 138. Paſſes through ſeveral generalities, 139. Begins to be navigable at Troyes, the capital of Champagne, ibid. Receives ſeveral rivers in its courſe, ſome of them not inferior in their ſtreams to its own, ibid. Paſſes through the midſt of the capital of France, ibid. Makes a moſt noble and majeſtic figure at Rouen, ibid. Proceeds to Havre de Grace, ibid. Enters the ſea between this place and Honfleur, making an opening at leaſt of nine miles in breadth, ibid. Its entire courſe computed at two hundred and forty miles, ibid. Our Thames the fitteſt river in Britain to ſtand in competition with it, ibid. See *Thames*.

Severn, river, a remarkable pool there, 73.

Shadwell-water, its ſingular efficacy, 83. Suppoſed to derive its virtues from its running through a bed of pyrites, 84.

Shannon, the largeſt river in Ireland, 264. Rolls two hundred miles, ibid. Divides the greateſt part of Ireland in its courſe, ibid. Viſits ten counties in its paſſage, ibid. Joins its waters to the ſea twenty leagues below Limerick, navigable all the way for the largeſt veſſels, ibid. This expanſion by ſome conſidered as a lake, ibid.

Shetland, iſlands of, the little knowledge with regard to the ancient ſtate of theſe iſlands accounted for, 677, 678. The different names which have been given them, 679. Well ſituated for trade, ibid. The largeſt of them ſtyled Main Land, 680. The principal harbours in it deſcribed, 681. The iſlands that lie on the weſt of the Main Land, 683. The iſlands that are ſituated on the eaſt of the Main Land, 683, 684. A diſtinct account of the iſland of Yell, 685. A ſimilar account of the iſland of Unſt, 686. Situation and preſent ſtate of Foula, the Thule of Tacitus, 687 Of Fair Iſle, with a remarkable piece of hiſtory relating to it, 687. Of the climate and ſeaſons in the Shetland iſles, 688. Their ſoil and produce, 689, 690, 691. All of them well watered, and abounding with excellent ſprings, 691. Plenty and variety of fiſh on their coaſts, 691, 692. The herring-fiſhery on the coaſt of Shetland the diſtinguiſhing glory of theſe iſles, ibid. The herring, a very profitable and wholeſome fiſh, ibid. The annual progreſs of the herring deſcribed, 692, 693. An account of the Dutch fiſhery upon this coaſt, 694. A computation of its total amount, 695. Account of the inhabitants with regard to their perſons and manners, 696. Huſbandry, manufactures, and commerce, 697.

Sidon, its fertility, 23. Its inhabitants remarkable for their aſtronomical and commercial knowledge, ibid. Applied to by Solomon for building the temple, ibid.

Sinclair, the devolving of the Orkney iſlands into the poſſeſſion of that noble family, 645.

Situation, its conſequence with reſpect to the ſtate of any country, 18. Great defects in it hardly ever conquered, ibid. The ſingular prerogative of countries happily ſituated, 21. A view of thoſe countries in which the diſadvantages of ſituation are moſt remarkable, 18—21. Of thoſe which are happily ſituated, 21—25.

Sky, iſland of, deſcribed, 607—616.

Slains, in the ſhire of Buchan, a petrifying ſpring there, the water of which, when expoſed to the air, very ſpeedily turns to a kind of friable ſtone, 113.

Somerſetſhire, deſcribed, 329. The inhabitants of this country make a right uſe of their gifts, 330.

Southampton, in point of trade, equally benefitted by the favour and ſiniſter acts of two great men, king Philip of Spain, and Robert Dudley, earl of Leiceſter, ibid.

South Britain, the ſtate of it in times paſt, with regard to its naval advantages, compared with its preſent ſituation, 160.

Southams, the, particularly famous for a moſt vinous and ſtrong-bodied cyder, that ſells upon the ſpot for as much as moſt foreign wines, 347.

Spain, the compactneſs of its monarchy, and the advantages of its ſituation, 7. A view of its ancient and preſent ſtate, 8, 9. About thrice as large as South Britain, 9.

Springs, the different opinions of philoſophers as to the origin of them, 71. Proportionable variety of ſoils demonſtrated by the various properties of ſprings, 72. The frequency of ſprings in Great-Britain proved from authorities, ibid. An attempt to account for this frequency, ibid. Moſt of theſe ſprings, judged extraordinary in other countries, are found in the Britiſh iſlands, 72, 73, 74. Salt ſprings in ſeveral parts of England, 76, 77.

Stockholm, its ſituation and climate deſcribed, 61. Its productions enumerated, ibid. The ſaying of a French ambaſſador there, ibid.

Stockton upon Tees, its rapid advances to commercial importance, from the reſtoration, 168.

St. Agnes, its curious light-houſe deſcribed, 477. An uſeful mark to ſhips from the ſouthward, ibid.

St. Anne's well, at Buxton, remarkable for throwing out no leſs than three hundred and ninety gallons in an hour, 130. Many gallons of ſalt, and much calcarious powder in them, ibid.

St. John, knights of, in poſſeſſion of the iſland of Rhodes, behave themſelves gallantly againſt the forces of the Ottoman empire, 33. Oblige the fleet and army of Mohammed to retire, conſiderably reduced, 34. Are beſieged by Solyman, and ſubdued, after a long and ſpirited defence, but procure an honourable capitulation, ibid.

St. Johnſton's, its bleach-fields highly uſeful to the linen manufacture, by which Perth is chiefly ſupported, 200.

Stuart, Robert, created duke of Orkney by his nephew king James VI. 648.

Stuart, Patrick, earl of Orkney, ſon to Robert, beheaded, ibid.

Suſſex, a peculiar tendency in its ſoil to produce Wood, 372. The manufactures of this county depend principally upon its timber, 373.

Switzerland, not ſo much known as it deſerves to be, 10. Its climate, government, manufactures, and the military paſſion of its inhabitants deſcribed, 11, 12. The whole country not above a ſixth part as large as the iſle of Britain, ibid.

T.

Tajo, the, or as we call it after the Romans, the Tagus, a noble river, 142. Has its ſource in the New Caſtile, on the borders of Arragon, ibid. Paſſes through the kingdom of Caſtile from eaſt to weſt, ibid. After having viſited the royal city of Toledo, it rolls through the Spaniſh Eſtramadura into Portugal, ibid. Affording a ſafe and capacious harbour to the largeſt ſhips, in any number, at Liſbon, it falls about ſix miles lower into the Atlantic ocean, ibid.

Tartars, Khalmuc, Uſbec, and others, their fierceneſs and obſtinacy accounted for, 18. Their civilization not to be expected, ibid.

Taunton-Dean, its amazing fertility, 331. Only ſurpaſſed by the induſtry of its inhabitants, ibid.

Tay, the largeſt river in North Britain, a particular account of it, 199. Further account, 261.

Tenterden-ſteeple, an old ſaying about it, 405. The true ſenſe of it, ibid.

Thames, the riſe and progreſs of this noble river deſcribed, 139.

Three ſiſters, rivers ſo called by the old Iriſh, 249.

Three ſiſters, remarkable hills in Ireland, ſo called by ſeamen, 432.

Timber, the ſcarcity of it in Great Britain accounted for, 57. The queſtion whether the raiſing of it in this kingdom can be of any benefit to it, conſidered at large, 379.

Tine, the, a river compoſed of two ſtreams of the ſame name, 137. Its courſe and conſequence deſcribed, ibid.

Tree, an high one unexpectedly diſcovered under a hill in Devonſhire, 337.

Trent, the, riſes out of New Pool, in conjunction with two ſprings, near Mole Cap and Harton Hay, in Staffordſhire, 136. After having received no fewer than ſixteen rivers in that county, it paſſes into Derbyſhire, ibid. Coaſting the edge of Leiceſterſhire, it runs with a copious pleaſant ſtream the whole length of Nottinghamſhire, ibid. Croſſing over a corner of Lincolnſhire, it falls into the Humber, twelve miles above Kingſton upon Hull, ibid. The direct courſe of this river about one hundred miles, ibid. It divides England into two parts of unequal ſize, ibid.

ibid. The diſtinction of ſouth and north of Trent created by that unequal diviſion, ibid.

Tripoli, built at the joint expence of the Sidonians, the Tyrians, and the Arabians, a conſiderable place, 24.

Tunis, city of, raiſed upon the ruins of Carthage, 26.

Tuſcany, its preſent ſtate, 9.

Tyne, river, the entrance of it difficult and dangerous, 175. Why particularly ſo, ibid.

Tyre, a brief hiſtory of its commonwealth, 29, 30.

Tyrians, make a ſuperior figure at ſea to the Cretans, 29. Their maritime conſequence increaſed by their connections with the Carthaginians, 30. Stand a ſiege of ſeven months againſt Alexander the Great, ibid. Forced at laſt to ſubmit to him, and cruelly uſed, ibid. Convert their misfortunes into benefits, ibid. Meet with favour from the Romans, ibid. Their deſtruction completed by the Turks, ibid.

U.

Venice, its ancient and preſent ſtate compared, 10. Its ſingularity as an iſland pointed out, 35. Particular deſcription of its ſituation, extent, government, and commerce, 36. Rendered venerable by its having remained thirteen centuries unattacked, 36.

Veſpaſian, the emperor, makes the iſland of Rhodes a part, and the city of Rhodes the metropolis of a Roman province, 33.

Unſt, iſland of, deſcribed, 684.

Upminſter, near Horn Church in Eſſex, a ſpring there with ſome ſingular as well as ſalutary qualities, 84.

W.

Wales, a detail of rivers and havens in this principality, 177—188. The deſign of it to ſhew its natural capacity for a much greater domeſtic trade, and a larger proportion of foreign commerce than the inhabitants of this valuable country at preſent poſſeſs, 188. The objections raiſed againſt the ruggedneſs of the ſoil, the ſharpneſs of the air, and the want of many advantages enjoyed by other parts of the Britiſh iſlands, trivial and inconcluſive, ibid. A view of the ancient and preſent ſtate of Wales, 190, 191. Remarks on the bays, roads, and havens on the coaſts of Wales, 409—411. Various methods propoſed for the improvement of this principality, 412—416.

Water, the peculiar felicity of Great Britain, in a copious diſtribution of excellent water, 68. Our rains equally productive of verdure and fertility, being purer, though impregnated with ſalts of various kinds, than if they came from the land, 70, 71.

Welſh, their falſe notions of gentility conſidered, 189.

Weſtern Iſles, dependent on North Britain, capable of the higheſt improvement, 554. With great probability ſuppoſed to have been inhabited by the Phœnicians and Carthaginians, before they became known to the Greeks and Romans, ibid. Once poſſeſſed and cultivated by a civilized, induſtrious, and commercial nation, 557. Inconteſtible proof of this, independent both of hiſtory and tradition, ibid. Theſe iſlands dependent upon, and of great utility to the monarchs of Scotland, 558. Invaded and conquered by Magnus, king of Norway, 559. The country totally ruined, and the people rendered ſavages by this revolution, 560. Recovered, after a long ſeries of years, to the crown of Scotland, by Alexander the third, 563. Their ſtate and condition under the ſucceeding kings of that country, 564.

The

The cauſes of their ſinking into meanneſs and miſery, 565. A change in their condition confidently expected from the union of the two crowns of England and Scotland, 569. Some kind intentions manifeſted towards them by James the Firſt, 571. Attempts made to eſtabliſh a fiſhery amongſt them by Charles the Firſt, ibid. Theſe prove abortive, and their ſtate rendered worſe than ever by the civil war, ibid. Two excellent laws paſſed by Charles the Second, reſpecting the fiſhery, and ſome eſſays made to carry them into execution, 572. Their ſituation little, if at all, mended, ſince that time, 373. Their capacity of improvement remains unimpaired, ibid. The deſcription, ſituation, natural, civil, and commercial hiſtory of the iſle of Bute, 574—581. Arran, 581—587. Ila, 587—593. Jura, 593—599. Mull, 599—607. Sky, 607—616. The Lewes, or Long Iſland, 616—624. Many valuable commodities, and a variety of materials for the ſupport of commerce to be met with in theſe, and in the leſſer iſlands about them, 625—627. Theſe advantages greatly to be increaſed by commerce, 627. Beneficial informations, profitable diſcoveries, and ſeveral uſeful arts might be introduced from foreign countries into theſe iſles, 627, 628, 629. Reaſons for their becoming objects of public notice and encouragement, drawn from inſtances of utility that would reſult from thence to the Britiſh empire, 631—33. An attempt to point out the means by which there is a moral certainty that ſo important a work might be fully accompliſhed, 633—637. The conſequences that, in reſpect to the commonwealth, would certainly attend them, 638.

Weſton, in Staffordſhire, brine pits there, 76.

Weymouth, the flouriſhing ſtate of it ſufficient to prove the conſequence of the ſmalleſt rivers, 151.

Whitby, the inhabitants of this place remarkable for their induſtry, frugality, and univerſal paſſion for what regards the marine, 300. A particular account of the preſent ſtate of its commerce, ibid.

Whitehaven, a particular account of its commercial importance, 313—315.

Wiches, in Cheſhire, ſalt-ſprings, ſo called, 76.

Wigan, in Lancaſhire, a ſpring there, upon the approach of a lighted candle takes fire, and burns like ſpirits of wine, 73.

Wight, iſle of, its name, ſituation, and extent, 455—456. Hiſtory of it from the moſt ancient times, 457—462. Its ſize aſcertained, 462. Comparative view of it with reſpect to other iſlands, 463. Propoſals for farther improvements, 464—470.

Willoughbridge-park, in Staffordſhire, remarkable for having no fewer than ſixty ſprings within the ſmall ſpace of twenty yards ſquare, 72.

Winchelſea, called by queen Elizabeth Little London, 405.

Winder, or Windal-meer, in Weſtmoreland, the largeſt and moſt famous of all our lakes, 103.

Winifrede, St. her legendary much diſcredited by the ſilence of Giraldus Cambrenſis, 92. Her waters recommended for their medicinal virtues, 93.

Winterton Neſs, a point into the German ocean, to the north of Yarmouth, 280. The ſhore low and flat, beſieged with dangerous ſands, reputed to have been extremely fatal to ſhipping, ibid. Marks of its having made a better figure in former times, ibid. Ruins of Roman ſtations in ſeveral places, which they occupied in the accommodation of their cavalry, to defend

defend the country againſt invaſions, ibid.

Wijby, the capital of Gothland, an account of its ancient magnificence, 702. Famous for the firſt invention of ſea-charts, ibid.

Witt, John de, his authority cited, 28.

Y.

Yarmouth, its conſequence ariſing from its capacious and commodious harbour, 280.

Yell, iſland of, deſcribed, 684.

Yeoville, in Somerſetſhire, a pool near it, which contains water of a green colour, 74.

York, city of, looked upon as a ſea-port in the reign of Edward the Third, 172. Still entitled to that appellation for ſeveral reaſons, ibid.

Yougball, in Ireland, the potatoes firſt planted in the gardens belonging to this place, 246.

Z.

Zibba, mount, in the duchy of Modena, a ſpring at the foot of it, the waters of which are mixt with oil, that floats upon the ſurface, 74.

Zibet, in Arabia, a port of great trade, 23.

Zirchnitzer-ſea, in Carniola, a curioſity to which we can ſhew nothing equal, 73.

Zugb, lake of, in Switzerland, an uncommon quantity of ſeveral kinds of fiſh in it, 107.

FINIS.

00026756

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 July, 2018